THE HOLY BIBLE

Containing the Old Teſtament and the New.

Newly tranſlated out of the Originall Tongues: and with the former tranſlations diligently compared and reviſed.

By his Maieſties ſpeciall Commandement.

EDINBVRGH,
Printed by R. Y. Printer to the KINGS moſt excellent MAIESTIE.
CVM PRIVILEGIO.
Anno Dom. 1637.

*64-1691

TO THE MOST HIGH AND MIGHTY PRINCE, IAMES by the grace of God, King of great Britaine, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c. The Translators of the Bible, with Grace, Mercy, and Peace, through IESVS CHRIST our Lord.

GReat and manifold were the blessings (most dread Soueraigne) which Almighty God, the Father of all mercies, bestowed vpon vs the people of England, when first he sent your Maiesties Royall person to rule & reigne ouer vs. For whereas it was the expectatiō of many, who wished not well vnto our Sion, that vpō the setting of that bright Occidentall Starre Queene Elizabeth of most happie memory, some thicke & palpable clouds of darkenesse would so haue ouershadowed this Iland, that mē should haue been in doubt which way they were to walke, & that it should hardly be knowne, who was to direct the vnsetled State: the appearance of your Maiestie, as of the Sun in his strength, instantly dispelled those supposed and surmised mistes, and gaue vnto all that were well affected, exceeding cause of comfort: especially when we beheld the gouernment established in your Highnesse, and your hopefull Seed, by an vndoubted Title, and this also accompanied with peace and tranquility at home and abroad.

But amongst all our ioyes, there was no one that more filled our hearts, then the blessed continuance of the preaching of Gods sacred word amongst vs, which is that inestimable treasure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth, because the fruit thereof extendeth it selfe, not only to the time spent in this transitory world, but directeth & disposeth men vnto that Eternall happinesse which is aboue in heauē. Then not to suffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it vp, & to continue it in that state, wherein the famous predecessour of your Highnesse did leaue it, nay, to go forward with the confidence & resolution of a man in maintaining the trueth of Christ, & propagating it farre and neere, is that which hath so bound & firmely knit the hearts of all your Maiesties loyall and religious people vnto you, that your very Name is precious among them, their eye doth behold you with comfort, & they blesse you in their hearts, as that sanctified person, who vnder God, is the immediate authour of their true happinesse. And this their contentment doth not diminish or decay, but euery day encreaseth & taketh strength, when they obserue that the zeale of your Maiestie towards the house of God, doth not slacke or goe backeward, but is more & more kindled, manifesting it selfe abroad in the furthest parts of Christendome by writing in defence of the trueth, (which hath giuen such a blow vnto that man of Sinne, as will not be healed) & euery day at home, by Religious & learned discourse, by frequenting the house of God, by hearing the word preached, by cherishing the teachers thereof, by caring for the Church as a most tender & louing nourcing Father.

There are infinite arguments of this right Christian and Religious affection in your Maiestie: but none is more forcible to declare it to others, then the vehement & perpetuated desire of the accomplishing and publishing of this Worke, which now with all humilitie we present vnto your Maiestie. For when your Highnesse had first out of deepe iudgmēt apprehended, how conuenient it was, That out of the Originall sacred tongues, together with comparing of the Labours, both in our owne and other forreigne Languages, of many worthy men who went before vs, there should be one more exact Translation of the holy Scriptures into the English tongue; your Maiestie did neuer desist, to vrge and to excite those to whom it was commended, that the worke might be hastened, and that the businesse might be expedited in so decent a manner, as a matter of such importance might iustly require.

And now at last, by the mercy of God & the continuance of our Labours, it being brought vnto such a conclusion, as that we haue great hope that the Church of England shall reape good fruit thereby: We hold it our duety to offer it to your Maiestie, not onely as to our King & Soueraigne, but as to the principall mouer & Authour of the Worke. Humbly crauing of your most sacred Maiestie, that since things of this quality haue euerbeene subiect to the censures of ill meaning & discontented persons, it may receiue approbation & Patronage from so learned and iudicious a Prince as your Highnesse is, whose allowance & acceptance of our Labours, shall more hearten and encourage vs, then all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men shall dismay vs. So that, if an the one side we shall be traduced by peeuish persons at home or abroad, who therefore will maligne vs, because we are poore Instruments to make Gods holy Truth to be yet more and more knowen vnto the people, whom they desire still to keepe in ignorance and darkenesse: or if on the other side we shall be maligned by selfe conceited brethren, who runne their owne wayes, and thinke it labour vnto nothing, but what is framed by themselues, and hammered on their Anuile: we may rest secure, supported within by the trueth and sincerity of a good conscience, hauing walked the wayes of simplicitie and integritie, as before the Lord: And inclosed without, by the powerfull protection of your Maiesties grace and fauour, which will euer giue countenance to honest and Christian endeauours, against bitter censures, and vncharitable imputations.

The Lord of Heauen and earth bleſſe your Maieſtie with many and happy dayes, that as his heauenly hand hath enriched your Highneſſe with many ſingular, and extraordinarie graces: ſo you may be the wonder of the world in this latter age, for happineſſe and true felicitie, to the honour of that great GOD, *and the good of his Church, through Ieſus Chriſt our Lord and onely Sauiour.*

¶ THE NAMES AND ORDER OF ALL THE Bookes of the olde and New Teſtament, with the number of their Chapters.

Geneſis hath Chapters	50	Prouerbes hath Chapters	31
Exodus.	40	Eccleſiaſtes	12
Leuiticus	27	The Song of Solomon	8
Numbers	36	Iſaiah	66
Deuteronomie	34	Ieremiah	52
Ioſhua	24	Lamentations	5
Iudges	21	Ezekiel	48
Ruth	4	Daniel	12
1.Samuel	31	Hoſea	14
2.Samuel	24	Ioel	3
1.Kings	22	Amos	9
2.Kings	25	Obadiah	1
1.Chronicles	29	Ionah	4
2.Chronicles	36	Micah	7
Ezra	10	Nahum	3
Nehemiah	13	Habakkuk	3
Eſter	10	Zephaniah	3
Iob	42	Haggai	2
Pſalmes	150	Zachariah 14 Malachi	4

¶ THE BOOKES CALLED APOCRYPHA.

1. Eſdras hath Chapters	9	Baruch with the Epiſtle of Ieremiah	6
2. Eſdras	16	The ſong of the three children	
Tobit	14	The ſtory of Suſanna	
Iudeth	16	The idole Bel and the Dragon.	
The reſt of Eſther	6	The prayer of Manaſſeh	
Wiſedome	19	1.Maccabees	16
Eccleſiaſticus	51	2.Maccabees	15

¶ THE BOOKES OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

Matthew hath Chapters	28	2.Theſſalonians hath Chapters	3
Marke	16	1.Timotheus	6
Luke	24	2.Timotheus	4
Iohn	21	Titus	3
The actes	28	Philemon	1
The Epiſtle to the Romanes	16	To the Hebrewes	13
1.Corinthians	16	The Epiſtle of Iames	5
2.Corinthians	13	1.Peter	5
Galatians	6	2.Peter	3
Epheſians	6	1.Iohn	5
Philippians	4	2.Iohn.	1
Coloſsians	4	3.Iohn	1
1.Theſſalonians	5	Iude	1
		Reuelation	22

THE

THE FIRST BOOKE OF MOSES, called GENESIS.

CHAP. I.

IN the beginning God created the heauen, and the earth.

2 And the earth was without forme, & void, and darkenes *was* vpon the face of the deepe: and the Spirit of God mooued vpon the face of the waters.

3 And God ſaid, Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God ſaw the light, that *it was* good: and God deuided the light from the darkeneſſe.

5 And God called the light, Day, and the darkeneſſe he called, Night: and the euening and the morning were the firſt day.

6 ¶ And God ſaid, Let there be a firmament in the midſt of the waters: and let it diuide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament; and diuided the waters, which *were* vnder the firmament, from the waters which *were* aboue the firmament: and it was ſo.

8 And God called the firmament, Heauen: and the euening and the morning were the ſecond day.

9 ¶ And God ſaid, Let the waters vnder the heauen, be gathered together vnto one place, and let the dry land appeare: and it was ſo.

10 And God called the dry land, Earth, and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

11 And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth graſſe, the herbe yeelding ſeed, and the fruite tree yeelding fruit after his kinde, whoſe ſeed *is* in it ſelfe vpõ the earth: and it was ſo.

12 And the earth brought forth graſſe, & herbe yeelding ſeed after his kind, and ỹ tree yeelding fruit, whoſe ſeed *was* in it ſelfe, after his kind: and God ſaw ỹ *it was* good.

13 And the euening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God ſaid, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heauen: to diuide the day from ỹ night: and let them be for ſignes, and for ſeaſons, and for dayes and yeeres.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heauen to giue light vpon the earth: and it was ſo.

16 And God made two great lights: the greater light to rule the day, and the leſſer light to rule the night: *he made* ỹ Stars alſo.

17 And God ſet them in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon the earth:

18 And to rule ouer the day, and ouer the night, and to diuide the light from the darkeneſſe: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

19 And the euening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God ſaid, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the moouing creature that hath life, and foule *that* may flee aboue the earth, in the open firmament of heauen.

21 And God created great Whales, and euery liuing creature that moueth, which the waters brought foorth abundantly after their kinde, and euery winged foule after his kinde: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

22 And God bleſſed them, ſaying, Be fruitfull, and multiply, and all the waters in the Seas, and let foule multiply in the earth.

23 And the euening and the morning were the firſt day.

24 ¶ And God ſaid, Let the earth bring foorth the liuing creature after his kinde, cattell, and creeping thing, and beaſt of the earth after his kinde: and it was ſo.

25 And God made the beaſt of the earth after his kind, and cattell after their kind, and euery thing ỹ creepeth vpon the earth after his kind: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

26 ¶ And God ſaid, Let vs make man in our image, after our likenes: and let them haue dominion ouer the fiſh of the ſea, and ouer the foule of the aire, & ouer the cattell, and ouer all the earth, and ouer euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

27 So God created man in his owne Image, in the Image of God created he him; male and female created he them.

28 And God bleſſed them, and God ſaid vnto them, Be fruitfull, and multiply, and repleniſh the earth, and ſubdue it, and haue dominion ouer the fiſh of the Sea, and ouer the foule of the aire, and ouer euery liuing thing that moueth vpon the earth.

29 ¶ And God ſaid, Behold, I haue giuen you euery herbe bearing ſeed, which *is* vpon the face of all the earth, and euery tree, in the which *is* the fruit of a tree yeelding ſeed, to you it ſhall be for meat:

30 And to euery beaſt of the earth, and to euery foule of the ayre, and to euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, wherein there *is* life, I haue giuen euery greene herbe for meat: and it was ſo.

31 And God ſaw euery thing that he had made, and behold, *it was* very good. And the euening and the morning were the ſixt day.

CHAP. II.

THus the heauens, and the earth were finiſhed, and all the hoſte of them.

2 And on the ſeuenth day God ended his worke, which he had made: and he reſted on the ſeuenth day from all his worke, which he had made.

3 And God bleſſed the ſeuenth day,

and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his worke, which God created and made.

4 ¶ These *are* the generations of the heauens, and of the earth, when they were created; in the day that the LORD God made the earth, and the heauens,

5 And euery plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and euery herbe of the field before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to raine vpon the earth, and there *was* not a man to till the ground.

6 But there went vp a mist frō the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a liuing soule.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden Eastward in Eden; and there hee put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow euery tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food: the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and euill.

10 And a riuer went out of Eden to water the garden, and from thence it was parted, and became into foure heads.

11 The name of the first *is* Pison: that *is* it which compasseth the whole land of Hauilah, where *there is* gold.

12 And the gold of that land *is* good: There *is* Bdellium, and the Onix stone.

13 And the name of the second riuer *is* Gihon: the same *is* it that compasseth the whole land of Ethiopia.

14 And the name of the third riuer *is* Hiddekel: that *is it* which goeth toward the East of Assyria. & the fourth riuer is Euphrates.

15 And the LORD God tooke the man and put him into the garden of Eden, to dresse it, and to keepe it.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of euery tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat.

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and euill: thou shalt not eate of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt surely die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God said, It *is* not good that the man should be alone: I will make him an helpe meet for him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed euery beast of the field, and euery foule of the ayre, and brought *them* vnto Adam, to see what he would call them: and whatsoeuer Adam called euery liuing creature, that was the name thereof.

20 And Adam gaue names to all cattell, and to the foule of the ayre, and to euery beast of the field: but for Adam there was not found an helpe meet for him.

21 And the LORD God caused a deepe sleepe to fall vpon Adam, and he slept, and he tooke one of his ribs, and closed vp the flesh in stead thereof.

22 And the rib which the LORD God had taken from man, made hee a woman, and brought her vnto the man.

23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, & flesh of my flesh: she shalbe called woman, because she was taken out of man.

24 Therefore shall a man leaue his father and his mother, and shall cleaue vnto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

CHAP. III.

NOw the serpent was more subtill then any beast of the field, which the LORD God had made, and hee said vnto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of euery tree of the garden?

2 And the woman said vnto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 And the serpent said vnto the woman, Ye shall not surely die.

5 For God doth know, that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shallbe opened: & ye shallbe as gods, knowing good & euil.

6 And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it *was* pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she tooke of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gaue also vnto her husband with her, and he did eat.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked: and they sewed figge leaues together, and made themselues aprons.

8 And they heard the voyce of the LORD God, walking in the garden in the coole of the day: and Adam & his wife hid themselues from the presence of the LORD God, amongst the trees of the garden.

9 And the LORD God called vnto Adam, and said vnto him, Where art thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voyce in the garden: and I was afraid, because I was naked: and I hid my selfe.

11 And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eate?

12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gauest to be with me, she gaue mee of the tree, and I did eate.

13 And the LORD God said vnto the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14 And the LORD God said vnto the serpēt, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed aboue all cattel, & aboue euery beast of the field: vpon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the dayes of thy life.

15 And

15 And I will put enmity betweene thee and the woman, and betweene thy seed and her seed: it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heele.

16 Vnto the woman hee said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception. In sorrow thou shalt bring foorth children: and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule ouer thee.

17 And vnto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened vnto the voyce of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eate of it: cursed is the ground for thy take: in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the dayes of thy life.

18 Thornes also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee: and thou shalt eate the herbe of the field.

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou returne vnto the ground: for out of it wast thou taken, for dust thou art, and vnto dust shalt thou returne.

20 And Adam called his wiues name, Hue, because she was the mother of all liuing.

21 Vnto Adam also, and to his wife, did the LORD God make coates of skinnes, and clothed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of vs, to know good and euill. And now lest he put foorth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eate, and liue for euer:

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him foorth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So he droue out the man: and he placed at the East of the garden of Eden, Cherubims, and a flaming sword, which turned euery way to keep the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IIII.

AND Adam knew Hue his wife, and shee conceiued, and bare Cain, and said, I haue gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And she againe bare his brother Abel, and Abel was a keeper of sheepe, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And in processe of time it came to passe, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering vnto the LORD.

4 And Abel, he also brought of ỹ firstlings of his flock, & of the fat thereof, & ỹ LORD had respect vnto Abel, and to his offering.

5 But vnto Cain, and to his offering, hee had not respect: and Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD said vnto Cain, Why art thou wroth? & why is thy countenance falle?

7 If thou doe well shalt thou not bee accepted? and if thou doest not well, sinne lieth at the doore: And vnto thee shall be his desire, and thou shalt rule ouer him.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to passe when they were in the field, that Cain rose vp against Abel, his brother, and slew him.

9 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother? And hee said, I know not: Am I my brothers keeper?

10 And hee said, What hast thou done? the voyce of thy brothers bloud cryeth vnto me from the ground.

11 And now art thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receiue thy brothers blood from thy hand.

12 When thou tillest ỹ ground, it shall not henceforth yeeld vnto thee her strength: A fugitiue & a vagabond shalt ỹ be in the earth.

13 And Cain said vnto the LORD, My punishment is greater then I can beare.

14 Behold, thou hast driuen me out this day fro the face of ỹ earth, & from thy face shall I be hid, and I shalbe a fugitiue and a vagabond in the earth: and it shall come to passe, that euery one that findeth me, shall slay me.

15 And the LORD said vnto him, Therefore whosoeuer slayeth Cain, vengeance shall bee taken on him seuen fold. And the LORD set a marke vpon Cain, lest any finding him, should kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the East of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife, and she conceiued and bare Enoch, and hee builded a city, and called the name of the city after the name of his son Enoch.

18 And vnto Enoch was borne Irad: and Irad begate Mehuiael, and Mehuiael begat Methusael, and Methusael begate Lamech.

19 ¶ And Lamech tooke vnto him two wiues: the name of the one was Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Iabal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and of such as haue cattell.

21 And his brothers name was Iubal: hee was the father of all such as handle the Harp and Organ.

22 And Zillah, shee also bare Tubal-Cain, an instructer of euery artificer in brasse and yron: and the sister of Tubal-Cain was Naamah.

23 And Lamech said vnto his wiues, Adah and Zillah, Heare my voyce, ye wiues of Lamech, hearken vnto my speech: for I haue slaine a man to my wounding, and a yong man to my hurt.

24 If Cain shall bee auenged seuen fold, truely Lamech seuenty and seuen fold.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife againe, and she bare a son, & called his name Seth: For God, *said shee*, hath appointed me another seed in stead of Abel whom Cain slew.

26 And to Seth, to him also there was borne a son, and hee called his name Eno: then began men to call vpon the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

THis *is* the booke of the generations of Adam: in the day that God created

A 3 man,

man, in the likeneſſe of God made he him.

2 Male and female created he them, and bleſſed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

3 ¶ And Adam liued an hundred & thirtie yeres, and begat *a ſon* in his own likenes, after his image, and called his name Seth.

4 And the dayes of Adam after hee had begotten Seth, were eight hundred yeeres: and he begat ſons and daughters.

5 And all the dayes that Adam liued, were nine hundred and thirty yeeres: and he died.

6 And Seth liued an hundred and fiue yeeres, and begate Enos.

7 And Seth liued after hee begate Enos, eight hundred and ſeuen yeeres, and begate ſons and daughters.

8 And all the dayes of Seth, were nine hundred and twelue yeeres, and he died.

9 ¶ And Enos liued ninety yeeres, and begate Cainan.

10 And Enos liued after hee begate Cainan, eight hundred and fifteene yeeres, and begate ſons and daughters.

11 And all the dayes of Enos, were nine hundred and fiue yeeres, and he died.

12 ¶ And Cainan liued ſeuentie yeeres, and begate Mahalaleel.

13 And Cainan liued after hee begat Mahalaleel, eight hundred and forty yeeres, and begat ſons and daughters.

14 And all the dayes of Cainan, were nine hundred and ten yeeres, and he died.

15 ¶ And Mahalaleel liued ſixty and fiue yeeres, and begate Iared.

16 And Mahalaleel liued after he begate Iared, eight hundred and thirty yeeres, and begate ſons and daughters.

17 And all the dayes of Mahalaleel, were eight hundred ninty & fiue yeeres, & he died

18 ¶ And Iared liued an hundred ſixty and two yeeres, and he begate Enoch.

19 And Iared liued after hee begate Enoch, eight hundred yeeres, and begat ſons and daughters.

20 And all the dayes of Iared, were nine hundred ſixty and two yeeres, and he died.

21 ¶ And Enoch liued ſixty and fiue yeres, and begat Methuſelah.

22 And Enoch walked with God, after he begate Methuſelah, three hundred yeeres, and begat ſons and daughters.

23 And all the dayes of Enoch, were three hundred ſixtie and fiue yeeres.

24 And Enoch walked with God, and hee was not; for God tooke him.

25 And Methuſelah liued an hundred eighty and ſeuen yeeres, and begat Lamech.

26 And Methuſelah liued after he begate Lameoh, ſeuen hundred eighty and two yeeres, and begat ſons and daughters.

27 And all the dayes of Methuſelah were nine hundred ſixty & nine yeres & he died.

28 ¶ And Lamech liued an hundred eightie and two yeeres, and begat a ſon.

29 And hee called his name Noah, ſaying, This *ſame* ſhall comfort vs, concerning our worke, and toile of our hands, becauſe of the ground which the LORD hath curſed.

30 And Lamech liued after hee begate Noah, fiue hundred ninety and fiue yeeres, and begat ſons and daughters.

31 And all the daies of Lamech were ſeuen hundred ſeuenty & ſeuen yeres, and he died.

32 And Noah was fiue hundred yeres olde and Noah begat Sem, Ham, and Iapheth.

CHAP. VI.

AND it came to paſſe, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were borne vnto them:

2 That the ſons of God ſaw the daughters of men, that they were faire, and they tooke them wiues of all which they choſe.

3 And the LORD ſaid, My ſpirit ſhall not alwayes ſtriue with man, for that hee alſo *is* fleſh: yet his dayes ſhall be an hundred and twenty yeeres.

4 There were gyants in the earth in thoſe daies: & alſo after that, when ỹ ſons of God came in vnto the daughters of men, & they bare *children* to thẽ, ỹ ſame became mighty men, which *were* of old, men of renowne.

5 ¶ And God ſaw that the wickedneſſe of man was great in the earth, and *that* euery imagination of the thoughts of his heart was onely euill continually.

6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieued him at his heart.

7 And the LORD ſaid, I will deſtroy man, whom I haue created, from the *face* of the earth, both man and beaſt, and the creeping thing, and the foules of the aire: for it repenteth me that I haue made them.

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

9 ¶ Theſe *are* the generations of Noah: Noah was a iuſt man, *and* perfect in his generations, *and* Noah walked with God.

10 And Noah begate three ſonnes, Sem, Ham, and Iapheth.

11 The earth alſo was corrupt before God, and the earth was filled with violence.

12 And God looked vpon the earth, and behold it was corrupt: for all fleſh had corrupted his way vpon the earth.

13 And God ſaid vnto Noah, The end of all fleſh is come before mee; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold, I will deſtroy them with the earth.

14 ¶ Make thee an Arke of Gopher wood: roomes ſhalt thou make in the Arke, & ſhalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

15 And this is ỹ *faſhion* which thou ſhalt make it of, ỹ length of the Arke *ſhalbe* three hundred cubites, the breadth of it fiftie cubites, and the height of it thirty cubites.

16 A window ſhalt thou make to ỹ Arke, and in a cubite ſhalt thou finiſh it aboue, and the doore of the Arke ſhalt thou ſet in the

the side thereof, With lower, second, and third stories shalt thou make it.

17 And behold, I, euen I doe bring a flood of waters vpon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is ỹ breath of life, frō vnder heauen, *and* euery thing ỹ is in the earth shall dye.

18 But with thee will I establish my couenant: and thou shalt come into the Arke, thou and thy sonnes, and thy wife, and thy sonnes wiues with thee.

19 And of euery liuing thing of all flesh, two of euery *sort* shalt thou bring into the Arke to keepe *them* aliue with thee: they shall be male and female.

20 Of foules after their kind: & of cattel after their kind: of euery creeping thing of the earth after his kind, two of euery *sort*, shall come vnto thee, to keepe *them* aliue.

21 And take thou vnto thee of all food that is eaten, & thou shalt gather *it* vnto thee and it shalbe for food, for thee, & for them.

22 Thus did Noah, according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

CHAP. VII.

AND the LORD said vnto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the Arke, for thee haue I seene righteous before mee in this generation.

2 Of euery cleane beast thou shalt take to thee by seuens, the male and his female: and of beasts that are not cleane, by two, the male and his female.

3 Of foules also of the ayre, by seuens, the male and the female; to keepe seed aliue vpon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet seuen dayes, & I will cause it to raine vpon the earth forty dayes, and fortie nights: & euery liuing substance that I haue made, will I destroy frō off ỹ face of ỹ earth.

5 And Noah did according to all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah was six hundred yeeres old, when the flood of waters was vpon ỹ earth.

7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons wiues with him, into the Arke, because of the waters of the flood.

8 Of cleane beasts, and of beasts that are not cleane, and of foules, and of euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth;

9 There went in two & two vnto Noah, into the Arke, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And it came to passe after seuen daies that ỹ waters of ỹ flood were vpon ỹ earth.

11 ¶ In the six hundreth yeere of Noahs life, in the second moneth, ỹ seuenteenth day of the moneth, the same day were all the fountaines of the great deepe broken vp, and the windowes of heauen were opened.

12 And the raine was vpon the earth forty dayes and forty nights.

13 In the selfe-same day entred Noah, & Sem, and Ham, and Iaphet, the sonnes of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wiues of his sonnes with them into the Arke.

14 They, and euery beast after his kind, and all the cattell after their kind: and euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth after his kind, and euery foule after his kind: euery bird of euery sort.

15 And they went in vnto Noah into the Arke, two and two of all flesh, wherein is the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in.

17 And the flood was forty dayes vpon the earth, and the waters increased, and bare vp the Ark, and it was lift vp aboue ỹ earth.

18 And the waters preuailed, and were increased greatly vpon the earth: and the Arke went vpon the face of the waters:

19 And the waters preuailed exceedingly vpon the earth, and all the high hils that *were* vnder ỹ whole heauen were couered.

20 Fifteene cubits vpward did the waters preuaile, & the mountaines were couered.

21 And all flesh dyed that moued vpon the earth, both of foule, & of cattell, and of beast, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, and euery man.

22 All in whose nostrils *was* the breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, dyed.

23 And euery liuing substance was destroyed which was vpon the face of the ground, both man and cattell, and the creeping things, and the foule of the heauen, and they were destroyed from the earth: and Noah onely remained aliue, and they that were with him in the Arke.

24 And the waters preuailed vpon the earth, an hundred and fifty dayes.

CHAP. VIII.

AND God remembred Noah, and euery liuing thing, and all the cattell that *was* with him in ỹ Ark: & God made a wind to passe ouer the earth, and ỹ waters asswaged.

2 The fountaines also of the deepe, and the windowes of heauen were stopped, and the raine from heauen was restrained.

3 And the waters returned from off ỹ earth, continually: & after the end of the hundred and fifty dayes, the waters were abated.

4 And the Arke rested in the seuenth moneth, on the seuenteenth day of the moneth, vpon the mountaines of Ararat.

5 And the waters decreased continually vntill the tenth moneth, in the tenth moneth, on the first *day* of the month, were the tops of the mountaines seene.

6 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of forty dayes; that Noah opened the window of the Arke, which he had made.

7 And sent forth a Rauen, which went foorth to and fro, vntill the waters were dryed vp from off the earth.

8 Also he sent forth a Doue from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground.

9 But the Doue found no rest for the sole

of her foot, and ſhe returned vnto him into the *arke* for the waters *were* on the face of the whole earth. Then he put foorth his hand, and tooke her, and pulled her in vnto him, into the Arke,

10 And he ſtayed yet other ſeuen daies; & againe, he ſent foorth ỹ doue out of ỹ Arke.

11 And the doue came in to him in the euening, and loe, in her mouth *was* an oliue leafe pluckt off: So Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he ſtayed yet other ſeuen dayes, and ſent forth the doue, which returned not againe vnto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe, in the ſixe hundred and one yeere, in the firſt *moneth*, the firſt *day* of the moneth, the waters were dryed vp from *off* the earth: and Noah remooued the couering of the Arke, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was dry.

14 And in the ſecond moneth, on the ſeuen and twentieth day of the moneth, was the earth dryed.

15 ¶ And God ſpake vnto Noah, ſaying,

16 Go forth of the Arke, thou & thy wife, and thy ſons, & thy ſons wiues with thee:

17 Bring foorth with thee euery liuing thing that *is* with thee, of all fleſh, *both* of foule and of cattell, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and bee fruitfull and multiply vpon the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, & his ſons, and his wife, and his ſonnes wiues with him:

19 Euery beaſt, euery creeping thing, and euery foule, *and* whatſoeuer creepeth vpon the earth, after their kinds, went foorth out of the Arke.

20 ¶ And Noah builded an Altar vnto the LORD, and tooke of euery cleane beaſt, and of euery cleane foule, and offered burnt offerings on the Altar.

21 And the LORD ſmelled a ſweet ſauour, and the LORD ſaid in his heart, I will not againe curſe ỹ ground, any more for mans ſake; for ỹ imagination of mans heart *is* euil frō his youth: neither will I again ſmite any more euery thing liuing, as I haue done.

22 While the earth remaineth, ſeed time and harueſt, & cold & heat, & Summer, and Winter, and day and night, ſhall not ceaſe.

CHAP. IX.

AND God bleſſed Noah and his ſonnes, and ſaid vnto them, Be fruitfull and multiply, and repleniſh the earth.

2 And the feare of you, and the dread of you ſhalbe vpon euery beaſt of ỹ earth, and vpon euery foule of the aire, vpon all ỹ moueth *vpon* the earth, & vpon all the fiſhes of the ſea; into your hand are they deliuered,

3 Euery moouing thing that liueth ſhall be meat for you; euen as the greene herbe haue I giuen you all things:

4 But fleſh with the life thereof, *which* is the blood thereof, ſhall you not eate.

5 And ſurely your blood of your liues will I require: at the hand of euery beaſt will I require it, and at the hand of man, at the hand of euery mans brother, will I require the life of man.

6 Who ſo ſheddeth mans blood, by man ſhall his blood be ſhed: for in the image of God made he man.

7 And you, be ye fruitfull and multiply, bring foorth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God ſpake vnto Noah, and to his ſonnes with him ſaying:

9 And I, behold, I eſtabliſh my couenant with you, and with your ſeed after you:

10 And wt euery liuing creature ỹ is with you, of the foule, of the cattell, and of euery beaſt of the earth with you, frō all that goe out of the Arke, to euery beaſt of the earth.

11 And I will eſtabliſh my couenant wt you, neither ſhall all fleſh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood, neither ſhall there any more be a flood to deſtroy the earth.

12 And God ſaid, This is the token of the couenant which I make betweene me and you, and euery liuing creature that is with you, for perpetuall generations.

13 I doe ſet my bow in the cloud, and it ſhalbe for a token of a couenant betweene me and the earth.

14 And it ſhal come to paſſe, when I bring a cloud ouer the earth, that the bow ſhall be ſeene in the cloud.

15 And I wil remēber my couenant, which is betweene me and you, and euery liuing creature of all fleſh: and ỹ waters ſhall no more become a flood to deſtroy all fleſh.

16 And the bow ſhall be in ỹ cloud: & I will looke vpon it, ỹ I may remēber ỹ euerlaſting couenant between God, & euery liuing creature, of all fleſh ỹ *is* vpon ỹ earth.

17 And God ſaid vnto Noah, This *is* the token of ỹ couenant, wt I haue eſtabliſhed betweene me, & all fleſh ỹ *is* vpon ỹ earth.

18 ¶ And ỹ ſons of Noah that went forth of the Arke, were Shem, and Ham, and Iaphet: and Ham is the father of Canaan.

19 Theſe *are* the three ſons of Noah: and of them was the whole earth ouerſpread.

20 And Noah began *to be* an husband-man, and he planted a vineyard.

21 And he dranke of ỹ wine, & was drunken, and he was vncouered within his tent.

22 And Ham the father of Canaan ſaw the nakednеſſe of his father, and told his two brethren without.

23 And Shem & Iaphet tooke a garment & laid *it* vpō both their ſhoulders, & went backward, & couered ỹ nakednеſſe of their father, and their faces *were* backward, and they ſaw not their fathers nakednеſſe.

24 And Noah awoke frō his wine, & knew what his yonger ſonne had done vnto him.

25 And he ſaid, Curſed *be* Canaan: a ſeruant of ſeruants ſhal he be vnto his brethren.

26 And

26 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Shem, and Canaan ſhall be his ſeruant.

27 God ſhall enlarge Iaphet, and he ſhall dwell in the tents of Shem, and Canaan ſhall be his ſeruant.

28 ¶ And Noah liued after the Flood, three hundred and fifty yeeres.

29 And all the dayes of Noah were nine hundred and fifty yeeres, and he died.

CHAP. X.

NOw theſe *are* the generations of the ſons of Noah; Shem, Ham, & Iaphet: and vnto them were ſons borne after the Flood.

2 The ſonnes of Iaphet: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Methech, and Tiras.

3 And the ſonnes of Gomer: Aſhkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the ſonnes of Iauan: Eliſhah, and Tarſhiſh, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By theſe were the Iſles of the Gentiles diuided in their lands, euery one after his tongue: after their families in their nations.

6 ¶ And the ſonnes of Ham: Cuſh, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

7 And the ſons of Cuſh, Seba, & Hauilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, & Sabrecha: and the ſonnes of Raamah: Sheba and Dedan.

8 And Cuſh begate Nimrod: hee began to be a mighty one in the earth.

9 Hee was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is ſaid, Euen as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD.

10 And the beginning of his kingdome was Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

11 Out of that land went foorth Aſſhur, and builded Nineueh, and the city Reboboth, and Calah,

12 And Reſen betweene Nineueh and Calah: the ſame is a great city.

13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim and Naphtuhim,

14 And Pathruſim, and Caſluhim, (out of whom came Philiſtim) and Caphtorim.

15 ¶ And Canaan begate Sidon his firſt borne, and Heth,

16 And the Iebuſite, and the Emorite, and the Girgaſite,

17 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

18 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite, and afterward were the families of the Canaanites ſpread abroad.

19 And the border of the Canaanite was from Sidon, as thou commeſt to Gerar vnto Gaza, as thou goeſt vnto Sodoma & Gomorah, and Admah, and Zeboim, euen vnto Laſha.

20 Theſe, *are* the ſons of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countreys, and in their nations.

21 ¶ Vnto Shem alſo the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Iaphet the elder, euen to him were *children* borne.

22 The children of Shem: Elam, and Aſſhur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.

23 And the children of Aram: Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and Maſh.

24 And Arphaxad begate Salah, and Salah begate Eber.

25 And vnto Eber were borne two ſons: the name of one *was* Peleg; for in his dayes was the earth diuided, and his brothers name *was* Ioktan.

26 And Ioktan begate Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaueth, and Ierah,

27 And Hadoram, and Vzal, and Diklah,

28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

29 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all theſe *were* the ſonnes of Ioktan.

30 And their dwelling was from Meſha as thou goeſt vnto Sephar, a mount of the Eaſt.

31 Theſe *are* the ſons of Shem after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 Theſe *are* the families of the ſons of Noah after their generations, in their nations: and by theſe were the nations diuided in the earth after the Flood.

CHAP. XI.

AND the whole earth was of one language, and of one ſpeech.

2 And it came to paſſe as they iourneyed from the Eaſt, that they found a plaine in the land of Shinar, and they dwelt there.

3 And they ſaid one to another, Goe to, let vs make bricke, and burne them throughly. And they had bricke for ſtone, and ſlime had they for morter.

4 And they ſaid, Goe to, let vs build vs a city and a tower, whoſe top may reach vnto heauen, and let vs make vs a name, leſt wee be ſcattered abroad vpon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the LORD came downe to ſee the city, and the tower, which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD ſaid, Behold, the people is one, and they *haue* all one language: and this they begin to doe: and now nothing will be reſtrained from them, which they haue imagined to doe.

7 Goe to: let vs goe downe, and there confound their language, that they may not vnderſtand one anothers ſpeach.

8 So the LORD ſcattered them abroad from thence vpon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city.

9 Therefore is the name of it called Babel, becauſe the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD ſcatter them abroad vpon the face of all the earth.

10 ¶ Theſe *are* the generations of Shem: Shem *was* an hundred yeeres old, and begate Arphaxad two yeeres after the Flood.

11 And Shem liued after hee begate Arphaxad fiue hundred yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad liued fiue and thirty

yeeres, and begate Salah.

13 And Arphaxad liued after hee begate Salah, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

14 And Salah liued thirty yeeres, and begate Eber.

15 And Salah liued after he begate Eber, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

16 And Eber liued foure and thirty yeeres, and begate Peleg.

17 And Eber liued after he begate Peleg, foure hundred and thirty yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

18 And Peleg liued thirty yeeres, and begate Reu.

19 And Peleg liued after he begate Reu, two hundred and nine yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

20 And Reu liued two and thirty yeeres, and begate Serug.

21 And Reu liued after he begate Serug, two hundred and seuen yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

22 And Serug liued thirty yeeres, and begate Nahor.

23 And Serug liued after he begate Nahor, two hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

24 And Nahor liued nine and twenty yeeres and begate Terah.

25 And Nahor liued after he begate Terah, an hundred and nineteene yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

26 And Terah liued seuenty yeeres, and begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

27 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Terah: Terah begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran: and Haran begate Lot.

28 And Haran died before his father Terah in ỹ land of his natiuity in Vr of ỹ Caldees.

29 And Abram and Nahor tooke them wiues: the name of Abrams wife was Sarai, and the name of Nahors wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah.

30 But Sarai was barren, she *had* no child.

31 And Terah took Abram his son, & Lot the son of Haran his sons son, and Sarai his daughter in law his son Abrams wife, & they went foorth with them from Vr of the Caldees, to goe into the land of Canaan: and they came vnto Haran, and dwelt there.

32 And ỹ dayes of Terah, were two hundred & fiue yeres: & Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

NOw the LORD had said vnto Abram, Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kinred, and from thy fathers house, vnto a land which I will shew thee.

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will blesse thee, and make thy name great, and thou shalt be a blessing.

3 And I will blesse them that blesse thee, and curse him that curseth thee, and in thee shall all families of the earth the blessed.

4 So Abram departed as the LORD had spoken vnto him, and Lot went with him: And Abram was seuenty and fiue yeeres old, when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram tooke Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the soules that they had gotten in Haran and they went foorth to goe into the land of Canaan, and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And Abram passed thorow the land vnto the place of Sichem, vnto the plaine of Moreh. And ỹ Canaanite *was* then in ỹ land.

7 And the LORD appeared vnto Abram, and said, Vnto thy seed will I giue this land: and there builded hee an Altar vnto the LORD: who appeared vnto him.

8 And hee remooued from thence vnto a mountaine on the East of Bethel, & pitched his tent, *hauing* Bethel on ỹ West, & Hai on ỹ East: & there he builded an Altar vnto ỹ LORD, & called vpon ỹ Name of ỹ LORD.

9 And Abram iourneyed, going on still toward the South.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land, & Abram wẽt down into Egypt, to sojourne there: for ỹ famine was grieuous in ỹ land.

11 And it came to passe when he was come neere to enter into Egypt, that he said vnto Sarai his wife, Behold, now I know that thou art a faire woman to look vpon:

12 Therefore it shall come to passe, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife: and they will kill me, but they will saue thee aliue.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister, that it may be well with me for thy sake; and my soule shall liue because of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to passe ỹ when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman that she was very faire.

15 The Princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs house.

16 And he intreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheepe, and oxen, and hee asses, and men seruants, and maid seruants and she asses, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh, and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What is this that thou hast done vnto me? Why diost thou not tel me ỹ she was thy wife?

19 Why saidest thou, She is my sister? so I might haue taken her to mee to wife: now therefore behold thy wife, take *her*, and goe thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded *his* men, concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

AND Abram went vp out of Egypt, hee and his wife, and all that he had, and

Lot

Lot with him, into the South.

2 And Abram was very rich in cattell, in siluer, and in gold.

3 And hee went on his iourneys from the South, euen to Bethel, vnto the place where his tent had beene at the beginning, betweene Beth-el and Hai.

4 Vnto the place of the Altar, which hee had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the Name of the LORD.

5 ¶ And Lot also which went with Abram, had flocks, and herds, and tents.

6 And the land was not able to beare them, that they might dwell together; for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a strife betweene the herdmen of Abrams cattell, and the herdmen of Lots cattell: And the Canaanite, and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram said vnto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, betweene mee and thee, and betweene my herdmen and thy herdmen, for we be brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy selfe, I pray thee, from me: if thou *wilt take* the left hand, then I will goe to the right: or if thou *depart* to the right hand, then I will goe to the left.

10 And Lot lifted vp his eyes, and beheld all the plaine of Iordan, that it was well watered euery where, before the Lord destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, *euen* as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou commest vnto Zoar.

11 Then Lot chose him all the Plaine of Iordan: and Lot iourneyed East; & they separated themselues the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the citie of the Plaine, and pitched his tent toward Sodom.

13 But the men of Sodom were wicked, and sinners before the LORD exceedingly.

14 And the LORD said vnto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift vp now thine eyes and looke from the place where thou art, Northward, and Southward, and Eastward, and Westward.

15 For all the land which thou seest, to thee will I giue it, and to thy seed for euer.

16 And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so ỹ if a man can number ỹ dust of ỹ earth, then shall thy seed also be numbred.

17 Arise, walke thorow the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will giue it vnto thee.

18 Then Abram remoued his tent, & came & dwelt in the Plaine of Mamre, which is in Hebron, & built there an Altar vnto the Lord:

CHAP. XIIII.

AND it came to passe in the daies of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of Nations:

2 That these made warre with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birsha king of Gomorah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboiim, & ỹ king of Bela, which is Zoar.

3 All these were ioyned together in the vale of Siddim, which is the salt sea.

4 Twelue yeeres they serued Chedorlaomer, & in the thirteenth yeere they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yeere came Chedorlaomer, and the Kings that were with him, and smote the Rephaims in Ashteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in Shaueh Kiriathaim;

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, vnto Elparan, which is by the wilderneſſe.

7 And they returned, and came to Enmishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the countrey of the Amalekites, & also the Ammorites that dwelt in Hazezon-tamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, & the king of Zeboiim, & the king of Bela (the same is Zoar) and they ioyned battell with them, in the vale of Siddim.

9 With Chedorlaomer the King of Elam, and with Tidal King of Nations, and Amraphel King of Shinar and Arioch King of Ellasar, foure Kings with fiue.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of slime pits: and the Kings of Sodome and Gomorrah fled and fell there: and they that remained, fled to the mount tine.

11 And they tooke all the goods of Sodome and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they tooke Lot, Abrams brothers son, (who dwelt in Sodome) and his goods and departed.

13 ¶ And there came one that had escaped and told Abram the Hebrew, for hee dwelt in the Plaine of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner: and these were confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard ỹ his brother was taken captiue, he armed his trained *seruants*, borne in his own house, three hundred and eighteene, and pursued *them* vnto Dan:

15 And hee diuided himselfe against them, he & his seruants by night, and smote them, and pursued them vnto Hoba, which is on the left hand of Damascus:

16 And he brought backe all the goods, and also brought againe his brother Lot, & his goods, & the women also & the people.

17 ¶ And the King of Sodome went out to meet him, (after his returne from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, & of the Kings that were with him) at the valley of Saueh, which is the Kings dale.

18 And Melchi-zedek King of Salem, brought forth bread and wine: and he was the Priest of the most high God.

19 And hee blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessour of heauen and earth.

20 And blessed bee the most high God, which

which hath deliuered thine enemies into thy hand: and he gaue him tithes of all.

21 And the King of Sodome said vnto Abram, Giue mee the persons, and take the goods to thy selfe.

22 And Abram said vnto the King of Sodome, I haue lifted vp my hand vnto the LORD, the most high God, the possessour of heauen and earth.

23 That I will not take from a threed euen to a shoe-latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, lest thou shouldest say, I haue made Abram rich:

24 Saue onely that which the yong men haue eaten, and the portion of the men which went with mee, Aner, Eshcol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

AFter these things the word of the Lord came vnto Abram in a vision, saying, Feare not, Abram: I am thy shield, and thy exceeding great reward.

2 And Abram said, Lord GOD, what wilt thou giue me, seeing I goe childlesse? and the steward of my house is this Eliezer of Damascus.

3 And Abram said; Behold, to mee thou hast giuen no seede: and loe, one borne in mine house is mine heire.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD *came* vnto him, saying, This shall not bee thine heire: but he that shall come forth out of thine owne bowels, shall be thine heire.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Looke now towards heauen, and tell the starres, if thou be able to number them. And he said vnto him, So shall thy seed be.

6 And he beleeued in the LORD: and he counted it to him for righteousnesse.

7 And he said vnto him, I am the LORD that brought thee out of Vr of the Caldees to giue thee this land to inherit it.

8 And he said, Lord GOD, whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?

9 And he said vnto him, Take me an heifer of three yeeres old, and a shee goat of three yeeres old, and a ram of three yeeres old, and a turtle doue, and a yong pigeon.

10 And he took vnto him all these, & diuided them in the midst, & laid each piece one against another: but the birds diuided he not.

11 And when the foules came downe vpon the carcases, Abram droue them away.

12 And when the Sun was going downe, a deepe sleepe fell vpon Abram, and loe an horror of great darknesse fell vpon him.

13 And hee said vnto Abram, Know of a surety, y thy seed shalbe a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serue them, and they shall afflict them foure hundred yeeres.

14 And also that nation whom they shall serue, will I iudge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance.

15 And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace: thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they shal come hither againe: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 And it came to passe, that when the Sun went downe, and it was *darke*, behold, a smoaking furnace, and a burning lampe that passed betweene those pieces.

18 In that same day the LORD made a couenant with Abram, saying, Vnto thy seed haue I giuē this land from the riuer of Egypt, vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates:

19 The Kenites, and the Kenezites, and the Kadmonites:

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Iebusites.

CHAP. XVI.

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children: and she had an handmaid, an Egyptian, whose name was Hagar.

2 And Sarai said vnto Abram, Behold, now the LORD hath restrained mee frō bearing: I pray thee goe in vnto my maid: it may be that I may obtaine children by her: and Abram hearkned vnto the voice of Sarai.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife tooke Hagar her maid y Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten yeeres in the land of Canaan, and gaue her to her husband Abram to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in vnto Hagar, and she conceiued: and when she saw y she had conceiued, her mistris was despised in her eyes.

5 And Sarai said vnto Abram, My wrong be vpon thee: I haue giuen my maid into thy bosome, and when she saw that she had conceiued, I was despised in her eyes: the LORD iudge betweene me and thee.

6 But Abram said vnto Sarai, Behold, thy maid is in thy hand; doe to her as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai dealt hardly with her, she fled from her face.

7 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD found her by a fountaine of water, in the wildernes, by the fountaine in the way to Shur:

8 And hee said, Hagar Sarais maide, Whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou goe? And she said, I flee from the face of my mistresse Sarai.

9 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, Returne to thy mistresse, and submit thy selfe vnder her hands.

10 And the Angel of the Lord said vnto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbred for multitude.

11 And the Angel of the Lord said vnto her, Behold, thou art with child, and shalt beare a son, & shalt call his name Ishmael, because the Lord hath heard thy affliction.

12 And hee will be a wild man: his hand will be against euery man: and euery mans hand against him: and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

13 And she called the Name of the Lord that spake vnto her, Thou God seest mee: for

for thee said, haue I also here looked after him that seeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called, Beer-lahai-roi: behold, it is betweene Cadesh and Bered.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a son: and Abram called his sonnes name, which Hagar bare, Ishmael.

16 And Abram was fourescore & six yeres old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

ANd when Abram was ninety yeeres old & nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said vnto him, I am the Almighty God, walke before me, and be thou perfect.

2 And I will make my Couenant betweene mee and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, saying,

4 As for mee, behold, my Couenant is with thee, and thou shalt bee a father of many nations.

5 Neither shall thy name any more bee called Abram, but thy name shalbe Abraham: for a father of many nations haue I made thee.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitfull, and I will make nations of thee, and kings shall come out of thee.

7 And I will establish my Couenant betweene me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations for an euerlasting Couenant, to be a God vnto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

8 And I will giue vnto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an euerlasting possession, and I will be their God.

9 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, Thou shalt keepe my couenant therefore, thou and thy seed after thee, in their generations.

10 This is my Couenant which yee shall keepe betweene mee and you, and thy seed after thee: euery man childe among you shall be circumcised.

11 And yee shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskinne; and it shall bee a token of the Couenant betwixt me and you.

12 And he that is eight dayes old, shall be circumcised among you, euery man child in your generations, hee that is borne in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed.

13 Hee that is borne in thy house, and hee that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my couenant shall bee in your flesh, for an euerlasting Couenant.

14 And the vncircumcised man childe, whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soule shall be cut off from his people: he hath broken my Couenant.

15 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah shall her name be.

16 And I will blesse her, and giue thee a sonne also of her: yea, I will blesse her, and she shall be a mother of nations; kings of people shall be of her.

17 Then Abraham fell vpon his face, and laughed, & said in his heart, Shal a child be borne vnto him ỹ is an hundred yeres old? & shall Sarah ỹ is ninety yeeres old, bearc?

18 And Abraham said vnto God, O that Ishmael might liue before thee.

19 And God said, Sarah thy wife shall beare thee a sonne indeed, and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my couenant with him, for an euerlasting, couenant, and with his seed after him.

20 And as for Ishmael I haue heard thee, behold, I haue blessed him, and will make him fruitfull, and will multiply him exceedingly: Twelue princes shall hee beget, and I will make him a great nation.

21 But my Couenant will I establish with Isaac, which Sarah shall beare vnto thee, at this set time in the next yeere.

22 And he left off talking with him, and God went vp from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham tooke Ishmael his son, & all that were borne in his house, and all that were bought with his money, euery male among the men of Abrahams house, & circumcised the flesh of their foreskin, in the selfe-same day as God had said vnto him.

24 And Abraham was ninety yeeres old and nine, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

25 And Ishmael his sonne was thirteene yeeres old, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

26 In the selfe-same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his sonne.

27 And all the men of his house, borne in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

ANd the LORD appeared vnto him in the plaines of Mamre, and he sate in the tent doore, in the heat of the day.

2 And hee lift vp his eyes and looked, and lo, three men stood by him: and when he saw them, he ran to meet them from the tent doore, and bowed himselfe toward the ground.

3 And said, My lord, if now I haue found fauour in thy sight passe not away, I pray thee, from thy seruant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you be fetched, and wash your feete, and rest your selues vnder the tree:

5 And I will fetch a morsell of bread, and comfort ye your hearts, after that you shal passe on: for therefore are you come to your seruant. And they said, So do as thou hast said.

6 And Abraham hastened into the tent vnto Sarah, and said, Make ready quickly three measures of fine meale, knead it, and make cakes vpon the hearth.

7 And

7 And Abraham ran vnto the herd, and fetcht a calfe tender and good, and gaue it vnto a yong man: and he hasted to dresse it.

8 And hee tooke butter and milke, and the calfe which hee had dressed, and set it before them; and hee stood by them vnder the tree, and they did eate.

9 ¶ And they said vnto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, in ỹ tent.

10 And he said, I will certainely returne vnto thee according to the time of life, and loe, Sarah thy wife shall haue a sonne. And Sarah heard *it* in the tent doore, which was behind him.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were olde and well stricken in age: *and* it ceased to be with Sarah after the maner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within her selfe, saying, After I am waxed old, shall I haue pleasure, my lord being old also?

13 And the LORD said vnto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety beare a childe which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed will I returne vnto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall haue a sonne.

15 Then Sarah denied, saying: I laughed not: for she was afraid. And he said, Nay, but thou diddest laugh.

16 ¶ And the men rose vp from thence, and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I doe;

18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, & all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in him?

19 For I know him, that hee will command his children and his houshold after him, and they shall keepe the way of the LORD to doe iustice and iudgement, that the LORD may bring vpon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.

20 And the LORD said, Behold, the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sinne is very grieuous:

21 I will goe downe now, and see whether they haue done altogether according to the cry of it which is come vnto mee: and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodome: but Abraham stood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew neere, and said Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peraduentore there be fifty righteous within the city; wilt thou also destroy and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein?

25 That be far from thee to do after this maner, to slay the righteous with the wicked, and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee: shall not the Iudge of all the earth do right?

26 And the LORD said, If I finde in Sodom fifty righteous within the citie, then I will spare all the place for their sakes.

27 And Abraham answered and said, Behold, now I haue taken vpon mee to speake vnto the Lord, which am but dust & ashes.

28 Peraduenture there shall lacke fiue of the fifty righteous; wilt thou destroy all the city for *lacke* of fiue? And he said, If I find there forty and fiue, I will not destroy it.

29 And hee spake vnto him yet againe, and said, Peraduenture there shalbe fourtie found there: and he said, I will not doe it for forties sake.

30 And he said vnto him, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speake: Peraduenture there shall thirtie be found there. And he said, I will not do *it* if I find thirty there.

31 And he said, Behold now, I haue taken vpon me to speake vnto ỹ Lord: Peraduenture there shalbe twenty found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for twenties sake.

32 And he said, Oh let not the Lord be angry, & I will speak yet but this once: Peraduenture ten shalbe found there. And hee said, I will not destroy it for tens sake.

33 And the LORD went his way assoone as hee had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned to his place.

CHAP. XIX.

AND there came two Angels to Sodom at euen, and Lot sate in the gate of Sodom: and Lot seeing *them*, rose vp to meet them, and hee bowed himselfe with his face toward the ground.

2 And he said, Behold now, my Lords, turne in, I pray you, into your seruants house, and tarry all night, and wash your feet, and yee shall rise vp, early and go on your wayes. And they said, Nay, but wee will abide in the street all night.

3 And he pressed vpon them greatly, and they turned in vnto him, & entred into his house, and he made them a feast, and did bake vnleauened bread, and they did eate.

4 ¶ But before they lay downe, the men of the citie, *euen* the men of Sodom compassed the house round, both old and yong, all the people from every quarter.

5 And they called vnto Lot, and said vnto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out vnto vs that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the doore vnto them, and shut the doore after him,

7 And said, I pray you brethren, doe not so wickedly.

8 Behold now, I haue two daughters which haue not knowne man; let me, I pray you, bring them out vnto you, and do ye to them as is good in your eyes: onely vnto these men doe nothing: for therefore came they vnder the shadow of my roofe.

9 And they said, Stand backe. And they said againe, This one *fellow* came in to so-

iourne

iourne, and he will needs be a iudge: Now will we deale worse ẏ thee then with them. And they preſſed ſore vpon the man, *even* Lot, and came neere to breake the doore.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the houſe to them, and ſhut to the doore.

11 And they ſmote the men that *were* at the doore of the houſe with blindneſſe, both ſmall and great, ſo that they wearied themſelues to find the doore.

12 ¶ And the men ſaid vnto Lot, Haſt thou here any beſides? ſon in law, and thy ſons, and thy daughters, & whatſoeuer thou haſt in the city, bring *them* out of this place.

13 For we will deſtroy this place, becauſe the cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD; and the LORD hath ſent vs to deſtroy it.

14 And Lot went out, and ſpake vnto his ſons in law, which married his daughters, and ſaid, Vp get you out of this place; for the LORD will deſtroy this city: but he ſeemed as one ẏ mocked vnto his ſons in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning aroſe, then the Angels haſtened Lot, ſaying, Ariſe, take thy wife and thy two daughters which are here, leſt thou be conſumed in the iniquity of the city.

16 And while hee lingred, the men laid hold vpon his hand, and vpon the hand of his wife, and vpon the hand of his two daughters, the LORD being mercifull vnto him: and they brought him foorth, and ſet him without the city.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe when they had brought them foorth abroad, that hee ſaid, Eſcape for thy life, looke not behinde thee, neither ſtay thou in all the plaine: eſcape to the mountaine, leſt thou be conſumed.

18 And Lot ſaid vnto them, Oh not ſo, my Lord.

19 Behold, now thy ſeruant hath found graze in thy ſight, and thou haſt magnified thy mercy which thou haſt ſhewed vnto me in ſauing my life, & I cannot eſcape to the mountaine, leſt ſome euill take me, & I die.

20 Behold now, this city is neere to flee vnto, and it is a little one: oh let me eſcape thither, (is it not a little one?) and my ſoule ſhall liue.

21 And he ſaid vnto him, See, I haue accepted thee concerning this thing, that I will not ouerthrow this city for the which thou haſt ſpoken.

22 Haſte thee, eſcape thither: for I cannot doe any thing till thou be come thither: therefore the name of the city was called Zoar.

23 ¶ The Sunne was riſen vpon the earth, when Lot entred into Zoar.

24 Then the LORD rained vpon Sodome and vpon Gomorrah, brimſtone and fire from the LORD out of heauen.

25 And he ouerthrew thoſe cities, and all the plaine, and all the inhabitants of the cities, & that which grew vpon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked backe from behind him, and ſhe became a pillar of ſalt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gate vp earely in the morning, to the place where hee ſtood before the LORD.

28 And he looked toward Sodom & Gomorrah, & toward all the land of the plaine, and beheld, and loe, the ſmoke of the countrey went vp as the ſmoke of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when God deſtroyed the cities of the plaine, that God remembred Abraham, and ſent Lot out of the midſt of the ouerthrow, when he ouerthrew the cities in the which Lot dwelt.

30 ¶ And Lot went vp out of Zoar, and dwelt in ỳ mountaine, & his two daughters with him: for he feared to dwel in Zoar, & he dwelt in a caue, he & his two daughters.

31 And the firſt borne ſaid vnto the yonger, Our father is olde, and there is not a man in the earth to come in vnto vs, after the maner of all the earth.

32 Come, let vs make our father drinke wine, and we will lie with him, that wee may preſerue ſeed of our father.

33 And they made their father drinke wine that night, and the firſt borne went in, and lay with her father: & he perceiued not when ſhe lay downe, nor when ſhe aroſe.

34 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the firſt borne ſaid to the younger, Behold, I lay yeſternight with my father, let vs make him drinke wine this night alſo, and goe thou in, and lie with him, that we may preſerue ſeed of our father.

35 And they made their father drinke wine that night alſo, and the yonger aroſe, and lay with him: and hee perceiued not when ſhe lay downe, nor when ſhe aroſe.

36 Thus were both the daugoters of Lot with child by their father.

37 And the firſt borne bare a ſonne, and called his name Moab: the ſame is the father of the Moabites vnto this day.

38 And the yonger ſhe alſo bare a ſon, & called his name Ben-ammi: the ſame is the father of ỹ children of Ammō vnto this day.

CHAP. XX.

AND Abraham iourneyed from thence, toward the South conntrey, and dwelled betweene Cadeſh and Shur, and ſoiourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham ſaid of Sarah his wife, Shee is my ſiſter: and Abimelech King of Gerar ſent and tooke Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, & ſaid to him, Behold, thou *art but* a dead man, for the woman which thou haſt taken: for ſhe is a mans wife.

4 But Abimelech had not come neere her: and he ſaid, LORD, wilt thou ſlay alſo a righteous nation?

5 Said he not vnto me, She is my ſiſter? and ſhee, euen ſhee her ſelfe ſaid, He is my bro-

brother: in the integrity of my heart, and innocency of my hands haue I done this.

6 And God said vnto him in a dreame, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart: for I also withheld thee from sinning against me, therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore restore the man his wife: for he is a Prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt liue: and if thou restore her not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his seruants, and told all these things in their eares: and the men were sore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said vnto him, What hast thou done vnto vs? and what haue I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me, and on my kingdome a great sinne? thou hast done deeds vnto me that ought not be done.

10 And Abimelech said vnto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the feare of God is not in this place: and they will slay me for my wiues sake.

12 And yet indeed she is my sister: she is the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; & she became my wife.

13 And it came to passe, when God caused me to wander from my fathers house, that I said vnto her, This is the kindnes thou shalt shew vnto me, at euery place whither we shall come, say of me, He is my brother.

14 And Abimelech tooke sheepe, and oxen, and men seruants, and women seruants, and gaue them vnto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land is before thee, dwell where it pleaseth thee.

16 And vnto Sarah hee said, Behold, I haue giuen thy brother a thousand *peeces* of siluer: behold, hee is to thee a couering of the eyes, vnto all that are with thee, and with all *other*: thus she was reproued.

17 ¶ So Abraham prayed vnto God, and God healed Abimelech and his wife, and his maid-seruants, and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had fast closed vp all the wombes of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah, Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

AND the LORD visited Sarah as hee had said, and the LORD did vnto Sarah as he had spoken.

2 For Sarah conceiued and bare Abraham a sonne in his old age, at the set time, of which God had spoken to him.

3 And Abraham called the name of his sonne that was borne vnto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac.

4 And Abraham circumcised his son Isaac being eight dayes old, as God had commanded him.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeeres old, when his son Isaac was borne vnto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, *so that* all that heare will laugh with me.

7 And shee said, Who would haue said vnto Abraham, that Sarah should haue giuen children sucke? for I haue borne *him* a sonne in his old age.

8 And the childe grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the *same* day that Isaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah saw the sonne of Hagar the Egyptian, which shee had borne vnto Abraham, mocking.

10 Wherefore shee said vnto Abraham, Cast out this bond-woman and her sonne: for the sonne of this bond-woman shall not be heire with my sonne, *euen* with Isaac.

11 And the thing was very grieuous in Abrahams sight, because of his sonne.

12 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, Let it not be grieuous in thy sight, because of the lad and because of thy bond-woman. In all that Sarah hath said vnto thee, heaken vnto her voyce: for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also of the son of ỹ bound-woman will I make a nation, because he is thy seed.

14 And Abraham rose vp earely in the morning, and tooke bread, and a bottle of water, and gaue it vnto Hagar, (putting it on her shoulder) and the child, and sent her away: and shee departed, and wandered in the wildernesse of Beer-sheba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle; & she cast the child vnder one of the shrubs.

16 And she went, and sate her downe ouer against *him* a good way off, as it were a bow-shoot: for she said, Let me not see the death of the childe. And she sate ouer against *him*, and lift vp her voice and wept.

17 And God heard the voyce of the lad, and the Angel of God called to Hagar out of heauen, and said vnto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? feare not: for God hath heard the voyce of the lad where he is.

18 Arise, lift vp ỹ lad & hold him in thine hand: for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water, and she went and filled the bottle with water, and gaue the lad drinke.

20 And God was with the lad, and hee grew, and dwelt in the wildernesse, and became an archer.

21 And hee dwelt in the wildernesse of Paran: and his mother tooke him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to passe at that time, that Abimelech and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his hoste spake vnto Abraham, saying, God *is* with thee in all that thou doest.

23 Now therefore sweare vnto mee here by God, that thou wilt not deale falsely with me, nor with my sonne, nor with my

houre,

ſonnes ſonne: *but* according to the kindneſſe that I haue done vnto thee, thou ſhalt doe vnto me, and to the land wherein thou haſt ſoiourned.

24 And Abraham ſaid, I will ſweare.

25 And Abraham reprooued Abimelech becauſe of a well of water, which Abimelechs ſeruants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech ſaid, I wote not who hath done this thing: neither diddſt thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it, but to day.

27 And Abraham tooke ſheepe and oxen, and gaue them vnto Abimelech: and both of them made a couenant.

28 And Abraham ſet ſeuen ewe lambes of the flocke by themſelues.

29 And Abimelech ſaid vnto Abraham, What meane theſe ſeuen ewe lambes, which thou haſt ſet by themſelues?

30 And he ſaid, For theſe ſeuen ewe lambs ſhalt thou take of my hand, ℣ they may be a witnes vnto me, ℣ I haue digged this well.

31 Wherefore he called ℣ place Beerſheba: becauſe there they ſware both of them.

32 Thus they made a Couenat at Beerſheba: then Abimelech roſe vp, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his hoſte, and they returned into the land of the Philiſtines.

33 ¶ And *Abraham* planted a groue in Beerſheba, and called there on the Name of the LORD, the euerlaſting God.

34 And Abraham ſoiourned in the Philiſtines land many dayes.

CHAP. XXII.

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that God did tempt Abraham, and ſaid vnto him, Abraham. And hee ſaid, Behold, here I am.

2 And he ſaid, Take now thy ſon, thine onely ſonne Iſaac, whom thou loueſt, and get thee into the land of Moriah: and offer him there for a burnt offering vpon one of the mountaines which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham roſe vp early in the morning, and ſadled his aſſe, and tooke two of his young men with him, and Iſaac his ſonne, and claue the wood of the burnt offering, and roſe vp and went vnto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift vp his eyes and ſaw the place afarre off.

5 And Abraham ſaid vnto his yong men, Abide you here with the aſſe, and I, and the lad will go yonder and worſhip, and come againe to you.

6 And Abraham tooke the wood of the burnt offering, & laid it vpon Iſaac his ſon: and he tooke the fire in his hand, & a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 And Iſaac ſpake vnto Abraham his father, & ſaid, My father: & he ſaid, Here am I my ſon. And he ſaid, Behold the fire & wood: but where is the lambe for a burnt offering?

8 And Abraham ſaid, My ſon, God will prouide himſelfe a lambe for a burnt offering: ſo they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an Altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Iſaac his ſonne, and laid him on the Altar vpon the wood.

10 And Abraham ſtretched forth his hand, and tooke the knife to ſlay his ſonne.

11 And the Angel of the LORD called vnto him out of heauen, and ſaid, Abraham, Abraham. And he ſaid, Here am I.

12 And he ſaid, Lay not thine hand vpon the lad, neither doe thou any thing vnto him: for now I know that thou feareſt God, ſeeing thou haſt not withheld thy ſon, thine onely ſon from me.

13 And Abraham lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, behinde *him* a ramme caught in a thicket by his hornes: And Abraham went & tooke ℣ ram, & offred him vp for a burnt offering in ℣ ſtead of his ſon.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place, Iehouah Jireh, as it is ſaid to this day, in the mount of the LORD it ſhall be ſeene.

15 And ℣ Angel of the LORD called vnto Abraham out of heauen the ſecond time,

16 And ſaid, By my ſelfe haue I ſworne, ſaith the LORD, for becauſe thou haſt done this thing, and haſt not withheld thy ſon, thine onely ſonne,

17 That in bleſſing I will bleſſe thee, and in multiplying, I will multiply thy ſeed as the ſtars of the heauen, and as the ſand which is vpon the ſea ſhore, and thy ſeed ſhall poſſeſſe the gate of his enemies.

18 And in thy ſeed ſhall all the nations of the earth be bleſſed, becauſe thou haſt obeyed my voice.

19 So Abraham returned vnto his young men, & they aroſe vp, and went together to Beerſheba, & Abraham dwelt at Beerſheba.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that it was told Abraham, ſaying, Behold Milcah, ſhee hath alſo borne children vnto thy brother Nahor,

21 Huz his firſt borne, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Cheſed, and Hazo, and Pildaſh and Iidlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begate Rebekah: theſe eight Milcah did beare to Nahor, Abrahams brother.

24 And his concubine whoſe name was Reumah, ſhe bare alſo Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahaſh and Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND Sarah was an hundred and ſeuen and twenty yeares old, *theſe were* the yeeres of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kiriath-arba, the ſame is Hebron in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourne for Sarah, and to weepe for her.

3 And Abraham ſtood vp from before his dead, & ſpake vnto the ſons of Heth, ſaying,

4 I am a stranger, & a sojourner with you: giue me a possession of a burying place w you y I may bury my dead out of my sight.

5 And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying vnto him,

6 Heare vs, my Lord: thou art a mightie Prince amongst vs: in the choice of our sepulchres bury thy dead: none of vs shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead.

7 And Abraham stood vp, and bowed himselfe to the people of the land, *euen* to the children of Heth.

8 And hee communed with them, saying, If it be your minde that I shall bury my dead out of my sight, heare me, and intreat for me to Ephron the sonne of Zohar:

9 That hee may, giue mee the caue of Machpelah, which he hath, which is in the end of his field: for as much money as it is worth he shall giue it mee, for a possession of a burying place amongst you.

10 And Ephron dwelt among the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the audience of the children of Heth, *euen* of all that went in at the gates of his citie, saying,

11 Nay, my lord, heare mee: the field giue I thee, and the caue that is therein, I giue it thee, in the presence of the sons of my people giue I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed downe himselfe before the people of the land.

13 And he spake vnto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou wilt *giue it*, I pray thee heare mee: I will giue thee money for the field: take it of me, and I will bury my dead there,

14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying vnto him,

15 My lord, hearken vnto mee: the land is worth foure hundred shekels of siluer: what is that betwixt mee and thee? burie therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkned vnto Ephron, and Abraham weighed to Ephron the siluer which he had named, in the audience of the sons of Heth, foure hundred shekels of siluer, currant *money* with the merchant.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron which was in Machpelah, which was before Mamre, the field and the caue which *was* therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about, were made sure,

18 Vnto Abraham for a possession in the presence of the children of Heth: before all that went in at the gates of his citie.

19 And after this Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the caue of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 And the field and the caue that is therein, were made sure vnto Abraham for a possession of a burying place, by the sons of Heth.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND Abraham was old *and* well stricken in age: and the LORD had blessed Abraham in all things.

2 And Abraham said vnto his eldest seruant of his house, that ruled ouer all that he had: Put I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh,

3 And I will make thee sweare by the LORD the God of heauen, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife vnto my son of the daughters of the Canaanites amongst whom I dwell.

4 But thou shalt goe vnto my countrey, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my sonne Isaac.

5 And the seruant said vnto him, Peraduenture the woman will not be willing to follow mee into this land: must I needes bring thy son againe, vnto the land from whence thou camest?

6 And Abraham said vnto him, Beware thou that thou bring not my son thither againe.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heauen which tooke me from my fathers house, and from the land of my kinred, and which spake vnto me, and that sware vnto me, saying, Vnto thy seed will I giue this land, he shall send his Angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife vnto my sonne from thence.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou shalt be cleare from this my oath: onely bring not my son thither againe.

9 And the seruant put his hand vnder the thigh of Abraham his master, and sware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the seruant tooke ten camels, of the camels of his master, and departed, (for all the goods of his master were in his hand) and he arose and went to Mesopotamia, vnto the city of Nahor.

11 And hee made his camels to kneele downe without the city, by a well of water, at the time of the euening, *euen* the time that woman goe out to draw *water*.

12 And he said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, I pray thee send mee good speed this day, and shew kindnesse vnto my master Abraham.

13 Behold, I stand here by the well of water; and the daughters of the men of the citie come out to draw water:

14 And let it come to passe, that the damsell to whom I shall say, Let downe thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drinke, and she shall say, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke also; let the same be shee that thou hast appointed for thy seruant Isaac: and thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed kindnesse vnto my master.

15 ¶ And it came to passe before hee had done speaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was borne to Bethuel son of Milcah, the wife of Nahor Abrahams brother, with her pitcher vpon her shoulder.

16 And

16 And the damosell was very faire to looke vpon, a virgin, neither had any man knowne her; and shee went downe to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came vp.

17 And the seruant ran to meet her, and said, Let mee (I pray thee) drinke a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And shee said, Drinke, my lord: and she hasted, and let downe her pitcher vpon her hand, and gaue him drinke.

19 And when shee had done giuing him drinke, shee said, I will draw water for thy camels also, vntill they haue done drinking.

20 And she hasted, & emptied her pitcher into the trough, & ran againe vnto the well to draw water, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondring at her, held his peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made his iourney prosperous or not.

22 And it came to passe as the camels had done drinking, that the man tooke a golden eare-ring, of halfe a shekell weight, and two bracelets for her hands of ten shekels weight of gold,

23 And said, Whose daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there roome in thy fathers house for vs to lodge in?

24 And she said vnto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the sonne of Milcah, which she bare vnto Nahor:

25 Shee said moreouer vnto him, Wee haue both straw and prouender enough, and roome to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed downe his head, and worshipped the LORD.

27 And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of his mercy, and his trueth: I being in the way, the LORD lead me to the house of my masters brethren.

28 And the damsell ran, and told them of her mothers house these things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name was Laban: and Laban ran out vnto the man, vnto the well.

30 And it came to passe when hee saw the eare-ring and bracelets vpon his sisters hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his sister, saying, Thus spake the man vnto mee, that he came vnto the man; and behold, he stood by the camels at the well.

31 And hee said, Come in, thou blessed of the LORD, wherefore standest thou without? for I haue prepared the house, and roome for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into ỹ house: and he vngirded his camels, and gaue straw and prouender for the camels, and water to wash his feet, & the mens feet that were with him.

33 And there was set meat before him to eat: but he said, I will not eat, vntill I haue told my errand. And hee said, Speake on.

34 And he said, I am Abrahams seruant.

35 And the LORD hath blessed my master greatly, and he is become great: and he hath giuen him flockes, and herds, and siluer, and gold, and men-seruants, and maid-seruants, and camels, and asses.

36 And Sarah my masters wife, bare a son to my master when shee was olde, and vnto him hath he giuen all that he hath.

37 And my master made me sweare, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my sonne of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I dwell:

38 But thou shalt goe vnto my fathers house, & to my kinred, & take a wife vnto my son.

39 And I said vnto my master, Peraduenture the woman will not follow me.

40 And hee said vnto mee, The LORD, before whom I walke, will send his Angel with thee, and prosper thy way: and thou shalt take a wife for my son of my kinred, and of my fathers house.

41 Then shalt thou bee cleare from this my oath, when thou comest to my kinred: and if they giue not thee one, thou shalt bee cleare from my oath.

42 And I came this day vnto the well, and said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, if now thou do prosper my way which I go;

43 Behold, I stand by the well of water: and it shall come to passe, that when the virgin commeth forth to draw water, and I say to her, Giue mee, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drinke;

44 And shee say to me, Both drinke thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: let the same bee the woman whom the LORD hath appointed out for my masters son.

45 And before I had done speaking in mine hart, behold, Rebekah came forth with her pitcher on her shoulder; and shee went down vnto the well, and drew water: and I said vnto her, Let me drinke, I pray thee.

46 And she made haste, and let downe her pitcher from her shoulder, and said, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke also: so I dranke and she made the camels drink also.

47 And I asked her, & said, Whose daughter art thou? and shee said, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahors sonne, whom Milcah bare vnto him: and I put the eare ring vpon her face, and the bracelets vpon her hands.

48 And I bowed downe my head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my master Abraham, which had led me in the right way to take my masters brothers daughter vnto his son.

49 And now if you will deale kindly and truly w my master, tell me & if not, tell me, ỹ I may turne to the right hand, or to ỹ left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel answered, and said, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot speake vnto thee, bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take her, and goe, and let her be thy masters sons wife, as the LORD hath spoken.

52 And it came to passe, that when Abrahams seruant heard their words, he worshipped

ped the LORD, *bowing* himselfe to the earth.

53 And the seruant brought foorth iewels of siluer, & iewels of gold, and raiment, and gaue *them* to Rebekah: he gaue also to her brother and to her mother precious things.

54 And they did eate and drinke, he and the men that were with him, and taried all night, and they rose vp in the morning, and he said, Send me away vnto my Master.

55 And her brother and her mother said, Let the damsell abide with vs *a few* dayes, at the least ten; after that, she shall goe.

56 And he said vnto them, Hinder me not, seeing the LORD hath prospered my way: send me away, that I may goe to my master.

57 And they said, We will call the damsell, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and said vnto her, Wilt thou go with this man? and she said, I will goe.

59 And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and her nurse, and Abrahams seruant and his men.

60 And they blessed Rebekah, and said vnto her, Thou art our sister, be thou *the mother* of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possesse the gate of those which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah arose, and her damsels, and they rode vpon the camels, and followed the man: and the seruant tooke Rebekah, and went his way.

62 And Isaac came fro the way of the well Lahai-roi, for he dwelt in the South country.

63 And Isaac went out to meditate in the field at the euentide: and he lift vp his eyes, and saw, & behold, the camels were coming.

64 And Rebekah lift vp her eyes, & when she saw Isaac, she lighted off the camell.

65 For she had said vnto ỹ seruant, What man is this ỹ walketh in ỹ field to meet vs? & the seruant had said, It is my master therefore she tooke a vaile and couered her selfe.

66 And the seruant told Isaac all things that he had done.

67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, and tooke Rebekah, and she became his wife, and hee loued her: and Isaac was comforted after his mothers *death*.

CHAP. XXV.

THen again Abraham tooke a wife, and her name was Keturah.

2 And she bare him Zimran & Iokshan, and Medan, and Midian, & Ishoak, & Shuah.

3 And Iokshan begat Sheba, and Dedan. And the sonnes of Dedan, *were* Ashurim, and Letushim, and Leummim.

4 And the sonnes of Midian, Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abida, and Eldaah: all these were the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gaue all that hee had vnto Isaac.

6 But vnto the sons of ỹ concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gaue gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his son (while he yet liued) Eastward vnto the East country.

7 And these *are* the dayes of the yeeres of Abrahams life which hee liued, an hundred threescore and fifteene yeeres.

8 Then Abraham gaue vp the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man and full *of yeeres*, and was gathered to his people.

9 And his sons, Isaac and Ishmael, buried him in the caue of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the sonne of Zohar the Hittite, which *is* before Mamre.

10 The field which Abraham purchased of the sonnes of Heth: there was Abraham buried and Sarah his wife.

11 ¶ And it came to passe after the death of Abraham, that God blessed his son Isaac, and Isaac dwelt by the well Lahai-roi.

12 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Ishmael Abrahams son, whom Hagar the Egyptian Sarahs handmaid bare vnto Abraham:

13 And these are the names of the sons of Ishmael by their names, according to their generations: The first borne of Ishmael, Nebaioth, and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

14 And Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa,

15 Hadar and Tema, Ietur, Naphish, and Kedemah.

16 These are the sonnes of Ishmael, and these are their names, by their townes, and by their castles: twelue Princes according to their nations.

17 And these are the yeeres of the life of Ishmael, an hundred and thirty and seuen yeeres: and he gaue vp the ghost, and died, and was gathered vnto his people.

18 And they dwelt from Hauilah vnto Shur, that is before Egypt, as thou goest towards Assyria: and hee died in the presence of all his brethren.

19 ¶ And these are the generations of Isaac, Abrahams son: Abraham begat Isaac.

20 And Isaac was forty yeeres old when he tooke Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan Aram, the sister to Labau the Syrian.

21 And Isaac intreated the LORD for his wife, because shee was barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceiued.

22 And the children struggled together within her, and she said, If it be so, why am I thus? And she went to enquire of the LORD.

23 And the LORD said vnto her, Two nations are in thy wombe, and two manner of people shall be seperated from thy bowels: and the one people shall bee stronger then the other people; and the elder shall serue the yonger.

24 ¶ And when her dayes to bee deliuered were fulfilled, behold, there were twins in her wombe.

25 And the first came out red, all ouer like an hairie garment: and they called his name, Esau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and his hand tooke hold on Esaus heele, and his

his name was called Iacob: and Isaac was threescore yeeres old, when she bare them.

27 And the boyes grew; And Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field: and Iacob was a plaine man dwelling in tents.

28 And Isaac loued Esau, because he did eate of his venison: but Rebekah loued Iacob.

29 ¶ And Iacob sod pottage: and Esau came from the field, and he was faint.

30 And Esau said vnto Iacob, Feed me, I pray thee, for that same red *pottage*: for I am faint: therefore was his name called Edom.

31 And Iacob said, Sell me this day thy birthright.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I am at the point to die: and what profit shall this birthright doe to me?

33 And Iacob said, Sweare to mee this day; and he sware to him: and hee sold his birthright vnto Iacob.

34 Then Iacob gaue Esau bread and pottage of lentiles; and he did eat and drinke, and rose vp, and went his way: thus Esau despised *his* birthright.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine ỹ was in ỹ dayes of Abraham. And Isaac went vnto Abimelech king of the Philistines, vnto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared vnto him: and said, Goe not downe into Egypt: dwell in the land that I shall tell thee of.

3 Sojourne in this land, & I will be with thee, and will blesse thee: for vnto thee, and vnto thy seed I will giue all these countreys, and I will performe the oath which I sware vnto Abraham thy father.

4 And I will make thy seed to multiply as the starres of heauen, & will giue vnto thy seed all these countries: and in thy seed shal all the nations of the earth be blessed.

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandements, my statutes, and my lawes.

6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar

7 And the men of the place asked *him*, of his wife: and he said, She is my sister: for he feared to say, *She is* my wife; lest, *said he* the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah, because she was faire to looke vpon.

8 And it came to passe *when* he had been there a long time, that Abimelech King of the Philistines, looked out at a window, and saw, and behold, Isaac was sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold of a suretie, she is thy wife: & how saidest thou, She is my sister? and Isaac said vnto him, Because I said, Lest I dye for her.

10 And Abimelech said, What is this thou hast done vnto vs? one of the people might lightly haue lien wth thy wife, & thou shouldest haue brought guiltinesse vpon vs.

11 And Abimelech charged all his people saying, He that toucheth this man or his wife, shall surely be put to death.

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and receiued in the same yeere an hundred fold: and the LORD blessed him.

13 And the man waxed great, & went forward, & grew vntill he became very great.

14 For he had possession of flockes, and possession of herdes, and great store of seruants, and the Philistines enuied him.

15 For all the wels which his fathers seruants had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, the Philistins had stopped them, and filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech said vnto Isaac, Goe from vs, for thou art much mightier then we.

17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, & pitched his tent in ỹ valley of Gerar, & dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged againe the wels of water, which they had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father: for the Philistines had stopped them after the death of Abraham, & he called their names after ỹ names by which his father had called them.

19 And Isaacs seruants digged in ỹ valley, and found there a well of springing water.

20 And the herdmen of Gerar did striue with Isaacs herdmen, saying, The water is ours; and he called the name of the well, Esek, because they stroue with him.

21 And they digged another well, and stroue for that also: and he called the name of it, Sitnah.

22 And he removed from thence, & digged another well, and for ỹ they strooe not: & he called the name of it, Rehoboth: and he said, For now ỹ LORD hath made roome for vs, and we shalbe fruitfull in the land.

23 And he went vp from thence to Beersheba.

24 And the LORD appeared vnto him the same night, & said, I *am* the God of Abraham thy father: feare not, for I am with thee, and will blesse thee, and multiply thy seed, for my seruant Abrahams sake.

25 And he builded an Altar there, and called vpon the Name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaacs seruants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, & Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phicol the chiefe captaine of his army.

27 And Isaac said vnto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and haue sent me away from you?

28 And they said, We saw certainly that the LORD was with thee: and we said, Let there bee now an oath betwixt vs, euen betwixt vs and thee, and let vs make a couenant with thee.

29 That thou wilt doe vs no hurt, as we haue not touched thee, and as we haue done vnto thee nothing but good, and haue sent thee away in peace: thou art now the blessed of the LORD.

30 And

30 And hee made them a feast, and they did eat and drinke.

31 And they arose vp betimes in the morning, and sware one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to passe the same day, that Isaacs seruants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said vnto him, We haue found water.

33 And he called it Shebah: therefore the name of ỹ city in Beer-sheba vnto this day.

34 ¶ And Esau was forty yeres old, when hee tooke to wife Iudith, the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:

35 Which were a griefe of mind vnto Isaac and to Rebekah.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND it came to passe, that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dimme, so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest son, and said vnto him, my sonne. And he said vnto him, Behold, here am I.

2 And hee said, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiuer, and thy bow, and goe out to the field, and take me *some* venison.

4 And make me sauory meat, such as I loue, and bring it to me, that I may eat, that my soule may blesse thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his sonne: and Esau went to the field to hunt for venison, *and* to bring it.

6 ¶ And Rebekah spake vnto Iacob her sonne, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speake vnto Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make mee sauoury meat, that I may eat, and blesse thee before the LORD, before my death.

8 Now therefore my son, obey my voyce, according to that which I command thee.

9 Goe now to the flocke, and fetch mee from thence two good kids of the goates, and I will make them sauoury meat for thy father, such as he loueth.

10 And thou shalt bring *it* to thy father, that hee may eate, and that hee may blesse thee before his death.

11 And Iacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother is an hairy man, and I am a smooth man.

12 My father peraduenture will feel me, & I shall seem to him as a deceiuer, & I shall bring a curse vpon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother said vnto him, Vpon me be thy curse, my sonne: onely obey my voyce, and goe and fetch me *them*.

14 And he went, and fetched, & brought *them* to his mother, and his mother made sauoury meat, such as his father loued.

15 And Rebekah took goodly raiment of her eldest son Esau, which were with her in ỹ house, & put thē vpon Iacob her yonger son

16 And she put the skinnes of the kids of the goates vpon his hands, and vpon the smoothe of his necke.

17 And she gaue the sauoury meat, and the bread which she had prepared, into the hand of her sonne Iacob.

18 ¶ And he came vnto his father, and said, My father: and hee said, here am I: who art thou my sonne?

19 And Iacob said vnto his father, I am Esau thy first borne: I haue done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee; sit, and eat of my venison, that thy soule may blesse me.

20 And Isaac said vnto his sonne, How is it that thou hast found it so quickly, my sonne? And he said, Because the LORD thy God brought it to me.

21 And Isaac said vnto Iacob, Come neere, I pray thee, that I may feele thee, my sonne, whether thou bee my very sonne Esau, or not.

22 And Iacob went neere vnto Isaac his father: and he felt him, and said, The voice *is* Iacobs voice, but the hands *are* the hands of Esau.

23 And hee discerned him not, because his hands were hairy, as his brother Esaus hands: So he blessed him.

24 And he said, Art thou my very sonne Esau? And he said, I am.

25 And he said, Bring *it* neere to me, and I will eat of my sonnes venison, that my soule may blesse thee: and hee brought *it* neere to him, & he did eat, and he brought him wine, and he dranke.

26 And his father Isaac said vnto him: Come neere now, and kisse me, my sonne.

27 And he came neere, and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See the smell of my sonne is as the smell of a field, which the LORD hath blessed.

28 Therefore God giue thee of the dew of heauen, and the fatnesse of the earth, and plenty of corne and wine.

29 Let people serue thee, & nations bow downe to thee: be lord ouer thy brethren, and let thy mothers sonnes bow downe to thee: Cursed be euery one that curseth thee, and blessed be he that blesseth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to passe, assoone as Isaac had made an end of blessing Iacob, & Iacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And he also had made sauoury meat, and brought it vnto his father, & said vnto his father, Let my father arise, & eat of his sons venison, that thy soule may blesse me.

32 And Isaac his father said vnto him, Who *art* thou? And he said, I am thy son, thy first borne, Esau.

33 And Isaac trembled very exceedingly, and said, Where *is* hee that hath taken

taken venison, and brought it me, & I haue eaten of all before thou camest, and haue blessed him? yea, and he shall be blessed.

34 And when Esau heard the word of his father, he cried with a great, and exceeding bitter cry, and said vnto his father, Bleesse me, *euen* me also, O my father.

35 And hee said, Thy brother came with subtilty, and hath taken away thy blessing.

36 And hee said, Is not he rightly named Iacob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: hee tooke away my birthright, and behold, now hee hath taken away my blessing: and hee said, Hast thou not reserued a blessing for me?

37 And Isaac answered and said vnto Esau, Behold, I haue made him thy lord: and all his brethren haue I giuen to him for seruants: and with corne and wine haue I sustained him: and what shall I do now vnto thee, my sonne?

38 And Esau said vnto his father, Hast thou but one blessing my father? bleesse me, *euen* me also, O my father. And Esau lift vp his voyce, and wept.

39 And Isaac his father answered, and said vnto him, Behold, thy dwelling shall be the fatnesse of the earth, and of the dew of heauen from aboue.

40 And by thy sword shalt thou liue, and shalt serue thy brother: and it shall come to passe when thou shalt haue ỹ dominion, that thou shalt breake his yoke from of thy necke

41 ¶ And Esau hated Iacob because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The dayes of mourning for my father are at hand, then will I slay my brother Iacob.

42 And these wordes of Esau her elder sonne were told to Rebekah: And shee sent and called Iacob her yonger sonne, and said vnto him, Behold thy brother Esau as touching thee, doeth comfort himselfe, *purposing* to kill thee.

43 Now therefore my sonne, obey my voyce: and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother, to Haran.

44 And tary with him a few dayes, vntill thy brothers fury turne away;

45 Vntill thy brothers anger turne away from thee, and hee forget that which thou hast done to him: then will I send, & fetch thee from thence: why should I bee depriued also of you both in one day?

46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, I am wearie of my life, because of the daughters of Heth: If Iacob take a wife of ỹ daughters of Heth, such as these which are of ỹ daughters of the land, what good shall my life do me?

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND Isaac called Iacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said vnto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

2 Arise, goe to Padan Aram, to the house of Bethuel thy mothers father, and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

3 And God almighty bleesse thee and make thee fruitfull: and multiply thee, that thou mayest be a multitude of people:

4 And giue thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee and to thy seed with thee, that thou mayest inherit the land wherein thou art a stranger, which God gaue vnto Abraham.

5 And Isaac sent away Iacob, and hee went to Padan, Aram, vnto Laban, sonne of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Iacobs and Esaus mother.

6 ¶ When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Iacob, and sent him away to Padan Aram, to take him a wife from thence: and that as he blessed him, he gaue him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan:

7 And that Iacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan-Aram:

8 And Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan pleased not Isaac his father:

9 Then went Esau vnto Ishmael, and tooke vnto the wiues which he had, Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abrahams sonne, the sister of Nebaioth to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Iacob went out from Beer-sheba, and went towards Haran.

11 And he lighted vpon a certaine place, and taried there all night, because the Sun was set: and he tooke of the stones of that place, and put them for his pillowes, and lay downe in that place to sleepe.

12 And hee dreamed, and behold a ladder set vpon the earth, and the top of it reached to heauen, and behold, the Angels of God, ascending, and descending on it.

13 And behold, the LORD stood aboue it, and said, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I giue it, and to thy seed.

14 And thy seed shall bee as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt spread abroad to the West, and to the East, and to the North, and to the South: & in thee, and in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

15 And behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee in all *places* whither thou goest, and will bring thee againe into this land: for I will not leaue thee, vntill I haue done that which I haue spoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Iacob awaked out of his sleepe and hee said, Surely the LORD is in this place, and I knew it not.

17 And he was afraid, & said, How dreadfull is this place? this is none other but the house of God, & this is the gate of heauen.

18 And Iacob rose vp early in the morning, and tooke the stone that hee had put for his pillowes, and set it vp for a pillar, and powred oyle vpon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of that place Bethel:

Bethel: but the name of that citie was called Luz, at the first.

20 And Iacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will bee with me, and will keepe mee in this way that I goe, and will giue mee bread to eate, and raiment to put on.

21 So that I come againe to my fathers house in peace: then shall the LORD be my God.

22 And this stone which I haue set for a pillar, shalbe Gods house: & of all that thou shalt giue me, I will surely giue the tenth vnto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

THen Iacob went on his iourney: & came into the land of the people of the East.

2 And hee looked, and behold, a well in the field, and loe, there were three flockes of sheepe lying by it: for out of that well they watered the flockes: and a great stone was vpon the wels mouth.

3 And thither were all the flockes gathered, and they rolled the stone from the wels mouth, & watered the sheepe, & put the stone againe vpon the wels mouth in his place.

4 And Iacob said vnto them, My brethren, whence bee yee? and they said, Of Haran are we.

5 And he said vnto them, Know yee Laban the sonne of Nahor? And they said, We know *him*.

6 And hee said vnto them, Is hee well? and they said, He is well: & behold, Rachel his daughter commeth with the sheepe.

7 And hee said, Loe, *It is* yet high day, neither is it time that the cattell should bee gathered together: water yee the sheepe, and goe and feed *them*.

8 And they said, Wee cannot, vntill all the flockes bee gathered together, and till they roll the stone from the wels mouth: then we water the sheepe.

9 ¶ And while hee yet spake with them, Rachel came with her fathers sheepe: for she kept them.

10 And it came to passe, when Iacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the sheepe of Laban his mothers brother, that Iacob went neere, and rolled the stone from the wels mouth, and watered the flocke of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Iacob kissed Rachel, and lifted vp his voyce, and wept.

12 And Iacob told Rachel, that hee was her fathers brother, and that hee was Rebekahs son: and she ran and told it her father.

13 And it came to passe, when Laban heard the tidings of Iacob his sisters sonne, that he ran to meet him, & embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house: and he told Laban all these things.

14 And Laban said vnto him, Surely thou art my bone and my flesh: and hee abode with him the space of a moneth.

15 ¶ And Laban said vnto Iacob, Because thou art my brother, shouldest thou therefore serue mee for nought? tell mee what shall thy wages be?

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the younger was Rachel.

17 Leah was tender eyed: but Rachel was beautifull, and well fauoured.

18 And Iacob loued Rachel, and said, I will serue thee seuen yeeres for Rachel thy younger daughter.

19 And Laban said, It is better that I giue her to thee, then that I should giue her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Iacob serued seuen yeeres for Rachel: and they seemed vnto him but a few dayes, for the loue he had to her.

21 ¶ And Iacob said vnto Laban, Giue mee my wife (for my dayes are fulfilled) that I may goe in vnto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.

23 And it came to passe in the euening, that he tooke Leah his daughter, & brought her to him, and he went in vnto her.

24 And Laban gaue vnto his daughter Leah Zilpah his maid, for a hand-maid.

25 And it came to passe, that in the morning, behold it was Leah: and hee said to Laban, What is this thou hast done vnto me? did not I serue with thee for Rachel? wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban said, It must not bee so done in our countrey, to giue the younger before the first borne.

27 Fulfill her weeke, and wee will giue thee this also for the seruice which thou shalt serue with me yet seuen other yeeres.

28 And Iacob did so, and fulfilled her weeke: and he gaue him Rachel his daughter to wife also.

29 And Laban gaue to Rachel his daughter, Bilhah his hand-maid, to be her maid.

30 And hee went in also vnto Rachel, & hee loued also Rachel more then Leah, and serued with him yet seuen other yeeres.

31 ¶ And when the LORD saw that Leah was hated, hee opened her wombe: but Rachel was barren.

32 And Leah conceiued and bare a sonne, and shee called his name Reuben: for shee said, Surely the LORD hath looked vpon my affliction; now therefore my husband will loue me.

33 And she conceiued againe, and bare a son, & said, Because the Lord hath heard that I was hated, he hath therefore giuen me this *sonne* also, and she called his name Simeon.

34 And shee conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and said, Now this time will my husband bee ioyned vnto mee, because I haue borne him three sonnes: therefore was his name called Leui.

35 And shee conceiued againe, and bare a sonne: and she said, Now will I praise the LORD: therefore she called his name Iudah, and left bearing.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXX.

AND when Rachel saw that she bare Iacob no children, Rachel enuied her sister, & said to Iacob, Giue me children, or els I die.

2 And Iacobs anger was kindled against Rachel, and he said, am I in Gods stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the wombe?

3 And she said, behold my maid Bilhah: go in vnto her, and she shall beare vpon my knees, that I may also haue children by her.

4 And shee gaue him Bilhah her handmaid to wife: and Iacob went in vnto her.

5 And Bilhah conceiued, and bare Iacob a son.

6 And Rachel said, God hath iudged me and hath also heard my voyce, and giuen me a son, therefore called she his name Dan.

7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceiued againe, and bare Iacob a second sonne.

8 And Rachel said, With great wrastlings haue I wrestled w my sister, and I haue preuailed, and she called his name Naphtali.

9 When Leah saw that shee had left bearing, she tooke Zilpah her maid, and gaue her Iacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a son.

11 And Leah said, A troupe commeth: and she called his name Gad.

12 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a second son.

13 And Leah said, Happy am I, for the daughters will call me blessed: And shee called his name Asher.

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the dayes of wheat haruest, and found Mandrakes in the field, and brought them vnto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Giue me I pray thee of thy sons Mandrakes.

15 And she said vnto her, Is it a smal matter, y thou hast taken my husband? and wouldst thou take away my sons mandrakes also? and Rachel said, Therefore he shall lie with thee to night, for thy sons Mandrakes.

16 And Iacob came out of the field in the euening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in vnto me: for surely I haue hired thee with my sonnes Mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened vnto Leah, and she conceiued, and bare Iacob the fift son.

18 And Leah said, God hath giuen me my hire, because I haue giuen my maiden to my husband, and she called his name Issachar.

19 And Leah conceiued againe, and bare Iacob the sixt son.

20 And Leah said, God hath endued mee with a good dowry: Now will my husband dwell with me, because I haue borne him sixe sons: and she called his name Zebulun.

21 And afterwards she bare a daughter, and called her name Dinah.

22 ¶ And God remembred Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her wombe.

23 And she conceiued and bare a son, and said, God hath taken away my reproach.

24 And she called his name Ioseph, and said, The LORD shall adde to me another son.

25 ¶ And it came to passe when Rachel had borne Ioseph, that Iacob said vnto Laban, Send mee away, that I may goe vnto mine owne place, and to my country.

26 Giue *me* my wiues & my children for whom I haue serued thee, and let me goe: for thou knowest my seruice which I haue done thee.

27 And Laban said vnto him, I pray thee, if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, tarry: for I haue learned by experience, that the LORD hath blessed me for thy sake.

28 And he said, Appoint me thy wages, and I will giue it.

29 And he said vnto him, Thou knowest how I haue serued thee, and how thy cattell was with me.

30 For it was little which thou hadst before I came, and it is now increased vnto a multitude; and the LORD hath blessed thee since my comming: and now when shall I prouide for mine owne house also?

31 And he said, What shall I giue thee? and Iacob said, Thou shalt not giue me any thing; if thou wilt doe this thing for me, I will againe feed and keepe thy flocke.

32 I will passe through all thy flocke to day, removing from thence all the speckled and spotted cattell: and all the browne cattell among the sheepe, and the spotted and speckled among the goats, and of *such* shall be my hire.

33 So shall my righteousnesse answere for me in time to come, when it shall come for my hire, before thy face: euery one that is not speckled and spotted amongst the goates, and browne amongst the sheepe, that shall be counted stollen with me.

34 And Laban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he removed that day the he goats that were ring straked, and spotted, and all the shee goats that were speckled and spotted, and euery one that had some white in it, and all the browne amongst the sheepe, and gaue *them* into the hand of his sonnes.

36 And hee set three dayes iourney betwixt himselfe and Iacob: and Iacob fed the rest of Labans flockes.

37 And Iacob tooke him rods of greene poplar, and of the hasell, and chest-nut tree, and pilled white strakes in them, and made the white appeare which was in the rods.

38 And he set the rods which he had pilled, before the flockes in the gutters in the watering troughes when the flockes came to drinke, that they should conceiue when they came to drinke.

39 And the flockes conceiued before the rods, and brought forth cattell ring-straked, speckled, and spotted.

40 And Iacob did separate the lambs, & set the faces of the flockes towards the ring-straked, and all the browne in the flocke of Laban: and he put his owne flockes by themselues, and put them not vnto Labans cattell.

41 And it came to passe, whensoeuer the stronger cattell did conceiue, that Iacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattell in the gutters, that they might conceiue among the rods.

42 But when the cattell were feeble, hee put *them* not in: so the feebler were Labans, and the stronger Iacobs.

43 And the man increased exceedingly, and had much cattell, and maid seruants, and men seruants, and camels, and asses.

CHAP. XXXI.

AND he heard the words of Labans sons, saying, Iacob hath taken away all that was our fathers; and of that which was of our fathers, hath he gotten all this glory.

2 And Iacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it *was* not towards him as before.

3 And the LORD said vnto Iacob, Returne vnto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kinred, and I will be with thee.

4 And Iacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to the field vnto his flocke.

5 And said vnto them, I see your fathers countenance, that it is not towards mee as before: but the God of my fathers hath beene with me.

6 And ye know that with all my power I haue serued your father.

7 And your father hath deceiued mee, and changed my wages ten times: but God suffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he said thus, The speckled shalbe thy wages, then all the cattell bare speckled: and if he said thus, The ring-straked shalbe thy hire, then bare all the cattell ring-straked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattell of your father, and giuen *them* to me.

10 And it came to passe at the time that the cattell conceiued, that I lifted vp mine eyes, and saw in a dreame, and behold, the rams which leaped vpon the cattell, *were* ring straked, speckled, and grizled.

11 And the Angel of God spake vnto me in a dreame, *saying*, Iacob; and I said, Here am I.

12 And he said, Lift vp now thine eyes & see, all the rams which leape vpon the cattell, are ring-straked, speckled, and grizled: for I haue seene all that Laban doth vnto thee.

13 I am the God of Bethel, where thou anointedst the pillar, *and* where thou vowedst a vow vnto mee: now arise, get thee out from this land, and returne vnto the land of thy kinred.

14 And Rachel and Leah answered, and said vnto him: Is there yet any portion or inheritance for vs in our fathers house?

15 Are we not counted of him strangers? for he hath sold vs, and hath quite deuoured also our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours, and our childrens: now then whatsoeuer God hath said vnto thee, doe.

17 ¶ Then Iacob rose vp, and set his sons and his wiues vpon camels.

18 And hee carryed away all his cattell, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattell of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan Aram, for to goe to Isaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to sheare his sheep: and Rachel had stollen the images that *were* her fathers.

20 And Iacob stole away vnawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

21 So he fled with all that he had, and he rose vp and passed ouer the riuer, and set his face *toward* the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day, that Iacob was fled.

23 And he tooke his brethren with him, and pursued after him seuen dayes iourney, & they ouertooke him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dreame by night, and said vnto him, Take heed that thou speake not to Iacob either good or bad.

25 ¶ Then Laban ouertooke Iakob. Now Iacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban said to Iacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stollen away vnawares to me, and caried away my daughters, as captiues *taken* with the sword?

27 Wherefore diest thou flie away secretly, and steale away from me, and didst not tell me? that I might haue sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabret, and with harpe.

28 And hast not suffered me to kisse my sonnes and my daughters? thou hast now done foolishly in *so* doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the God of your father spake vnto me yesternight, saying, Take thou heed that thou speake not to Iacob either good or bad.

30 And now, *though* thou wouldest needs be gone, because thou sore longedst after thy fathers house; *yet* wherefore hast thou stollen my gods?

31 And Iacob answered, and said to Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Peraduenture thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomsoeuer thou findest thy gods, let him not liue: before our brethren discerne thou what is thine with mee, and take it to thee: for Iacob knew not that Rachel had stollen them.

33 And Laban went into Iacobs tent, and

and into Leahs tent, and into the two maid seruants tents: but hee found *them* not. Then went he out of Leahs tent, and entred into Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, and sate vpon them: and Laban searched all the tent, but found *them* not

35 And shee said to her father, Let it not displease my lord, that I cannot rise vp before thee; for the custome of women is vpon me: and he searched but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Iacob was wroth, & chode with Laban; and Iacob answered and said to Laban, What is my trespasse? what *is* my sin, that thou hast so hotly pursued after me?

37 Whereas thou hast searched all my stuffe; what hast thou found of all thy household stuffe? set it here before my brethren, and thy brethren, that they may iudge betweene vs both.

38 This twenty yeeres *haue* I *beene* with thee: thy ewes and thy shee goates haue not cast their yong, and the rammes of thy flocke haue I not eaten.

39 That which was torne *of beasts*, I brought not vnto thee: I bare the losse of it; of my hand didst thou require it, whether stollen by day, or stollen by night.

40 *Thus* I was in the day, the drought consumed mee, and the frost by night, and my sleepe departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus haue I been twenty yeeres in thy house: I serued thee fourteene yeeres for thy two daughters, and six yeeres for thy cattell; and thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the feare of Isaac had bin with mee, surely thou hadst sent mee away now empty: God hath seene mine affliction, and the labour of my hands, and rebuked *thee* yesternight.

43 ¶ And Laban answered, and said vnto Iacob, These daughters are my daughters, and these children are my children, and these cattell are my cattell, and all that thou seest, is mine: and what can I doe this day vnto these my daughters, or vnto their children which they haue borne?

44 Now therefore come thou, let vs make a couenant, I and thou: and let it be for a witnesse betweene me and thee.

45 And Iacob tooke a stone, and set it vp for a pillar.

46 And Iacob said vnto his brethren, Gather stones: and they tooke stones, and made an heape, and they did eate there vpon the heape.

47 And Laban called it, Iegar Sahadutha: but Iacob called it, Galeed.

48 And Laban said, This heape is a witnes betweene me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed,

49 And Mizpah; for he said, The LORD watch betweene me and thee when we are absent one from another.

50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take other wiues beside my daughters no man is with vs; See, God is witnesse betwixt me and thee.

51 And Laban said to Iacob, Behold this heape, and behold this pillar, which I haue cast betwixt me and thee.

52 This heape be witnes, & this pillar be witnes ¶ I will not passe ouer this heape, to thee, and that thou shalt not passe ouer this heape, and this pillar vnto me for harme.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, iudge betwixt vs. And Iacob sware by the feare of his father Isaac.

54 Then Iacob offered sacrifice vpon the mount, and called his brethren to eate bread, and they did eat bread, and tarried all night in the mount.

55 And early in the morning, Laban rose vp, and kissed his sonnes, and his daughters and blessed them, and Laban departed, and returned vnto his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

AND Iacob went on his way, and the Angels of God met him.

2 And when Iacob saw them, hee said This *is* Gods hoste: and he called the name of that place Mahanaim.

3 And Iacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother, vnto the land of Seir, the countrey of Edom.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Thus shall ye speake vnto my lord Esau, Thy seruant Iacob saith thus, I haue sojourned with Laban, and stayed there vntill now.

5 And I haue oxen, and asses, flockes, and men seruants, and women seruants, and I haue sent to tell my lord, that I may finde grace in thy sight.

6 ¶ And the messengers returned to Iacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, and also hee commeth to meet thee, and foure hundred men with him.

7 Then Iacob was greatly afraid, and distressed, and he diuided the people that *was* with him, and the flocks and heards, and the camels, into two bands.

8 And said, If Esau come to the one company, and smite it, then the other company which is left, shall escape.

9 ¶ And Iacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the LORD, which saidst vnto mee, Returne vnto thy countrey, and to thy kinred and I will deale well with thee:

10 I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the truth which thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant: for with my staffe I passed ouer this Iordan, and now I am become two bands.

11 Deliuer me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I feare him, lest hee will come and smite

mee, and the mother with the children.

12 And thou saidest, I will surely do thee good, & make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbred for multitude.

13 ¶ And hee lodged there that same night, and tooke of that which came to his hand, a present for Esau his brother:

14 Two hundred shee goats, and twenty hee goates, two hundred eyes, and twenty rammes.

15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, fortie kine, and ten bulles, twenty she asses, and ten foales.

16 And he delivered *them* into the hand of his seruants, euery droue by themselues, and said vnto his seruants, Passe ouer before me, and put a space betwixt droue and droue.

17 And he commanded the foremost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose *art* thou? and whither goest thou? and whose *are* these before thee?

18 Thē thou shalt say, They *be* thy seruant Iacobs: it *is* a present sent vnto my lord Esau: and behold also he is behinde vs.

19 And so commanded he the second and the third, and all that followed the droues, saying, On this manner shall you speake vnto Esau, when you find him.

20 And say ye moreouer, Behold, thy seruant Iacob is behind vs: for he said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before mee, and afterward I will see his face peraduenture he will accept of me.

21 So went the present ouer before him: and himselfe lodged y night in the company.

22 And he arose vp that night, and tooke his two wiues, and his two women seruants, and his eleuen sonnes, and passed ouer the foord Iabbok.

23 And he tooke them, and sent them ouer the brookes, and sent ouer that he had.

24 ¶ And Iacob was left alone: and there wrestled a man with him, vntill the breaking of the day.

25 And when hee saw that hee preuailed not against him, hee touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Iacobs thigh was out of ioynt, as he wrestled with him.

26 And he said, Let me goe, for the day breaketh: and hee said, I will not let thee goe, except thou blesse me.

27 And he said vnto him; What is thy name? and he said, Iacob.

28 And he said thy name shall be called no more Iacob, but Israel: for as a Prince hast thou power with God, and with men, and hast preuailed.

29 And Iacob asked *him*, and said, Tell mee, I pray thee thy name: And hee said, Wherefore is it, that thou doest aske after my name? and he blessed him there.

30 And Iacob called the name of the place Penuel: for I haue seene God face to face, and my life is preserued.

31 And as he passed ouer Penuel, the Sun rose vpon him, and he halted vpon his thigh.

32 Therfore the children of Israel eat not of the sinew which shranke, which is vpon the hollow of the thigh vnto this day: because hee touched the hollow of Iacobs thigh, in the sinew that shranke.

CHAP. XXXIII.

AND Iacob lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, Esau came, and with him foure hundred men: and hee diuided the children vnto Leach, and vnto Rachel, and vnto the two handmaids.

2 And he put the handmaids and their children foremost, & Leach and her children after, and Rachel and Ioseph hindermost.

3 And hee passed ouer before them, and bowed himselfe to the ground seuen times, vntill he came neere to his brother.

4 And Esau ran to meet him, and imbraced him, and fell on his necke, and kissed him, and they wept.

5 And he lift vp his eyes, and saw the women, and the children, & said, Who are those with thee? and he said, The children which God hath graciously giuen thy seruant.

6 Then the handmaidens came neere, they & their children, & they bowed themselues.

7 And Leah also & her children came neere and bowed themselues: and after came Ioseph neere and Rachel, & they bowed themselues.

8 And he said, What meanest thou by all this droue which I met? And he said, *These are* to find grace in the sight of my lord.

9 And Esau said, I haue enough: my brother, keepe that thou hast vnto thy selfe.

10 And Iacob said, Nay, I pray thee: if now I haue found grace in thy sight, then receiue my present at my hand: for therefore I haue seene thy face, as though I had seen the face of God, and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee, because God hath dealt graciously with mee, and because I haue enough; and he vrged him, and he tooke it.

12 And he said, Let vs take our iourney, and let vs goe and I will goe before thee.

13 And he said vnto him, My lord knoweth, that the children are tender, and the flockes and herds with young are with me: and if men should ouerdriue them one day, all the flocke would die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, passe ouer before his seruant, and I will lead on softly, according as the cattell that goeth before me, and the children be able to endure, vntill I come vnto my lord vnto Seir.

15 And Esau said, Let mee now leaue with thee *some* of the folke that are with me. And he said, What needeth it? let mee find grace in the sight of my lord.

16 ¶ So Esau returned that day, on his way vnto Seir.

17 And Iacob iourneyed to Succoth, and built him an house, and made boothes for his

his cattell: therefore the name of the place is Succoth.

18 ¶ And Iacob came to Shalem, a citie of Shechem; which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan Aram, and pitched his tent before the citie.

19 And hee bought a parcell of a field where hee had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of Hamor Shechems father, for an hundred pieces of money.

20 And hee erected there an Altar and called it El-Elohe-Israel.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah: which she bare vnto Iacob, went out to see the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the son of Hamor the Hiuite, Prince of the countrey, saw her, he took her, and lay with her, and defiled her.

3 And his soule claue vnto Dinah the daughter of Iacob, and hee loued the damsell, and spake kindly vnto the Damsell,

4 And Shechem spake vnto his father Hamor, saying, Get me this damsel to wife.

5 And Iacob heard that hee had defiled Dinah his daughter (now his sonnes were with his cattell in the field) and Iacob held his peace vntill they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem, went out vnto Iacob to commune with him.

7 And the sonnes of Iacob came out of the field when they heard it, and the men were grieued: and they were very wroth, because hee had wrought folly in Israel in lying with Iacobs daughter; which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, Saying, The soule of my sonne Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you giue her him to wife.

9 And make marriages with vs, and giue your daughters vnto vs, and take our daughters vnto you.

10 And yee shall dwell with vs, and the land shall be before you: dwell and trade you therein, and get you possessions therin.

11 And Shechem said vnto her father, and vnto her brethren, Let me find grace in your eyes, & what ye shal say vnto me, I will giue

12 Aske me neuer so much dowry & gift, and I will giue according as ye shall say vnto me: but giue me the damsell to wife.

13 And ỹ sons of Iacob answered Shechem, and Hamor his father deceitfully, and said, because he had defiled Dinah their sister.

14 And they said vnto thē, We cannot doe this thinz, to giue our sister to one ỹ is vncircumcised: for that were a reproch vnto vs.

15 But in this will we consent vnto you: If ye will be, as wee *be*, that euery male of you be circumcised:

16 Then will we giue our daughters vnto you, and we will take your daughters to vs, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken vnto vs to be circumcised, then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamors sonne.

19 And the young man deferred not to doe the thing, because he had delight in Iacobs daughter: and he was more honourable then all the house of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his son came vnto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, saying,

21 These men are peaceable with vs, therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therin, for the land behold it is large enough for them: let vs take their daughters to vs for wiues, and let vs giue thē our daughters.

22 Onely herein will the men consent vnto vs, for to dwell with vs to be one people, if euery male among vs be circumcised as they are circumcised.

23 Shall not their cattell and their substance, and euery beast of theirs be ours? onely let vs consent vnto them, and they will dwell with vs.

24 And vnto Hamor, and vnto Shechem his son, hearkened all ỹ went out of the gate of his city, and euery male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his city.

25 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day, when they were sore, that two of the sonnes of Iacob, Simeon and Leui, Dinahs brethren, tooke each man his sword, and came vpon the city boldly, and slew all the males.

26 And they slew Hamor, and Shechem his son, with the edge of the sword, & tooke Dinah out of Shechems house, and went out.

27 The sonnes of Iacob came vpon the slaine, and spoiled the city, because they had defiled their sister.

28 They tooke their sheepe and their oxen, and their asses, and that which *was* in the city, and that which *was* in the field.

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wiues tooke they captiue, and spoyled euen all that *was* in the house.

30 And Iacob said to Simeon and Leui, Ye haue troubled me, to make me to stink among the inhabitants of the land, amongst the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I being few in number, they shall gather themselues together against me, and slay me, and I shall be destroyed, I and my house.

31 And they said, Should he deale with our sister, as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

AND God said vnto Iacob, Arise, goe vp to Bethel, and dwell there: and make there an Altar vnto God, that appeared vnto thee, when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother.

2 Then Iacob said vnto his household, and to all that were with him, Put away the strange gods that are among you, and be cleane, and change your garments.

3 And let vs ariſe and goe vp to Bethel, and I will make there an altar vnto God, who anſwered me in the day of my diſtreſſe, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gaue vnto Iacob all the ſtrange gods which *were* in their hand, and all their eare-rings which were in their eares, and Iacob hid them vnder the oake which was by Shechem.

5 And they iourneyed: and the terror of God was vpon the cities that were round about them, and they did not purſue after the ſonnes of Iacob.

6 ¶ So Iacob came to Luz, which *is* in the land of Canaan (that *is* Bethel) he and all the people that were with him.

7 And he built there an Altar, and called the place El-Bethel, becauſe there God appeared vnto him, when hee fled from the face of his brother.

8 But Debora Rebekahs nurſe died, & ſhe was buried beneath Bethel vnder an oake: & the name of *it* was called Allon Bachuth.

9 ¶ And God appeared vnto Iacob againe, when hee came out of Padan Aram, and bleſſed him.

10 And God ſaid vnto him, Thy name is Iacob: thy name ſhall not bee called any more Iacob, but Iſrael ſhall bee thy name, and he called his name Iſrael.

11 And God ſaid vnto him, I am God Almighty: be fruitfull and multiply: a nation, and a company of nations ſhall bee of thee, and Kings ſhal come out of thy loynes.

12 And the land which I gaue Abraham and Iſaac, to thee will I giue it, and to thy ſeed after thee will I giue the land.

13 And God went vp from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Iacob ſet vp a pillar in the place where he talked with him, *euen* a pillar of ſtone: and hee poured a drinke offering thereon, and he poured oyle thereon.

15 And Iacob called the name of the place where God ſpake with him, Bethel.

16 And they iourneied frõ Bethel, & there was but a little way to come to Ephrath, and Rachel trauailed, and ſhe had hard labour.

17 And it came to paſſe when ſhee was in hard labour, that the midwife ſaid vnto her, Feare not: thou ſhalt haue this ſon alſo.

18 And it came to paſſe as her ſoule was in departing, (for ſhe died) that ſhe called his name Ben-oni: but his father called him Beniamin.

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath; which *is* Bethlehem.

20 And Iacob ſet a pillar vpon her graue, ý *is* the pillar of Rachels graue vnto this day.

21 ¶ And Iſrael iourneyed, and ſpread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.

22 And it came to paſſe when Iſrael dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine, & Iſrael heard *it*. Now the ſons of Iacob were twelue.

23 The ſons of Leah: Reuben Iacobs firſt borne, and Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Iſſachar, and Zebulun.

24 The ſons of Rachel: Ioſeph and Beniamin.

25 And the ſons of Bilhah Rachels handmaid: Dan, and Naphtali.

26 And ý ſons of Zilpah, Leahs handmaid: Gad, and Aſher. Theſe *are* the ſons of Iacob which were borne to him in Padan Aram.

27 ¶ And Iacob came vnto Iſaac his father vnto Mamre, vnto ý city of Arbah (which is Hebron) where Abraham & Iſaac ſoiourned.

28 And the dayes of Iſaac were an hundred and foureſcore yeeres.

29 And Iſaac gaue vp the ghoſt, and died, and was gathered vnto his people, being old and full of dayes, and his ſons, Eſau and Iacob buried him.

CHAP. XXXVI.

NOw theſe are the generations of Eſau, who *is* Edom.

2 Eſau tooke his wiues of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah the daughter of Zibeon the Hiuite:

3 And Baſhemath Iſhmaels daughter, ſiſter of Nebaioth.

4 And Adah bare to Eſau, Eliphaz: and Baſhemath bare Reuel.

5 And Aholibamah bare Ieuſh & Iaalam, and Korah: theſe are the ſons of Eſau, which were borne vnto him in the land of Canaan.

6 And Eſau tooke his wiues, & his ſons, and his daughters, and all the perſons of his houſe, and his cattell, and all his beaſts, and all his ſubſtance which hee had got in the land of Canaan: and went into the countrey from the face of his brother Iacob.

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were ſtrangers, could not beare them, becauſe of their cattell.

8 Thus dwelt Eſau in mount Seir: Eſau is Edom.

9 ¶ And theſe *are* the generatiõs of Eſau, the father of the Edomites in mount Seir.

10 Theſe *are* the names of Eſaus ſons: Eliphaz the ſon of Adah the wife of Eſau, Reuel the ſon of Baſhemath, the wife of Eſau.

11 And the ſons of Eliphaz were, Teman, Omar, Zephar, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Eſaus ſon, and ſhe bare to Eliphaz, Amalek: theſe were the ſons of Adah Eſaus wife.

13 And theſe *are* the ſons of Reuel: Nahath and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: theſe were the ſons of Baſhemath, Eſaus wife.

14 ¶ And theſe were the ſons of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, daughter of Zibeon, Eſaus wife: and ſhee bare to Eſau, Ieuſh and Iaalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ Theſe *were* Dukes of the ſons of Eſau: the ſonnes of Eliphaz the firſt borne ſon of Eſau, Duke Teman, Duke Omar,

Duke

Duke Zepho, Duke Kenaz.

16 Duke Korah, Duke Gatam, *and* Duke Amalek. These *are* the Dukes *that came* of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom: These *were* the sonnes of Adah.

17 ¶ And these *are* the sons of Reuel Esaus sonne: duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah. These *are* the dukes *that came* of Reuel, in the land of Edom: these *are* the sons of Bashemath, Esaus wife.

18 ¶ And these are the sonnes of Aholibamah Esaus wife: duke Ieush, duke Iaalam, duke Korah: these *were* the dukes *that came* of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah Esaus wife.

19 These *are* the sonnes of Esau (who *is* Edom) and these *are* their dukes.

20 ¶ These *are* the sonnes of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land, Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah.

21 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these *are* the dukes of the Horites the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and Heman: and Lotans sister *was* Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal *were* these: Aluan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And these are the children of Zibeon, both Aiah, and Anah: this *was* that Anah that found the mules in the wildernesse, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah *were* these: Dishon, & Aholibamah y daughter of Anah

26 And these are the children of Dishan: Hemdan, & Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer *are* these: Bilhan, and Zaauan, and Akan.

28 The children of Dishan *are* these: Vz, and Aran.

29 These *are* the dukes *that came* of the Horites: Duke Lotan, Duke Shobal, Duke Zibeon, Duke Anah,

30 Duke Dishon, Duke Ezer, Duke Dishan: these *are* the dukes *that came* of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And these *are* the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king ouer the children of Israel.

32 And Bela the son of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his citie *was* Dinhabah.

33 And Bela dyed, and Iobab the son of Zerah of Bozra reigned in his stead.

34 And Iobab dyed, and Husham of the land of Temani reigned in his stead.

35 And Husham dyed, and Hadad the son of Bedad, (who smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead, and the name of his city *was* Auith.

36 And Hadad dyed, and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

37 And Samlah dyed, and Saul of Rehoboth, *by* the riuer, reigned in his stead.

38 And Saul dyed, and Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor reigned in his stead.

39 And Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor dyed, and Hadar reigned in his stead, and the name of his city *was* Pau, and his wiues name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And these *are* the names of the dukes that came of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names: Duke Timnah, Duke Aluah, Duke Ietheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, Duke Elah, Duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram. These *be* the Dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their possession: he is Esau the father of the Edomites.

CHAP. XXXVII.

AND Iacob dwelt in the land wherein his father was a stranger in the land of Canaan.

2 These *are* the generations of Iacob: Ioseph being seuenteen yeres old, was feeding the flocke with his brethren: and the lad was with the sons of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah his fathers wiues: and Ioseph brought vnto his father their euill report.

3 Now Israel loued Ioseph more then all his children, because hee was the sonne of his old age; and hee made him a coat of many colours.

4 And when his brethren saw that their father loued him more then all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speake peaceably vnto him.

5 ¶ And Ioseph dreamed a dreame, and he told it his brethren, and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he said vnto them, Heare, I pray you this dreame which I haue dreamed.

7 For behold, wee were binding sheaues in the field, and loe, my sheafe arose, and also stood vpright; and behold, your sheaues stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheafe.

8 And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeed reigne ouer vs? or shalt thou indeed haue dominion ouer vs? and they hated him yet the more, for his dreames and for his words.

9 ¶ And he dreamed yet another dreame, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I haue dreamed a dreame more: and behold, the Sunne and the Moone, and the eleuen Starres made obeisance to me.

10 And he told *it* to his father, and to his brethren; and his father rebuked him, and said vnto him, What *is* this dreame that thou hast dreamed? shall I, and thy mother, and thy brethren indeed come to bow down our selues to thee to the earth?

11 And his brethren enuied him: but his father obserued the saying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their fathers flocke in Shechem,

3 And let vs arise and goe vp to Bethel, and I will make there an altar vnto God, who answered me in the day of my distresse, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gaue vnto Iacob all the strange gods which *were* in their hand, and all their eare-rings which were in their eares, and Iacob hid them vnder the oake which was by Shechem.

5 And they iourneyed: and the terror of God was vpon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sonnes of Iacob.

6 ¶ So Iacob came to Luz, which *is* in the land of Canaan (that *is* Bethel) he and all the people that were with him.

7 And he built there an Altar, and called the place El-Bethel, because there God appeared vnto him, when hee fled from the face of his brother.

8 But Debora Rebekahs nurse died, & she was buried beneath Bethel vnder an oake: & the name of it was called Allon Bachuth.

9 ¶ And God appeared vnto Iacob againe, when hee came out of Padan Aram, and blessed him.

10 And God said vnto him, Thy name is Iacob: thy name shall not bee called any more Iacob, but Israel shall bee thy name, and he called his name Israel.

11 And God said vnto him, I am God Almighty: be fruitfull and multiply: a nation, and a company of nations shall bee of thee, and Kings shal come out of thy loynes.

12 And the land which I gaue Abraham and Isaac, to thee will I giue it, and to thy seed after thee will I giue the land.

13 And God went vp from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Iacob set vp a pillar in the place where he talked with him, *even* a pillar of stone: and hee poured a drinke offering thereon, and he poured oyle thereon.

15 And Iacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, Bethel.

16 ¶ And they iourneied frō Bethel, & there was but a little way to come to Ephrath, and Rachel trauailed, and she had hard labour.

17 And it came to passe when shee was in hard labour, that the midwife said vnto her, Feare not: thou shalt haue this son also.

18 And it came to passe as her soule was in departing, (for she died) that she called his name Ben-oni: but his father called him Beniamin.

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath; which *is* Bethlehem.

20 And Iacob set a pillar vpon her graue, ỹ *is* the pillar of Rachels graue vnto this day.

21 ¶ And Israel iourneyed, and spread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.

22 And it came to passe when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine, & Israel heard *it*. Now the sons of Iacob were twelue.

23 The sons of Leah: Reuben Iacobs first borne, and Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Issachar, and Zebulun.

24 The sons of Rachel: Ioseph and Beniamin.

25 And the sons of Bilhah Rachels handmaid: Dan, and Naphtali.

26 And ỹ sons of Zilpah, Leahs handmaid: Gad, and Asher. These *are* the sons of Iacob which were borne to him in Padan Aram.

27 ¶ And Iacob came vnto Isaac his father vnto Mamre, vnto ỹ city of Arbah (which is Hebron) where Abraham & Isaac sojourned.

28 And the dayes of Isaac were an hundred and fourescore yeeres.

29 And Isaac gaue vp the ghost, and died, and was gathered vnto his people, being old and full of dayes, and his sons, Esau and Iacob buried him.

CHAP. XXXVI.

NOw these are the generations of Esau, who *is* Edom.

2 Esau tooke his wiues of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah the daughter of Zibeon the Hiuite:

3 And Bashemath Ishmaels daughter, sister of Nebaioth.

4 And Adah bare to Esau, Eliphaz: and Bashemath bare Reuel.

5 And Aholibamah bare Ieush & Iaalam, and Korah: these are the sons of Esau, which were borne vnto him in the land of Canaan.

6 And Esau tooke his wiues, & his sons, and his daughters, and all the persons of his house, and his cattell, and all his beasts, and all his substance which hee had got in the land of Canaan: and went into the country from the face of his brother Iacob.

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were strangers, could not beare them, because of their cattell.

8 Thus dwelt Esau in mount Seir: Esau is Edom.

9 ¶ And these *are* the generatiōs of Esau, the father of the Edomites in mount Seir.

10 These *are* the names of Esaus sons: Eliphaz the son of Adah the wife of Esau, Reuel the son of Bashemath, the wife of Esau.

11 And the sons of Eliphaz were, Teman, Omar, Zephar, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esaus son, and she bare to Eliphaz, Amalek: these were the sons of Adah Esaus wife.

13 And these *are* the sons of Reuel: Nahath and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: these were the sons of Bashemath, Esaus wife.

14 ¶ And these were the sons of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, daughter of Zibeon, Esaus wife: and shee bare to Esau, Ieush and Iaalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ These *were* Dukes of the sons of Esau: the sonnes of Eliphaz the first borne son of Esau, Duke Teman, Duke Omar,

Duke

Duke Zepho, Duke Kenaz.

16 Duke Korah, Duke Gatam, and Duke Amalek. These are the Dukes that came of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom: These were the sonnes of Adah.

17 ¶ And these are the sons of Reuel Esaus sonne: duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah. These are the dukes that came of Reuel, in the land of Edom: these are the sons of Bashemath, Esaus wife.

18 ¶ And these are the sonnes of Aholibamah Esaus wife: duke Ieush, duke Iaalam, duke Korah: these were the dukes that came of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah Esaus wife.

19 These are the sonnes of Esau (who is Edom) and these are their dukes.

20 ¶ These are the sonnes of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land, Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah.

21 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these are the dukes of the Horites the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and Heman: and Lotans sister was Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal were these: Aluan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And these are the children of Zibeon, both Aiah, and Anah: this was that Anah that found the mules in the wildernesse, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah were these: Dishon, & Aholibamah y daughter of Anah

26 And these are the children of Dishan: Hemdan, & Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer are these: Bilhan, and Zaauan, and Akan.

28 The children of Dishan are these: Vz, and Aran.

29 These are the dukes that came of the Horites: Duke Lotan, Duke Shobal, Duke Zibeon, Duke Anah,

30 Duke Dishon, Duke Ezer, Duke Dishan: these are the dukes that came of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And these are the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king ouer the children of Israel.

32 And Bela the son of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his citie was Dinhabah.

33 And Bela dyed, and Iobab the son of Zerah of Bozra reigned in his stead.

34 And Iobab dyed, and Husham of the land of Temani reigned in his stead.

35 And Husham dyed, and Hadad the son of Bedad, (who smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead, and the name of his city was Auith.

36 And Hadad dyed, and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

37 And Samlah dyed, and Saul of Rehoboth, by the riuer, reigned in his stead.

38 And Saul dyed, and Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor reigned in his stead:

39 And Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor dyed, and Hadar reigned in his stead, and the name of his city was Pau, and his wiues name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And these are the names of the dukes that came of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names: Duke Timnah, Duke Aluah, Duke Ietheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, Duke Elah, Duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram. These be the Dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their possession: he is Esau the father of the Edomites.

CHAP. XXXVII.

AND Iacob dweit in the land wherein his father was a stranger in the land of Canaan.

2 These are the generations of Iacob: Ioseph being seuenteen yeres old, was feeding the flocke with his brethren: and the lad was with the sons of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah his fathers wiues: and Ioseph brought vnto his father their euill report.

3 Now Israel loued Ioseph more then all his children, because hee was the sonne of his old age; and hee made him a coat of many colours.

4 And when his brethren saw that their father loued him more then all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speake peaceably vnto him.

5 ¶ And Ioseph dreamed a dreame, and he told it his brethren, and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he said vnto them, Heare, I pray you this dreame which I haue dreamed.

7 For behold, wee were binding sheaues in the field, and loe, my sheafe arose, and also stood vpright; and behold, your sheaues stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheafe.

8 And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeed reigne ouer vs? or shalt thou indeed haue dominion ouer vs? and they hated him yet the more, for his dreames and for his words.

9 ¶ And he dreamed yet another dreame, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I haue dreamed a dreame more: and behold, the Sunne and the Moone, and the eleuen Starres made obeisance to me.

10 And he told it to his father, and to his brethren; and his father rebuked him, and said vnto him, What is this dreame that thou hast dreamed? shall I, and thy mother, and thy brethren indeed come to bow down our selues to thee to the earth?

11 And his brethren enuied him: but his father obserued the saying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their fathers flocke in Shechem,

13 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Doe not thy brethren feed the flocke in Shechem? Come, and I will send thee vnto them: and he said vnto him, Here am I.

14 And he said to him, Goe, I pray thee see whether it bee well with thy brethren, and well with their flockes, and bring mee word againe, so he sent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

15 ¶ And a certaine man found him, and behold, he was wandring in the field, & the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?

16 And hee said, I seeke my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feed their flockes?

17 And the man said, They are departed hence, for I heard them say, Let vs goe to Dothan, And Ioseph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they saw him afarre off, euen before he came neere vnto them, they conspired against him to slay him.

19 And they said, one to another, Behold, this dreamer commeth.

20 Come now therefore, & let vs slay him and cast him into some pit, and we will say, some euill beast hath deuoured him, and wee shall see what will become of his dreames.

21 And Reuben heard it, and he deliuered him out of their hands, and said, Let vs not kill him.

22 And Reuben said vnto them, Shed no blood, *but* cast him into this pit that is in the wildernesse, and lay no hand vpon him, that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliuer him to his father againe.

23 ¶ And it came to passe, when Ioseph was come vnto his brethren, that they stript Ioseph out of his coat, his coat of many colours that *was* on him.

24 And they tooke him and cast him into a pit: and the pit *was* empty, *there was* no water in it.

25 And they sate downe to eate bread: and they lift vp their eyes and looked, and behold, a company of Ishmeelites came from Gilead, with their camels, bearing spiceries, and balme, and myrrhe, going to carry it downe to Egypt.

26 And Iudah said vnto his brethren, What profit *is it*, if wee slay our brother, and conceale his blood?

27 Come, and let vs sell him to the Ishmeelites, and let not our hand bee vpon him, for he is our brother, and *our* flesh, and his brethren were content.

28 Then there passed by Midianites, merchantmen, and they drew and lift vp Ioseph out of the pit, and sold Ioseph to the Ishmeelites for twentie *pieces of* siluer: and they brought Ioseph into Egypt.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned vnto the pit, and behold, Ioseph was not in the pit: and hee rent his clothes.

30 ¶ And he returned vnto his brethren and said, The childe is not, and I, whither shall I goe?

31 And they tooke Iosephs coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood.

32 And they sent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father, and said, This haue we found: know now whether it be thy sonnes coat or no.

33 And hee knew *it*, and said, *It is* my sons coat, an euill beast hath deuoured him; Ioseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Iacob rent his clothes, and put sackecloth vpon his loynes, and mourned for his sonne many dayes.

35 And all his sonnes and all his daughters rose vp to comfort him: but he refused to be comforted: and he said, for I will goe downe into the graue vnto my son, mourning; thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Midianites solde him into Egypt vnto Potiphar, an officer of Pharaohs, *and* captaine of the guard.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

AND it came to passe at that time, that Iudah went downe from his brethren, and turned into a certaine Adullamite, whose name *was* Hirah:

2 And Iudah saw there a daughter of a certaine Canaanite, whose name was Shuah, and he tooke her, and went in vnto her.

3 And shee conceiued and bare a sonne, and called his name Er.

4 And she conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and she called his name Onan.

5 And she yet againe conceiued and bare a sonne, and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib when she bare him.

6 And Iudah tooke a wife for Er his first borne, whose name *was* Tamar.

7 And Er Iudahs first borne was wicked in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD slew him.

8 And Iudah said vnto Onan, Goe in vnto thy brothers wife, and marry her, and raise vp seed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the seed should not be his; and it came to passe when hee went in vnto his brothers wife, that he spilled it on the ground, lest that hee should giue seed vnto his brother.

10 And the thing which hee did displeased the LORD, wherefore he slew him also.

11 Then said Iudah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remaine a widow at thy fathers house, till Shelah my sonne be growne: (for he said, Lest peraduenture he die also as his brethren *did*) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers house.

12 ¶ And in processe of time the daughter of Shuah Iudahs wife died: and Iudah was comforted, and went vp vnto his sheepshearers to Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold,

hold, thy father in law goeth vp to Timnath to sheare his sheepe.

14 And she put her widowes garments off from her, and couered her with a vaile, and wrapped her selfe, and sate in an open place, which is by the way to Timnath: for shee saw that Shelah was growen, and shee was not giuen to him to wife.

15 When Iudah saw her, hee thought her to bee an harlot, because shee had couered her face.

16 And hee turned vnto her by the way, and said, Goe to, I pray thee, let me come in vnto thee: (for he knew not that shee *was* his daughter in law) and shee said, What wilt thou giue mee, that thou mayest come in vnto me?

17 And hee said, I will send thee a kidde from the flocke: and shee said, Wilt thou giue *me a* pledge till thou send it?

18 And he said, What pledge shall I giue thee? And shee said, Thy Signet, and thy Bracelets, and thy Staffe that is in thine hand: and he gaue it her, and came in vnto her, and she conceiued by him.

19 And shee arose and went away, and laid by her vaile from her, and put on the garments of her widdowhood.

20 And Iudah sent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receiue *his* pledge from the womans hand, but hee found her not.

21 Then hee asked the men of that place, saying, Where is the harlot, that was openly by the way side? And they said, There was no harlot in this *place*.

22 And he returned to Iudah, and said, I cannot find her: & also the men of the place said, That there was no harlot in this *place*.

23 And Iudah said, Let her take it to her, lest we be ashamed: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

24 ¶ And it came to passe about three moneths after, that it was told Iudah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot; and also behold, shee is with child by whoredome, and Iudah said, Bring her foorth, and let her be burnt.

25 When she was brought foorth, she sent to her father in law, saying, By the man whose these are, am I with childe: and she said, Discerne, I pray thee, whose are these, the Signet, and Bracelets, and Staffe.

26 And Iudah acknowledged *them*, and said, She hath beene more righteous then I: because that I gaue her not to Shelah my sonne: and he knew her againe no more.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the time of her trauaile, that behold, twinnes were in her wombe.

28 And it came to passe when she trauailed, that *the one* put out his hand; and the midwife toake and bound vpon his hand a scarlet threed, saying, This came out first.

29 And it came to passe as he drew backe his hand, that behold, his brother came out: and shee said, how hast thou broken foorth? this breach *be* vpon thee: therefore his name was called Pharez.

30 And afterward came out his brother that *had* the scarlet threed vpon his hand, and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

AND Ioseph was brought downe to Egypt, and Potiphar an officer of Pharaoh, captaine of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hand of the Ishmeelites which had brought him downe thither.

2 And the LORD was with Ioseph, and he was a prosperous man, and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master saw that the LORD *was* with him, and that the LORD made all that he did to prosper in his hand.

4 And Ioseph found grace in his sight; and hee serued him, and he made him ouerseer ouer his house, and all that he had hee put into his hand.

5 And it came to passe from the time that hee had made him ouerseer in his house, and ouer all that hee had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptians house for Iosephs sake: and the blessing of the LORD was vpon all that he had in the house, and in the field,

6 And he left all that hee had in Iosephs hand: and he knew not ought hee had saue the bread which hee did eate: and Ioseph was a goodly person, and well fauoured.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that his masters wife cast her eyes vpon Ioseph, and she said, Lie with me.

8 But he refused, and said vnto his masters wife, Behold, my master wotteth not what *is* with mee in the house, and hee hath committed all that he hath to my hand.

9 There is none greater in this house then I: neither hath hee kept backe any thing from mee, but thee, because thou *art* his wife: how then can I doe this great wickednesse, and sinne against God?

10 And it came to passe as shee spake to Ioseph day by day, that hee hearkened not vnto her, to lie by her, *or* to be with her.

11 And it came to passe about this time, that Ioseph went into the house to doe his businesse, and there was none of the men of the house there within.

12 And shee caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to passe when shee saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled foorth;

14 That shee called to the men of her house, and spake vnto them, saying, See, hee hath brought in an Hebrew vnto vs, to mocke vs: he came in vnto mee to lie with me, and I cryed with a loud voyce.

15 And it came to passe when he heard

that I lifted vp my voyce, and cryed, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And shee laid vp his garment by her, vntill her lord came home.

17 And she spake vnto him according to these words, saying, the Hebrew seruant which thou hast brought vnto vs, came in vnto me to mocke me.

18 And it came to passe as I lift vp my voyce, and cryed, that hee left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to passe when his master heard ỹ words of his wife, which shee spake vnto him, saying, After this maner did thy seruant to me, that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Iosephs master tooke him, and put him into the prison, a place where the Kings prisoners were bound: and hee was there in the prison.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Ioseph, and shewed him mercy, and gaue him fauour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Iosephs hand all the prisoners that *were* in the prison, and whatsoeuer they did there, he was the doer *of it*.

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing *that was* vnder his hand, because the LORD was with him: and that which he did, the LORD made it to prosper.

CHAP. XL.

AND it came to passe after these things, that the butler of the King of Egypt, and *his* baker, had offended their lord the King of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth against two of his officers against the chiefe of the butlers, and against the chiefe of the bakers.

3 And hee put them in ward in the house of the captaine of the guard into the prison, the place where Ioseph was bound.

4 And the captaine of the guard charged Ioseph with them, and he serued them, and they continued a season in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dreame both of them, each man his dreame in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dreame, ỹ butler & the baker of the king of Egypt which were bound in the prison.

6 And Ioseph came in vnto them in the morning, and looked vpon them, and behold they *were* sad.

7 And hee asked Pharaohs officers ỹ were with him in ỹ ward of his lords house, saying, Wherefore looke ye so sadly to day?

8 And they said vnto him, Wee haue dreamed a dreame, and there is no interpreter of it. And Ioseph said vnto them, Doe not interpretations belong vnto God? tell me them, I pray you.

9 And the chiefe butler told his dreame to Ioseph, and said to him, In my dreame, behold, a vine was before me.

10 And in the vine *were* three branches, and it *was* as though it budded, and her blossomes shot forth, *and* the clusters thereof brought foorth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup was in my hand, and I tooke the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaohs cup: and I gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Ioseph said vnto him, This is the interpretation of it: the three branches are three dayes,

13 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh lift vp thine head, and restore thee vnto thy place, and thou shalt deliuer Pharaohs cup into his hand, after thy former maner when thou wast his butler.

14 But thinke on me, when it shalbe well with thee, and shew kindnesse, I pray thee, vnto mee, and make mention of mee vnto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house.

15 For indeed I was stollen away out of the land of the Hebrewes, and here also haue I done nothing, that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chiefe baker saw that the interpretation was good, hee said vnto Ioseph, I also was in my dreame, and behold, I had three white baskets on my head.

17 And in the vttermost basket there was of all maner of baked meats for Pharaoh, and the birds did eate them out of the basket vpon my head.

18 And Ioseph answered, and said, This is the interpretation thereof: the three baskets are three dayes:

19 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh lift vp thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree, and the birds shall eate thy flesh from off thee.

20 ¶ And it came to passe the third day, *which was* Pharaohs birth day, that hee made a feast vnto all his seruants: and hee lifted vp the head of the chiefe butler, and of the chiefe baker among his seruants.

21 And he restored the chiefe butler vnto his butlership againe, and hee gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

22 But he hanged the chiefe baker, as Ioseph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chiefe butler remember Ioseph, but forgate him.

CHAP. XLI.

AND it came to passe at the end of two full yeeres, that Pharaoh dreamed: and behold, he stood by the riuer.

2 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer seuen well-fauoured kine, and fat fleshed, and they fed in a meadow.

3 And behold, seuen other kine came vp after them out of the riuer, ill-fauoured, and leane-fleshed, and stood by the other kine, vpon the brinke of the riuer.

4 And the ill-fauoured and leane-fleshed kine, did eate vp the seuen well fauoured and fat kine: So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he slept, and dreamed the second time:

time: and behold, seuen eares of corne came vp vpon one stalke, ranke and good.

6 And behold, seuen thin eares & blasted with the East wind, sprang vp after them.

7 And the seuen thin eares deuoured the seuen ranke and full eares: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, it was a dreame.

8 And it came to passe in the morning, that his spirit was troubled, and hee sent and called for all the Magicians of Egypt, and all the wisemen thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dreame; but there was none that could interpret them vnto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then spake ỳ chiefe butler vnto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his seruants, and put me in ward, in the captaine of the guards house, *both* me, and the chiefe baker.

11 And wee dreamed a dreame in one night, I and he: we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dreame.

12 And *there was* there with vs a young man an Hebrew, seruant to the captaine of the guard: and we told him, and he interpreted to vs our dreames, to each man according to his dreame he did interpret.

13 And it came to passe, as he interpreted to vs, so it was: mee he restored vnto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ Then Pharaoh sent and called Ioseph, and they brought him hastily out of the dungeon: and he shaued himselfe, and changed his raiment, and came in vnto Pharaoh.

15 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, I haue dreamed a dreame, and there is none that can interpret it: and I haue heard say of thee, *that* thou canst vnderstand a dreame, to interpret it.

16 And Ioseph answered Pharaoh, saying, It is not in me: God shall giue Pharaoh an answere of peace.

17 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, In my dreame, behold, I stood vpon the banke of the riuer.

18 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer seuen kine, fat fleshed, and well fauoured, and they fed in a medow.

19 And behold, seuen other kine came vp after them, poore and very ill-fauoured, and leane-fleshed, such as I neuer saw in all the land of Egypt for badnesse.

20 And the leane, and the ill-fauoured kine did eate vp the first seuen fat kine.

21 And when they had eaten them vp, it could not bee knowen that they had eaten them, but they were still ill-fauoured, as at the beginning: So I awoke.

22 And I saw in my dreame, & behold, seuen eares came vp in one stalk, full and good.

23 And behold, seuen eares withered, thinne, and blasted with the East winde, sprung vp after them.

24 And the thin eares deuoured the seuen good eares: and I told this vnto the Magicians, but there was none that could declare it to me.

25 ¶ And Ioseph said vnto Pharaoh, The dreame of Pharaoh is one; God hath shewed Pharaoh what he is about to doe.

26 The seuen good kine are seuen yeeres, and the seuen good eares are seuen yeeres: the dreame is one.

27 And the seuen thin and ill fauoured kine that came vp after them, are seuen yeeres: and the seuē empty eares blasted with the Eastwind, shalbe seuen yeeres of famine.

28 This *is* the thing which I haue spoken vnto Pharaoh: what God is about to doe he sheweth vnto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seuen yeres of great plenty, thorowout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there shall arise after them seuen yeres of famine, and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt: and the famine shall consume the land.

31 And the plenty shall not be knowne in the land, by reason of that famine following: for it *shall be* very grieuous.

32 And for that the dreame was doubled vnto Pharaoh twice, *it is* because the thing is established by God, and God will shortly bring it to passe.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh looke out a man discreet and wise, and set him ouer the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh doe *this*, and let him appoint officers ouer the land, and take vp the fift part of the land of Egypt in the seuen plenteous yeeres.

35 And let them gather all the food of those good yeeres that come, and lay vp corne vnder the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keepe food in the cities.

36 And that food shalbe for store to the land, against the seuen yeeres of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt, that the land perish not through the famine.

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his seruants.

38 And Pharaoh said vnto his seruants, Can we find such an one as this is, a man in whom the Spirit of God is?

39 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet and wise as thou art.

40 Thou shalt bee ouer my house, and according vnto thy word shall all my people be ruled: only in the throne will I be greater then thou.

41 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, See, I haue set thee ouer all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh tooke of his ring from his hand, and put it vpon Iosephs hand, and arayed him in vestures of fine linnen, and put a golde chaine about his necke.

43 And hee made him to ride in the second charet which he had: and they cryed before him, Bow the knee: and hee made him ruler ouer all the land of Egypt.

44 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift vp

vp his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Iosephs name, Zaphnath Paaneah, and he gaue him to wife Asenath, the daughter of Poti-pherah Priest of On: and Ioseph went out ouer all the land of Egypt.

46 ¶ (And Ioseph was thirty yeeres olde when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt) and Ioseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seuen plenteous yeeres the earth brought foorth by handfuls.

48 And hee gathered vp all the food of the seuen yeeres, which were in the land of Egypt, and laid vp the food in the cities: the food of the field which was round about euery city, laid he vp in the same.

49 And Ioseph gathered corne as the sand of the sea, very much, vntill hee left numbring: for it was without number.

50 And to Ioseph were borne two sonnes before the yeeres of famine came: which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, priest of On, bare vnto him.

51 And Ioseph called the name of the first borne, Manasseh: for God (said he) hath made mee forget all my toile, and all my fathers house.

52 And the name of the second called hee Ephraim: for God hath caused mee to be fruitfull in the land of my affliction.

53 ¶ And y seuen yeeres of plenteousnes, that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

54 And the seuen yeeres of dearth began to come according as Ioseph had said, and the dearth was in all lands: but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

55 And whē al the land of Egypt was famished, the people cryed to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said vnto all the Egyptians, Go vnto Ioseph, what he saith vnto you do.

56 And the famine was ouer all the face of the earth, and Ioseph opened all the storehouses, and sold vnto the Egyptians, and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

57 And all countreys came into Egypt to Ioseph, for to buy corne, because that the famine was so sore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

NOw when Iacob saw that there was corne in Egypt, Iacob said vnto his sons, Why doe ye looke one vpon another?

2 And hee said, behold, I haue heard that there is corne in Egypt: get you downe thither, and buy for vs from thence, that we may liue and not die.

3 ¶ And Iosephs ten brethren went down to buy corne in Egypt.

4 And Beniamin, Iosephs brother, Iacob sent not with his brethren: for he said, Lest peradventure mischiefe befall him.

5 And the sonnes of Israel came to buy corne among those that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Ioseph was the gouernour ouer the land, *and he it was* that sold to all the people of the land, and Iosephs brethren came, and bowed downe themselues before him, *with* their faces to the earth.

7 And Ioseph saw his brethren, and hee knew them, but made himselfe strange vnto them, and spake roughly vnto them, and he said vnto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan to buy food.

8 And Ioseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Ioseph remembred the dreames which he dreamed of them, and said vnto them, Ye are spies: to see the nakednesse of the land you are come.

10 And they said vnto him, Nay, my lord: but to buy food *are* thy seruants come.

11 We are all one mans sonnes; wee are true men: thy seruants are no spies.

12 And he said vnto them, Nay, but to see the nakednesse of the land, ye are come.

13 And they said, Thy seruants are twelue brethren, the sonnes of one man in the land of Canaan: and behold, the yongest *is* this day with our father, and one is not.

14 And Ioseph said vnto them, That is it that I spake vnto you, saying, Ye *are* spies.

15 Hereby yee shall be prooued: by the life of Pharaoh, ye shall not go forth hence, except your yongest brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shal be kept in prison, that your words may bee prooued, whether there bee any trueth in you: or else by the life of Pharaoh surely ye are spies.

17 And hee put them all together into ward, three dayes.

18 And Ioseph said vnto them the third day, This doe, and liue: *for* I feare God.

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren bee bound in the house of your prison: goe yee, carry corne for the famine of your houses.

20 But bring your youngest brother vnto me, so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die: and they did so.

21 ¶ And they said one to another, Wee are verily guilty concerning our brother, in that wee saw the anguish of his soule, when he besought vs, and wee would not heare: therefore is this distresse come vpon vs.

22 And Reuben answered them, saying, Spake I not vnto you, saying, Doe not sinne against the childe, and ye would not heare? therefore behold also his blood is required.

23 And they knew not that Ioseph vnderstood them: for he spake to them by an interpreter.

24 And hee turned himselfe about from them, & wept, and returned to them againe, and communed w̄ them, and took from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Ioseph commanded to fill their sacks with corne, and to restore euery mans money

money into his sacke, and to giue them prouision for the way, & thus did he vnto them.

26 And they laded their asses with the corne, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his sacke, to giue his asse prouender in the Inne, hee espied his money; for behold, it *was* in his sackes mouth.

28 And hee said vnto his brethren, My money is restored, and loe, *it is* euen in my sacke, and their heart failed them, and they were afraid, saying; one to another, What is this that God hath done vnto vs?

29 ¶ And they came vnto Iacob their father, vnto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell vnto them, saying.

30 The man *who* is the lord of the land, spake roughly to vs, and tooke vs for spies of the countrey.

31 And we said vnto him, Wee are true men, we are no spies.

32 We be twelue brethren, sons of our father: one *is* not, and the youngest *is* this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man, the lord of the countrey said vnto vs, Hereby shall I know that yee are true men: leaue one of your brethren here with me, and take *food* for the famine of your households, and be gone.

34 And bring your youngest brother vnto me: then shall I know ý ye *are* no spies, but *that* you *are* true men: *so* will I deliuer you your brother, & ye shall trafique in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to passe as they emptied their sackes, that behold euery mans bundle of money *was* in his sacke: and when both they and their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Iacob their father said vnto them, Me haue ye bereaued of my children: Ioseph is not, & Simeon is not: & ye wil take Beniamin *away*: all these things are against me.

37 And Reuben spake vnto his father, saying, Slay my two sonnes, if I bring him not to thee, deliuer him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee againe.

38 And hee said, My sonne shall not goe downe with you, for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if mischiefe befall him by the way in the which ye goe, then shall ye bring downe my gray haires with sorrow to the graue.

CHAP. XLIII.

AND the famine was sore in the land.

2 And it came to passe when they had eaten vp the corne which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said vnto them, Goe againe, buy vs a little food.

3 And Iudah spake vnto him, saying, The man did solemnely protest vnto vs, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with vs, we will goe downe, and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not send *him*, we will not goe downe, for the man said vnto vs, Yee shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt yee so ill with mee, as to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother.

7 And they saide, The man asked vs straitly of our state, and of our kinred, saying, is your father yet aliue? haue ye *another* brother? and wee told him according to the tenour of these words: Could wee certainely know that hee would say, Bring your brother downe?

8 And Iudah said vnto Israel his father, Send the lad with mee, and wee will arise, and goe, that we may liue, and not die, both we and thou, and also our little ones.

9 I will be surety for him: of my hand shalt thou require him: If I bring him not vnto thee, and set him before thee, then let me beare the blame for euer.

10 For except wee had lingred, surely now we had returned this second time.

11 And their father Israel said vnto them, If it must *be* so now, do this: take of the best fruits of ý land in your vessels, & cary down the man a present, a little balme, and a little hony, spices, and myrrhe, nuts and almonds.

12 And take double mony in your hand, and the mony that was brought againe in the mouth of your sacks: cary it againe in your hand, peraduenture it was an ouersight.

13 Take also your brother, and arise, goe againe to the man.

14 And God Almighty giue you mercy before the man, that hee may send away your other brother, and Beniamin: If I bee bereaued of my children, I am bereaued.

15 ¶ And the men tooke that present, and they tooke double money in their hand, and Beniamin, and rose vp, and went downe to Egypt, and stood before Ioseph.

16 And when Ioseph saw Beniamin with them, he said to the ruler of his house, Bring these men home, and slay, and make ready: for these men shall dine with me at noone.

17 And the man did as Ioseph bade: and the man brought ý men into Iosephs house.

18 And the men were afraide, because they were brought into Iosephs house, and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sackes at the first time, are we brought in, that hee may seeke occasion against vs, and fall vpon vs, and take vs for bondmen, and our asses.

19 And they came neere to the steward of Iosephs house, and they communed with him at the doore of the house.

20 And said, O Sir, wee came indeed, downe at the first time to buy food.

21 And it came to passe when wee came to the Inne, that we opened our sackes, and behold, euery mans mony *was* in the mouth of his sacke, our money in full weight; and we haue brought it againe in our hand.

22 And other money haue wee brought downe in our hands to buy food: wee cannot tell who put our money in our sackes.

23 And hee said, Peace *bee* to you, feare not: your God, and the God of your father, hath giuen you treasure in your sacks, I had your money. And he brought Simeon out vnto them.

24 And the man brought the men into Iosephs house, and gaue *them* water, and they washed their feete, and he gaue their asses prouender.

25 And they made ready the Present against Ioseph came at noone: for they heard that they should eate bread there.

26 ¶ And when Ioseph came home, they brought him the Present which was in their hand, into the house, and bowed themselues to him to the earth.

27 And he asked them of their wel-fare, and said, Is your father well, the old man of whom ye spake? is he yet aliue?

28 And they answered, Thy seruant our father *is* in good health, he *is* yet aliue: and they bowed downe their heads, and made obeisance.

29 And hee lift vp his eyes, and saw his brother Beniamin, his mothers sonne, and said, Is this your yonger brother, of whom ye spake vnto me and he said, God be gracious vnto thee, my sonne.

30 And Ioseph made haste: for his bowels did yerne vpon his brother: and hee sought where to weepe, and hee entred into his chamber, and wept there.

31 And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himselfe, & said Set on bread.

32 And they set on for him by himselfe, and for them by themselues, and for the Egyptians which did eate with him, by themselues: because the Egyptians might not eate bread with the Hebrewes: for that *is* an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

33 And they sate before him, the first borne according to his birthright, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marueiled one at another.

35 And hee tooke and *sent* messes vnto them from before him: but Beniamins messe *was* fiue times so much as any of theirs: and they drunke, and were merry with him.

CHAP. XLIIII.

AND hee commanded the steward of his house, saying, Fill the mens sackes *with* food as much as they can cary, and put euery mans money in his sackes mouth.

2 And put my cup, the siluer cup, in the sackes mouth of the yongest, and his corne money: and hee did according to the word that Ioseph had spoken.

3 Assoone as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses.

4 And when they were gone out of the city, and not yet far off, Ioseph said vnto his steward, Vp, follow after the men: and when thou doest ouertake them, say vnto them, wherefore haue ye rewarded euill for good?

5 Is not this it, in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed he diuineth? yee haue done euill in so doing.

6 ¶ And he ouertooke them, and he spake vnto them these same words.

7 And they said vnto him, wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy seruants should doe according to this thing.

8 Behold, the mony which we found in our sackes mouthes, we brought againe vnto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then should we steale out of my lords house, siluer or gold?

9 With whom *soeuer* of thy seruants it be found; both let him die, and we also will be my lords bondmen.

10 And he said, Now also let it be according vnto your words, he with who it is found, shalbe my seruant and ye shall be blameles.

11 Then they speedily tooke downe euery man his sacke to the ground, and opened euery man his sacke.

12 And hee searched and began at the eldest, and left at the yongest; and the cuppe was found in Beniamins sacke.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded euery man his asse, & returned to the city.

14 And Iudah and his brethren came to Iosephs house: (for he was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Ioseph said vnto them, what deed is this that ye haue done? wot ye not that such a man as I can certainely diuine?

16 And Iudah said, What shall we say vnto my lord? what shall we speake? or how shall we cleare our selues? God hath found out the iniquity of thy seruants: behold we are my lords seruants, both we and hee also with whom the cup is found.

17 And he said, God forbid that I should doe so: *but* the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my seruant; and as for you, get you vp in peace vnto your father.

18 ¶ Then Iudah came neere vnto him & said, O my lord, let thy seruant, I pray thee, speake a word in my lords eares, and let not thine anger burne against thy seruant: for thou art euen as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his seruants, saying, haue ye a father, or a brother.

20 And we said vnto my lord. We haue a father, an old man, & a child of his old age, a little one, & his brother is dead, & hee alone is left of his mother, & his father loueth him.

21 And thou saidest vnto thy seruants, bring him downe vnto me, that I may set mine eyes vpon him.

22 And we said vnto my lord, The lad cannot leaue his father: for *if* hee should leaue his father, *his father* would die.

23 And thou saidst vnto thy seruants, Except your yongest brother come downe with you, you shall see my face no more.

24 And

24 And it came to passe when wee came vp vnto thy seruant my father, we told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father said, Goe againe, and buy vs a little food.

26 And we said, We cannot go downe: if our youngest brother be with vs, then will we go downe: for we may not see the mans face, except our yongest brother be with vs.

27 And thy seruant my father said vnto vs, Ye know that my wife bare me two sons.

28 And the one went out from me, and I said, Surely hee is torne in pieces: and I saw him not since.

29 And if ye take this also from me, and mischiefe befall him, ye shall bring downe my gray haires with sorrow to the graue.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy seruant my father, and the lad *be* not w vs; (seeing that his life is bound vp in ỹ lads life:)

31 It shall come to passe, whē he seeth that the lad *is* not w vs, ỹ he will die, & thy seruants shal bring down the gray haires of thy seruant our father with sorrow to the graue.

32 For thy seruant became surety for the lad vnto my father, saying, If I bring him not vnto thee, then I shall beare the blame to my father for euer.

33 Now therfore I pray thee, let thy seruant abide in stead of the lad, a bondman to my lord, & let the lad go vp with his brethren.

34 For how shall I go vp to my father, & the lad be not with me, lest peraduenture I see the euill that shall come on my father?

CHAP. XLV.

THen Ioseph could not refraine himselfe before al thē ỹ stoodby him: and he cried, Cause euery man to go out from me: and there stood no man with him, while Ioseph made himselfe knowne vnto his brethren.

2 And hee wept aloud: and the Egyptians, and the house of Pharaoh heard.

3 And Ioseph said vnto his brethrē, I am Ioseph; Doeth my father yet liue? and his brethren could not answere him: for they were troubled at his presence.

4 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, Come neere to mee, I pray you: and they came neere: and he said, I *am* Ioseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.

5 Now therfore be not grieued, nor angry w your selues, ỹ ye sold me hither: for God did send me before you to preserue liue.

6 For these two yeres hath ỹ famine been in ỹ land: and yet there are fiue yeres, in the w there shall neither be eating nor harueſt.

7 And God sent mee before you, to preserue you a prosperity in the earth, and to saue your liues by a great deliuerance.

8 So now, it was not you *that* sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste you, and go vp to my father, and say vnto him, Thus saith thy sonne Ioseph: God hath made me lord of all Egypt: come downe vnto me, tary not.

10 And thou shalt dwell in ỹ land of Goshen, & thou shalt be neere vnto me, thou & thy children, & thy childrens childrē, & thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast.

11 And there will I nourish thee, (for yet there are fiue yeeres of famine) lest thou and thy household, and all that thou hast, come to pouerty.

12 And behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Beniamin, that *it is* my mouth that speaketh vnto you.

13 And you shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you haue seene, and yee shall haste, and bring downe my father hither.

14 And hee fell vpon his brother Beniamins necke, and wept: and Beniamin wept vpon his necke.

15 Moreouer, hee kissed all his brethren, and wept vpon them: and after that, his brethren talked with him.

16 ¶ And the fame thereof *was* heard in Pharaohs house, saying, Iosephs brethren are come: and it pleased Pharaoh well, and his seruants.

17 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, Say vnto thy brethren, This do ye, lade your beasts, and goe, get you vnto the land of Canaan.

18 And take your father, and your households, and come vnto mee, and I will giue you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eate the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, this do ye; Take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wiues, and bring your father and come.

20 Also regard not your stuffe: for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.

21 And the children of Israel did so: and Ioseph gaue them wagons, according to the commandement of Pharaoh, and gaue them prouision for the way.

22 To all of them hee gaue each man changes of raiment: but to Beniamin hee gaue three hundred *pieces* of siluer, and fiue changes of raiment.

23 And to his father hee sent after this maner: ten asses laden w the good things of Egypt, & ten she asses laden with corne, and bread & meat for his father by the way.

24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said vnto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went vp out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan vnto Iacob their father,

26 And told him, saying, Ioseph is yet aliue, and hee is gouernour ouer all the land of Egypt. And Iacobs heart fainted, for he beleeued them not.

27 And they told him all the words of Ioseph, which he had said vnto thē; & whē hee saw ỹ wagons which Ioseph had sent to carry

him

him, the spirit of Iacob their father reuiued.

28 And Israel said, It is enough; Ioseph my sonne is yet aliue: I will goe and see him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

AND Israel tooke his iourney with all that he had, and came to Beersheba, & offered sacrifices vnto the God of his father Isaac.

2 And God spake vnto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Iacob, Iacob: And he said, Here am I.

3 And he said, I am God, the God of thy father, feare not to goe downe into Egypt: for I will there make of thee a great nation.

4 I will go downe with thee into Egypt, & I will also surely bring thee vp *again*: and Ioseph shall put his hand vpon thine eyes.

5 And Iacob rose vp from Beersheba: and the sons of Israel caried Iacob their father, & their little ones, & their wiues in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to cary him.

6 And they tooke their cattell and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, Iacob and all his seed with him:

7 His sons, and his sonnes sons with him, his daughters, and his sons daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into Egypt.

8 ¶ And these *are* the names of the children of Israel which came into Egypt, Iacob and his sons: Reuben, Iacobs first borne:

9 And the sonnes of Reuben, Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

10 ¶ And the sons of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Obad, and Iachin, and Zohar, and Shaull the sonne of a Canaanitish woman.

11 ¶ And the sonnes of Leui, Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

12 ¶ And the sons of Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zerah, but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sonnes of Pharez, were Hezron, and Hamul.

13 ¶ And the sonnes of Issachar; Tola, and Phuuah, and Iob, and Shimron.

14 ¶ And the sonnes of Zebulun: Sered, and Elon, and Iahleel.

15 These *be the* sonnes of Leah, which she bare vnto Iacob in Padan-Aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the soules of his sons and his daughters, were thirty and three.

16 ¶ And the sons of Gad; Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

17 ¶ And the sonnes of Asher: Iimnah, and Ishuah, and Issui, and Beriah: and Serah their sister: and the sonnes of Beriah, Heber, and Malchiel.

18 These are the sonnes of Zilpah, whom Laban gaue to Leah his daughter: and these she bare vnto Iacob, euen sixteene soules.

19 The sonnes of Rachel Iacobs wife: Ioseph and Beniamin.

20 ¶ And vnto Ioseph in the land of Egypt were borne Manasseh and Ephraim, which Asenah the daughter of Poti-pherah Priest of On bare vnto him.

21 ¶ And the sons of Beniamin *were* Belah, and Becher, & Ashbel, Gera, & Naaman, Ehi, & Rosh, Muppim, & Huppim, and Ard.

22 These are ỳ sons of Rachel, which were borne to Iacob: al the soules were fourteene.

23 ¶ And the sonnes of Dan: Hushim.

24 ¶ And the sons of Naphtali: Iahzeel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shillem.

25 These are the sons of Bilhah which Laban gaue vnto Rachel his daughter, and she bare these vnto Iacob, all the soules were seuen.

26 All the soules that came with Iacob into Egypt which came out of his loynes, besides Iacobs sonnes wiues; all the soules *were* threescore and six.

27 And the sonnes of Ioseph which were borne him in Egypt, *were* two soules: all the soules of the house of Iacob, which came into Egypt, were threescore and ten.

28 ¶ And he sent Iudah before him vnto Ioseph, to direct his face vnto Goshen, and they came into the land of Goshen.

29 And Ioseph made ready his charet, and went vp to meete Israel his father to Goshen, and presented himselfe vnto him, and hee fell on his necke, and wept on his necke a good while.

30 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Now let me die, since I haue seene thy face because thou art yet aliue.

31 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, and vnto his fathers house, I will goe vp, and shew Pharaoh, and say vnto him, My brethren and my fathers house, which were in the land of Canaan are come vnto me.

32 And the men are shepheards, for their trade hath beene to feed cattell, and they haue brought their flocks, and the heards, and all that they haue.

33 And it shall come to passe, when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, What is your occupation?

34 That ye shall say, Thy seruants trade hath beene about cattell, from our youth euen vntill now both we, and also our fathers: that yee may dwell in the land of Goshen; for euery shepheard is an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

THen Ioseph came and told Pharaoh, and said, My father, & my brethren, & their flockes, and their herds, and all that they haue, are come out of the land of Canaan: and behold, they are in the land of Goshen.

2 And he took some of his bretheren, euen fiue men: and presented them vnto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh said vnto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they said vnto Pharaoh, Thy seruants are shepheards, both we and also our fathers.

4 They said moreouer vnto Pharaoh, For to sojourne in the land are wee come: for thy seruants haue no pasture for their flockes, for the famine is sore in the land of

Canaan:

Canaan: now therefore wee pray thee, let thy seruants dwell in the land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake vnto Ioseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come vnto thee.

6 The land of Egypt is before thee: in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell, in the land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest any man of actiuitie amongst them, then make them rulers ouer my cattell.

7 And Ioseph brought in Iacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Iacob blessed Pharaoh.

8 And Pharaoh said vnto Iacob, How old art thou?

9 And Iacob said vnto Pharaoh, The dayes of the yeeres of my pilgrimage, are an hundred and thirtie yeeres: few and euill haue the dayes of the yeeres of my life beene, and haue not attained vnto the dayes of the yeeres of the life of my fathers, in the dayes of their pilgrimage.

10 And Iacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Ioseph placed his father, & his brethren, and gaue thē a possession in ỹ land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Ioseph nourished his father and his brethren, and all his fathers household with bread, according to *their* families.

13 ¶ And there was no bread in all the land: for the famine was very sore, so that the land of Egypt, and all the land of Canaan fainted by reason of the famine.

14 And Ioseph gathered vp all the money, that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corne which they bought; and Ioseph brought the money into Pharaohs house.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came vnto Ioseph, and said, Giue vs bread: for why should wee die in thy presence? for the money faileth.

16 And Ioseph said, Giue your cattell: & I will giue you for your cattel, if money faile.

17 And they brought their cattell vnto Ioseph: and Ioseph gaue them bread *in exchange* for horses, and for the flockes, and for the cattell of the herds, and for the asses, and he fed them with bread, for all their cattell for that yeere.

18 When that yeere was ended, they came vnto him the second yeere, and said vnto him, Wee will not hide it from my lord, how that our money is spent, my lord also had our herds of cattell: there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands.

19 Wherefore shall wee die before thine eyes both we and our land? buy vs, and our land for bread, and we and our land will be seruants vnto Pharaoh, and giue vs seed that we may liue and not die, that the land be not desolate.

20 And Ioseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh: for the Egyptians sold euery man his field: because the famine preuailed ouer them: so the land became Pharaohs,

21 And as for the people, he remooued them to cities from one end of the borders of Egypt, euen to the *other* end thereof.

22 Onely the land of the Priests bought he not: for the priests had a portion assigned them of Pharaoh, and did eate their portion which Pharaoh gaue them: wherefore they sold not their lands.

23 Then Ioseph said vnto the people, Behold, I haue bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh: Loe, here is seed for you, and ye shall sow the land.

24 And it shall come to passe in the increase, that you shall giue the fift part vnto Pharaoh, and foure parts shall be your own for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saued our liues: let vs find grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaohs seruants.

26 And Ioseph made it a law ouer the land of Egypt vnto this day, that Pharaoh should haue the fift part: except the land of the Priests onely, *which* became not Pharaohs.

27 ¶ And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt in the countrey of Goshen, and they had possession therein, and grew and multiplyed exceedingly.

28 And Iacob liued in the land of Egypt seuenteene yeeres, so the whole age of Iacob, was an hundred fourty & seuen yeeres.

29 And the time drew nigh that Israel must die, and he called his son Ioseph, and said vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy sight, put, I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh, and deale kindly and truely with me, bury me not, I pray thee in Egypt.

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in their burying place: and hee said, I will doe as thou hast said.

31 And he said, Sweare vnto me: and hee sware vnto him. And Israel bowed himselfe vpon the beds head.

CHAP. XLVIII.

AND it came to passe after these things, that one told Ioseph, Behold, thy father is sicke, and he tooke with him his two sonnes, Manasseh and Ephraim.

2 And one told Iacob, and said, Behold, thy son Ioseph commeth vnto thee: and Israel strengthened himselfe, & sate vpon the bed.

3 And Iacob said vnto Ioseph, God Almighty appeared vnto mee at Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me.

4 And said vnto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitfull and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people, and will giue

giue this land to thy seed after thee, for an euerlasting possession.

5 ¶ And now thy two sonnes, Ephraim and Manasseh, which were borne vnto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came vnto thee into Egypt, *are* mine: as Reuben and Simeon, they shall be mine:

6 And thy issue which thou begettest after them shalbe thine, & shalbe called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 And as for me when I came from Padan, Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet *there was* but a little way to come vnto Ephrath, & I buried her there in the way of Ephrath, ỳ same is Bethlehem.

8 And Israel beheld Iosephs sonnes, and said, Who *are* these?

9 And Ioseph said vnto his father, They are my sonnes, whom God hath giuen me in this *place*: and hee said bring them, I pray thee, vnto me, and I will blesse them.

10 (Now the eyes of Israel were dimme for age, *so that* he could not see) and hee brought them neere vnto him, and he kissed them, and embraced them.

11 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, I had not thought to see thy face: and loe God hath shewed me also thy seed.

12 And Ioseph brought them out from betweene his knees, and he bowed himselfe with his face to the earth.

13 And Ioseph tooke them both, Ephraim in his right hand, towards Israels left hand, & Manasseh in his left hand, towards Israels right hand, & brought *them* neere vnto him.

14 And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid *it* vpon Ephraims head who *was* the younger: and his left hand vpon Manasseths head, guiding his hands wittingly: for Manasseh *was* the first borne.

15 ¶ And hee blessed Ioseph, and said, God, before whom my fathers, Abraham, and Isaac did walke, the God which fed me all my life long vnto this day,

16 The Angel which redeemed me from all euill, blesse the lads, and let my name be named on them, & the name of my fathers, Abraham and Isaac, and let them grow in to a multitude in the midst of the earth.

17 And when Ioseph saw that his father laid his right hand vpon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and hee held vp his fathers hand, to remoove it from Ephraims head, vnto Manasseths head.

18 And Ioseph said vnto his father, Not so my father: for this *is* the first borne; put thy right hand vpon his head.

19 And his father refused and said, I know *it* my sonne, I know *it*: hee also shall become a people, and he also shall be great: but truely his yonger brother shall be greater then hee: and his seed shall become a multitude of nations.

20 And he blessed them that day, saying, In thee shall Israel blesse, saying, God make thee as Ephraim and Manasseh: and hee set Ephraim before Manasseh.

21 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Behold, I die: but God shall be with you, & bring you againe vnto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreouer, I haue giuen to thee one portion aboue thy brethren, which I tooke out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword, and with my bow.

CHAP. XLIX.

AND Iacob called vnto his sonnes, and said, Gather your selues together, that I may tell you that which shall befall you in the last dayes.

2 Gather your selues together, and heare ye sons of Iacob, and hearken vnto Israel your father.

3 ¶ Reuben thou art my first borne, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellencie of dignity, and the excellencie of power.

4 Vnstable as water, thou shalt not excell, because thou wentest vp vnto thy fathers bed: then defiledst thou *it*. Hee went vp to my couch.

5 ¶ Simeon and Leui *are* brethren, instruments of cruelty *are in* their habitations.

6 O my seule, come not thou into their secret; vnto their assembly mine honor be not thou vnited: for in their anger they slew a man, & in their self will they digged down a wall.

7 Cursed be their anger, for it *was* fierce, and their wrath, for it *was* cruell: I will diuide them in Iacob, & scatter them in Israel.

8 ¶ Iudah, thou *art he* whom thy brethren shall praise: thy hand *shall be* in the necke of thine enemies, thy fathers children shall bow downe before thee.

9 Iudah is a Lyons whelpe: from the prey my son thou art gone vp: hee stouped downe, hee couched as a Lyon: and as an old Lyon: who shall rouse him vp?

10 The scepter shall not depart from Iudah, nor a Law-giuer from betweene his feet, vntill Shilon come: and vnto him shall the gathering of the people be.

11 Binding his fole vnto the vine, and his asses colt vnto the choise vine: he washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

12 His eyes shall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milke.

13 ¶ Zebulun shall dwell at the hauen of the Sea, and hee shall be for an hauen of ships: and his border *shall be* vnto Zidon.

14 ¶ Issachar is a strong asse, couching down betweene two burdens.

15 And he saw that rest *was* good, & the land that *it* was pleasant: & bowed his shoulder to beare, & became a seruant vnto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan shall iudge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel.

17 Dan shall be a serpent by the way, an adder in the pathe that biteth the horse heeles, so that his rider shall fall backward.

18 I haue

18 I haue waited for thy saluation, O LORD.

19 ¶ Gad, a troupe shall ouercome him: but he shall ouercome at the last.

20 ¶ Out of Asher, his bread *shall be* fat, and he shall yeeld royall dainties.

21 ¶ Naphthali is a hinde let loose: He giueth goodly words.

22 Ioseph is a fruitfull bough, euen a fruitfull bough by a well, whose branches run ouer the wall.

23 The archers haue sorely grieued him, and shot at him and hated him;

24 But his bow abode in strength, and the armes of his hands were made strong, by the hands of the mighty *God* of Iacob: from thence is the shepheard, the stone of Israel,

25 *Euen* by the God of thy father who shall helpe thee, and by the Almighty, who shall blesse thee with blessings of heauen aboue blessings of the deepe that lieth vnder, blessings of the brests and of the wombe.

26 The blessings of thy father haue preuailed about the blessings of my progenitors: vnto the vtmost bound of the euerlasting hils, they shalbe on the head of Ioseph and on the crowne of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Beniamin shall rauen *as a* wolfe: in the morning he shall deuoure the prey; and at night he shall diuide the spoyle.

28 ¶ All these are the twelue tribes of Israel, and this is that their father spake vnto them, and blessed them: euery one according to his blessing he blessed them.

29 And he charged them, and said vnto them, I am to be gathered vnto my people: bury me with my fathers, in the caue that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite,

30 In the caue that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a possession of a buryingplace.

31 (There they buryed Abraham, and Sarah his wife, there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife, there I buried Leah)

32 The purchase of the field, & of ỹ caue that is therein, was frō the children of Heth.

33 And when Iacob had made an end of commanding his sons, he gathered vp his feete into the bed, and yeelded vp the ghost, and was gathered vnto his people.

CHAP. L.

AND Ioseph fell vpon his fathers face, and wept vpon him, and kissed him.

2 And Ioseph commanded his seruants the Phisicians to imbalme his father: and the Phisicians imbalmed Israel.

3 And fourty dayes were fulfilled for him, (for so are fulfilled the dayes of those which are imbalmed) and the Egyptians mourned for him threescore and ten dayes.

4 And when the dayes of his mourning were past, Ioseph spake vnto the house of Pharaoh, saying, If now I haue found grace in your eyes, speake, I pray you, in the eares of Pharaoh, saying,

5 My father made me sweare saying, Loe, I die: in my graue which I haue digged for me, in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou bury me. Now therfore let me go vp, I pray thee, & bury my father, & I will come again.

6 And Pharaoh said, Goe vp, and bury thy father, according as he made thee sweare.

7 ¶ And Ioseph went vp to bury his father: and with him went vp all the seruants of Pharaoh, the Elders of his house: and all the elders of the land of Egypt,

8 And all the house of Ioseph, and his brethren, and his fathers house: only their little ones, and their flockes, and their herds, they left in the land of Goshen.

9 And there went vp with him both charets and horsemen, & it was a very great cōpany.

10 And they came to the threshing floore of Atad, which is beyond Iordan, and there they mourned with a great and very sore lamentation: and hee made a mourning for his father seuen dayes.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, saw the mourning in the floore of Atad, they said, This is a grieuous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called Abel-Mizraim, which is beyond Iordan.

12 And his sons did vnto him according as he commanded them.

13 For his sons carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the caue of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham bought with the field for a possession of a burying place of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

14 ¶ And Ioseph returned into Egypt, he and his brethren, and all that went vp which him to bury his father, after hee had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Iosephs brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, Iosephs will peradouenture hate vs, and will certainely requite vs all the euil which we did vnto him.

16 And they sent a messenger vnto Ioseph, saying, Thy father did command before he died, saying,

17 So shall ye say vnto Ioseph, Forgiue, I pray thee now, the trespasse of thy brethren, and their sin: for they did vnto thee euill: And now we pray thee, Forgiue the trespasse of the seruants of the God of thy father. And Ioseph wept when they spake vnto him.

18 And his brethren also went and fell downe before his face, and they said, Behold, we *be* thy seruants.

19 And Ioseph said vnto them, Feare not: for *am* I in the place of God?

20 But as for you, yee thought euill against me, *but* God meant it vnto good, to bring to passe, as it is this day, to saue much people aliue.

21 Now

21 Now therfore feare ye not: I will nourish you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake kindly vnto them.

22 ¶ And Ioseph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his fathers house: and Ioseph liued an hundred and ten yeeres.

23 And Ioseph saw Ephraims children, of the third generation: the children also of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, were brought vp vpon Iolephs knees.

24 And Ioseph said to his brethren, I die: and God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land, vnto the land which hee sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob.

25 And Ioseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall cary vp my bones from hence.

26 So Ioseph died, being an hundred and ten yeres old: and they imbalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF Moses, called Exodus.

CHAP. I.

NOw these are the names of the children of Israel which came into Egypt, every man and his houshold came with Iacob.

2 Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Iudah,

3 Issachar, Zebulun, and Beniamin,

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

5 And all the soules that came out of the loynes of Iacob, were seuenty soules: for Ioseph was in Egypt already.

6 And Ioseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 ¶ And the children of Israel were fruitfull, and increased abundantly, and multiplyed, and waxed exceeding mighty, and the land was filled with them.

8 Now there arose vp a new King ouer Egypt, which knew not Ioseph.

9 And hee said vnto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel are moe and mightier then we.

10 Come on, let vs deale wisely with them lest they multiply, and it come to passe that when there falleth out any war, they ioyne also vnto our enemies, and fight against vs, and so get them vp out of the land.

11 Therfore they did set ouer them taskemasters, to afflict them with their burdens: And they built for Pharaoh treasure cities, Pithom and Raamses.

12 But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew: and they were grieued because of the children of Israel.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serue with rigour.

14 And they made their liues bitter with hard bondage, in morter, and in bricke, and in all maner of seruice in the field: all their service wherein they made them serue, was with rigour.

15 ¶ And the King of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwiues (of which the name of one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah.)

16 And he said, When ye doe the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see them vpon the stoles, if it be a son, then ye shall kill him: but if it be a daughter, then she shall liue.

17 But the midwiues feared God, and did not as the King of Egypt comanded them, but saued the men children aliue.

18 And the King of Egypt called for the midwiues, and said vnto them, Why haue ye done this thing, and haue saued the men children aliue?

19 And the midwiues said vnto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women are not as the Egytian women, for they are liuely, & are deliuered ere y midwiues come in vnto them.

20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwiues: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to passe, because the midwiues feared God, that he made them houses.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Euery son that is borne, ye shall cast into the riuer, and euery daughter yee shall saue aliue.

CHAP. II.

ANd there went a man of the house of Leui, and tooke *to wife* a daughter of Leui,

2 And the woman conceiued and bare a son: and when shee saw him that hee was a goodly child, she hid him three moneths.

3 And when shee could not longer hide him, she tooke for him an arke of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime, and with pitch, and put the child therein, and shee laid it in the flags by the riuers brinke.

4 And his sister stood a farre off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came downe to wash *her selfe* at the riuer, and her maidens walked along by the riuer side: and when she saw the arke among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when she had opened *it*, she saw the child: and behold, the babe wept. And she had compassion on him, and said, This is *one* of the Hebrewes children.

7 Then said his sister to Phoraohs daughter, Shall I goe, and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the childe for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter said vnto her, Goe: And the maide went and called the childs mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter said vnto her

ter, Take this childe away, and nurse it for me, and I will giue thee thy wages. And the woman tooke the child, and nursed it:

10 And the child grew, and she bought him vnto Pharaohs daughter, and he became her son. And she called his name Moses: and she said, Because I drew him out of the water.

11 ¶ And it came to passe in those dayes, when Moses was growne, that hee went out vnto his brethren, and looked on their burdens, and he spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And hee looked this way & that way, and when he saw that there was no man, he slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand.

13 And when hee went out the second day, behold, two men of the Hebrewes stroue together: And he said vnto him ỹ did ỹ wrõg, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?

14 And he said, Who made thee a Prince and a Iudge ouer vs? intendest thou to kill me, as thou killedst ỹ Egyptian? And Moses feared, and said, Surely this thing is knowne.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled frõ the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sate downe by a well.

16 Now the Priest of Midian had seuen daughters, and they came & drew water, and filled ỹ troughs to water their fathers flocke.

17 And the shepheards came and droue them away: but Moses stood vp and holpe them, and watered their flocke.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he said, How is it that you are come so soone to day?

19 And they said, An Egyptian deliuered vs out of the hand of the shepheards, and also drew water enough for vs, and watered the flocke.

20 And he said vnto his daughters, And where is he? why is it that ye haue left the man? Call him, that he may eat bread.

21 And Moses was content to dwell with the man, and hee gaue Moses Zipporah his daughter.

22 And she bare him a son, and he called his name Gershom: for he said, I haue beene a stranger in a strange land.

23 ¶ And it came to passe in processe of time, that the King of Egypt died, and the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cried, and their cry came vp vnto God, by reason of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groaning, and God remembred his couenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Iacob.

25 And God looketh vpon the children of Israel, and God had respect vnto them.

CHAP. III.

NOw Moses kept the flocke of Iethro his father in law, the Priest of Midian: and he led the flocke to the backside of the desert, and came to the mountaine of God, euen to Horeb.

2 And the Angell of the LORD appeared vnto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush, and hee looked, and behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.

3 And Moses said, I will now turne aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD saw that hee turned aside to see, God called vnto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses: And he said, Here am I.

5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither, put off thy shooes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground.

6 Moreouer he said, I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, ỹ God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. And Moses hid his face: for he was afraid to looke vpon God.

7 ¶ And the Lord said, I haue surely seen ỹ affliction of my people, which are in Egypt and haue heard their cry by reason of their task-masters: for I know their sorrowes.

8 And I am come down to deliuer thẽ out of the hand of ỹ Egyptians, & to bring them vp out of that land, vnto a good land and a large, vnto a land flowing with milke and hony, vnto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites.

9 Now therefore behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come vnto mee: and I haue also seene the oppression, wherewith the Egyptians oppresse them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will send thee vnto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring foorth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moses said vnto God, Who am I, that I should goe vnto Pharaoh, and that I should bring foorth the children of Israel out of Egypt?

12 And he said Certainly I will bee with thee, and this shalbe a token vnto thee, that I haue sent thee: When thou hast brought foorth the people out of Egypt, yee shall serue God vpon this mountaine.

13 And Moses said vnto God Behold, whẽ I come vnto the childrẽ of Israel, and shal say vnto thẽ, The God of your fathers hath sent me vnto you, & they shal say vnto me, What is his Name? what shall I say vnto them?

14 And God said vnto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: And he said, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me vnto you.

15 And God said moreouer vnto Moses. Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob hath sent mee vnto you: this is my name for euer, and this is my memoriall vnto all generations.

16 Goe and gather the Elders of Israel together, and say vnto them, The LORD God

God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Iacob appeared vnto mee, saying, I haue surely visited you, and *seene* that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I haue said, I will bring you vp out of the affliction of Egypt, vnto the land of the Canaanites, and Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, vnto a land flowing with milke and hony.

18 And they shall hearken to thy voyce, and thou shalt come, thou and the Elders of Israel vnto the King of Egypt, and you shall say vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs: and now let vs goe, (we beseech thee) three dayes iourney into the wildernes, that we may sacrifice vnto the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am sure that the King of Egypt will not let you goe, no not by a mightie hand.

20 And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders which I will doe in the midst thereof: and after that he will let you goe.

21 And I will giue this people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians, & it shal come to passe that when ye goe, ye shal not go empty:

22 But euery woman shall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that sojourneth in her house, iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment: and ye shall put *them* vpon your sonnes, and vpon your daughters, and ye shall spoile the Egyptians.

CHAP. IIII.

AND Moses answered, and said, But behold, they will not beleeue mee, nor hearken vnto my voice: for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared vnto thee.

2 And the LORD said vnto him, What is that in thine hand? And he said, A rod.

3 And hee said, Cast it on the ground. And he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent: And Moses fled from before it.

4 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Put foorth thine hand, and take it by the taile: And hee put foorth his hand and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:

5 That they may beleeue that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob hath appeared vnto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD said furthermore vnto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosome. And he put his hand into his bosome: and when he tooke it out, behold, his hand was leprous as snow.

7 And hee said, Put thine hand into thy bosome againe. And hee put his hand into his bosome againe, and plucked it out of his bosome, and behold, it was turned againe as *his other* flesh.

8 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleeue thee, neither hearken to the voyce of the first signe, that they will beleeue the voyce of the latter signe.

9 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleeue also these two signes, neither hearken vnto thy voyce, that thou shalt take of the water of the riuer, and powre it vpon the dry land: and the water which thou takest out of the riuer, shall become blood vpon the dry land.

10 ¶ And Moses said vnto the Lord, O my Lord, I am not eloquent, neither heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken vnto thy seruant: but I am slow of speech, & of a slow tongue

11 And the LORD said vnto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumbe, or deafe, or the seeing, or the blind? haue not I the LORD?

12 Now therfore go, & I will be with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

13 And hee said, O my Lord, send I pray thee, by ỹ hand *of him whom* thou wilt send.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Moses, and he said, Is not Aaron the Leuite thy brother? I know that he can speake well. And also behold, he commeth foorth to meet thee: and when hee seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou shalt speake vnto him, and put words in his mouth, and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye shall doe.

16 And hee shall be thy spokesman vnto the people: and he shall be, *euen* he shall be to thee in stead of a mouth, and thou shalt be to him in stead of a God.

17 And thou shalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou shalt doe signes.

18 ¶ And Moses went and returned to Iethro his father in law, and said vnto him, Let mee goe, I pray thee, and returne vnto my brethren which are in Egypt, and see whether they be yet aliue. And Iethro said to Moses, Goe in peace.

19 And the LORD said vnto Moses in Midian, Goe, returne into Egypt, for all the men are dead which sought thy life.

20 And Moses took his wife, and his sons and set them vpon an asse, and he returned into the land of Egypt. And Moses tooke the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD said vnto Moses, When thou goest to returne into Egypt see ỹ thou do all those wonders before Pharaoh, which I haue put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that he shall not let the people goe.

22 And thou shalt say vnto Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD, Israel is my sonne, *euen* my first borne.

23 And I say vnto thee, Let my son goe, that he may serue mee: and if thou refuse to let him goe, behold, I will slay thy son, *euen* thy first borne.

24 ¶ And it came to passe by the way in the Inne, that the LORD met him, and sought to kill him.

25 Then Zipporah tooke a sharpe stone, and

and out off the foreſkin of her ſon, and caſt it at his feete, and ſaid, Surely a bloody husband art thou to me.

26 So he let him go: then ſhe ſaid, A bloody husband thou art, becauſe of ỹ circumciſion.

27 ¶ And ỹ LORD ſaid to Aaron, Goe into the wildernes to meet Moſes. And he went & met him in the mount of God, & kiſſed him.

28 And Moſes told Aaron all the words of the LORD, who had ſent him, and all the ſignes which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moſes & Aaron went & gathered together al the Elders of the childrē of Iſrael.

30 And Aaron ſpake all the words which the LORD had ſpoken vnto Moſes, and did the ſignes in the ſight of the people.

31 And the people beleeued: And when they heard that the LORD had viſited the children of Iſrael, and that he had looked vpon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worſhipped.

CHAP. V.

ANd afterward Moſes & Aaron went in and told Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Let my people goe, that they may hold a feaſt vnto me in the wildernes.

2 And Pharaoh ſaid, Who is the LORD, that I ſhould obey his voyce, to let Iſrael go? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Iſrael goe.

3 And they ſaid, The God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs, let vs goe, we pray thee, three dayes iourney into the deſart, and ſacrifice vnto the LORD our God, leſt he fall vpon vs with peſtilence, or with the ſword.

4 And the King of Egypt ſaid vnto them, Wherefore do ye, Moſes and Aaron, let the people from their worke? get you vnto your burdens.

5 And Pharaoh ſaid, Behold, the people of the land now *are* many, and you make them reſt from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the ſame day the taſke-maſters of the people, and their officers, ſaying,

7 Ye ſhall no more giue the people ſtraw to make bricke, as heretofore, let them goe and gather ſtraw for themſelues.

8 And the tale of the bricks which they did make heretofore, you ſhall lay vpon them: you ſhall not diminiſh *ought* thereof: for they be idle, therefore they cry, ſaying, Let vs goe *and* ſacrifice to our God.

9 Let there more worke bee laid vpon the men: that they may labour therein, and let them not regard vaine words.

10 ¶ And the taſke-maſters of the people went out, and their officers, and they ſpake to the people, ſaying, Thus ſaith Pharaoh, I will not giue you ſtraw.

11 Goe ye, get you ſtraw where you can find it: yet not ought of your worke ſhall be diminiſhed.

12 So the people were ſcattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt, to gather ſtubble in ſtead of ſtraw.

13 And the taſke-maſters haſted *them*, ſaying, Fulfill your workes, your daily taſkes, as when there was ſtraw.

14 And the officers of the children of Iſrael which Pharaohs taſke-maſters had ſet ouer them, were beaten, *and* demanded, Wherefore haue you not fulfilled your taſke in making bricke, both yeſterday, and to day as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Iſrael came and cried vnto Pharaoh, ſaying, Wherefore dealeſt thou thus wᵗ thy ſeruants?

16 There is no ſtraw giuen vnto thy ſeruants, and they ſay to vs, Make bricke: and behold, thy ſeruants are beaten; but the fault is in thine owne people.

17 But he ſaid, Ye are idle, *ye are* idle: therefore ye ſay, Let vs goe, *and* doe ſacrifice to the LORD.

18 Goe therefore now and worke: for there ſhall no ſtraw be giuen you: yet ſhall ye deliuer the tale of brickes.

19 And the officers of the children of Iſrael did ſee that they were in euill caſe, after it was ſaid, Yee ſhall not miniſh ought from your brickes of your daily taſke.

20 ¶ And they met Moſes and Aaron, who ſtood in the way, as they came foorth from Pharaoh:

21 And they ſaid vnto them, The LORD looke vpon you, and iudge becauſe you haue made our ſauour to be abhorred in the eies of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his ſeruants, to put a ſword in their hand to ſlay vs.

22 And Moſes returned vnto the Lord, and ſaid, Lord, wherefore haſt thou *ſo* euil intreated this people? why is it ỹ thou haſt ſent me?

23 For ſince I came to Pharaoh to ſpeake in thy Name, hee hath done euill to this people, neither haſt thou deliuered thy people at all.

CHAP. VI.

THen the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Now ſhalt thou ſee what I will doe to Pharaoh: for with a ſtrong hand ſhall he let them goe, and with a ſtrong hand ſhall he driue them out of his land.

2 And God ſpake vnto Moſes, and ſaid vnto him, *I am* the LORD.

3 And I appeared vnto Abraham, vnto Iſaac, and vnto Iacob, by *the Name of* God Almighty, but by my Name IEHOVAH was I not knowen to them.

4 And I haue alſo eſtabliſhed my Couenant with them, to giue them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were ſtrangers.

5 And I haue alſo heard the groaning of the children of Iſrael, whom the Egyptians keepe in bondage: and I haue remembred my Couenant:

6 Wherefore ſay vnto the childrē of Iſrael: I am the Lord, and I will bring you out from vnder the burden of the Egyptians, and I will

will rid you out of their bondage: and I will redeeme you with a ſtretched out arme, and with great iudgements.

7 And I will take you to me for a people, and I will bee to you a God: and yee ſhall know that I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in vnto the land cõcerning the which I did ſweare to giue it to Abraham, to Iſaac, & to Iacob, & I will giue it you for an heritage, I *am* the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake ſo vnto ỳ childrẽ of Iſrael: but they hearkened not vnto Moſes, for anguiſh of ſpirit, and for cruell bondage.

10 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

11 Goe in, ſpeake vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, that he let the children of Iſrael goe out of his land.

12 And Moſes ſpake before ỳ LORD, ſaying, Behold, the children of Iſrael haue not hearkened vnto me, how then ſhall Pharaoh heare me, who am of vncircumciſed lips?

13 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and vnto Aaron, and gaue them a charge vnto the children of Iſrael, and vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, to bring the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ Theſe *bee* the heads of their fathers houſes: The ſons of Reuben the firſt borne of Iſrael, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: theſe *be* the families of Reuben.

15 And the ſons of Simeon, Iemuel, and Iamin, and Obad, and Iachin, and Zoar, and Shaul the ſonne of a Canaanitiſh woman: theſe are the families of Simeon.

16 ¶ And theſe are the names of the ſons of Leui, according to their generations: Gerſhon, and Kohath, and Merari, and the yeeres of the life of Leui, were an hundred thirty and ſeuen yeeres.

17 The ſonnes of Gerſhon, Libni, and Shimi, according to their families.

18 And the ſonnes of Kohath: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel. And the yeeres of the life of Kohath, were an hundred thirty and three yeeres.

19 And the ſonnes of Merari: Mahali, and Muſhi: theſe are the families of Leui, according to their generations.

20 And Amram tooke him Iochebed his father ſiſter to wife, and ſhe bare him Aaron & Moſes: & the yeeres of ỳ life of Amram, were an hundred and thirty and ſeuen yeres.

21 ¶ And the ſonnes of Izhar: Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri,

22 And the ſonnes of Vzziel: Miſhael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron took him Eliſheba daughter of Amminadab ſiſter of Nashon to wife, and ſhe bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

24 And the ſonnes of Korah: Aſsir, and Elkanah, and Abiaſaph: theſe *are* the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons ſonne tooke him one of the daughters of Putiel to wife, and ſhe bare him Phinehas: theſe are the heads of the fathers of the Leuites, according to their families.

26 Theſe *are* that Aaron and Moſes, to whom the LORD ſaid, Bring out the children of Iſrael from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 Theſe are they which ſpake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Iſrael from Egypt: Theſe *are* that Moſes and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the day when the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, I am the LORD: ſpeake thou vnto Pharaon king of Egypt, all that I ſay vnto thee.

30 And Moſes ſaid before the LORD, Behold, I am of vncircumciſed lips, and how ſhall Pharaoh hearken vnto me?

CHAP. VII.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, See, I haue made thee a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother ſhall be thy Prophet.

2 Thou ſhalt ſpeake all that I command thee, and Aaron thy brother ſhall ſpeake vnto Pharaoh, that he ſend the children of Iſrael out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, and multiply my ſignes and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh ſhall not hearken vnto you, that I may lay my hand vpon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, and my people the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt, by great iudgements.

5 And the Egyptians ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſtretch foorth mine hand vpon Egypt, and bring out the children of Iſrael from among them.

6 And Moſes and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, ſo did they.

7 And Moſes was foureſcore yeeres old, and Aaron foureſcore and three yeeres old, when they ſpake vnto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

9 When Pharaoh ſhall ſpeake vnto you, ſaying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou ſhalt ſay vnto Aaron, Take thy rod, & caſt it before Pharaoh, *and* it ſhal become a ſerpent.

10 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went in vnto Pharaoh, and they did ſo as The Lord had commanded: and Aaron caſt downe his rod before Pharaoh, and before his ſeruants, and it became a ſerpent.

11 Then Pharaoh alſo called the wiſe men, and the ſorcerers, now the Magicians of Egypt, they alſo did in like maner with their enchantments:

12 For they caſt downe euery man his rod, and they became ſerpents: but Aarons rod ſwallowed vp their rods.

13 And

13 And he hardened Pharaohs heart, that he hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Pharaohs heart is hardened; he refuſeth to let the people goe.

15 Get thee vnto Pharaoh in ỹ morning, loe, he goeth out vnto the water, and thou ſhalt ſtand by the riuers brinke, againſt hee come: and the rod which was turned to a ſerpent, ſhalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath ſent mee vnto thee, ſaying, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me in the wildernesſe: and behold, hitherto thou wouldeſt not heare.

17 Thus ſaith the LORD, in this thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD: Behold, I will ſmite with the rod that is in my hand, vpon the waters which are in the riuer, and they ſhall be turned to blood.

18 And the fiſh that is in the riuer, ſhall die, & the riuer ſhall ſtink, & the Egyptians ſhall lothe to drink of the water of the riuer.

19 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, Say vnto Aarō, Take thy rod, & ſtretch out thine hand vpon the waters of Egypt, vpon their ſtreames, vpō their riuers, & vpō their ponds, & vpon all their pooles of water, that they may become blood, & that there may be blood thorow out all the land of Egypt, both in veſſels of wood, and in veſſels of ſtone.

20 And Moſes and Aaron did ſo, as the LORD commanded: and he lift vp the rod and ſmote the waters that were in the riuer, in the ſight of Pharaoh, and in the ſight of his ſeruants: and all the waters that were in the riuer, were turned to blood.

21 And the fiſh that was in the riuer died: and the riuer ſtunke, and the Egyptians could not drinke of the water of the riuer: and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 And the Magicians of Egypt did ſo with their inchantments: and Pharaohs heart was hardned: neither did he hearken vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

23 And Pharaoh turned & went into his houſe, neither did he ſet his heart to this alſo.

24 And all the Egptians digged round about the riuer for water to drinke, for they could not drinke of the water of the riuer.

25 And ſeuen dayes were fulfilled after that the LORD had ſmitten the riuer.

CHAP. VIII.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes; Goe vnto Pharaoh, & ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

2 And if thou refuſe to let them go, behold, I will ſmite all thy borders with frogs.

3 And the riuer ſhall bring foorth frogs abundantly, which ſhall go vp & come into thine houſe, and into thy bed-chamber, and vpon thy bed, & into the houſe of thy ſeruants, and vpon thy people, and into thine ouens, and into thy kneading troughes.

4 And the frogs ſhall come vp, both on thee, and vpon thy people, and vpon all thy ſeruants.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch foorth thine hand with thy rod ouer the ſtreames, ouer the riuers, and ouer the ponds, and cauſe frogs to come vp vpon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron ſtretched out his hand ouer the waters of Egypt, and the frogges came vp and couered the land of Egypt.

7 And the Magicians did ſo with their inchantments, and brought vp frogs vpon the land of Egypt.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moſes and Aaron, and ſaid, Intreat the LORD, that hee may take away the frogs from me, & from my people: And I will let the people goe that they may doe ſacrifice vnto the LORD.

9 And Moſes ſaid vnto Pharaoh, Glory ouer me: when ſhall I intreat for thee, and for thy ſeruants, and for thy people, to deſtroy the frogs from thee, and thy houſes, that they may remaine in the riuer onely?

10 And he ſaid, To morrow. And he ſaid, *Bee it* according to thy word, That thou mayeſt know that there is none like vnto the LORD our God,

11 And the frogs ſhall depart from thee, and from thy houſes, & from thy ſeruants, and from thy people, they ſhall remaine in the riuer onely.

12 And Moſes and Aaron went out from Pharaoh, and Moſes cryed vnto the LORD, becauſe of the frogs which he had brought againſt Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moſes: and the frogs dyed out of the houſes, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together vpon heapes, and the land ſtanke.

15 But when Pharaoh ſaw that there was reſpite, hee hardened his heart, and hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and ſmite the duſt of the land, that it may become lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did ſo: for Aaron ſtretched out his hand with his rod, and ſmote the duſt of the earth, & it became lice: in man and in beaſt: all the duſt of the land became lice, thorowout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the Magicians did ſo with their inchantments to bring foorth lice, but they could not: ſo there were lice vpon man, and vpon beaſt.

19 Then the Magicians ſaid vnto Pharaoh, This *is* the finger of God. And Pharaohs heart was hardened, and hee hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

20 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Riſe

vp earely in the morning, and ſtand before Pharaoh, loe, he commeth foorth to the water, & ſay vnto him: Thus ſaith the LORD, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

21 Elſe, If thou wilt not let my people go, Behold, I will ſend ſwarmes of flies vpon thee, and vpon thy ſeruants, and vpon thy people, and into thy houſes: and the houſes of the Egyptians ſhall be full of ſwarmes of flies, and alſo the ground whereon they are.

22 And I will ſeuer in that day the land of Goſhen, in which my people dwell, that no ſwarmes of flies ſhall be there, to the end thou mayeſt know that I am the LORD in the midſt of the earth.

23 And I will put a diuiſion betweene my people, and thy people: to morrow ſhall this ſigne be.

24 And the LORD did ſo: and there came a grieuous ſwarme of flies into the houſe of Pharaoh, and into his ſeruants houſes, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was corrupt by reaſon of the ſwarme of flies.

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moſes and for Aaron, and ſaid, Goe ye, ſacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moſes ſaid, It is not meet ſo to doe: for we ſhall ſacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians, to the LORD our God: Loe, ſhall wee ſacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not ſtone vs?

27 We will goe three dayes iourney into the wildernesſe, and ſacrifice to the LORD our God, as he ſhall command vs.

28 And Pharaoh ſaid, I will let you goe, that ye may ſacrifice to the LORD your God in the wildernesſe: onely you ſhall not goe very farre away: entreat for me.

29 And Moſes ſaid, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will entreat the LORD that the ſwarmes of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his ſeruants, and from his people to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deale deceitfully any more, in not letting the people goe to ſacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moſes went out from Pharaoh, and entreated the LORD:

31 And ☞ LORD did according to ☞ word of Moſes: and he remooued the ſwarmes of flies from Pharaoh, from his ſeruants, and from his people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardned his heart at this time alſo, neither would he let ☞ people goe.

CHAP. IX.

THen the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Goe in vnto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

2 For if thou refuſe to let *them* goe, and wilt hold them ſtill;

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is vpon thy cattell which is in the field, vpon the horſes, vpon the aſſes, vpon the camels, vpon the oxen, and vpon the ſheepe: there *ſhall be* a very grieuous murraine.

4 And the LORD ſhall ſeuer betweene the cattell of Iſrael, and the cattel of Egypt, and there ſhall nothing die of all that is the childrens of Iſrael.

5 And the LORD appointed a ſet time, ſaying, To morrow the LORD ſhall doe this in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow; and all the cattell of Egypt dyed, but of the cattell of the children of Iſrael dyed not one.

7 And Pharaoh ſent, and behold, there was not one of the cattell of the Iſraelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people goe.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of aſhes of the furnace, and let Moſes ſprinkle it toward the heauen, in the ſight of Pharaoh:

9 And it ſhall become ſmall duſt in all the land of Egypt, and ſhall be a boile breaking foorth *with* blaines, vpon man and vpon beaſt, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they tooke aſhes of the furnace, and ſtood before Pharaoh, and Moſes ſprinkled it vp toward heauen: and it became a boile breaking foorth *with* blaines vpon man and vpon beaſt.

11 And the Magicians could not ſtand before Moſes, becauſe of the boiles: for the boile was vpon the Magicians, and vpon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſpoken vnto Moſes.

13 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Riſe vp earely in the morning, and ſtand before Pharaoh, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

14 For I will at this time ſend all my plagues vpon thine heart, and vpon thy ſeruants, and vpon thy people: that thou mayeſt know ☞ *there is* none like mee in all ☞ earth.

15 For now I will ſtretch out mine hand, ☞ I may ſmite thee & thy people with peſtilence, & thou ſhalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deed, for this *cauſe* haue I raiſed thee vp, for to ſhew in thee my power, and that my Name may be declared throughout all the earth.

17 As yet exalteſt thou thy ſelfe againſt my people, that thou wilt not let them goe?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time I will cauſe it to raine a very grieuous haile, ſuch as hath not beene in Egypt, ſince the foundation thereof, euen vntill now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattell, and all that thou haſt in the field: for vpon euery man and beaſt which ſhall bee found in the field, and ſhall not bee brought home, the haile ſhall come downe vpon them, and they ſhall die.

20 He

30 He that feared the word of the LORD amongst the seruants of Pharaoh, made his seruants and his cattell flee into the houses.

21 And he that regarded not the word of the LORD, left his seruants and his cattell in the field.

22 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch forth thine hand toward heauen, that there may be haile in all the land of Egypt, vpon man and vpon beast, and vpon euery herbe of the field, thorowout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heauen, and the LORD sent thunder and haile, and the fire ran along vpon the ground, and the LORD rained haile vpon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was haile, and fire mingled with the haile, very grieuous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt, since it became a nation.

25 And the haile smote throughout all the land of Egypt, all that *was* in the field, both man & beast: & the haile smote euery herbe of the field, & brake euery tree of the field

26 Onely in the land of Goshen where the children of Israel *were*, was there no haile.

27 And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and said vnto them, I haue sinned *this* time: the LORD is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

28 Intreat the LORD (for it is enough) that there bee no more mighty thundrings and haile, and I will let you goe, and yee shall stay no longer.

29 And Moses said vnto him, Assoone as I am gone out of the citie, I will spread a broad my hands vnto the LORD, *and* the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more haile: that thou mayest know how that the earth *is* the LORDS.

30 But as for thee & thy seruants, I know that ye will not yet feare the LORD God.

31 And the flax, and the barley was smitten: for the barley *was* in the eare, and the flaxe *was* bolled:

32 But the wheat and the rie were not smitten: for they were not growne vp.

33 And Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands vnto the LORD: and the thunders and hayle ceased, and the raine was not powred vpon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh saw that the raine & the haile, and the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he, and his seruants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would hee let the children of Israel goe, as the LORD had spoken by Moses.

CHAP. X.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, Goe in vnto Pharaoh: for I haue hardened his heart, and the heart of his seruants, that I might shew these my signes before him:

2 And that thou maiest tell in the eares of thy son, and of thy sons son, what things I haue wrought in Egypt, and my signes which I haue done amongst them: that ye may know how that I am the LORD.

3 And Moses and Aaron came in vnto Pharaoh, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thy selfe before mee Let my people goe that they may serue me.

4 Else, if thou refuse to let my people goe, behold to morrow will I bring the locusts into thy coast.

5 And they shall couer the face of the earth, that one cannot be able to see the earth, and they shall eat the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth vnto you from the haile, and shall eat euery tree which groweth for you out of the field.

6 And they shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy seruants, and the houses of all the Egyptians, which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers haue seene, since the day that they were vpon the earth vnto this day. And he turned himselfe, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs seruants said vnto him, How long shall this man bee a snare vnto vs? Let the men goe, that they may serue the LORD their God: Knowest thou not yet, that Egypt is destroyed?

8 And Moses and Aaron were brought againe vnto Pharaoh: and hee said vnto them, Goe, serue the LORD your God. *but* who *are* they that shall goe?

9 And Moses said, We will go with our young, and with our old, with our sons, and with our daughters, with our flockes, and with our herds will wee goe, for wee *must hold* a feast vnto the LORD.

10 And he said vnto them, Let the LORD be so with you, as I will let you go, & your little ones. Look to it for euil *is* before you.

11 Not so: go now ye *that are* men, and serue the LORD, for that you did desire: and they were driuē out from Pharaohs presence.

12 And ỹ LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand ouer the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come vp vpon the land of Egypt, & eat euery herbe of the land, euen all that the haile hath left.

13 And Moses stretched forth his rod ouer the land of Egypt, & the LORD brought an East-wind vpon the land all that day, and all that night: and when it was morning, the East wind brought the locusts.

14 And the locusts went vp ouer all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the coasts of Egypt: very grieuous were they: before them there were no such locustes as they, neither after them shall be such.

15 For they couered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkned, & they did este euery herbe of the land, & all the fruit of the trees, which the haile had left, and there remained not any greene thing in the

trees, or in the herbes of the field, through all the land of Egypt.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moſes and Aaron in haſte: and he ſaid, I haue ſinned againſt the LORD your God, & againſt you.

17 Now therefore forgiue, I pray thee, my ſinne onely this once, and intreat the LORD your God, that he may take away from me this death onely.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh; and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty ſtrong Weſt-wind, which tooke away the locuſts, and caſt them into the redſea: there remained not one locuſt in all the coaſts of Egypt.

20 But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, ſo that he would not let the children of Iſrael goe.

21 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Stretch out thy hand toward heauen: that there may be darkneſſe ouer the land of Egypt, euen darkneſſe which may be felt.

22 And Moſes ſtretched foorth his hand toward heauen: & there was a thicke darkneſſe in all the land of Egypt three dayes.

23 They ſaw not one another, neither roſe any from his place for three daies: but all the children of Iſrael had light in their dwellings.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called vnto Moſes, and ſaid, Goe ye, ſerue the LORD: only let your flockes and your herds be ſtayed: let your little ones alſo goe with you.

25 And Moſes ſaid: Thou muſt giue vs alſo ſacrifices and burnt offerings, that wee may ſacrifice vnto the LORD our God.

26 Our cattel alſo ſhall goe with vs, there ſhall not an hoofe be left behind: for thereof muſt wee take to ſerue the LORD our God: and we know not with what we muſt ſerue the LORD, vntill we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them goe.

28 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thy ſelfe: ſee my face no more: for in that day thou ſeeſt my face thou ſhalt die.

29 And Moſes ſaid, Thou haſt ſpoken well, I will ſee thy face againe no more.

CHAP. XI.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Yet will I bring one plague more vpon Pharaoh, & vpon Egypt, afterwards he will let you go hence: when he ſhall let you goe, he ſhall ſurely thruſt you out hence altogether.

2 Speake now in the eares of the people, and let euery man borrow of his neighbour, and euery woman of her neighbour, iewels of ſiluer, and iewels of gold.

3 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the ſight of the Egyptians. Moreouer, the man Moſes was very great in the land of Egypt, in the ſight of Pharaohs ſeruants, and in the ſight of the people.

4 And Moſes ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, About midnight will I goe out into the midſt of Egypt.

5 And all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt ſhal die, from ỹ firſt borne of Pharaoh that ſitteth vpon his throne, euen vnto the firſt borne of the maid-ſeruant ỹ is behind the mill, and all the firſt borne of beaſts.

6 And there ſhalbe a great cry throughout all the land of Egypt, ſuch as there was none like it, nor ſhall be like it any more.

7 But againſt any of the children of Iſrael, ſhall not a dogge mooue his tongue, againſt man or beaſt: that yee may know how that the LORD doeth put a difference betweene the Egyptians and Iſrael.

8 And All theſe thy ſeruants ſhall come downe vnto mee, and bow downe themſelues vnto mee, ſaying, Get thee out, and all the people that follow thee: and after that, I will goe out: and he went out from Pharaoh in a great anger.

9 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Pharaoh ſhall not hearken vnto you, that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moſes and Aaron did all theſe wonders before Pharaoh: & the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, ſo ỹ he would not let the children of Iſrael goe ont of his land.

CHAP. XII.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron in the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 This moneth *ſhall be* vnto you the beginning of moneths: It ſhall bee the firſt moneth of the yeere to you.

3 ¶ Speake ye vnto all the Congregation of Iſrael, ſaying, In the tenth day of this moneth they ſhall take to them euery man a lambe, according to the houſe of *their* fathers, a lambe for an houſe.

4 And if the houſhold be to little for the lambe, let him and his neighbour next vnto his houſe, take it according to ỹ number of ỹ ſoules: euery man according to his eating ſhal make your count for the lambe.

5 Your lambe ſhall be without blemiſh, a male of the firſt yeere: ye ſhall take it out from the ſheepe, or from the goats.

6 And yee ſhall keepe it vp vntill the fourethenth day of the ſame moneth: and the whole aſſembly of the congregation of Iſrael ſhall kill it in the euening.

7 And they ſhall take of the blood, and ſtrike it on the two ſide poſtes, and on the vpper doore poſt of the houſes wherein they ſhall eate it.

8 And they ſhall eate the fleſh in that night roſte with fire, & vnleauened bread, *and* with bitter *herbes* they ſhall eat it.

9 Eate not of it raw, nor ſodden at all w water, but roſte *with* fire: his head, with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And ye ſhall let nothing of it remaine vntill the morning: and that which remaineth of it vntill the morning, ye ſhall burne with fire.

11 ¶ And

11 ¶ And thus shall ye eat it: with your loynes girded, your shooes on your feet, and your staffe in your hand: and ye shall eate it in haste: it is the LORDS Passeouer.

12 For I will passe thorow the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first borne in the land of Egypt, both man and beast, and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute iudgement: I am the LORD.

13 And the blood shall bee to you for a token vpon the houses where you are: and when I see the blood, I will passe ouer you, and the plague shall not be vpon you to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt.

14 And this day shall bee vnto you for a memorial, & you shall keepe it a feast to the LORD, thorowout your generations: you shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for euer.

15 Seuen dayes shall ye eate vnleauened bread, euen the first day yee shall put away leuen out of your houses: For whosoeuer eateth leauened bread, from the first day vntill the seuenth day, that soule shall bee cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day there shall bee an holy conuocation, and in the seuenth day there shall be an holy conuocation to you: no maner of worke shall be done in them, saue that which euery man must eate, that only may be done of you.

17 And yee shall obserue the feast of vnleauened bread: for in this selfe same day haue I brought your armies out of ỹ land of Egypt: therfore shall ye obserue this day in your generations, by an ordinance for euer.

18 ¶ In the first moneth, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at euen, ye shall eate vnleauened bread vntill the one and twentieth day of the moneth at euen.

19 Seuen dayes shall there bee no leauen found in your houses: for whosoeuer eateth that which is leauened, euen that soule shall be cut off from the Congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger, or borne in ỹ land.

20 Ye shall eat nothing leauened: in all your habitations shall ye eate vnleauened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the Elders of Israel, and said vnto them, Draw out, and take you a lambe, according to your families, and kill the Passeouer.

22 And yee shall take a bunch of hyssope, and dip it in the blood that is in the bason, and strike the lintell and the two side posts with the blood that is in the bason: and none of you shall goe out at the doore of his house vntill the morning.

23 For the LORD will passe thorow to smite the Egyptians: and when he seeth the blood vpon the lintell, and on the two side posts, the LORD will passe ouer the doore, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in vnto your houses to smite you.

24 And ye shall obserue this thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy sons for euer.

25 And it shall come to passe when yee be come to the land, which the LORD will giue you, according as hee hath promised, that ye shall keepe this seruice.

26 And it shall come to passe, when your children shall say vnto you, What meane you by this seruice?

27 That ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the LORDS Passeouer, who passed ouer the house of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and deliuered our houses. And the people bowed the head, and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

29 ¶ And it came to passe, ỹ at midnight the LORD smote all the first borne in the land of Egypt, from the first borne of Pharaoh that sate on his throne, vnto the first borne of the captiue that was in the dungeon, and all the first borne of cattell.

30 And Pharaoh rose vp in ỹ night, he & all his seruants, & all ỹ Egyptians, & there was a great cry in Egypt: for there was not a house where there was not one dead.

31 ¶ And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise vp, and get you foorth from amongst my people, both you, and the children of Israel, and goe, serue the LORD, as ye haue said.

32 Also take your flocks, & your herds, as ye haue said, and be gone, & blesse me also.

33 And the Egyptians were vrgent vpon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they said, We bee all dead men.

34 And the people tooke their dough before it was leauened, their kneading troughes being bound vp in their cloathes vpon their shoulders.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and they borrowed of the Egyptians iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment.

36 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent vnto them such things as they required: and they spoiled the Egyptians.

37 ¶ And the children of Israel iourneyed from Ramases to Succoth, about sixe hundred thousand on foote, *that were* men, beside children.

38 And a mixed multitude went vp also with them, and flockes, and herds, euen very much cattell.

39 And they baked vnleauened cakes of the dough which they brought foorth out of Egypt; for it was not leauened: because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselues any victuall.

40 ¶ Now the sojourning of the children of Israel who dwelt in Egypt, *was* foure hundred and thirty yeeres.

41 And it came to passe at the end of the

foure hundred & thirty yeeres, euen the selfe same day it came to passe, that all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

42 It is a night to bee much obserued vnto the LORD, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: This is that night of the LORD, to bee obserued of all the children of Israel in their generations.

43 ¶ And the Lord said vnto Moses and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the Passeouer: there shall no stranger eate thereof.

44 But euery mans seruant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eate thereof.

45 A forreiner, and an hired seruant shall not eate thereof.

46 In one house shall it bee eaten, thou shalt not carry foorth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house, neither shall yee breake a bone thereof.

47 All the Congregation of Israel shall keepe it.

48 And when a stranger shall soiourne with thee, & will keepe the Passeouer to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come neere, & keepe it: & hee shalbe as one that is borne in the land: for no vncircumcised person shall eate thereof.

49 One law shall be to him that is homeborne, and vnto the stranger that soiourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel: as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to passe ỹ selfe same day, that the LORD did bring ỹ children of Israel out of the land of Egypt by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

AND ỹ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Sanctifie vnto mee all the first borne, whatsoeuer openeth the wombe among the children of Israel, both of man and of beast: it is mine.

3 ¶ And Moses said vnto ỹ people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt out of the house of bondage: for by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this *place*: there shall no leauened bread be eaten.

4 This day came ye out in ỹ moneth Abib

5 ¶ And it shall bee when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, which hee sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee, a land flowing with milke and hony, that thou shalt keepe this seruice in this moneth.

6 Seuen dayes thou shalt eate vnleauened bread, and in the seuenth day *shall be* a feast to the LORD.

7 Vnleauened bread shall be eaten seuen dayes: and there shall no leauened bread be seene with thee: neither shall there bee leauen seene with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou shalt shew thy son in that day, saying, *This is done* because of that *which* the LORD did vnto mee, when I came foorth out of Egypt.

9 And it shall bee for a signe vnto thee vpon thine hand, and for a memoriall betweene thine eies, that the LORDS Law may bee in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou shalt therefore keepe this ordinance in his season from yeere to yeere.

11 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as hee sware vnto thee and to thy fathers, and shall giue it thee:

12 That thou shalt set apart vnto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, & euery firstling that commeth of a beast, which thou hast, the males shall be the LORDS.

13 And euery firstling of an asse thou shalt redeeme with a lambe, & if thou wilt not redeeme it, then thou shalt breake his necke, & all the first borne of man amongst thy children shalt thou redeeme.

14 ¶ And it shall be when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say vnto him, By strength of hand the LORD brought vs out from Egypt, from the house of bondage.

15 And it came to passe when Pharaoh would hardly let vs go, that the LORD slew all ỹ first borne in ỹ land of Egypt, both the first borne of man, & the first born of beast: Therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males: but all the first borne of my children I redeeme.

16 And it shall be for a token vpon thine hand, and for frontlets betweene thine eies: for by strength of hand the LORD brought vs foorth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to passe when Pharaoh had let the people goe, that God led them not thorow the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was neere: For God said, Lest peraduenture the people repent when they see war, & they return to Egypt.

18 But God led the people about thorow the way of the wildernesse of the red Sea and the children of Israel went vp harnessed out of the land of Egypt.

19 And Moses tooke ỹ bones of Ioseph w him: for he had straitly sworn ỹ children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, & ye shal cary vp my bones away hence with you.

20 ¶ And they tooke their iourney from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wildernesse.

21 And the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire to giue them light to goe by day and night.

22 Hee tooke not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night *from* before the people.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND ỹ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, that

that they turne and encampe before Pi-hahiroth betweene Migdol and the Sea, ouer against Baal-zephon: before it shall ye encampe by the Sea.

3 For Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, *they are* intangled in the land, the wildernesse hath shut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that he shall follow after them, and I will bee honoured vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoste, that the Egyptians may know that I am the LORD. And they did so.

5 And it was told the king of Egypt, that the people fled: And the heart of Pharaoh & of his seruants was turned against the people, and they said, Why haue we done this, that we haue let Israel goe from seruing vs?

6 And hee made ready his charet, and tooke his people with him.

7 And he tooke sixe hundred chosen charets, and all the charets of Egypt, and captaines ouer euery one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he pursued after the children of Israel: and the children of Israel went out with an high hand.

9 But the Egyptians pursued after them, (all the horses and charets of Pharaoh, and his horsemen, and his army) and ouertooke them encamping by the Sea, beside Pi-hahiroth before Baal zephon.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lift vp their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel cryed out vnto the LORD.

11 And they said vnto Moses, Because there were no graues in Egypt, Hast thou taken vs away to die in the wildernesse? Wherefore hast thou dealt thus with vs, to cary vs foorth out of Egypt?

12 Is not this the word that wee did tell thee in Egypt, saying, Let vs alone, that we may serue the Egyptians? For it had beene better for vs to serue the Egyptians, then that we should die in the wildernesse.

13 ¶ And Moses said vnto the people, Feare ye not, stand still & see the saluation of the LORD which hee will shew to you to day: for the Egyptians whō ye haue seene to day, yee shall see them againe no more for euer.

14 The LORD shall fight for you, and yee shall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Wherfore cryest thou vnto me? Speak vnto the children of Israel that they goe forward.

16 But lift thou vp thy rod, and stretch out thine hand ouer the Sea and diuide it: and the children of Israel shall goe on dry ground through the midst of the Sea.

17 And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will get me honour vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoste, vpon his charets, and vpon his horsemen.

18 And the Egyptians shall know that I am the LORD, when I haue gotten mee honour vpon Pharaoh, vpon his charets, and vpon his horsemen.

19 ¶ And ✠ Angel of God which went before ✠ campe of Israel, remoued & went behind them, and the pillar of the cloud went frō before their face, & stood behind them.

20 And it came betweene the campe of the Egyptians, and the campe of Israel, and it was a cloud and darkenesse *to them*, but it gaue light by night *to these*: so that the one came not neere the other all the night.

21 And Moses stretched out his hand ouer the Sea, and the LORD caused the Sea to goe *backe* by a strong East winde all that night, and made the Sea dry land, and the waters were diuided.

22 And the children of Israel went into the midst of the Sea vpon the dry ground, and the waters were a wall vnto them on their right hand and on their left.

23 And the Egyptians pursued & went in after them to the midst of the Sea, *euen* all Pharaohs horses, his charets & his horsmen.

24 And it came to passe; that in the morning watch, the LORD looked vnto the hoste of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire, and of the cloud, and troubled the hoste of the Egyptians.

25 And tooke off their charet wheeles, that they draue them heauily: So that the Egyptians said, Let vs flee from the face of Israel: for the LORD fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

26 ¶ And ✠ LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand ouer the Sea, that the waters may come againe vpon the Egyptians, vpon their charets, and vpon their horsmen.

27 And Moses stretched foorth his hand ouer the Sea, and the Sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared: and the Egyptians fled against it: and the Lord ouerthrew ✠ Egyptians in ✠ midst of the sea.

28 And ✠ waters returned, & couered the charets, & the horsemen, & all the hoste of Pharaoh that came into the Sea after them: there remained not so much as one of them.

29 But the children of Israel walked vpon dry land in the midst of the Sea, and the waters *were* a wall vnto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD saued Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Israel saw the Egyptians dead vpon the Sea shore.

31 And Israel saw that great work which the LORD did vpon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and beleeued the LORD, and his seruant Moses.

CHAP. XV.

THen sang Moses & the children of Israel this song vnto the LORD, & spake, saying, I will sing vnto the LORD: for hee hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he throwne into the Sea,

2 The LORD is my strength and song, and he is become my saluation: he is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation, my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD is a man of war: the LORD is his Name.

4 Pharaohs charets and his hoste hath hee cast into the Sea: his chosen captaines also are drowned in the red Sea.

5 The depthes haue couered them: They sanke into the bottome as a stone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power, thy right hand, O LORD hath dashed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatnes of thine excellencie, thou hast ouerthrowne them that rose vp against thee: thou sentest foorth thy wrath, *which* consumed them as stubble.

8 And with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together: the floods stood vpright as an heape: *and* the depths were congealed in the heart of the Sea.

9 The enemy said, I will pursue, I will ouertake, I will diuide the spoile: my lust shall be satisfied vpon them: I will draw my sword, mine hand shall destroy them.

10 Thou didst blow with thy wind, the sea couered them, they sanke as lead in the mighty waters.

11 Who is like vnto thee, O LORD, among the gods? who is like thee, glorious in holinesse, fearefull in praises, doing wonders?

12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy hast led foorth the people which thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided *them* in thy strength vnto thy holy habitation.

14 The people shall heare, *and* be afraid: sorrow shall take hold on the inhabitants of Palestina.

15 Then the dukes of Edom shalbe amazed: the mightie men of Moab, trembling shall take hold vpon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.

16 Feare and dread shall fall vpon them, by the greatnesse of thine arme they shall be as still as a stone, till thy people passe ouer, O LORD, till the people passe ouer which thou hast purchased.

17 Thou shalt bring them in and plant them in the mountaine of thine inheritance, in the place, O LORD *which* thou hast made for thee to dwell in, in the Sanctuarie, O LORD, *which* thy hands haue established.

18 The LORD shall reigne for euer & euer.

19 For the horse of Pharaoh went in with his charets and with his horsemen into the sea, & the LORD brought againe the waters of the sea vpon them: But the children of Israel went on dry land in ¶ midst of the sea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the Prophetesse the sister of Aaron tooke a timbrell in her hand, and all the women went out after her, with timbrels, and with dances.

21 And Miriam answered them, Sing yee to the LORD: for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath hee throwne into the sea.

22 So Moses brought Israel from the red sea, and they went out into the wilderness of Shur: and they went three dayes in the wildernesse, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drinke of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called Marah.

24 And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drinke?

25 And he cryed vnto the LORD, and the LORD shewed him a tree, which when hee had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there hee made a statute and an ordinance, and there hee prooued them.

26 And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voyce of the LORD thy God, and wilt doe that which is right in his sight, and wilt giue eare to his commandements, and keepe all his statutes, I will put none of these diseases vpon thee, which I haue brought vpon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

27 ¶ And they came to Elim: where *were* twelue wels of water, and three-score and ten palme trees, and they encamped there by the waters.

CHAP. XVI.

AND they tooke their iourney from Elim, and all the Congregation of the children of Israel came vnto the wildernes of Sin, which is betweene Elim & Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second moneth after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole Congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wildernesse.

3 And the children of Israel said vnto them, Would to God we had dyed by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when wee sate by the flesh pots, *and* when wee did eate bread to the full: for ye haue brought vs foorth into this wildernesse, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD vnto Moses, Behold, I will raine bread from heauen for you: and the people shall goe out, & gather a certaine rate every day, that I may proove them, whether they will walke in my Law, or no.

5 And it shall come to passe, that on the sixt day they shall prepare that which they bring in, and it shall be twice as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moses and Aaron said vnto all the children of Israel, At euen, then yee shall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning, then yee shall see the glory of the LORD, for that hee heareth your murmurings against the LORD: And what are we that ye murmure against vs?

8 And

8 And Moses said, *This shall be* when the LORD shall giue you in the euening flesh to eate, and in the morning, bread to the full: for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which yee murmure against him; and what *are* wee? your murmurings are not against vs, but against the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moses spake vnto Aaron, Say vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, Come neere before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to passe as Aaron spake vnto the whole Congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wildernesse, and behold, the glory of the LORD appeared in the cloud.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: Speake vnto them, saying, At euen ye shall eat flesh, & in the morning ye shall be filled with bread: and yee shall know that I am the LORD your God.

13 And it came to passe, that at euen the Quailes came vp, and couered the campe: and in the morning the dew lay round about the hoste.

14 And when the dew that lay was gone vp, behold, vpon the face of the wildernesse there lay a small round thing, *as* small as the hoare frost on the ground.

15 And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, It is Manna: for they wist not what it *was*. And Moses said vnto them, This is the bread which the LORD hath giuen you to eate.

16 ¶ This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded: gather of it euery man according to his eating: an Omer for euery man according to the number of your persons, take ye euery man for them which *are* in his tents.

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered some more, some lesse.

18 And when they did mete *it* by an Omer, he that gathered much, had nothing ouer, and he that gathered little, had no lacke: they gathered euery man according to his eating.

19 And Moses said, Let no man leaue of it till the morning.

20 Notwithstanding, they hearkened not vnto Moses, but some of them left of it vntill the morning, and it bred wormes and stanke: and Moses was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it euery morning euery man according to his eating: and when the Sunne waxed hote, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to passe that on the sixt day they gathered twice as much bread, two Omers for one man: and all the rulers of the Congregation came, and told Moses.

23 And he said vnto them, This is that which the LORD hath said, To morrow *is* the rest of the holy Sabbath vnto the LORD: bake that which you will bake to day, & seeth that ye will seeth, & that which remaineth ouer, lay vp for you to be kept vntill the morning.

24 And they laid it vp till the morning, as Moses bade: and it did not stinke, neither was there any wormе therein.

25 And Moses said, Eate that to day, for to day is a Sabbath vnto the LORD: to day ye shall not find it in the field.

26 Sixe dayes yee shall gather it, but on the seuenth day, *which is* the Sabbath, in it there shall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, that there went out *some* of the people on the seuenth day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD said vnto Moses, How long refuse yee to keepe my Commandements, and my Lawes?

29 See, for that the LORD hath giuen you the Sabbath, therefore he giueth you on the sixt day the bread of two dayes: abide yee euery man in his place: let no man goe out of his place on the seuenth day.

30 So the people rested on the seuenth day.

31 And the house of Israel called the name thereof Manna: and it *was* like Coriander seed, white, and the taste of it *was* like wafers made with hony.

32 ¶ And Moses said, This *is* the thing which the LORD commandeth: Fill an Omer of it to bee kept for your generations, that they may see the bread wherewith I haue fed you in the wildernesse, when I brought you foorth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moses said vnto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an Omer full of Manna therein, and lay it vp before the LORD to bee kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it vp before the Testimony to be kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eat Manna forty yeeres, vntill they came to a land inhabited: they did eat Manna, vntill they came vnto the borders of the land of Canaan.

36 Now an Omer is the tenth part of an Ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

AND all the Congregation of the children of Israel iourneyed from the wildernesse of Sin after their iourneyes, according to the commandement of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and *there was* no water for the people to drinke.

2 Wherefore the people did chide with Moses, and said, Giue vs water that we may drinke. And Moses said vnto them, Why chide you with mee? Wherefore doe yee tempt the LORD?

3 And the people thirsted there for water, and the people murmured against Moses, and said, Wherefore is it this, that thou hast brought vs vp out of Egypt, to kill vs and our children, and our cattell with thirst?

4 And Moses cryed vnto the LORD, saying, What shall I doe vnto this people? they be almost ready to stone me.

5 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe on

before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Iſrael: & thy rod wherewith thou ſmoteſt the riuer, take in thine hand, & goe.

6 Behold, I will ſtand before thee there, vpon the rocke in Horeb, & thou ſhalt ſmite the rocke, and there ſhall come water out of it, that the people may drinke. And Moſes did ſo in the ſight of the Elders of Iſrael.

7 And he called ỹ name of ỹ place Maſſah & Meribah, becauſe of ỹ chiding of the children of Iſrael, & becauſe they tempted the LORD, ſaying, Is ỹ LORD amõgſt vs, or not?

8 ¶ Then came Amalek, and fought with Iſrael in Rephidim.

9 And Moſes ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Chuſe vs out men, and goe out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I will ſtand on the top of the hill, with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Ioſhua did as Moſes had ſaid to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moſes, Aaron, & Hur went vp to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to paſſe when Moſes held vp his hand, that Iſrael preuailed: & when he let downe his hand, Amalek preuailed.

12 But Moſes hands were heauy, and they tooke a ſtone and put it vnder him, and he ſate thereon: and Aaron and Hur ſtayed vp his hands, the one on the one ſide, and the other on the other ſide, and his hands were ſtedy vntill the going downe of the Sun.

13 And Ioſhua diſcomfited Amalek, and his people with the edge of the ſword.

14 And, the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Write this for a memoriall in a booke, and rehearſe it in the eares of Ioſhua: for I will vtterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen.

15 And Moſes built an Altar, and called the name of it IEHOVAH Niſſi.

16 For hee ſaid, Becauſe the LORD hath ſworne, *that* the LORD *will haue* warre with Amalek from generation to generation.

CHAP. XVIII.

WHen Iethro the Prieſt of Midian, Moſes father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moſes, and for Iſrael his people, *and* that the LORD had brought Iſrael out of Egypt:

2 Then Iethro Moſes Father in law tooke Zipporah Moſes wife, after he had ſent her backe,

3 And her two ſonnes, of which the name of the one *was* Gerſhom: for he ſaid, I haue beene an alien in a ſtrange land.

4 And ỹ name of ỹ other *was* Eliezer: for ỹ God of my father, *ſaid he, was* mine help, & deliuered me from the ſword of Pharaoh.

5 And Iethro Moſes father in law came with his ſonnes, and his wife vnto Moſes into the wilderneſſe, where he encamped at the mount of God.

6 And hee ſaid vnto Moſes, I thy father in law Iethro am come vnto thee, and thy wife, and her two ſonnes with her.

7 ¶ And Moſes went out to meet his father in law, and did obeiſſance, and kiſſed him: and they aſked eath other of *their* welfare, and they came into the tent.

8 And Moſes told his father in law all that the LORD had done vnto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Iſraels ſake, *and* all the trauell that had come vpon them by the way, and *how* the LORD deliuered them.

9 And Iethro reioyced for all the goodnes which the LORD had done to Iſrael, whõ he had deliuered out of ỹ hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Iethro ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD who hath deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath deliuered the people from vnder the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD is greater then all gods: for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, *he was* aboue them.

12 And Iethro Moſes father in law tooke a burnt offring, & ſacrifices for God: & Aaron came, & all the Elders of Iſrael to eate bread with Moſes father in law before God.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Moſes ſate to iudge the people: and the people ſtood by Moſes, from the morning vnto the euening.

14 And when Moſes father in law ſaw all that he did to the people, he ſaid, What is this thing ỹ thou doeſt to the people? Why ſitteſt thou thy ſelfe alone, and all the people ſtand by thee from morning vnto euen?

15 And Moſes ſaid vnto his father in law, Becauſe the people come vnto mee to enquire of God:

16 When they haue a matter they come vnto mee, and I iudge betweene one and another, and I doe make them know the Statutes of God and his Lawes.

17 And Moſes father in Law ſaid vnto him, The thing that thou doeſt is not good.

18 Thou wilt ſurely weare away, both thou, and this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heauy for thee: thou art not able to performe it thy ſelfe alone.

19 Hearken now vnto my voyce, I will giue thee counſell, and God ſhall bee with thee: Bee thou for the people to Godward, that thou mayeſt bring the cauſes vnto God:

20 And thou ſhalt teach them ordinances, and lawes, and ſhalt ſhew them the way wherein they muſt walke, and the worke that they muſt doe.

21 Moreouer, thou ſhalt prouide out of all the people, able men, ſuch as feare God, men of truth, hating couetouſnes, & place *ſuch* ouer them, *to be* rulers of thouſands, & rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, & rulers of tens.

22 And let them iudge the people at all ſeaſons: and it ſhall bee, that euery great matter they ſhall bring vnto thee, but euery ſmall matter they ſhall iudge, ſo ſhall it be eaſier for thy ſelfe, and they ſhall beare *the burden* with thee.

23 If thou ſhalt doe this thing, and God com-

command thee so, then thou shalt bee able to endure, and all this people shall also goe to their place in peace.

24 So Moses hearkened vnto the voyce of his father in law, and did all that he had said.

25 And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads ouer the people rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes.

26 And they iudged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought vnto Moses, but euery small matter they iudged themselues.

27 ¶ And Moses let his father in law depart, & he went his way into his own land.

CHAP. XIX.

IN the third moneth when the children of Israel were gone foorth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the desart of Sinai, and had pitched in the wilderneſſe, and there Israel camped before the mount.

3 And Moses went vp vnto God: and the LORD called vnto him out of the mountaine saying. Thus shalt thou say to the house of Iacob, & tell the children of Israel.

4 Yee haue seene what I did vnto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on Eagles wings, and brought you vnto my selfe.

5 Now therefore if yee will obey my voice indeed, and keepe my couenant, then yee shall be a peculiar treasure vnto mee aboue all people: for all the earth *is* mine.

6 And ye shall be vnto me a kingdome of Priests, and an holy nation. These *are* the words which thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel.

7 ¶ And Moses came & called for ỹ Elders of ỹ people, & laid before their faces all these words which the LORD commanded him.

8 And all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken, wee will doe. And Moses returned the words of the people vnto the LORD.

9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Loe, I come vnto thee in a thicke cloud, that the people may heare when I speake vnto thee, & beleeue thee for euer: And Moses told the words of the people vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe vnto ỹ people, & sanctifie them to day, and to morrow, & let them wash their clothes.

11 And be ready against ỹ third day: for the third day ỹ LORD will come downe in the sight of all the people vpon mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds vnto the people round about, saying, Take heed to your selues, ỹ ye goe not vp into the mount, or touch the border of it: whosoeuer toucheth ỹ mount, shalbe surely put to death.

13 There shall not an hand touch it, but hee shall surely bee stoned, or shot thorow, whether it bee beast or man, it shall not liue: when the trumpet soundeth long, they shall come vp to the mount.

14 ¶ And Moses went downe from the mount vnto the people, and sanctified the people; and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said vnto ỹ people, Be ready against ỹ third day; come not at your wiues.

16 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thicke cloud vpon the mount, and the voyce of the trumpet exceeding loud, so that all the people that was in the campe trembled.

17 And Moses brought foorth the people out of the campe to meete with God, and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And mount Sinai was altogether on a smoake, because the LORD descended vpon it in fire, and the smoake thereof ascended as the smoake of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And when ỹ voyce of ỹ trumpet sounded long & waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voyce.

20 And the LORD came downe vpon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount, and the LORD called Moses vp to the top of the mount, and Moses went vp.

21 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe downe, charge the people, lest they breake thorow vnto the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish.

22 And let the Priests also which come neere to the LORD, sanctifie themselues, lest the LORD breake forth vpon them.

23 And Moses said vnto the LORD, The people cannot come vp to mount Sinai: for thou chargedst vs, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctifie it.

24 And the LORD said vnto him, Away, get thee downe, & thou shalt come vp, thou & Aaron with thee: but let not the Priests & the people breake thorow to come vp vnto the LORD, lest he breake forth vpon them.

25 So Moses went downe vnto the people, and spake vnto them.

CHAP. XX.

AND God spake all these words, saying,

2 I am the LORD thy God, which haue brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage:

3 Thou shalt haue none other gods before me.

4 Thou shalt not make vnto thee any grauen image, or any likeneſſe *of any thing* that is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water vnder the earth.

5 Thou shalt not bow downe thy selfe to them, nor serue them: for I ỹ LORD thy God *am* a iealous God, visiting ỹ iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me:

6 And shewing mercy vnto thousands of them ỹ loue me, & keep my commandements.

7 Thou shalt not take the Name of the LORD

LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not hold him guiltlesse that taketh his Name in vaine.

8 Remember the Sabbath day to keepe it holy.

9 Sixe dayes shalt thou labour, and doe all thy worke:

10 But the seuenth day is the Sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not doe any worke; thou, nor thy sonne: nor thy daughter, thy man-seruant, nor thy maid-seruant, nor thy cattell, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates:

11 For in sixe dayes the LORD made heauen & earth, the sea, & all that in them is, & rested the seuenth day, Wherefore the LORD blessed the Sabbath day and hallowed it.

12 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, that thy dayes may be long vpon the land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

13 Thou shalt not kill.

14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou shalt not steale.

16 Thou shalt not beare false witnesse against thy neighbour.

17 Thou shalt not couet thy neighbours house, thou shalt not couet thy neighbours wife, nor his man seruant, nor his maid-seruant, nor his oxe, nor his asse, nor any thing that is thy neighbours.

18 ¶ And all the people saw the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountaine smoaking; and when the people saw it, they removed and stood afarre off.

19 And they said vnto Moses, Speake thou with vs, and wee will heare: but let not God speake with vs, lest we die.

20 And Moses said vnto the people; Feare not: for God is come to proove you, and that his feare may be before your faces that ye sinne not.

21 And the people stood afarre off, and Moses drew neere vnto the thicke darkenesse where God was.

22 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses; Thus thou shalt say vnto the children of Israel, Yee haue seene that I haue talked with you from heauen.

23 Yee shall not make with mee gods of siluer, neither shall ye make vnto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An Altar of earth thou shalt make vnto mee, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy sheepe and thy oxen: in all places where I record my Name, I will come vnto thee, and I will blesse thee.

25 And if thou wilt make mee an Altar of stone, thou shalt not build it of hewen stone: for if thou lift vp thy toole vpon it, thou hast polluted it.

26 Neither shalt thou goe vp by steps vnto mine Altar, that thy nakednesse bee not discouered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

NOw these are the iudgements which thou shalt set before them.

2 If thou buy an Hebrew seruant, sixe yeeres he shall serue, and in the seuenth he shall goe out free for nothing.

3 If he came in by himselfe, he shall goe out by himselfe: if he were married, then his wife shall goe out with him.

4 If his master haue giuen him a wife, and shee haue borne him sonnes or daughters; the wife and her children shall be her masters, and he shall goe out by himselfe.

5 And if the seruant shall plainely say I loue my master, my wife, and my children, I will not goe out free:

6 Then his master shall bring him vnto the Iudges, he shall also bring him to the doore, or vnto the doore poste, and his master shall boare his eare thorow with an awle, and he shall serue him for euer.

7 ¶ And if a man sell his daughter to be a maid seruant, she shall not goe out as the men-seruants doe.

8 If she please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himselfe, then shall he let her be redeemed: to sell her vnto a strange nation hee shall haue no power, seeing hee hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if he hath betrothed her vnto his sonne, hee shall deale with her after the manner of daughters.

10 If he take him another wife, her food, her raiment, and her duty of mariage shall he not diminish.

11 And if he do not these three vnto her then shall she goe out free without money.

12 ¶ Hee that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death.

13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliuer him into his hand, then I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee:

14 But if a man come presumptuously vpon his neighbour to slay him with guile, thou shalt take him from mine Altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And he that smiteth his father or his mother, shall surely be put to death.

16 ¶ And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, hee shall surely be put to death.

17 ¶ And he that curseth his father or his mother, shall surely be put to death.

18 ¶ And if men striue together, and one smite another with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but keepeth his bed:

19 If he rise again, & walke abroad vpon his staffe, then shall hee that smote him be quit: onely he shall pay for the losse of his time, and shall cause him to be throughly healed.

20 ¶ And if a man smite his seruant, or his maid, with a rod, and he die vnder his hand, he shall be surely punished.

21 Notwithstanding, if hee continue a day or two, hee shall not be punished, for he is his money.

21 ¶ If

22 ¶ If men striue, and hurt a woman with childe, so that her fruit depart from her, and yet no mischiefe follow, he shall be surely punished, according as the womans husband will lay vpon him, and he shall pay as the Iudges *determine*.

23 And if any mischiefe follow, then thou shalt giue life for life.

24 Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26 ¶ And if a man smite the eye of his seruant, or the eye of his maid, that it perish he shall let them goe free for his eyes sake.

27 And if hee smite out his man-seruants tooth, or his maid-seruants tooth, he shall let him goe free for his tooths sake.

28 ¶ If any oxe gore a man or a woman, that they die, then the oxe shall bee surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten: but the owner of the oxe shall be quit.

29 But if the oxe were wont to push with his horne in time past, and it hath beene testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that hee hath killed a man or a woman, the oxe shall bee stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death.

30 If there bee laid on him a summe of money, then hee shall giue for the ransome of his life whatsoeuer is laid vpon him.

31 Whether he haue gored a son, or haue gored a daughter, according to this Iudgement shall it be done vnto him.

32 If the oxe shall push a man-seruant, or a maid-seruant, he shall giue vnto their master thirty shekels, & the oxe shalbe stoned.

33 ¶ And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall dig a pit, and not couer it, and an oxe, or an asse fall therein:

34 The owner of the pit shall make *it* good, *and* giue money vnto the owner of them, and the dead beast shall be his.

35 ¶ And if one mans oxe hurt anothers, that hee die, then shall they sell the liue oxe and diuide the money of it, and the dead oxe also they shall diuide.

36 Or if it bee knowne that the oxe hath vsed to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in, hee shall surely pay oxe for oxe, and the dead shall be his owne.

CHAP. XXII.

IF a man shall steale an oxe, or a sheepe, and kill it, or sell it, he shall restore fiue oxen for an oxe, & foure sheepe for a sheepe.

2 ¶ If a thiefe be found breaking vp, and bee smitten that hee die, there shall no blood be shed for him.

3 If the Sunne be risen vpon him, there shall be blood shed for him: *for* he should make full restitution: if hee haue nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainely found in his hand aliue, whether it bee oxe, or asse, or sheepe, he shall restore double.

5 ¶ If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his beast: and shall feed in another mans field, of the best of his owne field, and of the best of his owne vineyard shall he make restitution.

6 ¶ If fire breake out, & catch in thornes, so that the shockes of corne, or the standing corne, or the field be consumed *therewith* he that kindled the fire, shall surely make restitution.

7 ¶ If a man shall deliuer vnto his neighbour money or stuffe to keepe, and it bee stollen out of the mans house: if the thiefe be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thiefe be not found, then the master of the house shall be brought vnto the Iudges, *to see* whether he haue put his hand vnto his neighbours goods.

9 For all manner of trespasse, *whether it be* for oxe, for asse, for sheepe, for raiment, *or* for any maner of lost thing, which *another* challengeth to be his; the cause of both parties shall come before the Iudges, *and* whom the Iudges shall condemne, he shall pay double vnto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliuer vnto his neighbour an asse, or an oxe, or a sheepe, or any beast to keepe, and it die, or be hurt, or driuen away, no man seeing it.

11 Then shall an oath of the LORD bee betweene them both, that hee hath not put his hand vnto his neighbours goods: and the owner of it shall accept thereof, and he shall not make it good:

12 And if it be stollen from him, he shall make restitution vnto the owner thereof.

13 If it be torne in pieces, then let him bring it *for* witnes, and hee shall not make good that which was torne.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it, hee shall surely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof be with it, he shall not make it good: if it be an hired *thing*, it came for his hire.

16 ¶ And if a man entice a maid, that is not betrothed, and lie with her, hee shall surely endow her to be his wife.

17 If her father vtterly refuse to giue her vnto him, hee shall pay money according to the dowrie of virgins.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not suffer a witch to liue.

19 ¶ Whosoeuer lieth with a beast, shall surely be put to death.

20 ¶ He that sacrificeth vnto *any* god saue vnto the LORD onely, hee shall be vtterly destroyed.

21 ¶ Thou shalt neither vexe a stranger, nor oppresse him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ Yee shall not afflict any widow, or fatherlesse childe.

23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all vnto me, I will surely heare their cry.

24 And

24 And my wrath shall waxe hote, and I will kill you with the sword: and your wiues shalbe widowes, & your children fatherlesse.

25 ¶ If thou lend money to any of my people that is poore by thee, thou shalt not be to him as an vsurer, neither shalt thou lay vpon him vsury.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliuer it vnto him by that the Sunne goeth downe.

27 For ỹ is his couering only, it is his raiment for his skin: wherein shall he sleepe? and it shall come to passe, when hee cryeth vnto me, that I will heare, for I am gracious.

28 ¶ Thou shalt not reuile the gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

29 ¶ Thou shalt not delay *to offer* the first of thy ripe fruits, & of thy liquors: the first borne of thy sons shalt thou giue vnto me.

30 Likewise shalt thou doe with thine oxen, *and* with thy sheepe: seuen dayes it shall be with his damme, on the eight day thou shalt giue it me.

31 ¶ And ye shall be holy men vnto mee: neither shal ye eate any flesh that is torne of beasts in the field: ye shall cast it to the dogs.

CHAP. XXIII.

THou shalt not raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an vnrighteous witnesse.

2 ¶ Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do euill: neither shalt thou speak in a cause to decline after many, to wrest *iudgement*.

3 ¶ Neither shalt thou countenance a poore man in his cause.

4 ¶ If thou meet thine enemies oxe or his asse going astray, thou shalt surely bring it backe to him againe.

5 If thou see the asse of him that hateth thee, lying vnder his burden, and wouldest forbeare to help him, thou shalt surely help with him.

6 Thou shalt not wrest the iudgement of thy poore in his cause.

7 Keepe thee farre from a false matter: and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for I will not iustifie the wicked.

8 ¶ And thou shalt take no gift; for the gift blindeth the wise, and peruerteth the words of the righteous.

9 ¶ Also thou shalt not oppresse a stranger: for ye know the heart of a stranger: seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

10 And sixe yeeres thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof.

11 But the seuenth *yeere* thou shalt let it rest, and lie still, that the poore of thy people may eate, & what they leaue the beasts of ỹ field shal eate. In like maner thou shalt deale with thy vineyard, *and* with thy oliuyard.

12 Sixe dayes thou shalt doe thy worke, and on the seuenth day thou shalt rest, that thine oxe and thine asse may rest, and the sonne of thine handmaid, and the stranger may be refreshed.

13 And in all things that I haue said vnto you, be circumspect: and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 ¶ Three times thou shalt keepe a feast vnto me in the yeere.

15 Thou shalt keepe the feast of vnleauened bread: thou shalt eate vnleauened bread seuen dayes, as I commanded thee in the time appointed of the moneth Abib: for in it thou camest out from Egypt: and none shall appeare before me empty:

16 And the feast of harueſt, the first fruits of thy labours, which thou hast sowne in the field: and the feast of in-gathering, *which is* in the end of the yeere when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 Three times in the yeere all thy males shall appeare before the LORD God.

18 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leauened bread, neither shal ỹ fat of my sacrifice remaine vntil the morning.

19 The first of the first fruites of thy land, thou shalt bring into the house of the LORD thy God: thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milke.

20 ¶ Behold, I send an Angel before thee to keepe thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I haue prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voyce, prouoke him not: for hee will not pardon your transgressions: for my Name is in him.

22 But if thou shalt indeede obey his voyce, and doe all that I speake, then I will be an enemy vnto thine enemies, and an aduersary vnto thine aduersaries.

23 For mine Angel shall goe before thee, and bring thee in vnto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites: and I will cut them off.

24 Thou shalt not bow downe to their gods, nor serue them, nor doe after their workes: but thou shalt vtterly ouerthrow them, & quite breake downe their images.

25 And yee shall serue the LORD your God, and he shall blesse thy bread, and thy water: and I will take sicknesse away from the midst of thee.

26 ¶ There shall nothing cast their yong, nor bee barren in thy land: the number of thy dayes I will fulfill.

27 I will send my feare before thee, and will destroy all the people, to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turne their backes vnto thee.

28 And I will send hornets before thee, which shall driue out the Hiuite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

29 I will not driue the out frō before thee in one yeere, lest the land become desolate, & the beast of the field multiply against thee.

30 By little and little I will driue them out from before thee, vntill thou be increased and inherite the land.

31 And

31 And I will set thy bounds from the red sea, euen vnto the sea of the Philistines, & frō the desart vnto the riuer: for I will deliuer the inhabitants of the land into your hand: and thou shalt drīue them out before thee.

32 Thou shalt make no Couenant with them, nor with their gods.

33 They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me, for if thou serue their gods, it will surely be a snare vnto thee.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND he said vnto Moses, Come vp vnto the LORD, thou and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seuenty of the Elders of Israel: and worship ye afarre off.

2 And Moses alone shall come neere the LORD: but they shall not come nigh, neither shall the people goe vp with him.

3 ¶ And Moses came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the iudgements: and all the people answered with one voyce, and said, All the wordes which the LORD hath said, will we doe.

4 And Moses wrote all the words of the LORD, & rose vp early in the morning, and builded an altar vnder the hill, & twelue pillars, according to the twelue tribes of Israel.

5 And he sent yong mē of the childrē of Israel, which offered burnt offerings, & sacrificed peace offrings of oxen vnto the LORD.

6 And Moses tooke halfe of the blood, and put it in basons, and halfe of the blood he sprinkled on the Altar.

7 And hee tooke the booke of the Couenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, All that the LORD hath said, will we doe, and be obedient.

8 And Moses tooke the blood, & sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold, the blood of the Couenant, which ✝ LORD hath made with you, concerning all these words.

9 ¶ Then went vp Moses & Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, & seuenty of the Elders of Israel.

10 And they saw the God of Israel: and there was vnder his feet, as it were a paued worke of a Saphir stone, and as it were the body of heauen in his clearenesse.

11 And vpon the Nobles of the children of Israel hee laid not his hand: also they saw God, and did eate and drinke.

12 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Come vp to me into the mount, & be there, and I will giue thee Tables of stone, and a Law, and Commandements which I haue written, that thou mayest teach them.

13 And Moses rose vp, & his minister Iosua: & Moses went vp into ỳ mount of God

14 And he said vnto the elders, Tary ye here for vs, vntill we come again vnto you: & behold, Aaron and Hur *are* with you, if any man haue any matters to do let him come vnto them.

15 And Moses went vp into the mount, and a cloud couered the mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode vpon mount Sinai, and the cloud couered it sixe dayes: and the seuenth day hee called vnto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the sight of the glory of the LORD *was* like deuouring fire on the top of the mount, in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gat him vp into the mount: and Moses was in the mount fourty dayes, and fourty nights.

CHAP XXV.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel that they bring mee an offering: of euery man that giueth it willingly with his heart, ye shall take my offering.

3 And this is the offering which ye shall take of them, gold, and siluer, and brasse.

4 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linnen, and goates *haire*.

5 And ramnes skinnes dyed red, and badgers skinnes, and Shittim wood:

6 Oyle for the light, spices for anointing oyle, and for sweet incense:

7 Onix stones, and stones to be set in the Ephod, and in the breastplate.

8 And let them make mee a Sanctuary, that I may dwell amongst them:

9 According to all that I shew thee, after the patterne of the Tabernacle, and the patterne of all the instruments thereof, euen so shall ye make *it*.

10 ¶ And they shall make an Arke of Shittim wood: two cubites and an halfe *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubite and an halfe the breadth thereof, and a cubite and an halfe the height thereof.

11 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt thou ouerlay it: and shalt make vpon it a crowne of gold round about.

12 And thou shalt cast foure rings of gold for it, and put them in the foure corners thereof, & two rings *shall be* in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make staues of Shittim wood and ouerlay them with gold.

14 And thou shalt put the staues into the rings by the sides of the Arke, that the Arke may be borne with them.

15 The staues shall be in the rings of the Arke: they shall not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put into the Arke the Testimony which I shall giue thee.

17 And thou shalt make a Mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubites and an halfe *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubite and an halfe the breadth thereof.

18 And thou shalt make two Cherubims of gold: of beaten worke shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the Mercy-seat.

19 And make one Cherub on the one end, and the other Cherub on the other end: euen of the Mercy seate shall yee make the Cherubims, on the two ends thereof.

20 And the Cherubims shall stretch forth their

their wings on high, couering the Mercy-seat with their wings: and their faces *shall looke* one to another: toward the Mercy-seat shall the faces of the Cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put ¶ Mercy-seat aboue vpon the Arke, and in the Arke thou shalt put the Testimony that I shall giue thee.

22 And there I will meete with thee, and I will commune with thee from aboue the Mercy-seat, from betweene the two Cherubims which are vpon the Arke of the Testimony, of all things which I wil giue thee in commandement vnto the children of Israel.

23 Thou shalt also make a table of Shittim wood: two cubites *shall bee* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubite and an halfe the height thereof.

24 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crowne of golde round about.

25 And thou shalt make vnto it a border of an hand breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crowne to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings in the foure corners that *are* on the foure feet thereof.

27 Ouer against the border shall the rings be for places of the staues to beare the table.

28 And thou shalt make the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold, that the table may be borne with them.

29 And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and spoones thereof, and couers thereof, and bowles thereof to couer withall: of pure gold shalt thou make them.

30 And thou shalt set vpon the table, Shew-bread before me alway.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a candlestick of pure golde: of beaten worke shall the candlestick bee made: his shaft and his branches, his bowles, his knoppes, and his flowres shall be of the same.

32 And six branches shall come out of the sides of it: three branches of the candlestick out of the one side, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side.

33 Three bowles made like vnto Almonds, with a knoppe and a flowre in one branch: and three bowles made like Almonds in the other branch, with a knoppe and a flowre: so in the sixe branches that come out of the candlestick.

34 And in the candlestick *shall be* foure bowles made like vnto Almonds, with their knops and their flowres.

35 And *there shall be* a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, according to the sixe branches that proceed out of the candlestick.

36 Their knops and their branches shall bee of the same: all it shall bee one beaten worke of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the seuen lamps thereof: and they shall light the lamps thereof, that they may giue light ouer against it.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuffe-dishes thereof *shall be* of pure gold.

39 Of a talent of pure gold shall he make it, with all these vessels.

40 And looke that thou make them after their patterne, which was shewed thee in the mount.

CHAP. XXVI.

MOreouer thou shalt make ¶ Tabernacle of ten curtaines of fine twined linnen, and blue, and purple, & scarlet: with Cherubims of cunning worke shalt thou make them.

2 The length of one curtaine *shall be* eight and twenty cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: and euery one of the curtaines shall haue one measure.

3 The fiue curtaines shall be coupled together one to another, and *other* fiue curtaines *shall be* coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loopes of blue vpon the edge of the one curtaine, from the selueage in the coupling, and likewise shalt thou make in the vttermost edge of *another* curtaine, in the coupling of the second.

5 Fifty loopes shalt thou make in the one curtaine, and fifty loopes shalt thou make in the edge of the curtaine, that is in the coupling of the second, that the loopes may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fifty taches of gold, and couple the curtaines together with the taches: and it shall be one Tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou shalt make curtaines of goats *haire* to bee a couering vpon the Tabernacle: eleuen curtaines shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtaine *shall be* thirty cubits, & ¶ breadth of one curtain foure cubits, and the eleuen *shall be* all of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple fiue curtaines by themselues, and sixe curtaines by themselues, and shalt double the sixt curtaine in the forefront of the Tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fifty loopes on the edge of the one curtain, that is outmost in the coupling, and fifty loopes in the edge of the curtaine which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fifty taches of brasse, and put the taches into the loopes, and couple ¶ tent together that it may be one.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtaines of the tent, the halfe curtaine that remaineth shall hang ouer the backe-side of the Tabernacle.

13 And a cubit on the one side, & a cubite on the other side of that which remaineth in the length of the curtaines of the tent, it shall hang ouer the sides of the Tabernacle, on this side, and on that side to couer it.

14 And thou shalt make a couering for the tent of rammes skinnes died red, and a couering aboue of badgers skinnes.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood standing vp.

16 Ten

16 Tenne cubites shall be the length of a board, and a cubite and a halfe shall bee the breadth of one board.

17 Two tenons *shall there be* in one board set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all ỹ boards of ỹ tabernacle.

18 And thou shalt make the boards for the Tabernacle, twenty boardes on the South side Southward.

19 And thou shalt make fourtie sockets of siluer, vnder the twenty boardes: two sockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the Tabernacle on the Northside, *there shall be* twenty boards.

21 And their fourty sockets of siluer, two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

22 And for the sides of the Tabernacle Westward, thou shalt make sixe boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of ỹ Tabernacle in ỹ two sides.

24 And they shalbe coupled together beneath, and they shalbe coupled together aboue ỹ head of it to one ring: thus shal it be for them both, they shalbe for ỹ two corners.

25 And they shall be eight boardes, and their sockets of siluer sixteene sockets: two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make bars of Shittim wood: fiue for the boardes of the one side of the Tabernacle;

27 And fiue barres for the boards of the other side of the Tabernacle, and fiue bars for the boards of the side of the Tabernacle for the two sides Westward.

28 And the middle barre in the midde of the boards, shall reach from end to end.

29 And thou shalt ouerlay the boardes with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the barres: and thou shalt ouerlay the barres with gold.

30 And thou shalt reare vp the Tabernacle, according to the fashion thereof, which was shewed thee in the mount.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a vaile of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen of cunning worke: with Cherubims shall it be made.

32 And thou shalt hang it vpon foure pillars of Shittim wood, ouerlaide with gold: their hookes shall be of gold, vpon the foure sockets of siluer.

33 ¶ And thou shalt hang vp ỹ vaile vnder the taches, that thou maiest bring in thither within the Vaile, the Arke of the Testimonie: and the Vaile shall diuide vnto you, betweene the holy *place*, and the most Holy.

34 And thou shalt put ỹ Mercy-seat vpon the Arke of ỹ Testimony in the most Holy *place*.

35 And thou shalt set the Table without the Vaile, and the candlesticke ouer against the table on the one side of the Tabernacle toward the South: and thou shalt put the table on the North side.

36 And thou shalt make an hanging for the doore of the tent of blew, and purple, and scarlet, & fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke.

37 And thou shalt make for the hanging fiue pillars of Shittim wood, & ouerlay them with gold: & their hooks shallbe of gold: & thou shalt cast fiue sockets of brasse for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND thou shalt make an Altar of Shittim wood, fiue cubites long, and fiue cubites broad: the Altar shall be foure square, and the height there of *shall be* three cubits.

2 And thou shalt make the hornes of it vpon the foure corners thereof: his hornes shallbe of the same, and thou shalt ouerlay it with brasse.

3 And thou shalt make his pans to receiue his ashes, & his shouels, and his basons, and his flesh-hookes, and his fire-pans: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brasse.

4 And thou shalt make for it a grate of network of brasse, & vpō ỹ net shalt thou make foure brazē rings in ỹ foure corners thereof.

5 And thou shalt put it vnder the compasse of the Altar beneath, that the net may be euen in the midst of the Altar.

6 And thou shalt make staues for the Altar, staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with brasse.

7 And the staues shall bee put in to the rings, and the staues shall be vpon the two sides of the Altar to beare it.

8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it: as it was shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make it.

9 ¶ And thou shalt make the Court of the Tabernacle for the Southside, Southward: there shallbe hangings for the court, of fine twined linnen of an hundred cubits long, for one side.

10 And ỹ twenty pillars thereof, & their twenty sockets *shall be* of brasse: the hookes of the pillars, & their fillets *shalbe* of siluer.

11 And likewise for the Northside in length, there shall be hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twenty pillars, & their twenty sockets of brasse: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of the Court on the Westside shall be hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the Court on the Eastside Eastward shallbe fifty cubites.

14 The hangings of one side *of the gate* shall be fifteene cubites, their pillars three, and their sockets three,

15 And on the other side *shalbe* hangings fifteene *cubites*: their pillars three, and their sockets thee.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the court *shalbe* an hanging of twenty cubites of blew and purple,

purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke: and their pillars *ſhall be* foure, and their ſockets foure.

17 All the pillars round about the court, *ſhall be* filletted with ſiluer: their hookes *ſhall be* of ſiluer, and their ſockets of braſſe.

18 ¶ The length of the court *ſhall be* an hundred cubites, and the bredth fifty every where, and the height fiue cubites of fine twined linnen, and their ſockets of braſſe.

19 All the veſſels of the Tabernacle in all the ſeruice thereof, & all the pins thereof, & all the pins of the court *ſhall be* of braſſe.

20 ¶ And thou ſhalt command the children of Iſrael, that they bring thee pure oyle Oliue beaten, for the light, to cauſe the lampe to burne alwayes.

21 In the Tabernacle of the Congregation without ỹ vaile, which is before ỹ Teſtimony, Aaron & his ſons ſhall order it from euening to morning before the LORD: it ſhall bee a ſtatute for euer vnto their generations on the behalfe of the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND take thou vnto thee Aaron thy brother and his ſonnes with him from among the children of Iſrael, that hee may miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office, *euen* Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aarons ſonnes.

2 And thou ſhalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory & for beauty.

3 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto all that are wiſe hearted, whom I haue filled with the ſpirit of wiſdome, that they may make Aarons garments to conſecrate him, that hee may miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office.

4 And theſe are the garments which they ſhall make: a breſtplate, & an Ephod, and a robe, & a broidered coat, a Mytre, & a girdle: & they ſhall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his ſonnes, that hee may miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office.

5 And they ſhall take gold, and blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linnen.

6 ¶ And they ſhall make the Ephod of gold, of blue, and of purple, of ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen, with cunning worke.

7 It ſhall haue the two ſhoulder pieces thereof ioyned at the two edges thereof, and ſo it ſhall be ioyned together.

8 And ỹ curious girdle of the Ephod which is vpon it, ſhallbe of the ſame according to the worke thereof, euen of gold, of blew, & purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen.

9 And thou ſhalt take two Onix ſtones, and graue on them the names of the children of Iſrael:

10 Sixe of their names on one ſtone, and the other ſix names of the reſt on the other ſtone, according to their birth:

11 With the worke of an ingrauer in ſtone, *like* the ingrauings of a ſignet ſhalt thou ingraue the two ſtones, with the names of the children of Iſrael, thou ſhalt make them to be ſet in ouches of gold.

12 And thou ſhalt put the two ſtones vpon the ſhoulders of ỹ Ephod, for ſtones of memoriall vnto the children of Iſrael. And Aaron ſhall beare their names before ỹ LORD, vpon his two ſhoulders for a memoriall.

13 ¶ And thou ſhalt make ouches of gold,

14 And two chaines of pure gold at the ends; of wrethen worke ſhalt ỹ make them, & faſten the wreathen chaines to ỹ ouches.

15 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the breſtplate of iudgment with cunning worke, after the worke of the Ephod, thou ſhalt make it: of gold, of blue, & of purple, and of ſcarlet, and of fine twined linnen ſhalt thou make it.

16 Foure ſquare it ſhall be *being* doubled: a ſpan *ſhall be* the length thereof, and a ſpan ſhall be the breadth thereof.

17 And thou ſhalt ſet it in the ſettings of ſtones, *euen* foure rowes of ſtones: *the firſt* row *ſhall be* a Sardius, a Topaz, and a Carbuncle: this ſhall be the firſt row.

18 And the ſecond row *ſhall be* an Emeraud, a Saphir, and a Diamond.

19 And the third row, a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethiſt.

20 And the fourth row, a Berill, and an Onix, and a Iaſper: they ſhall bee ſet in gold iu their incloſings.

21 And the ſtones ſhallbe with the names of the children of Iſrael twelue according to their names, *like* the ingrauings of the ſignet: euery one with his name ſhall they be according to the twelue tribes.

22 ¶ And thou ſhalt make vpon the breſtplate, chaines, at the ends, of wreathen worke, of pure gold.

23 And thou ſhalt make vpon the breaſtplate, two rings of gold, and ſhalt put the two rings on the two ends of ỹ breaſt-plate.

24 And thou ſhalt put the two wreathen *chaines* of gold in the two rings, *which are* on the ends of the breſtplate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wreathen *chaines*, thou ſhalt faſten in the two ouches, and put them on the ſhoulder pieces of the Ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou ſhalt make two rings of gold, & thou ſhalt put them vpon the two ends of the breſtplace, in the border thereof, which is in the ſide of the Ephod inward.

27 And two *other* rings of gold thou ſhalt make, & ſhalt put thē on the two ſides of the Ephod vnderneath toward ỹ forepart thereof, ouer againſt *the other* coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

28 And they ſhall bind the breſtplate by the rings thereof, vnto ỹ rings of the Ephod with a lace of blue, that it may be aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the breſtplate be not looſed from the Ephod.

29 And Aaron ſhall beare the names of the children of Iſrael in the Breſtplate of iudgement vpon his heart, when hee goeth in vnto the holy *place*, for a memoriall

before

before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou shalt put in the breſtplate of Iudgement, the Vrim and the Thummim, and they shall be vpon Aarons heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron shall beare the Iudgement of the children of Israel vpon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make the robe of the Ephod all of blue.

32 And there shall bee an hole in the top of it, in the midst thereof: it shall haue a binding of wouen worke, round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.

33 ¶ And beneath vpon the hemme of it, thou shalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of skarlet, round about the hemme thereof, and belles of gold betweene them round about.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, vpon the hem of the robe round about.

35 And it shalbe vpon Aaron to minister: and his sound shall be heard when he goeth in vnto the holy place before the LORD, and when he commeth out, that he die not.

36 ¶ And thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and graue vpon it, like the engrauings of a signet, HOLINES TO THE LORD.

37 And thou shalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be vpon the mytre; vpon the forefront of the mytre it shall be,

38 And it shall be vpon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may beare the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow, in all their holy gifts: and it shall bee alwayes vpon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou shalt imbroider the coate of fine linnen, and thou shalt make the mytre of fine linnen, and thou shalt make the girdle of needle worke.

40 ¶ And for Aarons sonnes thou shalt make coates, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets shalt thou make for them, for glory and for beauty.

41 And thou shalt put them vpon Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes with him: and shalt anoint them, and consecrate them, and sanctifie them, that they may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

42 And thou shalt make them linnen breeches, to couer their nakednes: from the loines euen vnto the thighes they shall reach.

43 And they shall be vpon Aaron, and vpon his sonnes, when they come in vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, or when they come neere vnto the Altar to minister in the holy place, that they beare not iniquity, and die. It shall be a statute for euer vnto him and his seed after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

AND this is the thing that thou shalt doe vnto them, to hallow them, to minister vnto me in the Priest office: take one yong bullocke, and two rams without blemish.

2 And vnleauened bread, and cakes vnleauened, tempered with oyle, and wafers vnleauened, anoynted with oyle: of wheaten floure shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullocke and the two rams.

4 And Aaron and his sons thou shalt bring vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the congregation, and shalt wash them with water.

5 And thou shalt take the garments, & put vpon Aaron the coat, & the robe of the Ephod, and the Ephod, and the breſtplate, and girde him with the curious girdle of the Ephod.

6 And thou shalt put the mitre vpon his head, & put the holy crown vpon the mitre.

7 Then shalt thou take the anointing oile, and powre it vpon his head, and anoint him.

8 And thou shalt bring his sons, and put coates vpon them.

9 And thou shalt girde them with girdles (Aaron and his sons) and put the bonnets on them: and the Priests office shal be theirs for a perpetuall statute: and thou shalt consecrate Aaron and his sons.

10 And thou shalt cause a bullocke to be brought before the Tabernacle of the Congregation and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands vpon the head of the bullocke.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullocke before the LORD, by the doore of the Tabernacle of of the Congregation.

12 And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullocke, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar with thy finger, and powre all the blood beside the bottome of the Altar.

13 And thou shalt take all the fat ¶ coue-reth the inwards, and the caule *that is* aboue the liuer, & the two kidneis, & the fat that *is* vpon them, and burne *them* vpon the Altar.

14 But the flesh of the bullocke, and his skin, and his dung shalt thou burne with fire without the campe: it *is* a sin offering.

15 ¶ Thou shalt also take one ram, and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the ram.

16 And thou shalt slay the ram, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle *it* round about vpon the Altar.

17 And thou shalt cut the ram in pieces, & wash the inwards of him, & his legs, and put *them* vnto his pieces, and vnto his head.

18 And thou shalt burne the whole ram vpon the Altar: it *is* a burnt offering vnto the LORD: It *is* a sweet sauour an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ram: and Aaron and his sons shal put their hands vpon the head of the ram.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ram, and take of his blood, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of Aaron, and vpon the tip of the right eare of his sons, and vpon the thumbe of

of their right hand, and vpon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is vpon the Altar, and of the anointing oyle, and sprinkle it vpon Aaron, and vpon his garments, and vpon his sons, and vpon the garments of his sons with him: and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ram the fat and the rumpe, and the fat that coureth the inwards, and the caule *aboue* the liuer, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, and the right shoulder, for it *is* a ram of consecration:

23 And one loafe of bread and one cake of oyled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the vnleauened bread, that *is* before the LORD.

24 And thou shalt put all in ỹ hands of Aaron, & in the hands of his sons, & shalt waue them *for* a waue offering before the LORD.

25 And thou shalt receiue them of their hands, and burne *them* vpon the Altar for a burnt offering, for a (sweete sauour before the LORD: it *is* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the breſt of the ramme of Aarons consecrations, and waue it for a waue offering before the LORD, and it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie the breſt of the waue offering, and the shoulder of the heaue offering, which is waued, and which is heaued vp of the ramme of the consecration, *euen* of that which *is* for Aaron, and of that which *is* for his sons.

28 And it shall bee Aarons, and his sons, by a statute for euer, from the children of Israel: for it *is* an heaue offring: and it shall be an heaue offering from the children of Israel, of the sacrifice of their peace offerings, euen their heaue offering vnto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shall bee his sons after him to bee anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

30 And that son that is Priest in his stead, shall put them on seuen dayes, when hee commeth into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to minister in the holy place.

31 ¶ And thou shalt take ỹ ram of the consecration, & seeth his flesh in the holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sons shall eate the flesh of the ram, and the bread that is in the basket, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

33 And they shall eat those things wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate and to sanctifie them: but a stranger shall not eat *thereof*, because they are holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of ỹ consecrations, or of the bread remaine vnto the morning, then thou shalt burne ỹ remainder with fire; it shall not be eaten because it is holy

35 And thus shalt thou doe vnto Aaron and to his sonnes, according to all things which I haue commaunded thee: seuen dayes shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer euery day a bullocke for a sin offering, for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the Altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it, to sanctifie it.

37 Seuen dayes thou shalt make an atonement for the Altar, and sanctifie it, and it shall be an Altar most holy: whatsoeuer toucheth the Altar shall be holy.

38 ¶ Now this is that which thou shalt offer vpon the Altar, two lambes of the first yeere, day by day continually.

39 The one lambe thou shalt offer in the morning, and the other lambe thou shalt offer at euen:

40 And with the one lambe a tenth deale of flower mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of beaten oyle: and the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering.

41 And the other lambe thou shalt offer at euen, and shalt doe thereto, according to the meat offring of the morning, & according to the drinke offring thereof, for a sweet sauor, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

42 *This shall bee* a continuall burnt offering thorowout your generations, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the LORD, where I will meete you to speake there vnto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Israel: and *the Tabernacle* shall bee sanctified by my glory.

44 And I will sanctifie the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar; I will sanctifie also both Aaron and his sonnes, to minister to me in the Priests office.

45 ¶ And I will dwell amongst the children of Israel, and will be their God.

46 And they shall know that I am the LORD their God, ỹ brought them forth out of ỹ land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongst them: I am the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

AND thou shalt make an Altar to burne incense vpon: of Shittim wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubit *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth theref: (foure square shall it be) and two cubits *shall be* the height thereof: the hornes thereof *shall be* of the same.

3 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, the top thereof, and the sides thereof round about, and the hornes thereof: and thou shalt make vnto it a crowne of gold round about.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it vnder the crowne of it, by the two corners thereof, vpon the two sides of it shalt thou make it: and they shall bee for places for the staues to beare it withall.

5 And thou shalt make the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

6 And

6 And thou shalt put it before the vaile that *is* by the Arke of the Testimony before the Mercy-seat, that *is* ouer the Testimony, where I will meet with thee.

7 And Aaron shall burne thereon sweet incense euery morning: when hee dresseth the lamps, he shall burne incense vpon it.

8 And when Aaron lighteth the lampes at euen, hee shall burne incense vpon it, a perpetuall incense before the LORD, throughout your generations.

9 Ye shal offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt sacrifice, nor meat offring, neither shall ye powre drinke-offering thereon.

10 And Aaron shall make an atonement vpon the hornes of it once in a yeere, with the blood of the sin-offering of atonements: once in the yeere shall he make atonement vpon it, throughout your generations: it *is* most holy vnto the LORD.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 When thou takest the summe of the children of Israel after their number, then shall they giue euery man a ransome for his soule vnto the LORD, when thou numbrest them, that there bee no plague amongst them, when *thou* numbrest them.

13 This they shall giue, euery one that passeth among them that be numbred: halfe a shekel after the shekel of the Sanctuary: A shekel is twenty gerahs: an halfe shekel *shalbe* the offering of the LORD.

14 Euery one that passeth among them that are numbred, from twenty yeeres old and aboue, shall giue an offering vnto the LORD.

15 The rich shall not giue more, and the poore shall not giue lesse then halfe a shekel, when *they* giue an offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for your soules.

16 And thou shalt take the atonement money of the children of Israel, & shalt appoint it for the seruice of the Tabernacle of the congregation, & it may be a memoriall vnto the children of Israel before the LORD, to make an atonement for your soules.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

21 Thou shalt also make a lauer of brasse, and his foot also of brasse to wash *withall*, and thou shalt put it betweene the Tabernacle of the Congregation and the Altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sonnes shall wash their hands, and their feet thereat.

20 When they goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, they shall wash with water that they die not: or when they come neere to the Altar to minister, to burne offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

21 So they shall wash their hands & their feet, that they die not: and it shall be a statute for euer to them, *euen* to him and to his seed throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreouer, the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Take thou also vnto thee principall spices, of pure myrrhe fiue hundred shekels, and of sweet cynamon, halfe so much, euen two hundred & fiftie *shekels*, and of sweet calamus two hundred and fifty *shekels*.

24 And of Casia fiue hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, and of oyle Oliue an Hin.

25 And thou shalt make it an oyle of holy oyntment, an oyntment compound after the art of the Apothecary: it shall be an holy a neynting oyle.

26 And thou shalt anoint the Tabernacle of the Congregation therewith: and the Arke of the Testimony:

27 And the Table and all his vessels, and the Candlesticke and his vessels, and the Altar of incense;

28 And the altar of burnt offering, with all his vessels, and the lauer and his foot.

29 And thou shalt sanctifie them, that they may be most holy: whatsoeuer toucheth them, shall be holy.

30 And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sonnes, and consecrate them, that they may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

31 And thou shalt speake vnto ȳ children of Israel, saying, This shalbe an holy anointing oyle vnto me, thorowout your generations.

32 Vpon mans flesh shall it not bee powred, neither shall ye make *any other* like it, after the composition of it: it *is* holy *and* it shall be holy vnto you.

33 Whosoeuer compoundeth any like it, or whosoeuer putteth *any* of it vpon a stranger, shall euen be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Take vnto thee sweete spices, Stacte, Onicha, and Galbanum: *these* sweet spices & pure frankincense, of each shall there be a like *weight*.

35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection after the art of the Apothecary, tempered together, pure *and* holy.

36 And thou shalt beat *some* of it very small, & put of it before the Testimony in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, where I will meet with thee: it shalbe to you most holy.

37 And as for the perfume which thou shalt make, you shall not make to your selues, according to the composition thereof: it shalbe vnto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whosoeuer shall make like vnto that to smell thereto, shall euen be cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 See, I haue called by name Bezaleel the sonne of Vri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah.

3 And I haue filled him with the Spirit of God, in wisedome, and in vnderstanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship.

4 To deuise cunning workes, to worke in gold, and in siluer, and in brasse.

5 And in cutting of stones, to set them, and in caruing of timber, to worke in all manner of workmanship.

6 And I, behold I haue giuen with him Aholiab the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, & in the hearts of all that are wise hearted, I haue put wisedome, that they may make all that I haue commanded thee:

7 The Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Arke of the Testimony, and the Mercy-seat that is thereupon, and all the furniture of the Tabernacle:

8 And the Table, and his furniture, and the pure Candlestick, with all his furniture, and the Altar of incense:

9 And the Altar of burnt offering with all his furniture, & the Lauer and his foot:

10 And the clothes of seruice, & the holy garmets for Aaron the Priest, & the garmets of his sons, to minister in the Priests office;

11 And the anoynting oyle, & sweet incense for the holy *place*: according to all that I haue commanded thee, shal they doe.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

13 Speake thou also vnto the children of Israel, saying, Verily my Sabbaths ye shall keepe: for it *is* a signe betweene me & you thorowout your generations, ỹ ye may know that I am the LORD that doth sanctifie you.

14 Ye shall keepe the Sabbath therefore: for it is holy vnto you: Euery one that defileth it, shall surely be put to death: for whosoeuer doth any worke therein, ỹ soule shall be cut off from among his people.

15 Sixe dayes may worke be done, but in the seuenth *is* the Sabbath of rest, holy to the LORD: whosoeuer doth any work in the Sabbath day, he shal surely be put to death.

16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keepe the Sabbath, to obserue the Sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetuall couenant.

17 It *is* a signe betweene me and the children of Israel for euer: for in six dayes the LORD made heauen and earth, and on the seuenth day he rested and was refreshed.

18 ¶ And he gaue vnto Moses, whē he had made an end of communing with him vpon mount Sinai, two tables of Testimony, tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

CHAP. XXXII.

AND whē the people saw that Moses delayed to come downe out of the mount the people gathered themselues together vnto Aaron, & said vnto him, Vp, make vs gods which shal go before vs: for as for this Moses the man ỹ brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

2 And Aaron said vnto them, Breake off the golden earerings which are in the eares of your wiues, of your sonnes and of your daughters, and bring *them* vnto me.

3 And all the people brake off the golden earerings which were in their eares, and brought *them* vnto Aaron.

4 And he receiued them at their hand, & fashioned it with a grauing toole, after he had made it a molten calfe: and they said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

5 And when Aaron saw it, he built an altar before it, and Aaron made proclamation, and said, To morrow *is* a feast to the LORD.

6 And they rose vp earely on the morrow, and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings: and the people sate downe to eat and to drinke, and rose vp to play.

7 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe, get thee downe: for thy people which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, haue corrupted *themselues*.

8 They haue turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they haue made them a molten calfe, and haue worshipped it, and haue sacrificed thereunto, and said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which haue brought thee vp out of ỹ land of Egypt.

9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, I haue seene this people, and behold, it is a stiffe-necked people.

10 Now therefore let mee alone, that my wrath may waxe hote against them, and that I may consume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.

11 And Moses besought the Lord his God, and said, LORD, why doeth thy wrath waxe hote against thy people, which thou hast brought foorth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand?

12 Wherefore should the Egyptians speake and say, For mischiefe did hee bring them out, to slay them in the mountaines, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turne from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this euill against thy people.

13 Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel thy seruants, to whom thou swarest by thine owne selfe, and saidest vnto them, I will multiply your seed as the Starres of heauen: and all this land that I haue spoken of, will I giue vnto your seed, and they shall inherite it for euer.

14 And the LORD repented of the euill which he thought to doe vnto his people.

15 ¶ And Moses turned, and went downe from the mount, and the two Tables of the Testimony were in his hand: The Tables were written on both their sides; on the one side, and on the other were they written.

16 And the Tables were the worke of God; and the writing was the writing of God, grauen vpon the Tables.

17 And when Iosua heard the noise of the people as they shouted, hee said vnto Moses, There is a noise of warre in the camp.

18 And he said, It is not the voice of them that shout for maistery, neither is it the voice of

of them that cry for being ouercome: *but* the noise of them that sing, doe I heare.

19 ¶ And it came to passe assoone as hee came nigh vnto the campe, that he saw the calfe, and the dancing: and Moses anger waxed hot, & he cast the Tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

20 And he tooke the calfe which they had made, & burnt *it* in the fire, & ground *it* to powder, and strawed *it* vpon the water, and made the children of Israel drinke *of it*.

21 And Moses said vnto Aaron, What did this people vnto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sinne vpon them?

22 And Aaron said, Let not the anger of my lord waxe hote: thou knowest the people, that they are set on mischiefe.

23 For they said vnto me, Make vs gods, which shal go before vs: for as for this Moses, ỹ man ỹ brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, wee wot not what is become of him.

24 And I said vnto them, Whosoeuer hath any gold, let them breake it off: So they gaue it me: then I cast it into the fire, and there came out this calfe.

25 ¶ And when Moses saw that the people were naked (for Aarō had made them naked vnto their shame amongst their enemies.)

26 Then Moses stood in the gate of the campe, & said, Who is on the LORDS side? *let him come* vnto mee. And all the sons of Leui gathered themselues together vnto him.

27 And he said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel. Put euery man his sword by his side, & go in & out from gate to gate throughout the campe, and slay euery man his brother, and euery man his companion, and euery man his neighbour.

28 And the children of Leui did according to the word of Moses: and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men.

29 For Moses had said, Consecrate your selues to day to the LORD, *euen* euery man vpon his son, and vpon his brother, that he may bestow vpon you a blessing this day.

30 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses said vnto the people, Yee haue sinned a great sinne; And now I will goe vp vnto the LORD: peraduenture I shall make an atonement for your sinne.

31 And Moses returned vnto the LORD, & said, Oh, this people haue sinned a great sinne, and haue made them gods of gold;

32 Yet now, if thou wilt, forgiue their sin; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy booke, which thou hast written.

33 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Whosoeuer hath sinned against mee, him will I blot out of my booke.

34 Therefore now goe, leade the people vnto *the place* of which I haue spoken vnto thee: Behold, mine Angel shall goe before thee; Neuertheleſſe, in the day when I visite, I will visite their sinne vpon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, because they made the calfe, which Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Depart *and goe vp* hence, thou and the people which thou hast brought vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto the land which I swate vnto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, saying, Vnto thy seed will I giue it.

2 And I will send an Angel before thee, and I will driue out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebusite.

3 Vnto a land flowing with milke and hony: for I will not goe vp in the midst of thee: for thou art a stiffe-necked people, lest I consume thee in the way.

4 ¶ And when the people heard these euill tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had said vnto Moses, Say vnto the children of Israel, Ye are a stiffe-necked people: I will come vp into the midst of thee in a moment, & consume thee: therfore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to doe vnto thee.

6 And the children of Israel stript themselues of their ornaments by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moses tooke the Tabernacle, and pitched it without the campe, afarre off from the campe, and called it the Tabernacle of the Congregation: And it come to passe, ỹ euery one which sought the LORD, went out vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which *was* without the campe.

8 And it came to passe, when Moses went out vnto the Tabernacle, *that* all the people rose vp, and stood euery man at his tent doore, and looked after Moses, vntill hee was gone into the Tabernacle.

9 And it came to passe as Moses entred into the Tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended, and stood at the deore of the Tabernacle, and *the Lord* talked with Moses.

10 And all the people saw the cloudy pillar stand at the Tabernacle doore: and all the people rose vp, and worshipped euery man at his tent doore.

11 And the LORD spake to Moses face to face, as a man speaketh vnto his friend. And hee turned againe into the camp, but his seruant Iosua the son of Nun, a yong man, departed not out of the Tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moses said vnto the LORD, See, thou sayest vnto mee, Bring vp this people, and thou hast not let mee know whom thou wilt send with mee. Yet thou hast said, I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, if I haue found grace in thy sight, shew me now thy way, that I may know thee, that I may find grace in thy sight: and consider that this nation is thy people.

14 And hee said, My presence shall goe *with thee*, and I will giue thee rest.

15 And

25 And he said vnto him, If thy presence goe not *with me*, cary vs not vp hence.

16 For wherein shall it be knowne here, ¶ I and thy people haue found grace in thy sight? is it not in ¶ thou goest *with* vs? so shall we be separated, I & thy people from all the people that *are* vpon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD said vnto Moses, I will doe this thing also that thou hast spoken: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he said, I beseech thee, shew mee thy glory.

19 And he said, I will make all my goodnes passe before thee, & I will proclaime the Name of the LORD before thee: & will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, & will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy.

20 And hee said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, & liue.

21 And the LORD said, Behold there is a place by me & thou shalt stand vpon a rocke.

22 And it shall come to passe, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a cleft of the rocke, and will couer thee with my hand, while I passe by.

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my backeparts: but my face shall not be seene.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Hew thee two Tables of stone like vnto the first: and I will write vpon *these* Tables, the words that were in the first Tables, which thou brakest.

2 And be ready in the morning, & come vp in ¶ morning to mount Sinai, & present thy selfe there to me in the top of the mount.

3 And no man shall come vp with thee, neither let any man bee seene throughout all the mount, neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that mount.

4 ¶ And he hewed two Tables of stone like vnto the first: & Moses rose vp early in the morning, & went vp vnto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him: and tooke in his hand the two Tables of stone:

5 And the LORD descended in the cloud, and stood with him there; and proclaimed the Name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, merciful and gracious, long suffering, and abundant in goodnesse and trueth,

7 Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiuing iniquity, & transgression, and sin, and that will by no meanes cleare *the guilty*, visiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, and vpon the children children, vnto the third, & to the fourth generation.

8 And Moses made haste, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped.

9 And he said, If now I haue found grace in thy sight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, goe among vs, (for it is a stiffe-necked people) and pardon our iniquitie and our sinne, and take vs for thine inheritance.

10 ¶ And he said, behold, I make a couenant: before all thy people I will doe marueils, such as haue not bin done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people among which thou art, shall see the glory of the LORD: for it is a terrible thing that I will doe with thee.

11 Obserue thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, I driue out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hiuite, and the Iebusite.

12 Take heed to thy selfe, lest thou make a couenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it bee for a snare in the middest of thee.

13 But ye shall destroy their altars, breake their images, and cut downe their groues.

14 For thou shalt worship no other god, for the LORD, whose name is Iealous, is a iealous God:

15 Lest thou make a couenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they goe a whoring after their gods, and doe sacrifice vnto their gods; and *one* call thee, and thou eate of his sacrifice,

16 And thou take of their daughters vnto thy sonnes, and their daughters goe a whoring after their gods, and make thy sonnes goe a whoring after their gods.

17 Thou shalt make thee no molten gods.

18 ¶ The feast of vnleauened bread shalt thou keepe: Seuen dayes thou shalt eat vnleauened bread, as I commanded thee in the time of the moneth Abib: for in the moneth Abib thou camest out from Egypt.

19 All that openeth the matrix *is* mine, and euery firstling among thy cattell, whether oxe or sheepe, *that is male*.

20 But ¶ firstling of an asse thou shalt redeeme with a lambe: & if thou redeeme him not, then shalt thou breake his necke. All the first borne of thy sons thou shalt redeeme: and none shall appeare before me empty.

21 ¶ Sixe dayes thou shalt worke, but on the seuenth day thou shalt rest: in eating time, and in harueſt thou shalt rest.

22 ¶ And thou shalt obserue the feast of weekes, of the first fruits of wheat harueſt, & the feast of in-gathering at the yeeres end.

23 ¶ Thrice in the yeere shall all your men children appeare before the Lord GOD, the God of Israel.

24 For I will cast out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou shalt goe vp to appeare before the LORD thy God, thrice in the yeere.

25 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leauen, neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of Passeouer be left vnto the morning.

26 The first of the first fruits of thy land thou

thou ſhalt bring vnto the houſe of the LORD thy God. Thou ſhalt not ſeethe a kid in his mothers milke.

27 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Write thou theſe wordes: for after the tenour of theſe wordes, I haue made a couenant with thee, and with Iſrael.

28 And hee was there with the LORD fourty dayes and fourty nights: hee did neither eate bread, nor drinke water; and he wrote vpon the Tables the words of the Couenant, the ten Commandements.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when Moſes came downe from mount Sinai (with the two Tables of Teſtimony in Moſes hand, when hee came downe from the mount) that Moſes wiſt not that the ſkinne of his face ſhone, while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron & all the children of Iſrael ſaw Moſes, behold the ſkin of his face ſhone, & they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moſes called vnto them, & Aaron and all the rulers of the Congregation returned vnto him, and Moſes talked w them.

32 And afterward all the children of Iſrael came nigh: and hee gaue them in commandement all that the LORD had ſpoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 *And till* Moſes had done ſpeaking with them, he put a vaile on his face.

34 But when Moſes went in before the LORD to ſpeake with him, hee tooke the vaile off, vntill he came out: And he came out, and ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, that which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Iſrael ſaw the face of Moſes, that the ſkin of Moſes face ſhone: and Moſes put the vaile vpon his face again, vntill he went in to ſpeake with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

AND Moſes gathered all the congregation of the children of Iſrael together, and ſaid vnto them, Theſe are the wordes which the LORD hath commanded that ye ſhould doe them.

2 Sixe dayes ſhall worke bee done, but on the ſeuenth day there ſhall bee to you an holy day, a Sabbath of reſt to the LORD: whoſoeuer doth worke therein, ſhall bee put to death.

3 Ye ſhall kindle no fire throughout your habitations on the Sabbath day.

4 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded, ſaying,

5 Take ye from among you an offering vnto the LORD: whoſoeuer is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD: gold, and ſiluer, and braſſe,

6 And blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linnen, and goats *haire*.

7 And ramaes ſkinnes died red, and badgers ſkinnes, and Shittim wood,

8 And oyle for the light, and ſpices for anoynting oyle, and for the ſweet incenſe:

9 And Onix ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet for the Ephod, and for the breſtplate.

10 And euery wiſe hearted among you ſhall come and make all that the LORD hath commanded:

11 The Tabernacle, his tent, and his couering, his taches, and his barres, his pillars, and his ſockets:

12 The Arke, and the ſtaues thereof, with the Mercy-ſeat, & the vaile of the couering:

13 The Table, and his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, and the Shew-bread,

14 The Candleſticke alſo for the light, and his furniture, and his lampes, with the oyle for the light,

15 And the incenſe Altar, and his ſtaues, and the anoynting oyle, and the ſweet incenſe, and the hanging for the doore, at the entring in of the Tabernacle:

16 The Altar of burnt offering with his braſen grate, his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, the Lauer, and his foot:

17 The hangings of the Court, his pillars, and their ſockets, and the hanging for the doore of the Court:

18 The pinnes of the Tabernacle, and the pinnes of the Court, and their coards:

19 The clothes of ſeruice, to doe ſeruice in the holy *place*, the holy garments for Aaron the Prieſt, and the garments of his ſonnes to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

20 And all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael departed from the preſence of Moſes.

21 And they came euery one, whoſe heart ſtirred him vp, and euery one whom his ſpirit made willing, and they brought the LORDS offering to the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for all his ſeruice, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, *and* brought bracelets, and eare-rings, and rings, and tablets, all iewels of gold: and euery man that offered, *offered* an offring of gold vnto the LORD.

23 And euery man with whom was found blue, & purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linnen, and goats *haire*, and red ſkins of rammes and badgers ſkins brought *them*.

24 Euery one that did offer an offering of ſiluer and braſſe, brought the LORDS offering, and euery man with whom was found Shittim wood for any worke of the ſeruice, brought *it*.

25 And all the women that were wiſe hearted, did ſpin with their hands, and brought that which they had ſpun, both of blue, and of purple, and of ſcarlet, and of fine linnen.

26 And all the women whoſe heart ſtirred them vp in wiſedome, ſpun goats *haire*.

27 And the rulers brought Onix ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet for the Ephod, and for the breaſt place.

28 And spice, and oyle for the light, and for the anointing oyle, and for the sweete incense.

29 The children of Israel brought a willing offering vnto the LORD, euery man and woman, whose heart made them willing to bring for all maner of worke, which the LORD had commanded to bee made by the hands of Moses.

30 ¶ And Moses said vnto the children of Israel, See, the LORD hath called by name, Bezaleel the sonne of Vri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah.

31 And he hath filled him with the spirit of God in wisedome, in vnderstanding, and in knowledge, and in all maner of workemanship:

32 And to deuise curious workes, to worke in gold, and in siluer, and in brasse.

33 And in the cutting of stones, to set *them*, and in caruing of wood, to make any maner of cunning worke.

34 And hee hath put in his heart, that hee may teach, *both* hee and Aholiab the son of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan:

35 Them hath he filled with wisedome of heart, to worke all maner of worke of the engrauer, and of the cunning workman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linnen, and of the weauer, euen of them that doe any worke, and of those that deuise cunning worke.

CHAP. XXXVI.

THen wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wise hearted man in whom the LORD put wisedome and vnderstanding to know how to worke all maner of worke for the seruice of the Sanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moses called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wise hearted man, in whose heart the LORD had put wisedome, *euen* euery one whose heart stirred him vp to come vnto the worke to doe it.

3 And they receiued of Moses all the offering, which the children of Israel had brought, for the worke of the seruice of the Sanctuary, to make it *withall*. And they brought yet vnto him free offerings euery morning.

4 And all the wise men that wrought all the worke of the Sanctuary, came euery man from his worke which they made.

5 ¶ And they spake vnto Moses, saying, The people bring much more then enough for the seruice of the worke which the Lord commanded to make.

6 And Moses gaue commandement, and they caused it to bee proclaimed throughout the campe, saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more worke for the offering of the Sanctuary: so the people were restrained from bringing.

7 For the stuffe they had was sufficient for all the worke to make it, and too much.

8 ¶ And euery wise hearted man among them that wrought the worke of the Tabernacle, made ten curtaines of fine twined linnen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with Cherubims of cunning worke made he *the*.

9 The length of one curtaine was twenty and eight cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: the curtaines were all of one size.

10 And he coupled the fiue curtaines one to another: and *the other* fiue curtaines hee coupled one to another.

11 And hee made loopes of blue, on the edge of one curtaine from the selueedge in the coupling: likewise hee made in the vttermost side of *another* curtaine, in the coupling of the second.

12 Fifty loopes made he in one curtaine, and fifty loopes made he in the edge of the curtaine which was in the coupling of the second: the loops held one curtain to another.

13 And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtaines one to another with the taches: So it became one Tabernacle.

14 ¶ And hee made curtaines of goates *haire* for the tent, ouer the Tabernacle: eleuen curtaines he made them.

15 The length of one curtaine was thirty cubites, and foure cubites was the breadth of one curtaine: the eleuen curtaines were of one size.

16 And he coupled fiue curtaines by themselues, and sixe curtaines by themselues.

17 And he made fifty loops vpon the vttermost edge of the curtaine in the coupling, and fifty loopes made hee vpon the edge of the curtaine which coupleth the second.

18 ¶ And he made fifty taches of brasse to couple the tent together, *that* it might be one.

19 And hee made a couering for the tent of rammes skinnes died red, and a couering of badgers skinnes aboue *that*.

20 ¶ And he made boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood, standing vp.

21 The length of a board *was* ten cubits, and the breadth of a board one cubite and a halfe.

22 One board had two tenons equally distant one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

23 And hee made boards for the Tabernacle; twenty boards for the South side Southward.

24 And fourty sockets of siluer he made vnder the twenty boards: two sockets vnder one board for his two tenons, & two sockets vnder another board for his two tenons.

25 And for the other side of the Tabernacle *which is* toward the North corner, hee made twenty boards.

26 And their fourty sockets of siluer; two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

27 And for the sides of the Tabernacle Westward, he made sixe boards.

28 And

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the Tabernacle in the two sides.

29 And they were coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.

30 And there were eight boards, and their sockets were sixteene sockets of siluer: vnder euery board two sockets.

31 ¶ And hee made barres of Shittim wood: fiue for the boards of the one side of the Tabernacle,

32 And fiue barres for the boards of the other side of the Tabernacle, and fiue bars for the boards of the Tabernacle for the sides Westward.

33 And hee made the middle barre to shoot thorow the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And hee ouerlaide the boards with gold, and made the rings of golde to bee places for the bars, and ouerlaid the barres with gold.

35 ¶ And he made a vaile of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen: with Cherubims made he it of cunning worke.

36 And he made thereunto foure pillars of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold: their hooks were of gold: and he cast for them foure sockets of siluer.

37 ¶ And he made an hanging for the Tabernacle doore of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen of needle-worke.

38 And the fiue pillars of it with their hooks: and hee ouerlaid their chapiters and their fillets with gold: but their fiue sockets were of brasse.

CHAP. XXXVII.

AND Bezaleel made the Arke of Shittim wood: two cubites and an halfe was the length of it, & a cubite & a halfe the breadth of it, and a cubit and a halfe the height of it.

2 And hee ouerlaid it with pure golde within and without, and made a crowne of gold to it round about.

3 And he cast for it foure rings of gold, to be set by the foure corners of it: euen two rings vpon the one side of it, and two rings vpon the other side of it.

4 And hee made staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold.

5 And hee put the staues into the rings, by the sides of the Arke to beare the Arke.

6 ¶ And he made the Mercy-seat of pure gold, two cubites and an halfe was the length thereof, and one cubite and an halfe the breadth thereof.

7 And he made two Cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made hee them, on the two ends of the Mercy-seat:

8 One Cherub on the end on this side, and another Cherub on the other ende on that side: out of the Mercy-seat made hee the Cherubims on the two ends thereof.

9 And the Cherubims spread out their wings on high and couered with their wings ouer the Mercy-seat with their face one to another: euen to the Mercy-seat ward were the faces of the Cherubims.

10 ¶ And he made the Table of Shittim wood: two cubites was the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof.

11 And he ouerlaid it with pure golde, and made thereunto a crowne of golde round about.

12 Also hee made thereunto a border of an hand breadth round about: and made a crowne of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he cast for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings vpon the foure corners that were in the foure feet thereof.

14 Ouer against the border were the rings, the places for the staues to beare the table.

15 And hee made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with golde to beare the Table.

16 And he made the vessels which were vpon the Table, his dishes and his spoones, and his bowels, and his couers to couer withall of pure gold.

17 ¶ And he made the Candlesticke of pure gold: of beaten work made he the Candlestick, his shaft, and his branch, his bowles, his knops, and his flowers were of the same.

18 And sixe branches going out of the sides thereof; three branches of the Candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the Candlestick out of the other side thereof.

19 Three bowels made hee after the fashion of Almonds, in one branch a knop and a flowre: and three bowels made like Almonds, in another branch a knop and a flowre: so throughout the sixe branches, going out of the Candlestick.

20 And in the Candlestick were foure bowles made like Almonds, his knops and his flowres:

21 And a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, according to the sixe branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it was one beaten work of pure gold.

23 And he made his seuen lamps, and his snuffers, and his snuffe-dishes of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

25 ¶ And hee made the incense Altar of Shittim wood: the length of it was a cubite, and the breadth of it a cubite: it was foure square, and two cubits was the height of it: the hornes thereof were of the same.

26 And hee ouerlaid it with pure golde, both the roppe of it and the sides thereof round about, and the hornes of it: also hee

38 And the golden Altar, and the anointing oyle, and the sweet incense, and the hanging for the Tabernacle doore:

39 The brazen Altar, and his grate of brasse, his staues, and all his vessels, the laver and his foot:

40 The hangings of the Court, his pillers, and his sockets, and the hanging for the Court gate, his cords, and his pins, and all the vessels of the seruice of the Tabernacle, for the tent of the Congregation:

41 The clothes of seruice to do seruice in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and his sons garments, to ministre in the Priests office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel made all the worke.

43 And Moses did looke vpon all the worke, and behold, they had done it as the LORD had Commanded, euen so had they done it: and Moses blessed them.

CHAP. XI.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 On the first day of the first moneth shalt thou set vp the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation.

3 And thou shalt put therein the Arke of the Testimony, and couer the Arke with the Vaile:

4 And thou shalt bring in the Table, and set in order the things that are to bee set in order vpon it, and thou shalt bring in the Candlesticke, and light the lampes thereof:

5 And thou shalt set the Altar of gold, for the incense before the Arke of the Testimony, and put the hanging of the doore to the Tabernacle.

6 And thou shalt set the Altar of the burnt offering before the doore of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation.

7 And thou shalt set the lauer betweene the tent of the Congregation and the Altar, and shalt put water therein.

8 And thou shalt set vp the Court round about, & hang vp the hanging at ỳ Court gate.

9 And thou shalt take the anointing oyle, and anoint the Tabernacle and all that *is* therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy.

10 And thou shalt anoint the Altar of the burnt offering, and all his vessels, and sanctifie the Altar: and it shalbe an Altar most holy.

11 And thou shalt anoint the lauer and his foot, and sanctifie it.

12 And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sons vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and wash them with water.

13 And thou shalt put vpon Aaron the holy garments, and anoint him, and sanctifie him, that hee may ministet vnto mee in the Priests office.

14 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and cloathe them with coates.

15 And thou shalt anoint them, as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister vnto mee in the Priests office: for their anointing shall surely be an euerlasting Priesthood, throwout their generations.

16 Thus did Moses, according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.

17 And it come to passe in the first moneth, in the second yere, on ỳ first *day* of the moneth that the Tabernacle was reared vp.

18 And Moses reared vp the Tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, and set vp the boards thereof, and put in the barres thereof, and reared vp his pillars.

19 And hee spread abroad the tent ouer the Tabernacle, and put the couering of the tent aboue vpon it, as the LORD commanded Moses.

20 ¶ And hee tooke and put the Testimonie into the Arke, and set the staues on the Arke, and put the Mercie-seate aboue vpon the Arke.

21 And he brought the Arke into the Tabernacle, and set vp the Vaile of the couering, and couered the Arke of the Testimonie as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And hee put the Table in the tent of the Congregation, vpon the side of the Tabernacle Northward without the Vaile.

23 And he set the bread in order vpon it, before the LORD, as the LORD had commanded Moses.

24 ¶ And he put the Candlesticke in the tent of the Congregation, ouer against the table, on the side of ỳ Tabernacle Southward.

25 And hee lighted the lampes before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

26 ¶ And hee put the golden Altar in the tent of the Congregation before the Vaile.

27 And hee burnt sweete incense thereon, as the LORD commanded Moses.

28 ¶ And hee set vp the hanging, at the doore of the Tabernacle.

29 And he put the Altar of burnt offering by the doore of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation, and offered vpon it the burnt offering, and the meat offering, as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 ¶ And hee set the Lauer betweene the tent of the Congregation and the Altar, and put water there, to wash *withall*.

31 And Moses and Aaron and his sonnes, washed their hands and their feet thereat.

32 When they went into the tent of the Congregation, and when they came neere vnto the Altar, they washed, as the LORD commanded Moses.

33 And hee reared vp the Court round about the Tabernacle, and the Altar, and set vp the hanging of the Court gate: so Moses finished the worke.

34 ¶ Then a cloud couered the tent of the Congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

35 And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the Congregation, because the

he cloud abode thereon, and the glory of he LORD filled the Tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken vp from ouer the Tabernacle, the children of Israel vent onward in all their iourneys:

37 But if the cloud were not taken vp, then they iourneyed not till the day that i was taken vp.

38 For the cloud of the LORD *was* vpon the Tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their iourneys.

THE THIRD BOOKE OF MOSES CALLED LEVITICVS.

CHAP. I.

AND the LORD called vnto Moses, and spake vnto him out of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, If any man of you bring an offering vnto the LORD, yee shall bring your offering of the cattell, euen of the herd and of the flocke.

3 If his offering be a burnt sacrifice of the herd let him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his owne voluntary will at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation of the LORD.

4 and he shall put his hand vpon the head of the burnt offering: and it shall be accepted for him to make atonement for him.

5 And hee shall kill the bullocke before the LORD: and the Priests Aarons sons shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about vpon the Altar ẏ is by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And hee shall flay the burnt offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the sonnes of Aaron the Priest shall put fire vpon the Altar, and lay the wood in order vpon the fire.

8 And the Priests Aarons sonnes shall lay the parts, ẏ head & the fat in order vpon the wood that *is* in the fire which *is* vpō ẏ Altar.

9 But ẏ inwards & his legs shal he wash in water, and the Priest shall burne all on the altar, to *be* a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering be of the flockes, *namely* of the sheepe, or of the goats for a burnt sacrifice, hee shall bring it a male without blemish.

11 And hee shall kill it on the side of the Altar Northward, before the LORD: and the Priests Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle his blood round about vpon the Altar.

12 And he shall cut it into his pieces with his head and his fat: and the Priest shall lay them in order on the wood, that is on the fire which is vpon the Altar.

13 But he shall wash the inwards, and the legs with water, and the Priest shall bring *it* all, and burne *it* vpon the Altar: it *is* a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt sacrifice for his offering to the LORD *be* of foules, then hee shall bring his offering of turtle doues, or of yong pigeons.

15 And the Priest shall bring it vnto the Altar, and wring off his head, and burne it on the Altar: and the blood thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the Altar.

16 And hee shall plucke away his creppe with his feathers, and cast it beside the Altar on the East part by the place of the ashes.

17 And hee shall cleaue it with the wings thereof: *but* shall not diuide it asunder. And the Priest shall burne it vpon the Altar, vpon the wood that is vpon the fire: it is a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

AND when any will offer a meat offering vnto the LORD, his offering shall be of fine floure: and hee shall powre oyle vpon it, and put frankincense thereon.

2 And he shall bring it to Aarons sonnes the Priests: and hee shall take thereout his handfull of the floure thereof, and of the oyle therof, with al the frankincense therof, and the Priest shall burne the memoriall of it vpon the Altar, *to be* an offering made by fire *of a* sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

3 And the remnant of the meat offering *shalbe* Aarons & his sons: *it is a* thing most holy of the offrings of the Lord made by fire.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meat offring baken in the ouen, it *shall be* an vnleauned cake of fine floure mingled with oile, or vnleauened wafers anointed w oile.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat offering *baken* in a pan, it shall be of fine floure vnleauened, mingled with oyle.

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, & powre oyle thereon: it *is* a meat offring.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation bee a meat offring, *baken* in the frying panne, it shall bee made of fine floure with oyle,

8 And thou shalt bring the meat offering that is made of these things vnto the LORD, and when it is presented vnto the Priest, he shall bring it vnto the Altar.

9 And the Priest shall take from the meat offring a memoriall thereof, and shall burne it vpon the Altar, *it is* an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

10 And that which is left of the meat offering *shall be* Aarons and his sonnes: *It is* a thing most holy, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat offering which yee shall bring vnto the LORD shall be made with leauen:

For yee shall burne no leuen, nor any honie, in any offring of the LORD made by fire.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of the first fruits, ye shall offer them vnto the LORD, but they shall not be burnt on the Altar for a sweet sauour.

13 And euery oblation of thy meat offering shalt thou season with salt, neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the Couenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat offering: with all thine offrings thou shalt offer salt.

14 And if thou offer a meat offering of the first fruits vnto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meat offering of thy first fruits greene eares of corne dryed by the fire, *euen* corne beaten out of full eares.

15 And thou shalt put oyle vpon it, & lay frankincense thereon, *it is* a meat offering.

16 And the Priest shall burne the memoriall of it, part of the beaten corne thereof, and part of the oyle thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: *it is* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

AND if his oblation *bee* a sacrifice of peace offring, if he offer *it* of the herd, whether it be a male or female, he shall offer it without blemish before the LORD.

2 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of his offering, and kill it at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aarons sonnes the Priests shall sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, the fat that coureth ỹ inwards, and all the fat that *is* vpon the inwards:

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And Aarons sonnes shall burne it on the Altar vpon the burnt sacrifice, which *is* vpon the wood that *is* on the fire: *it is* an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace offering vnto the LORD, be of the flocke, male or female, he shall offer it without blemish.

7 If he offer a lambe for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD.

8 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of his offering, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: And Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about vpon the Altar.

9 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: the fat thereof, *and* the whole rumpe, it shall he take off hard by the backe bone: and the fat that coureth the inwards: and all the fat that *is* vpon the inwards.

10 And the two kidneys, & the fat that is vpon them, which *is* by the flanckes, and the caule aboue the liuer, with the kidneys it shall be take away.

11 And the Priest shall burne it vpon the Altar: it *is* the food of the offring made by fire vnto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering bee a goat, then he shall offer it before the LORD.

13 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of it, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the sonnes of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof vpon the Altar, round about.

14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, *euen* an offring made by fire vnto the LORD, the fat that coureth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, which *is* by the flanckes, and the caule aboue the liuer with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

16 And the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar: *it is* the food of the offring made by fire for a sweet sauour: All the fat *is* the LORDS.

17 *It shalbe* a perpetuall statute for your generations throughout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat, nor blood.

CHAP. IIII.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a soule shall sinne through ignorance against any of the cõmandements of the LORD, (concerning things wh ought not to be done) and shall doe against any of them:

3 If the Priest that is anoynted, doe sinne according to the sin of the people, then let him bring for his sinne which hee hath sinned, a yong bullocke without blemish vnto the LORD for a sinne offering.

4 And hee shall bring the bullocke vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD, and shall lay his hand vpon the bullockes head, and kill the bullocke before the LORD.

5 And the Priest that is anointed, shall take of the bullockes blood, and bring it to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And the Priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seuen times before the LORD, before the Vaile of the Sanctuary.

7 And the Priest shal put some of the blood vpon the hornes of the Altar of sweet incense before the Lord, which *is* in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall power all the blood of the bullocke at the bottome of the Altar of the burnt offering, which *is* at the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

8 And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullocke for the sin offering: the fat that coureth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards.

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* vpon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caule aboue the liuer with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

10 As it was taken off from the bullocke of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar of the burnt offering.

11 And the skinne of the bullocke, and all his flesh with his head, and with his legges, and his inwards, and his dung.

12 Euen the whole bullocke shall he cary forth without the camp, vnto a cleane place where the ashes are powred out, and burne him on the wood with fire: where the ashes are powred out shall he be burnt.

13 ¶ And if the whole Congregation of Israel sin through ignorance, & the thing be hid frō the eyes of the Assembly, & they haue done somewhat against any of the commandements of the LORD, concerning things which should not be done, and are guilty:

14 When ỹ sin which they haue sinned against it, is knowē, thē the Congregation shal offer a yong bullocke for the sin, and bring him before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the Elders of the Congregation shall lay their hands vpon the head of the bullocke, before the LORD: and the bullocke shall be killed before the LORD.

16 And the Priest that is anointed, shall bring of the bullockes blood to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

17 And the Priest shall dip his finger in some of the blood, and sprinkle it seuen times before the LORD, *euen* before the vaile.

18 And hee shall put some of the blood vpon the hornes of the Altar, which *is* before the LORD, that *is* in the Tabernacle of the Congregation and shall powre out all the blood at the bottome of the Altar of the burnt offering, which *is at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

19 And he shall take all his fat from him, and burne it vpon the Altar.

20 And he shall doe with the bullocke, as he did with the bullocke for a sin offering, so shall he do with this, and the Priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiuen them.

21 And he shall cary foorth the bullocke without the campe, and burne him as hee burned the first bullocke: it *is* a sin offering for the Congregation.

22 ¶ When a Ruler hath sinned and done somewhat through ignorance against any of the Commandements of the LORD his God, concerning things which should not be done, and is guilty:

23 Or if his sin wherein he hath sinned, come to his knowledge, he shall bring his offering: a kid of the goats, a male without blemish.

24 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt offering before the LORD: *it is* a sinne offering.

25 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sinne offering with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar of burnt offering, and shall powre out his blood at the bottome of the Altar of burnt offering.

26 And hee shall burne all his fat vpon the Altar as the fat of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, as concerning his sin, and it shall be forgiuen him.

27 ¶ And if any one of the common people sinne through ignorance while he doeth somewhat against one of the Commandements of ỹ LORD, concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guilty:

28 Or if his sin which he hath sinned, come to his knowledge, then he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a female without blemish, for his sinne which he hath sinned.

29 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of his sin offering, and slay the sin offering in the place of the burnt offering.

30 And the Priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar of burnt offering, and shall powre out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the Altar.

31 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away frō off the sacrifice of peace offrings: and the Priest shall burne *it* vpon the Altar, for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiuen him.

32 And if he bring a lamb for a sin offring, he shall bring it a female without blemish.

33 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of the sin offering, and slay it for a sin offring, in the place where they kill ỹ burnt offring.

34 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar of burnt offering, and shall powre out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the Altar.

35 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lambe is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace offrings: and the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar, according to the offerings made by fire vnto the LORD, and the Priest shall make an atonement for the sinne that hee hath committed, and it shall be forgiuen him.

CHAP. V.

AND if a soule sin, and heare the voyce of swearing, and is a witnesse, whether he hath seene or knowen *of it*, if he doe not vtter it, then he shall beare his iniquity.

2 Or if a soule touch any vnclean thing, whether it be a carcasse of an vnclean beast, or a carkasse of vnclean cattell, or the carkasse of vnclean creeping things, and if it be hidde from him, he also shalbe vnclean, and guilty:

3 Or if he touch the vncleannesse of man, whatsoeuer vncleannes it be ỹ a man shalbe defiled withall, and *it* be hid from him, when he knoweth *of it*, then he shall be guilty:

4 Or if a soule sweare, pronouncing w his lips to do euill, or to do good whatsoeuer it be that a man shall pronounce with an oath,

and it be hid from him, when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty in one of these.

5 And it shall be when he shall be guilty in one of these things, that he shall confesse that he hath sinned in that thing.

6 And he shall bring his trespasse offring vnto the LORD for his sinne which hee hath sinned, a female from the flocke, a lambe, or a kid of the goats for a sinne offering: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sinne.

7 And if he be not able to bring a lamb, then he shall bring for his trespasse which hee hath committed, two turtle doues, or two young pigeons vnto the LORD: one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering.

8 And he shall bring them vnto the Priest, who shall offer that which is for the sin offering first, and wring off his head from his necke, but shall not diuide it a sunder.

9 And hee shall sprinkle of the blood of the sin offering vpon the side of the Altar, & the rest of the blood shall bee wrung out at the bottom of the Altar: it is a sin offering.

10 And hee shall offer the second for a burnt offering, according to the maner; and the Priest shall make an atonement for him for his sin which he had sinned, and it shall be forgiuen him.

11 ¶ But if hee be not able to bring two turtle doues, or two young pigeons, then he that sinned shall bring for his offering, the tenth part of an Ephah of fine flowre for a sinne offering: he shall put no oyle vpon it, neither shall he put any frankincense thereon for it is a sinne offering.

12 Then shall hee bring it to the Priest, and the Priest shall take his handfull of it, euen a memoriall thereof, and burne it on the Altar, according to the offerings made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a sin offering.

13 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him, as touching his sinne that he hath sinned in one of these, and it shall bee forgiuen him: and the remnant shall be the Priests, as a meat offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

15 If a soule commit a trespasse, and sinne through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD; then he shall bring for his trespasse vnto the LORD, a ramme without blemish out of the flockes, with thy estimation by shekels of siluer, after the shekel of the Sanctuary for a trespasse offering:

16 And he shal make amends for the harme that he hath done in the holy thing, and shall adde the fift part thereto, and giue it vnto the Priest, and the Priest shall make an atonement for him with the ramme of the trespasse offering, and it shall be forgiuen him.

17 ¶ And if a soule sin, and commit any of these things which are forbidden to be done by the commandements of the LORD, though he wist it not, yet is hee guilty, and shall beare his iniquity.

18 And hee shall bring a ramme without blemish out of the flocke, with thy estimation, for a trespasse offring vnto the Priest: & the Priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred, and wist not: and it shall be forgiuen him.

19 It is a trespasse offering: he hath certainely trespassed against the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 If a soule sin and commit a trespasse against the LORD, & lie vnto his neighbour in that which was deliuered him to keepe, or in fellowship, or in a thing taken away by violence, or hath deceiued his neighbour:

3 Or haue found ý which was lost, & lieth concerning it, and sweareth falsely: in any of all these that a man doeth sinning therein:

4 Then it shall be, because he hath sinned, and is guilty, that hee shall restore that which hee tooke violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was deliuered him to keepe, or the lost thing which he found.

5 Or all that about which he hath sworne falsely: he shall euen restore it in the principall, and shall adde the fift part more thereto, and giue it vnto him to whom it appertaineth, in ý day of his trespasse offering.

6 And he shall bring his trespasse offring vnto the LORD, a ramme without blemish out of the flocke, with thy estimation, for a trespasse offering vnto the Priest.

7 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD: and it shall bee forgiuen him, for any thing of all that he hath done in trespassing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

9 Command Aaron and his sons, saying, This is the law of the burnt offering (it is the burnt offering, because of the burning vpon the Altar all night vnto the morning, and the fire of the Altar shall be burning in it.)

10 And the Priest shal put on his linnē garment, & his linnen breeches shall he put vpon his flesh, and take vp the ashes which the fire hath consumed with the burnt offering on the altar, and he shall put them besides the altar.

11 And he shall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry foorth the ashes without the campe vnto a cleane place.

12 And the fire vpō the altar shalbe burning in it: it shal not be put out, and the Priest shal burne wood on it euery morning, & lay the burnt offering in order vpon it, and he shall burne thereon the fat of the peace offerings.

13 The fire shall euer bee burning vpon the Altar: it shall neuer goe out.

14 And this is the law of the meat offering; the sons of Aaron shall offer it before the LORD, before the Altar.

15 And hee shall take of it his handfull of

of the flowre of the meat offring, and of the oyle thereof: and all the frankincense which *is* vpon the meat offering, and shall burne *it* vpon the Altar for a sweet sauour, *euen* the memoriall of it vnto the LORD.

16 And the remainder thereof shall Aaron and his sonnes eate: with vnleauened bread shall it be eaten in the holy place: in the court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation they shall eate it.

17 It shall not be baken ỽ leauen: I haue giuen it vnto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: It *is* most holy, as *is* the sin offering, and as the trespasse offering.

18 And the males among the children of Aaron shall eate of it: it shall bee a statute for euer in your generations, concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: euery one that toucheth them, shall be holy.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

20 This *is* the offering of Aaron, and of his sonnes which they shall offer vnto the LORD, in the day when he is anointed: The tenth part of an Ephah of fine flowre for a meat offering perpetuall, halfe of it in the morning, and halfe thereof at night.

21 In a pan it shalbe made with oyle, and when it is baken, thou shalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meat offering shalt thou offer for a sweet sauour vnto ỽ LORD.

22 And the Priest of his sons ỽ is anointed in his stead, shall offer it: It is a statute for euer vnto ỽ LORD, it shall be wholly burnt.

23 For euery meat offering for the Priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

25 Speake vnto Aaron and to his sonnes, saying, This *is* the law of the sin offering: In the place where the burnt offering is killed, shall the sinne offering be killed before the LORD: It *is* most holy.

26 The Priest ỽ offereth it for sin, shall eat it: in the holy place shall it be eaten in the court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

27 Whatsoeuer shall touch the flesh thereof shall be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof vpon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled in the holy place.

28 But the earthen vessell wherein it is sodden, shalbe broken: And if it be sodden in a brazen pot, it shall be both scoured, and rinsed in water.

29 All the males among the Priests shall eate thereof: it *is* most holy.

30 And no sin offering whereof any of the blood is brought into the Tabernacle of the congregation to reconcile withall in ỽ holy place, shalbe eaten: it shalbe burnt in the fire.

CHAP. VII.

LIkewise this *is* the law of the trespasse offering it is most holy.

2 In the place where they kill the burnt offring, shall they kill the trespasse offring: and the blood thereof shall bee sprinkle round about the Altar.

3 And he shall offer of it all the fat therof, the rumpe, and the fat ỽ couereth ỽ inwardes.

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule *that is* aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it shall be take away.

5 And the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar, for an offring made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a trespasse offering.

6 Euery male among the Priests shall eate thereof: it shall bee eaten in the holy place: it is most holy.

7 As the sin offering *is*, so *is* the trespasse offering: there is one law for them, the Priest that maketh atonement therewith, shall haue *it*.

8 And the Priest that offereth any mans burnt offering, euen the Priest shall haue to himselfe the skinne of the burnt offering which he hath offered.

9 And all the meat offering that is baken in the ouen, and all that is dressed in the frying pan, and in the pan shall bee the Priest that offereth it.

10 And euery meat offring mingled with oyle, and dry, shall all the sonnes of Aaron haue, one as much as another.

11 And this *is* ỽ law of ỽ sacrifice of peace offrings, which he shal offer vnto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thanksgiuing, then he shal offer ỽ ỽ sacrifice of thanksgiuing, vnleauened cakes mingled with oyle, and vnleauened wafers anoynted with oyle, and cakes mingled with oyle of fine flowre fried.

13 Besides the cakes he shall offer for his offering leauened bread, with the sacrifice of thanksgiuing of his peace offerings.

14 And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation for an heaue offering vnto the LORD, and it shall bee the Priestes that sprinkled the blood of the peace offerings.

15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings for thanksgiuing, shall be eaten the same day that it is offered, he shall not leaue any of it vnto the morning.

16 But if the sacrifice of his offering bee a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shalbe eaten the same day that hee offereth his sacrifice, and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten.

17 But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day shall be burnt ỽ fire.

18 And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it bee imputed vnto him that offereth it: it shall be an abomination, and the soule that eateth of it shall beare his iniquitie.

19 And the flesh that toucheth any vncleane thing, shall not be eaten: it shall be burnt with fire; and as for the flesh, all that be cleane shall eate thereof.

20 But

20 But the soule that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings that pertaine vnto the LORD, hauing his vncleanesse vpon him, euen that soule shalbe cut off from his people.

21 Moreouer the soule that shall touch any vncleane thing, as the vncleannesse of man, or any vncleane beast, or any abominable vncleane thing, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offrings which pertaine vnto the LORD, euen that soule shall be cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, Ye shall eat no maner fat of oxe, or of sheep, or of goat.

24 And the fat of the beast that dieth of it selfe, and the fat of that which is torne with beasts, may be vsed, in any other vse: but ye shall in no wise eat of it.

25 For whosoeuer eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, euen the soule that eateth it, shall be cut off from his people.

26 Moreouer: yee shall eate no maner of blood, whether it be of foule or of beast, in any of your dwellings.

27 Whatsoeuer soule it bee that eateth any manner of blood, euen that soule shall be cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

29 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace offerings vnto the LORD, shall bring his oblation vnto the LORD, of the sacrifice of his peace offerings.

30 His own hands shall bring ỹ offring of the LORD made by fire, the fat w the breast, it shall he bring, that the breast may be waued for a waue offering before the LORD.

31 And the Priest shal burne ỹ fat vpon the altar: but the brest shalbe Aarons & his sons.

32 And the right shoulder shall yee giue vnto the Priest for an heaue offering of the sacrifices of your peace offerings.

33 He among the sons of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace offrings, and the fat, shall haue the right shoulder for his part.

34 For the waue breast, and the heaue shoulder, haue I taken of the children of Israel, from off the sacrifices of their peace offerings, and haue giuen them vnto Aaron the Priest, and vnto his sons by a statute for euer, from among the children of Israel.

35 ¶ This is the portion of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his sons, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when he presented them, to minister vnto the LORD in the Priests office.

36 Which the Lord commanded to bee giuen them of the children of Israel, in the day that he anointed them by a statute for euer throughout their generations.

37 This is the law of the burnt offering, of the meat offring, and of the sin offring, and of the trespasse offring, and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace offerings:

38 Which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day ỹ he commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations vnto the LORD, in the wildernesse of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Take Aaron and his sons with him, and the garments, and the anointing oyle, and a bullocke for the sin offering, and two rams, and a basket of vnleauened bread.

3 And gather thou all the Congregation together, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation

4 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him, and the assembly was gathered together vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

5 And Moses said vnto the Congregation, This is the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sonnes, and washed them with water.

7 And he put vpon him the coat, & girded him with the girdle, and cloathed him with the robe, and put the Ephod vpon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the Ephod, and bound it vnto him therewith.

8 And he put the breastplate vpō him: also he put in ỹ breastplate, ỹ Vrim, & the Thūmim.

9 And he put the mytre vpon his head; also vpon the mytre, euen vpon his forefront did he put the golden plate, the holy crowne, as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 And Moses tooke the anointing oyle, and anointed the Tabernacle, and all that was thereon, and sanctified them.

11 And hee sprinkled thereof vpon the Altar seuen times, and anointed the Altar, and all his vessels, both the lauer and his foot to sanctifie them.

12 And he powred of the anointing oyle vpon Aarons head, and anointed him, to sanctifie him.

13 And Moses brought Aarons sonnes, and put coats vpon them, and girded them with girdles, and put bonnets vpon them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

14 And hee brought the bullocke for the sinne offering, and Aaron and his sons laid their hands vpon the head of the bullocke, for the sinne offering.

15 And hee slew it, and Moses tooke the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar round about with his finger, and purified the Altar, and powred the blood at the bottome of the Altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation vpon it.

16 And he tooke all the fat that was vpon the inwards, & the caule about the liuer, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moses burned it vpon the Altar.

17 But

27 But the bullock, and his hide, his flesh, and his dung, hee burnt with fire without the campe, as the LORD commanded Moses.

18 ¶ And he brought the Ramme for the burnt offering; and Aaron and his sonnes laid their hands vpon the head of the ram.

19 And he killed it, and Moses sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar round about.

20 And he cut the ram into pieces, & Moses burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And he washed the inwards, and the legs in water, and Moses burnt the whole ramme vpon the Altar: It *was* a burnt sacrifice for a sweet sauour, *and* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 And he brought the other ram, the ram of consecration: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands vpon the head of the ram.

23 And he slew it, and Moses tooke of the blood of it, and put it vpon the tip of Aarons right eare, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, & vpon the great toe of his right foote.

24 And he brought Aarons sonnes, and Moses put of the bnold vpon the tip of their right eare, and vpon the thumbs of their right hands, and vpon the great toes of their right feete: and Moses sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar round about.

25 And he tooke the fat, and the rumpe, and all the fat that was vpon the inwards, and the caule *aboue* the liuer, and the two kidneyes, and their fat, and their right shoulder.

26 And out of the basket of vnleauened bread that *was* before the LORD, he tooke one vnleauened cake, and a cake of oyled bread and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and vpon the right shoulder.

27 And hee put all vpon Aarons hands, and vpon his sons hands, and waued them for a waue offering before the LORD.

28 And Moses tooke them from off their hands, and burnt *them* on the Altar, vpon the burnt offering: *They were* consecrations for a sweet sauour: It is an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

29 And Moses tooke the breast, and waued it for a waue offering before the LORD: *For* of the ram of consecration it was Moses part, as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 And Moses tooke of the anoynting oyle, and of the blood which was vpon the Altar, and sprinkled it vpon Aaron, *and* vpon his garments, and vpon his sonnes, and vpon his sonnes garments with him; and sanctified Aaron, *and* his garments, and his sonnes, and his sonnes garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moses said vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, Boyle the flesh at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and there eate it with the bread that is in the basket of Consecrations: as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sonnes shall eat it.

32 And that which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread shall ye burne with fire.

33 And ye shall not goe out of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation in seuen dayes, vntill the dayes of your consecration be at an end: for seuen dayes shall he consecrate you.

34 As he hath done this day, so the LORD hath commanded to doe, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall yee abide at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation day and night seuen daies, and keepe the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his sons did all things which the LORD cõmanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. IX.

AND it came to passe on the eight day, that Moses called Aaron and his sons, and the Elders of Israel.

2 And hee said vnto Aaron, Take thee a yong calfe for a sin offering, and a ram for a burnt offering without blemish, and offer *them* before the LORD.

3 And vnto the children of Israel thou shalt speake, saying, Take yee a kid of the goates, for a sinne offering, and a calfe, and a lambe, both of the first yeere without blemish, for a burnt offering.

4 Also a bullocke and a ramme for peace offerings to sacrifice before the LORD, and a meat offering mingled with oyle: for to day the LORD will appeare vnto you.

5 ¶ And they brought that which Moses commanded before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and all the Congregation drew neere, and stood before the LORD.

6 And Moses said, This is the thing which the LORD commanded that ye should doe, and the glory of the LORD shall appeare vnto you.

7 And Moses said vnto Aaron, Goe vnto the Altar, and offer thy sin offering, and thy burnt offering, and make an atonement for thy selfe, and for thy people, and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them, as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went vnto the Altar, and slew the calfe of the sinne offering, which *was* for himselfe.

9 And the sons of Aaron brought the blood vnto him, and he dipt his finger in the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar, and powred out the blood at the bottome of the Altar.

10 But the fat and the kidneys, and the caule *about* the liuer of the sin offering hee burnt vpon the Altar, as the LORD commanded Moses.

11 And the *flesh* and the hide hee burnt with fire without the campe.

12 And he slew the burnt offring, & Aarons sons presented vnto him the blood, which he sprinkled round about vpon the Altar.

13 And they presented the burnt offring vnto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head; and he burnt *them* vpon the Altar.

14 And

14 And he did wash the inwards, and the legs, & burnt *them* vpon the burnt offering, on the Altar.

15 ¶ And he brought the peoples offering, and tooke the goate, which was the sin offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sinne, as the first.

16 And he brought the burnt offering and offered it according to the maner.

17 And he brought the meat offering, and tooke an handfull thereof, and burnt it vpon the Altar, beside the burnt sacrifice of the morning.

18 He slew also the bullocke and the ram, for a sacrifice of peace offerings, which *was* for the people: and Aarons sonnes presented vnto him the blood (which he sprinkled vpon the Altar round about.)

19 And the fat of the bullocke, and of the ram, the rumpe, and that which couereth *the inwards*, and the kidneyes, and the caule *aboue* the liuer;

20 And they put the fat vpon the breasts, and he burnt the fat vpon the Altar:

21 And the breasts, and the right shoulder, Aaron waued for a waue offering before the LORD, as Moses commanded.

22 And Aaron lift vp his hand towards the people and blessed them, and came downe from offering of the sinne offering, and the burnt offering, and peace offerings.

23 And Moses and Aaron went into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and came out and blessed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the people.

24 And there came a fire out from before the LORD, and consumed vpon the Altar, the burnt offering and the fat: which when all the people saw, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

CHAP. X.

AND Nadab and Abihu the sonnes of Aaron, tooke either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD, and deuoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moses said vnto Aaron, This *is* it that the LORD spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified: and Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moses called Mishael, and Elzaphan the sonnes of Vzziel, vncle of Aaron, and said vnto them, Come neere, carry your brethren from before the Sanctuary out of the campe.

5 So they went neere, and caried them in their coats out of y campe, as Moses had said.

6 And Moses said vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar, and vnto Ithamar his sonnes, Vncouer not your heads, neither rend your clothes, lest you die, and lest wrath come vpon all the people: but let your brethren, *the* whole house of Israel, bewaile the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye shall not goe out from the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest yee die: for the anointing oile of the LORD is vpon you: and they did according to the word of Moses.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Aaron, saying,

9 Doe not drinke wine nor strong drinke, thou nor thy sons with thee, when yee goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest ye die: *it shall be* a statute for euer, throughout your generations:

10 And that yee may put difference betweene holy and vnholy, and betweene vncleane and cleane:

11 And that yee may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which the Lord hath spoken vnto them by the hand of Moses.

12 ¶ And Moses spake vnto Aaron and vnto Eleazar, and vnto Ithamar his sonnes that were left, Take the meat offering, that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leauen, beside the Altar: for it *is* most holy.

13 And ye shall eate it in the holy place, because it is thy due, and thy sonnes due, of the sacrifice of the LORD made by fire: for so I am commanded.

14 And the waue breast and heaue shoulder shall ye eat in a cleane place; thou, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters with thee: for they be thy due, and thy sonnes due, which are giuen out of the sacrifice of peace offerings, of the children of Israel.

15 The heaue shoulder, and the waue breast shall they bring with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to waue *it* for a waue offering before the LORD: and it shalbe thine, and thy sonnes with thee, by a statute for euer, as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moses diligently sought the goat of the sinne offering, and behold, it was burnt: and hee was angry with Eleazer and Ithamar, the sonnes of Aaron, which were left *aliue*, saying,

17 Wherefore haue yee not eaten the sin offering in the holy place, seeing it *is* most holy, and *God* hath giuen it you to beare the iniquity of the Congregation to make atonement for them before the LORD?

18 Behold the blood of it was not brought in within the holy place: ye should indeed haue eaten it in the holy place, as I commanded.

19 And Aaron said vnto Moses, Beheld, this day haue they offered their sinne offerings, and their burnt offering before the LORD, and such things haue befallen mee: and if I had eaten the sin offering to day, should it haue beene excepted in the sight of the LORD?

20 And when Moses heard *that*, hee was content.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying vnto them,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, These are the beasts which ye shall eat among all the beasts that *are* on the earth:

3 Whatsoeuer parteth the hoofe, and is clouen footed, *and* cheweth cud among the beasts, that shall ye eate.

4 Neuertheless, these shall yee not eate, of them that chew the cud, or of them that diuide the hoofe: *as* the camell, because he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

5 And the Cony, because he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, hee is vncleane vnto you.

6 And the Hare, because hee cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, hee is vncleane vnto you.

7 And the Swine, though hee diuide the hoofe, and be clouen footed, yet he cheweth not the cud: he is vncleane vnto you.

8 Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carkasse shall yee not touch: they are vncleane to you.

9 ¶ These shall ye eate, of all that are in the waters: whatsoeuer hath finnes and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the riuers them shall ye eate.

10 And all that hath not finnes nor scales in the seas, and in the riuers, of all that moue in the waters, and of any liuing thing which *is* in the waters, they *shall be* an abomination vnto you.

11 They shall be euen an abomination vnto you: ye shall not eate of their flesh, but you shal haue their carcasses in abomination.

12 Whatsoeuer hath no finnes nor scales in the waters, that shall be an abomination vnto you.

13 ¶ And these are they which yee shall haue in abomination among the foules, they shall not be eaten, they *are* an abomination: the Eagle, and the Ossifrage, and the Ospray,

14 And the Vulture, and the Kite, after his kind:

15 Euery Rauen after his kind:

16 And the Owle, & the night hawke, and the Cuckow, and the Hawke after his kind,

17 And the little Owle, and the Cormorant, and the great Owle,

18 And the Swanne, and the Pelican, and the Gier-eagle,

19 And the Storke, the Heron after her kind, and the Lapwing, and the Bat.

20 All foules that creepe, going vpon all foure, shall be an abomination vnto you.

21 Yet these may yee eate, of Euery flying creeping thing that goeth vpon *all* foure, which haue legs aboue their feete, to leape withall vpon the earth.

22 Euen these of them yee may eate: the Locust after his kind, and the bald-Locust after his kinde, and the Beetle after his kind, and the Grashopper after his kind.

23 But all *other* flying creeping things which haue foure feet, shall be an abomination vnto you.

24 And for these yee shall be vncleane: whosoeuer toucheth the carcasse of them, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

25 And whosoeuer beareth ought of the carkasse of them, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

26 *The carkasses* of euery beast which diuideth the hoofe, & is not clouen footed, nor cheweth the cud, are vncleane vnto you: euery one ỹ toucheth them shall be vncleane.

27 And whatsoeuer goeth vpon his pawes, amongst all maner of beasts that goe on *all* foure, those *are* vncleane vnto you: who so toucheth their carkasse, shall bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 And hee that beareth the carkasse of them shall wash his clothes, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen: they are vnclean vnto you.

29 ¶ These also shall bee vncleane vnto you, among the creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, the Weasell, and the Mouse, and the Tortois, after his kind,

30 And the Fearet, and the Camelion, and the Lyzard, and the Snaile, and the Mole:

31 These are vncleane to you among all ỹ creepe: whosoeuer doth touch them when they be dead, shall be vnclean vntill the Euen.

32 And vpon whatsoeuer any of them, when they are dead, doeth fall, it shall bee vncleane, whether *it be any* vessell of wood, or raiment, or skinne, or sacke, whatsoeuer vessell *it be*, wherein any worke is done, it must be put into water, and it shall bee vncleane vntill the Euen: so it shall be cleansed.

33 And euery earthen vessell, whereinto any of them falleth, whatsoeuer *is* in it, shall be vncleane, and ye shall breake it.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, that on which *such* water commeth shall be vncleane: And all drinke that may be drunke in euery *such* vessell, shall be vncleane.

35 And euery thing whereupon any part of their carkasse falleth, shall bee vncleane, *whether it be* ouen or ranges for pots, they shall be broken downe: for they are vncleane, and shall be vncleane vnto you.

36 Neuertheless, a fountaine or pit *wherein* there is plenty of water, shall bee cleane but that which toucheth their carkasse shall be vncleane.

37 And if any part of their carkasse fall vpon any sowing seed which is to bee sowen, it shall be cleane.

38 But if any water be put vpon the seed, and any part of their carkasse fall thereon, it shall be vncleane vnto you.

39 And if any beast of which ye may eat, die, hee that toucheth the carkasse thereof, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

40 And hee that eateth of the carkasse of it shall wash his clothes, and bee vncleane vntill

vntill the Euen: hee also that beareth the carkasse of it, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the, Euen.

41 And every creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, shall bee an abomination: it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoeuer goeth vpon the belly, and whatsoeuer goeth vpon *all* foure, or whatsoeuer hath more feete among all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, them yee shall not eate, for they are an abomination.

43 Ye shall not make your selues abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth; neither shall yee make your selues vncleane with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.

44 For I am the LORD your God: yee shall therefore sanctifie your selues, and ye shalbe holy, for I *am* holy: neither shall ye defile your selues with any maner of creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

45 For I *am* the LORD that bringeth you vp out of the land of Egypt to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I *am* holy.

46 This *is* the law of the beasts, and of the fowle, and of euery liuing creature that mooueth in the waters, and of euery creature that creepeth vpon the earth:

47 To make a difference betweene the vncleane and the cleane, and betweene the beast that may be eaten, and the beast that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a woman haue conceiued seed, and borne a man childe, then shee shall be vncleane seuen dayes: according to the dayes of the separation of her infirmity shall she be vncleane.

3 And in the eight day, the flesh of his foreskinne shall be circumcised.

4 And shee shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty dayes: She shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the Sanctuary, vntill the dayes of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she beare a maid child, then she shalbe vncleane two weekes, as in her separation: and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and sixe dayes.

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are fulfilled, for a sonne, or for a daughter, she shall bring a lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtle doue for a sin offering vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation vnto the Priest:

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, and shee shall bee cleansed from the issue of her blood. This is the Law for her that hath borne a male or a female.

8 And if shee be not able to bring a lambe, then shee shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons, the one for the burnt offering, and the other for a sinne offering: and the Priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be cleane.

CHAP. XIII.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 When a man shall haue in the skinne, of his flesh, a rising, a scab, or bright spot and it be in the skinne of his flesh like the plague of leprosie, then he shall be brought vnto Aaron the Priest, or vnto one of his sonnes the Priests.

3 And the Priest shall looke on the plague in the skinne of the flesh: and when the haire in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight bee deeper then the skin of his flesh, it *is* a plague of leprosie: and the Priest shall looke on him, and pronounce him vncleance.

4 If the bright spot be white in the skin of his flesh, and in sight be not deeper then the skinne, and the haire thereof be not turned white, then the Priest shall shut vp *him that hath* the plague, seuen dayes.

5 And the Priest shall looke on him the seuenth day: and behold, if the plague in his sight be at a stay, *and* the plague spread not in the skinne, then the Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes more.

6 And the Priest shall looke on him againe the seuenth day: and behold, if the plague be somewhat darke, and the plague spread not in the skin, the Priest shall pronounce him cleane: it *is but* a scab: and he shall wash his clothes, and be cleane.

7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skinne, after that he hath beene seene of the Priest, for his cleansing he shall be seene of the Priest againe.

8 And if the Priest see, that behold, the scab spreadeth in the skinne, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane, it *is* a leprosie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leprosie is in a man, then he shall be brought vnto the Priest:

10 And the Priest shall see him: and behold, if the rising *be* white in the skin, and it haue turned the haire white, and there be quicke raw flesh in the rising:

11 It is an old leprosie in the skin of his flesh, and the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane, and shall not shut him vp: for he is vncleane.

12 And if a leprosie breake out abroad in the skinne, and the leprosie couer all the skinne of *him that hath* the plague, from his head euen to his foot, whereseeuer the Priest looketh:

13 Then the Priest shall consider: and behold, if that leprosie haue couered all his flesh, he shall pronounce *him* cleane *that hath* the plague, it is all turned white, he *is* cleane.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be vncleane.

15 And the Priest shall see the raw flesh, and

and pronounce him to be vncleane: for the raw flesh is vncleane: it is a leprosie.

16 Or if the raw flesh turne againe, and be changed vnto white, hee shall come vnto the Priest:

17 And the Priest shall see him: and behold, if the plague bee turned into white, then the Priest shall pronounce *him* cleane *that hath* the plague: he is cleane.

18 ¶ The flesh also in which, *euen* in the skin thereof was a bile, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the bile there be a white rising, or a bright spot white, & somewhat reddish, and it be shewed to the Priest:

20 And if when the Priest seeth it, behold, it be in sight lower then the skinne, and the haire thereof bee turned white, the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it is a plague of leprosie broken out of the bile.

21 But if the Priest looke on it, and behold, there be no white haires therein, and if it be not lower then the skin, but be somewhat darke, then the Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes.

22 And if it spread much abroad in the skin, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane, it is a plague.

23 But if the bright spot stay in his place, and spread not, it *is* a burning bile, and the Priest shall pronounce him cleane.

24 ¶ Or if there be any flesh in the skin, whereof there is a hot burning, and the quicke flesh that burneth haue a white bright spot somewhat reddish or white:

25 Then the Priest shall looke vpon it: and behold, if the haire in the bright spot be turned white, and it be in sight deeper then the skin, it is a leprosie broken out of the burning: wherefore the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it is the plague of leprosie.

26 But if the Priest looke on it, and behold, there be no white haire in the bright spot, and it be no lower then the *other* skin, but be somewhat darke, then the Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes.

27 And the Priest shall looke vpon him the seuenth day: and if it be spread much abroad in the skin, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it is the plague of leprosie.

28 And if the bright spot stay in his place, *and* spread not in the skin, but it be somewhat darke; it *is* a rising of the burning, and the Priest shall pronounce him cleane: for it is an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or woman hath a plague vpon the head, or the beard.

30 Then the Priest shall see the plague; and behold, if it be in sight deeper then the skin, *and* there be in it a yellow thin haire, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane, *it is* a dry scall, *euen* a leprosie vpon the head or beard.

31 And if the Priest looke on the plague of the scall, and behold, it be not in sight deeper then the skin, and that there is no blacke haire in it; then the Priest shall shut vp *him that hath* the plague of the scall seuen dayes.

32 And in the seuenth day the Priest shall looke on the plague; and behold, if the scall spread not, and there bee in it no yellow haire, and the scall bee not in sight deeper then the skin;

33 He shall be shauen, but the scall shall he not shaue: and the Priest shall shut vp *him that hath* the scall, seuen dayes more.

34 And in the seuenth day the Priest shall looke on the scall: and behold, if the scall be not spread in the skinne, nor be in sight deeper then the skinne, then the Priest shall pronounce him cleane: and hee shall wash his clothes, and be cleane.

35 But if the scall spread much in the skin after his cleansing.

36 Then the Priest shall looke on him, and behold, if the scall be spred in the skin, the Priest shall not seeke for yellow haire: he is vncleane.

37 But if the scall be in his sight at a stay, and *that there* is blacke haire growen vp therein: the scall is healed, he *is* cleane, and the Priest shall pronounce him cleane.

38 ¶ If a man also or a woman haue in the skinne of their flesh bright spots, *euen* white bright spots.

39 Then the Priest shall looke: and behold, if the bright spots in the skin of their flesh be darkish white, it *is* a freckled spot that groweth in the skin: he *is* cleane.

40 And the man whose haire is fallen off his head, he is bald, *yet is* he cleane.

41 And hee that hath his haire fallen off from the part of his head toward his face, he is forehead bald: *yet is* he cleane.

42 And if there be in the bald head, or bald forehead, a white reddish sore, it *is* a leprosie sprung vp in his bald head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the Priest shall looke vpon it: and behold, if the rising of the sore bee white reddish in his balde head, or in his bald forehead, as the leprosie appeareth in the skin of the flesh.

44 Hee *is* a leprous man, *hee is* vncleane: the Priest shall pronounce him vtterly vncleane: his plague *is* in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague *is*, his clothes shall be rent, and his head bare; and he shall put a couering vpon his vpper lip, and shall cry, Vncleane, vncleane.

46 All the dayes wherein the plague shall be in him, he shall be defiled, *he is* vncleane, hee shall dwell alone, without the campe *shall* his habitation *be*.

47 ¶ The garment also that the plague of leprosie *is* in, whether it be a woollen garment, or a linnen garment,

48 Whether it bee in the warpe or woofe of linnen or of woollen: whether in a skin, or in any thing made of skin:

49 And

49 And if the plague be greenish or reddish in the garment, or in the skin, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of skin, it is a plague of leprosie, and shall be shewed vnto the Priest.

50 And the Priest shall looke vpon the plague, and shut vp *it that hath* the plague seuen dayes.

51 And he shall looke on the plague on the seuenth day: if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in a skinne, or in any worke that is made of skin, the plague *is* a fretting leprosie, it *is* vncleane.

52 He shall therefore burne that garment, whether warpe or woofe, in woollen, or in linnen, or any thing of skinne: wherein the plague *is*: for it is a fretting leprosie; it shall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the Priest shall looke, and behold, the plague is not spread in the garment, either in the warpe or the woofe, or in any thing of skin;

54 Then the Priest shall command that they wash the thing wherein the plague is, and he shall shut it vp seuen dayes more.

55 And the Priest shall looke on the plague after that it is washed: and behold, if the plague haue not changed his colour, and the plague be not spread, it is vncleane, thou shalt burne it in the fire, it *is* fret inward, whether it be bare within or without.

56 And if the Priest looke, and behold, the plague bee somewhat darke after the washing of it, then hee shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skinne, or out of the warpe, or out of the woofe.

57 And if it appeare still in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of skin, it *is* a spreading *plague*, thou shalt burne that wherein the plague *is* with fire.

58 And the garment, either warpe, or woofe, or whatsoeuer thing of skinne it *be*, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them, then it shall bee washed the second time, and *shall be* cleane.

59 This *is* the law of the plague of leprosie in a garment of woollen or linnen, either in the warpe or woofe, or any thing of skinnes, to pronounce it cleane, or to pronounce it vncleane.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 This shalbe the law of the leper, in the day of his cleansing: he shalbe brought vnto the Priest.

3 And the Priest shall goe foorth out of the campe, and the Priest shall looke, and behold, if the plague of leprosie bee healed in the leper,

4 Then shall the Priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed, two birds aliue, *and* cleane, and Cedar wood, and skarlet, and hyssope.

5 And the Priest shall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen vessell, ouer running water.

6 As for the liuing bird, hee shall take it, and the Cedar wood, and the skarlet, and the hyssop, and shall dip them, and the liuing bird, in the blood of the bird that was killed ouer the running water.

7 And he shall sprinkle vpon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosie seuen times, and shall pronounce him cleane, & shall let the liuing bird loose into the open field.

8 And he that is to be cleansed, shall wash his clothes, and shaue off all his haire, and wash himselfe in water, that hee may be cleane: and after that he shall come into the campe, and shall tary abroad out of his tent seuen dayes.

9 But it shall be on the seuenth day, that he shal shaue al his haire off his head and his beard, and his eye browes: euen all his haire he shall shaue off: And hee shall wash his clothes, also hee shall wash his flesh in water, and he shall be cleane.

10 And on the eight day he shal take two he lambs without blemish, and one ewe-lambe of the first yeere without blemish, and three tenth deales of fine floure for a meat offring mingled with oile, and one log of oyle.

11 And the Priest that maketh *him* cleane, shall present the man ỹ is to be made cleane, and those things before the LORD, *at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

12 And the Priest shall take one hee lamb, and offer him for a trespasse offering, and a log of oyle, and waue them for a waue offering before the LORD.

13 And he shal slay the lambe in the place where hee shall kill the sin offering, and the burnt offering in the holy place: for as the sinne offring is the Priests, so is the trespasse offering: it *is* most holy.

14 And the Priest shall take some of the blood of the trespasse offring, and the Priest shall put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the Priest shall take some of the log of oyle, and powre it into the palme of his owne left hand:

16 And the Priest shall dip his right finger in the oyle that is in his left hand, and shall sprinkle of the oyle with his finger seuen times before the LORD.

17 And of the rest of the oyle that *is* in his hand, shall the Priest put vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot, vpon the blood of the trespasse offering.

18 And the remnant of the oile ỹ is in the Priests hand, he shall powre vpon the head of him that is to be cleansed: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the Lord.

19 And

19 And the Priest shall offer the sin offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed from his vncleannesse, and afterward he shall kill the burnt offering.

20 And the Priest shall offer the burnt offering and the meat offering vpon the Altar: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him: and he shall be cleane.

21 And if he be poore, and cannot get so much, then hee shall take one lambe for a trespasse offering to be waued, to make an atonement for him: and one tenth deale of fine flower mingled with oyle, for a meate offering, and a log of oyle,

22 And two turtle doues, or two young pigeons, such as hee is able to get: and the one shall be a sin offering, and the other a burnt offering.

23 And he shall bring them on the eight day for his cleansing vnto the Priest, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the LORD.

24 And the Priest shall take the lambe of the trespasse offering, and the log of oyle, & the Priest shall waue them for a waue offering before the LORD.

25 And hee shall kill the lambe of the trespasse offering, and the Priest shall take some of the blood of the trespasse offering, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the Priest shall powre of the oyle into the palme of his owne left hand.

27 And the Priest shall sprinkle with his right finger some of the oyle that is in his left hand, seuen times before the LORD.

28 And the Priest shall put of the oyle that is in his hand, vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot, vpon the place of the blood of the trespasse offering.

29 And the rest of the oyle that is in the Priests hand, hee shall put vpon the head of him that is to bee cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he shall offer the one of the turtle doues, or of the young pigeons, such as he can get:

31 Euen such as he is able to get, the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, with the meat offering. And the Priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed before the LORD.

32 This *is* the law of him in whom *is* the plague of leprosie, whose hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his cleansing.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

34 When yee bee come out into the land of Canaan, which I giue to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosie in a house of the land of your possession.

35 And he that owneth the house shall come and tell the Priest, saying, It seemeth to mee there is as it were a plague in the house.

36 Then the Priest shall command that they empty the house, before the Priest goe into it to see the plague, that all that is in the house be not made vncleane: and afterward the Priest shall go in to see the house.

37 And he shall looke on the plague: and behold, if the plague be in the walls of the house with hollow strakes, greenish, or reddish, which in sight are lower then the wall;

38 Then the Priest shall goe out of the house, to the doore of the house, and shut vp the house seuen daues.

39 And the Priest shall come againe the seuenth day, and shall looke: and behold, if the plague be spread in the walls of the house.

40 Then the Priests shall command that they take away the stones in which the plague *is*, and they shall cast them into an vncleane place without the city,

41 And hee shall cause the house to bee scraped within round about, and they shall powre out the dust that they scrape off, without the city, into an vncleane place.

42 And they shall take other stones, & put *them* in the place of those stones, and he shall take other morter, and shall plaister the house.

43 And if the plague come againe, and breake out in the house, after that hee hath taken away the stones, and after hee hath scraped the house, and after it is plaistred;

44 Then the Priest shall come and looke, and behold, *if* the plague bee spread in the house, it *is* a fetting leprosie in the house: it *is* vncleane.

45 And hee shall breake downe the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the morter of the house: and hee shall carry them forth out of the city into an vncleane place.

46 Moreouer, hee that goeth into the house, all the while that it is shut vp, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

47 And hee that lieth in the house, shall wash his clothes: and hee that eateth in the house, shall wash his clothes.

48 And if the Priest shall come in, & look *vpon it*, and behold, the plague hath not spread in the house after the house was plaistered: then the Priest shall pronounce the house cleane because the plague is healed.

49 And he shall take to cleanse the house, two birds, and Cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssope:

50 And he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessell, ouer running water.

51 And he shall take the Cedar wood, and the hyssope, and the scarlet, and the liuing bird, and dip them in the blood of the slaine bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seuen times.

52 And hee shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water,

water, and with the liuing bird, and with the Cedar wood, and with the hyssope, and with the scarlet.

53 But he shall let go the liuing bird out of the city into the open fields and make an atonement for the house: and it shalbe cleane.

54 That is the Law for all manner plague of leprosie and scall,

55 And for the leprosie of a garment, and of an house:

56 And for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot:

57 To teach when *it is* vncleane, and when *it is* cleane: this *is* the law of leprosie.

CHAP. XV.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them; When any man hath a running issue out of his flesh, because of his issue *be is* vncleane.

3 And this shall bee his vncleanenesse in his issue: whether his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh bee stopped from his issue, it *is* his vncleanenesse.

4 Euery bed whereon hee lieth, that hath the issue, is vncleane: and euery thing whereon he sitteth shalbe vncleane.

5 And whosoeuer toucheth his bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

6 And he that sitteth on *any* thing whereon hee sate that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

7 And hee that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

8 And if hee that hath the issue, spit vpon him that is cleane, then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And what saddle soeuer hee rideth vpon, that hath the issue, shalbe vncleane.

10 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that was vnder him, shalbe vncleane vntill the Euen: and he that beareth any of those things, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

11 And whomsoeuer he toucheth that hath the issue (& hath not rinsed his hands in water) he shall wash his clothes and bathe *himselfe* in water, & be vncleane vntil the Euen.

12 And the vessell of earth that he toucheth, which hath the issue, shal be broken: and euery vessell of wood shalbe rinsed in water.

13 And when hee that hath an issue, is cleansed of his issue, then hee shall number to himselfe seuen dayes for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shalbe cleane.

14 And on the eight day he shall take to him two turtle doues, or two young pigeons, and come before the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and giue them vnto the Priest.

15 And the Priest shall offer them, the one for a sin offering, and the other for aburnt offering, and the Priest shall make an atonemẽt for him before the LORD for his issue.

16 And if any mans seed of copulation go out from him, then he shall wash all his flesh in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

17 And euery garment, & euery skin whereon is the seed of copulation shall be washed with water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

18 The woman also with whom man shall lie with seed of copulation, they shall both bathe *themselues* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

19 ¶ And if a woman haue an issue, *and* her issue in her flesh be blood, she shalbe put apart seuen dayes: and whosoeuer toucheth her, shalbe vncleane vntill the Euen.

20 And euery thing that shee lieth vpon in her separation, shall be vncleane: euery thing also ỹ she sitteth vpon, shalbe vncleane.

21 And whosoeuer toucheth her bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

22 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that shee sate vpon, shall wash his clothes and bathe *himselfe* in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

23 And if it bee on *her* bed, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it, he shalbe vncleane vntill the Euen.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowers be vpon him, he shalbe vncleane seuen dayes: and all the bed whereon hee lieth, shalbe vncleane.

25 And if a woman haue an issue of her blood many dayes out of the time of her separation, or if it run beyond the time of her separation, all the dayes of the issue of her vncleanneſſe, shall be as the dayes of her separation: she shalbe vncleane.

26 Euery bed whereon shee lieth all the dayes of her issue, shall be vnto her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoeuer shee sitteth vpon, shall bee vncleane, as the vncleanneſſe of her separation.

27 And whosoeuer toucheth those things shalbe vncleane, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 But if she be cleansed of her issue, then shee shall number to herselfe seuen dayes: and after that she shalbe cleane.

29 And on the eight day shee shall take vnto her to turtles, or two yong pigeons, and bring them vnto the Priest, to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

30 And the Priest shall offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and the Priest shall make atonement for her before the LORD, for the issue of her vncleanneſſe.

31 Thus shall yee separate the children of Israel

Israel from their vncleannesse, that they die not in their vncleannesse, when they defile my Tabernacle, that is among them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an issue, and *of him* whose seed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith.

33 And of her that is sicke of her flowers and of him that hath an issue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lieth with her which is vncleane.

CHAP. XVI.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, after the death of the two sonnes of Aaron when they offered before the LORD, & died.

2 And the LORD said vnto Moses, speake vnto Aaron thy brother, that hee come not at all times into the holy place within the Vaile, before the Mercy-seat, which is vpon the Arke, that he die not: for I will appeare in the cloud vpon the Mercy-seat.

3 Thus shall Aaron come into the Holy place: with a young bullocke for a sin offering, and a ramme for a burnt offering.

4 He shall put on the holy linnen coat, & he shall haue the linnen breeches vpon his flesh, & shalbe girded w a linnen girdle, and with the linnen Mitre, shall he be attired. These *are* holy garments: therefore shall he wash his flesh in water, and so put them on.

5 And he shall take of the Congregation of the children of Israel, two kids of the goates for a sin offering, and one ram for a burnt offering.

6 And Aaron shall offer his bullocke of ỹ sin offering, which is for himselfe, & make an atonemẽt for himselfe, and for his house.

7 And he shall take the two goates, and present them before the LORD at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

8 And Aaron shall cast lots vpon the two goates: one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the Scape-goat.

9 And Aaron shall bring the goate vpon which the LORDS lot fell, and offer him for a sinne offering.

10 But the goat on which the lot fell to be the Scape-goat, shall be presented aliue before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, and to let him goe for a Scape-goat in the wildernesse.

11 And Aaron shall bring the bullocke of the sin offering, which is for himselfe, and shall make an atonement for himselfe, and for his house, and shall kill the bullocke of the sin offering which *is* for himselfe.

12 And he shall take a censer full of burning coales of fire from off the Altar before ỹ LORD, and his hands full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring *it* within the vaile.

13 And he shall put the incense vpon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may couer the Mercy-seat that *is* vpon the Testimony that he die not.

14 And he shall take of the blood of the bullocke, and sprinkle *it* with his finger vpon the Mercy-seat Eastward: and before the Mercy-seat shall hee sprinkle of the blood with his finger seuen times.

15 ¶ Then shall hee kill the goate of the sin offering, that *is* for the people, and bring his blood within the Vaile, and doe with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullocke, and sprinkle it vpon the Mercy-seat, and before the Mercy-seat.

16 And he shall make an atonement for the holy place, because of the vncleannes of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions, in all their sins: and so shall he doe for the Tabernacle of the congregation that remaineth among them in the midst of their vncleannesse:

17 And there shall be no man in the Tabernacle of the Congregation when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, vntill he come out and haue made an atonement for himselfe, and for his household and for all the congregation of Israel.

18 And he shall go out vnto the altar that *is* before the LORD, and make an atonement for it, and shall take of the blood of the bullocke, and of the blood of the goat, & put it vpon the hornes of the Altar round about.

19 And he shall sprinkle of the blood vpon it with his finger seuen times, and cleanse it, and hallow it from the vncleannesse of the children of Israel.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of reconciling, the Holy place, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, he shall bring the liue goat.

21 And Aaron shall lay both his hands vpon the head of the liue goat, and confesse ouer him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sinnes, putting them vpon the head of the goate, and shall send him away by the hand of a fit man into the wildernesse.

22 And the goate shall beare vpon him all their iniquities, vnto a land not inhabited: & he shall let go the goat in the wildernesse.

23 And Aaron shall come into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall put off the linnen garments which hee put on, when hee went into the Holy place, and shall leaue them there.

24 And he shall wash his flesh with water in the holy place, and put on his garments, & come foorth, and offer his burnt offering, and the burnt offering of the people, and make an atonement for himselfe, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the sin offering shall he burne vpon the Altar.

26 And he that let goe the goate for the Scape-goate, shall wash his cloathes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the campe.

27 And the bullocke for the sin offering, and the goate for the sin offring, whose blood was brought in, to make atonement in the Holy place, shall one cary forth without

the

the campe, and they shall burne in the fire their skins, and their flesh, and their dung.

28 And he that burneth them, shall wash his cloathes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the campe.

29 ¶ And this shall bee a statute for euer vnto you: that in the seuenth moneth, on the tenth day of the moneth, ye shall afflict your soules, and doe no worke at all; whether it be one of your owne countrey, or a stranger that sojourneth among you.

30 For on that day shall *the Priest* make an atonement for you, to cleanse you, *that* ye may bee cleane from all your sinnes before the LORD.

31 It *shall be* a Sabbath of rest vnto you, and ye shall afflict your soules by a statute for euer.

32 And the Priest whom he shall anoint, and whom hee shall consecrate to minister in the Priests office in his fathers stead, shall make the atonement, and shall put on the linnen cloathes, euen the holy garments.

33 And he shall make an atonement for the holy Sanctuary, and hee shall make an atonement for the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for the Altar: and he shall make an atonement for the Priests, and for all the people of the Congregation.

34 And this shall bee an euerlasting statute vnto you; to make an atonement for the children of Israel, for all their sins once a yeere. And he did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XVII.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and vnto his sonnes, and vnto all the children of Israel, and say vnto them: This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, saying,

3 What man soeuer *there be* of the house of Israel, that killeth an oxe or lambe, or goat in the campe, or that killeth *it* out of the campe,

4 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer an offering vnto the LORD before the Tabernacle of the LORD, blood shall be imputed vnto the man: he hath shed blood, & that man shalbe cut off from among his people:

5 To the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices which they offer in the open field, euen that they may bring them vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation vnto the Priest, and offer them for peace offrings vnto the LORD.

6 And the Priest shall sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar of the LORD *at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and burne the fat for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

7 And they shall no more offer their sacrifices vnto deuils, after whom they haue gone a whoring; This shall be a statute for euer vnto them, throughout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou shalt say vnto them, Whatsoeuer man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the stranger which sojourne among you, that offereth a burnt offering or sacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer it vnto the LORD, euen that man shalbe cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatsoeuer man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourne among you, that eateth any manner of blood: I will euen set my face against that soule that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the flesh is in the blood & I haue giuen it to you vpō the Altar, to make an atonement for your soules: for it *is* the blood, *that* maketh an atonement for the soule

12 Therefore I said vnto the children of Israel, No soule of you shall eat blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you eat blood.

13 And whatsoeuer man there bee of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourne among you, which hunteth and catcheth any beast or foule that may bee eaten, hee shall euen powre out the blood thereof, and couer it with dust.

14 For *it is* the life of all flesh, the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I said vnto the children of Israel, Ye shall eat the blood of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: whosoeuer eateth it, shall be cut off.

15 And euery soule *that* eateth that which died *of it selfe*, or that which was torne *with beasts*, whether it be one of your owne countrey, or a stranger, he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the euē: then shall he be cleane.

16 But if he wash *them* not, nor bathe his flesh, then he shall beare his iniquity.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, & say vnto them, I *am* the LORD your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not doe, and after the doings of the land of Canaan whither I bring you, shall ye not doe: neither shall ye walke in their ordinances.

4 Ye shall doe my iudgements, and keepe mine ordinances, to walke therein: I am the LORD your God.

5 Ye shall therefore keepe my statutes and my iudgements: which if a man doe, he shall liue in them: I *am* the LORD.

6 ¶ None of you shall approach to any that is neere of kin to him, to vncouer *their* nakednesse: I *am* the LORD.

7 The nakednesse of thy father, or the nakednesse of thy mother, shalt thou not vncouer: *she* is thy mother, thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

8 The

8 The nakednes of thy fathers wife shalt thou not vncouer: it *is* thy fathers nakednes.

9 The nakednes of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether she be borne at home, or borne abroad, *euen* their nakednesse thou shalt not vncouer.

10 The nakednesse of thy sons daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, *euen* their nakednesse thou shalt not vncouer: for theirs *is* thine owne nakednesse.

11 The nakednesse of thy fathers wiues daughter, begotten of thy father (*he is* thy sister) thou shalt not vncouer her nakednes.

12 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy fathers sister: *she is* thy fathers neere kinswoman.

13 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy mothers sister: for she is thy mothers neere kinswoman.

14 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy fathers brother: thou shalt not approach to his wife, she is thine aunt.

15 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy daughter in law: shee *is* thy sonnes wife, thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

16 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy brothers wife: it *is* thy brothers nakednesse.

17 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednes of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sons daughter, or her daughters daughter, to vncouer her nakednes: for they are her neere kinswomē, it *is* wickednes.

18 Neither shalt thou take a wife to her sister to vexe *her*, to vncouer her nakednes, besides the other, in her life *time*.

19 Also thou shalt not approach vnto a woman to vncouer her nakednesse, as long as she is put apart for her vncleannesse.

20 Moreouer, thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbours wife, to defile thy selfe with her.

21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seede passe thorow *the fire* to Molech, neither shalt thou profane the Name of thy God: I am the LORD.

22 Thou shalt not lie with mankinde, as with womankinde: it *is* abomination.

23 Neither shalt thou lie with any beast, to defile thy selfe therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lye downe thereto: it *is* confusion.

24 Defile not you your selues in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled, which I cast out before you.

25 And the land is defiled: therefore I doe visite the iniquitie thereof vpon it, and the land it selfe vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Yee shall therefore keepe my Statutes, and my Iudgements, and shall not commit any of these abominations, *neither* any of your owne nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you:

27 (For all these abominations haue the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled,)

28 That the land spue not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spued out the nations that were before you.

29 For whosoeuer shall commit any of these abominations, euen the soules that commit *them* shalbe cut off frō among their people.

30 Therefore shall ye keep my ordinance, that yee commit not any one of these abominable customes, which were committed before you, and that you defile not your selues therein: I am the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Speake vnto al the congregatiō of the children of Israel, & say vnto them, Ye shall be holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy.

3 ¶ Ye shall feare euery man his mother, and his father, and keepe my Sabbaths: I *am* the LORD your God.

4 ¶ Turne yee not vnto idols, nor make to your selues molten gods: *I am* the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And if yee offer a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, ye shall offer it at your owne will.

6 It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it and on the morrow: and if ought remaine vntil the third day, it shalbe burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at al on the third day, it is abominable, it shall not be accepted.

8 Therefore *euery one* that eateth it, shall beare his iniquity, because he hath prophaned the hallowed thing of the LORD, and that soule shalbe cut off from among his people.

9 ¶ And when yee reape the harueſt of your land, thou shalt not wholly reape the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harueſt.

10 And thou shalt not gleane thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather euery grape of thy vineyard; thou shalt leaue them for the poore and stranger: *I am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ Yee shall not steale, neither deale falsely, neither lie one to another.

12 ¶ And yee shall not sweare by my Name falsely, neither shalt thou prophane the Name of thy God: *I am* the LORD.

13 ¶ Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob him: the wages of him that is hired, shall not abide with thee all night vntill the morning.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not curse the deafe, nor put a stumbling blocke before the blinde, but shalt feare thy God, *I am* the LORD.

15 ¶ Ye shall doe no vnrighteousnesse in iudgement: thou shalt not reſpect the perſon of the poore, nor honour the perſon of the mighty: *but* in righteousnes shalt thou iudge thy neighbour.

16 ¶ Thou shalt not goe vp and downe as a tale-bearer among thy people: neither shalt thou stand against the blood of thy neighbour: *I am* the LORD.

17 ¶ Thou

17 ¶ Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, and not suffer sin vpon him.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not auenge nor beare any grudge against the children of thy people, but thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe: *I am* the LORD.

19 ¶ Yee shall keepe my statutes: Thou shalt not let thy cattell gender with a diuers kinde: thou shalt not sowe thy field with mingled seed: neither shall a garment mingled of linnen and wollen come vpon thee.

20 ¶ And whosoeuer lieth carnally with a woman that is a bondmaid, betroathed to an husband, and not at al redeemed, nor freedom giuen her, she shalbe scourged, they shall not be put to death, because she was not free:

21 And hee shall bring his trespasse offering vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: *euen* a ramme for a trespasse offering.

22 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him with the ramme of the trespasse offering before the LORD, for his sinne which he hath done: and the sinne which he hath done, shall be forgiuen him.

23 ¶ And when ye shall come into the land, and shall haue planted all maner of trees for food, then ye shall count the fruit thereof as vncircumcised: three yeeres shall it be as vncircumcised vnto you: it shal not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth yeere all ỹ fruit thereof shall be holy to praise the LORD *withall*.

25 And in the fift yeere shall ye eat of the fruit thereof, ỹ it may yeeld vnto you the increase thereof: *I am* the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Yee shall not eat *any thing* with the blood, neither shall ye vse enchantement, nor obserue times.

27 Ye shall not round the corners of your heads: neither shalt thou marre the corners of thy beard.

28 Ye shall not make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any markes vpon you: *I am* the LORD.

29 ¶ Doe not prostitute thy daughter to cause her to bee a whore, lest the land fall to whoredome, and the land become full of wickednesse.

30 ¶ Ye shall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuary: *I am* the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that haue familiar spirits, neither seeke after wizards to be defiled by them: *I am* the LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou shalt rise vp before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and feare thy God: *I am* the LORD.

33 ¶ And if a stranger sojourne with thee in your land, ye shall not vexe him.

34 *But* the stranger that dwelleth with you, shall bee as one borne amongst you, and thou shalt loue him as thy selfe, for yee were strangers in the land of Egypt: *I am* the LORD your God.

35 ¶ Yee shall doe no vnrighteousnesse in iudgement, in meteyard, in weight, or in measure.

36 Iust ballances, iust weights, a iust Ephah, and a iust Hin shall ye haue: *I am* the LORD your God which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore shall yee obserue all my Statutes, and all my Iudgements, and doe them: *I am* the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Againe thou shalt say to the children of Israel, Whosoeuer he be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers ỹ sojourne in Israel, that giueth any of his seed to Molech, he shall surely be put to death: the people of the land shall stone him with stones.

3 And I will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people, because he hath giuen of his seed vnto Molech, to defile my sanctuary, and to prophane my holy Name.

4 And if the people of the land doe any wayes hide their eyes from the man, when he giueth of his seed vnto Molech, and kill him not:

5 Then I will set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that goe a whoring after him, to commit whoredome with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ And the soule that turneth after such as haue familiar spirits, and after wizards, to goe a whoring after them, I will euen set my face against that soule, and will cut him off from among his people.

7 ¶ Sanctifie your selues therefore, and be ye holy: for *I am* the LORD your God.

8 And ye shall keepe my Statutes, & do them: *I am* the LORD which sanctifie you.

9 ¶ For euery one that curseth his father or his mother, shall be surely put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother, his blood *shall be* vpon him.

10 ¶ And the man that committeth adultery with another mans wife, *euen* hee that committeth adultery with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adulteresse shall surely be put to death.

11 And the manthat lyeth with his fathers wife, hath vncouered his fathers nakednesse: both of them shalbe put to death, their blood *shall be* vpon them.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them shall surely bee put to death: they haue wrought confusion, their blood *shall be* vpon them.

13 If a man also lye with mankind as he lieth with a woman, both of thē haue committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death, their blood *shall be* vpon them.

14 And if a man take a wife, and her mother, it *is* wickednesse: they shall bee burnt with fire both he and they, that there be no wickednesse among you,

15 And

15 And if a man lye with a beast, he shall surely bee put to death: and yee shall slay the beast.

16 And if a woman approach vnto any beast, and lie downe thereto, thou shalt kill the woman, & the beast: they shall surely be put to death, their blood *shall be* vpon them.

17 And if a man shall take his sister, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and see her nakednesse, and shee see his nakednesse, it is a wicked thing, and they shall bee cut off in the sight of their people: hee hath vncouered his sisters nakednesse, he shall beare his iniquitie.

18 And if a man shall lye with a woman hauing her sicknesse, and shall vncouer her nakednesse, hee hath discouered her fountaine, and she hath vncouered the fountaine of her blood: and both of them shall be cut off from among their people.

19 And thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy mothers sister, nor of thy fathers sister, for he vncouereth his neere kin: they shall beare their iniquity.

20 And if a man shall lie with his vncles wife, hee hath vncouered his vncles nakednesse: they shall beare their sinne, they shall die childlesse.

21 And if a man shall take his brothers wife, it *is* an vncleane thing: hee hath vncouered his brothers nakednesse, they shall be childlesse.

22 ¶ Ye shall therefore keepe all my statutes, and all my iudgements, & doe them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, spew you not out.

23 And ye shall not walke in the maners of the nation which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and therefore I abhorred them.

24 But I haue said vnto you, Ye shall inherite their land, and I will giue it vnto you, to possesse it, a land that floweth with milke and hony: I *am* the LORD your God, which haue separated you from *other* people.

25 Yee shall therefore put difference betweene cleane beasts, and vncleane, and betweene vncleane foules and cleane: and ye shall not make your soules abominable by beast or by foule, or by any maner of liuing thing that creepeth on the ground, which I haue separated from you as vncleane.

26 And ye shall be holy vnto mee: for I the LORD *am* holy, and haue seuered you from *other* people, that ye should be mine.

27 ¶ A man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones: their blood *shall be* vpon them.

CHAP. XXI.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Speake vnto the Priests the sonnes of Aaron, and say vnto them, There shall none be defiled for the dead among his people:

2 But for his kinne, that is neere vnto him, *that is*, for his mother, and for his father, and for his sonne, and for his daughter, and for his brother.

3 And for his sister, a virgin, that is nigh vnto him, which hath had no husband: for her may he be defiled.

4 But hee shall not defile himselfe, being a chiefe man among his people, to prophane himselfe.

5 They shall not make baldnesse vpon their head, neither shall they shaue off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh.

6 They shall be holy vnto their God, and not prophane the Name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and the bread of their God they doe offer: therefore they shall be holy.

7 They shall not take a wife that is a whore, or prophane, neither shall they take a woman put away from her husband: for he *is* holy vnto his God.

8 Thou shalt sanctifie him therefore; for he offereth the bread of thy God, he shall be holy vnto thee: for I the LORD which sanctifie you, *am* holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any Priest, if she profane her selfe, by playing the whore, she profaneth her father, she shall be burnt with fire.

10 And hee that is the high Priest among his brethren, vpon whose head the anointing oyle was powred, and that is consecrated, to put on the garments, shall not vncouer his head, nor rent his clothes:

11 Neither shall hee goe in to any dead body, nor defile himselfe for his father, or for his mother:

12 Neither shall hee goe out of the Sanctuary, nor profane the Sanctuary of his God; for the crowne of the anointing oyle of his God *is* vpon him: I *am* the LORD.

13 And hee shall take a wife in her virginitie.

14 A widow or a diuorced woman, or prophane, or an harlot, these shall hee not take: but he shall take a virgin of his owne people to wife.

15 Neither shall hee profane his seed among his people: for I the LORD doe sanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 Speake vnto Aaron, saying, Whosoeuer *he be* of thy seede in their generations, that hath any blemish, let him not approach to offer the bread of his God:

18 For whatsoeuer man *he be* that hath a blemish, he shall not approach: a blind man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat nose, or any thing superfluous.

19 Or a man that is broken footed, or broken handed,

20 Or crooke-backt, or a dwarfe, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or bee scurfie, or

scabbed, or hath his stones broken:

21 No man that hath a blemish of the seed of Aaron the Priest shall come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire, he hath a blemish, he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 Hee shall eate the bread of his God: both of the most holy, and of the holy:

23 Only he shall not go in vnto the vaile, nor come nigh vnto the altar, because he hath a blemish, that he prophane not my Sanctuaries: for I the LORD doe sanctifie them.

24 And Moses told it vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, and to all the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXII.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, that they separate themselues from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they prophane not my holy Name, in those things which they hallow vnto me: I am the LORD.

3 Say vnto them, Whosoeuer hee bee of all your seed, among your generations, that goeth vnto the holy things, which the children of Israel hallow vnto the LORD, having his vncleannesse vpon him, that soule shall bee cut off from my presence: I am the LORD.

4 What man soeuer of the seed of Aaron is a leper, or hath a running issue, he shall not eate of the holy things, vntill hee be cleane. And who so toucheth any thing that is vncleane by the dead, or a man whose seed goeth from him:

5 Or whosoeuer toucheth any creeping thing, whereby hee may be made vncleane, or a man of whom hee may take vncleannesse, whatsoeuer vncleannesse he hath:

6 The soule which hath touched any such, shall be vncleane vntill Euen, and shall not eate of the holy things, vnlesse he wash his flesh with water.

7 And when the Sunne is downe, he shall be cleane, and shall afterward eat of the holy things, because it is his food.

8 That which dieth of it selfe, or is torne with beasts, hee shall not eate to defile himselfe therewith: I am the LORD.

9 They shall therefore keepe mine Ordinance, lest they beare sinne for it, and die therefore, if they prophane it: I the LORD doe sanctifie them.

10 There shall no stranger eat of the holy thing: a sojourner of the Priests, or an hired seruant shall not eat of the holy thing.

11 But if the Priest buy any soule with his money, he shall eat of it, and he that is borne in his house: they shal eat of his meat.

12 If the Priests daughter also be married vnto a stranger, she may not eate of an offering of the holy things.

13 But if the Priests daughter bee a widow, or diuorced, and haue no childe, and is returned vnto her fathers house, as in her youth, shee shall eate of her fathers meate, but there shall no stranger eate thereof.

14 ¶ And if a man eate of the holy thing vnwittingly, then hee shall put the fift part thereof vnto it, and shall giue it vnto the Priest, with the holy thing.

15 And they shall not prophane the holy things of the children of Israel, which they offer vnto the LORD.

16 Or suffer them to beare the iniquity of trespasse, when they eate their holy things: for I the LORD doe sanctifie them.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Speake vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, and vnto all the children of Israel, & say vnto them, Whatsoeuer he bee of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that will offer his oblation for all his vowes, and for all his free-will offerings, which they will offer vnto the LORD for a burnt offering:

19 Ye shall offer at your owne will a male without blemish, of the beeues, of the sheepe, or of the goates.

20 But whatsoeuer hath a blemish, that shall ye not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you.

21 And whosoeuer offereth a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, to accomplish his vow, or a free-will offering in beeues or sheepe, it shall be perfect, to be accepted: there shall be no blemish therein.

22 Blinde, or broken, or maimed, or hauing a wenne, or scuruie, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these vnto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them vpon the Altar vnto the LORD.

23 Either a bullocke, or a lambe, that hath any thing superfluous or lacking in his parts, for a free-will offering: but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

24 Ye shall not offer vnto the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut, neither shall you make any offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither from a strangers hand, shall ye offer the bread of your God of any of these, because thier corruption is in them, and blemishes be in them: they shall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

27 When a bullocke, or a sheepe, or a goat is brought forth, then it shalbe seuen dayes vnder the damme, and from the eight day and thenceforth, it shall be accepted for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

28 And whether it be cow or ewe, ye shall not kill it and her young, both in one day.

29 And when yee will offer a sacrifice of thanke-giuing vnto the LORD, offer it at your owne will.

30 On the same day it shall be eaten vp: ye shall leaue none of it vntill the morrow, I am the LORD.

31 Therefore shall ye keepe my commandements, and doe them: I *am* the LORD.

32 Neither shal ye profane my holy name but I will be hallowed among the children of Israel: I *am* the LORD which hallow you,

33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying.

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, Concerning the feast of the LORD, which ye shall proclaime *to be* holy conuocations, *euen* these are my feasts.

3 Sixe dayes, shal worke be done, but the seuenth day is the Sabbath of rest, an holy conuocation, ye shall do no worke therein: it is the Sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

4 ¶ These *are* the feasts of the LORD, *euen* holy conuocations, which ye shal proclaime in their seasons.

5 In the fourteenth day of the first moneth at Euen *is* the LORDS Passeouer.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the same moneth, *is* the feast of vnleauened bread vnto the LORD: seuen dayes yee must eate vnleauened bread.

7 In the first day yee shall haue an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke therein:

8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD seuen dayes: in the seuenth day *is* an holy conuocation: Ye shall, doe no seruile worke *therein*.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye be come into the land which I giue vnto you, and shall reape the haruest thereof, then yee shall bring a sheafe of the first fruits of your haruest vnto the Priest:

11 And he shal waue the sheafe before the LORD to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the Sabbath the Priest shall waue it

12 And ye shall offer that day, when ye waue the sheafe, an he lambe without blemish of the first yeere, for a burnt offering vnto the LORD:

13 And the meat offering thereof *shalbe* two tenth deales of fine floure, mingled with oyle, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, for a sweet sauour: and the drinke offering thereof *shalbe* of wine, the fourth part of an Hin.

14 And ye shall eate neither bread, nor parched corne, nor greene eares, vntill the selfe same day that ye haue brought an offering vnto your God: It shall be a statute for euer throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

15 ¶ And yee shall count vnto you from the morrow after the Sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheafe of the waue offering: seuen Sabbaths shall be compleat.

16 Euen vnto the morrow after the seuenth Sabbath, shall ye number fifty dayes, and ye shall offer a new meat offering vnto the LORD.

17 Ye shall bring out of your habitations two waue loues of two tenth deales: they shalbe of fine floure, they shalbe baken with leauē, *they are* the first fruits vnto the LORD.

18 And ye shall offer with the bread seuen lambes without blemish, of the first yeere, and one young bullocke, and two rammes: they shall be for a burnt offering, vnto the LORD with their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, *euen* an offering made by fire of sweete sauour vnto the LORD.

19 Then ye shall sacrifice one kid of the goates, for a sin offering, & two lambs of the first yeere, for a sacrifice of peace offerings.

20 And the Priest shal waue them with the bread of the first fruits, for a waue offering before the LORD, with the two lambes: they shall be holy to the LORD for the Priests.

21 And ye shal proclaime on the selfsame day, *that* it may be an holy conuocation vnto you: ye shall do no seruile work *therein*: *it shalbe* a statute for euer in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

22 ¶ And when ye reape the haruest of your land, thou shalt not make cleane riddance of the corners of the field, when thou reapest, neither shalt thou gather any gleaning of thy haruest: thou shalt leaue them, vnto the poore, and to the stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses saying,

24 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, in the seuenth moneth, in the first day of the moneth shall ye haue a Sabbath, a memorall of blowing of trumpets, an holy conuocation.

25 Ye shall doe no seruile worke *therein*: but ye shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

27 Also on the tenth day of this seuenth moneth, there shall be a day of atonement: It shall be an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye shall afflict your soules, and offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

28 And yee shall doe no worke in that same day: for it is a day of atonement to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God.

29 For whatsoeuer soule *it be* that shall not be afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from among his people.

30 And whatsoeuer soule *it be* that doeth any worke in that same day, the same soule will I destroy from among his people.

31 Ye shall doe no manner of worke: *it shalbe* a statute for euer throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

32 It *shall be* vnto you a Sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your soules in the ninth *day* of the moneth at Euen, from Euen vnto Euen, shall ye celebrate your Sabbath.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

34 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, The fifteenth day of this seuenth moneth *shall be* the feast of Tabernacles *for* seuen dayes vnto the LORD.

35 On the first day *shall be* an holy conuocation: ye shall do no seruile worke therein.

36 Seuen dayes shall ye offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, on the eight day shallbe an holy conuocation vnto you, and yee shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a solemne assembly, and ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.

37 These are the feasts of the LORD which ye shall proclaime *to be* holy conuocations, to offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering, and a meat offering a sacrifice, and drinke offerings, every thing vpon his day:

38 Besides the Sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, & beside all your vowes, and beside all your free will offerings, which ye giue vnto the LORD.

39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seuenth moneth, when ye haue gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keepe a feast vnto the LORD, seuen dayes. On the first day *shall be* a Sabbath, and on the eight day *shall bee* a Sabbath.

40 And ye shall take you on the first day the boughes of goodly trees, branches of palme tree, and the boughes of thick trees, & willows of the brooke, & ye shal reioyce before the LORD your God seuen dayes.

41 And ye shall keepe it a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes in the yeere: it *shall be* a Statute for euer in your generations, ye shall celebrate it in the seuenth moneth.

42 Ye shall dwell in boothes seuen dayes; all that are Israelites borne, shall dwell in boothes:

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in boothes, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

44 And Moses declared vnto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel that they bring vnto thee pure oyle olyue, beaten for the light, to cause the lampes to burne continually.

3 Without the vaile of the Testimony, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, shall Aaron order it from the euening vnto the morning, before the LORD continually, it *shall be* a Statute for euer in your generations.

4 He shall order the lampes vpon the pure Candlestick before the LORD continually.

5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine floure, and bake twelue cakes thereof: two tenth deales shall be in one cake.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rowes sixe on a row vpon the pure Table, before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense vpon each row, that it may be on the bread for a memoriall, *even* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

8 Euery Sabbath he shall set it in order before the LORD continually, *being* taken from the children of Israel by an euerlasting Couenant.

9 And it shall be Aarons and his sonnes, and they shall eate it in the holy place, for it *is* most holy vnto him of the offrings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetuall statute.

10 ¶ And the son of an Israelitish woman whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel: and this sonne of the Israelitish woman, and a man of Israel stroue together in the campe.

11 And the Israelitish womans son blasphemied the Name of the LORD, and cursed and they brought him vnto Moses, and his mothers name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.

12 And they put him in ward, that the mind of the LORD might be shewed them.

13 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

14 Bring forth him that hath cursed, without the campe, and let all that heard him, lay their hands vpon his head, and let all the Congregation stone him.

15 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoeuer curseth his God, shall beare his sinne.

16 And he that blasphemeth the Name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, and all the Congregation shall certainely stone him: as well the stranger, as he that is borne in the land, when he blasphemeth the Name of the LORD, shall be put to death.

17 ¶ And he that killeth any man, shall surely be put to death.

18 And he that killeth a beast, shall make it good, beast for beast.

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour; as he hath done, so shall it be done to him:

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man so shall it be done to him againe.

21 And he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it: and he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death.

22 Ye shall haue one manner of law, as well for the stranger, as for one of your owne countrey: for I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And Moses spake to the children of Israel, that they should bring foorth him that had cursed, out of the campe and stone him

him with stones: and the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXV.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them: When ye come into the land which I giue you, then shall the land keepe a Sabbath vnto the LORD.

3 Six yeeres thou shalt sow thy field, and six yeeres thou shalt prune thy Vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the seuenth yeere shall be a Sabbath of rest vnto the land a Sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field nor prune thy Vineyard.

5 That which groweth of it owne accord of thy harueſt, thou shalt not reape, neither gather the grapes of thy Vine vndreſſed: for it is a yeere of rest vnto the land.

6 And the Sabbath of the land shall bee meat for you: for thee, and for thy seruant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired seruant, & for the stranger that soiourneth with thee

7 And for thy cattell, and for the beast that are in thy land, shall all the increaſe thereof be meate.

8 ¶ And thou shalt number seuen Sabbaths of yeeres vnto thee, seuen times seuen yeres, and the space of the seuen Sabbaths of yeeres, shalbe vnto thee forty & nine yeeres,

9 Then shalt thou cauſe the trumpet of the Iubile to sound, on the tenth day of the seuenth moneth: in the day of atonement shall yee make the trumpet sound thorowout all your land.

10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth yeere, and proclaime liberty thorowout all the land, vnto all the inhabitants thereof: it shalbe a Iubile vnto you, & ye shall returne euery man vnto his poſſeſſion, and ye shall returne euery man vnto his family.

11 A Iubile shal that fiftieth yeere be vnto you: Ye shall not sow, neither reape that which groweth of it ſelfe in it, nor gather the grapes in it of thy Vine vndreſſed.

12 For it is the Iubile, it shall be holy vnto you: yee shall eate the increaſe thereof out of the field.

13 In the yeere of this Iubile yee shall returne euery man vnto his poſſeſſion.

14 And if thou ſell ought vnto thy neighbour, or buyeſt ought of thy neighbours hand, ye shall not oppreſſe one another.

15 According to the number of yeeres after the Iubile thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, and according vnto the number of yeeres of the fruits he ſhall ſell vnto thee.

16 According to the multitude of yeeres, thou shalt increaſe the price thereof, and according to the fewneſſe of yeeres, thou shalt diminiſh the price of it: for *according* to the number of the yeeres of the fruits doeth he ſell vnto thee.

17 Yee shall not therefore oppreſſe one another, but thou shalt feare thy God: For I *am* the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Wherefore ye shal doe my Statutes, and keepe my Iudgements, and doe them, and ye shall dwell in the land in ſafety.

19 And the land shall yeeld her fruit, & ye shall eat your fill, & dwel therein in ſafety.

20 And if yee shall ſay, What shall we eat the ſeuenth yeere? Behold, we ſhall not ſow, nor gather in our increaſe:

21 Then I will command my bleſſing vpon you in the ſixt yeere, and it ſhall bring foorth fruit for three yeeres.

22 And ye ſhall ſow the eight yeere, & eat yet of old fruit: vntill the ninth yeere: vntill her fruits come in, ye ſhal eat of the old ſtore

23 ¶ The land ſhall not be ſold for euer: for the land is mine, for yee were ſtrangers and ſoiourners with me.

24 And in all the land of your poſſeſſion ye ſhall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother bee waxen poore, and hath ſold away ſome of his poſſeſſion, and if *any* of his kin come to redeeme it, then ſhal he redeeme that which his brother ſold.

26 And if the man haue none to redeeme it, and himſelfe be able to redeeme it:

27 Then let him count the yeeres of the ſale thereof, and reſtore the ouerplus vnto the man, to whom he ſold it, that he may returne vnto his poſſeſſion.

28 But if hee be not able to reſtore it to him: then that which is ſold, ſhall remaine in the hand of him that hath bought it. vntill the yeere of Iubile: and in the Iubile it ſhall goe out, and hee ſhall returne vnto his poſſeſſion.

29 And if a man ſell a dwelling houſe in a walled city, then he may redeeme it within a whole yeere after it is ſold: *within* a full yeere may he redeeme it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the ſpace of a full yeere, then the houſe that is in the walled citie, ſhall bee eſtabliſhed for euer to him that bought it, thorowout his generations: it ſhall not goe out in the Iubile.

31 But the houſes of the villages, which haue no wals round about them, ſhalbe counted as the fields of the country: they may be redeemed, & they ſhall go out in the Iubile.

32 Notwithſtanding, the cities of the Leuites, and the houſes of the cities of their poſſeſſio may the Leuites redeeme at any time

33 And if a man purchaſe of the Leuites, the the houſe ỹ was ſold, and the city of his poſſeſſion, ſhall go out in the yeere of Iubile: for the houſes of the cities of the Leuites, are their poſſeſſio among the children of Iſrael.

34 But the field of the ſuburbes of their cities may not be ſold: for it is their perpetuall poſſeſſion.

35 ¶ And if thy brother bee waxen poore, & fallen in decay with thee, then thou ſhalt relieue him, yea though he be a ſtranger, or a ſoiourner, that he may liue with thee.

36 Take thou no vsury of him, or increase but feare thy God, that thy brother may liue with thee.

37 Thou shalt not giue him thy money vpō vsury, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.

38 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt to giue you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.

39 ¶ And if thy brother that dwelleth by thee be waxen poore, and be sold vnto thee, thou shalt not compell him to serue as a bond seruant;

40 But as an hired seruant, and as a sojourner he shall be with thee, and shall serue thee vnto the yeere of Iubile.

41 And then shall he depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and shall returne vnto his owne family, and vnto the possession of his fathers shall he returne.

42 For they are my seruants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be sold as bond-men.

43 Thou shalt not rule ouer him with rigour, but shalt feare thy God.

44 Both thy bond-men, and thy bond-maids, which thou shalt haue, shall be of the Heathen, that are round about you: of them shall ye buy bond-men, and bond-maides.

45 Moreouer, of the children of the strangers that doe sojourne among you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families that are with you, which they beget in your land: and they shall be your possession.

46 And ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit them for a possession, they shall be your bondmen for euer: but ouer your brethren the children of Israel: ye shall not rule one ouer another with rigour.

47 ¶ And if a sojourner or stranger waxe rich by thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by him waxe pore, and sell himselfe vnto the stranger or sojourner by thee, or to the stocke of the strangers family:

48 After that he is sold, he may be redeemed againe, one of his brethren may redeem him.

49 Either his vncle, or his vncles son may redeeme him, or any that is nigh of kin vnto him, of his family, may redeeme him: or if he be able, he may redeeme himselfe.

50 And he shall reckon with him that bought him, from the yeere that he was sold to him, vnto the yeere of Iubile, and the price of his sale shall be according to the number of yeeres, according to the time of an hired seruant shall it be with him.

51 If there be yet many yeeres behind, according vnto them he shall giue againe the price of his redemption, out of the money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remaine but few yeeres vnto the yeere of Iubile, then he shall count with him, according vnto his yeeres shall he giue him againe the price of his redemption.

53 And as a yeerely hired seruant shall he bee with him, and the other shall not rule with rigour ouer him in thy sight.

54 And if hee be not redeemed in these yeeres, then he shall goe out in the yeere of Iubile, both he and his children with him.

55 For vnto me the children of Israel are seruants, they are my seruants whom I brought foorth out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

YEe shall make you no idoles nor grauen image, neither reare you vp a standing image, neither shall yee set vp an Image of stone in your land, to bow downe to it: For I am the LORD your God.

2 Yee shall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuary: I am the LORD.

3 ¶ If yee walke in my Statutes, and keepe my commandements, and doe them;

4 Then I will giue you raine in due season, & the Land shall yeeld her increase, and the trees of the field shall yeeld their fruit.

5 And your threshing shall reach to the vintage, & the vintage shall reach vnto the sowing time: and yee shall eate your bread to the full, and dwell in your land safely.

6 And I will giue peace in the land, & ye shal lie downe, & none shal make you afraid, & I will rid euill beasts out of the land, neither shall the sword goe thorow your land.

7 And yee shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

8 And fiue of you shall chase an hundred and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

9 For I will haue respect vnto you, and make you fruitfull, and multiply you, and establish my Couenant with you.

10 And ye shall eate old store, and bring foorth the old, because of the new.

11 And I will set my Tabernacle among you: and my soule shall not abhorre you.

12 And I will walke among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my people.

13 I am the LORD your God, which brought you foorth out of the land of Egypt: that yee should not be their bondmen, and I haue broken the bands of your yoke, and made you goe vpright.

14 ¶ But if ye will not hearken vnto mee, and will not do all these Commandements:

15 And if ye shall despise my Statutes, or if your soule abhorre my iudgements, so that ye will not do all my commandements, *but* that ye breake my Couenant:

16 I also will do this vnto you, I will euen appoint ouer you, terror, consumption, & the burning ague, that shall consume the eyes & cause sorrow of heart: and ye shall sow your seed in vaine, for your enemies shall eat it.

17 And I will set my face against you, and yee shall be slaine before your enemies: they that hate you shall reigne ouer you, and

and ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken vnto me, then I will punish you seuen times more for your sinnes.

19 And I will breake the pride of your power, and will make your heauen as iron, & your earth as brasse:

20 And your strength shall be spent in vaine: for your land shall not yeeld her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yeeld their fruits.

21 ¶ And if yee walke contrary vnto mee, and will not hearken vnto me, I will bring seuen times more plagues vpon you, according to your sinnes.

22 I will also send wild beasts among you which shall rob you of your children, & destroy your cattell, and make yow few in number, and your high waies shalbe desolate.

23 And if ye will not be reformed by these things, but will walke contrary vnto me.

24 Then will I also walke contrary vnto you, and will punish you yet seuen times for your sinnes.

25 And I will bring a sword vpon you that shal auenge y quarrel of my couenant & whē ye are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you, and ye shalbe deliuered into the hand of the enemy.

26 And when I haue broken the staffe of your bread, tenne women shall bake your bread in one ouen, and they shall deliuer you your bread againe by weight: and yee shall eate and not be satisfied.

27 And if yee will not for all this hearken vnto me, but walke contrary vnto me,

28 Then I will walke contrary vnto you also in fury, and I, euen I will chastise you seuen times for your sinne,.

29 And ye shall eat the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat.

30 And I will destroy your high places, and cut downe your images, and cast your carkases vpon the carkases of your idoles, and my soule shall abhorre you.

31 And I will make your cities waste, and bring your sanctuaries vnto desolation, and I will not smell the sauor of your sweet odours

32 And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein, shall be astonished at it.

33 And I wil scatter you among the heathen & will draw out a sword after you: and your land shalbe desolate, and your cities waste.

34 Then shall the land enioy her Sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye be in your enemies land, euen then shall the land rest, and enioy her Sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth desolate, it shall rest: because it did not rest in your Sabbaths, when ye dwelt vpon it.

36 And vpon them that are left aliue of you I will send a faintnesse into their hearts in the lands of your enemies, and the sound of a shaken leafe shall chase them, and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword, and they shall fall when none pursueth them.

37 And they shall fall one vpon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall haue no power to stand before your enemies.

38 And ye shal perish among the heathen, & the land of your enemies shall eat you vp.

39 And they that are left of you shall pine away in their iniquitie in your enemies lands, and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 If they shall confesse their iniquity, & the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespasse which they trespassed against me, & that also they haue walked contrary vnto mee:

41 And *that* I also haue walked contrary vnto them, and haue brought them into the land of their enemies: if then their vncircumcised hearts be humbled: and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquitie:

42 Then will I remember my Couenant with Iacob, and also my Couenant with Isaac, and also my Couenant with Abraham will I remember, and I will remember the land.

43 The land also shalbe left of them, & shal enioy her Sabbaths, while shee lieth desolate without them, and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity: because, euen because they despised my iudgements, and because their soule abhorred my Statutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, I will not cast them away, neither will I abhorre them, to destroy them vtterly, and to breake my Couenant with them: for I am the LORD their God.

45 But I wil for their sakes remember the couenant of their ancestors, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt, in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I am the LORD.

46 These are the Statutes, and Iudgements, and Lawes, which the LORD made betweene him and the children of Israel in mount Sinai by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, when a man shall make a singular vow, the persons shall be for the LORD by thy estimation.

3 And thy estimation shalbe: Of the male from twenty yeres old euen vnto sixtie yeres old: euen thy estimation shalbe fifty shekels of siluer after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

4 And if it *be* a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels.

5 And if it *be* from fiue yeeres old, euen vnto twenty yeeres old, then thy estimation shalbe of the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

6 And if *it be* from a month old, euen vnto fiue yeres old, then thy estimation shalbe of y male fiue shekels of siluer, & for the female thy estimation *shall be* three shekels of siluer.

7 And if *it be* from fiftie yeeres old, and aboue, if *it be* a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteene shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

8 But if he be poorer then thy estimation, then hee shall present himselfe before the Priest, and the Priest shall value him: according to his ability that vowed, shall the Priest value him.

9 And if it be a beast whereof men bring an offering vnto the LORD, all that any man giueth of such vnto the LORD shalbe holy.

10 He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: And if he shall at all change beast for beast, then it, and the exchange thereof shall be holy.

11 And if it be any vnclean beast, of which they do not offer a sacrifice vnto the LORD, then he shall present the beast before the Priest:

12 And the Priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: as thou valuest it *who art* the Priest, so shall it be.

13 But if hee will at all redeeme it, then hee shall adde a fift part thereof vnto thy estimation.

14 ¶ And when a man shall sanctifie his house *to be* holy vnto the LORD, then the Priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the Priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.

15 And if hee that sanctified it will redeeme his house, then he shall adde the fift *part* of the money of thy estimation vnto it, and it shall be *his*.

16 And if a man shall sanctifie vnto the LORD, some part of a field of his possession, then thy estimation shalbe according to the seed thereof: An Homer of barley seed *shall be valued* at fifty shekels of siluer.

17 If he sanctifie his field from the yeere of Iubile, according to thy estimation it shall stand.

18 But if he sanctifie his field after the Iubile, then the Priest shall reckon vnto him the money according to the yeeres that remaine, euen vnto the yeere of the Iubile, and it shall be abated from thy estimation.

19 And if he that sanctified the field, will in any wise redeeme it, then hee shall adde the fift *part* of the money of thy estimation vnto it, and it shall be assured to him.

20 And if hee will not redeeme the field, or if he haue sold the field to another man, it shall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field when it goeth out in the Iubile shall be holy vnto the LORD, as a field deuoted: the possession thereof shall be the Priests.

22 And if a man sanctifie vnto the LORD a field which he hath bought which is not of the fields of his possession:

23 Then the Priest shall reckon vnto him the worth of thy estimation, euen vnto the yeere of the Iubile, and he shall giue thine estimation in that day, as an holy thing vnto the LORD.

24 In the yere of the Iubile, the field shall turne vnto him of whom it was bought, euen to him to whom the possession of the land did belong.

25 And all the estimation shall be according to the shekel of the Sanctuary: twenty Gerahs shall be the shekel.

26 ¶ Only the firstling of the beasts which should be the LORDS firstling, no man shall sanctifie it, whether it be ox or sheepe: it *is* the LORDS.

27 And if *it be* of an vncleane beast, then he shall redeeme it according to thine estimation, and shall adde a fift part of it thereto: Or if it be not redeemed, then it shalbe sold according to thy estimation.

28 Notwithstanding, no deuoted thing that a man shall deuote vnto the LORD, of all that he hath, both of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: euery deuoted thing *is* most holy vnto the LORD.

29 None deuoted, which shall be deuoted of men, shall be redeemed: but shall surely be put to death.

30 And all the tithe of the land, *whether* of the seed of the land, or of the fruit of the tree, is the LORDS: *it is* holy vnto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeeme ought of his tithes, hee shall adde thereto the fift part thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flocke, *euen* of whatsoeuer passeth vnder the rod, the tenth shall be holy vnto the LORD.

33 He shall not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it, and the change thereof shalbe holy: it shal not be redeemed.

34 These *are* the commandements which the LORD commanded Moses, for the children of Israel in mount Sinai.

THE FOVRTH BOOKE OF MOSES CALLED NVMBERS.

CHAP. I.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, in the wildernes of Sinai, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, on the first *day* of the second moneth, in the second yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Take ye the summe of all the Congregation of the children of Israel, after their families, by the house of their fathers, with the numbers of *their* names, euery male by their polle;

3 From twenty yeeres old and vpward; all that are able to goe forth to warre, in Israel: thou, and Aaron shall number them by their armies.

4 And

4 And with you there shall be a man of euery tribe: euery one head of the house of his fathers.

5 ¶ And these *are* the names of the men that shall stand with you: of *the tribe of* Reuben, Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon: Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Iudah: Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab.

8 Of Issachar: Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun: Eliab the son of Helon.

10 Of the children of Ioseph: of Ephraim, Elishama the son of Ammihud: of Manasseth, Gamaliel the sonne of Pedahzur.

11 Of Beniamin: Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan: Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai.

13 Of Asher: Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

14 Of Gad: Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

15 Of Naphtali: Ahira the son of Enan.

16 These *were* the renowned of the Congregation, Princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thousands in Israel.

17 ¶ And Moses and Aaron tooke these men, which are expressed by *their* names.

18 And they assembled all the congregation together on the first day of the second moneth, & they declared their pedigrees after their families by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names from twenty yeeres old & vpward by their polles.

19 As the LORD commanded Moses, so he numbred them in the wildernesse of Sinai.

20 And the children of Reuben Israels eldest son, by their generations after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names by their polle, euery male from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to go forth to warre:

21 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Reuben, *were* fourty and six thousand and fiue hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, those that were numbred of them according to the number of the names by their polles, euery male from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

23 Those that *were* numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Simeon, *were* fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to go forth to war:

25 Those that *were* numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Gad, *were* forty and fiue thousand six hundred and fifty.

26 ¶ Of the children of Iudah by their generations after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to go forth to warre:

27 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Iudah, *were* threescore and fourteene thousand and six hunderd.

28 ¶ Of the children of Issachar, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to go forth to war:

29 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Issachar, *were* fifty and foure thousand and foure hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to go forth to war:

31 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Zebulun, *were* fifty and seuen thousand and foure hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Ioseph, *namely*, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to go forth to warre:

33 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Ephraim, *were* fourty thousand and fiue hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manasseh, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to go forth to war:

35 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Manasseh, *were* thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Beniamin, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to go forth to war:

37 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Beniamin, *were* thirty and fiue thousand and foure hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to go forth to war:

39 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Dan, *were* threescore and two thousand and seuen hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Asher, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to go forth to war:

41 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Asher, *were* fourty and one thousand and fiue hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to

the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

43 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Naphtali, *were* fifty and three thousand and foure hundred.

44 These *are* those that were numbred, which Moses and Aaron numbred, and the Princes of Israel, being twelue men: each one was for the house of his fathers.

45 So were all those that were numbred of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, from twenty yeres old & vpward, all that were able to go forth to warre in Israel.

46 Euen all they that were numbred, were six hundreth thousand, & three thousand and fiue hundred and fifty.

47 ¶ But the Leuites after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbred among them.

48 For the LORD had spoken vnto Moses, saying,

49 Onely thou shalt not number the tribe of Leui, neither take the summe of them among the children of Israel:

50 But thou shalt appoint the Leuites ouer the Tabernacle of Testimony, and ouer all the vessels thereof, and ouer all things that belong to it: they shall beare the Tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof, and they shall minister vnto it, and shall encampe round about the Tabernacle.

51 And when the Tabernacle setteth forward, the Leuites shall take it downe: and when the Tabernacle is to bee pitched, the Leuites shall set it vp, and the stranger that commeth nigh, shall be put to death.

52 And the children of Israel shall pitch their tents every man by his owne campe, and every man by his owne standard, throughout their hostes.

53 But the Leuites shall pitch round about the Tabernacle of Testimony, that there be no wrath vpon the Congregation of the children of Israel: and the Leuites shall keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of Testimony.

54 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

CHAP. II.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses and vnto Aaron, saying,

2 Every man of the children of Israel shall pitch by his owne standard, with the ensigne of their fathers house: far off about the Tabernacle of the Congregation shall they pitch.

3 And on the East side toward the rising of the Sun, shall they of the standard of the campe of Iudah pitch throughout their armies: and Nahshon the son of Amminadab *shall be* captaine of the children of Iudah.

4 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* threescore and fourteene thousand and six hundred.

5 And those that doe pitch next vnto him, *shall be* the tribe of Issachar: and Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar, *shall be* captaine of the children of Issachar.

6 And his hoste, and those that were numbred thereof, *were* fifty and foure thousand and foure hundred.

7 *Then* the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the sonne of Helon *shall be* captaine of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his hoste, and those that were numbred thereof, *were* fifty and seuen thousand and foure hundred.

9 All that were numbred in the campe of Iudah, were an hundred thousand, and fourescore thousand, and sixe thousand, and foure hundred, throughout their armies: these shall first set foorth.

10 ¶ On the South side *shall be* the standard of the campe of Reuben, according to their armies: and the captaine of the children of Reuben, *shall be* Elizur the son of Shedeur.

11 And his hoste, and those that were numbred thereof, *were* forty and sixe thousand and fiue hundred.

12 And those which pitch by him shall be the tribe of Simeon, and the captaine of the children of Simeon, *shall be* Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

13 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captaine of the sonnes of Gad, *shall be* Eliasaph the sonne of Reuel.

15 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and fiue thousand and sixe hundred and fifty.

16 All that were numbred in the campe of Reuben, *were* an hundred thousand, and fifty and one thousand, and foure hundred and fifty throughout their armies: and they shall set foorth in the second ranke.

17 ¶ Then the Tabernacle of the Congregation shall set forward with the campe of the Leuites, in the midst of the campe: as they encampe: so shall they set forward, euery man in his place by the standards.

18 ¶ On the West side shall be the standard of the campe of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captaine of the sons of Ephraim *shall be* Elishama the son of Ammihud.

19 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* forty thousand and fiue hundred.

20 And by him *shall be* the tribe of Manasseh: and the captaine of the children of Manasseh, *shall be* Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

21 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Beniamin: and the captaine of the sons of Beniamin, *shall be* Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

23 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* thirty and fiue thousand and foure hundred.

24 All that were numbred of the campe of Ephraim, were an hundred thousand, and eight thousand, and an hundred, throwout their armies, and they shall goe forward in the third ranke.

35 ¶ The standard of the campe of Dan shalbe on the Northside by their armies, & the captaine of the children of Dan shalbe Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai.

26 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, were threescore and two thousand and seuen hundred.

27 And those that encamp by him, shalbe the tribe of Asher: & the captaine of the children of Asher, shalbe Pagiel the son of Ocran.

28 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, were fourty and one thousand and fiue hundred.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captaine of the children of Naphtali, shalbe Ahira the sonne of Enan:

30 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, were fifty & three thousand and foure hundred.

31 And they that were numbred in the camp of Dan, were an hundred thousand, and fifty and seuen thousand, and fiue hundred: they shall goe hindmost with their standards.

32 ¶ These are those which were numbred of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, all those that were numbred of the campes, throughout their hostes, were six hundred thousand, and three thousand and fiue hundred and fiftie.

33 But the Leuites were not numbred among the children of Israel, as the LORD commanded Moses.

34 And the children of Israel did according to al that the LORD commanded Moses, so they pitched by their standards, and so they set forward euery one after thier families, according to the house of thier fathers.

CHAP. III.

THese also are the generations of Aaron and Moses, in the day that the LORD spake with Moses in mount Sinai.

2 And these are the names of the sonnes of Aaron: Nadab the first borne, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

3 These are the names of the sons of Aaron the Priests, which were anointed, whom he consecrated to minister in the Priests office.

4 And Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered strange fire before the LORD in the wildernesse of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministred in the Priests office in the sight of Aaron their father.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Bring the tribe of Leui neere, and present them before Aaron the Priest, that they may minister vnto him.

7 And they shall keepe his charge, and the charge of the whole Congregation before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle.

8 And they shall keepe all the instruments of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the children of Israel, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle.

9 And thou shalt giue the Leuits vnto Aaron and to his sonnes: they are wholly giuen vnto him out of the children of Israel.

10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sonnes, and they shall wait on thier Priests office: and the stranger that commeth nigh, shall be put to death.

11 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 And I, behold, I haue taken the Leuites from among the children of Israel, in stead of all the first borne that openeth the matrix among the children of Israel: therefore the Leuites shall be mine,

13 Because all the first borne are mine: for on the day that I smote all the first born in the land of Egypt, I hallowed vnto me all the first borne in Israel, both man and beast, mine they shall be: I am the LORD.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wildernesse of Sinai, saying,

15 Number the children of Leui, after the house of their fathers, by their families: euery male from a moneth old and vpward shalt thou number them.

16 And Moses numbred them according to the word of the LORD, as he was comanded.

17 And these were the sons of Leui by their names, Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 And these are the names of the sons of Gershon by their families: Libni & Shimei.

19 And the sons of Kohath by their families: Amram, and Izehar, Hebron & Vzziel.

20 And the sons of Merari by their families: Mahli, and Mushi: these are the families of the Leuites, according to the house of their fathers.

21 Of Gershon was the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: these are the families of the Gershonites.

22 Those that were numbred of them according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and vpward, euen those that were numbred of them, were seuen thousand and fiue hundred.

23 The families of the Gershonites shall pitch behind the Tabernacle Westward.

24 And the chiefe of the house of the father of the Gershonites, shall be Eliasaph the sonne of Lael.

25 And the charge of the sons of Gershon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, shall be the Tabernacle, and the tent, the couering thereof, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And the hangings of the court, & the curtaine for the doore of the court, which is by the Tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and the cords of it, for all the seruice thereof.

27 ¶ And

27 ¶ And of Kohath *was* the family of the Amramites, & the family of the Izeharites, and the familie of the Hebronites, and the family of the Vzzielites, these are the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males from a moneth old and vpward, were eight thousand and sixe hundred, keeping the charge of the Sanctuary.

29 The families of the sons of Kohath, shall pitch on the side of the Tabernacle Southward.

30 And the chiefe of the house of the father of the families of the Kohathites shall be Elizaphan the sonne of Vzziel.

31 And their charge shall be the Arke, & the Table, and the Candlesticke, and the Altars, and the vessels of the Sanctuary wherewith they minister, and the hanging, and all the service thereof.

32 And Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest shall be chiefe ouer the chiefe of the Leuites, and haue the ouersight of them that keepe the charge of the Sanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari *was* the family of the Mahlites, and the familie of the Mushites: these are the families of Merari.

34 And those that were numbred of them according to the number of all the males from a moneth old and vpward, were six thousand and two hundred.

35 And the chiefe of the house of the father of the families of Merari *was* Zuriel the son of Abihail: those shall pitch on the side of the Tabernacle Northwards.

36 And vnder the custody & charge of the sons of Merari shalbe the boards of the Tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and all the vessels thereof, and all that serueth thereto:

37 And the pillars of the Court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords.

38 ¶ But those that encampe before the Tabernacle toward the East, euen before the Tabernacle of the Congregation Eastward, shalbe Moses and Aaron, & his sons, keeping the charge of the Sanctuary, for the charge of the children of Israel: and the stranger that commeth nigh, shall be put to death.

39 All that were numbred of the Leuites, which Moses & Aaron numbred at the commandement of the LORD throughout their families, all the males from a moneth olde and vpward, were twenty & two thousand.

40 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Number all the first borne of the males of the children of Israel, from a moneth olde and vpward, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou shalt take the Leuites for me, (I *am* the LORD) in stead of al the first borne among the children of Israel, and the cattel of the Leuites, in stead of all the firstlings among the cattell of the children of Israel.

42 And Moses numbred as the LORD commanded him all the first borne among the children of Israel.

43 And all the first borne males by the number of the names from a moneth old and vpward, of those that were numbred of them, were twenty and two thousand, two hundred and threescore and thirteene.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

45 Take the Leuites in stead of all the first borne amõg the children of Israel, & the cattell of the Leuites in stead of their cattell, & the Leuites shall be mine: I *am* the LORD.

46 And for those that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threescore & thirteene, of the first borne of the children of Israel, which are more then the Leuites:

47 Thou shalt euen take fiue shekels a piece, by the polle, after the shekel of the Sanctuarie shalt thou take them: the shekel *is* twentie gerahs.

48 And thou shalt giue the money, wherewith the odde number of them is to be redeemed, vnto Aaron and vnto his sonnes.

49 And Moses tooke the redemption money, of them that were ouer & aboue them that were redeemed by the Leuites.

50 Of the first borne of the children of Israel tooke he the money, a thousand three hundred and threescore and fiue shekels after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

51 And Moses gaue the money of them that were redeemed, vnto Aaron and to his sonnes, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. IIII.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

2 Take the summe of the sonnes of Kohath, from among the sonnes of Leui, after their families, by the house of their fathers:

3 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, euen vntill fiftie yeeres old, all that enter into the host, to doe the worke in the tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 This shall be the seruice of the sons of Kohath in the Tabernacle of the Congregation of the most holy things.

5 ¶ And when the campe setteth forward, Aaron shall come, and his sonnes, and they shall take downe the couering vaile, and couer the Arke of the Testimony with it.

6 And shall put thereon the couering of badgers skinnes, and shall spread ouer *it a* cloth wholly of blew, and shall put it in the staues thereof.

7 And vpon the Table of Shew-bread they shall spread a cloth of blew, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoones, and the bowles, and couers to couer withall: and the continuall bread shall be thereon.

8 And they shall spread vpon them a cloth of skarlet, and couer the same with a couering of badgers skinnes, and shall put in the staues thereof.

9 And they shall take a cloth of blew, and couer the candlestick of the light, and

his

his lamps, and his tongs, and his snuffe dishes, and all the oyle vessels thereof, wherewith they minister vnto it.

10 And they shall put it, and all the vessels thereof, within a couering of badgers skins, and shall put it vpon a bar.

11 And vpon the golden Altar they shall spread a cloth of blew, and couer it with a couering of badgers skins, and shall put to the staues thereof.

12 And they shall take all the instruments of ministery, wherewith they minister in the Sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blew, and couer them with a couering of badgers skins, and shall put them on a bare.

13 And they shall take away the ashes from the Altar, and spread a purple cloth theron.

14 And they shall put vpon it all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister aboat it, euen the censers, the fleshhookes, and the shouels, & the basons, all the vessels of the altar, & they shall spread vpon it a couering of badgers skins, & put to the staues of it.

15 And when Aaron and his sonnes haue made an end of couering the Sanctuary, & all the vessels of the Sanctuary, as the campe is to set forward: after that the sons of Kohath shall come to beare it: but they shall not touch any holy thing, lest they die. These things are the burden of the sonnes of Kohath in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the son of Aaron the Priest, pertaineth the oyle for the light, & the sweet incense, and the daily meat offring, and the anoynting oyle, and the ouersight of all the Tabernacle, and of all that therein is, in the Sanctuary, and in the vessels thereof.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites from among the Leuites.

19 But thus do vnto them, that they may liue, and not die, when they approach vnto the most holy things. Aaron and his sons shall goe in, and appoint them euery one to his seruice, and to his burden.

20 But they shall not goe in to see when the holy things are couered, lest they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

22 Take also the summe of the sonnes of Gershon throughout the houses of their fathers by their families:

23 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, vntill fifty yeeres old thou shalt number them; all that enter in to performe the seruice, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

24 This is the seruice of the families of the Gershonites: to serue, and for burdens.

25 And they shall beare the curtaines of the Tabernacle, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, his couering, and the couering of the badgers skins that is aboue vpon it, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And the hangings of the Court, and the hangings for the doore of the gate of the Court which is by the Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, and their coards, and all the instruments of their seruice, and all that is made for them: so shall they serue.

27 At the appointment of Aaron and his sons shall bee all the seruice of the sons of the Gershonites, in all their burdens, and in all their seruice: and yee shall appoint vnto them in charge all their burdens.

28 This is the seruice of the families of the sons of Gershon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and their charge shall be vnder the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the Priest.

29 ¶ As for the sonnes of Merari, thou shalt number them after their families by the house of their fathers:

30 From thirty yeeres olde and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old shalt thou number them, euery one that entreth into the seruice, to doe the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

31 And this is the charge of their burden according to all their seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, the boards of the Tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof:

32 And the pillars of the Court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their coards, with all their instruments, and with all their seruice: and by name ye shall reckon the instruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This is the seruice of the families of the sonnes of Merari, according to all their seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnder the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the Priest.

34 ¶ And Moses and Aaron and the chiefe of the Congregation numbred the sons of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the house of their fathers,

35 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, euery one that entreth into the seruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

36 And those that were numbred of them by their families, were two thousand seuen hundred and fifty.

37 These were they that were numbred of the families of the Kohathites, all that might doe seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which Moses and Aaron did number, according to the Commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

38 And those that were numbred of the sons of Gershon, throughout their families, and by the house of their fathers;

39 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, euery one that

entreth

entreth into the seruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

40 Euen those that were numbred of them, thorowout their families, by the houses of their fathers, were two thousand fiue hundred and thirty.

41 These are they that were numbred of the families of the sons of Gershon, of all that might doe seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, whom Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandement of the LORD.

42 ¶ And those that were numbred of the families of the sons of Merari, thorowout their families, by the house of their fathers?

43 From thirty yeeres olde and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, every one that entreth into the seruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

44 Euen those that were numbred of them after their families, were three thousand and two hundred.

45 These bee those that were numbred of the families of the sonnes of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbred, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

46 All those that were numbred of the Leuites, whom Moses and Aaron, and the chiefe of Israel numbred, after their families and after the house of their fathers:

47 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, every one that came to doe the seruice of the ministery, and the seruice of the burden in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

48 Euen those that were numbred of them, were eight thousand and fiue hundreth and fourescore.

49 According to the commandement of the LORD, they were numbred by the hand of Moses, every one according to his seruice, and according to his burden: Thus were they numbred of him, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. V.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they put out of the campe every leper, and every one that hath an issue, and whosoeuer is defiled by the dead:

3 Both male and female shall ye put out, without the campe shall ye put them, that they defile not their campes in the middest whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out without the campe: as the LORD spake vnto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Speake vnto the children of Israel, When a man or woman shall commit any sin that men commit, to doe a trespasse against the LORD, and that person be guilty:

7 Then they shall confesse their sin which they haue done: and hee shall recompense his trespasse, with the principall thereof, and adde vnto it the fift part thereof, and giue it vnto him against whom hee hath trespassed.

8 But if the man haue no kinseman to recompense the trespasse vnto, let the trespasse be recompensed vnto the LORD, *euen* to the Priest; beside the ram of the atonement, whereby an atonement shall be made for him.

9 And every offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they bring vnto the Priest, shall be his.

10 And every mans hallowed things shall bee his: whatsoeuer any man giueth the Priest, it shall be his.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, If any mans wife goe aside, and commit a trespasse against him:

13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept close, and shee be defiled, and there be no witnesse against her, neither she be taken *with the manner*:

14 And the spirit of iealousie come vpon him, and he be iealous of his wife, and shee be defiled: or if the spirit of iealousie come vpon him, and he be iealous of his wife, and she be not defiled:

15 Then shall the man bring his wife vnto the Priest, and he shall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an Ephah of barley meale, hee shall powre no oyle vpon it, nor put frankincense thereon, for it is an offering of iealousie, an offering of memoriall, bringing iniquity to remembrance.

16 And the Priest shall bring her neere and set her before the LORD.

17 And the Priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessell, and of the dust that is in the floore of the Tabernacle, the Priest shall take, and put *it* into the water.

18 And the Priest shall set the woman before the LORD, and vncouer the womans head, and put the offering of memoriall in her hands, which *is* the iealousie offering, and the Priest shall haue in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse.

19 And the Priest shall charge her by an oath, and say vnto the woman, If no man haue lien with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to vncleannesse *with another* in stead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse.

20 But if thou hast gone aside *to another* in stead in thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man haue lien with thee beside thine husband:

21 Then the Priest shall charge the wo-

man

man with an oath of cursing, and the Priest shall say vnto the woman, The LORD make thee a curse, and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doeth make thy thigh to rot, and thy belly to swell.

22 And this water that causeth the curse, shall go into thy bowels to make *thy* belly to swell, and *thy* thigh to rot: and the woman shall say, Amen, Amen.

23 And the Priest shall write these curses in a booke, and he shall blot *them* out with the bitter water:

24 And hee shall cause the woman to drinke the bitter water that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, *and become* bitter.

25 Then the Priest shall take the iealousie offering out of the womans hand, and shall waue the offring before the LORD, and offer it vpon the Altar.

26 And the Priest shall take an handfull of the offering, euen the memorial thereof, and burne it vpon the Altar, and afterward shall cause the woman to drinke the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drinke the water, then it shall come to passe, that if shee be defiled, and haue done trespasse against her husband, that the water that causeth the curse, shall enter into her, *and become* bitter, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall rot: and the woman shall be a curse among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be cleane, then shee shall be free, and shall conceiue seed.

29 This is the law of iealousies, when a wife goeth aside *to another* in stead of her husband, and is defiled:

30 *Or* when the spirit of iealousie cometh vpon him, and he bee ielous ouer his wife, and shall set the woman before the LORD, and the Priest shall execute vpon her all this law.

31 Then shall the man be guiltlesse from iniquity, and this woman shall beare her iniquity.

CHAP. VI.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When either man or woman shall separate *themselues* to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to separate *themselues* vnto the LORD:

3 He shall separate himself from wine, and strong drinke, and shall drinke no vineger of wine, or vineger of strong drinke, neither shall hee drinke any liquor of grapes, nor eat moyst grapes, or dryed.

4 All the dayes of his separation shall hee eate nothing that is made of the vine tree, from the kernels euen to the huske.

5 All the dayes of the vow of his separation, there shall no razor come vpon his head, vntill the dayes bee fulfilled, in the which hee separateth himselfe vnto the LORD, he shall be holy, *and* shall let the lockes of the haire of his head grow.

6 All the dayes that he separateth himselfe vnto the LORD, hee shall come at no dead body.

7 Hee shall not make himselfe vncleane for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die, because the consecration of his God is vpon his head.

8 All the dayes of his separation hee is holy vnto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very suddenly by him, and hee hath defiled the head of his consecration, then he shall shaue his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seuenth day shall he shaue it.

10 And on the eight day hee shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons to the Priest, to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

11 And the Priest shall offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he sinned by the dead, and shal hallow his head that same day.

12 And he shal consecrate vnto the LORD the dayes of his separation, and shall bring a lambe of the first yeere for a trespasse offering: but the daies that were before shall be lost, because his separation was defiled.

13 ¶ And this is the law of the Nazarite, When the dayes of his separation are fulfilled, he shall be brought vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

14 And he shall offer his offering vnto the LORD, one hee lambe of the first yere without blemish for a burnt offering, and one ewe lambe of the first yeere without blemish for a sinne offering, and one lambe without blemish for peace offerings,

15 And a basket of vnleauened bread, cakes of fine flowre mingled with oyle, and wafers of vnleauened bread, anointed with oyle, and their meate offering, and their drinke offerings.

16 And the Priest shall bring *them* before the LORD, and shall offer his sinne offering, and his burnt offering,

17 And he shall offer the ram for a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, with the basket of vnleauened bread: the Priest shall offer also his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

18 And the Nazarite shall shaue the head of his separation at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall take the haire of the head of his separation, and put it in the fire, which is vnder the sacrifice of the peace offerings.

19 And the Priest shall take the sodden shoulder of the ram, & one vnleauened cake out of the basket, & the vnleauened wafer, & shal put them vpon the hand of the Nazarite, after *the haire* of his separation is shauen.

20 And

20 And the Preist shall waue them for a waue offering before the LORD: this is holy for the Priest, with the waue breast, and heaue shoulder: and after that the Nazarite may drinke wine.

21 This *is* the law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, and of his offering vnto the LORD for his separation besides that, that his hand shall get: according to the vow which hee vowed, so hee must doe after the law of his separation.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Speake vnto Aaron, and vnto his sons, saying, On this wise yee shall blesse the children of Israel, saying vnto them:

24 The LORD blesse thee, and keepe thee:

25 The LORD make his face shine vpon thee, and be gracious vnto thee:

26 The LORD lift vp his countenance vpon thee, and giue thee peace.

27 And they shall put my Name vpon the children of Israel, and I will blesse them.

CHAP. VII.

AND it came to passe on the day that Moses had fully set vp the Tabernacle, and had anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the Altar, and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them, and sanctified them:

2 That the Princes of Israel, heads of the house of their fathers (who were the Princes of the tribes, and were ouer them that were numbred) offered:

3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, sixe couered wagons and twelue oxen: a wagon for two of the Princes, and for each one an oxe, and they brought them before the Tabernacle.

4 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

5 Take *it* of them, that they may be to do the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, & thou shalt giue them vnto the Leuites, to euery man according to his seruice.

6 And Moses tooke the wagons and the oxen, and gaue them vnto the Leuites.

7 Two wagons and foure oxen he gaue vnto the sonnes of Gershon, according to their seruice.

8 And foure wagons and eight oxen hee gaue vnto the sonnes of Merari, according vnto their seruice, vnder the hand of Ithamar, the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

9 But vnto the sonnes of Kohath he gaue none, because the seruice of the Sanctuary belonging vnto them, *was that* they should beare vpon their shoulders.

10 ¶ And the Princes offered for dedicating of the Altar in the day that it was annointed: euen the Princes offered their offering before the Altar.

11 And the LORD said vnto Moses, They shall offer their offering, each Prince on his day, for the dedicating of the Altar.

12 ¶ And he that offered his offering the first day *was* Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab of the tribe of Iudah:

13 And his offering was one siluer charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary: both of them were full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

14 One spoone of tenne shekels of gold, full of incense:

15 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering.

16 One kid of the goats for a sin offring:

17 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambs of the first yeere: This *was* the offering of Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the second day Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar Prince of Issachar did offer.

19 Hee offered for his offering one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

20 One spoone of gold of tenne shekels, full of incense:

21 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offring:

22 One kid of the goates for a sinne offring:

23 And for a sacrifice of Peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the first yeere: This *was* the offering of Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day Eliab the sonne of Helon, Prince of the children of Zebulun did offer.

25 His offering *was* one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

26 One golden spoone of tenne shekels, full of incense:

27 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offring:

28 One kid of the goates for a sinne offering:

29 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the first yeere: This *was* the offering of Eliab the sonne of Helon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the sonne of Shedeur, Prince of the children of Reuben did offer.

31 His offering *was* one siluer charger of an hundred and thirty shekels, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekell of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering:

32 One golden spoone of ten shekels, full of incense:

33 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yere for a burnt offering.
34 One kid of the goates for a sin-offering.
35 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the first yeere: This was the offering of Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.
36 ¶ On the fift day Shelomiel the son of Zurishaddai, Prince of the children of Simeon, did offer.
37 His offering was one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuarie, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:
38 One golden spoone of ten shekels full of incense:
39 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a, burnt offering:
40 One kid of the goats for a sin offring:
41 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the first yeere: This was the offering of Shelumiel, the son of Zurishaddai.
42 ¶ On the sixt day Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel Prince of the children of Gad offered:
43 His offering was one siluer charger of the weight of an hundred & thirty shekels, a siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oile for a meat offering:
44 One golden spoone of ten shekels, full of incense:
45 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for aburnt offering:
46 One kid of the goates for a sin-offering:
47 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee-goates, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This was the offering of Eliasaph the son of Deuel.
48 ¶ On the seuenth day, Elishama the sonne of Ammiud, Prince of the children of Ephraim offered.
49 His offering was one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie shekels, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:
50 One golden spoone of ten shekels, full of incense:
51 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering:
52 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:
53 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes fiue hee-goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This was the offering of Elishama the son of Ammiud.
54 ¶ On the eight day offered Gamaliel the son of Pedzur, Prince of the children of Manasseh.
55 His offering was one siluer charger of an hundreth and thirty shekels, one siluer bowle of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuarie, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:
56 One golden spoone of ten shekels, full of incense:
57 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offring:
58 One kid of the goats for a sin offring,
59 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings: two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee-goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This was the offering of Gamaliel the son of Pedzur.
60 ¶ On the ninth day, Abidan the son of Gideoni, Prince of the children of Beniamin, offered.
61 His offering was one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie shekels, a siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:
62 One golden spoone of ten shekels full of incense:
63 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:
64 One kid of the goats for a sin offring:
65 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee-goats fiue lambes of the first yeere. This was the offering of Abidan, the sonne of Gideoni.
66 ¶ On the tenth day, Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai, Prince of the children of Dan offered.
67 His offering was one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oile for a meat offering.
68 One golden spoone of ten shekels, full of incense:
69 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:
70 One kid of the goates for a sinne offering:
71 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee-goates, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This was the offering of Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.
72 ¶ On the eleventh day Paxiel the son of Ocran, Prince of the children of Asher, offered.
73 His offering was one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie shekels, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:
74 One golden spoone of ten shekels, full of incense:
75 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe

lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

76 One kid of the goates for a sin offering:

77 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee-goates, fiue lambes of the first yeere, This *was* the offering of Pagiel the sonne of Ocran,

78 ¶ On the twelfth day, Ahira the son of Enan, Prince of the children of Naphtali, *offered.*

79 His offering *was* one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

80 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

81 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

82 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

83 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee-goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Ahira the son of Enan.

84 This *was* the dedication of the Altar (in the day when it was anointed) by the Princes of Israel: twelue chargers of siluer, twelue siluer boules, twelue spoons of gold.

85 Each charger of siluer *weighing* an hundred and thirtie *shekels*, each bowle seuentie: all the siluer vessels weighed two thousand and foure hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the Sanctuarie.

86 The golden spoones were twelue, full of incense, *weighing* tenne *shekels* apiece, after the shekel of the Sanctuarie: all the gold of the spoones *was* an hundred and twenty *shekels*.

87 All the oxen for the burnt offering, *were* twelue bullocks, the rammes twelue, the lambes of the first yeere twelue, with their meat offering, and the kidds of the goats for a sinne offering twelue.

88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace offerings, *were* twenty and foure bullocks, the rammes sixty, the hee-goates sixtie, the lambes of the first yeere, sixtie. This *was* the dedication of the Altar, after that it was anointed.

89 And when Moses was gone into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to speake with him, then hee heard the voyce of one speaking vnto him, from of the Mercie-seat, that *was* vpō the Arke of the Testimonie from betweene the two Cherubims: and he spake vnto him.

CHAP. VIII.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and say vnto him, When thou lightest the lampes, the seuen lampes shall giue light ouer against the Candlesticke.

3 And Aaron did so: hee lighted the lampes thereof ouer against the Candlesticke, as the LORD commanded Moses.

4 And this worke of the Candlesticke *was* of beaten gold, vnto the shaft thereof, vnto the floures thereof was beaten worke: according vnto the patterne which the LORD had shewed Moses, so hee made the Candlesticke.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Take the Leuites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them.

7 And thus shalt thou doe vnto them, to cleanse them: sprinkle water of purifying vpon them: and let them shaue all their flesh, and let them wash their cloathes, and so make themselues cleane.

8 Then let them take a young bullocke with his meat offering, *euen* fine floure mingled with oile, and another young bullocke shalt thou take for a sinne offering.

9 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the Tabernakle of the Congregation, and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israel together.

10 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the LORD, and the children of Israel shall put their hands vpon the Leuites.

11 And Aaron shall offer the Leuites before the LORD, for an offering of the children of Israel, that they may execute the seruice of the LORD.

12 And the Leuites shall lay their hands vpon the heads of the bullockes: and thou shalt offer the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Leuites.

13 And thou shalt set the Leuites before Aaron, and before his sons, and offer them for an offering vnto the LORD.

14 Thus shalt thou separate the Leuites from among the children of Israel, and the Leuites shall be mine.

15 And after that, shall the Leuites goe in, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them for an offering.

16 For they are wholly giuen vnto me, from among the children of Israel: in stead of such as open euery wombe, *euen* in stead of the first borne of all the children of Israel, haue I taken them vnto me.

17 For all the first borne of the children of Israel, *are* mine, both man and beast: on the day that I smote euery first borne in the land of Egypt, I sanctified them for my selfe.

18 And I haue taken the Leuites for all the first borne of the children of Israel.

19 And I haue giuen the Leuites *as a* gift to Aaron, & to his sonnes, from among the children of Israel, to doe the seruice of the children of Israel, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel: that there be no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come nigh vnto the Sanctuary.

20 And Moses and Aaron, and all the Con-

Congregation of the children of Israel did to the Leuites according to all that the LORD commanded Moses concerning the Leuites, so did the children of Israel vnto them.

22 ¶ And the Leuites were purified, & they washed their clothes: and Aaron offered them as an offring before the LORD, and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanse them

22 And after that, went the Leuites in to doe their seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before Aaron, and before his sons: as the LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Leuites, so did they vnto them.

23 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 This is it that belongeth vnto the Leuites: from twenty and fiue yeeres old and vpward they shall goe in to wait vpon the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

25 And from the age of fifty yeeres they shall cease waiting vpon the seruice thereof, and shall serue no more:

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to keepe the charge, and shall do no seruice: thus shalt thou doe vnto the Leuites, touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wildernes of Sinai, in the first moneth of the second yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Let the children of Israel also keepe the Passeouer at his appointed season.

3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth at Euen, ye shall keepe it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof shall ye keepe it.

4 And Moses spake vnto the children of Israel that they should keepe the Passeouer.

5 And they kept the Passeouer on the fourteenth day of the first moneth, at Euen in the wildernes of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And there were certaine men, who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keepe the Passeouer on that day: and they came before Moses, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And those men said vnto him, we are defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept backe, that we may not offer an offring of the LORD in his appointed season among the children of Israel?

8 And Moses said vnto them, Stand still, and I will heare what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you, or of your posterity shall be vncleane by reason of a dead body, or be in a iourney a far off, yet he shall keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the second moneth, at Euen they shall keepe it, and eat it with vnleauened bread, and bitter herbes.

12 They shall leaue none of it vnto the morning, nor breake any bone of it: according to all the ordinances of the Passeouer they shall keepe it.

13 But the man that is cleane, and is not in a iourney, and forbeareth to keepe the Passeouer, euen the same soule shall be cut off from his people, because he brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season: that man shall beare his sinne.

14 And if a stranger shall soiourne among you, and will keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD, according to the ordinance of the Passeouer, and according to the maner thereof, so shall he doe: ye shall haue one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was borne in the land.

15 ¶ And on the day that the Tabernacle was reared vp, the cloud couered the Tabernacle, *namely*, the tent of the Testimonie: and at Euen there was vpon the Tabernacle, as it were the appearance of fire vntill the morning.

16 So it was alway: the cloud couered it by day, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloud was take vp from the Tabernacle, then after that, the children of Israel iourneyed, and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the commandement of the LORD the children of Israel iourneyed, and at the commandement of the LORD they pitched: as long as the cloud abode vpon the Tabernacle, they rested in the tents.

19 And when the cloud tarried long vpon the Tabernacle many dayes, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD, and iourneyed not.

20 And so it was when the cloud was a few dayes vpon the Tabernacle, according to the commandement of the LORD, they abode in their tents, and according to the commandement of the LORD they iourneyed.

21 And so it was when the cloud abode frō Euen vnto the morning, and that the cloud was taken vp in the morning, then they iourneyed: whether it was by day or by night that the cloud was taken vp, they iourneyed:

22 Or whether it were two dayes, or a moneth, or a yeere, that the cloud tarried vpon the Tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Israel abode in their tents, and iourneyed not, but when it was taken vp, they iourneyed.

23 At the commandement of the LORD they rested in the tents, and at the commandement of the LORD they iourneyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of siluer:

of an whole piece shalt thou make them, that thou mayest vse them for the calling of the assembly, and for the iourneying of the campes.

3 And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselues to thee at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And if they blow *but* with one *trumpet*, then the Princes, *which are* heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselues vnto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarme then the camps that lie on the East parts shall goe forward.

6 When yee blow an alarme the second time, then the campes that lie on the South side, shall take their iourney: they shall blow an alarme for their iourneys.

7 But when the Congregation is to bee gathered together, you shall blow, but you shall not sound an alarme.

8 And the sonnes of Aaron the Priest shall blow with the trumpets; and they shall bee to you for an ordinance for euer throughout your generations.

9 And if yee goe to warre in your land, against the enemy that oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarme with the trumpets, and ye shall be remembred before the LORD your God, and ye shall be saued from your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your gladnesse, and in your solemne dayes, & in the beginnings of your moneths, yee shall blow with the trumpets ouer your burnt offrings, and ouer the sacrifices of your peace offerings, that they may bee to you for a memorial before your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to passe on the twentieth day of the second moneth, in the second yeere, that the cloud was taken vp from off the Tabernacle of the Testimony.

12 And the children of Israel tooke their iourneys out of the wildernes of Sinai; and the cloud rested in the wildernes of Paran.

13 And they first tooke their iourney according to the commaundement of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

14 ¶ In the first *place* went the standerd of the campe of the children of Iudah, according to their armies, and ouer his hoste *was* Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab.

15 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Issachar, *was* Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar.

16 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, *was* Eliab the son of Helon.

17 And the Tabernacle was taken downe, and the sonnes of Gershon, and the sons of Merari set forward bearing the Tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the standard of the campe of Reuben *set* forward according to their armies: and ouer his hoste *was* Elizur the son of Shedeur.

19 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Simeon *was* Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

20 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Gad, *was* Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the Sanctuary: and *the other* did set vp the Tabernacle against they came.

22 ¶ And the standard of the campe of the children of Ephraim set forward, according to their armies, and ouer his hoste *was* Elishama the sonne of Ammiud.

23 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Manasseh, *was* Gamaliel the son of Pedazur.

24 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, *was* Abidan the son of Gideoni.

25 ¶ And the standard of the camp of the children of Dan set forward, which was the rere-ward of all the campes thorowout their hostes: and ouer his hoste *was* Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai.

26 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Asher, *was* Pagiel the son of Ocran.

27 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, *was* Ahira the son of Enan.

28 Thus were the iourneyings of the children of Israel, according to their armies when they set forward.

29 ¶ And Moses said vnto Hobab the sonne of Raguel the Midianite Moses father in law, Wee are iourneying vnto the place of which the LORD said, I will giue it you: come thou with vs, and wee will doe thee good: for the LORD hath spoken good concerning Israel.

30 And he said vnto him, I will not goe, but I will depart to mine owne land, and to my kinred.

31 And he said, Leaue vs not I pray thee, for asmuch as thou knowest how wee are to encampe in the wildernesse, and thou mayest be to vs in stead of eyes.

32 And it shalbe if thou go with vs, yea it shallbe, that what goodnesse the LORD shall do vnto vs, the same will we doe vnto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the mount of the LORD three dayes iourney: and the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD went before them in the three dayes iourney, to search out a resting place for them.

34 And the cloud of the LORD *was* vpō them by day, when they went out of the campe.

35 And it came to passe when the Arke set forward, that Moses said, Rise vp, LORD, and let thine enemies be scattered, and let them that hate thee, flee before thee.

36 And when it rested, he said, Returne, O LORD, vnto the many thousands of Israel.

CHAP. XI.

AND *when* the people complained, it displeased the LORD: & the LORD heard it: and his anger was kindled, and the fire of the LORD burnt among them, and consumed *them that were* in the vtmost part of the campe.

2 And the people cryed vnto Moses, and when

when Moſes prayed vnto the LORD, the fire was quenched.

3 And hee called the name of the place Taberah: becauſe the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

4 ¶ And the mixt multitude that was among them, fell a luſting, and the children of Iſrael alſo wept againe, and ſaid, Who ſhall giue vs fleſh to eate?

5 Wee remember the fiſh which we did eate in Egypt freely: the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leekes, and the onions, and the garlicke.

6 But now our ſoule is dryed away, there is nothing at all beſides this Manna, before our eyes.

7 And the Manna was as Coriander-ſeed, and the colour thereof as the colour of Bdellium:

8 *And* the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in milles, or beat it in a morter, and baked it in pans, and made cakes of it: and the taſte of it *was* as the taſte of freſh oyle.

9 And when the dewe fell vpon the campe in the night, the Manna fell vpon it.

10 ¶ Then Moſes heard the people weepe throughout their families, every man in the doore of his tent, and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly: Moſes alſo was diſpleaſed.

11 And Moſes ſaid vnto the LORD, Wherefore, haſt thou afflicted thy ſeruant? and wherefore haue I not found fauour in thy ſight, that thou layeſt the burden of all this people vpon me?

12 Haue I conceiued all this people? haue I begotten them, that thou ſhouldeſt ſay vnto me, Carry them in thy boſome (as a nurſing father beareth the ſucking childe) vnto the land which thou ſwareſt vnto their fathers?

13 Whence ſhould I haue fleſh to giue vnto all this people? for they weepe vnto me, ſaying, Giue vs fleſh that we may eat.

14 I am not able to beare all this people alone, becauſe it is too heauy for me.

15 And if thou deale thus with mee, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I haue found fauour in thy ſight, and let mee not ſee my wretchednelſe.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes Gather vnto me ſeuenty men of the Elders of Iſrael, whom thou knoweſt to be the Elders of the people, & officers ouer them: and bring them vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation that they may ſtand there with thee.

17 And I will come downe & talke with thee there, & I will take of the ſpirit which is vpon thee, & will put *it* vpon them, & they ſhall beare the burden of the people with thee, that thou beare *it* not thy ſelfe alone.

18 And ſay thou vnto the people, Sanctifie your ſelues againſt to morrow, and ye ſhall eat fleſh: for you haue wept in the eares of the LORD, ſaying, Who ſhall giue vs fleſh to eate? for it was well with vs in Egypt:) therefore the LORD will giue you fleſh and ye ſhall eate.

19 Yee ſhall not eate one day, not two dayes, nor fiue dayes, neither ten dayes, nor twenty dayes:

20 *But* euen a whole moneth, vntill it come out at your noſtriles, & it be loathſome vnto you, becauſe ỹ ye haue deſpiſed the LORD which is among you, & haue wept before him ſaying, Why came we foorth out of Egypt?

21 And Moſes ſaid, The people amongſt whom I *am*, *are* ſixe hundred thouſand footmen, and thou haſt ſaid, I will giue them fleſh, that they may eat a whole moneth.

22 Shall the flockes and the herds bee ſlaine, for them to ſuffice them? or ſhall all the fiſh of the Sea be gathered together for them to ſuffice them?

23 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Is the LORDS hand waxed ſhort? thou ſhalt ſee now whether my word ſhall come to paſſe vnto thee, or not.

24 ¶ And Moſes went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, & gathered the ſeuenty men of the Elders of the people and ſet them round about the Tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came downe in a cloude, and ſpake vnto him, and tooke of the ſpirit that was vpon him, and gaue it vnto the ſeuenty Elders: and it came to paſſe that when the Spirit reſted vpon them they propheſied, and did not ceaſe.

26 But there remained two of the men in the campe, the name of the one *was* Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the Spirit reſted vpon them, (and they were of them *that were* written, but went not out vnto the Tabernacle) and they propheſied in the campe.

27 And there ranne a young man, and told Moſes, and ſaid, Eldad and Medad doe propheſie in the campe.

28 And Ioſhua the ſon of Nun the ſeruant of Moſes, one of his young men, anſwered and ſaid, My lord Moſes, forbid them.

29 And Moſes ſaid vnto him, Enuieſt thou for my ſake? Would God that all the LORDS people were Prophets, and that the LORD would put his Spirit vpon them.

30 And Moſes gate him into the campe, he and the Elders of Iſrael.

31 ¶ And there went foorth a winde from the LORD, and brought quailes from the ſea, and let them fall by the campe, as it were a dayes iourney on this ſide, and as it were a dayes iourney on the other ſide round about the campe, and as it were two cubites *high* vpon the face of the earth.

32 And the people ſtood vp all that day, and all *that* night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quailes: he that gathered leaſt, gathered ten Homers: and they ſpread *them* all abroad for themſelues round about the campe,

33 And

33 And while the flesh was yet betweene their teeth, yer it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.

34 And he called the name of that place Kibroth-Hattaauah: because there they buried the people that lusted.

35 And the people iourneyed from Kibroth-Hattaauah, vnto Hazeroth, and abode at Hazeroth.

CHAP. XII.

AND Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses, because of the Ethiopian woman, whom he had married: for he had married an Ethiopian woman.

2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken onely by Moses? hath he not spoken also by vs? And the LORD heard it.

3 (Now the man Moses was very meeke aboue all the men which were vpon the face of the earth.)

4 And the LORD spake suddenly vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron and vnto Miriam, Come out ye three vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and they three came out.

5 And the LORD came downe in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the doore of the Tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth.

6 And he said, Heare now my words: If there be a Prophet among you, I the LORD will make my selfe knowne vnto him in a vision, and will speak vnto him in a dreame.

7 My seruant Moses is not so, who is faithfull in all mine house.

8 With him will I speak mouth to mouth euen apparently, and not in darke speeches, and the similitude of the LORD shall he behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to speake against my seruant Moses?

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them, and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the Tabernacle, and behold Miriam became leprous white as snow, and Aaron looked vpon Miriam, and behold she was leprous.

11 And Aaron said vnto Moses, Alas, my lord, I beseech thee, lay not the sinne vpon vs, wherein wee haue done foolishly, and wherein we haue sinned.

12 Let her not be as one dead, of whom the flesh is halfe consumed, when hee commeth out of his mothers wombe.

13 And Moses cryed vnto the LORD, saying, Heale her now, O God, I beseech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, If her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seuen dayes: let her be shut out from the campe seuen dayes, and after that let her be received in againe.

15 And Miriam was shut out from the campe seuen dayes: and the people iourneyed not till Miriam was brought in againe.

16 And afterward the people removed from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wildernesse of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Send thou men *that* they may search the land of Canaan, which I giue vnto the children of Israel: of euery tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, euery one a ruler among them.

3 And Moses by the commandement of the LORD, sent them from the wildernesse of Paran: all those men were heads of the children of Israel.

4 And these were their names: Of the tribe of Reuben Shammua the son of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the son of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the son of Iephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Ioseph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oshea the son of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Palti the son of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the son of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Ioseph, *namely*, of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the son of Susi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the son of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the son of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the son of Vophsi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the son of Machi.

16 These are the names of the men which Moses sent to spy out the land: and Moses called Oshea the son of Nun, Iehoshua.

17 ¶ And Moses sent them to spy out the land of Canaan, and said vnto them, Get you vp this way Southward, and goe vp into the mountaine;

18 And see the land what it is, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be strong, or weake, few or many.

19 And what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad: and what cities they be that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holds:

20 And what the land is, whether it be fat or leane, whether there be wood therein or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land: (Now the time was the time of the first ripe grapes.)

21 ¶ So they went vp, and searched the land from the wildernesse of Zin, vnto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they ascended by the South, and came vnto Hebron: where Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, the children of Anak were: Now Hebron was built seuen yeeres before Zoan in Egypt.

23 And they came vnto the brooke of Eshcol, and cut downe from thence a branch with

with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it betweene two vpon a staffe, and they brought of the pomgranats, and of the figs.

24 The place was called the brooke Eshcol, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Israel cut downe from thence

25 And they returned from searching of the land, after fourty dayes.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Moses and to Aaron, and to all the Congregation of the children of Israel, vnto the wildernes of Paran, to Kadesh, and brought backe word vnto them, and vnto all the Congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and said, Wee came vnto the land whither thou sentest vs, and surely it floweth with milke and hony: and this *is* the fruit of it.

28 Neuertheless, the people be strong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled, very great: and moreouer, we saw the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the South: and the Hittes, and the Iebusites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountaines, and the Canaanites dwell by the sea, and by the coast of Iordan.

30 And Caleb stilled the people before Moses, & said, Let vs go vp at once, & possesse it: for we are well able to ouercome it.

31 But the men that went vp with him, said, We be not able to goe vp against the people, for they are stronger then we.

32 And they brought vp an euill report of the land which they had searched, vnto the children of Israel, saying, The land through which wee haue gone to search it, *is a land* that eateth vp the inhabitants thereof, and all the people that we saw in it, are men of great stature.

33 And there we saw the Gyants, the sons of Anak, *which came* of the Gyants: and we were in our owne sight as grashoppers, and so we were in their sight.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND all the Congregation lifted vp their voyce, and cryed; and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron: and the whole Congregation said vnto them, Would God that wee had died in the land of Egypt, or would God we had died in this wildernesse.

3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought vs vnto this land, to fall by the sword, *& that* our wiues, & our children should be a prey? were it not better for vs to returne into Egypt?

4 And they said one to another, Let vs make a captaine, & let vs returne into Egypt.

5 Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the Congregation of the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And Ioshua the son of Nun, & Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, which were of them that searched the land, rent their cloathes:

7 And they spake vnto all the company of the children of Israel, saying, The land, which wee passed thorow to search it, *is* an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in vs, then he will bring vs into this land, and giue it vs, a land which floweth with milke and hony.

9 Onely rebell not ye against the LORD, neither feare yee the people of the land, for they are bread for vs: their defence is departed from them, & the LORD *is* with vs feare them not.

10 But all the Congregation bade stone them with stones: & the glory of the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before all the children of Israel.

11 ¶ And the Lord said vnto Moses, How long will this people prouoke me? and how long will it bee yer they beleeue me, for all the signes which I haue shewed among them

12 I will smite them with the pestilence and disinherit them, and will make of thee a greater nation, and mightier then they.

13 ¶ And Moses said vnto the LORD, Then the Egyptians shall heare *it* (for thou broughtest vp this people in thy might from among them:)

14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land, *for* they haue heard that thou, LORD, *art* among this people, that thou LORD, art seene face to face, and that thy cloud standeth ouer them, and that thou goest before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

15 ¶ Now if thou shalt kill all this people as one man, then the nations which haue heard the fame of thee, will speake, saying:

16 Because the LORD was not able to bring this people into the land which hee sware vnto them, therefore hee hath slaine them in the wildernesse.

17 And now I beseech thee, let the power of my LORD bee great, according as thou hast spoken, saying,

18 The LORD is long suffering, & of great mercy, forgiuing iniquity and transgression, and by no meanes clearing *the guilty*, visiting the iniquity of the fathers vpō the children, vnto the third and fourth generation.

19 Pardon, I beseech thee, the iniquity of this people, according to the greatnesse of thy mercy, and as thou hast forgiuen this people, from Egypt, euen vntill now.

20 And the LORD said, I haue pardoned according to thy word.

21 But as truely as I liue, all the earth shall bee filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Because all those men which haue seene my glory, and my miracle, which I did in Egypt, and in the wildernesse, and haue tempted me now these ten times, and haue not hearkened to my voyce.

23 Surely, they shall not see the land which I sware vnto their fathers, neither

shall

ſhall any of them that prouoked me, ſee it.

24 But my ſeruant Caleb, becauſe he had another ſpirit with him (and hath followed me fully) him will I bring into the land wherinto he went, and his ſeed ſhall poſſeſſe it.

25 Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley) To morrow turne you and get you into the wildernesſe, by the way of the red Sea.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

27 How long *ſhall I beare with* this euill congregation which murmure againſt me? I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Iſrael which they murmure againſt me.

28 Say vnto them, As truely as I liue, ſaith the LORD, as ye haue ſpoken in mine eares, ſo will I doe vnto you:

29 Your carkeiſes ſhall fall in this wildernesſe, and all that were numbred of you, according to your whole number, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, which haue murmured againſt me,

30 Doutleſſe ye ſhall not come into the land, concerning which I ſware to make you dwell therein, ſaue Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun.

31 But your little ones, which yee ſaid ſhould be a prey, them will I bring in, & they ſhall know the land which ye haue deſpiſed.

32 But as for you, your carkeiſes, they ſhall fall in this wildernesſe.

33 And your children ſhall wander in the wildernesſe fourty yeeres, and beare your whoredomes, vntill your carkeiſes bee waſted in the wildernesſe.

34 After the number of the daies in which yee ſearched the land, *euen* fourtie dayes, (each day for a yeere) ſhall ye beare your iniquities, *euen* fourty yeeres, and yee ſhall know my breach of promiſe.

35 I the LORD haue ſaid, I will ſurely do it vnto all this euill congregation, that are gathered together againſt me: in this wildernesſe they ſhall be conſumed, and there they ſhall die.

36 And the men which Moſes ſent to ſearch the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmure againſt him, by bringing vp a ſlander vpon the land:

37 Euen thoſe men that did bring vp the euill report vpon the land, died by the plague before the LORD.

38 But Ioſhua the ſon of Nun, and Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, *which were* of the men that went to ſearch the land, liued *ſtill*.

39 And Moſes told theſe ſayings vnto all the children of Iſrael, and the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they roſe vp early in the morning and gate them vp into the top of the mountaine, ſaying, Loe, we be here, and will goe vp vnto the place which the LORD hath promiſed, for we haue ſinned.

41 And Moſes ſaid, Wherefore now doe you tranſgreſſe the Commandement of the LORD? but it ſhall not proſper.

42 Goe not vp, for the LORD is not among you, that yee be not ſmitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites, and the Canaanites *are* there before you, and ye ſhall fall by the ſword, becauſe yee are turned away from the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they preſumed to goe vp vnto the hill-top: neuertheleſſe, the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD and Moſes departed not out of the campe.

45 Then the Amalekites came downe, and the Canaanites, which dwelt in that hill, and ſmote them, and diſcomfited them euen vnto Hormah.

CHAP. XV.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I giue vnto you,

3 And will make an offering by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering or a ſacrifice in performing a vow, or in a free-will offering, or in your ſolemne feaſts, to make a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, of the herd, or of the flocke:

4 Then ſhall hee that offereth his offring vnto the LORD bring a meat offering of a tenth deale of flowre mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of oyle.

5 And the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offring ſhalt thou prepare with the burnt-offering, or ſacrifice for one lambe.

6 Or for a ram, thou ſhalt prepare for a meate offering, two tenth deales of flowre mingled with the third part of an Hin of oyle.

7 And for a drinke offering, thou ſhalt offer the third part of an Hin of wine, for a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

8 And when thou preparеſt a bullocke for a burnt offering, or for a ſacrifice in performing a vow, or peace offerings vnto the LORD:

9 Then ſhall he bring with the bullocke a meate offering of three tenth deales of flowre mingled with halfe an Hin of oyle.

10 And thou ſhalt bring for a drinke offering halfe an Hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

11 Thus ſhall it be done for one bullocke, or for one ram, or for a lambe, or a kid.

12 According to the number that ye ſhall prepare, ſo ſhall ye doe to euery one according to their number.

13 All that are borne of the country, ſhall doe theſe things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

14 And if a ſtranger ſoiourne with you, or whoſoeuer be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire

…ne of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD: as ye do, so he shall doe.

15 One Ordinance shalbe both for you of the Congregation: and also for the stranger that sojourneth with you, an ordinance for euer in your generations: as ye are, so shall the stranger be, before the LORD.

16 One law, and one maner shalbe for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth with you.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses saying,

18 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, when ye come into the land whither I bring you.

19 Then it shall be that when yee eate of the bread of the land, yee shall offer vp an heaue offering vnto the LORD.

20 Ye shall offer vp a cake of the first of your dough for an heaue offering: as ye do the heaue offering of the threshing floore, so shall ye heaue it.

21 Of the first of your dough yee shall giue vnto the LORD, an heaue offering in your generations.

22 ¶ And if yee haue erred, and not obserued all these commandements which the LORD hath spoken vnto Moses.

23 Euen all that the LORD hath commanded you by the hand of Moses, from the day that the LORD commanded Moses, and henceforth among your generations;

24 Then it shall be if ought bee committed by ignorance without the knowledge of the Congregation, that all the Congregation shall offer one yong bullocke for a burnt offering, for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, with his meat offering and his drink offring according to the maner, and one kid of the goats for the sinne offering.

25 And the Priests shall make an atonement for all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and it shalbe forgiuen them, for it is ignorance: and they shall bring their offering a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD, and their sin offering before the LORD for their ignorance.

26 And it shall bee forgiuen all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and the stranger that sojourneth among them, seeing all the people were in ignorance.

27 ¶ And if any soule sinne through ignorance, then he shall bring a she goat of the first yeere for a sinne offering.

28 And the Priest shall make an atonement for the soule that sinneth ignorantly, when hee sinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiuen him.

29 You shall haue one law for him that sinneth through ignorance, both for him that is borne among the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them.

30 ¶ But the soule that doeth ought presumptuously, whether hee be borne in the land, or a stranger, the same reproacheth the LORD: and that soule shall be cut off from among his people.

31 Because hee hath dispised the word of the LORD, and hath broken his commandement: that soule shall vtterly be cut off: his iniquitie shall be vpon him.

32 ¶ And while the children of Israel were in the wildernesse, they found a man that gathered sticks vpon the Sabbath day:

33 And they that found him gathering stickes, brought him vnto Moses, and Aaron, and vnto all the Congregation.

34 And they put him in ward, because it was not declared what should bee done to him.

35 And the LORD said vnto Moses, The man shalbe surely put to death: all the Congregation shall stone him with stones without the campe.

36 And all the Congregation brought him without the campe, and stoned him with stones, and he died, as the LORD commanded Moses.

37 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

38 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and bid them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations, and that they put vpon the fringe of the borders a riband of blue.

39 And it shall bee vnto you for a fringe, that ye may looke vpon it, and remember all the Commandements of the LORD, and doe them: and that ye seeke not after your owne heart, and your owne eyes, after which ye vse to goe a whoring:

40 That ye may remember, and do all my commandements, & be holy vnto your God.

41 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

NOw Korah the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the sonne of Leui, and Dethan and Abiram the sonnes of Eliab, and On the sonne of Peleth, sonnes of Reuben, tooke *men*.

2 And they rose vp before Moses, with certaine of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty Princes of the assembly, famous in the Congregation, men of renowme.

3 And they gathered themselues together against Moses and against Aaron, and said vnto them, Ye take too much vpon you, seeing all the Congregation are holy, euery one of them, and the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift you vp your selues aboue the Congregation of the LORD?

4 And when Moses heard it, he fell vpon his face.

5 And hee spake vnto Korah, and vnto all his company, saying, Euen to morrow the LORD will shew who *are* his, and who *is* holy, and will cause him to come neere

vnto him: euen *him* whom he had chosen, will he cause to come neere vnto him.

6 This doe: take your censers, Korah, and all his company:

7 And put fire therein, and put incense in them, before the LORD to morrow: And it shall be, *that* the man whom the LORD doeth chuse, hee shall be holy: yee take too much vpon you, ye sonne of Leui:

8 And Moses said vnto Korah, Heare, I pray you, ye sonnes of Leui.

9 Seemeth it but a small thing vnto you that the God of Israel hath separated you from the Congregation of Israel, to bring you neere to himselfe, to do, ye seruice of the Tabernacle of the LORD, and to stand before the Congregation, to minister vnto them?

10 And hee hath brought thee neere *to him*, and all thy brethren the sonnes of Leui with thee: and seeke ye the Priesthood also?

11 For which cause both thou, and all thy company are gathered together against the LORD: and what is Aaron, that ye murmure against him?

12 ¶ And Moses sent to call Dathan and Abiram the sons of Eliab: which said, We will not come vp.

13 Is it a small thing that thou hast brought vs vp out of the land that floweth with milke and hony, to kill vs in the wildernesse, except thou make thy selfe altogether a Prince ouer vs?

14 Moreouer, thou hast not brought vs into a land that floweth with milke and hony, or giuen vs inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou put out the eyes of these men? we will not come vp.

15 And Moses was very wroth, and said vnto the LORD, Respect not thou their offering: I haue not taken one asse from them: neither haue I hurt one of them.

16 And Moses said vnto Korah, Bee thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou and they, and Aaron to morrow.

17 And take euery man his censer, and put incense in them, and bring yee before the LORD euery man his censer, two hundred and fifty censers, thou also and Aaron, each of you his censer.

18 And they tooke euery man his censer, and put fire in them, & laid incense thereon, and stood in the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation with Moses and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the Congregation against them vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the Congregation.

20 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

21 Separate your selues from among this Congregation, that I may consume them in a moment.

22 And they fell vpon their faces, and said, O God, the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sinne, and wilt thou be wroth with all the Congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 Speake vnto the Congregation, saying, Get you vp from about the Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moses rose vp, and went vnto Dathan, and Abiram: and the Elders of Israel followed him.

26 And he spake vnto the Congregation saying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, lest ye bee consumed in all their sins.

27 So they gate vp from the Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram on euery side: and Dathan, and Abiram came out, and stood in the doore in their tents, and their wiues, and their sonnes, and their little children.

28 And Moses said, Hereby ye shall know that the LORD hath sent me to doe all these workes: for *I haue* not *done them* of mine owne minde.

29 If these men die the common death of all men, or if they bee visited after the visitation of all men, then the LORD hath not sent me:

30 But if the LORD make a new thing and the earth open her mouth, and swallow them vp with all that appertaine vnto them: and they goe downe quicke into the pit, then yee shall vnderstand that these men haue prouoked the LORD.

31 ¶ And it came to passe as he had made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground claue asunder that was vnder them:

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp, and their houses, and all the men that pertained vnto Korah, and all their goods.

33 They, and all that appertained to them, went downe aliue into the pit, and the earth closed vpon them, and they perished from among the Congregation.

34 And all Israel that was round about them, fled at the cry of them: for they said, Lest the earth swallow vs vp *also*.

35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and consumed the two hundred and fiftie men that offered incense.

36 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

37 Speake vnto Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, that hee take vp the censers out of the burning, and scatter thou the fire yonder, for they are hallowed.

38 The sencers of these sinners against their owne soules, let them make them broad plates for a couering of the Altar: for they offered them before the LORD: therefore they are hallowed, and they shall be a signe vnto the children of Israel.

39 And Eleazar the Priest took the brasen censers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered, and they were made broad

plates

plates for a couering of the Altar:

40 To be a memoriall vnto the children of Iſrael that no ſtranger which is not of the ſeed of Aaron come neere to offer inſenſe before the LORD, that he be not as Korah and as his company, as the LORD ſaid to him by the hand of Moſes.

41 But on the morrow all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron, ſaying, Ye haue killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to paſſe when the Congregation was gathered againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron, and they looked toward the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and behold, the cloud couered it and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Moſes and Aaron came before the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

44 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

45 Get you vp from among this Congregation, that I may conſume them, as in a moment: and they fell vpon their faces.

46 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, Take a cenſer, and put fire therein from off the Altar, and put on incenſe, and goe quickly vnto the Congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron tooke as Moſes commanded, and ran into the midſt of the Congregation: and behold, the plague was begun among the people, and he put on incenſe and made an atonement for the people.

48 And hee ſtood betweene the dead and the liuing, and the plague was ſtayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague, were fourteene thouſand, and ſeuen hundred, beſide them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned vnto Moſes, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the plague was ſtayed.

CHAP. XVII.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael and take of euery one of them a rod, according to the houſe of their fathers, of all their Princes, according to the houſe of their fathers, twelue rods: write thou euery mans name vpon his rod.

3 And thou ſhalt write Aarons Name vpon the rod of Leui: for one rod ſhall be for the head of the houſe of their fathers.

4 And thou ſhalt lay them vp in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the Teſtimony, where I will meet with you.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that the mans rod whom I ſhall chuſe, ſhall bloſſome; and I will make to ceaſe from mee the murmurings of the children of Iſrael, whereby they murmure againſt you.

6 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, and euery one of their Princes gaue him a rod apiece, for each prince one according to their fathers houſes, euen twelue rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.

7 And Moſes laid vp the rods before the LORD, in the Tabernacle of Witneſſe.

8 And it came to paſſe ỹ on the morrow Moſes went into ỹ Tabernacle of Witneſſe, and behold, the rod of Aaron for the houſe of Leui, was budded, & brought forth buds, & bloomed bloſſomes, & yeelded almonds.

9 And Moſes brought out all the rods from before the LORD, vnto all the children of Iſrael: and they looked, and tooke euery man his rod.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, bring Aarons rod againe before the Teſtimony, to bee kept for a token againſt the rebels, and thou ſhalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

11 And Moſes did ſo: as the LORD commanded him, ſo did he.

12 And the children of Iſrael ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, Behold we die, we periſh, we all periſh.

13 Whoſoeuer commeth any thing neere vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, ſhall die. Shall we be conſumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Aaron. Thou and thy ſons, & thy fathers houſe with thee, ſhal beare the iniquity of the Sanctuary: and thou and thy ſons with thee, ſhall beare the iniquity of your Prieſthood.

2 And thy brethren alſo of the tribe of Leui; the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be ioyned vnto thee, and miniſters vnto thee: but thou and thy ſons with thee *ſhall miniſter* before the Tabernacle of Witneſſe.

3 And they ſhall keepe thy charge, and the charge of all the Tabernacle: onely they ſhall not come nigh the veſſels of the Sanctuary, and the Altar, that neither they, nor you alſo die.

4 And they ſhall bee ioyned vnto thee, and keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation for all the ſeruice of the Tabernacle: and a ſtranger ſhall not come nigh vnto you.

5 And ye ſhall keepe the charge of the Sanctuary, and the charge of the Altar, that there be no wrath any more vpon the children of Iſrael.

6 And I, behold, I haue taken your brethren the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael, to you they are giuen as a gift for the LORD, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

7 Therefore thou and thy ſons with thee ſhall keep your prieſts office for euery thing of the Altar, and within the Vaile, and ye ſhall ſerue: I haue giuen your Prieſts office vnto you, as a ſeruice of gift: and the ſtranger that commeth neigh ſhall be put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Aaron, Behold, I also haue giuen thee the charge of mine heaue offrings of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel, vnto thee haue I giue them by reason of the anointing and to thy sons by an ordinance for euer.

9 This shall be thine of the most holy things, *reserued* from the fire: euery oblation of theirs, euery meat offering of theirs, and euery sin offering of theirs, and euery trespasse offering of theirs, which they shall render vnto me, shall be most holy for thee, and for thy sonnes,

10 In the most holy *place* shalt thou eate it, euery male shall eate it: it shall be holy vnto thee.

11 And this is thine: the heaue offering of their gift, with all the waue offerings of the children of Israel: I haue giuen them vnto thee, and to thy sons, & to thy daughters with thee by a statute for euer: euery one that is cleane in thy house, shall eat of it.

12 All the best of the oyle, and all the best of the wine, and of the wheat, the first fruits of them which they shall offer vnto the LORD, them haue I giuen thee.

13 And whatsoeuer is first ripe in the land which they shal bring vnto the LORD, shall be thine: euery one that is cleane in thine house, shall eat of it.

14 Euery thing deuoted in Israel, shall be thine.

15 Euery thing that openeth the matrice in all flesh, which they bring vnto the LORD whether it be of men or beast, shal be thine: neuertheless the first borne of man shalt thou surely redeeme, and the firstling of vncleane beasts shalt thou redeeme.

16 And those that are to bee redeemed, from a moneth old shalt thou redeeme according to thine estimation, for the money of fiue shekels after the shekel of the Sanctuary, which is twenty gerahs.

17 But the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheepe, or the firstling of a goat, thou shalt not redeeme, they *are* holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood vpon the Altar, & shalt burne their fat for an offering made by fire, for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

18 And the flesh of them shall be thine: as the waue breast, and as the right shoulder are thine.

19 All the heaue offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer vnto the LORD haue I giuen thee, and thy sons and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for euer: it is a couenant of salt for euer, before the LORD, vnto thee and to thy seed with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Aaron, Thou shalt haue no inheritance in their land neither shalt thou haue any part among them; I am thy part and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

21 And behold, I haue giuen the children of Leui all the tenth in Israel, for an inheritance, for their seruice which they serue, euen the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh the Tabernacle of the Congregation, least they beare sin, and die.

23 But the Leuites shall doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they shall beare their iniquity: it shall be a statute for euer throwout your generations that among the children of Israel they haue no inheritance,

24 But the tithes of the children of Israel which they offer as an heaue offering vnto the LORD, I haue giuen to the Leuites to inherite: therefore I haue said vnto them, among the children of Israel they shall haue no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

26 Thus speake vnto the Leuites, and say vnto them, When ye take of the children of Israel the tithes, which I haue giuen you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer vp an heaue offering of it for the LORD, *euen* a tenth part of the tithe.

27 And this your heaue offering shall be reckoned vnto you, as though *it were* the corne of the threshing floore, and as the fulnesse of the winepresse.

28 Thus you also shall offer an heaue offering vnto the LORD of all your tithes which ye receiue of the children of Israel, and ye shall giue thereof the LORDS heaue offering to Aaron the Priest.

29 Out of all your gifts ye shall offer euery heaue offering of the LORD, of all the best thereof, *euen* the hallowed part thereof out of it.

30 Therefore thou shalt say vnto them, When ye haue heaued the best thereof from it, then it shall be counted vnto the Leuites, as the increase of the threshing floore, and as the increase of the winepresse.

31 And ye shall eate it in euery place, ye and your households: for it *is* your reward for your seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

32 And ye shall beare no sin by reason of it when ye haue heaued from it the best of it: neither shall ye poilute the holy things of the children of Israel, lest ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying.

2 This *is* the ordinance of the law, which the LORD hath commaunded, saying, Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer without spot wherein is no blemish, *and* vpon which neuer came yoke.

3 And ye shall giue her vnto Eleazar the Priest, that he may bring her forth without the camp, & *one* shall slay her before his face

4 And

4 And Eleazar the Priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and sprinkle of her blood directly before the Tabernacle of the Congregation seuen times.

5 And one shall burne the heifer in his sight: her skin and her flesh, and her blood, with her dung, shall be burne.

6 And the Priest shall take Cedar wood, and hissope, and Scarlet, and cast it into the midst of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the Priest shall wash his clothes and he shall bathe his flesh in water, & afterward he shall come into the campe, and the Priest shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

8 And he that burneth her, shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shalbe vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And a man that is cleane shall gather vp the ashes of the heifer, and lay them vp without the campe, in a cleane place, and it shall be kept for the Congregation of the children of Israel for a water of separation: it is purification for sinne.

10 And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer, shall wash his clothes, & be vncleane vntill the Euen: and it shalbe vnto the children of Israel, and vnto the stranger that sojourneth among them, for a statute for euer.

11 ¶ Hee that toucheth the dead body of any man, shall be vncleane seuen dayes.

12 Hee shall purifie himselfe with it on the third day, and on the seuenth day he shal be cleane: but if he purifie not himselfe the third day, then the seuenth day he shall not be cleane.

13 Whosoeuer toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himselfe, defileth the Tabernacle of the LORD, and that soule shall bee cut off from Israel, because the water of separation was not sprinkled vpon him: hee shall be vncleane, his vncleanesse is yet vpon him.

14 This is the Law, when a man dieth in a tent; all that come into the tent & all that is in the tent shalbe vncleane seuen dayes.

15 And euery open vessell which hath no couering bound vpon it is vncleane.

16 And whosoeuer toucheth one that is slaine with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a graue, shall be vncleane seuen dayes.

17 And for an vncleane person, they shall take of the ashes of the burnt heifer of purification for sin, and running water shal be put thereto, in a vessell:

18 And a cleane person shall take hyssope, and dip it in the water and sprinkle it vpon the tent, and vpon all the vessels, and vpon the persons that were there, and vpon him that touched a bone, or one slaine, or one dead, or a graue.

19 And ỹ cleane person shall sprinkle vpon the vncleane on ỹ third day, & on ỹ seuenth day: and on the seuenth day he shall purifie himselfe, and wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and shalbe cleane at Euen.

20 But the man that shalbe vncleane, and shall not purifie himselfe, that soule shall be cut off from among the Congregation: because hee hath defiled the Sanctuary of the LORD, the water of separation hath not beene sprinkled vpon him, he is vncleane.

21 And it shall bee a perpetuall statute vnto them, that hee that sprinkleth the water of separation shall wash his clothes, and hee that toucheth the water of separation, shall be vncleane vntill Euen.

22 And whatsoeuer the vncleane person toucheth, shalbe vncleane: and the soule that toucheth it, shall be vncleane vntill Euen.

CHAP. XX.

THen came the children of Israel, euen the whole Congregation, into the desert of Zin, in the first moneth: and the people abode in Kadesh: and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the Congregation: and they gathered themselues together against Moses, and against Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moses, and spake, saying, Would God that we had died when our brethren died before the LORD.

4 And why haue ye brought vp the Congregation of the Lord into this wildernesse that we and our cattell should die there?

5 And wherefore haue yee made vs to come vp out of Egypt, to bring vs in vnto this euill place? it is no place of seed, or of figs, or vines, or of pomegranates, neither is there any water to drinke.

6 And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they fell vpon their faces, and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and speake yee vnto the rocke before their eyes, and it shall giue foorth his water, and thou shalt bring foorth to them, water out of the rocke: so thou shalt giue the Congregation and their beasts drinke.

9 And Moses tooke the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the Congregation together before the rock, and hee said vnto them, heare now yee rebels: must we fetch you water out of this rocke?

11 And Moses lift vp his hand, and with his rod hee smote the rocke twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the Congregation dranke, and their beasts also.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron, Because ye beleeue me not, to sanctifie me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore yee shall not bring this Congregation into the land which I haue giuen them.

13 This is the water of Meribah, because

the children of Israel stroue with the LORD: and he was sanctified in them.

14 ¶ And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh, vnto the king of Edom, Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the trauile that hath befalne vs:

15 How our fathers went downe into Egypt, & we haue dwelt in Egypt a long time: and the Egyptians vexed vs, and our fathers.

16 And when wee cryed vnto the LORD, he heard our voyce, and sent an Angel, and hath brought vs foorth out of Egypt: and behold, wee are in Kadesh, a city in the vtermost of thy border.

17 Let vs passe, I pray thee, thorow thy countrey: wee will not passe thorow the fields, or thorow the vineyards, neither will we drinke of the waters of the welles: wee will goe by the kings *high* way, we will not turne to the right hand nor to the left, vntill we haue passed thy borders.

18 And Edom said vnto him, Thou shalt not passe by me, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of Israel said vnto him, Wee will goe by the hie way: and if I and my cattell drinke of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will onely (without *doing* any thing *else*) goe thorow on my feet.

20 And hee said, Thou shalt not goe thorow. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21 Thus Edom refused to giue Israel passage thorow his border: Wherefore Israel turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Israel, euen the whole Congregation, iourneyed from Kadesh, and came vnto mount Hor.

23 And the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coast of the land of Edom, saying,

24 Aaron shall be gathered vnto his people: for hee shall not enter into the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Israel, because ye rebelled against my word at the water of Meribah.

25 Take Aaron and Eleazar his son, and bring them vp vnto mount Hor.

26 And strip Aaron of his garments, & put them vpon Eleazar his son, & Aaron shalbe gathered *vnto his people*, and shall die there.

27 And Moses did as the LORD commanded: and they went vp into mount Hor, in the sight of all the Congregation.

28 And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his son, and Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came downe from the mount.

29 And when all the Congregation saw that Aron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty daies, *euen* all the house of Israel.

CHAP. XXI.

AND when King Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the South, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the spies, then hee fought against Israel, and tooke some of them prisoners.

2 And Israel vowed a vow vnto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliuer this people into mine hand, then I will vtterly destroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voyce of Israel, and deliuered vp the Canaanites: and they vtterly destroyed them, and their cities, and hee called the name of the place Hormah.

4 And They iourneyed from mount Hor, by the way of the red sea, to compasse the land of Edom: and the soule of the people was much discouraged because of the way.

5 And the people spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore haue ye brought vs vp out of Egypt, to die in the wilderness? for there is no bread, neither is there any water, & our soule lotheth this light bread.

6 And the LORD sent fierie serpents among the people, and they bit the people, and much people of Israel died.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, Wee haue sinned: for wee haue spoken against the LORD, and against thee: pray vnto the LORD that hee take away the serpents from vs: and Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, & set it vpon a pole: and it shall come to passe, that euery one that is bitten, when he looketh vpon it, shall liue.

9 And Moses made a serpent of brasse, and put it vpon a pole, and it came to passe, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brasse, he liued.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in Oboth:

11 And they iourneyed from Oboth, and pitched at Ie-Abarim, in the wildernesse which is before Moab, toward the Sun rising.

12 ¶ From thence they remooued, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they remooued, & pitched on the other side of Arnon, which *is* in the wildernesse that commeth out of the coasts of the Amorites: for Arnon *is* the border of Moab betweene Moab, and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is said in the booke of the warres of the LORD, what hee did in the red sea, in the brookes of Arnon.

15 And at the streame of the brookes that goeth downe to the dwelling of Ar, and lyeth vpon the border of Moab.

16 And from thence *they went* to Beer: that *is* the well whereof the LORD spake vnto Moses, Gather the people together and I will giue them water.

17 ¶ Then Israel sang this song, Spring vp, O well, sing ye vnto it:

18 The Princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by *the direction of* the Law-giuer, with their staues. And from

from the wildernes *they went* to Mattanah :
19 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel to Bamoth.
20 And from Bamoth *in* the valley, *that is* in the countrey of Moab to the toppe of Pisgah, which looketh toward Ieshimon.
21 ¶ And Israel sent messengers vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, saying,
22 Let me passe thorow thy land, we will not turne into the fields, or into the vineyards, we will not drinke of ỹ waters of the well: but we will goe along by the Kings *high* way, vntill we be past thy borders.
23 And Sihon would not suffer Israel to passe thorow his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wildernes: and hee came to Iahaz, and fought against Israel.
24 And Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land, from Arnon vnto Iabok, euen vnto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong.
25 And Israel tooke all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites in Heshbon, and in all the villages thereof
26 For Heshbon was the city of Sihon the king of ỹ Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, euen vnto Arnon.
27 Wherefore they that speake in Prouerbs, say, Come into Heshbon, let the citie of Sihon be built and prepared.
28 For there is a fire gone out of Heshbon, a flame from the city of Sihon: it hath consumed Ar of Moab, *and* the lords of the high places of Arnon.
29 Woe to thee, Moab, thou art vndone, O people of Chemosh: he hath giuen his sons that escaped, and his daughters into captiuity vnto Sihon King of the Amorites.
30 Wee haue shot at them; Heshbon is perished euen vnto Dibon, and wee haue laid them waste euen vnto Nophah, which *reacheth* vnto Medeba.
31 ¶ Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.
32 And Moses sent to spie out Iaazer, and they tooke the villages thereof, and droue out the Amorites that *were* there.
33 And they turned and went vp by the way of Bashan, and Og the King of Bashan went out against them, he, and all his people, to battell at Edrei.
34 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Feare him not: for I haue deliuered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land, & thou shalt do to him as thou didst to Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.
35 So they smote him and his sonnes, and all his people, vntill there were none left him aliue, and they possessed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

AND the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, on this side Iordan by Iericho.
2 ¶ And Balak the sonne Zippor saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.
3 And Moab was sore afraid of the people because they were many, and Moab was distressed because of the children of Israel.
4 And Moab said to the Elders of Midian; Now shall this company licke vp all that *are* round about vs, as the oxe licketh vp the grasse of the field, and Balak the son of Zippor *was* King of the Moabites at that time.
5 He sent messengers therefore to Balaam the son of Beor, to Pethor, which is by ỹ riuer of the land of ỹ children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out frō Egypt: behold, they couer ỹ face of the earth, and they abide ouer against me.
6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people, for they are too mighty for me: peraduenture I shall preuaile, that wee may smite them, and that I may driue them out of the land: for I wote that he whom thou blessest is blessed, and hee whom thou curssest is cursed.
7 And the Elders of Moab, and the Elders of Midian departed with the reward of diuination in their hand; and they came vnto Balaam, and spake vnto him the words of Balak.
8 And he said vnto them, lodge here this night, and I will bring you word againe as the LORD shall speake vnto mee: and the Princes of Moab abode with Balaam.
9 And God came vnto Balaam, and said, What men are these with thee?
10 And Balaam said vnto God, Balak the sonne of Zippor, King of Moab, hath sent vnto me, *saying*,
11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which coureth the face of the earth Come now curse me them; peraduenture I shall be able to ouercome them, and driue them out.
12 And God said to Balaam; Thou shalt not goe with them, thou shalt not curse the people: for they are blessed.
13 And Balaam rose vp in the morning, and said vnto the Princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuseth to giue me leaue to goe with you.
14 And the Princes of Moab rose vp, and they went vnto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come with vs.
15 ¶ And Balak sent yet againe Princes moe, and more honourable then they.
16 And they came to Balaam, and said to him, Thus saith Balak the sonne of Zippor; Let nothing I pray thee, hinder thee from comming vnto mee:
17 For I will promote thee vnto very great honour, and will do whatsoeuer thou sayest vnto mee: Come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.
18 And Balaam answered, and said vnto the seruants of Balak, If Balak would giue mee his house full of siluer and gold, I can-

not goe beyond the word of the LORD my God, to doe lesse or more.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarrie yee also here this night, that I may know what the LORD will say vnto me more.

20 And God came vnto Balaam at night, and said vnto him, If the men came to call thee, rise vp, and goe with them: but yet the word which I shall say vnto thee, that shalt thou doe.

21 And Balaam rose vp in the morning and sadled his asse, and went with the Princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And Gods anger was kindled, because he went: and the Angel of the LORD stood in the way for an Aduersary against him: Now he was riding vpon his asse, and his two seruants *were* with him.

23 And the asse saw the Angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawne in his hand: and the asse turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the asse to turne her into the way.

24 But the Angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this *side*, and a wall on that side.

25 And when the asse saw the Angel of the LORD, shee thrust her selfe vnto the wall, and crushe Balaams foot against the wall: and he smote her againe.

26 And the Angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turne, either to the right hand, or to the left.

27 And when the asse saw the Angel of the LORD, she fell downe vnder Balaam, and Balaams anger was kindled, and he smote the asse with a staffe.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the asse, and shee said vnto Balaam, What haue I done vnto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

29 And Balaam said vnto the asse, because thou hast mocked me, I would there were a sword in my hand, for now would I kil thee.

30 And the asse said vnto Balaam, *am* not I thine asse, vpon which thou hast ridden euer since I was thine, vnto this day? was I euer wont to doe so vnto thee? And hee said, Nay.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam and he saw the Angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawne in his hand: and he bowed downe his head, and fell flat on his face.

32 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine asse these three times? Behold, I went out to withstand thee, because thy way is peruerse before me.

33 And the asse saw me, and turned from me these three times: vnlesse shee had turned from mee, surely now also I had slaine thee, and saued her aliue.

34 And Balaam said vnto the Angel of the LORD, I haue sinned: for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against mee: Now therefore if it displease thee, I will get me backe againe.

35 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Balaam, Goe with the men: but onely the word that I shall speake vnto thee, that thou shalt speake: So Balaam went with the Princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him, vnto a citie of Moab, which *is* in the border of Arnon, which *is* in the vtmost coast.

37 And Balak said vnto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send vnto thee to call thee? wherefore camest thou not vnto mee? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Loe, I am come vnto thee: haue I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speake.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came vnto Kiriath-Huzoth.

40 And Balak offered oxen, and sheepe, and sent to Balaam, and to the Princes that *were* with him.

41 And it came to passe on the morrow that Balak tooke Balaam, and brought him vp into the high places of Baal, that thence he might see the vtmost part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND Balaam said vnto Balak, Build me here seuen altars, and prepare mee here seuen oxen, and seuen rammes.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken, and Balak and Balaam offered on *euery* altar a bullocke and a ramme.

3 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Stand by thy burnt offering, and I will goe: peraduenture the LORD will come to meet mee, and whatsoeuer hee sheweth me, I will tell thee. And he went to an high place.

4 And God met Balaam, and he said vnto him, I haue prepared seuen Altars, and I haue offered vpon *euery* Altar a bullocke and a ramme.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth, and said, Returne vnto Balak, and thus thou shalt speake.

6 And hee returned vnto him, and loe, he stood by his burnt sacrifice, hee, and all the Princes of Moab.

7 And he tooke vp his parable, and said, Balak the King of Moab hath brought mee from Aram, out of the mountaines of the East, *saying*, Come curse mee Iacob, and come, defie Israel.

8 How shall I curse, *whom* God hath not cursed? or how shall I defie, *whom* the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the toppe of the rockes I see him, and from the hilles I behold him: loe, the people shall dwell alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who

10 Who can count the dust of Iacob, and the number of the fourth part of Israel? Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his.

11 And Balak said vnto Balaam, What hast thou done vnto mee? I tooke *thee* to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast blessed them altogether.

12 And he answered, and said, Must I not take heed to speake that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak said vnto him, Come, I pray thee, with me vnto another place, frō whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see but the vttermost part of them, & shalt not see them all, and curse me them from thence.

14 ¶ And he brought him into the field of Zophim to the top of Pisgah, and built seuen altars, and offered a bullocke and a ramme on *euery* altar.

15 And he said vnto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt offering, while I meete *the* LORD yonder,

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and put a word in his mouth, and said, Goe againe vnto Balak and say thus:

17 And when he came to him, behold, he stood by his burnt offering, and the Princes of Moab with him. And Balak said vnto him. What hath the LORD spoken?

18 And he tooke vp his parable, and said, Riseup Balak, and heare; hearken vnto me, thou sonne of Zippor.

19 God *is* not a man ỹ he should lie, neither the sonne of man that he should repent: hath he said, & shall he not doe it? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I haue receiued *commandement* to bleese: and hee hath blessed, and I cannot reuerse it.

21 He hath not beheld iniquity in Iacob, neither hath hee seene peruerines in Israel: the LORD his God *is* with him, and the shout of a King *is* among them.

22 God brought them out of Egypt? hee hath as it were the strength of an Vnicorne.

23 Surely there is no inchantment against Iacob, neither is there any diuination against Israel: according to this time it shal be said of Iacob, and of Israel, What hath God wrought!

24 Behold, the people shall rise vp as a great lion, and lift vp himselfe as a young lion: he shall not lie downe vntill he eat of the prey, and drinke the blood of the slaine.

25 ¶ And Balak said vnto Balaam, Neither curse them at all, nor blesse them at all.

26 But Balaam answered, and said vnto Balak, Told not I thee, saying, All that the LORD speaketh that I must doe.

27 And Balak said vnto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee vnto another place: peraduenture it will please God that thou mayest curse me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam vnto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Ieshimon.

29 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Build me here seuen Altars, and prepare me here seuen bullockes, and seuen rammes.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had said, and offered a bullocke & a ram on *euery* Altar.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND when Balaam saw that it pleased the LORD to blesse Israel, he went not as at other times to seeke for inchantments, but he set his face toward the wildernesse.

2 And Balaam lift vp his eies, & he saw Israel abiding in his tents, according to their tribes: & the Spirit of God came vpon him.

3 And he tooke vp his parable, and said, Balaam the sonne of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open hath said:

4 Hee hath said, *which* heard the words of God, which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling *into a trance*, but hauing his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Iacob, *and* thy Tabernacles, O Israel!

6 As the valleys are they spread foorth, as gardens by the riuer side, as the trees of Lign-aloes which the LORD hath planted, *and as* Cedar trees beside the waters.

7 Hee shall powre the water out of his buckets, and his seed *shall be* in many waters, and his King shall bee higher then Agag, and his kingdome shall be exalted.

8 God brought him forth out of Egypt, he hath as it were the strength of an Vnicorne: he shall eate vp the nations his enemies, and shall breake their bones, and pierce *them* through with his arrowes.

9 Hee couched, hee lay downe as a Lyon, and as a great Lyon: who shall stirre him vp? Blessed *is* he that blesseth thee, and cursed *is* he that curseth thee.

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled against Balaam, and he smote his hands together: and Balak said to Balaam, I called thee to curse mine enemies, & behold thou hast altogether blessed *them* these three times.

11 Therefore now, flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee vnto great honour, but lo, the LORD hath kept thee backe from honour.

12 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Spake I not also to thy messengers which thou sentest to me, saying,

13 If Balak would giue me his house full of siluer and gold, I cannot goe beyond the commandement of the LORD, to doe either good or bad of mine owne mind? *but* what the LORD saith, that will I speake.

14 And now behold, I goe vnto my people: come therefore, and I will aduertise thee what this people shall doe to thy people in the latter dayes.

15 ¶ And hee tooke vp his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man *whose eyes are* open, hath said:

16 He hath said which heard the words of

God, and knew the knowledge of the most High, which saw ỹ vision of ỹ Almighty falling into a trance, but having his eies open.

17 I shall see him, but not now: I shall behold him, but not nigh: There shall come a starre out of Iacob and a scepter shall rise out of Israel, and shall smite the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth.

18 And Edom shall be a possession, Seir also shall be a possession for his enemies, and Israel shall doe valiantly.

19 Out of Iacob shall come hee that shall haue dominion, and shall destroy him that remaineth of the city.

20 ¶ And when he looked on Amalek, he tooke vp his parable, and said, Amalek was the first of the nations, but his latter end shall be, that he perish for euer:

21 And he looked on the Kenites, & tooke vp his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwelling place, and thou puttest thy nest in a rocke:

22 Neuertheles, the Kenite shall be wasted vntill Ashur shall carry thee away captiue.

23 And he tooke vp his parable, and said, Alas! who shall liue when God doth this?

24 And ships shall come from the coast of Chittim, and shall afflict Ashur, and shall afflict Eber, and he also shall perish for euer.

25 And Balaam rose vp, & went & returned to his place, & Balak also went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

AND Israel abode in Shittim, and the people began to commit whoredome with the daughters of Moab.

2 And they called the people vnto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eate, and bowed downe to their gods.

3 And Israel ioyned himselfe vnto Baal-Peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel.

4 And ỹ LORD said vnto Moses, Take all ỹ heads of the people, & hang them vp before the LORD against ỹ Sun, that the fierce anger of ỹ LORD may be turned away from Israel.

5 And Moses said vnto the Iudges of Israel, Slay ye euery one his men, that were ioyned vnto Baal-Peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of ỹ children of Israel came and brought vnto his brethren a Midianitish woman, in ỹ sight of Moses, and in the sight of all ỹ congregation of the children of Israel; who were weeping before the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

7 And when Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the Priest saw it, he rose vp from amongst the Congregation, and tooke a iauelin in his hand.

8 And hee went after the man of Israel, into the tent, and thrust both of them thorow, the man of Israel, and the woman thorow her belley: So the plague was stayed from the children of Israel.

9 And those that died in the plague were twenty and foure thousand.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

11 Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron ỹ Priest, hath turned my wrath away from ỹ children of Israel (while he was iealous for my sake among them) that I consumed not the children of Israel in my iealousie.

12 Wherefore say, Behold, I giue vnto him my Couenant of peace.

13 And he shall haue it, and his seed after him, euen the Couenant of an euerlasting Priesthood, because he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel.

14 Now the name of ỹ Israelite that was slaine, euen ỹ was slain with the Midianitish woman, was Zimri the son of Salu, a prince of a chiefe house among the Simeonites.

15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slaine, was Cozbi the daughter of Zur, he was head ouer a people, and of a chiefe house in Midian.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 Vex the Midianites, and smite them:

18 For they vex you w their wiles wherewith they haue beguiled you in the matter of Peor, & in the matter of Cozby, ỹ daughter of a prince of Midian their sister, which was slaine in ỹ day of the plague for Peors sake.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND it came to passe after ỹ plague, that the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Eleazar the son of Aaron the Priest, saying,

2 Take the sum of all ỹ congregation of the children of Israel, from twenty yeeres old & vpward, throughout their fathers house, all that are able to goe to warre in Israel.

3 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest spake with them in the plaines of Moab by Iordan, neere Iericho, saying,

4 Take the summe of the people from twenty yeeres old and vpward, as the LORD commanded Moses, & the children of Israel which went forth out of the land of Egypt.

5 ¶ Reuben the Eldest son of Israel: the children of Reuben, Hanoch, of whom cometh the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Palluites:

6 Of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7 These are the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbred of them were fourty and three thousand and seuen hundred and thirty.

8 And the sonnes of Pallu, Eliab.

9 And the sonnes of Eliab, Nemuel, and Dathan and Abiram: this is that Dathan and Abiram, which were famous in the Congregation, who stroue against Moses and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they stroue against the LORD:

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp together with Korah, when that company died, what time the fire deuoured two hundred and fifty men; and they became a signe.

11 Not

21 Notwithstanding, the children of Korah died not.

22 ¶ The sons of Simeon after their families: Of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: Of Iamin, the family of the Iaminites: Of Iachin, the family of the Iachinites.

23 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: Of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

24 These *are* the families of ỹ Simeonites, twenty & two thousand, and two hundred.

25 ¶ The children of Gad after their families: Of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: Of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: Of Shuni, the family of the Shunites.

26 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: Of Eri, the family of the Erites.

27 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: Of Areli the family of the Arelites.

28 These *are* the families of the children of Gad, according to those ỹ were numbred of them, fourty thousand and fiue hundred.

29 ¶ The sons of Iudah *were* Er & Onan: and Er & Onan died in the land of Canaan.

20 And the sons of Iudah after their families were: Of Shelah, the family of ỹ Shelanites: Of Pharez, the family of the Pharzites: Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites.

21 And the sons of Pharez were: Of Hetron, the family of the Hesronites: Of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

22 These *are* the families of Iudah, according to those that were numbred of them, threescore and sixteene thousand and fiue hundred.

23 ¶ Of the sons of Issachar after their families of Tola, the family of the Tolaites: Of Pua, the family of the Panites.

24 Of Iashub, the family of the Iashubites: Of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

25 These *are* the families of Issachar, according to those that were numbred of them, threescore and foure thousand, and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the sons of Zebulun after their families: Of Sered, the family of the Sardites: Of Elon, the family of the Elonites: Of Iahleel, the family of the Iahleelites.

27 These are ỹ families of ỹ Zebulonites: according to those that were numbred of them, threescore thousand and fiue hundred.

28 ¶ The sons of Ioseph after their families, *were* Manasseh and Ephraim.

29 Of the sons of Manasseh: Of Machir, the family of the Machirites: and Machir begat Gilead: Of Gilead *come* the family of the Gileadites.

30 These *are* the sonnes of Gilead: Of Iezer, the family of the Iezerites: Of Helek, the family of the Helekites.

31 And of Asriel, the family of the Asrielites: and of Shechem, the family of the Snechemites.

32 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher, the family of the Hepherites.

33 ¶ And Zelophehad the son of Hepher had no sons, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad, *were* Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

34 These are the families of Manasseh, and those that were numbred of them, fifty and two thousand and seuen hundred.

35 ¶ These *are* the sons of Ephraim, after their families: Of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthalites: Of Becher, the family of the Bachrites: Of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And these *are* the sons of Shuthelah: Of Eran, the family of the Eranites.

37 These *are* the families of the sons of Ephraim, according to those that were numbred of them, thirty and two twousand and fiue hundred. These *are* the sons of Ioseph after their families.

38 ¶ The sons of Beniamin after their families: Of Bela, the family of the Belaites: Of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites: Of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites: of Hupham ỹ family of ỹ Huphamites.

40 And the sonnes of Bela, were Ard, and Naaman, *of Ard*, the family of the Arditer: and of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.

41 These *are* the sons of Beniamin after their families; and they that were numbred of them *were* fourty and fiue thousand and six hundred.

42 ¶ These *are* the sonnes of Dan after their families; Of Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. These *are* the families of Dan after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to those that were numbred of them, *were* threescore and foure thousand, and foure hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Asher after their families: Of Iimna, the family of the Iimnites: Of Iesui, the family of the Iesuites: Of Beriah, the family of the Beriites.

45 Of the sons of Beriah: Of Heber, the family of the Heberites: Of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Asher, was Serah.

47 These *are* the families of the sons of Asher, according to those that were numbred of them, who were fifty and three thousand and foure hundred.

48 Of the sons of Naphtali, after their families: of Iahzeel, the family of the Iahzeelites: Of Guni, the family of the Gunites:

49 Of Iezer, the family of the Iezerites: of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites.

50 These *are* the families of Naphtali, according to their families: and they that were numbred of them, were fourty and fiue thousand and foure hundred.

51 These were the numbred of the children of Israel, six hundred thousand, and a thousand seuen hundred and thirty.

52 ¶ And

52 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

53 Vnto theſe the land ſhall bee diuided for an inheritance: according to the number of names.

54 To many thou ſhalt giue the more inheritance, and two few thou ſhalt giue the leſſe inheritance: to euery one ſhall his inheritance be giuen according to thoſe that were numbred of them.

55 Notwithſtanding the land ſhalbe diuided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they ſhall inherite.

56 According to ỹ lot ſhall the poſſeſsion thereof be diuided betweene many *and* few.

57 ¶ And theſe *are* they that were numbred of the Leuites after their families: Of Gerſhon, the family of the Gerſhonites: Of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: Of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

58 Theſe are the families of the Leuites, the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Muſhites, the family of the Korathites: and Kohath begate Amram.

59 And ỹ name of Amrams wife was Iochebed the daughter of Leui, whō *her mother* bare to Leui in Egypt, and ſhe bare vnto Amram, Aaron & Moſes, & Miriam their ſiſter.

60 And vnto Aaron was borne Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

61 And Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered ſtrange fire before the LORD.

62 And thoſe that were numbred of them, were twenty and three thouſand, all males from a moneth olde and vpward: for they were not numbred among the children of Iſrael, becauſe there was no inheritance giuen them among the children of Iſrael.

63 ¶ Theſe are they that were numbred by Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt, who numbred the children of Iſrael in the plaines of Moab, by Iordan neere Iericho.

64 But among theſe there was not a man of them whom Moſes and Aaron the Prieſt numbred, when they numbred the children of Iſrael, in the wildernesſe of Sinai.

65 For the LORD had ſaid of them, They ſhall ſurely die in the wildernes: and there was not left a man of them, ſaue Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh, and Ioſhua the ſon of Nun.

CHAP. XXVII.

THen came the daughters of Zelophehad the ſon of Hepher, the ſonne of Gilead, the ſon of Machir, ỹ ſon of Manaſſeh, of the families of Manaſſeh, the ſon of Ioſeph, and theſe are the names of his daughters: Mahlah, Noah, & Hoglah, & Milcah, and Tirzah

2 And they ſtood before Moſes, and before Eleazar the Prieſt, and before the princes, and all the Congregation by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, ſaying,

3 Our father died in the wildernesſe, and hee was not in the company of them that gathered themſelues together againſt the LORD in the company of Korah: but died in his owne ſin, and had no ſons.

4 Why ſhould the name of our father be done away from among his family, becauſe hee hath no ſon? Giue vnto vs therefore a poſſeſsion among the brethren of our father

5 And Moſes brought their cauſe before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad ſpeake right: thou ſhalt ſurely giue them a poſſeſsion of an inheritance among their fathers brethren, and thou ſhalt cauſe the inheritance of their father to paſſe vnto them.

8 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, if a man die, and haue no ſon, then yee ſhall cauſe his inheritance to paſſe vnto his daughter.

9 And if hee haue no daughter, then yee ſhall giue his inheritance vnto his brethren.

10 And if hee haue no brethren, then yee ſhall giue his inheritance vnto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father haue no brethren, then he ſhall giue his inheritance vnto his kinſman that is next to him of his family, and he ſhall poſſeſſe it: And it ſhall be vnto the children of Iſrael a Statute of iudgement, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Get thee vp into this mount Abarim, and ſee the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Iſrael.

13 And when thou haſt ſeene it, thou alſo ſhalt be gathered vnto thy people, as Aaron thy brother was gathered.

14 For hee rebelled againſt my commandement (in the deſart of Zin in the ſtriſe of the congregation) to ſanctifie me at the water before their eies: that *is* the water of Meribah in Kadeſh, in the wildernesſe of Zin.

15 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto the LORD, ſaying,

16 Let the LORD, the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſet a man ouer the Congregation,

17 Which may goe out before them, and which may goe in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in, that the Congregation of the LORD be not as ſheepe which haue no ſhepherd.

18 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Take thee Ioſhua the ſon of Nun, a man in whom is the ſpirit, and lay thine hand vpon him,

19 And ſet him before Eleazar the Prieſt, and before all the Congregation: and giue him a charge in their ſight.

20 And thou ſhalt put *ſome* of thine honour vpon him, that all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael may be obedient.

21 And he ſhall ſtand before Eleazar the Prieſt, who ſhall aſke counſell for him after the iudgement of Vrim before ỹ LORD: at his word ſhall they go out, and at his word they ſhall come in, both hee and all the children of

of Israel vnto him, euen all the Congregation.
22 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him: and he tooke Ioshua, and set him before Eleazar the Priest, and before all the Congregation.
23 And hee laid his hands vpon him, and gaue him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Commaund the children of Israel, and say vnto them, My offering, *and* my bread for my sacrifices made by fire for a sweete sauour vnto me ye shall obserue to offer vnto me in their due season.
3 And thou shalt say vnto them, This *is* the offering made by fire, which ye shal offer vnto the LORD: Two lambes of the first yeere without spot day by day, for a continuall burnt offering.
4 The one lambe shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lambe shalt thou offer at euen.
5 And a tenth part of an Ephah of floure for a meat offering mingled with the fourth part of an Hyn of beaten oyle.
6 *It is* a continuall burnt offering which was ordained in mount Sinai for a sweet sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto ✠ LORD.
7 And the drinke offering thereof shall bee the fourth part of an Hin for the one lambe: in the holy place shalt thou cause the strong wine to bee powred vnto the LORD for a drinke offering.
8 And the other lambe shalt thou offer at euen: as the meate offerings of the morning, and as the drinke offering thereof, thou shalt offer it, a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.
9 ¶ And on the Sabbath day two lambs of the first yeere without spot, and two tenth deales of floure for a meat offering mingled with oyle, and the drinke offering thereof.
10 This is the burnt offering of euery Sabbath, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.
11 ¶ And in the beginning of your moneths, ye shall offer a burnt offring vnto the LORD: Two young bullocks and one ram, seuen lambs of the first yeere without spot,
12 And three tenth deales of floure for a meate offering mingled with oyle, for one bullocke, and two tenth deales of floure for a meat offering, mingled with oyle, for one ramme:
13 And a feuerall tenth deale of floure, mingled with oyle for a meat offering vnto one lamb, for a burnt offering of a sweet sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto ✠ LORD.
14 And their drinke offerings shall bee halfe an Hin of wine vnto a bullocke, and the third part of an Hin vnto a ramme: and a fourth parth of an Hin vnto a lambe: This *is* the burnt offering of euery moneth, throwout the moneths of the yeere.
15 And one kid of the goats for a sin offering vnto the LORD, shalbe offred besides the continuall burnt offring and his drinke offring.
16 And the foureteenth day of the first moneth, *is* the Passeouer of the LORD.
17 And in the fifteenth day of this moneth, *is* the feast: seuen dayes shall vnleauened bread be eaten.
18 The first day *shall be* an holy conuocation, yee shall doe no manner of seruile worke *therein*.
19 But yee shall offer a sacrifice made by fire *for* a burnt offering vnto the LORD, two yong bullockes, and one ramme and seuen lambes of the first yere: they shall be vnto you without blemish.
20 And their meat offering shall bee of floure mingled with oile: three tenth deales shall ye offer for a bullocke, and two tenth deales for a ramme.
21 A seuerall tenth deale shalt thou offer for euery lamb, throughout ✠ seuen lambes:
22 And one goat for a sinne offering, to make an atonement for you.
23 Yee shall offer these beside the burnt offering in the morning, which is for a continuall burnt offering.
24 After this maner ye shall offer dayly thorowout the seuen dayes, the meat of the sacrifice made by fire, off a sweet sauour vnto the LORD: it shall be offered beside the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.
25 And on the seuenth day yee shall haue an holy conuocation: yee shall doe no seruile worke.
26 ¶ Also in the day of the first fruits, when ye bring a new meat offring vnto the LORD, after your weekes *be out*: yee shall haue an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke.
27 But yee shall offer the burnt offering for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, two yong bullockes, one ramme, seuen lambes of the first yeere.
28 And their meat offring of floure mingled with oile, three tenth deales vnto one bullocke, two tenth deales vnto one ram,
29 A seuerall tenth deale vnto one lambe throughout the seuen lambes.
30 *And* one kid of the goates, to make an atonement for you.
31 Ye shall offer *them* beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, (they shall be vnto you without blemish) and their drinke offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

AND in the seuenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, yee shall haue an holy conuocation, yee shall doe no seruile worke: it is a day of blowing the trumpets vnto you.
2 And ye shall offer a burnt offering for a sweet

a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, one young bullocke, one ramme, and seuen lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

3 And their meat offring *shalbe* of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales for a bullocke, *and* two tenth deales for a ram:

4 And one tenth deale for one lambe throughout the seuen lambes:

5 And one kid of the goates for a sinne offering, to make an atonement for you:

6 Beside the burnt offring of the month, and his meat offering, and the daily burnt offring, & his meat offring, and their drinke offerings, according to their manner, for a sweet sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

7 ¶ And ye shall haue on the tenth day of this seuenth moneth, an holy conuocation; and yee shall afflict your soules: yee shall not doe any worke *therein*.

8 But ye shall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD for a sweet sauour, one yong bullocke, one ramme, and seuen lambes of the first yeere, they shall be vnto you without blemish.

9 And their meat offring shalbe of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales to a bullocke, *and* two tenth deales to one ram:

10 A seuerall tenth deale for one lambe, throughout the seuen lambes;

11 One kid of the goats for a sin offring, beside the sin offring of atonement, and the continuall burnt offring, and the meat offring of it, and their drinke offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the seuenth moneth, ye shall haue an holy conuocation, ye shall doe no seruile worke, and ye shall keep a feast vnto the LORD seuen daies.

13 And yee shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, thirteene yong bullockes, two rammes, and fourteene lambes of the first yeere: they shall be without blemish.

14 And their meat offering *shall be*, of floure mingled with oile, three tenth deales vnto euery bullocke of the thirteene bullockes, two tenth deales to each ramme of the two rammes:

15 And a seuerall tenth deale to each lambe of the fourteene lambes:

16 And one kid of the goates for a sin offering, beside the continuall burnt offring, his meat offring, and his drinke offring.

17 ¶ And on the second day *yee shall offer* twelue yong bullockes, two rams, fourteene lambes of the first yeere without spot,

18 And their meat offring, & their drinke offerings for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the maner:

19 And one kid of the goates for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and the meat offering thereof, and their drinke offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleuen bullocks, two rams, fourteene lambs of the first yeere without blemish.

21 And their meate offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullockes, for the rams, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the maner:

22 And one goat for a sin offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

24 Their meate offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the maner:

25 And one kid of the goats for a sin offering beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

26 ¶ And on the fift day, nine bullockes, two rams, *and* fourteene lambs of the first yeere without spot:

27 And their meate offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rams, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the maner:

28 And one goat for a sin offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

29 ¶ And on the sixt day eight bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish:

30 And their meate offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rambs, and for the lambes *shall be* according to their number, after the maner:

31 And one goat for a sin offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offring, and his drinke offering.

32 ¶ And on the seuenth day seuen bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

33 And their meate offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rams, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the maner:

34 And one goat for a sin offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offring, and his drinke offering.

35 ¶ On the eight day ye shall haue a solemne assemby: yee shall doe no seruile worke therein:

36 But ye shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, one bullocke, one ramme, seuen lambes of the first yeere without blemish:

37 Their meate offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullocke, for the ram, and for the lambes *shall be* according to their number, after the maner:

38 And one goat for a sin offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

39 These things yee shall doe vnto the LORD in your set Feasts, besides your

vowes,

vowes, and your free-will offerings, for your burnt offerings, and for your meat offrings, and for your drinke offerings, and for your peace offerings.

40 And Moſes told the children of Iſrael, according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. XXX.

AND Moſes ſpake vnto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If a man vow a vow vnto the LORD or ſweare an oath to binde his ſoule with a bond: he ſhall not breake his word, he ſhall doe according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

3 If a woman alſo vow a vow vnto the LORD, and bind *her ſelfe* by a bond, *being* in her fathers houſe in her youth;

4 And her father heare her vow, and her bond wherewith ſhee hath bound her ſoule, and her father ſhall hold his peace at her: then all her vowes ſhall ſtand, and every bond wherewith ſhe hath bound her ſoule, ſhall ſtand.

5 But if her father diſallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vowes or of her bonds, wherewith ſhe hath bound her ſoule, ſhall ſtand: and the LORD ſhall forgiue her, becauſe her father diſallowed her.

6 And if ſhe had at all an husband when ſhe vowed, or vttered ought out of her lips, wherewith ſhe bound her ſoule,

7 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard *it*: then her vowes ſhall ſtand, and her bonds wherewith ſhe bound her ſoule, ſhall ſtand.

8 But if her husband diſallow her on the day that he heard *it*, then he ſhall make her vow which ſhee vowed, and that which ſhee vttered with her lippes, wherewith ſhe bound her ſoule, of none effect, and the LORD ſhall forgiue her.

9 But euery vow of a widow, and of her that is diuorced, wherewith they haue bound their ſoule, ſhall ſtand againſt her.

10 And if ſhee vowed in her husbands houſe, or bound her ſoule by a bond with an oath:

11 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her, *and* diſallowed her not: then all her vowes ſhall ſtand, and euery bond wherewith ſhe bound her ſoule, ſhall ſtand.

12 But if her husband hath vtterly made them void on the day he heard *them*: then whatſoeuer proceedeth out of her lips, concerning her vowes, or concerning the bond of her ſoule, ſhall not ſtand: her husband hath made them voyd, and the LORD ſhall forgiue her.

13 Euery vow, and euery binding oath to afflict the ſoule, her husband may eſtabliſh it, or her husband may make it void.

14 But if her husband altogether holde his peace at her, from day to day, then hee eſtabliſheth all her vowes, or all her bonds which are vpon her: hee confirmeth them becauſe he held his peace at her, in the day that he heard *them*.

15 But if hee ſhall any wayes make *them* void, after that he hath heard *them*, then he ſhall beare her iniquity.

16 *Theſe are* the ſtatutes which the LORD commanded Moſes betweene a man and his wife, betweene the father and his daughter, *being yet* in her youth, in her fathers houſe.

CHAP. XXXI.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Auenge the children of Iſrael of the Midianites: afterward ſhalt thou bee gathered vnto thy people.

3 And Moſes ſpake vnto the people, ſaying, Arme ſome of your ſelues vnto the warre, and let them goe againſt the Midianites, and auenge the LORD of Midian.

4 Of euery tribe a thouſand, throughout all the tribes of Iſrael ſhall ye ſend to the warre.

5 So there were deliuered out of the thouſands of Iſrael, a thouſand of *euery* tribe, twelue thouſand armed for warre.

6 And Moſes ſent them to the warre, a thouſand of *euery* tribe, them and Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar the Prieſt, to the warre, with the holy inſtruments, and the trumpets to blow in his hand.

7 And they warred againſt the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moſes, and they ſlew all the males.

8 And they ſlew the Kings of Midian, beſide the reſt of them that were ſlaine; *namely*, Eui, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, fiue Kings of Midian: Balaam alſo the ſon of Beor, they ſlew with the ſword.

9 And the children of Iſrael tooke all the woman of Midian captiues, and their little ones, and tooke the ſpoile of all their cattell, and all their flockes, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt and all their goodly caſtles with fire:

11 And they tooke all the ſpoile, and all the prey, both of men and beaſts.

12 And they brought the captiues, and the prey, and the ſpoile vnto Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt, and vnto the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, vnto the campe at the plaines of Moab, which *are* by Iordane neere Ierieho.

13 ¶ And Moſes & Eleazar the Prieſt, and all the Princes of the Congregation went foorth to meet them without the campe.

14 And Moſes was wroth with the officers of the hoſte, *with* the captaines ouer thouſands, and captaines ouer hundreds, which came from the battell.

15 And Moſes ſaid vnto them, Haue yee ſaued all the women aliue?

16 Behold, these caused the children of Israel, through the counsell of Balaam, to commit trespasse against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the Congregation of the LORD.

17 Now therefore kill euery male among the little ones, and kill euery woman that hath knowne man by lying with him.

18 But all the woman children that haue not knowne a man by lying with him, keepe aliue for your selues.

19 And doe ye abide without the campe seuen daies: whosoeuer hath killed any person, and whosoeuer hath touched any slaine, purifie both your selues and your captiues, on the third day, and on the seuenth day.

20 And purifie all your raiment, and all that is made of skinnes, and all worke of goats *hairе* and all things made of wood.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the Priest said vnto the men of war which went to the battell, This *is* the ordinance of the Law which the LORD commanded Moses.

22 Onely the golde, and the siluer, the brasse, the yron, the tinne, and the lead.

23 Euery thing that may abide the fire, ye shall make it goe thorrow the fire, and it shall be cleane: neuertheless, it shall be purified with the water of separation: and all that abideth not the fire, ye shall make goe thorow the water.

24 And ye shall wash your clothes on the seuenth day, and ye shall be cleane, and afterward ye shall come in the campe.

25 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

26 Take the summe of the prey that was taken, both of man and of beast, thou and Eleazar the Priest, and the chiefe fathers of the Congregation:

27 And diuide the prey into two parts, betweene them who tooke the warre vpon them, who went out to battell: and between all the Congregation.

28 And leuie a tribute vnto the LORD of the men of war which went out to battell: one soule of fiue hundred, both of the persons, and of the beeues, and of the asses, and of the sheepe.

29 Take it of their halfe, and giue *it* vnto Eleazar the Priest, for an heaue offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Israels halfe, thou shalt take one portion of fifty, of the persons, of the beeues, of the asses, and of the flockes, of all maner of beasts, and giue them vnto the Leuites which keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD.

31 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest, did as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 And the booty *being* the rest of the prey which the men of warre had caught, was sixe hundred thousand, and seuenty thousand, and fiue thousand sheepe.

33 And threescore and twelue thousand beeues,

34 And threescore & one thousand asses,

35 And thirty and two thousand persons in all, of women that had not knowne man by lying with him.

36 And the halfe *which was* the portion of them that went out to war, was in number three hundred thousand, and seuen and thirty thousand, and fiue hundred sheepe.

37 And the LORDS tribute of the sheepe was sixe hundred & threescore and fifteene.

38 And the beeues *were* thirty and fiue thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and twelue.

39 And the asses *were* thirty thousand and fiue hundred, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and one.

40 And the persons *were* sixeteene thousand of which the LORDS tribute *was* thirtie and two persons.

41 And Moses gaue the tribute *which was* the LORDS heaue offering, vnto Eleazar the Priest, as the LORD commanded Moses.

42 And of the childrē of Israels halfe, which Moses diuided from the *men* that warred:

43 (Now the halfe that pertained vnto the Congregation, *was* three hundred thousand, and thirty thousand, *and* seuen thousand and fiue hundred sheepe:

44 And thirty and sixe thousand beeues:

45 And thirty thousand asses, and fiue hundred:

46 And sixteene thousand persons.)

47 Euen of the children of Israels halfe, Moses tooke one portion of fifty, both of man and of beast, and gaue them vnto the Leuites which kept the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

48 ¶ And the officers which were ouer thousands of the hoste, the captaines of thousands, and captaines of hundreds came neere vnto Moses.

49 And they said vnto Moses, thy seruants haue taken the summe of the men of war which are vnder our charge, and there lacketh not one man of vs.

50 We haue therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what euery man hath gotten of iewels, of gold, chaines, & bracelets, rings, earerings, & tablets, to make an atonement for our soules before the LORD.

51 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest tooke the gold of them: *euen* all wrought iewels.

52 And all the gold of the offering that they offered vnto the LORD, of the captaines of thousands, and of the captaines of hundreds, was sixteene thousand seuen hundred and fifty shekels.

53 (*For* the men of war had taken spoile, euery man for himselfe,)

54 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest tooke the gold of the captaines of thousands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the Tabernacle of the Congregation,

for-

for a memoriall for the children of Israel before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

NOw the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, had a very great multitude of cattell: and when they saw the land of Iazar, and the land of Gilead, that behold, the place was a place for cattell.

2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, came and spake vnto Moses, and to Eleazar the Priest, and vnto the Princes of the Congregation, saying,

3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Iazar, and Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Sebam, and Nebo, and Beon.

4 *Even* the countrey which the LORD smote before the Congregation of Israel, is a land for cattell, and thy seruants haue cattell.

5 Wherefore they said, if we haue found grace in thy sight, let this land be giuen vnto thy seruants for a possession, *and* bring vs not ouer Iordan.

6 And Moses said vnto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, shall your brethren go to warre, and shal ye sit here?

7 And wherfore discourage ye the heart of the children of Israel from going ouer into the land, which the LORD hath giuen them?

8 Thus did your fathers when I sent them from Kadesh-Barnea to see the land.

9 For when they went vp vnto the valley of Eshcol and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not go into the land which the LORD had giuen them.

10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the same time, and he sware, saying,

11 Surely none of the men that came vp out of Egypt, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, shall see the land which I sware vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, because they haue not wholly followed me.

12 Saue Caleb the son of Iephunneh, the Kenezite, and Ioshua the son of Nun: for they haue wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the LORDS anger was kindled against Israel, and hee made them wander in the wildernesse fourtie yeres, vntill all the generation that had done euill in the sight of the LORD was consumed.

14 And behold, yee are risen vp in your fathers stead, an increase of sinfull men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Israel.

15 For if yee turne away from after him, hee will yet againe leaue them in the wildernes, and ye shall destroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came neere vnto him, and said We will build sheepfolds here for our cattell, and the cities for our little ones:

17 But wee our selues will goe ready armed before the children of Israel, vntill we haue brought them vnto their places: and our little ones shall dwell in the fenced cities because of the inhabitants of the land.

18 We will not returne vnto our houses, vntill the children of Israel haue inherited euery man his inheritance:

19 For we will not inherit with them on yonder side Iordan, or forward, because our inheritance is fallen to vs on this side Iordan, Eastward.

20 ¶ And Moses said vnto them, If yee will doe this thing, if yee will goe armed before the LORD to warre,

21 And will goe all of you armed ouer Iordan before the LORD, vntill hee hath driuen out his enemies from before him.

22 And the land bee subdued before the LORD: then afterward ye shall returne, and be guiltlesse before the LORD, and before Israel: and this land shall be your possession before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not doe so, behold, yee haue sinned against the LORD: and be sure your sinne will find you out.

24 Build yee cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheepe: and doe that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad, & the children of Reuben spake vnto Moses saying, Thy seruants will doe as my lord commandeth.

26 Our little ones, our wiues, our flockes, and all our cattell shall be there in the cities of Gilead:

27 But thy seruants will passe ouer, euery man armed for warre, before the LORD, to battell, as my lord saith.

28 So concerning them, Moses commanded Eleazar the Priest, and Ioshua the son of Nun, and the chiefe fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel:

29 And Moses said vnto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben will passe with you ouer Iordan, euery man armed to battell before the LORD, and the land shall be subdued before you, then yee shall giue them the land of Gilead for a possession:

30 But if they will not passe ouer with you armed, they shall haue possessions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, & the children of Reuben answered, saying, As the LORD hath said vnto thy seruants, so will we doe.

32 Wee will passe ouer armed before the LORD, into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Iordan may be ours.

33 And Moses gaue vnto them, *euen* to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and to halfe the tribe of Manasseh the son of Ioseph, the kingdome of Sihon King of the Amorites, and the kingdome of Og King of Bashan, the land with the cities thereof in the coasts, *euen* the cities of the countrey round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Iazer, and Iogbehah,

36 And

36 And Bethnimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities: and folds for sheepe.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kiriathaim,

38 And Nebo, and Baalmeon (their names being changed) and Shibmah: and gaue other names vnto the cities which they builded.

39 And the children of Machir the son of Manasseh went to Gilead, and tooke it, and dispossessed the Amorite which was in it.

40 And Moses gaue Gilead vnto Machir, the son of Manasseh, and he dwelt therein.

41 And Iair the sonne of Manasseh went and tooke the small townes thereof, and called them Hauoth-Iair.

42 And Nobah went and tooke Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah after his owne name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

THese *are* the iourneyes of the children of Israel which went foorth out of the land of Egypt, with their armies vnder the hand of Moses and Aaron.

2 And Moses wrote their goings out according to their iourneys, by the commandement of the LORD: and these *are* their iourneys according to their goings out.

3 And they departed from Rameses in the first moneth, on the fifteenth day of the first moneth: on the morrow after the Passeouer, the children of Israel went out with an high hand, in the sight of all the Egyptians.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their first borne; which the LORD had smitten among them: vpon their gods also the LORD executed iudgements.)

5 And the children of Israel remooued from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.

6 And they departed from Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which *is* in the edge of the wildernesse.

7 And they remooued from Etham, and turned again to Pihahiroth, which *is* before Baal-Zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

8 And they departed from before Pihahiroth, and passed through the middest of the Sea, into the wildernes, and went three dayes iourney in the wildernes of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

9 And they remooued from Marah, and came to Elim, and in Elim were twelue fountaines of water, and threescore and ten palme trees, and they pitched there.

10 And they remooued from Elim, and encamped by the red Sea.

11 And they remooued from the red Sea, and encamped in the wildernesse of Sin.

12 And they took their iourney out of the wildernes of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Aluth.

14 And they remooued from Aluth, and encamped at Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drinke.

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the wildernesse of Sinai.

16 And they remooued from the desart of Sinai, and pitched at Kibroth-Hattaauah.

17 And they departed from Kibroth Hattaauah, and encamped at Hazeroth.

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.

19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon-Parez.

20 And they departed from Rimmon-Parez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they remooued from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah.

22 And they iourneyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they remooued from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they remooued from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.

26 And they remooued from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.

27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.

28 And they remooued from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.

29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Hashmonah.

30 And they departed from Hashmonah, and encamped at Moseroth.

31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-Iaakan.

32 And they remooued from Bene-Iaakan, and encamped at Horhagidgad.

33 And they went from Horhagidgad, and pitched in Iotbathah.

34 And they remooued from Iotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.

35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.

36 And they remooued from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the wildernesse of Zin, which is Kadesh.

37 And they remooued from Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.

38 And Aarō ȳ Priests went vp into mount Hor, at the commandement of the LORD, & died there in the fortieth yere after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fift moneth.

39 And Aaron was an hundred and twentie and three yeeres old when hee dyed in mount Hor.

40 And king Arad the Canaanite (which dwelt in the South, in the land of Canaan) heard of ȳ comming of ȳ children of Israel.

41 And they departed from mount Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched

pitched in Ije-Abarim, in ỹ border of Moab.

45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon-Gad.

46 And they remoued from Dibon Gad, and encamped in Almon-Diblathaim.

47 And they remooued from Almon-Diblathaim, and pitched in the mountaines of Abarim, before Nebo.

48 And they departed from the mountaines of Abarim, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, by Iordan, neere Iericho.

49 And they pitched by Iordan from Beth-Iesmoth, euen vnto Abel-Shittim, in the plaines of Moab.

50 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses in the plaines of Moab by Iordan, neere Iericho, saying,

51 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye are passed ouer Iordan into the land of Canaan;

52 Then ye shall driue out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite plucke downe all their high places.

53 And ye shall dispossesse *the inhabitants* of the land, and dwell therein: for I haue giuen you the land to possesse it.

54 And ye shall diuide the land by lot for an inheritance among your families, and to the moe, yee shall giue the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye shall giue the lesse inheritance: euery mans inheritance shalbe in the place where his lot falleth, according to the tribes of your fathers, ye shall inherit.

55 But if yee will not driue out the inhabitants of the land from before you, then it shall come to passe, that those which yee let remaine of them, shall bee prickes in your eyes, and thornes in your sides, and shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell.

56 Moreouer, it shal come to passe ỹ I shal do vnto you, as I thought to do vnto them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When yee come into the land of Canaan (that *is* the land that shall fall vnto you for an inheritance, euen the land of Canaan, with the coasts thereof.)

3 Then your South quarter shall be from the wildernesse of Zin, along by the coast of Edom, and your South border shall be the outmost coast of the salt sea Eastward.

4 And your border shall turne from the South, to the ascent of Akrabbim, and passe on to Zin: and the going forth thereof shall bee from the South of Kadesh-Barnea, and shall goe on to Hazar-Addar, and passe on to Azmon.

5 And the border shall fetch a compasse from Azmon vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of it shall be at the sea.

6 And as for the Westerne border, you shall euen haue the great Sea for a border: this shall bee your West border.

7 And this shall be your North border: from the great Sea, you shall point out for you, mount Hor.

8 From mount Hor, you shall point out *your border* vnto the entrance of Hamath, and the going forth of the border shall be to Zedad.

9 ¶ And the border shall goe on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it shalbe at Hazar-Enan: this shall be your North border.

10 And ye shall point out your East border, from Hazor-Enan to Shepham.

11 And ỹ coast shall come down from Shepham to Riblah on the East side of Ain: and the border shall descend, & shall reach vnto the side of the sea of Cinnereth Eastward.

12 And the border shall goe downe to Iordan, and the goings out of it shall be at the salt sea: this shall bee your land, with the coasts thereof round about.

13 And Moses comanded ỹ children of Israel, saying, This *is* the land which ye shall inherit by lot, which the LORD commanded to giue vnto the nine tribes and to the halfe tribe,

14 For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the house of their fathers: and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the house of their fathers, haue receiued *their inheritance*, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh haue receiued their inheritance

15 The two tribes, and the halfe tribe haue receiued their inheritance on this side Iordan, neere Iericho, Eastward toward the Sunne rising.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 These *are* the names of them which shall diuide the land vnto you: Eleazar the Priest, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun.

18 And ye shall take one Prince of euery tribe to diuide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men *are* these. Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb ỹ son of Iephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the son of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Elidad the sonne of Chislon.

22 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, bukki the sonne of Iogli.

23 The Prince of the children of Ioseph: for the tribe of the children of Manasseh, Hanniel the sonne of Ephod.

24 And ỹ Prince of the tribe of ỹ children of Ephraim, Kemuel the sonne of Shiphtan,

25 And ỹ Prince of the tribe of ỹ children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the son of Parnach.

26 And the Prince of ỹ tribe of the children of Issachar, Paltiel the sonne of Azzan.

27 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Asher, Ahihud the son of Shelomi.

28 And ỹ Prince of the tribe of ỹ children of Naphtaly, Pedahel the son of Ammihud.

29 These *are they* whom the LORD commanded to diuide the inheritance vnto the children of Israel in the land of Canaan.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXV.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the plaines of Moab by Iordan, neere Iericho, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they giue vnto the Leuites, of the inheritance of their possession, cities to dwell in: and ye shall giue also vnto the Leuites suburbes for the cities round about them.

3 And ỹ cities shall they haue to dwel in, and the suburbs of them shalbe for their cattell, & for their goods, & for all their beasts.

4 And the suburbes of the cities, which yee shall giue vnto the Leuites, *shall reach* from the wall of the citie and outward, a thousand cubites round about.

5 And yee shall measure from without the citie on the East side two thousand cubites, and on the South side two thousand cubites, and on the West side two thousand cubites, and on the North side two thousand cubites, and the city *shalbe* in the midst: this shall be to them the suburbes of the cities.

6 And among the cities which yee shall giue vnto the Leuites, there shall be sixe cities for refuge, which yee shall appoint for the manslayer, that he may flee thither: And to them ye shall adde forty and two cities.

7 *So* all the cities which yee shall giue to the Leuites, shall be forty and eight cities, them *shall ye giue* with their suburbes.

8 And the cities which ye shall giue *shall be* of the possession of the children of Israel: From them that haue many, yee shall giue many; but from them that haue few, yee shall giue few, Euery one shall giue of his cities vnto the Leuites, according to his inheritance which he inheriteth.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye be come ouer Iordan into the land of Canaan:

11 Then ye shall appoint you cities to be cities of refuge for you; ỹ the slayer may flee thither which killeth any persõ at vnawares.

12 And they shall bee vnto you cities for refuge from the auenger, that the manslayer die not vntill hee stand before the Congregation in iudgement.

13 And of these cities which ye shall giue, sixe cities shall ye haue for refuge.

14 Yee shall giue three cities on this side Iordan and three cities shall yee giue in the land of Canaan which shall be cities of refuge.

15 These sixe cities shall be a refuge both for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, and for the sojourner among them: that euery one that killeth any person vnawares may flee thither.

16 And if he smite him with an instrument of yron, (so that he die) he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

17 And if hee smite him with throwing a stone, (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

18 Or if hee smite him with an hand-weapon of wood, (wherewith hee may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

19 The reuenger of blood himselfe shall slay the murderer: when hee meeteth him, he shall slay him.

20 But if hee thrust him of hatred, or hurle at him by laying of wait, that he die;

21 Or in enmity smite him with his hand, that hee die: hee that smote him shall surely be put to death; for hee is a murderer: the reuenger of blood shall slay the murderer, when he meeteth him.

22 But if hee thrust him suddenly without enmity, or haue cast vpon him any thing without laying of wait,

23 Or with any stone wherewith a man may die, seeing him not, and cast it vpon him, that hee die, and was not his enemy, neither sought his harme:

24 Then the Congregation shall iudge betweene the slayer, and the reuenger of blood, according to these iudgements.

25 And the Congregation shall deliuer the slayer out of the hand of the reuenger of blood, and the Congregation shall restore him to the citie of his refuge, whither hee was fled: and hee shall abide in it vnto the death of the high Priest, which was anointed with the holy oyle.

26 But if the slayer shall at any time come without the border of the citie of his refuge, whither he was fled:

27 And the reuenger of blood finde him without the borders of the citie of his refuge, and the reuenger of blood kill the slayer, he shall not be guilty of blood:

28 Because hee should haue remained in the citie of his refuge, vntill the death of the high Priest: but after the death of the high Priest, the slayer shall returne into the land of his possession.

29 So these things shall bee for a statute of iudgement vnto you, throwout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Whoso killeth any person; the murderer shall be put to death by the mouth of witnesses: but one witnesse shall not testifie against any person, *to cause him* to die.

31 Moreouer, ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is guilty of death, but he shall be surely put to death.

32 And yee shall take no satisfaction for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that he should come againe to dwell in the land vntill the death of the Priest.

33 So ye shall not pollute the land wherein yee are: for blood, it defileth the land: and the land cannot bee cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed it.

44 Defile not therefore the land which ye

ye shall inhabit, wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwell among the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXVI.

ANd the chiefe fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of the sons of Ioseph came neere, and spake before Moses, and before the Princes, the chiefe fathers of the children of Israel.

2 And they said, The LORD commanded my lord to giue the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Israel: and my lord was commanded by the LORD, to giue the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother, vnto his daughters.

3 And if they be married to any of the sons of the other tribes of the children of Israel, then shall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and shall be put to the inheritance of the tribe, whereinto they are receiued: so shall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

4 And when the Iubile of the children of Israel shalbe, then shall their inheritance be put vnto the inheritance of the tribe, whereinto they are receiued: So shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, according to the word of the LORD, saying, The tribe of the sons of Ioseph hath said well.

6 This *is* the thing which the LORD doth commanded concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, Let them marry to whom they thinke best, onely to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marry.

7 So shall not ỹ inheritance of ỹ children of Israel remoue frō tribe to tribe: for euery one of ỹ childrē of Israel shall keep himselfe to the inheritance of ỹ tribe of his fathers.

8 And euery daughter that possesseth an inheritance, in any tribe of the children of Israel, shall be wife vnto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may enioy euery man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither shall the inheritance remoone from one tribe to another tribe: but euery one of the tribes of the children of Israel shall keep himselfe to his owne inheritance.

10 Euen as the LORD commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah the daughters of Zelophehad, were married vnto their fathers brothers sonnes.

12 And they were married into the families of the sonnes of Manasseh the sonne of Ioseph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

13 These *are* the Commandements and the iudgements which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, vnto the children of Israel in the plaines of Moab, by Iordah, *neere* Iericho.

THE FIFT BOOKE OF MOSES called Deuteronomie.

CHAP. I.

THese *be* the words which Moses spake vnto all Israel, on this side Iordan in the wilderneſſe, in the plaine ouer against the red *Sea*, betweene Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

2 (There are eleuen dayes iourney from Horeb, by the way of mount Seir, vnto Kadesh-Barnea.)

3 And it came to passe in the fourtieth yeere in the eleuenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, that Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, according vnto all that the LORD had giuen him in commandement vnto them:

4 After he had slaine Sihon the King of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heshbon, and Og the King of Bashan, which dwelt at Ashteroth in Edrei.

5 On this side Iordan, in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this law, saying,

6 The LORD our God spake vnto vs in Horeb, saying, Ye haue dwelt long enough in this mount:

7 Turne you and take your iourney, and goe to the mount of the Amorites, and vnto all the places nigh thereunto, in the plaine, in the hils, and in the vale, and in the South and by the Sea side to the land of the Canaanites and vnto Lebanon, vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates.

8 Behold, I haue set the land before you: Goe in, and possesse the land, which the LORD sware vnto your fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob to giue vnto them, and to their seed after them.

9 ¶ And I spake vnto you at that time: saying, I am not able to beare you my selfe alone.

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold you are this day as the Starres of heauen for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many moe as ye *are*, & blesse you as he hath promised you.)

12 How can I my selfe alone beare your cumbrance, & your burden, & your strife?

13 Take ye wise men, and vnderstanding and knowne among your tribes, and I will make them rulers ouer you.

14 And ye answered me, and said, The thing which thou hast spoken, is good *for vs* to doe.

15 So

15 So I tooke the chiefe of your tribes, wisemen, & knowne, and made them heads ouer you, captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, and captaines ouer fifties, and captaines ouer tens, and officers among your tribes.

16 And I charged your Iudges at that time, saying, Heare *the causes* betweene your brethren, and iudge righteously betweene euery man and his brother, and the stranger *that is* with him.

17 Ye shall not respect persons in iudgement, *but* you shall heare the small as well as the great: you shall not be afraid of the face of man, for the iudgement is Gods: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring it vnto me, and I will heare it.

18 And I commanded you at that time all things which ye should doe.

19 ¶ And when we departed from Horeb we went through all that great and terrible wildernesse, which you saw by the way of the mountaine of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded vs: and wee came to Kadesh barnea.

20 And I said vnto you, ye are come vnto the mountaine of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doth giue vnto vs.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: go vp & possesse *it* as the LORD God of thy fathers hath said vnto thee: feare not, neither be discouraged.

22 ¶ And ye came neere vnto mee euery one of you, & said, we will send men before vs, & they shall search vs out the land, and bring vs word again, by what way we must goe vp, and into what cities we shall come.

23 And the saying pleased me well: and I tooke twelue men of you: one of a tribe,

24 And they turned and went vp into the mountaine, and came into the valley of Eshcol, and searched it out.

25 And they tooke of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it downe vnto vs and brought vs word againe, and said, it is a good land which the LORD our God doth giue vs.

26 Notwithstanding: ye would not goe vp, but rebelled against the commandement of the LORD your God.

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and said, Because the LORD hated vs, he hath brought vs forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites to destroy vs.

28 Whither shall we go vp? our brethren haue discouraged our heart, saying, the people is greater and taller then we, the cities are great and walled vp to heauen, & moreouer we haue seene the sons of the Anakims there.

29 Then I said vnto you, Dread not neither be afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, he shall fight for you, according to all *y* he did for you in Egypt before your eyes.

31 And in the wildernes, where thou hast seene how that the LORD *thy* God bare thee as a man doth beare his son, in all the way that ye went, vntill ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing yee did not beleeue the LORD your God.

33 Who went in the way before you to search you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to shew you by what way ye should goe, and in a cloud by day.

34 And the LORD heard the voyce of your words, and was wroth, and sware saying,

35 Surely there shal not one of these men of this euill generation, see that good land, which I sware to giue vnto your fathers:

36 Saue Caleb the son of Iephunneh, he shall see it, & to him will I giue the land that he hath troden vpon, and to his children because he hath wholly followed the LORD.

37 Also the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, saying, Thou also shalt not goe in thither.

38 *But* Ioshua the sonne of Nun, which standeth before thee, he shall goe in thither. Encourage him: for he shall cause Israel to inherite it.

39 Moreouer, your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, & your children which in that day had no knowledge betweene good and euill, they shal goe in thither, and vnto them will I giue it, and they shal possesse it.

40 But as for you, turne yee, and take your iourney into the wildernesse, by the way of the red Sea.

41 Then yee answered and said vnto me, We haue sinned against the LORD, we will go vp & fight according to all that *y* LORD our God commanded vs. And when ye had girded on euery man his weapons of warre, ye were ready to goe vp into the hill.

42 And the LORD said vnto mee, Say vnto them, Goe not vp, neither fight, for I am not among you, lest yee bee smitten before your enemies.

43 So I spake vnto you, and you would not heare, but rebelled against the commandement of the LORD and went presumptuously vp into the hill.

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountaine, came out against you, and chased you, as Bees doe, and destroyed you in Seir, euen vnto Hormah.

45 And ye returned, and wept before the LORD, but the LORD would not hearken to your voyce, nor giue eare vnto you.

46 So ye abode in Kadesh many dayes, according vnto the dayes that ye abode *there*.

CHAP. II.

THen we turned and tooke our iourney into the wildernesse, by the way of the red Sea, as the LORD spake vnto me: and we compassed mount Seir many dayes.

2 And the LORD spake vnto mee, saying,

3 Yee haue compassed this mountaine long enough; turne you Northward.

4 And

4 And command thou the people, saying, Yee are to passe thorow the coast of your brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir, and they shalbe afraid of you: take ye good heed vnto your selues therefore.

5 Meddle not with them, for I will not giue you of their land, no not so much as a foot breadth, because I haue giuen mount Seir vnto Esau for a possession.

6 Ye shall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eate, and ye shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drinke.

7 For the Lord thy God hath blessed thee in all the workes of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking through this great wildernesse these fourty yeeres: the LORD thy God hath beene with thee, thou hast lacked nothing.

8 And when we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau, which dwelt in Seir, thorow ỹ way of the plain from Elath and from Ezion-Gaber, we turned and passed by the way of the wildernesse of Moab.

9 And the LORD said vnto me, Distresse not ỹ Moabites; neither contend with them in battell; for I will not giue thee of their land for a possession, because I haue giuen Ar vnto ỹ children of Lot for a possession.

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times past, a people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims:

11 Which also were accounted gyants, as the Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.

12 The Horims also dwelt in Seir beforetime, but the children of Esau succeeded them, when they had destroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their stead, as Israel did vnto the land of his possession, which the LORD gaue vnto them.

13 Now rise vp, *said* I, and get you ouer the brooke Zered: and wee went ouer the brooke Zered.

14 And the space in which we came from Kadesh Barnea, vntill we were come ouer the brooke Zered, was thirtie and eight yeeres, vntill all the generations of the men of warre were wasted out from among the host as the LORD sware vnto them.

15 For indeed the hand of the LORD was against them to destroy them from among the host, vntill they were consumed.

16 ¶ So it came to passe, when all the men of warre were consumed and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD spake vnto me, saying,

18 Thou art to passe ouer through Ar, the coast of Moab, this day.

19 And when thou commest nigh ouer against the children of Ammon, distresse them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not giue thee of the land of the children of Ammon any possession, because I haue giuen it vnto the children of lot for a possession:

20 (That also was accounted a land of giants: gyants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call the Zamzummims,

21 A people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims: but the LORD destroyed them before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead:)

22 As he did to ỹ children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, when he destroyed the Horims from before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead euen vnto this day.

23 And the Auims which dwelt in Hazerim, euen vnto Azzah, the Caphtorims, which came forth out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.

24 ¶ Rise ye vp, take your iourney, & passe ouer the riuer Arnon, Behold, I haue giuen into thy hand Sihon the Amorite king of Heshbon, and his land: begin to possesse it, and contend with him in battell.

25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee, and the feare of thee vpon the nations *that are* vnder the whole heauen, who shall heare report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.

26 ¶ And I sent messengers out of the wildernesse of Kedemoth, vnto Sihon king of Heshbon, with words of peace, saying,

27 Let me passe thorow thy land, I will goe a long by the high way, I will neither turne to the right hand, nor to the left.

28 Thou shalt sell mee meat for money, that I may eate, and giue me water for money, that I may drinke: onely I will passe thorow on my feete:

29 As the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar did vnto mee, vntill I shall passe ouer Iordan, vnto the land which the LORD our God giueth vs.

30 But Sihon king of Heshbon would not let vs passe by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that hee might deliuer him into thy hand as *appeareth* this day.

31 And the LORD said vnto me, Behold, I haue begun to giue Sihon and his land before thee: begin to possesse, that thou mayest inherit his land.

32 Then Sihon came out against vs, hee, and all his people to fight at Iahaz.

33 And the LORD our God deliuered him before vs, and wee smote him, and his sonnes, and all his people.

34 And wee tooke all his cities at that time, and vtterly destroyed the men, and the women, and the little ones of euery citie, we left none to remaine.

35 Onely the cattell we tooke for a prey vnto our selues, and the spoile of the cities which we tooke.

36 From Aroer, which *is* by the brinke of the riuer of Arnon, and from the city that *is* by the riuer, euen vnto Gilead, there was not one citie too strong for vs: the LORD our God deliuered all vnto vs

37 Onely vnto the land of the children of

of Ammon thou camest not, nor vnto any place of the riuer Iabbok, nor vnto the cities in the mountaines, nor vnto whatsoeuer the LORD our God forbade vs.

CHAP. III.

THen we turned, and went vp the way to Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan came out against vs, hee and all his people to battell at Edrei.

2 And the LORD said vnto me, Feare him not: for I will deliuer him, and all his people, and his land into thy hand, and thou shalt doe vnto him, as thou didst vnto Sihon King of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

3 So the LORD our God deliuered into our hands, Og also the King of Bashan and all his people: and wee smote him vntill none was left vnto him remaining.

4 And we tooke all his cities at that time, there was not a citie which wee tookenot from them; threescore cities, all the region of Argob the kingdome of Og in Bashan.

5 All these cities were fenced with high walles, gates, and barres, beside vnwalled townes a great many.

6 And we vtterly destroyed them, as we did vnto Sihon king of Heshbon, vtterly destroying the men, women, and children of euery city.

7 But all the cattell, and the spoile of the cities, we tooke for a prey to our selues.

8 And we tooke at that time out of the hand of the two king of the Amorites, the land that was on this side Iordan, from the riuer of Arnon vnto mount Hermon:

9 (*Which* Hermon the Sidonians call Syrion: and the Amorites call it Shenir.)

10 All the cities of the plaine, and all Gilead, and all Bashan, vnto Salchah, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Bashan.

11 For onely Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of gyants, behold, his bedstead was a bedstead of yron: is it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? nine cubits was the length thereof, and foure cubits the breadth of it, after the cubite of a man.

12 And this land *which* wee possessed at that time, from Aroer, which *is* by the riuer Arnon, and halfe mount Gilead, and the cities thereof gaue I vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites.

13 And the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan *being* the kingdome of Og, gaue I vnto the halfe tribe of Manasseh, All the region of Argob, with all Bashan, which was called the land of Gyants.

14 Iair the sonne of Manasseh tooke all the countrey of Argob, vnto the coastes of Geshuri, and Maachathi: and called them after his owne name, Bashan Hanoth Iair vnto this day.

15 And I gaue Gilead vnto Machir.

16 And vnto the Reubenites, and vnto the Gadites, I gaue from Gilead euen vnto the riuer Arnon, halfe the valley, and border, euen vnto the riuer Iabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

17 The plaine also, and Iordan, and the coast *thereof*, from Chinnereth euen vnto the sea of the plaine, *euen* the salt sea, vnder Ashdoth Pisgah Eastward.

18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, saying, The LORD your God hath giuen you this land to possesse it: yee shall passe ouer armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all *that are* meet for the warre.

19 But your wiues and your little ones, and your cattell (for I know that yee haue much cattell) shall abide in your cities, which I haue giuen you:

20 Vntill the LORD hath giuen rest vnto your brethren as well as vnto you, and vntill they also possesse the land which the LORD your God hath giuen them beyond Iordan: and then shall ye returne euery man vnto his possession which I haue giuen you.

21 ¶ And I commaunded Ioshua at that time, saying, Thine eyes haue seene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto these two kings: so shall the LORD doe vnto all the kingdomes whither thou passest.

22 Ye shall not feare them: for the LORD your God, he shall fight for you.

23 And I besought the LORD at that time, saying,

24 O Lord GOD, thou hast begun to shew thy seruant thy greatnesse, and thy mighty hand: for what God is there in heauen, or in earth, that can doe according to thy workes, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee, let mee goe ouer and see the good land that is beyond Iordan, that goodly mountaine, and Lebanon.

26 But the LORD was wroth with me for your sakes, and would not heare me, and the LORD said vnto mee, Let it suffice thee, speake no more vnto me of this matter.

27 Get thee vp into the top of Pisgah, and lift vp thine eyes Westward, and Northward and Southward, and Eastward, and behold *it* with thine eyes: for thou shalt not goe ouer this Iordan.

28 But charge Ioshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him: for hee shall goe ouer before this people, and hee shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see.

29 So wee abode in the valley ouer against Beth-Peor.

CHAP. IIII.

NOw therefore hearken, O Israel, vnto the statutes, and vnto the iudgements which I teach you for to doe *them*, that ye may liue, and goe in, and possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers giueth you.

2 Ye shall not adde vnto the word which I command you, neither shall you diminish *ought* from it, that ye may keepe the Commandements of the LORD your God, which I command you.

3 Your

3 Your eyes haue ſeene what the LORD did becauſe of Baal-Peor: for all the men that followed Baal-Peor, the LORD thy God hath deſtroied them from among you.

4 But ye that did cleaue vnto the LORD your God, are aliue euery one of you this day.

5 Behold, I haue taught you Statutes and Iudgements, euen as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye ſhould do ſo, in the land whither ye goe to poſſeſſe it.

6 Keepe therefore, and doe *them*, for this is your wiſedome and your vnderſtanding in the ſight of the nations, which ſhall heare all theſe Statutes, and ſay, Surely this great nation is a wiſe and vnderſtanding people.

7 For what nation *is there ſo* great, who hath God ſo nigh vnto them, as the LORD our God *is* in all things, that we call vpon him for?

8 And what nation *is there ſo* great, that hath Statutes & iudgements *ſo* righteous, as all this Law which I ſet before you this day?

9 Only take heed to thy ſelfe, and keep thy ſoule diligently, leſt thou forget the things which thine eyes haue ſeene, & leſt they depart from thy heart all the daies of thy life: but teach them thy ſons, and thy ſons ſons:

10 *Specially* the day that thou ſtoodeſt before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD ſaid vnto me, Gather me the people together, & I will make them heare my words, that they may learne to feare mee, all the dayes that they ſhall liue vpon the earth, & that they may teach their children.

11 And yee came neere, and ſtood vnder the mountaine, and the mountaine burnt with fire vnto the middes of heauen, with darkneſſe, clouds, and thicke darkneſſe.

12 And the LORD ſpake vnto you out of the midſt of the fire: ye heard the voyce of the words, but ſaw no ſimilitude, onely *yee heard a* voyce.

13 And he declared vnto you his Couenant, which hee commanded you to performe, *euen* ten Commandements, and hee wrote them vpon two Tables of ſtone.

14 ¶ And the LORD commanded me at that time, to teach you Statutes and Iudgments, that ye might doe them in the land whither ye goe ouer to poſſeſſe it.

15 Take yee therefore good heed vnto your ſelues (for ye ſaw no maner of ſimilitude on the day *that* the LORD ſpake vnto you in Horeb, out of the midſt of the fire,)

16 Leſt ye corrupt *your ſelues*, and make you a grauen image, the ſimilitude of any figure, the likeneſſe of male or female,

17 The likeneſſe of any beaſt that *is* on the earth, the likeneſſe of any winged foule that flieth in the aire,

18 The likeneſſe of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeneſſe of any fiſh that *is* in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And leſt thou lift vp thine eyes vnto heauen, and when thou ſeeſt the Sunne, and the Moone, and the Stars, *euen* all the hoſte of heauen, ſhouldeſt be driuen to worſhip them, and ſerue *them*, which the LORD thy God hath diuided vnto all nations vnder the whole heauen.

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the yron furnace, *euen* out of Egypt, to be to him a people of inheritance, *as ye are* this day.

21 Furthermore, the LORD was angry with me for your ſakes, and ſware that I ſhould not goe ouer Iordan, and that I ſhould not go in vnto that good land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee *for* an inheritance.

22 But I muſt die in this land, I muſt not goe ouer Iordan: but ye ſhall goe ouer, and poſſeſſe that good land.

23 Take heed vnto your ſelues, leſt yee forget the Couenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a grauen image, *or* the likeneſſe of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

24 For the LORD thy God is a conſuming fire, *euen* a iealous God.

25 ¶ When thou ſhalt beget children, and childrens children, and ſhalt haue remained long in the land, and ſhall corrupt *your ſelues*, & make a grauen image, *or* the likeneſſe of any thing, and ſhall doe euill in the ſight of the LORD thy God, to prouoke him to anger:

26 I call heauen and earth to witneſſe againſt you this day, that ye ſhall ſoone vtterly periſh from off the land whereunto ye goe ouer Iordan, to poſſeſſe it: ye ſhall not prolong *your* dayes vpon it, but ſhall vtterly be deſtroyed.

27 And the LORD ſhall ſcatter you among the nations, and ye ſhall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD ſhall leade you.

28 And there ye ſhall ſerue gods, the work of mens hands, wood and ſtone, which neither ſee, nor heare, nor eate, nor ſmell.

29 But if from thence thou ſhalt ſeeke the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt finde him, if thou ſeeke him with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all theſe things are come vpon thee, euen in the latter dayes, if thou turne to the LORD thy God, and ſhalt be obedient vnto his voyce:

31 (For the LORD thy God is a mercifull God) he will not forſake thee, neither deſtroy thee, nor forget the Couenant of thy fathers, which he ſware vnto them.

32 For aſke now of the dayes that are paſt, which were before thee, ſince the day that God created man vpon earth, and *aske* from the one ſide of heauen vnto the other, whether there hath beene *any ſuch thing*, as this great thing *is*, or hath bin heard like it?

33 Did *euer* people heare the voyce of

God, speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and liue?

34 Or hath God assaied to goe and take him a nation from the middest of *another* nation, by temptations, by signes, and by wonders, and by warre, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched-out arme, and by great terrours, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Vnto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know, that the LORD he is God: there is none else besides him.

36 Out of heauen he made thee to heare his voyce, that he might instruct thee: and vpon earth he shewed thee his great fire, and thou heardest his wordes out of the middest of the fire.

37 And because hee loued thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of Egypt:

38 To driue out nations from before thee, greater and mightier then thou art, to bring thee in, to giue thee their land *for* an inheritance, as *it is* this day.

39 Know therefore this day, & consider it in thine heart, that the LORD he is God in heauen aboue, and vpon the earth beneath: there is none else.

40 Thou shalt keepe therefore his Statutes and his Commandements, which I command thee this day, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou maiest prolong *thy* dayes vpon the earth, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for euer.

41 ¶ Then Moses seuered three cities on this side Iordan toward the Sunne rising.

42 That the slayer might flee thither, which should kill his neighbour vnawares, and hated him not in times past, & that fleeing vnto one of these cities, he might liue:

43 *Namely*, Bezer in the wildernesse, in the plaine countrey of the Reubenites, and Ramoth in Gilead of the Gadites; and Golan in Bashan of the Manassites.

44 ¶ And this is the Law which Moses set before the children of Israel:

45 These *are* the Testimonies, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, after they came forth out of Egypt:

46 On this side Iordan in the valley ouer against Beth-peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses & the children of Israel smote after they were come forth out of Egypt;

47 And they possessed his land, and the land of Og king of Bashan, two kings of the Amorites, *which* were on this side Iordan toward the Sunne rising.

48 From Aroer which is by the banke of the riuer Arnon, euen vnto mount Sion, which *is* Hermon.

49 And all the plaine of this side Iordan Eastward, euen vnto the sea, of the plaine vnder the springs of Pisgah.

CHAP. V.

AND Moses called all Israel, and said vnto them, Heare, O Israel, the Statutes, and Iudgements which I speake in your eares this day, that ye may learne them, and keepe and doe them.

2 The LORD our God made a Couenant with vs in Horeb.

3 The LORD made not this Couenant with our fathers, but with vs, *euen* vs, who are all of vs here aliue this day.

4 The LORD talked with you face to face in the mount out of the midst of the fire,

5 (I stood betweene the LORD and you, at that time to shew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid by reason of the fire, & went not vp into the mount) saying,

6 ¶ I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

7 Thou shalt haue none other gods before me.

8 Thou shalt not make thee any grauen image, *or* any likenes *of any thing* that is in heauen aboue, or that is in ỹ earth beneath, or that *is* in the waters beneath the earth.

9 Thou shalt not bow down thy selfe vnto them nor serue them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a iealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me,

10 And shewing mercy vnto thousands, of them that loue me, and keepe my Commandements.

11 Thou shalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not hold him guiltlesse that taketh his Name in vaine.

12 Keep the Sabbath day to sanctifie it as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.

13 Six dayes thou shalt labour, and doe all thy worke.

14 But the seuenth day *is* the Sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not doe any worke, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-seruant, nor thy maid-seruant, nor thine oxe, nor thine asse, nor any of thy cattell, nor thy stranger, that *is* within thy gates, that thy man-seruant, and thy maid-seruant may rest as well as thou.

15 And remember that thou wast a seruant in the land of Egypt, & that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand, & by a stretched-out arme: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keepe the Sabbath day.

16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee, that thy dayes may be prolonged, and that it may goe well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

17 Thou

17 Thou shalt not kill.

18 Neither shalt thou commit adultery.

19 Neither shalt thou steale.

20 Neither shalt thou beare false witnesse against thy neighbour.

21 Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbours wife, neither shalt thou couet thy neighbours house, his field, or his man-seruant, or his maid-seruant, his oxe, or his asse, or any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

22 ¶ These words the LORD spake vnto all your assembly in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of y thicke darkenesse, *with* a great voyce, and he added no more, and he wrote them in two Tables of stone, and deliuered them vnto me.

23 And it came to passe when ye heard the voyce out of the midst of the darkenesse (for the mountaine did burne with fire) that ye came neere vnto me, euen all the heads of your Tribes, and your Elders.

24 And ye said, Behold, the LORD our God hath shewed vs his glory, and his greatnes, and we haue heard his voyce out of the midst of the fire: we haue seen this day that God doth talke with man, and he liueth.

25 Now therefore why should wee die? for this great fire will consume vs, If wee heare the voyce of the LORD our God any more, then we shall die.

26 For who is there of all flesh that hath heard the voyce of the liuing God, speaking out of the midst of the fire (as we *haue*) and liued?

27 Goe thou neere, and heare all that the LORD our God shall say, and speake thou vnto vs all that the LORD our God shall speake vnto thee, and we will heare it and doe it.

28 And the LORD heard the voyce of your words, when ye spake vnto me, and the LORD said vnto me, I haue heard the voyce of the words of this people, which they haue spoken vnto thee: they haue well said, all that they haue spoken.

29 O that there were such an heart in them, that they would feare me, and keepe my commandements alwayes, that it might be well with them, and with their children for euer.

30 Goe, say to them, Get you into your tents againe.

31 But as for thee, stand thou here by me, and I will speake vnto thee all the Commandements, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which thou shalt teach them, that they may doe them in the land which I giue them to possesse it.

32 Yee shall obserue to doe therefore as the LORD your God hath commanded you: you shall not turne aside to the right hand, or to the left.

33 You shall walke in all the waies which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may liue, and *that it may be* well with you, and that yee may prolong *your dayes* in the land which ye shall possesse.

CHAP. VI.

NOw these are the Commandements, the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might doe *them* in the land whither ye goe to possesse it.

2 That thou mightest feare the LORD thy God, to keepe all his Statutes, and his Commandements which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy sons son, all the dayes of thy life, and that thy dayes may be prolonged.

3 ¶ Heare therfore, O Israel, & obserue to do *it*, that it may be well with thee, and that yee may increase mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee, in the land that floweth with milke and hony.

4 Heare, O Israel, the LORD our God *is* one LORD.

5 And thou shalt loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy might.

6 And these words which I command thee this day, shall be in thy heart.

7 And thou shalt teach them diligently vnto thy children: and shalt talke of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest downe, and when thou risest vp.

8 And thou shalt binde them for a signe vpon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets betweene thine eyes.

9 And thou shalt write them vpon the posts of thy house, and on thy gates.

10 And it shall be when the LORD thy God shall haue brought thee into the land which hee sware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob to giue thee, great and goodly cities, which thou buildedst not,

11 And houses full of all good things, which thou filledst not, and wels digged, which thou diggedst not, vineyards and olive trees, which thou plantedst not, when thou shalt haue eaten and be full,

12 *Then* beware lest thou forget the LORD which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

13 Thou shalt feare the LORD thy God, and serue him, and shalt sweare by his Name.

14 Ye shall not goe after other gods, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you:

15 (For the LORD thy God is a iealous God among you) lest the anger of the LORD thy God bee kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 ¶ Ye shall not tempt the LORD your God, as ye tempted *him* in Massah.

17 Ye shall diligently keepe the Commandements of the LORD your God, and his Testimonies, and his Statutes, which he hath commanded thee.

18 And thou shalt do that which *is* right

and good in the sight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest goe in, and possesse the good land which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers;

19 To cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken.

20 *And* when thy sonne asketh thee in time to come, saying, What *meane* the Testimonies, and the Statutes, and the iudgements, which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou shalt say vnto thy sonne, We were Pharaohs bondmen in Egyt, and the LORD brought vs out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

22 And the LORD shewed signes and wonders, great and sore vpon Egypt, vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his houshold, before our eyes:

23 And hee brought vs out from thence, that hee might bring vs in, to giue vs the land which he sware vnto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded vs to doe all these Statutes, to feare the LORD our God for our good alwayes, that he might preserue vs aliue, as *it is* at this day.

25 And it shall be our righteousnesse if wee obserue to doe all these Commandements, before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded vs.

CHAP. VII.

WHen the LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possesse it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the *Hittites*, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, seuen nations greater and mightier then thou:

2 And *when* the LORD thy God shall deliuer them before thee, thou shalt smite them, and vtterly destroy them, thou shalt make no couenant with them, nor shew mercy vnto them.

3 Neither shalt thou make marriages with them: thy daughter thou shalt not giue vnto his sonne, nor his daughter shalt thou take vnto thy sonne.

4 For they will turne away thy son from following mee, that they may serue other gods: so will'y anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

5 But thus shall ye deale with them; ye shall destroy their altars, and breake down their images, and cut downe their groues, and burne their grauen images with fire.

6 For thou art an holy people vnto the LORD thy God: the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to bee a speciall people vnto himselfe, aboue all people that are vpon the face of the earth.

7 The LORD did not set his loue vpon you, nor chose you, because you were moe in number then any people: (for ye were the fewest of all people.)

8 But because the LORD loued you, and because he would keepe the oath which hee had sworne vnto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondmen, from the hand of Pharaoh King of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he is God, the faithfull God, which keepeth Couenant and Mercy with them that loue him, and keepe his Commandements, to a thousand generations;

10 And repayeth them that hate him to their face, to destroy them: hee will not be slacke to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 Thou shalt therefore keepe the Commandements, and the Statutes, & the iudgements, which I command thee this day, to doe them.

12 ¶ Wherefore it shall come to passe, if ye hearken to these iudgements, and keepe and doe them: That the LORD thy God shall keepe vnto thee the Couenant and the Mercy which he sware vnto thy fathers.

13 And he will loue thee and blesse thee, and multiply thee: hee will also blesse the fruit of thy wombe, and the fuits of thy land, thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oyle, the increase of thy kine, and the flockes of thy sheepe, in the land which he sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

14 Thou shalt be blessed aboue all people: there shall not bee male or female barren among you, or among your cattell.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sickenesse, and will put none of the euill diseases of Egypt (which thou knowest) vpon thee: but will lay them vpon all them that hate thee.

16 And thou shalt consume all the people which the LORD thy God shall deliuer thee: thine eye shall haue no pity vpon them, neither shalt thou serue their gods, for that *will be* a snare vnto thee.

17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These nations are moe then I, how can I dispossesse them?

18 Thou shalt not be afraid of them: *but* shalt well remember, what the LORD thy God did vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all Egypt,

19 The great temptations which thine eies saw, and the signes, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the stretched out arme: whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: so shall the LORD thy God doe vnto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 Moreouer, the Lord thy God will send the hornet among them, vntil they & are left and hide themselues from thee, be destroyed.

21 Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God is among you, a mighty God, and terrible.

22 And the LORD thy God will put out those nations before thee by little and little thou

thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase vpon thee.

23 But the LORD thy God shall deliuer them vnto thee, and shal destroy them with a mighty destruction, vntill they be destroyed.

24 And he shall deliuer their Kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from vnder heauen: There shall no man be able to stand before thee, vntill thou haue destroyed them.

25 The grauen images of their gods shall ye burne with fire: thou shalt not desire the siluer or gold *that is* on them, nor take it vnto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for it is an abomination to the LORD thy God.

26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house, lest thou bee a cursed thing like it: *but* thou shalt vtterly detest it, and thou shalt vtterly abhorre it; for it is a cursed thing.

CHAP. VIII.

ALl the commandements which I command thee this day, shall ye obserue to doe, that ye may liue, and multiply, and goe in, and possesse the land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee these forty yeeres in the wildernesse, to humble thee, *and* to proue thee, to know what *was* in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keepe his commandements, or no.

3 And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with Manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know: that he might make thee know, that man doeth not liue by bread onely, but by euery *word* that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doeth man liue.

4 Thy raiment waxed not olde vpon thee, neither did thy foot swell these forty yeeres.

5 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that as a man chasteneth his sonne, *so* the LORD thy God chasteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou shalt keepe the commandements of the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to feare him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brookes of water, of fountaines, and depths that spring out of valleys and hils:

8 A land of Wheate and Barley, and Vines, and Figtrees, and Pomegranates, a land of Oyle-Oliue, and Hony.

9 A land wherein thou shalt eate bread without scarcenesse, thou shalt not lacke any thing in it: a land whose stones *are* yron, & out of whose hils thou mayest dig brasse.

10 When thou hast eaten, and art full, then thou shalt blesse the LORD thy God, for the good land which he hath giuen thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and his Statutes which I command thee this day:

12 Lest when thou hast eaten, & art full, & hast built goodly houses, and dwelt *therein*:

13 And *when* thy herds and thy flockes multiply, and thy siluer and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied:

14 Then thine heart bee lifted vp, and thou forget the LORD thy God (which brought thee foorth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage;

15 Who led thee through that great and terrible wildernesse, *wherein were* fiery serpents, and scorpions, and drought, where there was no water, who brought thee forth water out of the rocke of flint;

16 Who fed thee in the wildernesse with Manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might proue thee, to doe thee good at thy latter end:)

17 And thou say in thine heart, My power, and the might of mine hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: for *it is* he that giueth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his couenant, which he sware vnto thy fathers, as *it is* this day.

19 And it shall bee, if thou doe at all forget the LORD thy God, and walke after others gods, and serue them, and worship them: I testifie against you this day, that ye shall surely perish.

20 As the nations which the LORD destroyeth before your face, so shall ye perish, because ye would not be obedient vnto the voyce of the LORD your God.

CHAP. IX.

HEare, O Israel, thou art to passe ouer Iordan this day, to goe in, to possesse nations greater and mightier then thy selfe, cities great, and fenced vp to heauen,

2 A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest, and *of whom* thou hast heard *say*, Who can stand before the children of Anak?

3 Vnderstand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God *is* hee, which goeth ouer before thee, as a consuming fire: hee shall destroy them, and *he* shall bring them downe before thy face: so shalt thou driue them out, and destroy them quickly, as the LORD hath said vnto thee.

4 Speake not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousnesse the LORD hath brought mee in to possesse this land: but for the wickednesse of these nations, the LORD doth driue them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteousnesse, or for the vprightnesse of thine heart, doest thou goe to possesse their land: But for the wickednesse of these nations the LORD thy God doth driue them out from before thee, and that hee may performe the word which the

LORD ſware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob.

6 Vnderſtand therefore, that the LORD thy God giueth thee not this good land, to poſſeſſe it, for thy righteouſneſſe: for thou *art* a ſtiffenecked people.

7 ¶ Remember, *and* forget not, how thou prouokedſt the LORD thy God to wrath in the wildernes: from the day that thou didſt depart out of the land of Egypt, vntill yee came vnto this place, ye haue beene rebellious againſt the LORD.

8 Alſo in Horeb yee prouoked the LORD to wrath, ſo that the LORD was angry with you, to haue deſtroyed you.

9 When I was gone vp into the mount, to receiue the Tables of ſtone, *euen* the Tables of the Couenant which the LORD made with you, then I abode in the mount fortie dayes, and fortie nights, I neither did eate bread, nor drinke water:

10 And the LORD deliuered vnto mee two tables of ſtone, written with the finger of God, and on them *was written* according to all the wordes which the LORD ſpake with you in the mount, out of the midſt of fire, in the day of the aſſembly.

11 And it came to paſſe at the end of fortie dayes and fortie nights, *that* the LORD gaue me the two Tables of ſtone, *euen* the Tables of the Couenant.

12 And the LORD ſaid vnto mee, Ariſe, get thee downe quickly from hence; for thy people which thou haſt brought foorth out of Egypt, haue corrupted *themſelues*: they are quickly turned aſide out of the way which I commanded them, they haue made them a molten image.

13 Furthermore the LORD ſpake vnto me, ſaying, I haue ſeene this people, and behold, it is a ſtiffe-necked people:

14 Let me alone, that I may deſtroy them and blot out their name from vnder heauen: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater then they.

15 So I turned and came downe from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two Tables of the Couenant were in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, yee had ſinned againſt the LORD your God, *and* had made you a molten calfe: ye had turned aſide quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I tooke the two Tables, and caſt them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell downe before the LORD, as at the firſt, fourtie dayes and fourty nights, I did neither eate bread, nor drinke water, becauſe of all your ſinnes, which yee ſinned in doing wickedly in ỹ ſight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

19 (For I was afraid of the anger, and hot diſpleaſure wherewith the LORD was wroth againſt you to deſtroy you.) But the LORD hearkened vnto me at that time alſo.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron to haue deſtroyed him: And I prayed for Aaron alſo the ſame time.

21 And I tooke your ſinne, the calfe which yee had made, and burnt it with fire, and ſtamped it, *and* ground it very ſmall, euen vntill it was as ſmall as duſt: and I caſt the duſt thereof into the brooke that deſcended out of the mount.

22 And at Taberah, and at Maſſah, and at Kibroth-Hattaauah, ye prouoked the LORD to wrath.

23 Likewiſe whē the LORD ſent you from Kadeſh-Barnea, ſaying, Goe vp and poſſeſſe the land which I haue giuen you, then you rebelled againſt the commandement of the LORD your God, and ye beleeued him not, nor hearkened to his voyce.

24 You haue beene rebellious againſt the LORD, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell downe before the LORD fourtie dayes, and fourtie nights, as I fell downe *at the firſt*, becauſe the LORD had ſaid, he would deſtroy you.

26 I prayed therefore vnto the LORD, and ſaid, O Lord GOD, deſtroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou haſt redeemed thorow thy greatneſſe, which thou haſt brought foorth out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy ſeruants, Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, looke not vnto the ſtubbornneſſe of this people, nor to their wickedneſſe, nor to their ſinne:

28 Leſt the land whence thou broughtſt vs out ſay, Becauſe ỹ LORD was not able to bring them into the land which he promiſed them, and becauſe hee hated them hee hath brought thē out, to ſlay thē in ỹ wildernes.

29 Yet they are thy people, & thine inheritance which thou broughteſt out by thy mightie power, & by thy ſtretched-out arme.

CHAP. X.

AT that time the LORD ſaid vnto me, Hew thee two tables of ſtone, like vnto the firſt, and come vp vnto mee into the mount, and make thee an Arke of wood.

2 And I will write in the Tables ỹ words that were in the firſt Tables, which thou brakeſt, and thou ſhalt put them in the Arke.

3 And I made an Arke of Shittim wood, and hewed two Tables of ſtone like vnto the firſt, and went vp into the mount, hauing the two Tables in mine hand.

4 And he wrote on the Tables, according to the firſt writing, the ten Commandements which ỹ LORD ſpake vnto you in ỹ mount out of the midſt of the fire, in the day of the aſſembly: and the LORD gaue them vnto me.

5 And I turned my ſelfe and came downe from the mount, and put the Tables in the Arke which I had made, and there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

6 ¶ And

6 ¶ And the children of Israel tooke their iourney from Beroth of the children of Iaakan to Mosera; there Aaron dyed, and there he was buried, and Eleazar his sonne ministred in the Priests office in his stead.

7 From thence they iourneyed vnto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Iotbath, a land of riuers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD separated the tribe of Leui to beare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD, to minister vnto him, and to bleſſe in his Name vnto this day.

9 Wherefore Leui hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promiſed him.

10 And I ſtayed in the mount, according to the firſt time fourtie dayes, and fourtie nights: and the LORD hearkened vnto mee at that time alſo, *and* the LORD would not deſtroy thee.

11 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, Ariſe, take *thy* iourney vnto the people, that they may goe in, and poſſeſſe the land which I ſware vnto their fathers to giue vnto them.

12 ¶ And now Iſrael, what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to feare the LORD thy God, to walk in all his wayes, & to loue him, & to ſerue the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoule,

13 To keepe the Commandements of the LORD, and his Statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold, the heauen and the heauen of heauens *is* the LORDS, thy God, the earth *alſo*, with all that therein is.

15 Onely the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to loue them, and he choſe their ſeed after them; *euen* you, aboue all people, as *it is* this day.

16 Circumciſe therefore the foreſkinne of your heart, and be no more ſtiffe-necked.

17 For the LORD your God, is God of gods, and LORD of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which regardeth not perſons, nor taketh reward.

18 He doth execute the iudgement of the fatherleſſe, and widow, and loueth the ſtranger, in giuing him food and raiment.

19 Loue ye therefore the ſtranger: for ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

20 Thou ſhalt feare the LORD thy God: him ſhalt thou ſerue, and to him ſhalt thou cleaue, and ſweare by his Name.

21 He *is* thy praiſe, and he *is* thy God that hath done for thee theſe great and terrible things, which thine eyes haue ſeene.

22 Thy fathers went downe into Egypt, with threeſcore and ten perſons: and now the LORD thy God hath made thee as the ſtarres of heauen for multitude.

CHAP. XI.

THerefore thou ſhalt loue the LORD thy God, and keepe his charge, and his Statutes and his Iudgements, and his Commandements alway.

2 And know you this day: for I *ſpeake* not vnto your children which haue not knowen, and which haue not ſeene the chaſtiſement of the LORD your God, his greatnes, his mightie hand, & his ſtretched out arme,

3 And his miracles, and his actes, which he did in the midſt of Egypt, vnto Pharaoh the King of Egypt, and vnto all his land,

4 And what hee did vnto the armie of Egypt, vnto their horſes, and to their charets, how hee made the water of the red ſea to ouerflow them, as they purſued after you, and *how* the LORD hath deſtroyed them vnto this day,

5 And what he did vnto you in the wilderneſſe, vntill ye came into this place,

6 And what he did vnto Dathan, and Abiram, the ſons of Eliab, the ſon of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them vp, and their houſholds, and their tents, and all the ſubſtance that was in their poſſeſſion, in the midſt of all Iſrael.

7 But your eyes haue ſeene all the great actes of the LORD, which he did.

8 Therefore ſhall yee keepe all the Commandements which I command you this day, that ye may be ſtrong, and goe in, and poſſeſſe y land whither ye goe to poſſeſſe it:

9 And that you may prolong *your* daies in the land which the LORD ware vnto your fathers to giue vnto them, and to their ſeed, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goeſt in to poſſeſſe it, is not as the land of Egypt from whence yee came out, where thou ſoweſt thy ſeed, and watereſt *it* with thy foot, as a garden of herbes:

11 But the land whither ye go to poſſeſſe it, *is* a land of hilles & valays, *and* drinketh water of the raine of heauen:

12 A land which the LORD thy God careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God *are* alwayes vpon it, from the beginning of the yeere, euen vnto the end of the yeere.

13 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, if you ſhall hearken diligently vnto my Commandements, which I command you this day to loue the LORD your God, and to ſerue him with all your heart, and with all your ſoule:

14 That I will giue *you* the raine of your land in due ſeaſon, the firſt raine, and the latter raine, that thou mayeſt gather in thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oyle.

15 And I will ſend graſſe in thy fields for thy cattel, that thou maieſt eat and be full.

16 Take heed to your ſelues, that your heart be not deceiued, and yee turne aſide, and ſerue other gods, and worſhip them:

17 And *then* the LORDS wrath be kindled againſt you, and he ſhut vp the heauen, that there be no raine, and that the land yeeld not her fruit, & leſt ye periſh quickly from off y good land, which y LORD giueth you.

18 ¶ Therefore shall yee lay vp these my words in your hearts, and in your soule, and bind them for a signe vpon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eies.

19 And ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, & whē thou walkest by the way, when thou liest downe, and when thou risest vp.

20 And thou shalt write them vpon the dore posts of thine house, & vpon thy gates:

21 That your dayes may be multiplied, & the daies of your children in the land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers to giue them, as the dayes of heauen vpon the earth.

22 ¶ For if ye shal diligently keep all these Commandements which I command you to doe them, to loue the LORD your God, & to walk in all his waies, & to cleaue vnto him:

23 Then will the LORD driue out all these nations from before you, and ye shall possesse greater nations, and mightier then your selues.

24 Euery place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread, shall be yours: from the wilderneſſe, and Lebanon, from the riuer, the riuer Euphrates euen vnto the vttermost sea, shall your coast be.

25 There shall no man bee able to stand before you: for the LORD your God shall lay the feare of you, and the dread of you vpon all the land that ye shall tread vpon as he hath said vnto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I set before you this day, a blessing and a curse:

27 A blessing, if yee obey the Commandements of the LORD your God, which I command you this day:

28 And a curse, if yee will not obey the Commandements of the LORD your God, but turne aside out of the way, which I command you this day, to goe after other gods which ye haue not knowne.

29 And it shall come to passe when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in, vnto the land whither thou goest to possesse it, that thou shalt put the blessing vpon mount Gerizim, and the curse vpon mount Ebal.

30 Are they not on the other side Iordan, by the way where the Sunne goeth downe, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champion ouer against Gilgal, beside the plaines of Moreh?

31 For ye shall passe ouer Iordan to goe in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giueth you, and ye shall possesse it, and dwell therein.

32 And yee shall obserue to doe all the Statutes and Iudgements, which I set before you this day.

CHAP. XII.

THese are the Statutes and Iudgements which yee shall obserue to doe, in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giueth thee to possesse it, all the dayes that ye liue vpon the earth.

2 Yee shall vtterly destroy all the places wherein the nations which ye shall possesse, serued their gods, vpon y high mountaines, and vpon y hils, & vnder euery greene tree.

3 And you shall ouerthrow their Altars, and breake their pillars, and burne their groues with fire, and you shall hew downe the grauen images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

4 Yee shall not doe so vnto the LORD your God.

5 But vnto the place which the LORD your God shall chuse out of all your tribes to put his Name there, *euen* vnto his habitation shall ye seeke, & thither thou shalt come:

6 And thither shall ye bring your burnt offrings, & your sacrifices, & your tithes, and heaue offrings of your hand, & your vowes, and your free-will offerings, and the firstlings of your herds, and of your flockes.

7 And there yee shall eate before the LORD your God, and ye shall reioyce in all that you put your hand vnto, yee and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Yee shall not doe after all the things that we doe here this day, euery man whatsoeuer *is* right in his owne eyes.

9 For yee are not as yet come to the rest, and to y inheritance which the LORD your God giueth you.

10 But when yee goe ouer Iordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giueth you to inherite, and when he giueth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safetie:

11 Then there shall be a place which the LORD your God shall chuse to cause his Name to dwell there, thither shall ye bring all that I command you: your burnt offerings, & your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heaue offering of your hand, and all your choice vowes which ye vow vnto y LORD.

12 And ye shall reioyce before the LORD your God, yee and your sonnes, and your daughters, and your men seruants, and your maid-seruants, and the Leuite that is within your gates, forasmuch as he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

13 Take heed to thy selfe, that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in euery place that thou seest:

14 But in the place which the LORD shall chuse in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, & there thou shalt doe all that I command thee.

15 Notwithstanding thou mayest kill and eate flesh in all thy gates, whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God, which hee hath giuen thee: the vncleane and the cleane may eate thereof, as of the Ro-bucke, & as of the Hart.

16 Onely ye shall not eat the blood: yee shall powre it vpon the earth, as water.

17 ¶ Thou mayest not eate within thy gates

giue the tythe of thy corne, or of thy wine, or of thy oyle, or the firstlings of thy beeues, or of thy flocke, nor any of thy vowes which thou vowest, nor thy freewill offerings, or heaue offering of thine hand;

18 But thou must eate them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse, thou and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-seruant, and thy maid-seruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates: and thou shalt reioyce before the LORD thy God, in all that thou puttest thine hands vnto.

19 Take heed to thy selfe that thou forsake not the Leuite, as long as thou liuest vpon the earth.

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall enlarge thy border, as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eat flesh (because thy soule longeth to eate flesh) thou mayest eat flesh, whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to put his Name there, bee too farre from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd, and of thy flocke, which the LORD hath giuen thee, as I haue commanded thee, and thou shalt eate in thy gates, whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after.

22 Euen as the Roe-bucke and the Hart is eaten, so thou shalt eate them: the vnclean and the cleane shall eate of them alike.

23 Onely bee sure that thou eate not the blood: for the blood is the life, and thou mayest not eate the life with the flesh.

24 Thou shalt not eate it, thou shalt powre it vpon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eate it, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee: when thou shalt doe that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

26 Only the holy things which thou hast, and thy vowes thou shalt take, and goe vnto the place which the LORD shall chuse.

27 And thou shalt offer thy burnt offrings the flesh and the blood, vpō the Altar of the LORD thy God, and the blood of thy sacrifices shall be powred out vpō the Altar of the LORD thy God; and thou shalt eate the flesh.

28 Obserue and heare all these wordes, which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for euer, when thou dost that which is good and right in the sight of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest to possesse them, and thou succeedest them, and dwellest in their land:

30 Take heed to thy selfe, that thou bee not snared, by following them, after that they bee destroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serue their gods? euen so will I doe likewise.

31 Thou shalt not doe so vnto the LORD thy God: for euery abomination to the LORD which he hateth, haue they done to their gods: for euen their sonnes and their daughters they haue burnt in the fire to their gods.

32 What thing soeuer I command you, obserue to do it, thou shalt not adde thereto, nor diminish from it.

CHAP. XIII.

IF there arise among you a Prophet, or a dreamer of dreames, and giueth thee a signe, or a wonder:

2 And the signe or the wonder come to passe, whereof hee spake vnto thee, saying, Let vs goe after other gods (which thou hast not knowne) and let vs serue them:

3 Thou shalt not hearken vnto the words of that Prophet, or that dreamer of dreames: for the LORD your God proueth you, to know whether you loue the LORD your God with all your heart, and with all your soule.

4 Yee shall walke after the LORD your God, and feare him, and keepe his Commandements, and obey his voyce, and you shall serue him, and cleaue vnto him.

5 And that Prophet, or that dreamer of dreames shall be put to death (because he hath spoken to turne you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walke in:) So shalt thou put the euill away from the midst of thee.

6 ¶ If thy brother, the sonne of thy mother, or thy sonne, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosome, or thy friend which is as thine owne soule, entice thee secretly, saying, Let vs goe and serue other gods, which thou hast not knowne, thou, nor thy fathers;

7 *Namely*, of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh vnto thee, or far off from thee, from the *one end* of the earth, euen to the *other* end of the earth:

8 Thou shalt not consent vnto him, nor hearken vnto him, neither shall thine eye pitie him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceale him;

9 But thou shalt surely kill him: Thine hand shall bee first vpon him to put him to death: and afterwards the hand of all the people.

10 And thou shalt stone him with stones, that hee die: because hee hath sought to thrust thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

11 And all Israel shall heare, and feare, and shall doe no more any such wickednes as this is among you.

12 ¶ If thou shalt heare *say* in one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee to dwell there, saying,

13 Certaine men the children of Belial,

are gone out from among you, and haue withdrawne the inhabitants of their city, saying, Let vs goe and serue other gods, which ye haue not knowne:

14 Then shalt thou enquire and make search, and aske diligently, and Behold if it be trueth, *and* the thing certaine, *that* such abomination is wrought among you:

15 Thou shalt surely smite ỹ inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, destroying it vtterly, & all that it therein, and the cattell thereof, w the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoyle of it, into the midst of the streete thereof, and shalt burne with fire the city, and all the spoile thereof euery whit, for the LORD thy God: and it shall be an heape for euer, it shall not be built againe.

17 And there shall cleaue nought of the cursed thing to thine hand, that the LORD may turne from the fiercenesse of his anger, and shew thee mercy, and haue compassion vpon thee, and multiply thee, as hee hath sworne vnto thy fathers;

18 When thou shalt hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to keepe all his Commandements which I commaund thee this day, to doe that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIIII.

YE *are* the children of the LORD your God: ye shall not cut your selues, nor make any baldnesse betweene your eyes for the dead:

2 For thou *art* an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people vnto himselfe, aboue all the nations that are vpon the earth.

3 ¶ Thou shalt not eate any abominable thing.

4 These are the beasts which yee shall eate: the Oxe, the Sheepe, and the Goat,

5 The hart, and the Roe-bucke, and the fallow Deere, and the wild goat, and the Pygard, and the wild oxe, and the Chamois:

6 And euery beast that parteth the hoofe, and cleaueth the clift into two clawes, *and* cheweth the cud among the beastes: that ye shall eate.

7 Neuertheless, these yee shall not eate, of them that chew the cud, or of them that diuide the cloven hoofe, *as* the Camell, and the Hare, and the Conie: for they chew the cud, but diuide not the hoofe, *therefore* they *are* vncleane vnto you.

8 And the Swine, because it diuideth the hoofe, yet cheweth not the cud, it *is* vnclean vnto you: yee shall not eate of their flesh, nor touch their dead carkasse.

9 ¶ These ye shall eate of all that *are* in the waters: all that haue finnes and scales, shall ye eate:

10 And whatsoeuer hath not finnes and scales, ye may not eat, it *is* vnclean vnto you

11 ¶ Of all cleane birds ye shall eate,

12 But these *are they* of which ye shall not eat: the Eagle, & the ossifrage, & the ospray,

13 And the Glede, and the Kite, and the Vulture after his kind:

14 And euery Rauen after his kind,

15 And the Owle, and the night-Hawke, & the Cuckow, & the Hawke after his kind,

16 The little Owle, and the great Owle, and the swanne,

17 And the Pellicam, and the great-Eagle, and the Cormorant,

18 And the Storke, and the Heron after her kind, and the Lapwing, and the Batte.

19 And euery creeping thing that fleeth, it vncleane vnto you: they shall not be eaten.

20 *But* of all cleane foules ye may eate.

21 ¶ Ye shall not eat of any thing ỹ dieth of it selfe: thou shalt giue it vnto the stranger that is in thy gates, ỹ he may eate it, or thou maiest sell it vnto an alien: for thou art an holy people vnto the Lord thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milke.

22 Thou shalt truly tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth foorth yeere by yeere.

23 And thou shalt eate before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall chuse to place his Name there, ỹ tithe of thy corne, of thy wine, & of thy oyle, and the firstlings of thy herds, *and* of thy flocks: that thou maiest learne to feare the LORD thy God alway.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it, *or* if the place be too far from thee, which the LORD thy God shall chuse to set his Name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

25 Then shalt thou turne it into money, and bind vp the money in thine hand, and shalt goe vnto the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse:

26 And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after: for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strõg drink, or for whatsoeuer thy soule desireth: and thou shalt eate there before the LORD thy God, & thou shalt reioyce, thou and thy household.

27 And the Leuite that is within thy gates, thou shalt not forsake him: for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

28 ¶ At the end of three yeres thou shalt bring foorth all ỹ tithe of thine increase the same yere, & shalt lay it vp within thy gates.

29 And the Leuite, because hee hath no part nor inheritance with thee, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, which are within thy gates, shall come and shall eate, and bee satisfied, that the LORD thy God may blesse thee, in all the worke of thine hand which thou doest.

CHAP. XV.

AT the end of *euery* seuen yeeres thou shalt make a release.

2 And this is the manner of the release: Euery creditour that lendeth ought vnto his neighbour, shall release it; he shall not exact

exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother, becauſe it is called the LORDS releaſe.

3 Of a forreiner thou mayeſt exact it againe: but that which is thine with thy brother, thine hand ſhall releaſe:

4 Saue when there ſhall be no poore among you: for the LORD ſhal greatly bleſſe thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance, to poſſeſſe it:

5 Only if thou carefully hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obſerue to doe all theſe Commandements, which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God bleſſeth thee, as he promiſed thee: and thou ſhalt lend vnto many nations, but thou ſhalt not borrow, and thou ſhalt reigne ouer many nations, but they ſhall not reigne ouer thee.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poore man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou ſhalt not harden thy heart, nor ſhut thine hand from thy poore brother.

8 But thou ſhalt open thine hand wide vnto him, & ſhalt ſurely lend him ſufficient for his need in that which he wanteth.

9 Beware that there be not a thought in thy wicked heart, ſaying, The ſeuenth yeere, the yeere of releaſe is at hand, and thine eye be euill againſt thy poore brother, and thou giueſt him nought, & he cry vnto the LORD againſt thee, and it be ſinne vnto thee.

10 Thou ſhalt ſurely giue him, and thine heart ſhall not be grieued, when thou giueſt vnto him: becauſe ỹ for this thing ỹ LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all thy workes, and in all that thou putteſt thine hand vnto.

11 For the poore ſhall neuer ceaſe out of the land: Therefore I command thee ſaying, Thou ſhalt open thine hand wide vnto thy brother, to thy poore, and to thy needie in the land.

12 ¶ *And* if thy brother, an Hebrew man or an Hebrew woman be ſold vnto thee, and ſerue thee ſixe yeeres, then in the ſeuenth yeere thou ſhalt let him go free from thee.

13 And when thou ſendeſt him out free from thee, thou ſhalt not let him go away empty.

14 Thou ſhalt furniſh him liberally out of thy flocke, and out of thy floore, and out of thy wine-preſſe, of that wherewith the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee, thou ſhalt giue vnto him.

15 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it ſhall be, if he ſay vnto thee, I will not goe away from thee, becauſe he loueth thee, and thine houſe, becauſe he is well with thee:

17 Then ſhalt thou take an aule, & thruſt it through his eare vnto the doore, and he ſhall be thy ſeruant for euer: and alſo vnto thy maid-ſeruant thou ſhalt doe likewiſe.

18 It ſhall not ſeeme hard vnto thee when thou ſendeſt him away free from thee: for he hath bin worth a double hired ſeruant vnto thee in ſeruing thee ſix yeeres, and the LORD thy God ſhal bleſſe thee in all ỹ thou doeſt.

19 ¶ All the firſtling males that come of thy herd, and of thy flocke, thou ſhalt ſanctifie vnto the LORD thy God: thou ſhalt doe no worke with the firſtling of thy bullocke, nor ſheare the firſtling of thy ſheepe.

20 Thou ſhalt eat it before the LORD thy God yeere by yeere, in the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe, thou and thy houſehold.

21 And if there be any blemiſh therein: *as if it be* lame, onblind, *or haue* any ill blemiſh, thou ſhalt not ſacrifice it vnto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou ſhalt eate it within thy gates: the vncleane and the cleane perſon ſhall eat it alike, as the Roe-bucke, and as the Hart.

23 Only thou ſhalt not eat ỹ blood therof: thou ſhalt poure it vpon the ground as water.

CHAP. XVI.

OBſerue the moneth of Abib, and keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD thy God: for in the moneth of Abib ỹ LORD thy God brought thee foorth out of Egypt by night.

2 Thou ſhalt therefore ſacrifice the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD thy God of the flocke, and the herd, in the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe to place his Name there:

3 Thou ſhalt eate no leauened bread with it: ſeuen dayes ſhalt thou eate vnleauened bread therewith, euen the bread of affliction (for thou cameſt forth out of the land of Egypt in haſte) that thou mayeſt remember the day when thou cameſt forth out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life.

4 And there ſhall be no leauened bread ſeene with thee in all thy coaſts ſeuen daies: neither ſhall there any thing of the fleſh which thou ſacrificeſt the firſt day at euen, remaine all night vntill the morning.

5 Thou mayeſt not ſacrifice the Paſſeouer within any of the gates which the LORD thy God giueth thee:

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe to place his name in, there thou ſhalt ſacrifice the Paſſeouer at euen, at the going downe of the Sunne, at the ſeaſon that thou cameſt foorth out of Egypt.

7 And thou ſhalt roſte and eate it in the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe, and thou ſhalt turne in the morning, and goe vnto thy tents.

8 Sixe dayes thou ſhalt eate vnleauened bread, and on the ſeuenth day *ſhall be* a ſolemne aſſembly to the LORD thy God: thou ſhalt doe no worke *therein*.

9 ¶ Seuen weekes ſhalt thou number vnto thee: begin to number the ſeuen weekes, from *ſuch time as* thou beginneſt *to put* the ſickle to the corne.

10 And thou ſhalt keepe ỹ feaſt of weekes vnto the LORD thy God with a tribute of a free will

free-will offring of thine hand, which thou shalt giue vnto the LORD thy God, according as the Lord thy God hath blessed thee.

11 And thou shalt reioyce before the LORD thy God; thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manseruant, and thy maid seruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, that are among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to place his Name there.

12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt: and thou shalt obserue and doe these statutes.

13 ¶ Thou shalt obserue the feast of Tabernacles seuen dayes, after that thou hast gathered in thy corne and thy wine.

14 And thou shalt reioyce in thy feast, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy man seruant, and thy maid seruant, and the Leuite, the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, that are within thy gates.

15 Seuen dayes shalt thou keep a solemne feast vnto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD shall chuse: because the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy increase, and in al the works of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely reioyce.

16 ¶ Three times in a yeere shall all thy males appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall chuse: in the feast of vnleauened bread, & in the feast of Weeks, and in the feast of Tabernacles: and they shall not appeare before the LORD emptie.

17 Euery man shall giue as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God, which he hath giuen thee.

18 ¶ Iudges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates which ỹ LORD thy God giueth thee, throughout thy tribes: and they shall iudge the people with iust iudgment.

19 Thou shalt not wrest iudgement, thou shalt not respect persons, neither take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and peruert the words of the righteous.

20 That which is altogether iust shalt thou follow, that thou maiest liue and inherit the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

21 ¶ Thou shalt not plant thee a proue of any trees neere vnto the Altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee:

22 Neither shalt thou set thee vp any image, which the LORD thy God hateth.

CHAP. XVII.

THou shalt not sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God any bullock, or sheep, wherein is blemish, or any ill-fauouredness: for that is an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

2 ¶ If there be found among you, within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giueth thee, man or woman, ỹ hath wrought wickednesse in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing his Couenant.

3 And hath gone and serued other gods, and worshipped them, either the Sunne, or Moone, or any of the hoste of heauen, which I haue not commanded.

4 And it be told thee, and thou hast heard of it, and inquired diligently, and behold, it be true, and the thing certaine, that such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man, or that woman (which haue committed that wicked thing) vnto thy gates, euen that man or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones till they die.

6 At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death, be put to death: but at the mouth of one witnesse he shall not be put to death.

7 The hands of the witnesses shall be first vpon him, to put him to death, & afterward the hands of all the people: so thou shalt put the euill away from among you.

8 ¶ If there arise a matter too hard for thee in iudgement, betweene blood & blood, betweene plea and plea, and between stroke and stroke, being matters of controuersie within thy gates: then shalt thou arise and get thee vp into the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse.

9 And thou shalt come vnto the Priests, the Leuites, and vnto the Iudge that shall be in those dayes, and enquire, and they shall shew thee the sentence of iudgement.

10 And thou shalt doe according to the sentence which they of that place (which the LORD shall chuse) shall shew thee, and thou shalt obserue to doe according to all that they informe thee:

11 According to the sentence of the law which they shall teach thee, and according to the iudgement which they shall tell thee thou shalt doe: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand, nor to the left.

12 And the man that will doe presumptuously, and will not hearken vnto the Priest (that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God) or vnto the Iudge, euen that man shall die, and thou shalt put away the euill from Israel.

13 And all the people shall heare, and feare, and doe no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, and shalt possesse it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a king ouer me, like as all the nations that are about me:

15 Thou shalt in any wise set him king ouer thee, whom the Lord thy God shall chuse one from among thy brethren shalt thou set king ouer thee: thou mayest not set a stranger ouer thee, which is not thy brother.

16 But he shal not multiply horses to himselfe, nor cause ỹ people to returne to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as ỹ Lord hath said vnto you, Ye shall henceforth returne no more that way.

17 Neither shall hee multiply wiues to him-

himselfe, that his heart turne not away: neither shall hee greatly multiplie to himselfe siluer and gold.

18 And it shall be when hee sitteth vpon the throne of his kingdome, that hee shall write him a copy of this Law in a booke, out of that which is before the Priests the Leuites.

19 And it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the dayes of his life, that he may learne to feare the LORD his God, to keepe all the words of this Law, and these Statutes to doe them:

20 That his heart be not lifted vp aboue his brethren, and that hee turne not aside from the commandement, to ỳ right hand, or to the left: to the end that hee may prolong his daies in his kingdome, he, and his children in the midst of Israel.

CHAP. XVIII.

THe Priests, the Leuites, and all the tribe of Leui, shall haue no part nor inheritance with Israel: they shall eate the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

2 Therefore shall they haue no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD is their inheritance, as he hath said vnto them.

3 ¶ And this shall be the Priests due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it be oxe or sheepe: and they shall giue vnto the Priest the shoulder, and the two cheekes, and the maw.

4 The first fruit also of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thy oyle, and the first of the fleece of thy sheepe shalt thou giue him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the Name of the LORD, him and his sonnes for euer.

6 ¶ And if a Leuite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he sojourned, & come with all the desire of his mind vnto the place which the LORD shall chuse:

7 Then he shall minister in the Name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Leuites doe, which stand there before the LORD.

8 They shall haue like portions to eate, beside that which commeth of the sale of his patrimony.

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou shalt not learne to doe after the abominations of those nations.

10 There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his son, or his daughter to passe thorow the fire, or that vseth diuination, or an obseruer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch,

11 Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer.

12 For all that doe these things, are an abomination vnto the LORD: and because of these abominations, the LORD thy God doth driue them out from before thee.

13 Thou shalt be perfect with the LORD thy God.

14 For these nations which thou shalt possesse, hearkened vnto obseruers of times, and vnto diuiners: but as for thee, the Lord thy God hath not suffered thee so to doe.

15 ¶ The Lord thy God will raise vp vnto thee a Prophet from the middest of thee, of thy brethren like vnto me, vnto him ye shall hearken:

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the Assembly, saying, Let me not heare againe the voice of the LORD my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not.

17 And the LORD said vnto me, they haue well spoken that which they haue spoken.

18 I will raise them vp a Prophet from among their brethren, like vnto thee, & will put my words in his mouth & he shal speak, vnto them, all that I shall command him.

19 And it shall come to passe, that whosoeuer will not hearken vnto my words, which he shall speake in my Name, I will require it of him.

20 But the Prophet which shall presume to speak a word in my Name, which I haue not commanded him to speak, or that shall speake in the Name of other Gods, euen that Prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shal we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?

22 When a Prophet speaketh in the Name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to passe, that is the thing, which the LORD hath not spoken, but the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

WHen the LORD thy God hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giueth thee, and thou succeedest them and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses:

2 Thou shalt seperate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and deuide the coasts of thy land, (which the LORD thy God giueth thee to inherit) into three parts, that euery slayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ And this is the case of the slayer which shall flee thither, that he may liue: whoso killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not in time past.

5 As when a man goeth into the wood with his neighbour to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the axe to cut downe the tree, and the head slippeth from the helue, and lighteth vpon his neighbour that he die, he shall flee vnto one of those cities.

cities, and liue:

6 Lest the auenger of the blood pursue the slayer, while his heart is hote, and ouertake him, because the way is long, and slay him, whereas hee was not worthy of death, inasmuch as hee hated him not in time past.

7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy coast (as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers) and giue thee all the land which he promised to giue vnto thy fathers:

9 (If thou shalt keepe all these Commandements to doe them, which I command thee this day, to loue the LORD thy God, and to walke euer in his wayes) then shalt thou adde three cities moe for thee, beside these three:

10 That innocent blood bee not shed in thy land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance, and so blood bee vpon thee.

11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and rise vp against him, and smite him mortally, that he die, and fleeth into one of these cities:

12 Then the Elders of his city shall send and fetch him thence, and deliuer him into the hand of the auenger of blood, that he may die.

13 Thine eye shall not pity him, but thou shalt put away *the guilt of* innocent blood from Israel, that it may goe well with thee.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not remoue thy neighbors *land*-marke, which they in old time haue set in thine inheritance, which thou shalt inherit in the land that the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse.

15 ¶ One witnes shall not rise vp against a man for any iniquity, or for any sinne in any sinne that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter be stablished.

16 ¶ If a false witnesse rise vp against any man to testifie against him *that which is* wrong:

17 Then both the men betweene whom the controuersie is, shall stand before the LORD, before the Priests and the Iudges, which shall be in those dayes:

18 And the Iudges shall make diligent inquisition: and behold, if the witnesse be a false witnesse, *and* hath testified falsely against his brother;

19 Then shall ye doe vnto him, as he had thought to haue done vnto his brother, so shalt thou put the euill away from among you.

20 And those which remaine shall heare and feare, and shall henceforth commit no more any such euill among you.

21 And thine eye shall not pity, *but* life *shall go* for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAP. XX.

WHen thou goest out to battell against thine enemies, and seest horses and charets, *and* a people more then thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it shall be when ye are come nigh vnto the battell, that the Priest shall approach and speake vnto the people,

3 And shall say vnto them, Heare, O Israel, you approach this day vnto battell against your enemies: let not your hart faint, feare not, and doe not tremble, neither be terrified because of them:

4 For the LORD your God *is he* that goeth with you to fight for you against your enemies to saue you.

5 ¶ And the officers shall speake vnto the people, saying, What man is there that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him goe and returne to his house, lest he die in the battell, and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man is he that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet eaten of it? let him also goe and returne to his house, lest he die in the battell, and another man eat of it,

7 And what man *is there* that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him goe and returne vnto his house, lest he die in battell: and another man take her.

8 And the officers shall speake further vnto the people, and they shall say, What man *is there* that is fearfull and faint-hearted? let him go and returne vnto his house, lest his brethrens heart faint as well as his heart.

9 And it shall be when the officers haue made an end of speaking vnto the people, that they shall make captaines of the armies to leade the people.

10 ¶ When thou commest nigh vnto a city to fight against it, then proclaime peace vnto it.

11 And it shall bee, if it make thee answer of peace, and open vnto thee, then it shall be *that* all the people that is found therein, shall be tributaries vnto thee, and they shall serue thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make warre against thee, then thou shalt besiege it.

13 And when the LORD thy God hath deliuered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite euery male thereof with the edge of the sword.

14 But the woman and the little ones, and the cattell, and all that is in the city, *euen* all the spoile thereof, shalt thou take vnto thy selfe, and thou shalt eat the spoile of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.

15 Thus shalt thou doe vnto all the cities,

which are very far off from thee, which
not of the cities of these nations;
16 But of the cities of these people which
LORD thy God doeth giue thee for an
heritance, thou shalt saue aliue nothing
at breatheth:
17 But thou shalt vtterly destroy them,
namely, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the
Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hiuites,
and the Iebusites, as the LORD thy God
hath commanded thee:
18 That they teach you not to doe after
all their abominations, which they haue
done vnto their gods; so should yee sinne
against the LORD your God.
19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a city a
long time, in making warre against it to
take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees
thereof, by forcing an axe against them:
for thou maiest eate of them, and thou shalt
not cut them downe (for the tree of the field
is mans *life*) to employ them in the siege.
20 Onely the trees which thou knowest
that they be not trees for meate, thou shalt
destroy and cut *them* downe, and thou shalt
build bulwarkes against the city that ma-
keth warre with thee, vntill it be subdued.

CHAP. XXI.

IF *one* be found slaine in the land, which
the LORD thy God giueth thee to pos-
sesse it, lying in the field, *and* it bee not
knowne who hath slaine him:
2 Then thy Elders and thy Iudges shall
come foorth, and they shal measures vnto the
cities which *are* round about him ỹ is slaine:
3 And it shall bee that the city which is
next vnto the slaine man, euen the Elders
of that city shall take an heifer which hath
not beene wrought with, *and* which hath
not drawne in the yoke.
4 And the Elders of that city shall bring
downe the heifer vnto a rough valley, which
is, neither eared nor sowne, and shall strike
off the heifers necke there in the valley.
5 And the Priests the sonnes of Leui
shall come neere (for them the LORD thy
God hath chosen to minister vnto him, and
to blesse in the Name of the LORD) and
by their word shall euery controuersie and
euery stroke be *tryed*.
6 And all ỹ Elders of that city ỹ are next
vnto the slaine man, shall wash their hands
ouer the heifer that is beheaded in ỹ valley,
7 And they shall answere and say, Our
hands haue not shed this blood, neither
haue our eyes seene *it*.
8 Be mercifull, O LORD, vnto thy people
Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay
not innocent blood vnto thy people of Is-
raels charge, and the blood shall bee forgi-
uen them.
9 So shalt thou put away the *guilt of* in-
nocent blood from among you, when thou
shalt doe that which is right in the sight of
the LORD.
10 ¶ When thou goest foorth to warre
against thine enemies, and the LORD thy
God hath deliuered them into thine hands,
and thou hast taken them captaiue,
11 And seest among the captaiues, a beau-
tifull woman, and hast a desire vnto her, that
thou wouldest haue her to thy wife:
12 Then thou shalt bring her home vnto
thine house, and shee shall shaue her head,
and pare her nailes:
13 And shee shall put the raiment of her
captiuity from off her, and shall remaine in
thine house, and bewaile her father and her
mother a full moneth: and after that, thou
shalt goe in vnto her, and bee her husband,
and she shall be thy wife.
14 And it shalbe, if thou haue no delight
in her, then thou shalt let her goe whither
shee will, but thou shalt not sell her at all
for money thou shalt not make merchan-
dise of her, because thou hast humbled her.
15 ¶ If a man haue two wiues, one belo-
ued, and another hated, and they haue borne
him children, *both* the beloued, and the ha-
ted: and if the first borne sonne bee hers
that was hated;
16 Then it shall be when hee maketh his
sonnes to inherite that which he hath, that
he may not make the sonne of the beloued
first borne, before the sonne of the hated,
which is indeed the first borne:
17 But he shall acknowledge the sonne of
the hated for the first borne, by giuing him
a double portion of all that hee hath: for
he is the beginning of his strength, the right
of the first borne is his.
18 ¶ If a man haue a stubborne and re-
bellious sonne, which will not obey the
voyce of his father, or the voyce of his mo-
ther, and that when they haue chastened
him, will not hearken vnto them:
19 Then shall his father and his mother
lay hold on him, and bring him out vnto
the Elders of his city, and vnto the gate of
his place;
20 And they shall say vnto the Elders of
his city, This our sonne *is* stubborne, and
rebellious, he will not obey our voyce, he *is*
a glutton, and a drunkard:
21 And all the men of his city shall stone
him with stones, that he die: so shalt thou
put euill away from among you, and all Is-
rael shall heare and feare.
22 ¶ And if a man haue committed sinne
worthy of death, and hee be to bee put to
death, and thou hang him on a tree:
23 His body shall not remaine all night
vpon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise
bury him that day: for hee that is hanged,
is accursed of God: that thy land bee not
defiled, which the LORD thy God giueth
thee for an inheritance.

CHAP. XXII.

THou shalt not see thy brothers oxe, or
his sheepe go astray, and hide thy selfe
from

from them: thou shalt in any case bring them againe vnto thy brother.

2 And if thy brother bee not nigh vnto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it vnto thine owne house, and it shalbe with thee vntil thy brother seeke after it; and thou shalt restore it to him againe.

3 In like manner shalt thou doe with his asse, and so shalt thou doe with his rayment: and with all lost things of thy brothers which hee hath lost, and thou hast found shalt thou doe likewise: thou maiest not hide thy selfe.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy brothers asse, or his oxe fall downe by the way, and hide thy selfe from them; thou shalt surely help him to lift them vp againe.

5 ¶ The woman shall not weare that which pertaineth vnto a man, neither shall a man put on a womans garment: for all that doe so, are abomination to the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a birds nest chance to bee before thee in the way in any tree, or on ȳ ground, whether they be young ones, or egges, and the dam sitting vpon the yong, or vpon the egges, thou shalt not take the damme with the young.

7 But thou shalt in any wise let the dam goe, and take the young to thee, that it may bee well with thee, and *that* thou mayest prolong thy dayes.

8 ¶ When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roofe, that thou bring not blood vpon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou shalt not sowe thy vineyard with diuers seedes: lest the fruite of thy seede which thou hast sowen, and the fruite of thy vineyard be defiled.

10 ¶ Thou shalt not plow with an oxe and an asse together.

11 ¶ Thou shalt not weare a garment of diuers sorts, *as* of woollen and linnē together.

12 ¶ Thou shalt make thee fringes vpon the foure quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou couerest *thy selfe*.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and goe in vnto her, and hate her,

14 And giue occasions of speach *against her*, and bring vp an euill name vpon her, and say, I tooke this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid:

15 Then shall the father of the damosell, and her mother, take and bring foorth the tokens of the damosels virgenity, vnto the Elders of the city in the gate:

16 And the damosels father shall say vnto the Elders, I gaue my daughter vnto this man to wife, and he hateth her:

17 And loe, hee hath giuen occasions of speach *against her*, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid: and yet these *are* the tokens of my daughters virginity. and they shall spread the cloth before the Elders of the city.

18 And the Elders of the city shall take that man and chastise him.

19 And they shall amerse him in an hundred *shekels* of siluer, and giue them vnto the father of the damosell, because he hath brought vp an euill name vpon a virgine of Israel: and she shall be his wife; hee may not put her away all his dayes.

20 But if this thing be true, & the tokens of virginity be not found for the damosell:

21 Then they shall bring out the damosell to the doore of her fathers house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones that she die, because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her fathers house: so shalt thou put euill away from among you.

22 ¶ If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them die, *both* the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away the euill from Israel.

23 ¶ If a damosell *that is* a virgin be betrothed vnto an husband, and a man finde her in the city, and lie with her:

24 Then yee shall bring them both out vnto the gate at the city, and ye shall stone them with stones that they die: the damosell, because she cryed not, *being* in the city; and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbours wife: so thou shalt put away euill from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man find a betrothed damosell in the field, and the man force her, and lie with her: then the man onely that lay with her shall die.

26 But vnto the damosell thou shalt doe nothing, there is in the damosell no sinne worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour: and slayeth him, euen so is this matter.

27 For he found her in the field, *and* the betrothed damosell cryed, and there was none to saue her.

28 ¶ If a man find a damsell that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found:

29 Then the man that lay with her, shall giue vnto the damosels father fifty *shekels* of siluer, and she shall be his wife, because he hath humbled her: he may not put her away all his dayes.

30 ¶ A man shall not take his fathers wife, nor discouer his fathers skirt.

CHAP. XXIII.

HEe that is wounded in the stones, or hath his priuie member cut off, shall not enter into the Congregation of the Lord.

2 A bastard shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD: euen to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

3 An Ammonite, or Moabite shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD, euen to their tenth generation shall they

they not enter into the Congregation of the LORD for euer.

4 Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when yee came forth out of Egypt, and because they hired against thee Balaam the sonne of Beor of Pethor of Mesopotamia to curse thee.

5 Neuertheles, the LORD thy God would not hearken vnto Balaam: but the LORD thy God turned the curse into a blessing vnto thee, because the LORD thy God loued thee.

6 Thou shalt not seeke their peace, nor their prosperity all thy dayes for euer.

7 ¶ Thou shalt not abhorre an Edomite, for hee is thy brother: thou shalt not abhorre an Egyptian, because thou wast a stranger in his land.

8 The children that are begottten of them, shall enter into the Congregation of the LORD in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the hoste goeth foorth against thine enemies, then keepe thee from euery wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there be among you any man that is not cleane by reason of vncleanneſſe that chanceth him by night, then shall hee goe abroad out of the campe, he shall not come within the campe.

11 But it shall bee when euening commeth on, hee shall wash himselfe with water: and when the Sunne is downe, he shall come into the campe againe.

12 Thou shalt haue a place also without the campe, whither thou shalt go forth abroad.

13 And thou shalt haue a paddle vpon thy weapon: and it shalbe when thou wilt ease thy selfe abroad, thou shalt dig therewith, and shalt turne backe and couer that which commeth from thee.

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midst of thy campe, to deliuer thee, and to giue vp thine enemies before thee: therfore shall thy campe be holy: ℣ he see no vnclean thing in thee, and turne away from thee.

15 ¶ Thou shalt not deliuer vnto his master, the seruant which is escaped from his master vnto thee.

16 He shall dwell with thee, euen among you, in that place which he shall chuse, in one of thy gates where it liketh him best: thou shalt not oppresse him.

17 ¶ There shall bee no whore of the daughters of Israel, nor a Sodomite of the sonnes of Israel.

18 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dogge into the house of the LORD thy God for any vow: for euen both these are abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶ Thou shalt not lend vpon vsurie to thy brother; vsury of money, vsury of victuals, vsury of any thing ℣ is lent vpon vsury.

20 Vnto a stranger thou mayest lend vpon vsury, but vnto thy brother thou shalt not lend vpon vsurie: that the LORD thy God may blesse thee in all that thou settest thine hand to, in the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

21 ¶ When thou wilt vow a vow vnto the LORD thy God, thou shalt not slacke to pay it; for the LORD thy God will surely require it of thee: and it would be sinne in thee.

22 But if thou shalt forbeare to vow, it shall be no sinne in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lippes, thou shalt keepe and performe, euen a free will offering, according as thou hast vowed vnto the LORD thy God, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou commest into thy neighbours vineyard, then thou mayest eate grapes thy fill, at thine owne pleasure, but thou shalt not put any in thy vessell.

25 When thou commest into the standing corne of thy neighbours, then thou mayest plucke the eares with thine hand: but thou shalt not moue a sickle vnto thy neighbours standing corne.

CHAP. XXIIII.

WHen a man hath taken a wife, and married her, & it come to passe ℣ she find no fauour in his eyes, because hee hath found some vncleannes in her: then let him write her a bill of diuorcement, and giue it in her hand, and send her out of his house.

2 And when shee is departed out of his house, she may go and be another mans wife.

3 And if the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of diuorcement, and giue it in her hand, & sendeth her out of his house: Or if the latter husband die; which tooke her to be his wife;

4 Her former husband which sent her away, may not take her againe to bee his wife, after that shee is defiled: for that is abomination before the LORD, and thou shalt not cause ℣ land to sin, which ℣ LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

5 ¶ When a man hath taken a new wife, he shall not go out to war, neither shall hee be charged with any business: but hee shall be free at home one yeere, and shall cheere vp his wife which he hath taken.

6 ¶ No man shall take the nether or the vpper millstone to pledge: for hee taketh a mans life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man bee found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, and maketh merchandise of him, or selleth him: then that thiefe shall die, and thou shalt put euill away from among you.

8 ¶ Take heed in the plague of leprosie, that thou obserue diligently, and doe according to all that the Priests the Leuites shall teach you: as I commanded them, so ye shall obserue to doe.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did vnto Miriam by the way, after that yee were come foorth out of Egypt.

10 ¶ When

10 When thou doest lend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not goe into his house to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou shalt stand abroad, and the man to whom thou doest lend, shall bring out the pledge abroad vnto thee.

12 And if the man be poore, thou shalt not sleepe with his pledge:

13 In any case thou shalt deliuer him the pledge againe when the Sun goeth downe, that he may sleepe in his owne raiment, and bleese thee: and it shalbe righteousnesse vnto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not oppresse an hired seruant *that is* poore and needy, *whether he be* of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that *are* in thy land within thy gates.

15 At his day thou shalt giue *him* his hire, neither shall the Sun goe downe vpon it, for he is poore, and setteth his heart vpon it, lest hee cry against thee vnto the LORD, and it be sinne vnto thee.

16 The fathers shall not bee put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: euery man shall be put to death for his owne sinne.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not peruert the iudgement of the stranger, *nor* of the fatherlesse, nor take a widowes raiment to pledge.

18 But thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to doe this thing.

19 ¶ When thou cuttest downe thine harueſt in thy field, and hast forgot a sheafe in the field, thou shalt not goe againe to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee in all the worke of thine hands.

20 When thou beatest thine Oliue tree, thou shalt not go ouer the boughes againe, it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.

21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not gleane it afterward, it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.

22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to doe this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

IF there be a controuerſie between men, & they come vnto iudgment, that *the Iudges* may iudge them, then they shall iuſtifie the righteous, and condemne the wicked.

2 And it shall be, if the wicked man bee worthy to be beaten, that the Iudge shall cause him to lie downe, and to be beaten before his face according to his fault, by a certaine number.

3 Fortie stripes he may giue him, and not exceed: lest *if* he should exceed, and beat him aboue these, with many stripes, then thy brother shall seeme vile vnto thee.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not muzzle the oxe when he treadeth out *the corne*.

5 ¶ If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and haue no childe, the wife of the dead shall not marry without, vnto a stranger: her husbands brother shall goe in vnto her, and take her to him to wife, and performe the duty of an husbands brother vnto her.

6 And it shall bee that the first borne, which she beareth, shall succeed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Israel.

7 And if the man like not to take his brothers wife, then let his brothers wife go vp to the gate, vnto the Elders and say, My husbands brother refuseth to raise vp vnto his brother a name in Israel: hee will not performe the duty of my husbands brother.

8 Then the Elders of his city shall call him, and speake vnto him: and if he stand to it, and say, I like not to take her:

9 Then shall his brothers wife come vnto him in the presence of the Elders, and loose his shooe from off his foot, and spit in his face, and shall answere and say, So shall it be done vnto that man, that will not build vp his brothers house.

10 And his name shall be called in Israel, The house of him that hath his shooe loosed.

11 ¶ When men striue together one with another, and ỹ wife of the one draweth neere for to deliuer her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets:

12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shall not pitie *her*.

13 ¶ Thou shalt not haue in thy bagge diuers weights: a great, and a small.

14 Thou shalt not haue in thine house diuers measures, a great and a small.

15 *But* thou shalt haue a perfect and iust weight, a perfect & iust measure shalt thou haue, that thy dayes may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

16 For all that doe such things, *and* all that doe vnrighteously, are an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

17 ¶ Remember what Amalek did vnto thee by the way, when ye were came forth out of Egypt:

18 How hee met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, *euen* all that were feeble behinde thee, when thou *wast* faint and weary; and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it shalbe when the LORD thy God hath giuen thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to possesse it; that thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen, thou shalt not forget *it*.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND it shall be when thou *art* come in vnto the land which the LORD giueth thee

thee for an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein:

2 That thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giueth thee, and shalt put it in a basket, and shalt goe vnto the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse to place his Name there:

3 And thou shalt go vnto the Priest that shall be in those dayes, and say vnto him, I professe this day vnto the LORD thy God, that I am come vnto the country which the Lord sware vnto our fathers for to giue vs.

4 And the Priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it downe before the Altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou shalt speake and say before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to perish, was my father, and he went downe into Egypt, and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous.

6 And y Egyptians euill intreated vs, and afflicted vs, and laid vpon vs hard bondage,

7 And when wee cryed vnto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voyce, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression.

8 And the LORD brought vs forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arme, and with great terriblenesse, and with signes, and with wonders.

9 And hee hath brought vs into this place, and hath giuen vs this land, *euen a* land that floweth with milke and hony.

10 And now behold, I haue brought the first fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, hast giuen me: and thou shalt set it before the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God.

11 And thou shalt reioyce in euery good thing which the LORD thy God hath giuen vnto thee, and vnto thine house, thou and the Leuite and the stranger that is among you.

12 ¶ When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increase, the third yeere, *which is* the yeere of tithing, & hast giuen *it* vnto the Leuite, the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widow, that they may eate within thy gates and be filled:

13 Then thou shalt say before the LORD thy God, I haue brought away the hallowed things out of mine house, and also haue giuen them vnto the Leuite, and vnto the stranger, to the fatherlesse, and to the widow, according to all thy commandements, which thou hast commanded mee: I haue not transgressed thy commandements, neither haue I forgotten *them*.

14 I haue not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither haue I taken away ought thereof for any vncleane vse, nor giuen ought thereof for the dead: *but* I haue hearkened to the voyce of the LORD my God, *and* haue done according to all that thou hast commanded me.

15 Looke downe from thy holy habitation from heauen, and blesse thy people Israel, and the land which thou hast giuen vs, as thou sweartest vnto our fathers, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to doe these Statutes and Iudgements: thou shalt therefore keepe and do them with all thine heart, and with all thy soule.

17 Thou hast auouched the LORD this day to bee thy God, and to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his Statutes, and his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and to hearken vnto his voyce.

18 And the LORD hath auouched thee this day to bee his peculiar people, as hee hath promised thee, and that *thou* shouldest keepe all his Commandements:

19 And to make thee high aboue all nations which hee hath made, in praise, and in name, and in honour, and that thou mayest be an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, as he hath spoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND Moses with the Elders of Israel, commanded the people, saying, Keepe all the Commandements which I command you this day.

2 And it shall bee on the day when you shall passe ouer Iordan, vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, that thou shalt set thee vp great stones, and plaister them with plaister:

3 And thou shalt write vpon them all the words of this Law when thou art passed ouer, that thou maiest go vnto the land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee, a land that floweth with milke and hony, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

4 Therefore it shall be when ye be gone ouer Iordan, that yee shall set vp these stones, which I command you this day in mount Ebal, and thou shalt plaister them with plaister.

5 And there shalt thou build an Altar vnto the LORD thy God, an Altar of stones: thou shalt not lift vp an yron *tole* vpon them.

6 Thou shalt build the Altar of the LORD thy God of whole stones: and thou shalt offer burnt offerings thereon vnto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou shalt offer peace offerings, and shalt eate there, and reioyce before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou shalt write vpon the stones all the words of this Law very plainely.

9 ¶ And Moses, and the Priests, the Leuites, spake vnto all Israel, saying, Take heed, and hearken, O Israel, this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou shalt therefore obey the voyce of the LORD thy God, and doe his Commandements, and his Statutes which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And

11 ¶ And Moses charged the people the same day, saying,

12 These shall stand vpon mount Gerizim to blesse the people, when ye are come ouer Iordan: Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Issachar, and Ioseph, and Beniamin.

13 And these shall stand vpon mount Ebal to curse: Reuben, Gad, and Asher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

14 ¶ And the Leuites shall speake, and say vnto all the mē of Israel with a loud voyce:

15 Cursed *bee* the man that maketh any grauen or molten image, an abomination vnto the Lord, the work of the hands of the craftsman, and putteth *it* in a secret place: and all the people shall answer, & say, Amen.

16 Cursed *be* hee that setteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.

17 Cursed *bee* hee that remooueth his neighbours land-marke: and all the people shall say, Amen.

18 Cursed *be* hee that maketh the blind to wander out of the way: and all the people shall say, Amen.

19 Cursed *bee* hee that peruerteth the iudgement of the stranger, fatherlesse, and widow: and all the people shall say, Amen.

20 Cursed *be* he that lieth with his fathers wife, because he vncouereth his fathers skirt: and all the people shall say, Amen.

21 Cursed *be* he that lieth with any manner of beast: and all the people shall say, Amen.

22 Cursed *be* he that lieth with his sister, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.

23 Cursed *be* he that lieth with his mother in law: and all the people shall say, Amen.

24 Cursed *be* he that smiteth his neighbor secretly: and all the people shall say, Amen.

25 Cursed *be* hee that taketh reward to slay an innocent person: and all the people shall say, Amen.

26 Cursed *be* hee that confirmeth not all the words of this Law to doe them, and all the people shall say, Amen.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND it shall come to passe, if thou shalt hearken diligently vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obserue *and* to doe all his Commandements which I command thee this day; that the LORD thy God will set thee on high aboue all nations of the earth.

2 And all these blessings shall come on thee, and ouertake thee, if thou shalt hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God.

3 Blessed *shalt* thou *bee* in the city, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* in the field.

4 Blessed *shall bee* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattell, the increase of thy kine, and the flockes of thy sheepe.

5 Blessed *shall be* thy basket and thy store.

6 Blessed *shalt* thou *be* when thou commest in, and blessed *shalt* thou *bee* when thou goest out.

7 The LORD shall cause thine enemies that rise vp against thee, to bee smitten before thy face; they shall come out against thee one way, and flee before thee seuen wayes.

8 The LORD shall command the blessing vpon thee in thy store-houses, and in all that thou settest thine hand vnto, and hee shall blesse thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

9 The LORD shall establish thee an holy people vnto himselfe, as hee hath sworne vnto thee, if thou shalt keepe the commandements of the LORD thy God, and walke in his wayes.

10 And all people of the earth shall see that thou art called by the Name of the LORD, and they shalbe afraid of thee.

11 And the LORD shall make thee plenteous in goods, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

12 The LORD shall open vnto thee his good treasure, the heauen to giue the raine vnto thy land in his season, and to blesse all the worke of thine hand: and thou shalt lend vnto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

13 And the LORD shall make thee the head, and not the taile, and thou shalt bee aboue onely, and thou shalt not bee beneath: if that thou hearken vnto the commandements of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to obserue, and to doe *them*.

14 And thou shalt not goe aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to goe after other gods, to serue them.

15 ¶ But it shall come to passe, if thou wilt not hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obserue to doe all his Commandements and his Statutes, which I command thee this day, that all these curses shall come vpon thee, and ouertake thee.

16 Cursed *shalt* thou be in the city, and cursed *shalt* thou *be* in the field.

17 Cursed *shalbe* thy basket and thy store.

18 Cursed *shalbe* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flockes of thy sheepe.

19 Cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou commest in, and cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou goest out.

20 The LORD shall send vpon thee cursing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou settest thine hand vnto for to doe, vntill thou bee destroyed, and vntill thou perish quickly, because of the wickednesse of thy doings, whereby thou hast forsaken me.

21 The

21 The LORD shall make the pestilence cleaue vnto thee, vntill hee haue consumed thee from off the land, whither thou goest to possesse it.

22 The LORD shall smite thee with a consumption, and with a feuer, and with an inflammation, and with an extreame burning, and with the sword, and with blasting, and with mildew, and they shall pursue thee vntill thou perish.

23 And the heauen that is ouer thy head shall be brasse, and the earth that is vnder thee *shall be* yron.

24 The LORD shall make the raine of thy land powder and dust: from heauen shall it come downe vpon thee, vntill thou be destroyed.

25 The LORD shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt goe out one way against them, and flee seuen wayes before them, and shalt bee removed into all the kingdomes of the earth.

26 And thy carkeise shall bee meat vnto all foules of the ayre, and vnto the beasts of the earth, and no man shall fray *them* away.

27 The LORD will smite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the Emerods, and with the scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed.

28 The LORD shall smite thee ✠ madnes, and blindnesse, and astonishment of heart.

29 And thou shalt grope at noone dayes, as the blind groeth in darknesse, and thou shalt not prosper in thy wayes: and thou shalt be onely oppressed, and spoiled euermore, and no man shall saue thee.

30 Thou shalt betroath a wife, and another man shall lie with her: thou shalt build an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not gather the grapes thereof.

31 Thine oxe shall be slaine before thine eyes, & thou shalt not eat thereof: thine asse shall bee violently taken away from before thy face, and shall not be restored to thee: thy sheepe shalbe giuen vnto thine enemies, and thou shalt haue none to relieue *them*.

32 Thy sonnes and thy daughters shall be giuen vnto another people, and thine eyes shall looke, and faile with longing for them all the day long: and there shall bee no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, shall a nation which thou knowest not, eat vp: and thou shalt bee onely oppressed, and crushed alway:

34 So that thou shalt be madde, for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

35 The LORD shall smite thee in the knees, and in the legges with a sore botch that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foot to the top of thy head.

36 The LORD shall bring thee and thy King, which thou shalt set ouer thee, vnto a nation w hich neither thou, nor thy fathers haue knowne, and there shalt thou serue other gods, wood and stone.

37 And thou shalt become an astonishment, a prouerbe, and a by-word among all nations whither the LORD shall lead thee.

38 Thou shalt carry much seed out into the field, and thou shalt gather but little in: for the locust shall consume it.

39 Thou shalt plant vineyards, and dresse *them*, but shalt neither drink of the wine, nor gather *the grapes*, for the wormes shall eate them.

40 Thou shalt haue oliue trees throughout all thy coasts, but thou shalt not anoint *thy selfe* with oyle: for thine oliue shall cast *his fruit*.

41 Thou shalt beget sons and daughters, but thou shalt not enioy them: for they shall goe into captiuity.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land shall the locust consume.

43 The stranger that is within thee, shall get vp aboue thee very high: and thou shalt come downe very low.

44 He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: he shall be the head, and thou shalt be the taile.

45 Moreouer, all these curses shall come vpon thee, and shall pursue thee, and ouertake thee, till thou be destroyed: because thou hearkenedst not vnto the voyce of the Lord thy God to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes which he commanded thee.

46 And they shall be vpon thee for a signe and for a wonder, and vpon thy seed for euer:

47 Because thou seruest not the LORD thy God with ioyfulnesse, and with gladnesse of heart, for the abundance of all things.

48 Therefore shalt thou serue thine enemies, which the LORD shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakednesse, and in want of all things, and he shall put a yoke of yron vpon thy necke, vntill he haue destroyed thee.

49 The LORD shall bring a nation against thee from farre, from the end of the earth, *as swift* as the Eagle fleeth, a nation whose tongue thou shalt not vnderstand:

50 A nation of fierce countenance, which shall not regard the person of the old, nor shew fauour to the young:

51 And he shall eate the fruit of thy cattell, and the fruit of thy land, vntill thou bee destroyed: which also shall not leaue thee *either* corne, wine, or oyle, *or* the increase of thy kine, or flockes of thy sheepe, vntill he haue destroyed thee.

52 And hee shall besiege thee in all thy gates, vntill thy hie and fenced wals come downe: wherein thou trustedst thorowout all thy land: and he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, thorowout all thy land which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.

53 And thou shalt eat the fruit of thine owne body, the flesh of thy sons, and of thy daugh-

daughters (which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee) in the siege, and in the straitnesse wherwith thine enemies shall distresse thee.

54 *So that* the man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his eyes shall be euill toward his brother, and toward the wife of his bosome, and towards the remnant of his children which he shall leaue:

55 So that he will not giue to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall eate: because he hath nothing left him in the siege and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not aduenture to set the sole of her foot vpon the ground, for delicatnesse and tendernes, her eyes shall be euill towards the husband of her bosome, and towards her son, and towards her daughter,

57 And towards her yong one that commeth out from betweene her feet, & toward her children which she shall beare: for shee shall eat them for want of all things secretly in the siege and straitnes, wherewith thy enemie shall distresse thee in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not obserue to doe all the words of this Law that are written in this booke, that thou mayest feare this glorious and fearefull Name, THE LORD THY GOD.

59 The the LORD will make thy plagues wonderfull, and the plagues of thy seed, *euen* great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.

60 Moreouer, he will bring vpon thee all the diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of, and they shall cleaue vnto thee.

61 Also euery sicknesse, and euery plague which is not written in the booke of this Law, them will the LORD bring vpon thee vntill thou be destroyed.

62 And ye shall be left few in number, whereas ye were as the starres of heauen for multitude: because thou wouldest not obey the voyce of the LORD thy God.

63 And it shall come to passe, *that as* the LORD reioyced ouer you to do you good, & to multiply you so the LORD wil reioyce ouer you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought: and ye shall be plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

64 And the Lord shall scatter thee among all people, from the *one* end of the earth euen vnto the *other*: and there thou shalt serue other gods, which *neither* thou nor thy fathers haue knowne, *euen* wood and stone.

65 And among these nations shalt thou finde no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot haue rest: but the LORD shall giue thee there a trembling heart and failing of eyes, and sorrow of minde.

66 And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee and thou shalt feare day and night, and shalt haue none assurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were euen: and at euen thou shalt say, Would God it were morning, for the feare of thine heart wherewith thou shalt feare, & for ỹ sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

68 And the LORD shall bring thee into Egypt againe, with ships, by ỹ way whereof I spake vnto thee, Thou shalt see it no more againe: and there ye shall be sold vnto your enemies for bond-men, and bond-women, and no man shall buy *you*.

CHAP. XXIX.

THese *are* the words of the Couenant, which the LORD commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, beside the Couenant which he made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moses called vnto all Israel and said vnto them, Yee haue seene all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all his seruants, and vnto all his land:

3 The great temptations, which thine eyes haue seene, ỹ signes and those great miracles:

4 Yet the LORD hath not giuen you an heart to perceiue, and eyes to see, and eares to heare, vnto this day.

5 And I haue led you fourty yeeres in the wildernes: your clothes are not waxen old vpon you, and thy shooe is not waxen old vpon thy foot.

6 Ye haue not eaten bread, neither haue you drunke wine, or strong drinke: that ye might know that I am the LORD your God.

7 And when yee came vnto this place, Sihon the King of Heshbon, and Og the King of Bashan, came out against vs vnto battell, and we smote them.

8 And we tooke their land, and gaue it for an inheritance vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to ỹ halfe tribe of Manasseh.

9 Keepe therefore the words of this Couenant, and doe them, that ye may prosper in all that ye doe.

10 ¶ Yee stand this day all of you before the LORD your God: your captaines of your tribes, your Elders, and your officers, *with* all the men of Israel.

11 Your little ones, your wiues, and thy stranger that is in thy camp, from the hewer of thy wood, vnto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou shouldest enter into Couenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day.

13 That he may establish thee to day for a people vnto himselfe, and that hee may be vnto thee a God, as hee hath said vnto thee, and as hee hath sworne vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob.

14 Neither with you onely doe I make this Couenant, and this Oath.

15 But with him that standeth here with vs this day before the LORD our God, and also with him that is not here with vs this day:

16 (For ye know how wee haue dwelt in the

he land of Egypt, and how we came thorow the nations which ye passed by:

17 And yee haue seene their abominations, and their idoles, wood, and stone, siluer and gold, which were amongst them.)

18 Lest there should be among you man or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to goe *and* serue the gods of these nations: lest there should bee among you a root that beareth gall and wormewood,

19 And it come to passe when he heareth the words of this curse, that he blesse himselfe in his heart, saying, I shall haue peace, though I walke in the imagination of mine heart, to adde drunkennesse to thirst:

20 The LORD will not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD, and his iealousie shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this booke shall lie vpon him, and the LORD shall blot out his name from vnder heauen.

21 And the LORD shall separate him vnto euill out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the Couenant, that are written in this booke of the Law:

22 So that the generation to come of your children, that shall rise vp after you, and the stranger that shall come from a far land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses which the LORD hath laid vpon it:

23 And that the whole land thereof is brimstone, and salt, *and* burning, that it is not sowne, nor beareth, nor any grasse groweth therein, like the ouerthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD ouerthrew in his anger, and in his wrath:

24 Euen all nations shall say, Wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this land? what *meaneth* the heat of this great anger?

25 Then men shall say, Because they haue forsaken the Couenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them, when hee brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt:

26 For they went and serued other gods, & worshipped them; gods whom they knew not, and *whom* he had not giuen vnto them.

27 And the anger of the LORD *was* kindled against this land, to bring vpon it all the curses that are written in this booke:

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land, in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as *it is* this day.

29 The secret things *belong* vnto the LORD our God: but those things which are reuealed, *belong* vnto vs, and to our children for euer, that we may doall the words of this Law.

CHAP. XXX.

AND it shall come to passe when all these things are come vpon thee, the blessing, and the curse which I haue set before thee, and thou shalt call *them* to minde among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driuen thee,

2 And shalt returne vnto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voyce according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy soule:

3 That then the LORD thy God will turne thy captiuity, and haue compassion vpon thee, and will returne and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

4 If any of thine be driuen out vnto the outmost part of heauen, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee.

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, & thou shalt possesse it: and he will doe thee good, and multiply thee aboue thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, & the heart of thy seed, to loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule, that thou mayest liue.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses vpon thine enemies, & on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

8 And thou shalt returne and obey the voice of the LORD, & doe all his Commandements which I command thee this day.

9 And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in euery worke of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattel, and in the fruit of thy land for good: for the LORD will againe reioyce ouer thee for good, as he reioyced ouer thy fathers:

10 If thou shalt hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes, which are written in this booke of the Law, *and* if thou turne vnto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule.

11 ¶ For this Commandement which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it farre off.

12 It *is* not in heauē, that thou shouldest say, Who shall goe vp for vs to heauen, & bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and doe it?

13 Neither *is it* beyond the sea, that thou should est say, Who shall goe ouer the sea for vs, and bring it vnto vs, that wee may heare it, and doe it.

14 But the word is very nigh vnto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest doe it.

15 ¶ See, I haue set before thee this day, life and good, and death and euill;

16 In that I command thee this day, to loue the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his Commandements, and his statutes, and his iudgements, that thou mayest liue and multiply, and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in the land

land, whither thou goest to possesse it.

17 But if thine heart turne away, so that thou wilt not heare, but shalt be drawne away, and worship other gods, & serue them:

18 I denounce vnto you this day, that ye shal surely perish, and that ye shal not prolong your dayes vpon the land whither thou passest ouer Iordan to goe to possesse it.

19 I call heauen and earth to record this day against you, that I haue set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore chuse life, that both thou and thy seed may liue:

20 That thou mayest loue the LORD thy God, *and* that thou mayest obey his voyce, and that thou mayest cleaue vnto him: for he *is* thy life, and the length of thy dayes, that thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, to giue them.

CHAP. XXXI.

AND Moses went and spake these words vnto all Israel.

2 And hee said vnto them, I *am* an hundred and twenty yeeres old this day: I can no more goe out and come in: also the LORD hath said vnto mee, Thou shalt not goe ouer this Iordan.

3 The LORD thy God, he will goe ouer before thee, *and* he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possesse them: *and* Ioshua, he shall goe ouer before thee, as the LORD hath said.

4 And the LORD shall doe vnto them, as he did to Sihon, and to Og kings of the Amorites, and to the land of them whom he destroyed.

5 And the LORD shall giue them vp before your face, that yee may doe vnto them according vnto all the Commandements which I haue commanded you.

6 Be strong and of a good courage, feare not, nor beeafraid of them: for the LORD thy God, he *it is* that doeth goe with thee, he wil not faile thee, nor forsake thee.

7 ¶ And Moses called vnto Ioshua, and said vnto him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong, and of a good courage: for thou must goe with this people vnto the land which the LORD hath sworne vnto their fathers to giue them, and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

8 And the LORD, he *it is* that doth goe before thee, hee will be with thee, hee will not faile thee, neither forsake thee: feare not, neither be dismayed.

9 ¶ And Moses wrote this Law, and deliuered it vnto the Priests the sons of Leui, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and to all the Elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of *euery* seuen yeeres, in the solemnity of the yeere of release, in the feast of Tabernacles,

11 When all Israel is come to appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall chuse, thou shalt reade this Law before all Israel in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, & thy stranger that *is* within thy gates, that they may heare, & that they may learne & feare ỹ LORD your God, & obserue to do all the words of this Law:

13 And *that* their children which haue not knowne *any thing*, may heare, and learne to feare the LORD your God, as long as ye liue in the land, whither ye goe ouer Iordan to possesse it.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Behold, thy dayes approach, that thou must die: call Ioshua, and present your selues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that I may giue him a charge. And Moses and Ioshua went and presented themselues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle, in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood ouer the doore of the Tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Behold, thou shalt sleepe with thy fathers, and this people will rise vp and go a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land, whither they goe *to be* amongst them, and will forsake me, and breake my Couenant which I made with them.

17 Then my anger shalbe kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, & they shall be deuoured, and many euils, & troubles shall befall them, so that they will say in that day, Are not these euils come vpon vs, because our God is not amongst vs?

18 And I will surely hide my selfe in that day, for all the euils which they shall haue wrought, in that they are turned vnto other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye this song for you, & teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouthes, ỹ this song may be a witnesse for me against the children of Israel.

20 For when I shall haue brought them into the land which I sware vnto their fathers, that floweth with milke and hony: and they shall haue eaten and filled themselues, and waxen fat, then will they turne vnto other gods, and serue them, and prouoke me, and breake my Couenant.

21 And it shall come to passe when many euils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testifie against them as a witnesse: for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouthes of their seed: for I know their imagination, which they goe about euen now, before I haue brought them into the land which I sware.

22 ¶ Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, & taught it the children of Israel.

23 And he gaue Ioshua the son of Nun a charge, and said, Be strong, and of a good courage:

courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I sware vnto them, and I will be with thee.

24 ¶ And it came to passe when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this Law in a booke, vntill they were finished,

25 That Moses commanded the Leuites which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this booke of the Law, and put it in the side of the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witnesse against thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion and thy stiffe necke: Behold, while I am yet aliue with you this day, ye haue beene rebellious against the LORD: and how much more after my death?

28 ¶ Gather vnto mee all the Elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speake these words in their eares, and call heauen and earth to record against them.

29 For I know that after my death yee will vtterly corrupt *your selues*, and turne aside from the way which I haue commanded you: and euill will befall you in the latter dayes, because ye will do euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger through the worke of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the eares of all the Congregation of Israel the words of this song vntill they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

GIue eare, O yee heauens, and I will speake: and heare, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall drop as the raine: my speach shall distill as the dewe, as the small raine vpon the tender herbe, and as the shoures vpon the grasse.

3 Because I will publish the Name of the LORD: ascribe ye greatnes vnto our God.

4 *Hee is* the rocke, his worke *is* perfect: for all his wayes *are* Iudgement: A God of trueth, and without iniquite, Iust and right *is* he.

5 They haue corrupted themselues, their spot is not *the spot* of his children: *they are* a peruerse and crooked generation.

6 Doe yee thus requite the LORD, O foolish people, and vnwise, Is not hee thy Father *that* hath bought thee? Hath hee not made thee, and established thee?

7 ¶ Remember the dayes of olde, consider the yeeres of many generations: aske thy father, and hee will shew thee, thy Elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the most high diuided to the nations their inheritance, when hee separated the sonnes of Adam, hee set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.

9 For the LORDS portion *is* his people: Iacob *is* the lot of his inheritance.

10 Hee found him in a desert land, and in the waste howling wildernesse: hee led him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

11 As an Eagle stirreth vp her nest, fluttereth ouer her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:

12 So the Lord alone did leade him, and there was no strange God with him.

13 Hee made him ride on the high places of the earth, that hee might eat the increase of the fieldes, and hee made him to sucke hony out of the rocke, and oyle out of the flinty rocke.

14 Butter of kine, and milke of sheepe, with fat of lambes, and rams of the breede of Bashan, and goates, with the fat of kidneis of wheat, and thou diddest drinke the pure blood of the grape.

15 ¶ But Ieshurun waxed fat, and kicked: Thou art waxen fat thou art growne thicke, thou art couered *with fatnesse*: then he forsooke God, *which* made him, and lightly esteemed the Rocke of his saluation.

16 They prouoked him to iealousie with strange *gods*, with abominations prouoked they him to anger.

17 They sacrificed vnto deuils, not to God: to Gods whom they knew not, to new *gods*, *that* came newly vp, whom your fathers feared not.

18 Of the Rocke that begate thee, thou art vnmindfull, and hast forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD saw it, he abhorred *them*, because of the prouoking of his sonnes, and of his daughters.

20 And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end *shall be*: for they *are* a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

21 They haue moued mee to iealousie, with *that which is* not god, they haue prouoked me to anger with their vanities: and I will moue them to iealousie with *those which are* not a people, I will prouoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

22 For a fire is kindled in my anger, and shall burne vnto the lowest hell, and shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountaines.

23 I will heape mischiefes vpon them, I will spend mine arrowes vpon them.

24 *They shall be* burnt with hunger, and deuoured with burning heat, and with bitter destruction: I will also send the teeth of beasts vpon them, with the poyson of serpents of the dust.

25 The sword without, and terrour within shall destroy both the yong man, and the virgine, the suckling also with the man of gray haires.

26 I said, I would scatter them into corners; I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, lest their aduersaries should behaue themselues strangely, and lest they should say, Our hand is hie, and the LORD hath not done all this.

28 For they are a nation void of counsell, neither is there any vnderstanding in them.

29 O that they were wise, that they vnderstood this, that they would consider their latter end!

30 How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rocke had sold them, and the LORD had shut them vp?

31 For their Rocke is not as our Rocke, euen our enemies themselues being Iudges,

32 For their vine is of the vine of Sodom, and of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes are grapes of gall, their clusters, are bitter.

33 Their wine is the poyson of dragons, and the cruell venime of aspes.

34 Is not this laid vp in store with me, and sealed vp among my treasures?

35 To mee belongeth vengeance and recompense, their foot shall slide in due time: for the day of their calamitie is at hand, and the things that shall come vpon them, make haste.

36 For the LORD shall iudge his people, and repent himselfe for his seruants, when hee seeth that their power is gone, and there is none shut vp, or left.

37 And he shal say, Where are their gods? their rocke in whom they trusted;

38 Which did eate the fat of their sacrifices, and dranck the wine of their drinke-offerings? let them rise vp and helpe you, and be your protection.

39 See now, that I, euen I am hee, and there is no god with mee: I kill, and I make aliue: I would, and I heale: neither is there any that can deliuer out of my hand.

40 For I lift vp my hand to heauen, and say, I liue for euer.

41 If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold on iudgement, I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrowes drunke with blood, (and my sword shall deuoure flesh) and that with the blood of the slaine, and of the captiues, from the beginning of reuenges vpon the enemy.

43 Reioyce, O yee nations with his people, for hee will auenge the blood of his seruants, and will render vengeance to his aduersaries, and will bee mercifull vnto his land, and to his people.

44 ¶ And Moses came and spake all the words of this song in the eares of the people, he and Hoshea the sonne of Nun.

45 And Moses made an end of speaking all these word to all Israel

46 And he said vnto them, Set your hearts vnto all the words which I testifie among you this day, which ye shall command your children to obserue to doe all the words of this Law.

47 For it is not a vaine thing for you: because it is your life, and thorow this thing yee shall prolong your dayes in the land whither ye goe ouer Iordan to possesse it.

48 And the LORD spake vnto Moses the selfe same day, saying,

49 Get thee vp into this mountaine Abarim, vnto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is ouer against Iericho, and behold the land of Canaan, which I giue vnto the children of Israel for a possession:

50 And die in the mount whither thou goest vp, and be gathered to thy people, as Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered vnto his people:

51 Because yee trespassed against mee among the children of Israel, at the waters of Meribah Kadesh in the wildernesse of Zin: because yee sanctified mee not in the midst of the children of Israel.

52 Yet thou shalt see the land before thee, but thou shalt not goe thither vnto the land which I giue the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXIII.

AND this is the blessing wherewith Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death.

2 And hee said, The LORD came from Sinai, and rose vp from Seir vnto them, he shined foorth from mount Paran, and he came with ten thousands of Saints: from his right hand went a fiery Law for them.

3 Yea, he loued the people: all his Saints are in thine hand: and they sate downe at thy feete: euery one shall receiue of thy words.

4 Moses commanded vs a Law, euen the inheritance of the Congregation of Iacob.

5 And hee was King in Iesurun, when the heads of the people, and the tribes of Israel were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reuben liue, and not die, and let not his men be few.

7 ¶ And this is the blessing of Iudah: and he said, Heare, LORD, the voyce of Iudah, and bring him vnto his people: let his hands be sufficient for him, and bee thou an helpe to him from his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Leui he said, Let thy Thummim, and thy Vrim bee with thy holy One, whom thou didst proue at Massah, and with whom thou didst striue at the waters of Meribah:

9 Who said vnto his father, and to his mother, I haue not seene him, neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his owne children: for they haue obserued thy word, and kept thy Couenant.

10 They shall teach Iacob thy Iudgements, and Israel thy Law, they shall put incense

incense before thee, and whole burnt sacrifice vpon thine Altar.

11 Blesse, LORD, his substance, and accept the worke of his hands, smite thorow the loynes of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not againe.

12 ¶ *And* of Beniamin he said, The beloued of the LORD shall dwell in safetie by him, *and the* LORD shall couer him all the day long, and he shall dwell betweene his shoulders.

13 ¶ And of Ioseph he said, Blessed of the LORD bee his land, for the precious things of heauen, for the dew, and for the deepe that coucheth beneath;

14 And for the precious fruits *brought forth* by the Sunne, and for the precious things put foorth by the Moone:

15 And for the chiefe things of the ancient mountaines, and for the precious things of the lasting hils,

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulnesse thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the bush: let *the blessing* come vpon the head of Ioseph, and vpon the top of the head of him *that was* separated from his brethren.

17 His glory *is like* the firstling of his bullocke, and his hornes *are like* the hornes of Vnicornes: with them he shall push the people together, to the ends of the earth: and they *are* the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they *are* the thousands of Manasseh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he said, Reioyce, Zebulun in thy going out: and Issachar in thy tents.

19 They shall call the people vnto the mountaine, there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousnesse: for they shall sucke of the abundance of the Seas, and of treasures hid in the sand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he said, Blessed *be he* that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lyon, and teareth the arme with the crowne of the head.

21 And hee prouided the first part for himselfe, because *there, in* a portion of the law-giuer was he seated, and he came *with* the head of the people, hee executed the iustice of the LORD, and his iudgements with Israel.

22 ¶ And of Dan he said, Dan *is* a lyons whelpe: he shall leape from Bashan.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali he said, O Naphtali, satisfied with fauour, and full with the blessing of the LORD: possesse thou the West and the South.

24 ¶ And of Asher he said, Let Asher bee blessed with children, let him bee acceptable vnto his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oyle:

25 Thy shooes shall be yron and brasse, and as thy dayes, *so shall* thy strength *be.*

26 ¶ There is none like vnto the God of Iesurun, *who* rideth vpon the heauen in thy helpe, and in his excellency on the skie.

27 The eternall God *is thy* refuge, and vnderneath are the euerlasting armes: and hee shall thrust out the enemy from before thee, and shall say, Destroy *them.*

28 Israel then shall dwell in safety alone: the fountaine of Iacob *shall be* vpon a land of corne and wine; also his heauens shall drop downe dew.

29 Happy *art* thou, O Israel: Who is like vnto thee, O people! saued by the LORD, the shield of thy helpe, & who is the sword of thy excellency: and thine enemies shall bee found lyars vnto thee, and thou shalt tread vpon their high places.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

AND Moses went vp from the plaines of Moab vnto the mountaine of Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that is ouer against Iericho: and the LORD shewed him all the land of Gilead, vnto Dan,

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and all the land of Iudah, vnto the vtmost Sea,

3 And the South, and the plaine of the valley of Iericho, the citie of Palme trees vnto Zoar.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, This is the land which I sware vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob saying, I will giue it vnto thy seed, I haue caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not goe ouer thither.

5 ¶ So Moses the seruant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, ouer against Beth-Peor: but no man knoweth of his Sepulchre vnto this day.

7 ¶ And Moses was an hundred and twenty yeeres old when hee died: his eye was not dimme, nor his naturall force abated.

8 ¶ And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plaines of Moab thirty dayes: So the dayes of weeping *and* mourning for Moses were ended.

9 ¶ And Iosh ua the son of Nun *was* full of the Spirit of wisedome: for Moses had laid his hands vpon him, and the children of Israel hearkened vnto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 ¶ And there arose not a Prophet since in Israel like vnto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face:

11 In all the signes and the wonders which the LORD sent him to do in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his seruants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terrour, which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel:

THE BOOKE OF IOSHVA.

CHAP. I.

NOw after the death of Moses the seruant of the LORD, it came to passe, that the LORD spake vnto Ioshua the son of Nun, Moses minister, saying,

2 Moses my seruant is dead; now therefore arise, goe ouer this Iordan, thou & all this people, vnto the land which I doe giue to them, *euen* to the children of Israel.

3 Euery place that the sole of your foot shall tread vpon, that haue I giuen vnto you, as I said vnto Moses.

4 From the wildernes and this Lebanon, euen vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and vnto the great Sea, toward the going downe of the Sunne, shall be your coast.

5 There shall not any man bee able to stand before thee all the dayes of thy life: as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee; I will not faile thee, nor forsake thee.

6 Be strong and of a good courage: for vnto this people shalt thou diuide for an inheritance, the land which I sware vnto their fathers to giue them.

7 Onely be thou strong, and very courageous, that thou mayest obserue to doe according to all the law which Moses my seruant commanded thee: turne not from it to the right hand, or to the left, that thou mayest prosper whithersoeuer thou goest.

8 This booke of the Law shall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest obserue to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt haue good successe.

9 Haue not I commanded thee? bee strong, and of a good courage, bee not afraid, neither bee thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God is with thee, whithersoeuer thou goest.

10 ¶ Then Ioshua commanded the officers of the people, saying,

11 Passe through the host, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals: for within three dayes ye shall passe ouer this Iordan, to goe in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giueth you, to possesse it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to halfe the tribe of Manasseth spake Ioshua, saying,

13 Remember the word which Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God hath giuen you rest, and hath giuen you this land.

14 Your wiues, your little ones, and your cattell shall remaine in the land which Moses gaue you on this side Iordane: but ye shall passe before your brethren armed, all the mighty men of valour, and helpe them;

15 Vntill the LORD haue giuen your brethren rest, as *he hath giuen* you: and they also haue possessed the land which the LORD your God giueth them: then yee shall returne vnto the land of your possession, and enioy it, which Moses the LORDS seruant gaue you on this side Iordane toward the Sunne rising.

16 ¶ And they answered Ioshua, saying, All that thou commandest vs, we will do, and whithersoeuer thou sendest vs, we will go.

17 According as we hearkened vnto Moses in all things, so will we hearken vnto thee: only the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses.

18 Whosoeuer he be that doeth rebell against thy commandement, and will not hearken vnto thy words in all that thou commandest him, hee shallbe put to death: onely be strong, and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

AND Ioshua the sonne of Nun sent out of Shittim two men, to spie secretly, saying, Go view the land, euen Iericho: and they went out, and came into an harlots house, named Rahab, and lodged there.

2 And it was told the King of Iericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to night, of the children of Israel, to search out the countrey.

3 And the King of Iericho sent to Rahab, saying, Bring foorth the men that are come to thee, which are entred into thine house: for they bee come to search out all the countrey.

4 And the woman tooke the two men, & hid them: and said thus: There came men vnto me, but I wist not whence they were:

5 And it came to passe *about the time* of shutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out: whither the men went, I wote not: pursue after them quickly, for ye shall ouertake them.

6 But shee had brought them vp to the roofe of the house, and hid them with the stalkes of flaxe, which shee had laid in order vpon the roofe.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Iordane vnto the foords, & assoone as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laid downe, shee came vp vnto them vpon the roofe.

9 And shee said vnto the men, I know, that the LORD hath giuen you the land, and that your terrour is fallen vpon vs, and that all the inhabitants of the land faint because of you.

10 For wee haue heard how the LORD dried vp the water of the red Sea for you, when you came out of Egypt, and what you

did

did vnto the two Kings of the Amorites that were on the other side Iordan, Sihon and Og, whom ye vtterly destroyed.

11 And as soone as wee had heard *these* things, our hearts did melt, neither did there remaine any more courage in any man, because of you: for the LORD your God, hee is God in heauen aboue, and in earth beneath.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, sweare vnto me by the LORD, since I haue shewed you kindnes, that ye will also shew kindnes vnto my fathers house, & giue me a true token:

13 And that ye will saue aliue my father and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they haue, and deliuer our liues from death.

14 And the men answered her, Our life for yours, if ye vtter not this our businesse. And it shal be when the LORD hath giuen vs the land, that we will deale kindly and truely with thee.

15 Then she let them downe by a coard thorow the window: for her house *was* vpon the towne wal, & she dwelt vpon the wall.

16 And she said vnto them: Get you to the mountaine, lest the pursuers meet you; and hide your selues there three dayes, vntill the pursuers bee returned, and afterward may you goe your way.

17 And the men said vnto her, We will be blameless of this thine oath which thou hast made vs sweare;

18 Behold, when wee come into the land, thou shalt binde this line of skarlet threed in the window which thou diddest let vs downe by: and thou shalt bring thy father and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers houshold home vnto thee.

19 And it shall be, that whosoeuer shall goe out of the doores of thy house into the street, his blood *shall be* vpon his head, and we will be guiltlesse, and whosoeuer shall be with thee in the house, his blood *shall bee* on our head, if *any* hand be vpon him.

20 And if thou vtter this our businesse, then wee will be quit of thine oath which thou hast made vs to sweare.

21 And shee said, According to your words, so be it. And she sent them away, and they departed: And she bound the skarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came vnto the mountaine, and abode there three dayes, vntill the pursuers were returned. And the pursuers sought *them* throughout all the way but found them not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and descended from the mountaine, and passed ouer, and came to Ioshua the son of Nun, and told him all things that befell them.

24 And they said vnto Ioshua, Truly the LORD hath deliuered into our hands all the land: for euen all the inhabitants of the country doe faint because of vs.

CHAP. III.

AND Ioshua rose early in the morning, and they remoued from Shittim, and came to Iordan, he & all the children of Israel, & lodged there before they passed ouer.

2 And it came to passe after three dayes, that the officers went thorow the hoste,

3 And they commanded the people saying, When yee see the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, & the Priests the Leuites bearing it, then yee shall remoue from your place, and goe after it.

4 Yet there shall be a space betweene you and it, about two thousand cubits by measure, come not neere vnto it, that yee may know the way by which ye must goe: for ye haue not passed *this* way heretofore.

5 And Ioshua said vnto the people, Sanctifie your selues: for to morrow the LORD will doe wonders among you.

6 And Ioshua spake vnto the Priests, saying, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and passe ouer before the people. And they tooke vp the Arke of the Couenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the sight of all Israel, ỹ they may know that as I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee.

8 And thou shalt command the Priests that beare the Arke of the Couenant, saying, When ye are come to the brink of the water of Iordan, ye shall stand still in Iordan.

9 ¶ And Ioshua said vnto the children of Israel, Come hither, and heare the word of the LORD your God.

10 And Ioshua said, Hereby ye shal know that the liuing God is among you, and that he will without faile driue out from before you the Canaanites, & the Hittites, and the Hiuites, and the Perizzites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Iebusites.

11 Behold, the Arke of the Couenant, euen the Lord of all the earth, passeth ouer before you into Iordan.

12 Now therefore take ye twelue men out of the Tribes of Israel, out of euery Tribe a man.

13 And it shall come to passe, assoone as the soles of the feet of the Priests, that beare the Arke of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth shall rest in the waters of Iordan, *that* the waters of Iordan shall be cut off, *from* the waters that come downe from aboue: and they shall stand vpon an heape.

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the people remoued from their tents to passe ouer Iordan, and the Priests bearing the Arke of the Couenant before the people,

15 And as they that bare the Arke were come vnto Iordan, & the feet of the Priests that bare the Arke were dipped in the brim of the water (for Iordan ouerfloweth all his bankes at the time of haruest.)

16 That the waters which came downe

from aboue, stood *and* arose vp vpon an heap, very fare from the citie Adam, that *is* beside Zaretan: and those that came downe toward the sea of the plaine, *euen* the salt sea, failed, *and* were cut off, and the people passed ouer right against Iericho.

17 And the Priests that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, stood firme on dry ground in ỹ midst of Iordan, and all the Israelites passed ouer on dry ground, vntill all the people were passed cleane ouer Iordan.

CHAP. IIII.

AND it came to passe, when all the people were cleane passed ouer Iordan, that the LORD spake vnto Ioshua, saying,

2 Take you twelue men out of the people, out of euery tribe a man,

3 And command you them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Iordan, out of the place where the Priests feet stood firme, twelue stones, and ye shall carry them ouer with you, & leaue them in the lodging place where you shall lodge this night.

4 Then Ioshua called the twelue men whom hee had prepared of the children of Israel, out of euery tribe a man:

5 And Ioshua said vnto them, Passe ouer before the Arke of the LORD your God into the midst of Iordan, and take ye vp euery man of you a stone vpon his shoulder according vnto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel:

6 That this may be a signe among you, *that* when your children aske their fathers in time to come, saying, What meane you by these stones?

7 Then ye shall answere them, That the waters of Iordan were cut off before ỹ Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, when it passed ouer Iordan, the waters of Iordan were cut off, and these stones shalbe for a memoriall vnto the children of Israel for euer.

8 And the children of Israel did so as Ioshua commanded, and tooke vp twelue stones out of the midst of Iordan, as the LORD spake vnto Ioshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and carried them ouer with them, vnto the place where they lodged, and laid thē downe there.

9 And Ioshua set vp twelue stones in the midst of Iordan, in the place where the feet of the Priests which bare the Arke of the Couenant, stood: and they are there vnto this day.

10 For the Priests which bare the Arke, stood in the midst of Iordan, vntill euery thing was finished that the LORD commanded Ioshua to speake vnto the people, according to all that Moses commanded Ioshua: and the people hasted and passed ouer.

11 And it came to passe when all the people were cleane passed ouer, that the Arke of the LORD passed ouer, and the Priests in the presence of the people.

12 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh, passed ouer armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake vnto them:

13 About fourtie thousand prepared for warre, passed ouer before the LORD vnto battell vnto the plaines of Iericho.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Ioshua in the sight of all Israel, and they feared him, as they feared Moses, all the dayes of his life.

15 And ỹ Lord spake vnto Ioshua, saying,

16 Command the Priests that beare the Arke of the Testimonie, that they come vp out of Iordan:

17 Ioshua therefore commanded the Priests, saying, Come ye vp out of Iordan.

18 And it came to passe, when the Priests that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, were come vp out of the midst of Iordan, *and* the soles of the Priests feet were lift vp vnto the dry land, that the waters of Iordan returned vnto their place, and flowed ouer all his bankes, as they did before.

19 ¶ And ỹ people came vp out of Iordan on ỹ tenth day of the first moneth, & incamped in Gilgal, in the East border of Iericho.

20 And those twelue stones which they tooke out of Iordan, did Ioshua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he spake vnto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall aske their fathers in time to come, saying, What meane these stones?

22 Then ye shall let your children know saying, Israel came ouer this Iordan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dryed vp the waters of Iordan from before you, vntill ye were passed ouer, as the LORD your God did to the red sea, which he dryed vp from before vs, vntill we were gone ouer:

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it *is* mighty, that yee might feare the LORD your God for euer.

CHAP. V.

AND it came to passe when all the Kings of the Amorites which were on the side of Iordan Westward, and all the Kings of the Canaanites, which were by the Sea, heard that the LORD had dried vp the waters of Iordan from before the children of Israel, vntill we were passed ouer, that their heart melted, neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD said vnto Ioshua, Make thee sharpe kniues, and circumcise againe the children of Israel the second time.

3 And Ioshua made him sharpe kniues, and circumcised the children of Israel at the hill of the foreskinnes.

4 And this is the cause why Ioshua did circumcise: all the people that came out of Egypt, that *were* males, *euen* all the men of warre, died in the wildernesse by the way,

after

after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out, were circumcised, but all the people that were borne in the wildernesse, by the way as they came foorth out of Egypt, *them* they had not circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked forty yeere, in the wildernesse, till all the people *that were* men of warre which came out of Egypt were consumed, because they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, vnto whom the LORD sware that hee would not shew them the land which the LORD sware vnto their fathers, that he would giue vs, a land that floweth with milke and honie.

7 And their children *whom* hee raised vp in their stead; them Ioshua circumcised, for they were vncircumcised: because they had not circumcised them by the way.

8 And it came to passe when they had done circumciding all the people, that they abode in their places in the campe till they were whole.

9 And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, This day haue I rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you: Wherefore the name of the place is called Gilgal vnto this day.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the Passeouer on the fourteenth day of the moneth at Euen, in the plaines of Iericho.

11 And they did eat of the old corn of the land, on the morrow after the Passeouer, vnleauened cakes, and parched *corne* in the selfe same day.

12 And the Manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land, neither had the children of Israel Manna any more, but they did eate of the fruit of the land of Canaan that yeere.

13 ¶ And it came to passe when Ioshua was by Iericho, that he lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, there stood a man ouer against him, with his sword drawne in his hand: & Ioshua went vnto him & said vnto him, Art thou for vs, or for our aduersaries?

14 And he said, Nay, but as captain of the hoste of the LORD am I now come. And Ioshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said vnto him, What saith my Lord vnto his seruant?

15 And the captaine of the LORDS hoste said vnto Ioshua, Loose thy shooe from off thy foot for the place whereon thou standest is holy: and Ioshua did so.

CHAP. VI.

NOw Iericho was straitly shut vp, because of the children, of Israel: none went out, and none came in.

1 And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, See, I haue giuen into thine hand Iericho, and the king thereof, & the mighty men of valour.

3 And yee shall compasse the city, all yee men of warre, *and* goe round about the citie once; thus shalt thou doe sixe dayes.

4 And seuen Priests shall beare before the Arke seuen trumpets of rammes hornes: and the seuenth day yee shall compasse the city seuen times, and the Priests shall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it shall come to passe, that when they make a long *blast* with the rammes horne, *and* when yee heare the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout: and the wall of the city shall fall downe flat, and the people shall ascend vp euery man straight before him.

6 ¶ And Ioshua the sonne of Nun called the Priests, and said vnto them, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and let seuen Priests beare seuen trumpets of rammes hornes before the Arke of the LORD.

7 And hee said vnto the people, Passe on, and compasse the city, & let him that is armed, passe on before the Arke of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to passe, when Ioshua had spoken vnto the people, that the seuen Priests bearing the seuen trumpets of rams hornes passed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the Arke of the Couenant of ỳ LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the Priests that blew with the trumpets: and the rereward came after ỳ Arke, *the Priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

10 And Ioshua had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor make any noise with your voyce, neither shall any word proceed out of your mouth, vntill the day I bid you shout, then shall ye shout.

11 So the Arke of the LORD compassed the city, going about *it* once, & they came into the campe, and lodged in the campe.

12 ¶ And Ioshua rose early in the morning: and the Priests tooke vp the Arke of the LORD.

13 And seuen Priests bearing seuen trumpets of rammes hornes before the Arke of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them, but the rereward came after the Arke of the LORD, *the Priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed the city once, and returned into the campe: so they did sixe dayes.

15 And it came to passe on the seuenth day, that they rose early about the dawning of the day, and compassed the citie after the same maner seuen times: only on that day they compassed the city seuen times.

16 And it came to passe at the seuenth time, when the Priests blew with the trumpets, Ioshua said vnto the people, Shout, for the LORD hath giuen you the city.

17 ¶ And the city shall be accursed, *euen* it, and all that *are* therein, to the LORD: only Rahab the harlot shall liue, shee and all that *are* with her in the house, because she hid the messengers that we sent.

18 And you in any wise keepe your selues from the accursed thing, lest ye make your selues accursed when ye take of the accursed thing, and make the campe of Israel a curse, and trouble it.

19 But all the siluer and gold, and vessels of brasse and yron, are consecrated vnto the LORD, they shall come into the treasury of the LORD.

20 So the people shouted when the Priests blew with the trumpets: and it came to passe when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, and the people shouted with a great shout, that the wall fell downe flat, so ỹ the people went vp into ỹ city, euery man straight before him, & they tooke the city.

21 And they vtterly destroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and oxe, and asse, and sheepe, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Iosh. had said vnto the two men that had spied out the countrey, Goe into the harlots house, & bring out thence ỹ woman, and al ỹ she hath, as ye sware vnto her.

23 And the yong men ỹ were spies, went in and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, & her brethren, & all that she had: & they brought out all her kinred, and left them without the campe of Israel.

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: onely the siluer and the gold, and the vessels of brasse and of yron they put into the Treasury of the house of the LORD.

25 And Iosh. saued Rahab the harlot aliue, and her fathers household, and all that she had: and she dwelleth in Israel euen vnto this day, because she hid the messengers which Iosh. sent to spie out Iericho.

26 ¶ And Iosh. adiured *them* at that time, saying, Cursed be the man before the LORD, that riseth vp and buildeth this city Iericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his first borne, and in his youngest *sonne* shall he set vp the gates of it.

27 So the LORD was with Iosh. and his fame *was* noised throughout al the countrey

CHAP. VII.

BVt the children of Israel committed a trespasse in the accursed thing: for Achan the son of Carmi the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, tooke of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel.

2 And Iosh. sent men from Iericho to Ai, which is beside Beth-auen, on the East side of Bethel, and spake vnto them, saying, Goe vp and view the countrey. And the men went vp and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Iosh. and said vnto him, Let not all the people go vp: but let about two or three thousand men goe vp and smite Ai, and make not all the people to labour thither, for they are but few.

4 So there went vp thither of the people, about three thousand men, and they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men: for they chased them *from* before the gate, euen at Shebarim, and smote them in the going down: Wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

6 ¶ And Iosh. rent his clothes, and fell to the earth vpon his face, before the Arke of the LORD vntill the euen-tide, he and the Elders of Israel, and put dust vpon their heads.

7 And Iosh. said, Alas, O Lord God: wherefore hast thou at all brought this people ouer Iordan, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy vs? Would to God wee had beene content, and dwelt on the other side Iordan.

8 O LORD: what shall I say, when Israel turneth their backes before their enemies?

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land shall heare *of it*, and shall enuiron vs round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou do vnto thy great Name?

10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Iosh. Get thee vp; wherefore liest thou thus vpon thy face?

11 Israel hath sinned, and they haue also transgressed my Couenant which I commanded them: for they haue euen taken of the accursed thing, and haue also stolen, and dissembled also, and they haue put it euen amongst their owne stuffe.

12 Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, *but* turned their backes before their enemies, because they were accursed, neither will I be with you any more, except you destroy the accursed from amongst you.

13 Vp, sanctifie the people, and say, Sanctifie your selues against to morrow: for thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *there is* an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, vntill yee take away the accursed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye shall be brought according to your tribes: and it shall be that the tribe which the LORD taketh, shall come according to the families *thereof*, and the family which the LORD shall take, shall come by households: and the households which the LORD shall take shall come man by man.

15 And it shalbe that he that is taken with the accursed thing, shall be burnt with fire, he, and all ỹ he hath: because he hath transgressed the Couenant of the LORD, and because he hath wrought folly in Israel.

16 ¶ So Iosh. arose vp early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes, and the tribe of Iudah was taken.

17 And

17 And he brought the family of Iudah, and hee tooke the family of the Zarhites: and he brought the family of the Zarhites, man by man, and Zabdi was taken.

18 And he brought his houshold man by man, and Achan the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the sonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, was taken.

19 And Ioshua said vnto Achan, my son, giue, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Israel, and make confession vnto him, and tell me now what thou hast done, hide it not from me.

20 And Achan answered Ioshua, and said, Indeed I haue sinned against the Lord God of Israel, and thus and thus haue I done.

21 When I saw among ỹ spoiles a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of siluer, and a wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coueted them, & took them, & behold, they are hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the siluer vnder it.

22 ¶ So Ioshua sent messengers, and they ran vnto the tent, and behold, it was hid in his tent, and the siluer vnder it.

23 And they tooke them out of the midst of the tent, and brought them vnto Ioshua, and vnto all the children of Israel, and laid them out before the LORD.

24 And Ioshua, and all Israel with him, tooke Achan the sonne of Zerah, and the siluer, and the garment, & the wedge of gold, and his sonnes, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheepe, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them vnto the valley of Achor.

25 And Ioshua said, Why hast thou troubled vs? the LORD shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire, after they had stoned them with stones.

26 And they raised ouer him a great heap of stones vnto this day: so the LORD turned from the fierceneſſe of his anger: Wherefore the name of the place was called, The valley of Achor vnto this day.

CHAP. VIII.

AND the LORD said vnto Ioshua, Feare not, neither be thou dismaied, take all the people of war with thee, and arise, go vp to Ai: See, I haue giuen into thy hand ỹ King of Ai, and his people, & his city, & his land,

2 And thou shalt do to Ai and her King, as thou didst vnto Iericho & her King, onely the spoile thereof, and the cattell thereof, shall ye take for a prey vnto your selues; lay thee an ambush for the city behind it.

3 ¶ So Ioshua arose & all the people of war, to goe vp against Ai, and Ioshua chose out thirty thousand mighty men of valour, and sent them away by night.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Behold, you shall lie in wait against the city, euen behinde the city: goe not very farre from the city, but be ye all ready:

5 And I and all the people that are with me, will approch vnto the city: and it shall come to passe, when they come out against vs, as at the first, ỹ we will flee before them.

6 (For they will come out after vs) till wee haue drawne them from the city; for they will say, They flee before vs as at the first: therefore we will flee before them.

7 Then ye shall rise vp from the ambush, and seize vpon the city: for the LORD your God will deliuer it into your hand.

8 And it shal be when ye haue taken the city, that ye shall set the city on fire: according to the commandement of the LORD shall ye doe. See, I haue commanded you.

9 ¶ Ioshua therefore sent them forth, & they went to lie in ambush, and abode betweene Bethel and Ai, on the West side of Ai: but Ioshua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Ioshua rose vp earely in the morning, and numbred the people, and went vp; he and the Elders of Israel, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, euen the people of war that were with him, went vp, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the North side of Ai, now there was a valley betweene them and Ai.

12 And he tooke about fiue thousand men, and set them to lie in ambush between Bethel and Ai, on the West side of the city.

13 And when they had set the people, euen all the hoste that was on the North of the city, and their liars in wait on the West of the city: Ioshua went that night into the midst of the valley.

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the King of Ai saw it, that they hasted, and rose vp earely, and the men of the city went out against Israel to battell, he and all his people, at a time appointed before the plaine, but he wist not that there were liers in ambush against him behind the city.

15 And Ioshua and all Israel made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wildernesse.

16 And all the people that were in Ai, were called together to pursue after them: and they pursued after Ioshua, and were drawne away from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai, or Bethel, that went not out after Israel: & they left the city open, and pursued after Israel.

18 And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, Stretch out the speare that is in thine hand, toward Ai; for I will giue it into thine hand. And Ioshua stretched out the speare that he had in his hand toward the city.

19 And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ran assoone as he had stretched out his hand: and they entred into the city, and tooke it, and hasted, and set the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they saw, and behold the smoke

of the city ascended vp to heauen, and they had no power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wildernesse, turned backe vpon the pursuers.

21 And when Iosh. and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoake of the city ascended, then they turned againe, and slew the men of Ai.

22 And the other issued out of the city against them, so they were in the middest of Israel, some on this side, and some on that side, and they smote them, so that they let none of them remaine or escape.

23 And the King of Ai they tooke aliue, and brought him to Iosh.

24 And it came to passe when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai, in the field, in the wildernesse wherein they chased them, & when they were all fallen on the edge of ỹ sword, vntill they were consumed, ỹ all the Israelites returned vnto Ai, and smote it with the edge of the sword.

25 And so it was, that all that fell that day, both of men and women, were twelue thousand, euen all the men of Ai.

26 For Iosh. drew not his hand back wherwith he stretched out the speare, vntill he had vtterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 Onely the cattell, and the spoile of that city, Israel took for a prey vnto themselues, according vnto the word of the LORD, which he commanded Iosh.

28 And Iosh. burnt Ai, and made it an heap for euer, eue a desolation vnto this day.

29 And ỹ King of Ai he hanged on a tree vntill euentide: and assoone as the Sun was down, Iosh. commanded that they should take his carkasse downe from the tree, and cast it at the entring of the gate of the city, and raise thereon a great heape of stones, *that remaineth* vnto this day.

30 ¶ Then Iosh. built an Altar vnto the LORD God of Israel in mount Ebal,

31 As Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the booke of the Law of Moses, an Altar of whole stones, ouer which no man hath lift vp any iron: and they offered thereon burnt offerings vnto the LORD, and sacrificed peace offerings.

32 ¶ And he wrote there vpon the stones a copy of the Law of Moses, which he wrote in the presence of the children of Israel.

33 And all Israel & their Elders and Officers, and their Iudges stood on this side the Arke, & on ỹ side, before the Priests the Leuites, which bare the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, as well the stranger, as he that was borne among them: halfe of them ouer against mount Gerizim, and halfe of them ouer against mount Ebal, as Moses the seruant of the LORD had commanded before, that they should blesse the people of Israel.

34 And afterward he read all ỹ words of the Law, the blessings & curses, according vnto all ỹ is written in the booke of the Law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moses commanded, which Iosh. read not before all the Congregation of Israel, with the women and the little ones, and the strangers that were conuersant among them.

CHAP. IX.

AND it came to passe when all the Kings which were on this side Iordan in the hils, and in ỹ valleys, & in all ỹ coasts of the great Sea ouer against Lebanon, the Hittite, and ỹ Amorite, the Canaanite, ỹ Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebusite heard *thereof*:

2 That they gathered themselues together to fight wt Iosh. and wt Israel, wt one accord.

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Iosh. had done vnto Iericho, and to Ai,

4 They did worke wilily, and went and made as if they had beene Embassadours, and tooke old sackes vpon their asses, and wine bottles, old and rent, and bound vp.

5 And old shooes, & clouted vpō their feet, and old garments vpon them, & all the bread of their prouision was drie and mouldy.

6 And they went to Iosh. vnto ỹ campe at Gilgal, and said vnto him, and to the men of Israel, We be come from a far countrey: Now therefore make ye a league with vs.

7 And the men of Israel said vnto the Hiuites, Peraduenture ye dwell among vs, and how shall we make a league with you?

8 And they said vnto Iosh. We *are* thy seruants. And Iosh. said vnto them, Who are ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they said vnto him, From a very far countrey thy seruants are come, because of ỹ Name of the LORD thy God: for wee haue heard ỹ fame of him, & all ỹ he did in Egypt

10 And all that hee did to the two Kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Iordan, to Sihon King of Heshbon, and to Og King of Bashan, which *was* at Ashtaroth.

11 Wherefore our Elders, and all the inhabitants of our countrey, spake to vs, saying, Take victuals with you for the iourney, and goe to meete them, and say vnto them, We *are* your seruants, therefore now make ye a league with vs.

12 This our bread, we tooke hot for our prouision out of our houses, on the day we came foorth to goe vnto you: but now behold, it is dry, and it is mouldy.

13 And these bottles of wine which we filled, *were* new, and behold, they be rent: and these our garments & our shooes are become old, by reason of the very long iourney.

14 And ỹ men took of their victuals, and asked not counsell at ỹ mouth of the LORD.

15 And Iosh. made peace wt them, & made a league wt them, to let them liue, and the Princes of the Congregation sware vnto them.

16 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of three dayes, after they had made a league with them, ỹ they heard that they were their neighbours, & that they dwelt among them.

17 And

17 And the children of Israel iourneyed and came vnto their cities on ỹ third day: now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kiriath-iearim.

18 And the children of Israel smote them not, because the princes of the Congregation had sworne vnto them by the LORD God of Israel: And all the Congregation murmured against the Princes.

19 But all the Princes said vnto all the Congregation, We haue sworne vnto them by the LORD God of Israel: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we will do to them: we will euen let them liue, lest wrath be vpon vs because of the oath which we sware vnto them.

21 And the Princes said vnto them, Let them liue, (but let them be hewers of wood, and drawers of water vnto all the Congregation) as the Princes had promised them.

22 ¶ And Iosh̃ua called for them, and he spake vnto them, saying, Wherefore haue ye beguiled vs, saying, We *are* very farre from you? when yee dwell among vs.

23 Now therefore ye are cursed, and there shall none of you be freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the house of my God.

24 And they answered Iosh̃ua, and said, Because it was certainly told thy seruants, how that the LORD thy God commanded his seruant Moses to giue you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you: therefore wee were sore afraid of our liues because of you, and haue done this thing.

25 And now behold, wee are in thine hand, as it seemeth good and right vnto thee to doe vnto vs, doe.

26 And so did he vnto them, and deliuered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they slew them not.

27 And Iosh̃ua made them ỹ day hewers of wood, and drawers of water for ỹ congregation, and for ỹ Altar of the LORD, euen vnto this day, in the place which he should chuse.

CHAP. X.

NOw it came to passe when Adoni-zedek king of Ierusalem had heard, how Iosh̃ua had taken Ai, and had vtterly destroyed it, (as he had done to Iericho & her king, so he had done to Ai and her king) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among them,

2 That they feared greatly, because Gibeon *was* a great city, as one of the royall cities, and because it *was* greater then Ai, and all the men thereof *were* mighty.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek king of Ierusalem, sent vnto Hoham king of Hebron, and vnto Piram king of Iarmuth, and vnto Iaphia king of Lachish, and vnto Debir king of Eglon, saying,

4 Come vp vnto me, and help me, that we may smite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Iosh̃ua, and with the children of Israel.

5 Therefore the fiue kings of the Amorites, the king of Ierusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon, gathered themselues together, and went vp, they and all their hostes, and encamped before Gibeon, and made warre against it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeõ sent vnto Iosh̃ua to the camp to Gilgal, saying, Slack not thy hand from thy seruants, come vp to vs quickly, and saue vs, and help vs: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountaines are gathered together against vs.

7 So Iosh̃ua ascended from Gilgal, hee, and all the people of warre with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Iosh̃ua, Feare them not: for I haue deliuered them into thine hand; there shall not a man of them stand before thee.

9 Iosh̃ua therefore came vnto them suddenly, and went vp from Gilgal all night.

10 And the LORD discomfited them before Israel, & slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them along ỹ way that goeth vp to Bethoron, and smote them to Azekah, and vnto Makkedah.

11 And it came to passe, as they fled from before Israel, *and* were in the going downe to Bethoron, that ỹ LORD cast downe great stones from heauen vpon them, vnto Azekah, and they died: they *were* moe which died with hailestones, then them whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

12 ¶ Then spake Iosh̃ua vnto the LORD in the day when the LORD deliuered vp the Amorites before the children of Israel, and hee said in the sight of Israel, Sunne, stand thou still vpon Gibeon and thou Moone in the valley of Aialon.

13 And the Sun stood still, and the Moone stayed, vntill the people had auenged themselues vpon their enemies, Is not this written in the booke of Iasher? So the Sunne stood still in the midst of heauen, and hasted not to goe downe about a whole day.

14 And there was no day like that before it, or after it, that the LORD hearkened vnto the voyce of a man: for the LORD fought for Israel.

15 ¶ And Iosh̃ua returned, and all Israel with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

16 But these fiue kings fled, and hidde themselues in a caue at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Iosh̃ua, saying, The fiue kings are found hid in a caue at Makkedah.

18 And Iosh̃ua said, Roule great stones vpon the mouth of the caue, and set men by it, for to keepe them.

19 And stay you not, *but* pursue after your enemies, and smite the hindmost of them, suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath deliuered them into your hand.

20 And

20 And it came to passe when Iosh. and the children of Israel had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter, till they were consumed, that the rest *which* remained of them, entred into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the campe of Iosh. at Makkedah in peace: none mooued his tongue against any of the children of Israel.

22 Then said Iosh. Open the mouth of the cane, and bring out those fiue kings vnto me out of the caue.

23 And they did so, and brought forth those fiue kings vnto him out of the caue, the king of Ierusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachish, and the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to passe when they brought out those kings vnto Iosh. ỹ Iosh. called for all the men of Israel, & said vnto ỹ captaines of the mẽ of war which wẽt with him, Come neere, put your feet vpon the neckes of these kings. And they came neere: & put their feet vpon ỹ neckes of thẽ.

25 And Iosh. said vnto them, Feare not, nor be dismayed, be strong and of a good courage: for thus shal the LORD doe to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Iosh. smote them, and slew them, and hanged them on fiue trees: and they were hanging vpon the trees vntill the euening.

27 And it came to passe at ỹ time of the going downe of ỹ Sun, *that* Iosh. cõmanded, and they tooke them down off the trees, and cast them into the caue wherein they had bin hid, and laid great stones in the caues mouth, *which remaine* vntill this very day.

28 And that day Iosh. took Makkedah, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof he vtterly destroyed, them and all ỹ soules that were therein, he let none remaine: and he did to the king of Makkedah, as he did vnto the king of Iericho.

29 Then Iosh. passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him, vnto Libnah, and fought against Libnah.

30 And the LORD deliuered it also and the king thereof into the hand of Israel, and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that were therein: he let none remaine in it, but did vnto the king therof as he did vnto the king of Iericho.

31 ¶ And Iosh. passed from Libnah, & all Israel with him vnto Lachish, and encamped against it, and fought against it.

32 And the LORD deliuered Lachish into the hand of Israel, which took it on the second day, & smote it with the edge of the sword, & all the soules that were therin, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam king of Gezar came vp to helpe Lachish, and Iosh. smote him and his people, vntill he had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lachish Iosh. passed vnto Eglom, and all Israel with him, and they encamped against it, and fought against it:

35 And they tooke it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and, all the soules that *were* therein hee vtterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachish.

36 And Iosh. went vp from Eglon, and all Israel with him vnto Hebron, and they fought against it.

37 And they tooke it, & smote it with the edge of the sword & the King thereof, and all the cities thereof, & all the soules ỹ *were* therein, he left none remaining according to all that he had done to Eglon, but destroyed it vtterly, & all the soules that *were* therein.

38 ¶ And Iosh. returned, and all Israel with him to Debir, and fought against it:

39 And he tooke it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, & vtterly destroyed all ỹ soules ỹ were therein, he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, & to the king thereof, as he had done also to Libnah, & to her king.

40 ¶ So Iosh. smote all the countrey of the hils, and of the South, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their Kings, he left none remaining, but vtterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Israel commanded.

41 And Iosh. smote them from Kadesh-barnea, euen vnto Gaza, and al the countrey of Goshen, euen vnto Gibeon.

42 And all these kings and their land did Iosh. take at one time: because the LORD God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Iosh. returned, and all Israel with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

AND it came to passe, when Iabin king of Hazor had heard *those things*, that he sent to Iobab king of Madon, & to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achshaph,

2 And to the Kings that *were* on the North of the mountaines, and of the plaine South of Cinneroth, and in the valley, and in the borders of Dor, on the west,

3 *And* to the Canaanite on the East, and on the West, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Iebusite in the mountaines, and to the Hiuite vnder Hermon, in the land of Mizpeh:

4 And they went out, they and all their hostes with them, much people, euen as the sand that is vpon the sea shore in multitude, with horses and chariots very many.

5 And when all these Kings were met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

6 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Iosh. Be not afraid because of them, for to morrow about this time will I deliuer them vp all

them

hine before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burne their charets with fire.

7 So Iosh̃ua came, and all the people of war with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, & they fell vpon them.

8 And the LORD deliuered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them vnto great Zidon, and vnto Misrephothmaim, and vnto the valley of Mizpeh Eastward, and they smote them till they left none remaining.

9 And Iosh̃ua did vnto them as the LORD bade him: he hought their horses and burnt their charets with fire.

10 ¶ And Iosh̃ua at that time turned backe, and tooke Hazor, and smote the King thereof with the sword: for Hazor before-time was the head of all those kingdomes.

11 And they smote all the soules that were therein with the edge of the sword, vtterly destroying them: there was not any left to breathe? and he burnt Hazor with fire.

12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them, did Iosh̃ua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, and hee vtterly destroyed them, as Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded.

13 But as for the cities that stood still in their strength, Israel burned none of them, saue Hazor onely, that did Iosh̃ua burne.

14 And all the spoile of these cities, and the cattel, the children of Israel tooke for a prey vnto themselues: but euery man they smote with the edge of the sword, vntill they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ As the LORD commanded Moses his seruant, so did Moses command Iosh̃ua, and so did Iosh̃ua: he left nothing vndone of all that the LORD commanded Moses.

16 So Iosh̃ua tooke all the land, the hilles, and all the South countrey, and all the land of Goshen, and the valley, and the plaine, and the mountaine of Israel, and the valley of the same;

17 Euen from the mount Halak that goeth vp to Seir, vnto Baal-Gad in the valley of Lebanon vnder mount Hermon: and all their kings hee tooke, and smote them, and slew them.

18 Iosh̃ua made warre along time with all those Kings.

19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, saue the Hiuites the inhabitants of Gibeon; all other they tooke in battell.

20 For it was of the LORD, to harden their heart, that they should come against Israel in battel, that he might destroy them vtterly, and that they might haue no fauour: but that he might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

21 ¶ And at that time came Iosh̃ua, and cut off the Anakims from the mountaines, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountaines of Iudah, & from all the mountaines of Israel: Iosh̃ua destroyed them vtterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: only in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod there remained.

23 So Iosh̃ua tooke the whole land according to all that the LORD said vnto Moses, and Iosh̃ua gaue it for an inheritance vnto Israel, according to their diuisions by their tribes: and the land rested from warre.

CHAP. XII.

NOw these are the Kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Iordan, toward the rising of the Sun: from the riuer Arnon vnto mount Heroon, and all the plaine on the East.

2 Sihon King of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, and ruled from Aroer, which is vpon the banke of the riuer of Arnon, and from the middle of the riuer, and from halfe Gilead, vnto the riuer Iabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

3 And from the plaine, to the Sea of Cinneroth on the East, and vnto the Sea of the plaine, euen the salt Sea on the East, the way to Beth-Ieshimoth: and from the South, vnder Ashdoth-Pisgah:

4 ¶ And the coast of Og King of Bashan, which was of the remnant of the giants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth, and at Edrei,

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, vnto the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and halfe Gilead, the border of Sihon King of Heshbon.

6 Them did Moses, the seruant of the LORD, and the children of Israel smite: and Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue it for a possession vnto the Reubenites, and Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

7 ¶ And these are the Kings of the countrey, which Iosh̃ua and the children of Israel smote on this side Iordan on the West from Baal Gad in the valley of Lebanon, euen vnto the mount Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, which Iosh̃ua gaue vnto the tribes of Israel, for a possession, according to their diuisions.

8 In the mountaines, and in the valleys, and in the plaines, and in the springs and in the wildernesse, and in the South countrey, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites.

9 ¶ The King of Iericho one, the King of Ai, which is beside Bethel, one:

10 The King of Ierusalem, one: the King of Hebron, one:

11 The King of Iarmuth, one: the King of Lachish, one:

12 The

12 The King of Eglon, one: the King of Gezer, one:
13 The King of Debir, one: the King of Geder, one:
14 The King of Hormah, one: the King of Arad, one:
15 The King of Libnah, one: the King of Adullam, one:
16 The King of Makkedah, one: the King of Bethel, one:
17 The King of Tappuah, one: the King of Hepher, one:
18 The King of Aphek, one: the King of Lasharon, one:
19 The King of Madon, one: the King of Hazor, one:
20 The King of Shimron-Meron, one: the King of Achshaph one:
21 The King of Taanach, one: the King of Megiddo, one:
22 The King of Kedesh, one: the King of Iokneam of Carmel, one:
23 The King of Dor, in the coast of Dor, one: the King of the nations of Gilgal, one:
24 The King of Tirzah, one: all the Kings thirty and one.

CHAP. XIII.

NOw Ioshua was olde, *and* stricken in yeeres, *and* the LORD said vnto him? Thou art olde *and* stricken in yeeres, and there remaineth yet very much land to bee possessed.

2 This *is* the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of ¶ Philistines, & all Geshuri,
3 From Sihor, which is before Egypt, euen vnto the borders of Ekron Northward, *which* is counted to the Canaanite: fiue lords of the Philistines, the Gazathites, and the Ashdothites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites, also the Anites.
4 From the South, all the land of the Canaanites, and Meorah that is beside the Sidonians, vnto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:
5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon toward the Sunne rising, from Baal-gad vnder mount Hermon, vnto the entring into Hamath.
6 All the inhabitants of the hill country, from Lebanon vnto Misrephothmaim, & all the Sidonians, them will I driue out from before the children of Israel: only diuide thou it by lot vnto the Israelites, for an inheritance as I haue commanded thee.
7 Now therefore diuide this land for an inheritance vnto the nine tribes, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh.
8 With whom the Reubenites, and the Gadites, haue receiued their inheritance, which Moses gaue them beyond Iordane Eastward, *euen* as Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue them:
9 From Aroer, that is *vpon* the banke of the riuer Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the riuer, and all the plaine of Medeba vnto Dibon:
10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, vnto the border of the children of Ammon:
11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites, and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan vnto Salcah:
12 All the kingdome of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth, and in Edrei, who remained of the remant of the giants: for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.
13 Neuertheless, the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites vntil this day.
14 Onely vnto the tribe of Leui he gaue none inheritance: the sacrifices of the LORD God of Israel made by fire, are their inheritance, as he said vnto them.
15 ¶ And Moses gaue vnto the tribe of the children of Reuben, *inheritance* according to their families:
16 And their coast was from Aroer, that is on the banke of the riuer Arnon, and the citie that is in the midst of the riuer, and all the plaine by Medeba.
17 Heshbon, and all her cities that are in the plaine: Dibon, and Bamoth-Baal, and Beth-Baalmeon,
18 And Iahzah, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,
19 And Kiriathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-shahar, in the mount of the valley,
20 And Beth-Peor, and Ashdoth-Pisgah, and Beth-ieshimoth:
21 And all the cities of the Plaine, and all the kingdome of Sihon king of ¶ Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, who Moses smote with the Princes of Midian, Evi, & Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, which were Dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the country.
22 ¶ Baalam also, the sonne of Beor the Soothsayer, did the children of Israel slay with the sword, among them that were slaine by them.
23 And the border of the children of Reuben, was Iordan and the border *thereof*: this was the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities and villages thereof.
24 And Moses gaue *inheritance* vnto the tribe of Gad, *euen* vnto the children of Gad, according to their families:
25 And their coast was Iazar, and all the cities of Gilead, and halfe the land of the children of Ammon, vnto Aroer that is before Rabbah:
26 And from Heshbon vnto Ramath, Mizpeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim vnto the border of Debir:
27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah and Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdom of Sihon king of Heshbon, Iordan, and his border, *euen* vnto the edge

edge of the Sea of Shinneroth, on the other ſide Iordan Eaſtward.

18 This is the inheritance of the children of God after their families: the cities and their villages.

19 ¶ And Moſes gaue *inheritance* vnto the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh: and *this* was *the poſſeſſion* of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh by their families.

30 And their coaſt was from Mahanaim, all Baſhan, all the kingdome of Og King of Baſhan, and all the townes of Iair, which are in Baſhan, threeſcore cities:

31 And halfe Gilead, and Aſhtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Baſhan, *were pertaining* vnto the children of Machir the ſonne of Manaſſeh, *euen* to the one halfe of the children of Machir by their families.

32 Theſe are the *countreys* which Moſes did diſtribute for inheritance in the plaines of Moab, on the other ſide Iordan by Iericho Eaſtward.

33 But vnto the tribe of Leui Moſes gaue not *any* inheritance: the LORD God of Iſrael was their inheritance, as hee ſaid vnto them.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND theſe *are the countreys* which the children of Iſrael inherited in the land of Canaan, which Eleazar the Prieſt, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael, diſtributed for inheritance to them:

2 By lot *was* their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes, for the nine tribes, and for the halfe tribe.

3 For Moſes had giuen the inheritance of two tribes, and an halfe tribe, on the other ſide Iordan: but vnto the Leuites hee gaue none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Ioſeph were two tribes, Manaſſeh and Ephraim: therefore they gaue no part vnto the Leuites in the land ſaue cities to dwell *in*, with their ſuburbes for their cattell, and for their ſubſtance.

5 As the LORD *commanded* Moſes, ſo the children of Iſrael did, and they diuided the land.

6 ¶ Then the children of Iudah came vnto Ioſhua in Gilgal: and Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite, ſaid vnto him, Thou knoweſt the thing that the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes the man of God concerning me and thee in Kadeſh-Barnea.

7 Fourty yeeres olde *was* I when Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD ſent me from Kadeſh-Barnea, to eſpie out of the land, and I brought him word againe, as it was in mine heart.

8 Neuertheleſſe, my brethren that went vp with mee, made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly followed the LORD my God.

9 And Moſes ſware on that day, ſaying, Surely the land whereon thy feet haue troden, ſhall be thine inheritance, and thy children for euer, becauſe thou haſt wholly followed the LORD my God.

10 And now behold, the LORD hath kept me aliue, as he ſaid, theſe fourty and fiue yeeres, euen ſince the LORD ſpake this word vnto Moſes, while the children of Iſrael wandered in the wildernesſe: and now loe, I am this day foureſcore and fiue yeeres old.

11 As yet I am as ſtrong this day, as I *was* in the day that Moſes ſent me: as my ſtrength was then, euen ſo is my ſtrength now, for warre, both to goe out, & to come in.

12 Now therefore giue mee this mountaine whereof the LORD ſpake in that day. (for thou heardeſt in that day, how the Anakims *were* there, and *that* the cities *were* great *and* fenced) if ſo bee the LORD will be with mee, then I ſhall be able to driue them out, as the LORD ſaid.

13 And Ioſhua bleſſed him, and gaue vnto Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh Hebron for an inheritance.

14 Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh the Kenezite vnto this day: becauſe that he wholly followed the LORD God of Iſrael.

15 And the name of Hebron before, *was* Kiriath-arba, which *Arba* was a great man among the Anakims: and the land had reſt from warre.

CHAP. XV.

THIS then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Iudah by their families, *euen* to the border of Edom: the wildernesſe of Zin Southward, *was* the vttermoſt part of the South coaſt.

2 And their South border was from the ſhore of the ſalt Sea, from the bay that looketh Southward.

3 And it went out to the Southſide to Maalehacrabbim, *and* paſſed along to Zin, and aſcended vp on the Southſide vnto Kadeſh-Barnea: and paſſed along to Hetron, and went vp to Adar, and fetched a compaſſe to Karkaa.

4 From thence it paſſed toward Azmon, and went out vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of that coaſt were at the ſea: this ſhall be your South coaſt.

5 And the Eaſt border *was* the ſalt Sea, euen vnto the end of Iordan: and their border in the North quarter *was* from the bay of the Sea, at the vtmoſt part of Iordan.

6 And the border went vp to Beth-hogla, and paſſed along by the North of Beth-arabah, and the border went vp to the ſtone of Bohan the ſonne of Reuben.

7 And the border went vp toward Debir from the valley of Achor, and ſo Northward, looking toward Gilgal, that *is* before the going vp to Adummim, which *is* on the South-

South side of the riuer: and the border passed toward the waters of Enshemesh, and the goings out thereof were at En-Rogel.

8 And the border went vp by the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, vnto the South side of the Iebusite, the same is Ierusalem: and the border went vp to the top of the mountaine, that lieth before the valley of Hinnom, Westward, which is at the end of the valley of the giants, Northward.

9 And the border was drawne from the top of the hill vnto the fountaine of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawne to Baalah, which is Kiriath-iearim.

10 And the border compassed from Baalah Westward vnto mount Seir, and passed along vnto the side of mount Iearim, (which is Chesalon) on the North side, and went downe to Bethshemesh, and passed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out vnto the side of Ekron Northward: and the border was drawne to Shicron, and passed along to mount Baalah, and went out to Iabneel: and the goings out of the border were at the Sea.

12 And the West border was to the great Sea, and the coast thereof: this is the coast of the children of Iudah round about according to their families.

13 ¶ And vnto Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh hee gaue a part among the children of Iudah, according to the commandement of the LORD to Ioshua, euen the city of Arba the father of Anak, which city is Hebron.

14 And Caleb drone thence the three sonnes of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

15 And he went vp thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-Sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kiriath-Sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achsah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the sonne of Kenaz the brother of Caleb, tooke it: and hee gaue him Achsah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to passe as she came vnto him, that she mooued him to aske of her father a field, & she lighted off her asse, and Caleb said vnto her, What wouldest thou?

19 Who answered, Giue mee a blessing: for thou hast giuen mee a South land, giue me also springs of water: and hee gaue her the vpper springs, and the nether springs.

20 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iudah, according to their families.

21 And the vttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Iudah toward the coast of Edom Southward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Iagur,

22 And Kinah, & Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth, and Hezron, which is Hazor.

26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar-Gaddah, and Heshmon, and Bethpalet,

28 And Hazarshual, and Beersheba, and Bizio-thiah,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

30 And Eltolad, and Chesil, and Hormah,

31 And Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sansannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities are twenty and nine, with their villages.

33 And in the valley, Eshtaol, and Zoreah, and Ashnah,

34 And Zanoah, and Engannim, Tappuah, and Enam.

35 Iarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,

36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, and Gederothaim: foureteene cities, with their villages.

37 Zenan, & Hadashah, and Migdalgad,

38 And Dilean, & Mizpeh, and Ioktheel,

39 Lachish, and Bozkath, and Eglon,

40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithlish,

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: sixteene cities, with their villages.

42 Libnah, and Ether, and Ashan.

43 And Iiphtah, and Ashnah, and Nezib,

44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareshah: nine cities, with their villages.

45 Ekron with her townes, & her villages.

46 From Ekron euen vnto the sea, all that lay neere Ashdod with their villages.

47 Ashdod with her townes, and her villages, Gaza with her townes, and her villages, vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the great Sea, and the border thereof.

48 ¶ And in the mountaines, Shamair, and Iattir, and Socoh;

49 And Dannah, and Kiriath-Sannah, which is Debir.

50 And Anab, and Eshtemoh, and Anim,

51 And Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleuen cities, with their villages.

52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean:

53 And Ianum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah,

54 And Humtah, and Kiriath-arba (which is Hebron) and Zior: nine cities, with their villages.

55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Iuttah,

56 And Iezreel, & Iokdeam, and Zanoah,

57 Cain, Gibeah, and Timnah: ten cities, with their villages.

58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,

59 And Maarah, and Bethanoth, and Eltekon: six cities, with their villages.

60 Kiriath-baal, which is Kiriath-iearim, and Rabbah: two cities, with their villages.

61 ¶ In

62 ¶ In the wildernesse, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,

63 And Nibshan, and the citie of Salt, and Engedi: six cities with their villages.

63 As for the Iebusites the inhabitants of Ierusalem, the children of Iudah could not drive them out, but the Iebusites dwel with the children of Iudah at Ierusalem vnto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

AND the lot of the children of Ioseph, fell from Iordan by Iericho, vnto the water of Iericho on the East, to the wildernesse that goeth vp from Iericho, thorow out mount Bethel:

2 And goeth out from Bethel to Luz, and passeth along vnto the borders of Archi, to Ataroth,

3 And goeth downe Westward, to the coast of Iaphleti, vnto the coast of Bethoron the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the Sea.

4 So the children of Ioseph, Manasseh, & Ephraim tooke their inheritance.

5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim according to their families, was thus: euen the border of their inheritance on the East side was Ataroth Addar vnto Bethoron the vpper.

6 And the border went vp toward ỹ sea, to Michmethah on the Northside, and the border went about Eastward vnto Taanath Shiloh, & passed by it on ỹ East to Ianohah,

7 And it went downe from Ianohah to Ataroth, and to Naarah, and came to Iericho, and went out at Iordan.

8 The border went out from Tappuah Westward vnto the riuer Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the Sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim *were* among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.

10 And they drave not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephramites vnto this day, and serue vnder tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

THere was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh: (for he was the first borne of Ioseph) *to wit*, for Machir the first borne of Manasseh the father of Gilead: because hee was a man of warre, therefore hee had Gilead and Bashan.

2 There was also *a lot* for the rest of the children of Manasseh by their families: for the children of Abiezer: and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: these *were* the male children of Manasseh, the sonne of Ioseph by their families.

3 But Zelophehad the son of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, had no sonnes but daughters: And these *are* the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah,

4 And they came neere before Eleazar the Priest, and before Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and before the Princes, saying, The LORD commanded Moses to giue vs an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandement of the LORD he gaue them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead, and Bashan, which *were* on the other side Iordan:

6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sons: and the rest of Manasshs sons had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethah, ỹ lieth before Shechem, & the border went along on ỹ right hand vnto the inhabitants of Entappuah.

8 ¶ *Now* Manasseh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh belonged to ỹ children of Ephraim.

9 And the coast descended vnto the riuer Kanah, Southward of the riuer: these cities of Ephraim *are* among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also *was* on the Northside of the riuer, and the outgoings of it were at the Sea.

10 Southward *it was* Ephraims, and Northward *it was* Manasshs, and the sea is his border, and they met together in Asher on the North, and in Issachar on the East.

11 And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher, Bethshean and her townes, and Ibleam and her townes, and the inhabitans of Dor and her townes, and the inhabitants of Endor and her townes, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her townes, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her townes: euen three countreys.

12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not drive out *the inhabitants* of those cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in ỹ land.

13 Yet it came to passe, when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute: but did not vterly drive them out.

14 And the children of Ioseph spake vnto Ioshua, saying, Why hast thou giuen mee *but* one lot and one portion to inherit, seeing I am a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?

15 And Ioshua answered them, If thou be a great people then get thee vp to the wood *country* & cut downe for thy selfe there in the land of the Perizzites; & of the Giants, if mount Ephraim be to narrow for thee.

16 And the children of Ioseph said, The hill is not enough for vs: and all the Canaanites that dwell in ỹ land of the valley, haue

haue charets of yron, both they who *are* of Bethsheam, and her townes, and they who *are* of the valley of Iezreel.

17 And Ioshua spake vnto the house of Ioseph *euen* to Ephraim, and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, & hast great power: Thou shalt not haue one lot *only*:

18 But the mountaine shalbe thine, for it is a wood, & thou shalt cut it downe: & the outgoings of it shalbe thine: for thou shalt driue out the Canaanites, though they haue yron charets, *and* though they *be* strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND the whole Congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set vp the Tabernacle of the Congregation there, and the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seuen tribes, which had not yet receiued their inheritance.

3 And Ioshua said vnto the children of Israel. How long are yee slacke to goe to possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath giuen you?

4 Giue out from among you three men for *each* tribe: and I will send them, and they shal rise, and go through the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them, and they shall come *againe* to me.

5 And they shall diuide it into seuen parts: Iudah shall abide in their coast on the South, and the house of Ioseph shall abide in their coasts on the North.

6 Yee shall therefore describe the land *into* seuen parts, and bring *the description* hither to mee: that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Leuites haue no part among you, for the Priesthood of the LORD *is* their inheritance: and Gad and Reuben and halfe the tribe of Manasseh haue receiued their inheritance beyond Iordan on ye East which Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue them.

8 ¶ And the men arose and went away. and Ioshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Goe and walke thorow the land, and describe it, and come againe to mee, that I may here cast lots for you before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went and passed thorow the land, and described it by cities into seuen parts in a booke, and came *againe* to Ioshua to the host at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Ioshua cast lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: and there Ioshua diuided the land vnto the children of Israel according to their diuisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Beniamin came vp according to their families: and the coasts of their lot came forth betweene the children of Iudah, and the children of Ioseph.

12 And their border on the Northside was from Iordan, and the border went vp to the side of Iericho, on the Northside, and went vp through the mountaines Westward, and the goings out thereof were at the wilderneſſe of Beth-auen.

13 And the border went out from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz, (which is Bethel) Southward: & the border descended to Ataroth-Adar, neere the hill that *lyeth* on the Southside of the nether Bethoron.

14 And the border was drawen *thence* and compassed the corner of the Sea Southward, from the hill that *lyeth* before Bethoron Southward: & the goings out thereof were at Kiriath-baal (which is Kiriath-iearim) a citie of the children of Iudah: This was the West quarter.

15 And the South quarter was from the end of Kiriath-iearim, and the border went out on the West, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came downe to the end of the mountaines, that *lyeth* before the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, *and* which is in the valley of the gyants on the North, and descended to the valley of Hinnom to the side of Iebusi on the South, and descended to Enrogel,

17 And was drawne from the North, and went forth to Enshemesh, & went forth toward Geliloth, which is ouer against the going vp of Adummim, and descended to the stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben,

18 And passed along toward the side ouer against Arabah Northward: and went downe vnto Arabah.

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah Northward: and the outgoings of the border were at the North bay of the salt sea, at the South end of Iordan: This *was* the South coast:

20 And Iordan was the border of it on the East side: this *was* the inheritance of the children of Beniamin, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, according to their families, were Iericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Betharabah, and Zemaraim, and Bethel,

23 And Auim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-Haammonai, & Ophni, & Gaba, twelue cities with their villages.

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mitpeh, & Chephirah, & Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zelah, Eleph, and Iebusi, (which is Ierusalem) Gibeath, *and* Kiriath, fourteene cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Beniamin, according to their families.

CHAP. XIX.

AND the second lot came foorth to Simeon, *euen* for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their

their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Iudah,

2 And they had in their inheritance Beer-sheba, and Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazar-shual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziglag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteene cities and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan: foure cities and their villages.

8 And all the villages that were round about these cities, to Baalath-Beer, Ramath of the South: This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Iudah was the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Iudah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came vp for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was vnto Sarid.

11 And their border went vp toward the sea, and Maralah, & reached to Dabbasheth, & reached to the riuer that is before Iokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid East ward, toward the Sunne rising, vnto the border of Chisloth-Tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth vp to Iaphia.

13 And from thence passeth on along on the East to Gittah Hepher, to Ittah-Kazin, & goeth out to Remmon Methoar to Neah.

14 And the border compasseth it on the North side to Hannathon: & the outgoings thereof are in the valley of Iiphthah-el.

15 And Kattah, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Bethlehem: twelue cities with their villages.

16 This is the inheritance of the children of Zebulun, according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 ¶ And the fourth lot came out to Issachar, for the children of Issachar according to their families:

18 And their border was toward Izreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Haphraim, and Shion, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abez,

21 And Remeth, and Engannim, and Enhaddah, and Beth-pazzez.

22 And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimah, and Beth-shemesh, and the outgoings of their border were at Iordan, sixteene cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar, according to their families, the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fift lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Misheal, and reacheth to Carmel Westward, and to Shihor-Libnath,

27 And turneth toward the Sunne rising to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Iiphthah-el toward the North side of Beth-emek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand.

28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, even vnto great Zidon:

29 And then the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong city Tyre, and the coast turneth to Hosah: and the outgoings thereof are at the sea, from the coast to Achzib.

30 Ummah also, and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages.

31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher, according to their families, these cities with their villages.

32 ¶ The fift lot came out to the children of Naphtali: euen for the children of Naphtali, according to their families.

33 And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Iabneel, vnto Lakum: and the outgoings thereof were at Iordan.

34 And then the coast turneth West ward to Aznoth-Tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the South side, and reacheth to Asher on the West side, and to Iudah vpon Iordan toward the Sun rising.

35 And the fenced cities are Ziddim, Zer and Hammath, Rakkath, and Cinnereth,

36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,

37 And Kedesh, and Edrei, and En-hazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Bethanah, and Beth-shemesh, nineteene cities with their villages.

39 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities and their villages.

40 ¶ And the seuenth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families:

41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah and Eshtaol, and Ir-shemesh,

42 And Shealabbin, & Aialon, & Iethlah

43 And Elon, & Thimnathah, and Ekron,

44 And Eltekeh, & Gibbethon, & Baalah,

45 And Iehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon,

46 And Me-iarkon, and Rakkon, with the border before Iapho.

47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out too little for them: therefore the children of Dan went vp to fight against Leshem, and tooke it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families,

milies, those cities with their villages.

49 ¶ When they had made an end of dividing y land for inheritance by their coasts, the children of Israel gaue an inheritance to Iosh. the son of Nun, among them.

50 According to the word of the LORD, they gaue him the city which he asked, euen Timnath-Serah, in mount Ephraim: and he built the citie, and dwelt therein.

51 These are the inheritances which Eleazar the Priest, and Iosh. the sonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, diuided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh, before the LORD, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: so they made an end of diuiding the country.

CHAP. XX.

THe LORD also spake vnto Iosh. saying,

2 Speak to the children of Israel, saying, Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake vnto you by the hand of Moses:

3 That the slayer that killeth any person vnwares, *and* vnwittingly, may flee thither, and they shall be your refuge from the auenger of blood.

4 And when hee that doeth flee vnto one of those cities, shall stand at the entring of the gate of the citie, and shall declare his cause in the eares of the Elders of that citie: they shall take him into the citie vnto them and giue him a place, that he may dwell among them.

5 And if the auenger of blood pursue after him, then they shal not deliuer the slayer vp into his hand: because hee smote his neighbour vnwittingly, and hated him not before time.

6 And he shall dwell in that citie, vntill he stand before the Congregation for iudgment, *and* vntill the death of the hie Priest that shall be in those dayes: then shall the slayer returne, and come vnto his owne citie, and vnto his owne house, vnto the citie from whence he fled.

7 ¶ And they appointed Kedesh in Galilee, in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kiriath arba (which is Hebron) in the mountaine of Iudah.

8 And on the other side Iordan by Iericho Eastward, they assigned Bezer in the Wildernesse vpon the plaine, out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh.

9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoeuer killeth any person at vnawares, might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the auenger of blood, vntill he stood before the Congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

THen came neere the heads of the fathers of the Leuites vnto Eleazar the Priest, and vnto Iosh. the sonne of Nun, and vnto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.

2 And they spake vnto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, to giue vs cities to dwell in, with the suburbes thereof, for our cattell.

3 And the children of Israel gaue vnto the Leuites out of their inheritance, at the commandement of the LORD, these cities, and their suburbes.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the Priest, *which were* of the Leuites, had by lot out of the tribe of Iudah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Beniamin, thirteene cities.

5 And the rest of the children of Kohath *had* by lot, out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, & out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gershon *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteene cities.

7 The children of Merari, by their families, *had* out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelue cities.

8 And y children of Israel gaue by lot vnto y Leuites these cities with their suburbs, as the LORD commanded by y hand of Moses.

9 ¶ And they gaue out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are here mentioned by name;

10 Which the children of Aaron being of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the children of Leui, had; (for theirs was the first lot.

11 And they gaue them the city of Arbah the father of Anak (*which city* is Hebron) in the hill country of Iudah, with the suburbes thereof round about it:

12 But the fields of the citie, and the villages thereof gaue they to Caleb the son of Iephunneh, for his possession.

13 ¶ Thus they gaue to the children of Aaron the Priest, Hebron with her suburbes; *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer, and Libnah with her suburbes.

14 And Iattir with her suburbes, and Eshtemoa with her suburbes.

15 And Holon with her suburbes, and Debir, with her suburbes:

16 And Ain with her suburbs, and Iuttah with her suburbs, and Bethshemesh with her suburbs, nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of y tribe of Beniamin, Gibeon with her suburbes, Geba with her suburbes,

18 Anathoth with her suburbes, and Almon with her suburbes, foure cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron the

the Priests, were thirteene cities with their suburbes.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath the Leuites, which remained of the children of Kohath, euen they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gaue them Shechem with her suburbes in mount Ephraim, to be a citie of refuge for the slayer: and Gezer with her suburbes,

22 And Kibzaim with her suburbes, and Beth-horon with her suburbes, foure cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekah with her suburbes, Gibbethon with her suburbes,

24 Aialon with her suburbes, Gathrimmon with her suburbes: foure cities.

25 And out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Tanach with her suburbs, and Gathrimmon with her suburbes: two cities.

26 All the cities were ten with their suburbes, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And vnto the children of Gershon of the families of the Leuites, out of the other halfe tribe of Manasseh they gaue Golan in Bashan with her suburbes, to be a citie of refuge for the slayer: and Beeshterah with her suburbes: two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon with her suburbes, Dabara with her suburbes.

29 Iarmuth with her suburbes, Engannim with her suburbes: foure cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbes, Abdon with her suburbs.

31 Helkah with her suburbes, and Rehob with her suburbes: foure cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbes, to bee a citie of refuge for the slayer, and Hammothdor with her suburbes, and Kartan with her suburbes: three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gershonites according to their families, were thirteene cities with their suburbes.

34 ¶ And vnto the families of the children of Merari the rest of the Leuites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Iokneam with her suburbes, and Kartah with her suburbes.

35 Dimnah with her suburbes, Nahalal with her suburbes: foure cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her suburbes, and Iahzah with her suburbes,

37 Kedemoth with her suburbes, and Mephaath with her suburbes: foure cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbes, to be a citie of refuge for the slayer, and Mahanaim with her suburbes,

39 Heshbon with her suburbs, Iazer with her suburbes: foure cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Leuites, were by their lot twelue cities.

41 All the cities of the Leuites within the possession of the children of Israel, were forty and eight cities with their suburbes.

42 These cities were euery one with their suburbes round about them: thus were all these cities.

43 ¶ And the Lord gaue vnto Israel al the land which he sware to giue vnto their fathers and they possessed it, & dwelt therin.

44 And the Lord gaue them rest round about, according to all that he sware vnto their fathers, & there stood not a man of all their enemies before them: the LORD deliuered all their enemies into their hand.

45 There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had spoken vnto the house of Israel: all came to passe.

CHAP. XXII.

THen Ioshua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh,

2 And said vnto them, Yee haue kept all that Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded you, and haue obeyed my voyce in all that I commanded you.

3 Yee haue not left your brethren these many dayes vnto this day, but haue kept the charge of the Commandement of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath giuen rest vnto your brethren, as he promised them: therefore now returne ye, and get ye vnto your tents, and vnto the land of your possession, which Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue you on the other side Iordane.

5 But take diligent heed, to do the commandement and the law, which Moses the seruant of the LORD charged you, to loue the LORD your God, and to walke in all his wayes, & to keep his commandements, and to cleaue vnto him, and to serue him with all your heart, and with all your soule.

6 So Ioshua blessed them, and sent them away: and they went vnto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the one halfe of the tribe of Manasseh Moses had giuen possession in Bashan: but vnto the other halfe thereof gaue Ioshua among their brethren on this side Iordan Westward. And when Ioshua sent them away also vnto their tents, then hee blessed them.

8 And hee spake vnto them, saying, Returne with much riches vnto your tents, and with very much cattell with siluer & with gold, and with brasse, and with yron, and with very much raiment: Diuide the spoile of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben: and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan, to go vnto the country of Gilead, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the

the word of the Lord by the hand of Moses.

10 ¶ And when they came vnto ỹ borders of Iordan, ỹ *are* in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh built there an Altar by Iordan, a great Altar to see to.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, & the halfe tribe of Manasseh, haue built an Altar ouer against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Iordan, at the passage of the children of Israel.

12 And when the children of Israel heard of it, the whole congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselues together at Shiloh, to goe vp to warre against them.

13 And the children of Israel sent vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh, into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest.

14 And w him ten princes of each chiefe house a prince, throughout all the tribes of Israel, & each one was an head of ỹ house of their fathers among the thousands of Israel.

15 ¶ And they came vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh, vnto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole Congregation of the LORD, What trespasse is this that ye haue committed against the God of Israel, to turne away this day from following the LORD, in that yee haue builded you an Altar, that yee might rebell this day against the LORD?

17 Is the iniquity of Peor too little for vs, from which wee are not cleansed vntill this day (although there was a plague in the Congregation of the LORD.)

18 But that ye must turne away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, *seeing* yee rebell to day against the LORD, that to morrow hee will be wroth with the whole Congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession be vncleane, then passe yee ouer vnto the land of the possession of the LORD wherein the LORDS Tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among vs: but rebell not against the LORD, nor rebell against vs, in building you an Altar, beside the Altar of the LORD our God.

20 Did not Achan the sonne Zerah commit a trespasse in the accursed thing, & wrath fell on all the congregation of Israel? & that man perished not alone in his iniquitie.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, answered, and said vnto the heads of the thousands of Israel.

22 The LORD God of gods, ỹ LORD God of gods he knoweth, & Israel he shall know, if it *be* in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD (saue vs not this day,)

23 That wee haue built vs an Altar to turne from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt offering, or meat offering, or if to offer peace offerings thereon, let the LORD himselfe require it:

24 And if we haue not rather done it for feare of this thing, saying, in time to come your children might speake vnto our children, saying, What haue you to doe with the LORD God of Israel?

25 For ỹ LORD hath made Iordan a border betweene vs & you, ye children of Reuben, and children of Gad, ye haue no part in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD.

26 Therefore wee said, Let vs now prepare to build vs an Altar, not for burnt offering, nor for sacrifice,

27 But that it may bee a witnesse betweene vs and you, and your generations after vs, that wee might doe the seruice of the LORD before him with our burnt offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace offerings, that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye haue no part in the LORD.

28 Therefore said we, that it shalbe, when they should so say to vs, or to our generations in time to come, that wee may say *againe*, Behold the paterne of the Altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt offerings, nor for sacrifices, but it is a witnesse betweene vs and you.

29 God forbid that wee should rebell against the LORD, and turne this day from following the LORD, to build an Altar for burnt offerings, for meate offerings, or for sacrifices, besides the Altar of the LORD our God that *is* before his Tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas ỹ Priest, and the Princes of the Congregation, and heads of the thousands of Israel which were w him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh spake, it pleased them.

31 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the Priest said vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we perceiue that the LORD is among vs, because yee haue not committed this trespasse against the LORD: now ye haue deliuered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD.

32 ¶ And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the Priest, and the Princes returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, vnto the land of Canaan to the children of Israel, and brought them word againe.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel, & the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to goe vp against them in battell, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, and the children

children of God called the Altar Ed: for it shall be a witnesse betweene vs, that the LORD is God.

CHAP. XXIII.

ANd it came to passe, a long time after that the LORD had giuen rest vnto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Ioshua waxed old, *and* stricken in age.

2 And Ioshua called for all Israel, & for their elders, and for their Heads, and for their Iudges, and for their Officers, and said vnto them; I am old, *and* stricken in age.

3 And yee haue seene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto all these nations, because of you: for the LORD your God is he that hath fought for you.

4 Behold, I haue diuided vnto you by lot these nations that remaine, to be an inheritance for your tribes from Iordan, with all the nations that I haue cut off, euen vnto the great Sea Eastward.

5 And the LORD your God, he shall expell them from before you, and driue them from out of your sight, and ye shall possesse their land, as the LORD your God hath promised vnto you.

6 Be ye therefore very couragious to keep & to doe all that is written in the booke of the Law of Moses, that yee turne not aside therefrom, to the right hand, or to the left.

7 That yee come not among these nations these that remaine amongst you, neither make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to sweare *by them* neither serue them, nor bow your selues vnto them.

8 But cleaue vnto the LORD your God, as ye haue done vnto this day.

9 For the LORD hath driuen out from before you, great nations and strong: But as for you, no man hath beene able to stand before you vnto this day.

10 One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

11 Take good heed therefore vnto your selues, that ye loue the LORD your God.

12 Else, if you doe in any wise goe backe, and cleaue vnto the remnant of these nations, euen these that remaine among you, and shall make marriages with them, and goe in vnto them, and they to you:

13 Know for a certainty, that the LORD your God will no more driue out any of these nations from before you: but they shall be snares and traps vnto you, and scourges in your sides, and thornes in your eyes, vntill ye perish from of this good land which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

14 And behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth, and yee know in all your hearts, and in all your soules, that not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you: all are come to passe vnto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

15 Therefore it shall come to passe, *that* as all good things are come vpon you, which the LORD your God promised you: so shall the LORD bring vpon you all euill things, vntill hee haue destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

16 When yee haue transgressed the Couenant of the LORD your God which hee commanded you, and haue gone and serued other gods, and bowed your selues to them: then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you and yee shall perish quickly from of the good land which hee hath giuen vnto you.

CHAP. XXIIII.

ANd Ioshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the Elders of Israel, and for their Heads, and for their Iudges, and for their Officers, and they presented themselues before God.

2 And Ioshua said vnto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, *euen* Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they serued other gods.

3 And I tooke your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan; and multiplied his seed, and gaue him Isaac.

4 And I gaue vnto Isaac, Iacob and Esau: and I gaue vnto Esau mount Seir, to possesse it: but Iacob and his children went downe into Egypt.

5 I sent Moses also & Aaron, & I plagued Egypt according to y which I did amongst them: and afterward I brought you out.

6 And I brought your fathers out of Egypt; and you came vnto the Sea, and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with charets and horsemen vnto the red Sea.

7 And when they cryed vnto the LORD, he put darkenesse betweene you and the Egyptians and brought the Sea vpon them, and couered them, and your eyes haue seene what I haue done in Egypt, and yee dwelt in the wildernesse a long season.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites w dwelt on the other side Iordan: and they fought with you, and I gaue them into your hand, that ye might possesse their land, and I destroyed them from before you.

9 Then Balak the sonne of Zippor, King of Moab, arose and warred against Israel, and sent and called Balaam the sonne of Beor to curse you;

10 But I would not hearken vnto Balaam therefore hee blessed you still: so I deliuered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went ouer Iordane, and came vnto Iericho: and the men of Iericho fought against you, the Amorites, & the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites,

stees, and I deliuered them into your hand.

12 And I sent the hornet before you, which draue them out from before you, euen the two Kings of the Amorites: but not with thy sword, nor with thy bow.

13 And I haue giuen you a land for which yee did not labour, and cities which ye built not: and ye dwell in them: of the vineyards, and oliueyards which ye planted not, doe ye eate.

14 ¶ Now therefore feare the LORD, and serue him in sincerities, and in trueth, and put away the gods which your fathers serued on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt; and serue ye the LORD.

15 And if it seeme euill vnto you to serue the LORD, chuse you this day whom you will serue, whether the gods which your fathers serued that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me, and my house, we will serue the LORD.

16 And the people answered, and said, God forbid, that wee should forsake the LORD, to serue other gods.

17 For the LORD our God, hee *it is* that brought vs vp, and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signes in our sight, and preserued vs in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed.

18 And the LORD draue out from before vs all the people euen the Amorites which dwelt in the land: *therefore* will wee also serue the LORD, for he is our God.

19 And Ioshua said vnto the people, Yee cannot serue the LORD: for hee is an holy God, hee is a iealous God, hee will not forgiue your transgressions, nor your sinnes.

20 If yee forsake the LORD, and serue strange gods, then hee will turne, and doe you hurt, and consume you after that hee hath done you good.

21 And the people said vnto Ioshua, Nay, but we will serue the LORD.

22 And Ioshua said vnto the people, Yee are witnesses against your selues, that yee haue chosen you the LORD, to serue him. And they said, *We are* witnesses.

23 Now therefore put away, *said hee*, the strange gods which are among you, & encline your heart vnto the LORD God of Israel.

24 And the people said vnto Ioshua, The LORD our God will we serue, and his voyce will we obey.

25 So Ioshua made a couenant with the people that day, and set them a statute, and an ordinance in Shechem.

26 ¶ And Ioshua wrote these words in the booke of the Law of God, and tooke a great stone, and set it vp there vnder an oake, that was by ¶ Sanctuary of the LORD.

27 And Ioshua said vnto all the people, Behold, this stone shalbe a witnesse vnto vs; for it hath heard all the words of the LORD, which he spake vnto vs, it shall be there for a witnes vnto you, lest ye deny your God.

28 So Ioshua let the people depart, euery man vnto his inheritance.

29 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that Ioshua the son of Nun the seruant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeeres old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-Serah, which is in mount Ephraim, on the North side of the hill of Gaash.

31 And Israel serued the LORD all the dayes of Ioshua: and all the dayes of the Elders that ouerliued Ioshua, and which had knowne all the workes of the LORD, that he had done for Israel.

32 ¶ And the bones of Ioseph, which the children of Israel brought vp out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcell of ground which Iacob bought of the sonnes of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred pieces of siluer, and it became the inheritance of the children of Ioseph.

33 And Eleazar the sonne of Aaron died, and they buried him in a hill that pertained to Phinehas his sonne, which was giuen him in mount Ephraim.

THE BOOKE OF IVDGES.

CHAP. I.

NOw after the death of Ioshua, it came to passe, that the children of Israel asked the LORD saying, Who shall goe vp for vs against the Canaanites first, to fight against them?

2 And the LORD said, Iudah shall goe vp, behold, I haue deliuered the land into his hand.

3 And Iudah said to Simeon his brother, Come vp with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites, and I likewise will goe with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Iudah went vp, and the LORD deliuered the Canaanites, and the Perizzites into their hand; and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites, and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled, and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbes, and his great toes.

7 And Adoni-bezek said, Threescore and ten Kings hauing their thumbes, and their great toes cut off, gathered their meat vnder

my table: as I haue done, so God hath rewarded mee, and they brought him to Ie-rusalem, and there he died.

9 (Now the children of Iudah had fought against Ierusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire.)

9 ¶ And afterward the children of Iudah went downe to fight against the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountaine, and in the South, and in the valley.

10 And Iudah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron, (now the name of Hebron before was Kiriath-arba) and they slew Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

11 And from thence hee went against the inhabitants of Debir, (and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-sepher.)

12 And Caleb said, Hee that smiteth Kiriath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achsah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the sonne of Kenaz, Calebs younger brother tooke it: and hee gaue him Achsah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to passe when she came to him, that shee moued him to aske of her father a field: and she lighted from off her asse, and Caleb said vnto her, What wilt thou?

15 And she said vnto him, Giue me a blessing: for thou hast giuen me a South land, giue mee also springs of water. And Caleb gaue her the vpper springs, and the nether springs.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moses father in law, went vp out of the city of palme trees, with the children of Iudah in to the wildernesse of Iudah, which lyeth in the South of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Iudah went with Simeon his brother: and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and vtterly destroyed it. (and the name of the citie was called Hormah.)

18 Also Iudah tooke Gaza with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.

19 And the LORD was with Iudah, and he drue out *the inhabitants* of the mountaine, but could not driue out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had charets of yron.

20 And they gaue Hebron vnto Caleb, as Moses said: and he expelled thence the three sonnes of Anak.

21 And the children of Beniamin did not driue out the Iebusites that inhabited Ierusalem: but the Iebusites dwell with the children of Beniamin in Ierusalem vnto this day.

22 And the house of Ioseph, they also went vp against Bethel: and the LORD was with them.

23 And the house of Ioseph sent to descry Bethel. (now the name of the city before was Luz.)

24 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the citie, and they said vnto him, Shew vs, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and we will shew thee mercy.

25 And when hee shewed them the entrance into the citie, they smote the citie with the edge of the sword: but they let goe the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof vnto this day.

27 ¶ Neither did Manasseh driue out *the inhabitants* of Bethshean, and her townes, nor Taanah, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Dor, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo, & her townes: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

28 And it came to passe when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not vtterly driue them out.

29 ¶ Neither did Ephraim driue out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun driue out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Asher driue out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbah, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites the inhabitants of the land: for they did not driue them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali driue out the inhabitants of Bethshemesh, nor the inhabitants of Bethanath, but he dwelt among the Canaanites the inhabitants of the land: nuerthelesse, the inhabitants of Bethshemesh, and of Bethanath, became tributaries vnto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountaines: for they would not suffer them to come downe to the valley;

35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Aiialon, and in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the house of Ioseph preuailed, so that they became tributaries.

36 And the coast of the Amorites *was* from the going vp to Akrabbim, from the rocke, and vpward.

CHAP. II.

AND an Angel of the LORD came vp from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to goe vp out of Egypt, and haue brought you vnto the land which I sware vnto your fathers, and I said, I will neuer breake my couenant with you.

2 And yee shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, you shall throw downe their altars: But ye haue not obeyed my voyce: Why haue ye done this?

3 Wherefore I also said, I will not driue them out from before you; but they shall

I bee

bee as thornes in your sides, and their gods shall bee a snare vnto you.

4 And it came to passe when the Angel of the LORD spake all these words vnto all the children of Israel, that the people lift vp their voyce, and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place, Bochim. And they sacrificed there vnto the LORD.

6 ¶ And when Ioshua had let the people goe, the children of Israel went euery man vnto his inheritance to possesse the land.

7 And the people serued the LORD all the dayes of Ioshua, and all the dayes of the Elders that outliued Ioshua, who had seene all the great workes of the LORD that hee did for Israel.

8 And Ioshua the sonne of Nun the seruant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeeres old.

9 And they buried him in the borders of his inheritance in Timnath-Heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the North side of the hill Gaash.

10 And also all that generation were gathered vnto their fathers, and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the workes which he had done for Israel.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel did euill in the sight of the LORD, & serued Baalim:

12 And they forsooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themselues vnto them, and prouoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forsooke the LORD, and serued Baal and Ashtaroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and hee deliuered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and hee sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

15 Whithersoeuer they went the hand of the LORD was against them for euill, as the LORD had said, and as the LORD had sworne vnto them: and they were greatly distressed.

16 ¶ Neuertheless, the LORD raised vp Iudges, which deliuered them out of the hand of those, that spoiled them.

17 And yet they would not hearken vnto their Iudges, but they went a whoring after o her gods, and bowed themselues vnto them: they turned quickely out of the way, which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandements of the LORD; but they did not so.

18 And when the LORD raised them vp Iudges, then the LORD was with the Iudge, and deliuered them out of the hand of their enemies, all the dayes of the Iudge (for it repented the LORD, because of their groanings, by reason of them that oppressed them and vexed them:)

19 And it came to passe, when the Iudge was dead, that they returned and corrupted themselues more then their fathers, in following other gods, to serue them, and to bow downe vnto them: they ceased not from their owne doings, nor from their stubborne way.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he said, Because that this people hath transgressed my couenant which I commanded their fathers, and haue not hearkened vnto my voyce.

21 I also will not henceforth driue out any from before them of the nations which Ioshua left when he died;

22 That through them I may prooue Israel, whether they will keepe the way of the LORD to walke therein, as their father did keepe it, or not.

23 Therefore the LORD left those nations, without driuing them out hastily, neither deliuered he them into the hand of Ioshua.

CHAP. III.

NOw these are the nations which the LORD left to prooue Israel by them, (euen as many of Israel as had not known all the warres of Canaan;

2 Onely that the generations of the children of Israel might know to teach them warre, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof:)

3 Namely, fiue lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Zidonians, and the Hiuites that dwell in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-Hermon, vnto the entring in of Hamath.

4 And they were to prooue Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken vnto the Commandements of the LORD, which hee commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

5 ¶ And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, & Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hiuites, and Iebusites.

6 And they tooke their daughters to bee their wiues, and gaue their daughters to their sonnes, and serued their gods.

7 And the children of Israel did euill in the sight of the LORD, and forgate the LORD their God, & serued Baalim, and the groues.

8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hote against Israel, and hee sold them into the hand of Chushan-Rishathaim King of Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel serued Chushan-Rishathaim eight yeeres.

9 And when the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD, the LORD raised vp a deliuerer to the children of Israel, who deliuered them, euen Othniel the sonne of Kenaz Calebs yonger brother.

10 And the Spirit of the LORD came vpon him, and hee iudged Israel, and went out to warre, and the LORD deliuered Chushan-

Cushan-Rishathaim King of Mesopotamia into his hand, and his hand prevailed against Cushan-Rishathaim.

11 And the land had rest forty yeeres: and Othniel the son of Kenaz died.

12 ¶ And the children of Israel did euill again in the sight of the LORD: & the LORD strengthened Eglon the King of Moab against Israel, because they had done euill in the sight of the LORD.

13 And he gathered vnto him the children of Ammon and Amalek, and went & smote Israel, and possessed the city of palme trees.

14 So the children of Israel serued Eglon the King of Moab eighteene yeeres.

15 But when the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD, the LORD raised them vp a deliuerer, Ehud the son of Gera, a Beniamite, a man left-handed: and by him the children of Israel sent a present vnto Eglon the King of Moab.

16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubite length, and hee did gird it vnder his raiment, vpon his right thigh.

17 And he brought the present vnto Eglon king of Moab: & Eglon was a very fat man.

18 And when he had made an end to offer the present, he sent away the people that bare the present,

19 But hee himselfe turned againe from the quarries that were by Gilgal, and said, I haue a secret errand vnto thee, O king: who said, Keepe silence: And all that stood by him went out from him.

20 And Ehud came vnto him, and he was sitting in a summer parlour, which hee had for himselfe alone, and Ehud said, I haue a message from God vnto thee. And he arose out of his seate.

21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and tooke the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly.

22 And the haft also went in after the blade; and the fat closed vpon the blade, so that hee could not drew the dagger out of his belly, and the dirt came out.

23 Then Ehud went forth through the porch, and shut the dores of the parlour vpon him, and locked them.

24 When hee was gone out his seruants came, and when they saw, that behold the dores of the parlour were locked, they said, Surely he couereth his feet in his summer chamber.

25 And they tarried till they were ashamed: and behold hee opened not the doores of the parlour, therefore they tooke a key, and opened them: and behold, their lord was fallen downe dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud escaped while they tarried: and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped vnto Seirath.

27 And it came to passe when he was come that he blew a trumpet, in the mountaine of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went downe with him from the mount and hee before them.

28 And he said vnto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath deliuered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went downe after him, and tooke the fordes of Iordane towards Moab, and suffered not a man to passe ouer.

29 And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all lusty, and all men of valour, & there escaped not a man.

30 So Moab was subdued that day vnder the hand of Israel, and the land had rest fourescore yeeres.

31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the son of Anath, which slew of the Philistines sixe hundred men with an oxe goad, and he also deliuered Israel.

CHAP. IIII.

AND the children of Israel againe did euill in the sight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead.

2 And the LORD sold them into the hand of Iabin King of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor, the captaine of whose host was Sisera which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD: for he had nine hundred charets of yron: and twenty yeeres he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And Deborah a prophetesse, the wife of Lapidoth, she iudged Israel at that time.

5 And she dwelt vnder the palme tree of Deborah, betweene Ramah and Bethel in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came vp to her for Iudgement.

6 And she sent and called Barak the son of Abinoam, out of Kedesh-Naphtali, and said vnto him, Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded, *saying*, Goe and draw towards mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun?

7 And I will draw vnto thee, to the riuer Kishon, Sisera the captaine of Iabins army, with his charets, and his multitude, and I will deliuer him into thine hand.

8 And Barak said vnto her, if thou wilt goe with mee, then I will goe: but if thou wilt not goe with me, then I will not goe.

9 And shee said, I will surely goe with thee, notwithstanding the iourney that thou takest shall not be for thine honour; for the LORD shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh.

10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun, and Naphtali to Kedesh, and he went vp with ten thousand men at his foot: and Deborah went vp with him.

11 Now Heber the Kenite, which was of the children of Hobab the father in law of Moses, had seuered himselfe from the Kenites, and pitched his tent vnto the

plaine of Zaanaim, which is by Kedesh,

22 And they shewed Sisera, that Barak the son of Abinoam was gone vp to mount Tabor.

23 And Sisera gathered together all his chariots, euen nine hundred chariots of yron, and all the people that were with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles, vnto the riuer of Kishon.

24 And Deborah said vnto Barak, Vp, for this *is* the day in which the LORD hath deliuered Sisera into thine hand. *Is* not the LORD gone out before thee? so Barak went downe from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

15 And the LORD discomfited Sisera, and all his chariots, and all his hoste, with the edge of the sword, before Barak: so that Sisera lighted downe off his charet, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak pursued after the chariots, and after the hoste, vnto Harosheth of the Gentiles, and all the hoste of Sisera fell vpon the edge of the sword; and there was not a man left.

17 Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feet, to the tent of Iael, the wife of Heber, the Kenite: for there was peace betweene Iabin the King of Hazor, and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Iael went out to meet Sisera, and said vnto him, Turne in, my lord, turne in to me, feare not. And when he had turned in vnto her, into the tent, shee couered him with a mantle.

19 And he said vnto her, Giue me, I pray thee, a little water to drinke, for I am thirstie. And shee opened a bottle of milke, and gaue him drinke, and couered him.

20 Againe he said vnto her, Stand in the doore of the tent, and it shall be when any man doth come & enquire of thee, & say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

21 Then Iael, Hebers wife, tooke a naile of the tent, and tooke an hammer in her hand, and went softly vnto him, and smote the naile into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: (for hee was fast asleepe, and wearie,) so he died.

22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Iael came out to meete him, and said vnto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her tent, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the naile *was* in his temples.

23 So God subdued on that day, Iabin the King of Canaan, before the children of Israel.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel prospered, and preuailed against Iabin the King of Canaan, vntill they had destroyed Iabin King of Canaan.

CHAP. V.

THen sang Deborah, and Barak the son of Abinoam, on that day, saying,

2 Braise ye the LORD, for the auenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselues.

3 Heare O ye Kings, giue eare O ye Princes, I, *euen* I will sing vnto the LORD, I will sing *praise* to the LORD God of Israel.

4 LORD, when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edome, the earth trembled, and the heauens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

5 The mountaines melted from before the LORD, *euen* that Sinai, from before the LORD God of Israel.

6 In the dayes of Shamgar, the sonne of Anath, in the dayes of Iael, the high wayes were vnoccupied, and the trauellers walked thorow by-wayes.

7 *The inhabitants of the villages ceased,* they ceased in Israel, vntill that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel.

8 They chose new Gods: then *was* warre in the gates: Was there a shield or speare seene among fortie thousand in Israel?

9 My heart is towards the gouernours of Israel, that offered themselues willingly among the people: Blesse ye the LORD.

10 Speake ye that ride on white asses, ye that sit in iudgement, & walke by the way.

11 *They that are deliuered* from the noise of archers in the places of drawing water, there shall they rehearse the righteous acts of the LORD, *euen* the righteous acts *towards the inhabitants* of his villages in Israel: then shall the people of the LORD go downe to the gates.

12 Awake, awake Deborah: awake, awake, vtter a song: arise Barak, and leade thy captiuity captiue thy sonne of Abinoam.

13 Then hee made him that remaineth, haue dominion ouer the nobles among the people: the LORD made mee haue dominion ouer the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a roote of them against Amalek, after thee Beniamin, among thy people: Out of Machir came downe gouernours, and out of Zabulon they that handle the pen of the writer.

15 And the Princes of Issachar *were* with Deborah: euen Issachar, and also Barak, he was sent on foote into the valley: for the diuisions of Reuben, *there were* great thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodest thou among the sheepfolds, to heare the bleatings of the flocks? *for* the diuisions of Reuben *there were* great searchings of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Iordane, & why did Dan remaine in ships? Aser continued on the sea shore, and abode in his breaches.

18 Zabulun and Nephtali *were a* people that ieoparded their liues vnto the death, in the high places of the field.

19 The King came *and* fought: then fought the Kings of Canaan in Taanach, by the waters of Megiddo, they tooke no gaine of money.

20 They

20 They fought from heauen, the starres in their courses fought against Sisera.

21 The riuer of Kishon swept them away, that ancient riuer, the riuer Kishon: O my soule, thou hast troden downe strength.

22 Then were the horse hoofes broken, by the meanes of the prancings, the prancings of their mighty ones.

23 Curse yee Meroz (said the Angel of the LORD) curse yee bitterly the inhabitants thereof: because they came not to the helpe of the LORD, to the helpe of the LORD against the mighty.

24 Blessed aboue women shall Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite bee, blessed shall she be aboue women in the tent.

25 He asked water, & she gaue him milke, she brought foorth butter in a lordly dish.

26 She put her hand to the naile, and her right hand to the workemens hammer: and with the hammer shee smote Sisera, she smote off his head, when shee had pierced and stricken thorow his temples.

27 At her feet he bowed, hee fell, hee lay downe, at her feet he bowed, he fell; where he bowed, there he fell downe dead.

28 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cryed thorow the latteise, Why is his charet so long in comming? why tary the wheeles of his charets.

29 Her wise ladies answered her, yea, she returned answere to her selfe.

30 Haue they not sped? haue they not deuided the prey, to euery man a damosell or two? To Sisera a prey of diuers colours, a prey of diuers colours of needle worke, of diuers colours of needle work, on both sides, meet for ✝ necks of *them that take* ✝ spoile?

31 So let all thine enemies perish, O LORD, but let them that loue him, bee as the Sun when he goeth foorth in his might. And the land had rest forty yeeres

CHAP. VI.

AND the children of Israel did euill in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of Midian seuen yeeres.

2 And the hand of Midian preuailed against Israel: and because of the Midianites, the children of Israel made them the dens which are in the mountaines, and caues, and strong holds.

3 And so it was when Israel had sowen, that the Midianites came vp, and the Amalekites, and the children of the East, euen they came vp against them,

4 And they encamped against them, and destroyed the encrease of the earth till thou come vnto Gaza, and left no sustenance, for Israel, neither sheepe, nor oxe, nor asse.

5 For they came vp with their cattell, and their tents, and they came as grashoppers for multitude, for both they and their camels were without number: and they entred into the land to destroy it.

6 And Israel was greatly impouerished because of the Midianites, and the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to passe when the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD, because of the Midianites,

8 That the LORD sent a Prophet vnto the children of Israel, which said vnto them? Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought you vp from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the house of bondage.

9 And I deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and draue them out from before you, and gaue you their land:

10 And I said vnto you, I *am* the LORD your God, feare not the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but yee haue not obeyed my voyce.

11 ¶ And there came an Angel of the LORD, and sate vnder an Oake which *was* in Ophrah, that pertained vnto Ioash the Abi-Ezrite: and his sonne Gideon threshed wheat by the winepresse, to hide it from the Midianites.

12 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him, and said vnto him, The LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gideon said vnto him, Oh my Lord, if the LORD be with vs, why then is all this befallen vs? and where bee all his miracles which our fathers told vs of, saying, Did not the LORD bring vs vp from Egypt? but now ✝ LORD hath forsaken vs, & deliuered vs into ✝ hands of the Midianites.

14 And the LORD looked vpon him, and said, Goe in this thy might, and thou shalt saue Israel from the hand of the Midianites: haue not I sent thee?

15 And hee said vnto him, O my Lord, wherewith shall I saue Israel? behold, my family is poore in Manasseh, and I am the least in my fathers house.

16 And the LORD said vnto him, Surely I will bee with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites as one man.

17 And hee said vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy sight, then shew mee a signe, that thou talkest with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, vntill I come vnto thee, and bring foorth my present, and set it before thee. And he said, I will tarry vntill thou come againe.

19 ¶ And Gideon went in, and made ready a kid, and vnleauened cakes of an Ephah of floure: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, & brought it out vnto him vnder the oake, & presented it.

20 And the Angel of God said vnto him, Take the flesh, and the vnleauened cakes, and lay them vpon this rocke, and powre out the broth. And he did so.

21 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD put foorth the end of the staffe that was in his hand, and touched the flesh, and the vnleauened

uened cakes, and there rose vp fire out of the rocke and consumed the flesh, and the vnleauened cakes: then the Angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gideon perceiued that he was an Angel of the LORD, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord GOD: for because I haue seene an Angel of the LORD face to face.

23 And the LORD said vnto him, Peace be vnto thee, feare not, thou shalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an Alter there vnto the LORD, and called it Iehouah-shalom: vnto this day it is yet in Ophrah, of the Abi-Ezrites.

25 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said vnto him, Take thy fathers young bullocke, euen the second bullocke of seuen yeeres old, and throw downe the Altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut downe the groue that is by it.

26 And build an Altar vnto the LORD thy God vpon the top of this rocke, in the ordered place, and take the second bullocke, and offer a burnt sacrifice with the wood of the groue which thou shalt cut downe.

27 Then Gideon tooke ten men of his seruants, & did as ỹ LORD had said vnto him: And so it was, because hee feared his fathers household, and the men of the citie, that hee could not doe it by day, ỹ he did it by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the city arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was cast downe, and the groue was cut downe that was by it. & the second bullocke was offered vpon the Altar that was built.

29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and asked, they said, Gideon the son of Ioash hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the citie said vnto Ioash, Bring out thy son, ỹ he may die: because he hath cast down ỹ Altar of Baal, & because he hath cut downe the groue that was by it.

31 And Ioash said vnto all that stood against him, Will ye plead for Baal? Will ye saue him? He that will plead for him, let him bee put to death whilest it is yet morning, if he be a god, let him plead for himselfe, because one hath cast downe his altar.

32 Therefore on that day hee called him Ierubbaal, saying, Let Baal plead against him, because he hath throne downe his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and the children of the East were gathered together, and went ouer, and pitched in the valley of Iezreel.

34 But the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Gideon, and he blew a trumpet, and Abiezer was gathered after him.

35 And sent messengers thorowout all Manasseh, who also was gathered after him, and he sent messengers vnto Asher, and vnto Zebulun, and vnto Naphtaly, and they came vp to meet them.

36 ¶ And Gideon said vnto God, If thou wilt saue Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of wooll in the floore: *and* if the *dew* be on the fleece onely, and it bee drie vpon all the earth *beside*, then shall I know that thou wilt saue Israel by my hand, as thou hast said.

38 And it was so: for he rose vp early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the *dew* out of the fleece, a bowle full of water.

39 And Gideon said vnto God, Let not thine anger bee hote against me, and I will speake but *this* once: Let me proue, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece. Let it now be drie onely vpon the fleece, and vpon all the ground let there be dew.

40 And God did so that night: for it was drie vpon the fleece onely, and there was dew on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

THen Ierub-baal (who is Gideon) and all the people that were with him, rose vp early, and pitched beside the well of Harod: so that the hoste of the Midianites were on the North side of them by the hill of Moreh in the valley.

2 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, The people that are with thee, *are* too many for me to giue the Midianites into their hands, least Israel vaunt themselues against me, saying, Mine owne hand hath saued me.

3 Now therefore goe to, proclaime in the eares of the people, saying, Whosoeuer is fearefull and afraid, let him returne and depart onely from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twenty and two thousand, and there remained ten thousand.

4 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, The people *are* yet too many, bring them downe vnto the water, and I will trie them for thee there: and it shall bee, that of whom I say vnto thee, This shall goe with thee, the same shall goe with thee, and of whomsoeuer I say vnto thee, This shall not goe with thee, the same shall not goe.

5 So he brought downe the people vnto the water: and the LORD said vnto Gideon, Euery one that lappeth of the water with his tongue as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himselfe, likewise euery one that boweth downe vpon his knees to drinke.

6 And ỹ number of them ỹ lapped putting their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed downe vpon their knees to drinke water.

7 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped, will I saue you, and deliuer the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the other people goe euery man vnto his place.

8 So the people tooke victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he sent all the rest of Israel, euery man vnto his tent, & retained those three hundred men: and the host of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And

9 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said vnto them, Arise get thee downe vnto the hoste, for I haue deliuered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou feare to go downe, go thou with Phurah thy seruant downe to the hoste.

11 And thou shalt heare what they say, & afterwards shall thine hands be strengthened to go down vnto y hoste. Then went he downe with Phurah his seruant to the out. ſide of the armed men that were in the hoste.

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and all the children of the East, lay along in the valley like grashoppers for multitude, and their camels were without number, as the sand by the sea side for multitude.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold there was a man that told a dreame vnto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dreame, and loe, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the hoste of Midian, and came vnto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and ouerturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow answered, & said, This is nothing els saue the sword of Gideon y son of Ioash a man of Israel: for into his hand hath God deliuered Midian, & all the hoste.

15 ¶ And it was so, when Gideon heard the telling of the dreame, and the interpretation thereof, that hee worshipped, and returned into the hoste of Israel, and said, Arise, for the LORD hath deliuered into your hand the hoste of Midian.

16 And hee diuided the three hundred men into three companies, and hee put a trumpet in euery mans hand, with emptie pitchers, and lampes within the pitchers:

17 And he said vnto them, Looke on me and doe likewise; and behold, when I come to the outside of the campe, it shall be that as I doe, so shall ye doe.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I, and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on euery side of all the camp, and say, The sword of the Lord, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon and the hundred men that were with him, came vnto the outside of the campe, in the beginning of the middle watch, and they had but newly set the watch, and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lampes in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow withall: and they cryed, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they stood euery man in his place round about the campe, and all the hoste ran, and cryed, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and the LORD set euery mans sword against his fellow, euen throughout all the hoste: and the hoste fled to Bethshittah, in Zerarah, and to the border of Abel-Meholah, vnto Tabbath.

23 And the men of Israel gathered themselues together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after the Midianites.

24 And Gideon sent messengers throrowout all mount Ephraim, saying, Come downe against the Midianites, and take before them the waters vnto Beth-Barah and Iordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselues together and tooke the waters vnto Beth-barah, and Iordan.

25 And they tooke two Princes of the Midianites, Oreb, and Zeeb: and they slew Oreb vpon the rocke of Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the winepresse of Zeeb, and pursued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon on the other side Iordan.

CHAP. VIII.

AHd the men of Ephraim said vnto him, Why hast thou serued vs thus, that thou calledst vs not when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? And they did chide with him sharpely.

2 And hee said vnto them, What haue I done now in comparison of you? Is not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath deliuered into your hands the Princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to doe in comparison of you? then their anger was abated toward him when he had said that.

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Iordan, and passed ouer, he, and the three hundred men that were with him, faint, yet pursuing them.

5 And hee said vnto the men of Succoth, Giue, I pray you, loaues of bread vnto the people that follow mee, for they bee faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, Kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the Princes of Succoth said, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hands, that we should giue bread vnto thine armie?

7 And Gideon said, Therefore when the LORD hath deliuered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will teare your flesh vpon the thornes of the wildernes, and with briers.

8 ¶ And he went vp thence to Penuel, and spake vnto them likewise: and the men of Penuel answered him, as the men of Succoth had answered him.

9 And he spake also vnto the men of Penuel, saying, When I come againe in peace, I will breake downe this towre.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna were in Karkor, and their hostes with them, about fifteene thousand men, all that were left of all the hostes of the children of the East: for there fell an hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword.

11 ¶ And Gideon went vp by the way of them that dwelt in tents on the East of Nobah and Iogbehah, and smote the hostes, for the hoste was secure.

12 And when Zeba and Zalmunna fledde, hee pursued after them, and tooke the two Kings of Midian, Zeba and Zalmunna, and discomfited all the hoste.

13 ¶ And Gideon the sonne of Ioash returned from battell before the Sunne was vp,

14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and hee described vnto him the Princes of Succoth, and the elders thereof, euen threescore and seuenteene men.

15 And hee came vnto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold, Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did vpbraid me, saying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that wee should giue bread vnto thy men that *are* weary?

16 And he tooke the Elders of the citie, and thorns of the wildernes, and briers, and with them he taught the men of Succoth.

17 And hee beat downe the towre of Penuel, and slew the men of the city.

18 ¶ Then said hee vnto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men were they whom ye slew at Tabor? and they answered, As thou art, so *were* they, each one resembled the children of a King.

19 And he said, They were my brethren, euen the sons of my mother: as the LORD liueth, if ye had saued them aliue, I would not slay you.

20 And he said vnto Iether his first borne, Vp, *and* slay them: but the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because hee was yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall vpon vs: for as the man *is*, so *is* his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and tooke away the ornaments that *were* on their camels necks.

22 ¶ Then the men of Israel said vnto Gideon, Rule thou ouer vs, both thou and thy sonne, and thy sonnes son also: for thou hast deliuered vs from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon said vnto them, I will not rule ouer you, neither shall my son rule ouer you, the LORD shall rule ouer you.

24 ¶ And Gideon said vnto them, I would desire a request of you, that yee would giue mee euery man the eare-rings of his prey. For they had golden eare-rings because they were Ishmaelites.

25 And they answered, We will willingly giue *them*. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein euery man the eare-rings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden eare-rings that he requested, was a thousand and seuen hundred *shekels* of gold, beside ornaments and collars, and purple raiment that *was* on the Kings of Midian, and beside the chaines that *were* about the camels necks.

27 And Gideon made an Ephod thereof, and put it in his citie, *euen* in Ophrah: and all Israel went thither a whoring after it; which thing became a snare vnto Gideon, and to his house.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so that they lifted vp their hands no more: & the countrey was in quietnes forty yeeres, in the daies of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Ierubbaal the sonne of Ioash went and dwelt in his owne house.

30 And Gideon had threescore and tenne sonnes of his body begotten: for hee had many wiues.

31 And his concubine that was in Shechem she also bare him a son, whose name he called Abimelech.

32 ¶ And Gideon the son of Ioash died, in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Ioash his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

33 And it came to passe, assoone as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned againe, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-Berith their god.

34 And the children of Israel remembred not the LORD their God, who had deliuered them out of the hands of all their enemies on euery side:

35 Neither shewed they kindnesse to the house of Ierubbaal, *namely* Gideon, according to all the goodnesse which hee had shewed vnto Israel.

CHAP. IX.

AND Abimelech the sonne of Ierubbaal went to Shechem, vnto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mothers father, saying,

2 Speak, I pray you in the eares of all the men of Shechem, Whether is better for you, either that all the sons of Ierubbaal (which are threescore and ten persons) reigne ouer you, or that one reigne ouer you? Remember also, that I am your bone, & your flesh.

3 And his mothers brethren spake of him in the eares of all the men of Shechem all these words, and their hearts inclined to follow Abimelech: for they said, He is our brother.

4 And they gaue him threescore and ten *pieces* of siluer, out of the house of Baal-Berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vaine and light persons, which followed him.

5 And hee went vnto his fathers house at Ophrah, and slew his brethren the sonnes of Ierubbaal, *being* threescore and ten persons, vpon one stone: notwithstanding, yet Iotham the youngest son of Ierubbaal was left; for he hid himselfe.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the house of Millo, & went and made Abimelech King, by the plaine of the pillar that *was* in Shechem.

7 ¶ And when they told it to Iotham, hee went and stood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift vp his voice, and cryed, and said vnto them, Hearken vnto me, you men of Shechem, that God may hearken vnto you.

8 The

8 The trees went foorth on a time to annoint a King ouer them, and they said vnto the Oliue-tree, Reigne thou ouer vs.

9 But the Oliue-tree said vnto them, Should I leaue my fatnesse, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

10 And the trees said to the Figge-tree, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

11 But the Figge-tree said vnto them, Should I forsake my sweetnes, & my good fruit, and go to be promoted ouer the trees?

12 Then said the trees vnto the Vine, Come thou, *and* reigne ouer vs.

13 And the Vine said vnto them, Should I leaue my wine which cheareth God and man, and go to be promoted ouer the trees;

14 Then said all the trees vnto the Bramble, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

15 And the Bramble said vnto the trees, If in trueth yee anoint me King ouer you, then come, *and* put your trust in my shadow; and if not, let fire come out of the Bramble, & deuoure the Cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye haue done truely and sincerely in that ye haue made Abimelech King, and if ye haue dealt wel with Ierubbaal, and his house, and haue done vnto him according to ỹ deserving of his hands:

17 (For my father fought for you, and aduentured his life farre, and deliuered you out of the hand of Midian:

18 And ye are risen vp against my fathers house this day, and haue slaine his sonnes, threescore and ten persons vpon one stone, and haue made Abimelech the sonne of his maid seruant King ouer the men of Shechem, because he is your brother.)

19 If yee then haue dealt truely and sincerely with Ierubbaal, and with his house this day, *then* reioyce ye in Abimelech, and let him also reioyce in you.

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and deuoure the men of Shechem, and the house of Millo: and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and deuoure Abimelech.

21 And Iotham ran away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there for feare of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three yeares ouer Israel,

23 Then God sent an euill spirit between Abimelech and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech:

24 That the cruelty done to the threescore and tenne sonnes of Ierubbaal might come, and their blood bee laide vpon Abimelech their brother that slew them, and vpon the men of Shechem which aided him in the killing of his brethren.

25 And the men of Shechem set liers in wait for him in the top of the mountaines, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the son of Ebed came with his brethren, & went ouer to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him:

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode the *grapes*, and made merry, and went into the house of their god, and did eate and drinke and cursed Abimelech.

28 And Gaal the son of Ebed said, Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we should serue him? Is not he the sonne of Ierubbaal? and Zebul his officer? serue the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why should we serue him?

29 And would to God this people were vnder my hand, then would I remoue Abimelech. And he said to Abimelech, Increase thine army, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the sonne of Ebed, his anger was kindled.

31 And hee sent messengers vnto Abimelech, priuily, saying, Behold, Gaal, the son of Ebed, & his brethren, be come to Shechem, & behold, they fortifie the city against thee.

32 Now therefore vp by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and lie in wait in the field.

33 And it shall bee, that in the morning assoone as the Sunne is vp, thou shalt rise earely, and set vpon the city: and behold, *when* hee and the people that is with him come out against thee, then mayest thou doe to them as thou shalt find occasion.

34 ¶ And Abimelech rose vp, & al the people that were with him, by night, & they laid wait against Shechem in foure companies.

35 And Gaal the sonne of Ebed went out, and stood in the entring of the gate of the city: and Abimelech rose vp, and the people that were with him, from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal saw the people, he said to Zebul, Behold, there come people downe from the top of the mountaines. And Zebul said vnto him, Thou seest the shadow of the mountaines, as *if they were* men.

37 And Gaal spake againe, and said, See there come people downe by the middle of the land, and another company come along by the plaine of Meonenim.

38 Then said Zebul vnto him, Where is now thy mouth, *wherewith* thou saidest, Who is Abimelech, ỹ we should serue him? Is not this the people that thou hast despised? Go out, I pray now, & fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chased him, & he fled before him, & many were ouerthrowne and wounded, euen vnto the entring of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to passe on the morrow,

that the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech.

43 And he tooke the people and diuided them into three companies, and laid waite in the field, and looked, and behold, the people were come forth out of the city, and he rose vp against them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the company that *was* with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entring of the gate of the city: and the two other companies ran vpon all the people that *were* in the fields, and slew them.

45 And Abimelech fought against the city all that day, and he tooke the city, and slew the people that was therein, and beate downe the city, and sowed it with salt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the towre of Shechem heard that, they entred into an hold of the house of the god Bereth.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the towre of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gate him vp to mount Zalmon, hee and all the people that *were* with him, & Abimelech tooke an axe in his hand, and cut downe a bough from the trees, and tooke it, and laid *it* on his shoulder, and said vnto the people that *were* with him, What yee haue seene mee doe, make haste, and doe as I *haue done*.

49 And all the people likewise cut down euery man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the hold, and set the hold on fire vpon them: so that all the men of the towre of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, & encamped against Thebez, and tooke it.

51 But there was a strong tower within the city, & thither fled all the men and women, & all they of the city, & shut it to them, and gate them vp to the top of the tower.

52 And Abimelech came vnto the tower, and fought against it, & went hard vnto the doore of the tower, to burne it with fire.

53 And a certaine woman cast a piece of a milstone vpon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his skull.

54 Then he called hastily vnto the yong man his armour bearer, and said vnto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, a woman slew him, and his yong man thrust him thorow, and he died.

55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed euery man vnto his place.

56 ¶ Then God rendred the wickednesse of Abimelech which he did vnto his father, in slaying his seuenty brethren.

57 And all ỹ euill of ỹ men of Shechem did God render vpon their heads, and vpon them came ỹ curse of Iotham the son of Ierubbaal.

CHAP. X.

AND after Abimelech, there arose to defend Israel, Tola the son of Puah, the sonne of Dodo, a man of Issachar, and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

2 And he iudged Israel twenty and three yeeres, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him arose Iair, a Gileadite, and iudged Israel twenty and two yeeres.

4 And he had thirty sonnes that rode on thirty asse colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called Hauoth-Iair vnto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

5 And Iair died, & was buried in Camon.

6 ¶ And the children of Israel did euill againe in the sight of the LORD, and serued Baalim and Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, & forsooke the LORD, and serued not him.

7 And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and hee sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

8 And that yeere they vexed and oppressed the children of Israel: eighteene yeere, all the children of Israel that were on the other side Iordan, in the land of the Amorites which is in Gilead.

9 Moreouer, the children of Ammon passed ouer Iordan, to fight also against Iudah, and against Beniamin, and against the house of Ephraim: so ỹ Israel was sore distressed.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD, saying, We haue sinned against thee, both because we haue forsaken our God, and also serued Baalim.

11 And the LORD said vnto the children of Israel, Did not I *deliuer* you from the Egyptians, & from the Amorites, from ỹ children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

12 The Zidonians also and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppresse you, and ye cried to me, and I deliuered you out of their hand.

13 Yet ye haue forsaken me, and serued other gods: wherefore I will deliuer you no more.

14 Goe, and cry vnto the gods which ye haue chosen, let them deliuer you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Israel said vnto the LORD, We haue sinned, doe thou vnto vs whatsoeuer seemeth good vnto thee, deliuer vs onely we pray thee this day.

16 And they put away the strange gods frō among them, & serued the LORD, & his soule was grieued for the misery of Israel.

17 Then the children of Ammon were gathered together, and encamped in Gilead: and the children of Israel assembled themselues together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

18 And the people and princes of Gilead, said one to another, What man *is he* that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? hee shall be head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

NOw Iephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he was the son of an harlot: and Gilead begate Iephthah.

2 And Gileads wife bare him sons, and his wiues sons grew vp, and they thrust out Iephthah, and said vnto him, Thou shalt not inherite in our fathers house, for thou art the sonne of a strange woman.

3 Then Iephthah fled from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vaine men to Iephthah, and went out with him.

4 ¶ And it came to passe, in processe of time, that the children of Ammon made warre against Israel.

5 And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made warre against Israel, the Elders of Gilead went to fetch Iephthah out of the land of Tob:

6 And they said vnto Iephthah, Come and be our Captaine, that wee may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Iephthah said vnto the Elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expell me out of my fathers house? And why are yee come vnto me now when yeare in distresse?

8 And the Elders of Gilead said vnto Iephthah, Therefore we turne againe to thee now, that thou maiest go with vs, and fight against the children of Ammon, and be our Head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Iephthah said vnto the Elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home againe to fight against the children of Ammon, & the LORD deliuer them before me, shall I be your Head?

10 And the Elders of Gilead said vnto Iephthah, The LORD be witnes betweene vs, if we doe not so according to thy words.

11 Then Iephthah went with the Elders of Gilead, & the people made him head & captaine ouer them: and Iephthah vttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Iephthah sent messengers vnto the king of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to doe with mee, that thou art come against me, to fight in my land.

13 And the king of the children of Ammon answered vnto the messengers of Iephthah, Because Israel tooke away my land when they came vp out of Egypt, from Arnon, euen vnto Iabbok, & vnto Iordan: now therefore restore those lands againe peaceably.

14 And Iephthah sent messengers againe vnto the king of the children of Ammon,

15 And said vnto him, Thus saith Iephthah, Israel took not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon.

16 But when Israel came vp from Egypt, and walked through the wildernesse vnto the red sea, and came to Kadesh;

17 Then Israel sent messengers to ye king of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, passe through thy land: but the king of Edom would not hearken thereto. And in like maner he sent vnto the king of Moab: but he would not consent, and Israel abode in Kadesh.

18 Then they went along thorow the wildernes, & compassed ye land of Edom, & the land of Moab, & came by ye East side of the land of Moab, & pitched on ye other side of Arnon, but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon was the border of Moab.

19 And Israel sent messengers vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon, and Israel said vnto him, Let vs passe, wee pray thee, thorow thy land, vnto my place.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel, to passe thorow his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Iahaz, and fought against Israel.

21 And the LORD God of Israel deliuered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that countrey.

22 And they possessed all the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon euen to Iabbok, and from the wildernesse euen vnto Iordan.

23 So now the LORD God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possesse it?

24 Wilt not thou possesse that which Chemosh thy god giueth thee to possesse? so whomsoeuer the LORD our God shall driue out from before vs, them will we possesse.

25 And now, art thou any thing better then Balak the son of Zippor king of Moab? Did he euer striue against Israel, or did he euer fight against them.

26 While Israel dwelt in Heshbon, and her townes, and in Aroer, & her townes, and in all the cities, that be along by the coast of Arnon, three hundred yeares; why therefore did ye not recouer them within that time?

27 Wherefore I haue not sinned against thee, but thou doest mee wrong to warre against mee: the LORD the Iudge bee iudge this day betweene the children of Israel and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the King of the children of Ammon hearkened not vnto the words of Iephthah which he sent him.

29 ¶ Then the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Iephthah, and he passed ouer Gilead and Manasseh, and passed ouer Mizpeh of Gilead, & from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed ouer vnto the children of Ammon.

30 And Iephthah vowed a vow vnto the LORD, & said, If thou shalt without faile deliuer ye children of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then it shall be, that whatsoeuer commeth forth of the doores of my house to meet mee, when I returne in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be the LORDs, and I will offer it vp for a burnt offering.

32 ¶ So Iephthah passed ouer vnto the children of Ammon to fight against them, and the LORD deliuered them into his hands.

33 And he smote them from Aroer, euen til

thou

thou come to Minnith, *euen* twenty cities, & vnto the plain of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter; thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

34 ¶ And Iephthah came to Mizpeh vnto his house, and behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels, and with dances, *and* she was his onely child: beside her she had neither sonne nor daughter.

35 And it came to passe when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Aiasse, my daughter, thou hast brought mee very low, and thou art one of them that trouble mee: for I haue opened my mouth vnto the LORD, and I cannot goe backe.

36 And shee said vnto him, My father, if thou hast opened thy mouth vnto ỹ LORD, doe to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth: forasmuch as the LORD hath take vengeance for thee of thine enemies, euen of the children of Ammon.

37 And she said vnto her father, Let this thing be done for me, let me alone two moneths, that I may goe vp and downe vpon the mountaines and bewaile my virginitie, I, and my fellowes.

38 And hee said, Goe. And hee sent her away *for* two moneths, and shee went with her companions, and bewailed her virginitie vpon the mountaines.

39 And it came to passe at the end of two moneths, that shee returned vnto her father who did with her *according* to his vow, which hee had vowed: and shee knew no man: and it was a custome in Israel,

40 That the daughters of Israel went yerely to lament the daughter of Iephthah the Gileadite foure dayes in a yeere.

CHAP. XII.

AND the men of Ephraim gathered themselues together, and went Northward, and said vnto Iephthah, Wherefore passedst thou ouer to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call vs to goe with thee? we will burne thine house vpō thee with fire.

2 And Iephthah said vnto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon: and when I called you, ye deliuered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye deliuered *mee* not, I put my life in my hands, and passed ouer against the children of Ammon: & the LORD deliuered them into mine hand: Wherefore then are yee come vp vnto mee this day to fight against me?

4 Then Iephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim because they said, Yee Gileadites are fugitives of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites, and among the Manassites.

5 And the Gileadites tooke the passages of Iordan before the Ephraimites: and it was so that when those Ephraimites which were escaped, said, Let me goe ouer, that the men of Gilead said vnto him, Art thou an Ephraimite, If he said, Nay,

6 Then said they vnto him, Say now Shibboleth: and he said, Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they tooke him and slew him at the passages of Iordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites, forty and two thousand.

7 And Iephthah iudged Israel sixe yeeres: then died Iephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in one of the cities of Gilead.

8 And after him Ibzan of Bethlehem iudged Israel.

9 And hee had thirty sonnes and thirty daughters, whom he sent abroad, and tooke in thirty daughters from abroad for his sonnes. And he iudged Israel seuen yeeres.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Bethlehem.

11 ¶ And after him, Elon a Zebulonite, iudged Israel, and he iudged Israel ten yeeres.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, & was buried in Aialō, in the country of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him Abdon the sonne of Hillel a Pirathonite iudged Israel.

14 And hee had forty sons, and thirty nephewes, that rode on threescore and ten asse colts: and he iudges Israel eight yeeres.

15 And Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite died, & was buried in Pirathō in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

AND the children of Israel did euill againe in the sight of the LORD and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of the Philistines forty yeeres.

2 ¶ And there was a certaine man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah, and his wife was barren and bare not.

3 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto the woman, and said vnto her. Behold now, thou *art* barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne.

4 Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and drinke not wine, nor strong drinke, and eate not any vncleane thing.

5 For lo, thou shalt conceiue and beare a son; and no rasour shall come on his head: for the childe shall be a Nazarite vnto God from the wombe: and he shall begin to deliuer Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

6 ¶ Then the woman came and told her husband saying, A man of God came vnto me and his countenance *was* like the countenance of an Angel of God: very terrible: but I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name.

7 But he said vnto me, Behold thou shalt conceiue & beare a son: & now drinke no wine nor strong drinke, neither eat any vncleane thing: for the child shalbe a Nazarite to God from the wombe, to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah entreated the LORD, and said O my LORD, let the man of God which

which thou didst send, come againe vnto vs and teach vs what we shall doe vnto the child that shall be borne.

9 And God hearkened to the voyce of Manoah: and the Angel of God came againe vnto the woman as she sate in the field: but Manoah her husband was not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ranne and shewed her husband, & said vnto him, Behold, the man hath appeared vnto mee, that came vnto me the *other* day.

11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said vnto him, Art thou the man that spakest vnto the woman? And he said, I am.

12 And Manoah said, Now let thy words come to passe: How shall wee order the child, and *how* shall we doe vnto him?

13 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Manoah, Of all that I said vnto the woman, let her beware.

14 She may not eat of any thing ¶ commeth of the vine, neither let her drink wine or strong drink, nor eat any vncleane thing: all that I commanded her, let her obserue.

15 ¶ And Manoah said vnto the Angel of the LORD, I pray thee, let vs detaine thee, vntill we shall haue made ready a kid for thee:

16 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Manoah, Though thou detaine me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt offering, thou must offer it vnto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that hee was an Angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah said, vnto the Angel of the LORD, what is thy name, that when thy sayings come to passe we may doe thee honour?

18 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto him, Why askest thou thus after my name seeing it is secret?

19 So Manoah tooke a kid with a meat offering, and offered it vpon a rocke vnto the LORD: and the Angel did wonderously, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to passe, when the flame went vp towards heauen from off the Altar that the Angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the Altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on it, and fell on their face to the ground.

21 (But the Angel of the LORD did no more appeare to Manoah and to his wife: then Manoah knew that he was an Angel of the LORD.

22 And Manoah said vnto his wife, We shall surely die, because we haue seene God.

23 But his wife said vnto him, If the LORD were pleased to kill vs he would not haue receiued a burnt offering, and a meat offering at our hands, neither would hee haue shewed vs all these things, nor would as at this time haue told vs such things as these.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a sonne, and called his name Samson: and the childe grew, and the LORD blessed him.

25 And the spirit of the LORD began to moone him at times in the campe of Dan, betweene Zorah and Eshtaol.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND Samson went downe to Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines.

2 And he came vp & told his father and his mother, and said, I haue seene a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines: now therfore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother said vnto him, Is there neuer a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the vncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said vnto his father, Get her for me, for she pleaseth me well:

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the LORD, that he sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines had dominion ouer Israel.

5 ¶ Then went Samson downe, and his father and his mother to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath, and behold, a young lyon roared against him.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and he rent him as hee would haue rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand: but hee told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And hee went downe and talked with the woman, and she pleased Samson well.

8 ¶ And after a time he returned to take her, & he turned aside to see the carcasse of the lyon: and behold, there was a swarme of Bees, and hony in the carcasse of the lion.

9 And he tooke thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and hee gaue them and they did eat: but he told not them that he had taken the hony out of the carkasse of the lyon.

10 ¶ So his father went downe vnto the woman, and Samson made there a feast: for so vsed the young men to doe.

11 And it came to passe when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samson said vnto them, I will now put foorth a riddle vnto you: if you can certainely declare it me, within the seuen dayes of the feast, and find it out, then I will giue you thirty sheetes, and thirty change of garments:

13 But if yee cannot declare it me, then shall yee giue me thirty sheetes, and thirty change of garments. And they said vnto him, Put foorth thy riddle, that we may heare it.

14 And he said vnto them, Out of the eater came foorth meate, and out of the strong

came

came fourth sweetnesse. And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And it came to passe on the seuenth day, that they said vnto Samsons wife, Entice thy husband, that he may declare vnto vs the riddle, lest we burne thee and thy fathers house with fire: Haue ye called vs to take that we haue? is it not so?

16 And Samsons wife wept before him, and said, Thou dost but hate me, and louest me not: Thou hast put foorth a riddle vnto the children of my people, and hast not told it me. And he said vnto her, Behold, I haue not told it my father, nor my mother, and shall I tell it thee?

17 And shee wept before him the seuen dayes, while the feast lasted: and it came to passe on the seuenth day, that hee told her, because shee lay sore vpon him: and shee told the riddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of the city said vnto him on the seuenth day, before the Sunne went downe, What is sweeter then honey? and what is stronger then a lyon? And hee said vnto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the Spirit of the LORD came vpon him, and he went downe to Ashkelon, and slew thirty men of them, and tooke their spoile, and gaue change of garments to them which expounded the riddle: and his anger was kindled, and hee went vp to his fathers house.

20 But Samsons wife was giuen to his companion, whom he had vsed as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

BVt it came to passe within a while after, in the time of wheat harueſt, that Samson visited his wife with a kid, and he said, I will go in to my wife into the chamber: but her father would not suffer him to go in.

2 And her father said, I verily thought that thou hadest vtterly hated her, therefore I gaue her to thy companion: is not her younger sister fairer then shee? take her I pray thee in stead of her.

3 ¶ And Samson said concerning them, Now shall I be more blameleſſe then the Philistines, though I do them a displeasure.

4 And Samson went and caught three hundred foxes, and tooke fire-brands, and turned taile to taile, and put a fire-brand in the midst between two tailes.

5 And when hee had set the brands on fire, he let them goe into the standing corne of the Philistines, and burnt vp both the shockes, and also the standing corne, with the vineyards and oliues.

6 ¶ Then the Philistines said, Who hath done this? And they answered, Samson the sonne in law of the Timnite, because he had taken his wife, and giuen her to his companion. And the Philistines came vp, and burnt her, and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samson said vnto them, Though ye haue done this, yet will I be auenged of you, and after that I will cease.

8 And he smote them hip and thigh with a great slaughter: and he went downe and dwelt in the top of the rocke Etam.

9 ¶ And the Philistines went vp, and pitched in Iudah, and spread themselues in Lehi.

10 And the men of Iudah said, Why are ye come vp against vs? And they answered, To bind Samson are we come vp, to doe to him as he hath done to vs.

11 Then three thousand men of Iudah went to the top of the rocke Etam, and said to Samson, Knowest thou not that the Philistines are rulers ouer vs? What is this that thou hast done vnto vs? And he said vnto them, As they did vnto me, so haue I done vnto them.

12 And they said vnto him, Wee are come downe to bind thee, that wee may deliuer thee into the hand of the Philistines. And Samson said vnto them, Sweare vnto me, that ye will not fall vpon me your selues.

13 And they spake vnto him, saying, No, but we will bind thee fast, and deliuer thee into their hand: but surely wee will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new coards, and brought him vp from the rocke.

14 ¶ And when hee came to Lehi, the Philistines shouted against him: and the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and the coards that were vpon his armes, became as flaxe that was burnt with fire, and his bands loosed from off his hands.

15 And hee found a new iaw-bone of an asse, and put foorth his hand, and tooke it, and slew a thousand men therewith.

16 And Samson said, With the iaw-bone of an asse, heapes vpon heapes, with the iaw of an asse haue I slaine a thousand men.

17 And it came to passe when hee had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the iaw-bone out of his hand, and called that place Ramath-Lehi.

18 ¶ And hee was sore athirst, and called on the LORD, and said, Thou hast giuen this great deliuerance into the hand of thy seruant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the vncircumcised?

19 But God claue a hollow place that was in the iaw, and there came water thereout, and when he had drunk his spirit came againe, and he reuiued: wherefore he called the name thereof En-hakkore, which is in Lehi, vnto this day.

20 And hee iudged Israel in the dayes of the Philistines, twenty yeares.

CHAP. XVI.

THen went Samson to Gaza, and saw there an harlot, and went in vnto her.

5 And

3 *And it was told* the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they compassed *him* in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were quiet all the night, saying, In the morning when it is day we shall kill him.

3 And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and tooke the doores of the gate of the city, and the two postes, and went away with them, barre and all, and put them vpon his shoulders, and carried them vp to the top of an hill, that is before Hebron.

4 ¶ And it came to passe afterward, that he loued a woman in the valley of Sorek, whose name was Delilah.

5 And the lords of the Philistines came vp vnto her, and said vnto her, Entice him and see wherein his great strength *lieth*, and by what meanes wee may preuaile against him, that we may bind him, to afflict him: and wee will giue thee euery one of vs eleuen hundred *pieces* of siluer.

6 ¶ And Delilah said to Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength *lieth*: and wherewith thou mightest bee bound, to afflict thee.

7 And Samson said vnto her, If they bind me with seuen greene withs, that were neuer dryed, then shall I be weake, and be as another man.

8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought vp to her seuen Greene withes, which had not beene dryed, and she bound him with them.

9 Now there were men lying in waite, abiding with her in the chamber: and shee said vnto him, The Philistines be vpon thee, Samson. And he brake the withs, as a threed of tow is broken, when it toucheth the fire: So his strength was not knowne.

10 And Delilah said vnto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked mee, and told me lies, now tell mee, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.

11 And he said vnto her, If they bind me fast with new ropes that neuer were occupied, then shall I bee weake, and be as another man.

12 Delilah therefore tooke new ropes and bound him therewith, and said vnto him, The Philistines *be* vpon thee, Samson. (And there were liars in wait abiding in the chamber) and hee brake them from off his armes like a threed.

13 And Delilah said vnto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mightest bee bound. And he said vnto her, If thou weauest the seuen locks of my head with the web.

14 And shee fastened it with the pinne, and said vnto him, The Philistines *be* vpon thee, Samson. And hee awaked out of his sleepe, and went away with the pin of the beame, and with the web.

15 ¶ And she said vnto him, how canst thou say, I loue thee, when thine heart is not with me? thou hast mocked mee these three times, and hast not told mee wherein thy great strength *lyeth*.

16 And it came to passe when she pressed him daily with her words, and vrged him, *so* that his soule was vexed vnto death.

17 That he told her all his heart, and said vnto her, There hath not come a rasor vpon mine head for I *haue beene* a Nazarite vnto God from my mothers wombe: If I bee shauen, then my strength will goe from me, and I shall become weake, and be like any *other* man.

18 And when Delilah saw that her had told her all his heart, shee sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come vp this once, for he hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came vp vnto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And shee made him sleepe vpon her knees, and shee called for a man, and shee caused him to shaue off the seuen locks of his head, and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him.

20 And she said, The Philistines be vpon thee, Samson. And hee awoke out of his sleepe, and said, I will goe out as at other times before, and shake my selfe. And hee wist not that the LORD was departed from him.

21 ¶ But the Philistines tooke him, and put out his eyes, and brought him downe to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and hee did grinde in the prison house.

22 Howbeit, the haire of his head began to grow againe, after he was shauen.

23 Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together, for, to offer a great sacrifice vnto Dagon their god, and to reioyce: for they said, Our god hath deliuered Samson our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people saw him, they praised their god: for they said, Our god hath deliuered into our hands our enemy, and the destroyer of our countrey, which slew many of vs.

25 And it came to passe when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Samson, that he may make vs sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison house, and he made them sport, and they set him between the pillars.

26 And Samson said vnto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feele the pillars whereupon the house standeth, that I may leane vpon them.

27 Now the house was full of men, and women, and all the lords of the Philistines were there: and *there were* vpon the roofe, about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport.

28 And

28 And Samson called vnto the LORD and said, O Lord God, remember mee, I pray thee, and strengthen mee, I pray thee, onely this once, O God, that I may bee at once auenged of the Philistines, for my two eyes.

29 And Samson tooke holde of the two middle pillars, vpon which the house stood, and on which it was borne vp, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

30 And Samson said, Let mee die with the Philistines: and hee bowed himselfe with *all his* might: and the house fell vpon the lords, and vpon all the people that were therein: so the dead which hee slew at his death, were moe then they which he slew in his life.

31 Then his brethren, and all the house of his father, came downe and tooke him, and brought *him* vp, and buried him betweene Zorah and Eshtaol, in the burying place of Manoah his father: and hee iudged Israel twenty yeeres.

CHAP. XVII.

A Nd there was a man of mount Ephraim, whose name was Micah.

2 And he said vnto his mother, The eleuen hundred shekels of siluer, that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, and spakest of also in mine eares, behold, the siluer is with mee, I tooke it. And his mother said, Blessed be thou of the LORD my sonne.

3 And when hee had restored the eleuen hundred *shekels* of siluer to his mother, his mother said, I haue wholly dedicated the siluer vnto the LORD, from my hand for my sonne to make a grauen image, and a molten image: now therefore, I will restore it vnto thee.

4 Yet hee restored the money to his mother, and his mother tooke two hundred *shekels* of siluer, and gaue them to the founder, who made thereof a grauen image, and a molten image: and they were in the house of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had an house of gods, and made an Ephod, and Teraphim, and consecrated one of his sonnes, who became his Priest.

6 In those dayes there was no King in Israel, but euery man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out of Bethlehem Iudah, of the family of Iudah, who was a Leuite, and he sojourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the city from Bethlehem Iudah, to sojourne where hee could finde a place: and hee came to mount Ephraim to the house of Micah, as he iourneyed.

9 And Micah said vnto him, Whence comest thou? And he said vnto him, I am a Leuite of Bethlehem Iudah, and I goe to sojourne where I may finde a *place*.

10 And Micah said vnto him, Dwell with mee, and be vnto me a father and a Priest, and I will giue thee ten *shekels* of siluer by the yeere, and a suite of apparell, and thy victuals. So the Leuite went in.

11 And the Leuite was content to dwell with the man, and the young man was vnto him as one of his sonnes.

12 And Micah consecrated the Leuite, and the young man became his Priest, and was in the house of Micah.

13 Then said Micah, Now know I that the LORD will doe me good, seeing I haue a Leuite to my Priest.

CHAP. XVIII.

IN those dayes *there was* no King in Israel: and in those dayes the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in: for vnto that day *all* their inheritance had not fallen vnto them, among the tribes of Israel.

2 And the children of Dan sent of their family fiue men from their coastes, men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eshtaol, to spie out the land, and to search it, and they said vnto them, Goe, search the land: who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, they lodged there.

3 When they *were* by the house of Micah, they knew the voyce of the young man the Leuite: and they turned in thither, and said vnto him, Who brought thee hither? And what makest thou in this place? and what hast thou here?

4 And he said vnto them; Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired me and I am his Priest.

5 And they said vnto him, Aske counsell, we pray thee, of God, that wee may know, whether our way which wee goe, shall bee prosperous.

6 And the Priest said vnto them, Goe in peace: before the LORD is your way wherein ye goe.

7 ¶ Then the fiue men departed, and came to Laish, and saw the people that were therein, how they dwelt carelesse, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and secure, and there was no magistrate in the land, that might put them to shame in any thing, and they were farre from the Zidonians, and had no businesse with any man.

8 And they came vnto their brethren to Zorah, and Eshtaol, and their brethren said vnto them, What say ye?

9 And they said, Arise, that we may goe vp against them, for we haue seen the land, and behold, it is very good; and are ye still? See not slothfull to goe, and to enter to possesse the land.

10 When ye goe, ye shall come vnto a people secure, and to a large land: for God hath giuen it into your hands: a

place

place where there is no want of any thing that is in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah, and out of Eshtaol sixe hundred men, appointed with weapons of warre.

12 And they came vp, and pitched in Kiriath-iearim in Iudah: wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-Dan, vnto this day: behold, it is behind Kiriath-iearim.

13 And they passed thence vnto mount Ephraim, & came vnto the house of Micah.

14 ¶ Then answered the fiue men that went to spie out the countrey of Laish, and said vnto their brethren, Doe ye know that there is in these houses, an Ephod, and Teraphim, and a grauen image, and a molten image? Now therefore consider what ye haue to doe.

15 And they turned thitherward, & came to the house of the yong man the Leuite, euen to the house of Micah, and saluted him.

16 And the sixe hundred men appointed with their weapons of warre, which were of the children of Dan stood by the entring of the gate.

17 And the fiue men that went to spie out the land, went vp, and came in thither, and tooke the grauen image, and the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: and the Priest stood in the entring of the gate, with the sixe hundred men that were appointed with weapons of warre.

18 And these went into Micahs house, and fetched the carued image, the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: then said the Priest vnto them, What doe ye?

19 And they said vnto him, Hold thy peace lay thine hand vpon thy mouth, and goe with vs, and bee to vs a father and a Priest: is it better for thee to bee a Priest vnto the house of one man, or that thou be a Priest vnto a tribe, and a family in Israel?

20 And the Priests heart was glad, and hee tooke the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the grauen image, and went in the middest of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattell, and the carriage before them.

22 ¶ And when they were a good way from the house of Micah: the men that were in the houses neere to Micahs house, were gathered together, and ouertooke the children of Dan.

23 And they cryed vnto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces and said vnto Micah, What aileth thee, that thou comest with such a company?

24 And he said, Ye haue taken away my gods which I made, and the Priest, and yee are gone away: and what haue I more? and what is this that ye say vnto mee, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dan said vnto him, Let not thy voice be heard amongst vs, least angry fellowes run vpon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the lives of thy household.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they were too strong for him, hee turned and went backe vnto his house.

27 And they tooke the things which Micah had made, and the Priest which he had, and came vnto Laish, vnto a people that were at quiet and secure, and they smoote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the city with fire.

28 And there was no deliuerer, because it was farre from Zidon, and they had no businesse with any man: and it was in the valley that leyeth by Beth-rehob. and they built a city and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of the city Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was borne vnto Israel: howbeit the name of the city was Laish at the first.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan set vp the grauen image: and Ionathan the sonne of Gershom, the sonne of Manasseh, he and his sonnes were Priests to the tribe of Dan, vntill the day of the captiuity of the land.

31 And they set them vp Micahs grauen image, which he made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, when there was no King in Israel, that there was a certaine Leuite sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who took to him a concubine out of Bethlehem Iudah.

2 And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him vnto her fathers house to Bethlehem Iudah, and was there foure whole moneths.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her to speak friendly vnto her, and to bring her againe, hauing his seruant with him, and a couple of asses: and shee brought him into her fathers house: and when the father of the damosell saw him, hee reioyced to meet him.

4 And his father in law, the damosels father retained him, and hee abode with him three dayes: so they did eate and drinke, and lodged there.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that hee rose vp to depart: and the damosels father said vnto his sonne in law, Comfort thine heart with a morsel of bread, and afterward go your way.

6 And they sate downe and did eate and drinke, both of them together: for the damosels father had said vnto the man, Bee content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man arose vp to depart his father in law vrged him: therefore hee lodged there againe.

8 And

8 And hee roſe early in the morning on the fifth day to depart, and the damoſels father ſaid, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried vntill afternoon, and they did eate both of them.

9 And when the man roſe vp to depart, he and his concubine, and his ſeruant: his father in law, the damoſels father ſaid vnto him, Behold, now the day draweth towards euening, I pray you tarry all night: behold, the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry, and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayeſt goe home.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he roſe vp, and departed, and came ouer againſt Iebus (which is Ieruſalem:) and *there were* with him two aſſes ſadled, his concubine alſo *was* with him.

11 And when they *were* by Iebus, the day *was ſore* ſpent, and the ſeruant ſaid vnto his maſter, Come, I pray thee, and let vs turne into this citie of the Ieburites, and lodge in it.

12 And his maſter ſaid vnto him, Wee will not turne aſide hither into the city of a ſtranger, *that* is not of the children of Iſrael, we will paſſe ouer to Gibeah.

13 And hee ſaid vnto his ſeruant, Come, and let vs draw neere to one of theſe places, to lodge all night in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they paſſed on and went their way, and the Sonne went downe vpon them *when they were* by Gibeah, which *belongeth* to Beniamin.

15 And they turned aſide thither, to goe in *and* to lodge in Gibeah: and when hee went in, he ſate him downe in the ſtreet of the city: for there was no man that tooke them into his houſe to lodging.

16 ¶ And behold, there came an old man from his worke out of the field at euen, which was alſo of mount Ephraim; and he ſoiourned in Gibeah: but the men of the place were Beniamites.

17 And when hee had lift vp his eyes, hee ſaw a wayfaring man in the ſtreet of the citie: and the old man ſaid, Whither goeſt thou? and whence commeſt thou?

18 And he ſaid vnto him, We are paſſing from Bethlehem Iudah, toward the ſide of mount Ephraim, from thence am I: and I went to Bethlehem Iudah, but I am *now* going to the houſe of the LORD, and there is no man that receiueth me to houſe.

19 Yet there is both ſtraw and prouender for our aſſes, and there is bread and wine alſo for mee, and for thy handmaid, and for the young man *which is* with thy ſeruants: there is no want of any thing.

20 And the old man ſaid, Peace be with thee: howſoeuer let all thy wants *lie* vpon me, only lodge not in the ſtreet.

21 So he brought him into his houſe, and gaue prouender vnto the aſſes: and they waſhed their feet, and did eate and drinke.

22 ¶ Now as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the citie, certain ſons of Belial beſet the houſe round about, *and* beat at the doore, and ſpake to the maſter of the houſe, the old man, ſaying, Bring foorth the man that came into thine houſe, that we may know him.

23 And the man the maſter of the houſe went out vnto them, and ſaid vnto them, Nay my brethren, nay I pray you, doe not ſo wickedly: ſeeing that this man is come into mine houſe, doe not this folly.

24 Behold, *here is* my daughter a maiden, and his concubine, them I will bring out now, and humble yee them, and doe with them what ſeemeth good vnto you: but vnto this man do not ſo vile a thing.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: ſo the man tooke his concubine, and brought her foorth vnto them, and they knew her, and abuſed her all the night, vntill the morning: and when the day began to ſpring, they let her goe.

26 Then came the woman in *the* dawning of the day, and fell downe at *the* doore of the mans houſe, where her lord was till it was light.

27 And her lord roſe vp in the morning and opened the doores of the houſe, and went out to goe his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen downe at the doore of the houſe, and her hands *were* vpon the threſhold.

28 And he ſaid vnto her, Vp, and let vs be going. But none anſwered: then the man tooke her vp vpon an aſſe, and the man roſe vp, and gate him vnto his place.

29 ¶ And when hee was come into his houſe, hee tooke a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and diuided her, *together* with her bones into twelue pieces, and ſent her into all the coaſts of Iſrael.

30 And it was ſo that all that ſaw it, ſaid, There was no ſuch deed done nor ſeene from the day that the children of Iſrael came vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto this day: conſider of it, take aduice, and ſpeake *your minde*.

CHAP. XX.

THen all the children of Iſrael went out, and the Congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan euen to Beer-ſheba, with the land of Gilead, vnto the LORD in Mizpah.

2 And the chiefe of all the people, *euen* of all the tribes of Iſrael, preſented themſelues in the aſſembly of the people of God, foure hundred thouſand footmen that drew ſword.

3 (Now the children of Beniamin heard that the children of Iſrael were gone vp to Mizpeh:) then ſaid the children of Iſrael, Tell vs, how was this wickednes?

4 And the Leuite, the husband of the woman that was ſlaine, anſwered, and ſaid, I came into Gibeah that *belongeth* to Beniamin,

iamin, I and my concubine, to lodge.

5 And the men of Gibeah rose against me, and beset the house round about vpon me by night, and thought to haue slaine me, & my concubine haue they forced that she is dead.

6 And I tooke my concubine, & cut her in pieces, and sent her thorowout all the country of the inheritance of Israel: for they haue committed lewdnes and folly in Israel.

7 Behold, yee are all children of Israel, giue here your aduice and counsell.

8 ¶ And all the people arose as one man, saying, Wee will not any of vs goe to his tent, neither will wee any of vs turne into his house:

9 But now this shalbe ỹ thing which we will do to Gibeah, we will go vp by lot against it.

10 And we will take ten men of a hundred thorowout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victuall for the people, that they may doe, when they come to Gibeah of Beniamin, according to all the folly that they haue wrought in Israel.

11 So all the men of Israel were gathered against the city, knit together as one man.

12 ¶ And ỹ tribes of Israel sent men thorow all the tribe of Beniamin, saying, What wickednesse is this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliuer vs the men, the children of Belial, which are in Gibeah: that we may put them to death, and put away euill from Israel: but the children of Beniamin would not hearken to the voyce of their brethren the children of Israel.

14 But the children of Beniamin gathered themselues together out of the cities vnto Gibeah, to goe out to battell against the children of Israel.

15 And the children of Beniamin were numbred at ỹ time out of the cities, twenty and sixe thousand men that drew sword, beside the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbred, seuen hundred chosen men.

16 Among all this people there were seuen hundred chosen men left handed, euery one could sling stones at an haires breadth, and not misse.

17 And ỹ men of Israel, besides Beniamin, were numbred foure hundred thousand men that drew sword: all these were men of war.

18 And the children of Israel arose and went vp to the house of God, and asked counsell of God, and said, Which of vs shall goe vp first to the battell against the children of Beniamin? And the LORD said, Iudah shall goe vp first.

19 And the children of Israel rose vp in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battel against Beniamin, and the men of Israel put themselues in aray to fight against them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Beniamin came forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed downe to the ground of the Israelites that day twenty and two thousand men.

22 And the people, the men of Israel, encouraged themselues, and set their battell againe in aray, in the place where they put themselues in aray the first day.

23 (And the children of Israel went vp and wept before the LORD vntill Euen, and asked counsell of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp againe to battel against the children of Beniamin my brother? And the LORD said, Goe vp against him.)

24 And the children of Israel came neere against ỹ children of Beniamin, ỹ second day.

25 And Beniamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed downe to the ground of the children of Israel againe, eighteene thousand men; all these drew the sword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Israel, and all the people went vp, and came vnto the house of God, and wept, and sate there before the LORD, and fasted that day vntill Euen, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings, before the LORD.

27 And the children of Israel enquired of the LORD, (for the Arke of the couenant of God was there in those dayes.

28 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the son of Aaron, stood before it in those dayes,) saying, Shall I yet againe goe out to battell against the children of Beniamin, my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said, Goe vp: for to morrow I will deliuer them into thine hand.

29 And Israel set layers in wait round about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Israel went vp against the children of Beniamin on the third day, and put themselues in array against Gibeah, as at other times.

31 And the children of Beniamin went out against the people, *and* were drawne away from the city, and they began to smite of the people, *and* kill as at other times, in the high wayes, of which one goeth vp to the house of God, & the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of Israel.

32 And the children of Beniamin said, They are smitten downe before vs, as at the first: But the children of Israel said, Let vs flee, and draw them from the city vnto the high wayes.

33 And all the men of Israel rose vp out of their place, and put themselues in aray at Baal Tamar: and the layers in wait of Israel came forth out of their places, euen out of the meadowes of Gibeah.

34 And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battell was sore: but they knew not that euill was neere them.

35 And the LORD smote Beniamin before Israel, & the children of Israel destroyed of the Beniamites that day, twenty and fiue

fiue thousand, and an hundred men: all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Beniamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gaue place to the Beniamites, because they trusted vnto the liers in waite, which they had set beside Gibeah.

37 And the liers in waite hasted, and rushed vpon Gibeah, and the lyers in waite drew *themselues* along, and smote all the citie with the edge of the sword.

38 Now there was an appointed signe betweene the men of Israel and the liers in waite, that they should make a great flame with smoke arise vp out of the citie.

39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battell, Beniamin began to smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons, for they said, Surely they are smitten downe before vs as *in the* first battell.

40 But when the flame began to rise vp out of the citie, with a pillar of smoke, the Beniamites looked behind them, and behold, the flame of the citie ascended vp to heauen.

41 And when the men of Israel turned againe, the men of Beniamin were amazed, for they saw that euill was come vpon them.

42 Therefore they turned *their backes* before the men of Israel vnto the way of the wilderneſſe, but the battell ouertooke them; and them which came out of the cities, they destroyed in the midſt of them.

43 *Thus* they enclosed the Beniamites round about, *and* chased them, and trode them downe with ease ouer against Gibeah toward the Sunne-rising.

44 And there fell of Beniamin eighteene thousand men; all these *were* men of valor.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wilderneſſe, vnto the rocke of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the hie wayes fiue thousand men, and pursued hard after them vnto Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Beniamin, were twenty and fiue thousand men that drew the sword; all these *were* men of valour.

47 *But* six hundred men turned and fled to the wilderneſſe vnto the rocke Rimmon, and abode in the rocke Rimmon foure moneths.

48 And the men of Israel turned againe vpon the children of Beniamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of euery citie, as the beast, and all that came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that they came to.

CHAP. XXI.

NOw *the* men of Israel had sworn in Mizpeh, saying, There shall not any of vs giue his daughter vnto Beniamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the house of God, and abode there till euen before God, and lift vp their voyces and wept sore.

3 And said, O LORD God of Israel why is this come to passe in Israel, that there should be to day one tribe lacking in Israel?

4 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there an Altar, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings.

5 And the children of Israel said, Who *is there* among all the tribes of Israel, that came not vp with the Congregation vnto the LORD: for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not vp to the LORD to Mizpeh, saying, He shall surely be put to death.

6 And the children of Israel repented them for Beniamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off frō Israel this day.

7 How shall wee doe for wiues for them that remaine, seeing wee haue sworne by the LORD, that we will not giue them of our daughters to wiues?

8 ¶ And they said, What one *is there* of the tribes of Israel, that came not vp to Mizpeh to the LORD? And behold, there came none to the campe from Iabesh-Gilead to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbred, and behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Iabesh-Gilead there.

10 And the Congregation sent thither twelue thousand men of the valiantest, and cōmanded them, saying, Go & smite ỹ inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

11 And this is the thing that ye shall doe, yee shall vtterly destroy euery male, and euery woman that hath lien by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Iabesh-Gilead, foure hundred yong virgins that had knowne no man by lying with any male: and they brought them vnto the campe to Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan.

13 And the whole Congregation sent *some* to speake to the children of Beniamin that *were* in the rocke Rimmon, and to call peaceably vnto them.

14 And Beniamin came againe at that time, and they gaue them wiues which they had saued aliue of the women of Iabesh-Gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Beniamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 ¶ Then the Elders of the Congregation said, How shall wee doe for wiues for them that remaine? seeing the women are destroyed out of Beniamin.

17 And they said, There must be an inheritance for them ỹ bee escaped of Beniamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit, we may not giue them wiues of our daughters: For the children of Israel haue sworne, saying, Cursed bee he that giueth a wife to Beniamin.

19 Then

19 Then they said, Behold, there is a feast of the LORD in Shiloh yeerely, in a place which is on the North side of Bethel, on the East side of the high way that goeth vp from Bethel to Shechem, and on the South of Lebanon.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Beniamin, saying, Goe, and lie in wait in the vineyards.

21 And see, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances: then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you euery man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and goe to the land of Beniamin.

22 And it shall bee when thier fathers, or their brethren come vnto vs to complaine, that wee will say vnto them, Be fauourable vnto them for our sakes: because we reserued not to each man his wife in the warre: for ye did not giue vnto them at this time, that ye should not be guilty.

23 And the children of Beniamin did so, and tooke them wiues according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned vnto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, euery man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence euery man to his inheritance.

25 In those dayes there was no King in Israel, euery man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

¶ THE BOOKE OF RVTH.

CHAP. I.

NOw it came to passe in the dayes whē the Iudges ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certaine man of Bethlehem-Iudah, went to sojourne in the countrey of Moab, hee, and his wife, and his two sonnes.

2 And the name of the man was Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sonnes, Mahlon, and Chilion, Ephrathites of Bethlehem Iudah, and they came into the countrey of Moab, and continued there.

3 And Elimelech Naomies husband died, and she was left, and her two sonnes.

4 And they tooke them wiues of the women of Moab, the name of the one was Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeeres.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them, and the woman was left of her two sonnes, and her husband.

6 ¶ Then she arose with her daughters in law, that she might returne from the countrey of Moab, for she had heard in the countrey of Moab, how that the LORD had visited his people, in giuing them bread.

7 Wherefore she went foorth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on the way to returne vnto the land of Iudah.

8 And Naomi said vnto her two daughters in law, Go, returne each to her mothers house: the LORD deale kindly with you, as ye haue dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you, that ye may find rest each of you in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them, and they lift vp their voyce, and wept.

10 And they said vnto her, Surely we will returne with thee vnto thy people.

11 And Naomi said, Turne againe, my daughters: why will ye goe with me? Are there yet any more sonnes in my wombe, that they may be your husbands?

12 Turne againe my daughters, goe your *waies*, for I am too old to haue an husband: If I should say, I haue hope, If I should haue a husband also to night, and should also beare sonnes:

13 Would yee tarry for them, till they were growne? would you stay for them from hauing husbands? nay my daughters: for it grieueth me much for your sakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out against me.

14 And they lift vp their voyce, and wept againe: and Orpah kissed her mother in law, but Ruth claue vnto her.

15 And she said, Behold, thy sister in law is gone backe vnto her people, and vnto her gods: returne thou after thy sister in law.

16 And Ruth said, Intreat me not to leaue thee, *or* to returne from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will goe, and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people shalbe my people, and thy God my God.

17 Where thou diest will I die, and there will I be buried, the LORD doe so to me, and more also, if *ought* but death part thee and me.

18 When she saw that she was stedfastly minded to go with her, then she left speaking vnto her.

19 ¶ So they two went vntill they came to Bethlehem: and it came to passe when they were come to Bethlehē, y all y city was moued about them, and they said, Is this Naomi?

20 And she said vnto them, Call me not Naomi, call me Marah: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

21 I went out full, & y Lord hath brought me home again empty. Why then call ye me Naomi, seeing y LORD hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me.

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitesse her daughter in law with her which returned out of the countrey of Moab: and they

they came to Bethlehem in the beginning of barley haruest.

CHAP. II.

AND Naomi had a kinſman of her huſbands, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech, and his name was Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid vnto Noami, Let me now goe to the field, and gleane eares of corne after *him*, in whoſe ſight I ſhall find grace. And ſhee ſaid vnto her, Goe, my daughter.

3 And ſhe went, and came and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her hap was to light on a part of the field *belonging* vnto Boaz, who was of the kindred of Elimelech.

4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Bethlehem, and ſaid vnto the reapers, The LORD *be* with you: and they anſwered him, The LORD bleſſe thee.

5 Then ſaid Boaz vnto his ſeruant ¶ was ſet ouer the reapers, Whoſe damſell *is* this?

6 And the ſeruant that was ſet ouer the reapers, anſwered and ſaid, It is the Moabitiſh damſell that came backe with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab:

7 And ſhe ſaid, I pray you, let me gleane and gather after the reapers amongſt the ſheaues: ſo ſhee came and hath continued euen from the morning vntill now, *that* ſhe tarried a little in the houſe.

8 Then ſaid Boaz vnto Ruth, Heareſt thou not, my daughter? Goe not to gleane in another field, neither goe from hence, but abide here faſt by my maidens.

9 Let thine eyes be on the field that they doe reape, and goe thou after them: Haue I not charged the young men, that they ſhall not touch thee? and when thou art a thirſt, goe vnto the veſſels, and drinke of that which the yong men haue drawne.

10 Then ſhee fell on her face, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground, and ſaid vnto him, Why haue I found grace in thine eyes, that thou ſhouldeſt take knowledge of me, ſeeing I am a ſtranger?

11 And Boaz anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, It hath fully beene ſhewed me, all that thou haſt done vnto thy mother in law, ſince the death of thine husband: and *how* thou haſt left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy natiuitie, and art come vnto a people, which thou kneweſt not heretofore.

12 The LORD recompenſe thy worke, and a full reward be giuen thee of the LORD God of Iſrael, vnder whoſe wings thou art come to truſt.

13 Then ſhee ſaid, Let me finde fauour in thy ſight, my lord, for that thou haſt comforted me, and for that thou haſt ſpoken friendly vnto thine handmaid, though I be not like vnto one of thy handmaidens.

14 And Boaz ſaid vnto her, At meale time come thou hither, & eat of the bread, and dip thy morſell in ¶ vineger. And ſhe ſate beſide the reapers: and hee reached her parched corne, & ſhe did eat, & was ſufficed, & left.

15 And when ſhee was riſen vp to gleane, Boaz commanded his young men, ſaying, Let her gleane euen amongſt the ſheaues, and reproach her not.

16 And let fall alſo *some* of the handfuls of purpoſe for her, and leaue them, that ſhe may gleane *them*, and rebuke her not.

17 So ſhe gleaned in the field vntill euen, and beate out that ſhe had gleaned: and it was about an Ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And ſhe took *it vp*, and went into the city: and her mother in law ſaw what ſhe had gleaned: and ſhe brought forth, & gaue to her that ſhe had reſerued after ſhe was ſufficed.

19 And her mother in law ſaid vnto her, Where haſt thou gleaned to day? and where wroughteſt thou? bleſſed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And ſhe ſhewed her mother in law with whom ſhe had wrought, and ſaid, The mans name with whom I wrought to day, is Boaz.

20 And Naomi ſaid vnto her daughter in law, Bleſſed be he of ¶ LORD, who hath not left off his kindnes to the liuing & to ¶ dead. And Naomi ſaid vnto her, The man is neere of kin vnto vs, one of our next kinſmen.

21 And Ruth ¶ Moabiteſſe ſaid, He ſaid to me alſo, Thou ſhalt keepe faſt by my young men, vntill they haue ended all my haruest.

22 And Naomi ſaid vnto Ruth her daughter in law, It is good, my daughter, that thou goe out with his maidens, that they meet thee not in any other field.

23 So ſhe kept faſt by the maidens of Boaz to gleane, to the end of barley haruſt, & of wheat harueſt, & dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

THen Naomi her mother in law, ſaid vnto her, My daughter, ſhall I not ſeeke reſt for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now, is not Boaz of our kinred, with whoſe maidens thou waſt: Behold, he winoweth barley to night in the threſhing floore.

3 Waſh thy ſelfe therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment vpon thee, and get thee downe to the floore: *but* make not thy ſelfe knowne vnto the man, vntill hee ſhall haue done eating and drinking.

4 And it ſhall be when he lieth downe: that thou ſhalt marke the place where he ſhall lie, and thou ſhalt goe in, and vncouer his feet, and lay thee downe, and he will tell thee what thou ſhalt doe.

5 And ſhee ſaid vnto her, All that thou ſayeſt vnto me, I will doe.

6 ¶ And ſhee went downe vnto the floore, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and dronke, and his heart was merry, hee went to lie downe at the end of the heape of corne: and ſhee came ſoftly, and vncouered his feet, and laid her downe.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe at midnight, that the

the man was afraid, and turned himselfe: and behold, a woman lay at his feet.

9 And he said, Who *art* thou? And she answered, I *am* Ruth thine handmaid: spread therefore thy skirt ouer thine handmaid, for thou *art* a neere kinseman.

10 And hee said, Blessed bee thou of the LORD, my daughter: *for* thou hast shewed more kindnesse in the latter end, then at the beginning, in as much as thou followedst not yong men, whether poore or rich.

11 And now my daughter, feare not, I will doe to thee all that thou requirest: for all the city of my people doth know that thou art a vertuous woman.

12 And now it is true, that I am *thy* neere kinseman: howbeit, there is a kinseman neerer then I.

13 Tarry this night, and it shall be in the morning that if he will performe vnto thee the part of a kinseman, well, let him do the kinsmans part: but if hee will not doe the part of a kinseman to thee, then will I doe the part of a kinsemen vnto thee, as the LORD liueth: lie downe vntill ¶ morning.

14 ¶ And shee lay at his feet vntill the morning: and she rose vp before one could know another. And he said, let it not bee knowne that a woman came into the floore.

15 And he said, Bring the vaile that thou hast vpon thee, & hold it. And when she held it, he measured sixe *measures* of barley, and laid it on her: and she went into the city.

16 And when she came to her mother in law, she said, Who *art* thou, my daughter? and she told her all ¶ the man had done to her.

17 And shee said, These sixe *measures* of barley he gaue me, for he said to mee, Goe not empty to thy mother in law.

18 Then said shee, Sit still my daughter vntill thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not bee in rest vntill hee haue finished the thing this day.

CHAP. IIII.

THen went Boaz vp to the gate, and sate him down there: and behold, ¶ kinseman of whom Boaz spake, came by, vnto whom he said, Ho, such a one, turne aside, sit downe here. And he turned aside, and sate downe.

2 And he tooke ten men of the Elders of the city, and said, Sit ye downe here. And they sate downe.

3 And he said vnto the kinseman, Naomi that is come againe out of the country of Moab selleth a parcell of land, which was our brother Elimelechs.

4 And I thought to aduertise thee, saying, Buy it before the inhabitants, & before ¶ Elders of my people. If thou wilt redeeme it, redeeme it: but if thou wilt not redeeme it, then tell me, that I may know: for there is none to redeeme it besides thee: and I am after thee. And he said, I will redeeme it.

5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the fields of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy it also of Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of the dead, to raise vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance.

6 And the kinseman said, I cannot redeeme it for my selfe, lest I marre mine owne inheritance: redeeme thou my right to thy selfe, for I cannot redeeme it.

7 Now this was the manner in former time in Israel concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirme all things a man plucked off his shooe, and gaue it to his neighbour: and this was a testimony in Israel.

8 Therefore the kinsman said vnto Boaz, Buy it for thee: so he drew off his shooe.

9 ¶ And Boaz said vnto the Elders, and vnto all the people, Yee are witnesse this day that I haue brought all that was Elimelechs, and all that was Chilions and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreouer, Ruth ¶ Moabitesse, the wife of Mahlon, haue I purchased to be my wife, to raise vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance ¶ the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye are witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the Elders said, We are witnesses: The LORD make this woman that is come into thine house, like Rachel, and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: and doe thou worthily in Ephratah, and be famous in Bethlehem.

12 And let thy house be like the house of Pharez (whom Tamar bore vnto Iudah) of the seed which the LORD shall giue thee of this young woman.

13 ¶ So Boaz tooke Ruth, and she was his wife, & whē he went in vnto her, the LORD gaue her conception, and she bare a sonne.

14 And the women said vnto Naomi, Blessed be the LORD, which hath not left thee this day without a kinsman, that his name may be famous in Israel:

15 And he shall be vnto thee a reformer of thy life, and a nourisher of thy old age: for thy daughter in law which loueth thee, which is better to thee then seuen sonnes, hath borne him.

16 And Naomi tooke the child, and laid it in her bosome, and became nurse vnto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gaue it a name, saying, There is a sonne borne to Naomi, and they called his name Obed: he *is* the father of Iesse, the father of Dauid.

18 ¶ Now these are the generations of Pharez: Pharez begate Hezron.

19 And Hezron begate Ram, and Ram begate Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begate Nahshon, and Nahshon begate Salmon,

21 And Salmon begate Boaz, and Boaz begate Obed,

22 And Obed begate Iesse, and Iesse begate Dauid.

THE

THE FIRST BOOKE OF SAMVEL otherwise called, The first Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

NOw there was a certaine man of Ramathaim Zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the son of Ieroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the sonne of Zuph, an Ephrathite;

2 And he had two wiues, the name of the one was Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went vp out of his citie yeerely, to worship and to sacrifice vnto the LORD of hostes in Shiloh, and the two sons of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas, the Priests of the LORD were there.

4 ¶ And when the time was that Elkanah offered, he gaue to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sonnes and her daughters portions.

5 But vnto Hannah he gaue a worthy portion, (for hee loued Hannah, but the LORD had shut vp her wombe.

6 And her aduersary also prouoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut vp her wombe.)

7 And as hee did so yeere by yeere, when she went vp to the house of the LORD, so she prouoked her; therefore she wept, and did not eate.

8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieued? Am not I better to thee then ten sonnes?

9 ¶ So Hannah rose vp after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunken; (Now Eli the Priest sate vpon a seate by a post of the Temple of the LORD.)

10 And she was in bitternesse of soule, and prayed vnto the LORD, and wept sore.

11 And she vowed a vow, and said, O LORD of hostes, if thou wilt indeed looke on the affliction of thine handmaid, and remember mee, & not forget thine handmaid, but wilt giue vnto thine handmaid a man childe, then I will giue him vnto the LORD all the dayes of his life, and there shall no rasour come vpon his head.

12 And it came to passe, as she continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

13 Now Hannah shee spake in her heart, onely her lips moued, but her voyce was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had beene drunken.

14 And Eli said vnto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah answered, and said, Nay my lord, I am a woman of a sorrowfull spirit: I haue drunken neither wine nor strong drinke, but haue powred out my soule before the LORD.

16 Count not thine handmaide for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my complaint and griefe haue I spoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli answered and said, Goe in peace: and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition that thou hast asked of him.

18 And she said, Let mine handmaid find grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eate, and her countenance was no more sad.

19 ¶ And they rose vp in the morning earely, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembred her.

20 Wherefore it came to passe when the time was come about, after Hannah had conceiued, that she bare a sonne, and called his name Samuel, saying, Because I haue asked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah and all his house, went vp to offer vnto the LORD the yeerely sacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not vp; for she said vnto her husband, *I will not goe vp*, vntill the childe be weaned, and *then* I will bring him, that he may appeare before the LORD, and there abide for euer.

23 And Elkanah her husband said vnto her, Doe what seemeth thee good, tary vntill thou haue weaned him, onely the LORD establish his word: so the woman abode, and gaue her son sucke, vntill she weaned him.

24 ¶ And when she had weaned him, she tooke him vp with her, with three bullocks, and one ephah of floure, and a bottle of wine, and brought him vnto the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and the child *was* young.

25 And they slew a bullocke, and brought the childe to Eli.

26 And she said, Oh my lord, as thy soule liueth, my lord, I *am* the woman that stood by thee here, praying vnto the LORD.

27 For this child I prayed, and the LORD hath giuen mee my petition, which I asked of him.

28 Therefore also haue I lent him to the LORD, as long as he liueth, he shall be lent vnto the LORD. And hee worshipped the LORD there.

CHAP. II.

AND Hannah prayed, and said, My heart reioyceth in the LORD, mine horne is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged ouer mine enemies, because I reioyce in thy saluation.

2 There *is* none holy as the LORD: for there *is* none beside thee: neither *is there* any rocke like our God.

3 Talke

3 Take no more so exceeding proudly: let not arrogancy come out of your mouth: for the LORD is a God of Knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

4 The bowes of the mighty men are broken, and they that stumbled, are girt with strength.

5 They that were full, haue hired out themselues for bread: and they that were hungry, ceased: so that the barren hath borne seuen, and shee that hath many children, is waxed feeble.

6 The LORD killeth, and maketh aliue: he bringeth downe to the graue, and bringeth vp.

7 The LORD maketh poore, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth vp.

8 Hee raiseth vp the poore out of the dust, and lifteth vp the begger from the dunghill, to set them among Princes, and to make them inherite the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth *are* the LORDS, and he hath set the world vpon them.

9 Hee will keepe the feet of his Saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darknes; for by strength shall no man preuaile.

10 The aduersaries of the LORD shall be broken to pieces; out of heauen shall hee thunder vpon them: the LORD shall iudge the ends of the earth, and hee shall giue strength vnto his king, and exalt the horne of his Anointed.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house, and the childe did minister vnto the LORD before Eli the Priest.

12 ¶ Now the sons of Eli were sonnes of Belial, they knew not the LORD.

13 And the Priests custome with the people, *was*, that when any man offered sacrifice, the Priests seruant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh-hooke of three teeth in his hand,

14 And he strooke *it* into the panne, or kettle, or caldron, or pot: all that the flesh-hooke brought vp, the Priest tooke for himselfe: so they did in Shiloh, vnto all the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the Priests seruant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Giue flesh to roste for the Priest, for he will not haue sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man said vnto him, Let them not faile to burne the fat presently, and then take *as much* as thy soule desireth: then he would answere him: Nay, but thou shalt giue it mee now: and if not, I will take it by force.

17 Wherefore the sinne of the young men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuell ministred before the LORD, being a childe, girded with a linnen Ephod.

19 Moreouer, his mother made him a little coate, and brought *it* to him from yeere to yeere, when she came vp with her husband to offer the yeerely sacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli blessed Elkanah, and his wife, and said, The LORD giue thee seede of this woman, for the loane which is lent to the LORD. And they went vnto their owne home.

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that shee conceiued, and bare three sonnes, and two daughters: and the child Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very olde, and heard all that his sonnes did vnto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

23 And he said vnto them; Why doe ye such things? for I heare of your euill dealings by all this people.

24 Nay my sonnes: for it is no good report that I heare; ye make the LORDS people to transgresse.

25 If one man sinne against another, the Iudge shall iudge him: but if a man sinne against the LORD, who shall intreate for him? Notwithstanding they hearkened not vnto the voyce of their father, because the LORD would slay them.

26 (And the child Samuel grew on, and was in fauour both with the LORD, and also with men.)

27 ¶ And there came a man of God vnto Eli, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainely appeare vnto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house?

28 And did I choose him out of all the tribes of Israel, to be my Priest to offer vpon mine Altar, to burne incense, to weare an Ephod before me? and did I giue vnto the house of thy father, all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

29 Wherefore kicke ye at my sacrifice, and at mine offering which I haue commanded *in my* habitation, and honourest thy sonnes aboue me, to make your selues fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed, *that* thy house, and the house of thy father should walke before me for euer: but now the LORD saith, Be it far from me: for them that honour mee, I will honour, and they that despise mee, shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold the dayes, come, that I will cut off thine arme, and the arme of thy fathers house, that there shall not be an olde man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see an enemy *in my* habitation, in all the wealth which God shall giue Israel, and there shall not bee an old man in thine house for euer.

33 And the man of thine, whom I shall

not cut off from mine Altar, *shall be* to consume thine eyes, and to grieue thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die in the flowre of their age.

34 And this shall bee a signe vnto thee, that shall come vpon thy two sonnes, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both of them.

35 And I will raise mee vp a faithfull Priest that shall do according to *that which* is in my heart, and in my mind: and I will build him a sure house, and he shall walke before mine Anointed for euer.

36 And it shall come to passe, that euery one that is left in thine house, shall come *and* crouch to him for a piece of siluer, and a morsell of bread, and shall say, Put mee (I pray thee) into one of the Priests offices, that I may eate a piece of bread.

CHAP. III.

AND the child Samuel ministred vnto the LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in those dayes: there was no open vision.

2 And it came to passe at that time, when Eli was laid downe in his place, and his eyes began to waxe dim that he could not see,

3 And yer the lamp of God went out in the Temple of the LORD, where the Arke of God was, & Samuel was laid downe *to sleep*;

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he answered, Here am I.

5 And he ranne vnto Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou calledst me. And hee said, I called not, lie downe againe. And he went and lay downe.

6 And the LORD called yet againe, Samuel. And Samuel arose and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not, my son, lie downe againe.

7 Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet reuealed vnto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel againe the third time. And he rose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call me. And Eli perceiued that the LORD had called the child.

9 Therefore Eli said vnto Samuel, Goe lie downe, and it shall bee, if hee call thee, that thou shalt say, Speake LORD, for thy seruant heareth. So Samuel went, and lay downe in his place.

10 And the LORD came and stood and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speake, for thy seruant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will doe a thing in Israel, at which both the eares of euery one that heareth it, shall tingle.

12 In y day I will perform against Eli all things which I haue spoken concerning his house: when I begin, I will also make an end.

13 For I haue told him, that I will iudge his house for euer, for the iniquity which he knoweth: because his sons made themselues vile, and he restrained them not.

14 And therefore I haue sworne vnto the house of Eli, that the iniquity of Elis house shall not bee purged with sacrifice, nor offering for euer.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay vntil the morning, and opened the doores of the house of the LORD: and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel, my son. And he answered, Here am I.

17 And he said, What *is* the thing that the LORD hath said vnto thee? I pray thee, hide it not from mee: God doe so to thee, and more also, if thou hide *any* thing from me, of all the things that he said vnto thee.

18 And Samuel told him euery whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It *is* the LORD: let him doe what seemeth him good.

19 And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground:

20 And all Israel from Dan euen to Beersheba, knew that Samuel was established to be a Prophet of the LORD.

21 And the LORD appeared againe in Shiloh: for the LORD reuealed himselfe to Samuel in Shiloh: by the word of y LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

AND the word of Samuel came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battell, and pitched beside Eben-ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

2 And the Philistines put themselues in aray against Israel: and when they ioyned battell, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of the army in the field, about foure thousand men.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the campe: the elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten vs to day before the Philistines? Let vs fetch the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD out of Shiloh vnto vs, that when *it* commeth among vs, *it* may saue vs out of the hand of our enemies.

4 So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD of hostes, which dwelleth *betweene* the Cherubims: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas *were* there with the Arke of the Couenant of God.

5 And when the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD came into the campe, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang againe.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noise of this great shout in the campe of

of the Hebrewes? And they vnderstood, that the Arke of the LORD was come into the campe.

7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the campe. And they said, Woe vnto vs: for there hath not beene such a thing heretofore.

8 Woe vnto vs; who shall deliuer vs out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wildernesse.

9 Be strong, & quit your selues like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not seruants vnto the Hebrewes, as they haue beene to you: quit your selues like men, and fight.

10 ¶ And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled euery man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter; for there fell of Israel thirtie thousand footmen.

11 And the Arke of God was taken, and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas, were slaine.

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Beniamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and with earth vpon his head.

13 And when he came, loe, Eli sate vpon a seate by the way side watching: for his heart trembled for the Arke of God. And when the man came into the city, and told it, all the city cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noyse of the crying, he said? What meaneth the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninety and eight yeeres olde, and his eyes were dimme that hee could not see.

16 And the man said vnto Eli, I am hee that came out of the army; and I fled to day out of the army. And he said, What is there done, my sonne?

17 And the messenger answered, and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath beene also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sonnes also, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the Arke of God is taken.

18 And it came to passe when hee made mention of the Arke of God, that hee fell from off the seat backward by the side of the gate, and his necke brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heauy, and hee had iudged Israel fortie yeeres.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law Phinehas wife was with child, neere to be deliuered: and when shee heard the tidings that the Arke of God was taken, and that her father in law, and her husband were dead, she bowed her selfe and trauailed: for her paines came vpon her.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that stood by her, said vnto her, Feare not, for thou hast borne a son, But she answered not, neither did she regard it.

21 And shee named the childe Ichabod, saying, The glory is departed from Israel, (because the Arke of God was taken, and because of her father in law and her husband.)

22 And shee said, The glory is departed from Israel: for the Arke of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

AND the Philistines tooke the Arke of God, and brought it from Eben-ezer vnto Ashdod.

2 When the Philistines tooke the Arke of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the earth before the Arke of the LORD: and they tooke Dagon, and set him in his place againe.

4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the ground, before the Arke of the LORD: and the head of Dagon, and both the palmes of his hands were cut off vpon the threshold, onely the stumpe of Dagon was left to him.

5 Therefore neither the Priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagons house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod vnto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heauy vpon them of Ashdod: and hee destroyed them, and smote them with Emerods, euen Ashdod, and the coasts thereof.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that it was so, they said, The Arke of the God of Israel shall not abide with vs: for his hand is sore vpon vs, and vpon Dagon our god.

8 They sent therefore and gathered all the lords of the Philistines vnto them, and said, What shall we doe with the Arke of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the Arke of the God of Israel bee caried about vnto Gath. And they carried the Arke of the God of Israel about thither.

9 And it was so, that after they had carried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the city with a very great destruction: and he smote the men of the city both small and great, and they had Emerods in their secret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they sent the Arke of God to Ekron: and it came to passe as the Arke of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cryed out, saying, They haue brought about the Arke of the God of Israel to vs, to slay vs and our people.

11 So they sent & gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the Arke of the God of Israel, and let it goe againe to his owne place, that it slay vs not and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the citie: the hand of God was very heauy there.

12 And the men that died not, were smitten with the Emerods, and the cry of the citie went vp to heauen.

CHAP. VI.

AND the Arke of the LORD was in the country of the Philistins seuen moneths.

2 And the Philistines called for the Priests and the diuiners, saying, What shall we do to the Arke of the LORD? Tell vs wherewith we shall send it to his place?

3 And they said, If yee send away the Arke of the God of Israel, send it not empty, but in any wise returne him a trespasse offring: then ye shalbe healed, and it shall be knowne to you why his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then said they, What *shall be* the trespasse offering, which wee shall returne to him? They answered, Fiue golden Emerods, and fiue golden Mice, *according to* the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague was on you all, and on your lords.

5 Wherefore yee shall make images of your Emerods, and images of your Mice, that marre the land, & ye shall giue glory vnto the God of Israel: peraduenture hee will lighten his hand from off you, & from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then doe ye harden your hearts as the Egyptians, and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? When he had wrought wonderfully among them, did they not let the people go, and they departed?

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring the calues home from them:

8 And take the Arke of the LORD, and lay it vpon the cart, and put the iewels of gold, which yee returne him for a trespasse offering in a coffer by the side thereof, and send it away, that it may goe.

9 And see, if it goeth vp by the way of his owne coast to Bethshemesh, then hee hath done vs this great euill: but if not: then we shal know that it is not his hand that smote vs, it *was* a chance *that* happened to vs.

10 ¶ And the men did so, and tooke two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut vp their calues at home.

11 And they laid the Arke of the LORD vpon the cart, and the coffer, with the Mice of gold, and the images of their Emerods.

12 And the kine tooke the straight way to the way of Bethshemesh, & went along the high way, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left: and the lords of the Philistines went after them vnto the border of Bethshemesh.

13 And they of Bethshemesh were reaping their wheat harueſt in the valley: and they lifted vp their eyes, and saw the Arke, and reioyced to see *it*.

14 And the cart came into the field of Ioshua a Bethshemite, & stood there, where there *was* a great stone: and they claue the wood of the cart, and offered the kine a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

15 And the Leuites tooke downe the Arke of the LORD, and the coffer that *was* with it, wherein the iewels of golde *were*, and put them on the great stone: And the men of Bethshemesh offered burnt offrings, and sacrificed sacrifices the same day vnto the LORD.

16 And when the fiue lords of the Philistines had seene *it*, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 And these are the golden Emerods, which the Philistines returned for a trespasse offering vnto the LORD; for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden Mice *according to* the number of all the cities of the Philistines, *belonging* to the fiue lords, both of fenced cities, and of countrey villages, euen vnto the great *stone* of Abel, whereon they set downe the Arke of the LORD, *which stone remaineth* vnto this day, in the field of Ioshua the Bethshemite.

19 ¶ And hee smote the men of Bethshemesh, because they had looked into the Arke of the LORD, euen hee smote of the people fiftie thousand, and threescore and ten men; and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten *many* of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Bethshemesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he go vp from vs?

21 ¶ And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kiriath-iearim, saying, The Philistines haue brought againe the Arke of the LORD; come ye downe, and fetch it vp to you.

CHAP. VII.

AND the men of Kiriath-iearim came and fetcht vp the Arke of the LORD, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his sonne to keepe the Arke of the LORD.

2 And it came to passe while the Arke abode in Kiriath-iearim, that the time was long: for it was twenty yeeres: and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel spake vnto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye doe returne vnto the LORD with all your hearts, *then* put away the strange gods, & Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts vnto the LORD, and serue him only: and he will deliuer you out of the hand of the Philistines.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and serued the LORD only.

5 And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you vnto the LORD.

6 And

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh and drew water, and powred it out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there, Wee haue sinned against the LORD. And Samuel iudged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went vp against Israel: and when the children of Israel heard it, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, Cease not to cry vnto the LORD our God for vs, that hee will saue vs out of the hand of the Philistines.

9 ¶ And Samuel tooke a sucking laumbe, and offered it for a burnt offering wholly vnto the LORD, and Samuel cried vnto the LORD for Israel, and the LORD heard him.

10 And as Samuel was offering vp the burnt offering, the Philistines drew neere to battell against Israel: but the LORD thundred with a great thunder on that day vpon the Philistines, and discomfited them, and they were smitten before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, vntill *they came* vnder Bethcar.

12 Then Samuel tooke a stone, and set it betweene Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it Eben-Ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped vs.

13 ¶ So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into the coast of Israel: and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines all the dayes of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel, were restored to Israel, from Ekron euen vnto Gath, and the coasts thereof did Israel deliuer out of the hands of the Philistines: and there was peace betweene Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel iudged Israel all the dayes of his life.

16 And hee went from yeere to yeere in circuit to Bethel, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and iudged Israel in all those places.

17 And his returne *was* to Ramah: for there *was* his house: & there he iudged Israel: & there he built an Altar vnto y LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

AND it came to passe, when Samuel was olde, that hee made his sonnes Iudges ouer Israel.

2 Now the name of his first borne was Ioel, and the name of his second, Abiah: *they were* Iudges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sonnes walked not in his wayes, but turned aside after lucre, and tooke bribes, and peruerted iudgement.

4 Then all the Elders of Israel gathered themselues together, and came to Samuel vnto Ramah,

5 And said vnto him, Behold, thou art olde, and thy sonnes walke not in thy wayes: now make vs a King to iudge vs, like all the nations.

6 ¶ But the thing displeased Samuel when they said, Giue vs a King to iudge vs: and Samuel prayed vnto the LORD.

7 And the LORD said vnto Samuel, Hearken vnto the voyce of the people in all that they say vnto thee: for they haue not reiected thee, but they haue reiected me, that I should not reigne ouer them.

8 According to all the works which they haue done since the day that I brought them vp out of Egypt euen vnto this day, wherewith they haue forsaken mee, and serued other gods: so do they also vnto thee.

9 Now therefore hearken vnto their voyce: howbeit, yet protest solemnely vnto them, and shew them the manner of the King that shall reigne ouer them.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD vnto the people that asked of him a King.

11 And hee said, This will bee the maner of the King that shall reigne ouer you: Hee will take your sons, and appoint *them* for himselfe, for his charets, and to be his horsemen, and *some* shall run before his charets.

12 And hee will appoint him Captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer fifties, and *will set them* to eare his ground, and to reape his haruest, and to make his instruments of war, & instruments of his charets.

13 And hee will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cookes, and to be bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliue-yards, *euen* the best *of them*, and giue *them* to his seruants.

15 And hee will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and giue to his officers, and to his seruants.

16 And hee will take your men seruants, and your maid seruants, and your goodliest yong men, and your asses, and put them to his worke.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheepe, and ye shall be his seruants.

18 And yee shall cry out in that day, because of your King which yee shall haue chosen you: and the LORD will not heare, you in that day.

19 ¶ Neuertheless, the people refused to obey the the voce of Samuel: and they said, Nay, but we will haue a King ouer vs:

20 That wee also may be like all the nations, and that our King may iudge vs, and goe out before vs, and fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and hee rehearsed them in the eares of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken vnto their voyce, and make them a King. And Samuel said vnto the men of Israel, Goe ye euery man vnto his citie,

CHAP. IX.

NOw there was a man of Beniamin, whose name was Kish, the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Bechorath, the son of Aphiah, a Beniamite, a mighty man of power.

2 And hee had a sonne, whose name was Saul, a choyce young man, and a goodly: and *there was* not among the children of Israel a goodlier person then hee: from his shoulders and vpward, *he was* higher then any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish, Sauls father, were lost: and Kish said to Saul his sonne, Take now one of the seruants with thee, and arise, goe seeke the asses.

4 And he passed thorow mount Ephraim, and passed thorow the land of Shalisha, but they found *them* not: then they passed thorow the land of Shalim, *and there* they *were* not: and hee passed thorow the land of the Beniamites, but they found *them* not.

5 *And* when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his seruant that was with him, Come, and let vs returne, lest my father leaue *caring* for the asses, and take thought for vs.

6 And hee said vnto him, Behold, now *there is* in this city a man of God, and he *is* an honourable man: all that he saith, commeth surely to passe: Now let vs goe thither; peraduenture he can shew vs our way that we should goe.

7 Then said Saul to his seruant, But behold, *if* we goe, what shall wee bring the man? for the bread is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring to the man of God: What haue we?

8 And the seruant answered Saul againe, and said, Behold, I haue heere at hand the fourth part of a shekell of siluer: that will I giue to the man of God, to tell vs our way.

9 (Before time in Israel when a man went to enquire of God, thus he spake, Come, and let vs goe to the Seer: for he ¶ is now *called* a Prophet, was before time called a Seer.)

10 Then said Saul to his seruant, Well said, come, let vs goe, so they went vnto the city where the man of God *was*.

11 ¶ And as they went vp the hill to the city, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said vnto them, Is the Seer heere?

12 And they answered them, and said, He is: behold, *he is* before you, make haste now: for he came to day to the city: for there is a sacrifice of the people to day in the high place.

13 Assoone as yee be come into the citie, ye shall straightway find him before he goe vp to the hie place to eate: for the people will not eat vntill he come, because he doeth blesse the sacrifice, *and* afterward they eate that be bidden: now therefore get you vp, for about this time ye shall find him.

14 And they went vp into the city: and when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out against them for to go vp to the high place.

15 ¶ Now the LORD had told Samuel in his eare, a day before Saul came, saying,

16 To morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Beniamin, and thou shalt anoint him to be Captaine ouer my people Israel, that hee may saue my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I haue looked vpon my people, because their cry is come vnto me.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said vnto him, Behold the man whom I spake to thee of: this same shall reigne ouer my people.

18 Then Saul drew neere to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell mee, I pray thee, where the Seers house is.

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I am the Seer: Goe vp before mee vnto the high place, for ye shall eate with me to day, and to morrow I will let thee goe, and will tell thee all that is in thine heart.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost three dayes agoe, set not thy mind on them, for they are found: And on whom is all the desire of Israel? Is it not on thee, and on all thy fathers house?

21 And Saul answered and said, Am not I a Beniamite, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Beniamin? Wherefore then speakest thou so to me?

22 And Samuel tooke Saul, and his seruant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were about thirty persons.

23 And Samuel said vnto the cooke, Bring the portion which I gaue thee, of which I said vnto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cooke tooke vp the shoulder, and that which was vpon it, and set it before Saul: and *Samuel* said, Behold, that which is left, set *it* before thee, *and* eate: for vnto this time hath it beene kept for thee, *since* I said I haue inuited the people: So Saul did eate with Samuel that day.

25 ¶ And when they were come downe from the high place into the city, *Samuel* communed with Saul vpon the top of the house.

26 And they arose early: and it came to passe about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Vp, that I may send thee away: And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel abroad.

27 And *as* they were going downe to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the seruant passe on before vs (and he passed on) but stand thou still a while, that I may shew thee the word of God.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

THen Samuel tooke a vial of oile, and powred it vpon his head, and kissed him, and said, *Is it* not because the LORD hath anointed thee to be captaine ouer his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou shalt find two men by Rachels sepulchre in the border of Beniamin at Zelzah: and they will say vnto thee. The asses which thou wentest to seeke, are found: and loe, thy father hath left the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I doe for my sonne?

3 Then shalt thou goe on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plaine of Tabor, and there shall meet thee three men, going vp to God to Bethel, one carrying three kiddes, and another carrying three loaues of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will salute thee, and giue thee two *loaues* of bread, which thou shalt receiue of their hands.

5 After that thou shalt come to the hill of God, where is the garrison of the Philistines: and it shall come to passe when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a company of Prophets comming downe from the high place, with a psaltery and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harpe before them, and they shall prophesie.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD will come vpon thee, and thou shalt prophesie with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7 And let it bee when these signes are come vnto thee, that thou doe as occasion serue thee, for God is with thee.

8 And thou shalt goe downe before mee to Gilgal, and behold, I will come downe vnto thee, to offer burnt offerings, *and* to sacrifice sacrifices of peace offerings: seuen dayes shalt thou tary, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt doe.

9 ¶ And it was so, that when hee had turned his backe to goe from Samuel, God gaue him another heart, and all those signes came to passe that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of the Prophets met him, and the Spirit of God came vpon him, and he prophesied among them.

11 And it came to passe, when all that knew him before time, saw, that behold, he prophesied among the Prophets, then the people said one to another, What is this that is come vnto the son of Kish? is Saul also among the Prophets?

12 And one of the same place answered, and said, But who is their father? Therefore it became a prouerbe, Is Saul also among the Prophets?

13 And when he had made an end of prophecying he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Sauls vncle said vnto him, and to his seruant Whither went ye? and he said To seeke the asses: and when wee saw that *they were* no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls vncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said vnto you.

16 And Saul said vnto his vncle. Hee told vs plainely that the asses were found. But of the matter of the kingdome whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together vnto the LORD to Mizpeh;

18 And said vnto the children of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought vp Israel out of Egypt, and deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdomes, *and* of them that oppressed you.

19 And yee haue this day reiected your God, who himselfe saued you out of all your aduersities and your tribulations: and ye haue said vnto him, *Nay*, but set a king ouer vs. Now therefore present your selues before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thousands.

20 And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come neere, the tribe of Beniamin was taken.

21 When hee had caused the tribe of Beniamin to come neere by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the sonne of Kish was taken: and when they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they enquired of the LORD further, if the man should yet come thither: and the LORD answered, Behold, hee hath hid himselfe among the stuffe.

23 And they ran, and fetched him thence, and when hee stood among the people, hee was higher then any of the people, from the shoulders and vpward.

24 And Samuel said to all the people, See yee him whom the LORD hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people: And all the people shouted, and said, God saue the King.

25 Then Samuel told the people the maner of the kingdome, and wrote it in a booke, and laid it vp before the LORD: and Samuel sent all the people away, euery man to his house.

26 ¶ And Samuel went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men whose hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial said, How shall this man saue vs? and they despised him, and brought him no presents: but hee held his peace.

CHAP. XI.

THen Nahash the Ammonite came vp, and encamped against Iabesh Gilead: and all the men of Iabesh said vnto Nahash, Make a couenant with vs, & we will serue thee.

2 And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On this condition will I make a couenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproach vpon all Israel.

3 And the Elders of Iabesh said vnto him, Giue vs seuen dayes respite, that wee may send messengers vnto all the coasts of Israel: and then if there bee no man to saue vs, we will come out to thee.

4 Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the eares of the people: and all the people lift vp their voices, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herde out of the field, and Saul said What aileth the people that they weepe? and they told him the tidings of the men of Iabesh.

6 And the Spirit of God came vpon Saul when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he tooke a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent them thorow out all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoeuer commeth not foorth after Saul, and after Samuel, so shall it be done vnto his oxen: and the feare of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out with one consent.

8 And when hee numbred them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Iudah thirty thousand.

9 And they said vnto the messengers that came, Thus shall yee say vnto the men of Iabesh-Gilead: To morrow by that time the Sunne be hot, ye shall haue helpe. And the messengers came and shewed it to the men of Iabesh, and they were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Iabesh said, To morrow wee will come out vnto you, and ye shall do vs vs all ¶ seemeth good vnto you.

11 And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midst of the hoste in the morning watch, and slew the Ammonites vntill the heat of the day: and it came to passe, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people said vnto Samuel, Who is he that said, Shall Saul reigne ouer vs; bring the men that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul said, There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought saluation in Israel.

14 Then said Samuel to the people, Come, and let vs goe to Gilgal, and renew the kingdome there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace offerings before the LORD: and there Saul and all the men of Israel reioyced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

AND Samuel said vnto all Israel, Behold, I haue hearkened vnto your voice in all that ye said vnto me, and haue made a King ouer you.

2 And now behold, the King walketh before you: and I am old, and gray headed, and behold, my sonnes are with you: and I haue walked before you from my childhood vnto this day.

3 Behold, here I *am*, witnesse against me before the LORD, and before his Anointed: Whose oxe haue I taken? or whose asse haue I taken? or whom haue I defrauded? whom haue I oppressed? or of whose hand haue I received any bribe to blind mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you.

4 And they said; Thou hast not defrauded vs, nor oppressed vs, neither hast thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And he said vnto them, The LORD is witnesse against you, and his Anointed is witnesse this day, that ye haue not found ought in my hand: And they answered, He is witnesse.

6 ¶ And Samuel said vnto the people, It *is* the LORD that aduanced Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers vp out of the land of Egypt.

7 Now therefore stand still, that I may reason with you before the LORD, of all the righteous actes of the LORD, which hee did to you and your fathers.

8 When Iacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cryed vnto the LORD, then the LORD sent Moses & Aaron, which brought foorth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

9 And when they forgat the LORD their God, hee sold them into the hand of Sisera captaine of the hoste of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the King of Moab, and they fought against them.

10 And they cryed vnto the LORD, and said, We haue sinned, because wee haue forsaken the LORD, & haue serued Baalim, and Ashtaroth: but now deliuer vs out of the hand of our enemies, & we will serue thee.

11 And the LORD sent Ierubbaal, & Bedan, and Iephthah, and Samuel, and deliuered you out of the hand of your enemies on euery side, and ye dwelled safe.

12 And when hee saw that Nahash the King of the children of Ammon came against you, yee said vnto mee Nay, but a King shall reigne ouer vs, when the LORD your God *was* your King.

13 Now therefore, behold the King whom ye haue chosen, *and* who ye haue desired and behold, the LORD hath set a King ouer you.

14 If ye will feare ¶ LORD, and serue him, and obey his voyce, & not rebell against the commandement of ¶ LORD, then shall both ye, and also the King that reigneth ouer you continue, following the LORD your God.

15 But if ye will not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebell against the commandement of ¶ LORD, then shall ¶ hand of ¶ LORD be against you, as *it was* against your fathers.

16 ¶ Now

16 ¶ Now therefore stand and see this great thing which the LORD will doe before your eyes.

17 Is it not wheat harueſt to day? I will call vnto ỹ LORD, & he ſhall ſend thunder and raine, that ye may perceiue & ſee ỹ your wickednesſe *is* great, which ye haue done in the ſight of the LORD, in aſking you a king.

18 So Samuel called vnto the LORD, and the LORD ſent thunder and raine that day: & all the people greatly feared the LORD, and Samuel.

19 And all the people ſaid vnto Samuel, Pray for thy ſeruants vnto the LORD thy God, that wee die not: for we haue added vnto all our ſins, *this* euil to aſke vs a King.

20 ¶ And Samuel ſaid vnto the people, Feare not: (ye haue done all this wickednes, yet turne not aſide from following the LORD, but ſerue ỹ LORD wt all your heart:

21 And turne ye not aſide, for then *ſhould ye go* after vaine things, which cannot profit, nor deliuer, for they are vaine.)

22 For ỹ LORD will not forſake his people for his great Names ſake: becauſe it hath pleaſed the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreouer, as for me, God forbid that I ſhould ſinne againſt the LORD, in ceaſing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

24 Onely feare the LORD, and ſerue him in truth with all your heart: for conſider how great things he hath done for you.

25 But if ye ſhall ſtill doe wickedly, ye ſhall be conſumed, both ye and your King.

CHAP. XIII.

SAul reigned one yeere, and when he had reigned two yeeres ouer Iſrael,

2 Saul choſe him three thouſand men of Iſrael: *whereof* two thouſand were with Saul in Michmaſh, and in mount Bethel, and a thouſand were with Ionathan in Gibeah of Beniamin: and the reſt of the people he ſent euery man to his tent.

3 And Ionathan ſmote the garriſon of the Philiſtines that was in Geba, and the Philiſtines heard *of it*: and Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, ſaying, Let the Hebrewes heare.

4 And all Iſrael heard ſay, that Saul had ſmitten a gariſon of the Philiſtines, and that Iſrael alſo was had in abomination with the Philiſtines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 ¶ And the Philiſtines gathered themſelues together, to fight with Iſrael, thirtie thouſand charets, & ſix thouſand horſemen, and people as the ſand which is on the ſea ſhore in multitude, & they came vp & pitched in Michmaſh, Eaſtward frō Beth-auen.

6 When the men of Iſrael ſaw that they were in a ſtrait: (for the people were diſtreſſed,) then the people did hide themſelues in caues, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And *ſome* of the Hebrewes went ouer Iordan, to the land of Gad and Gilead: as for Saul, hee was yet in Gilgal, and all the people followed him trembling.

8 ¶ And he taried ſeuen dayes according to the ſet time that Samuel *had appointed*: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were ſcattered from him.

9 And Saul ſaid, Bring hither a burnt offering to me, and peace offerings. And he offered the burnt offering.

10 And it came to paſſe that aſſoone as he had made an end of offring the burnt offering, behold, Samuel came, and Saul went out to meet him, that he might ſalute him.

11 ¶ And Samuel ſaid, What haſt thou done? And Saul ſaid, Becauſe I ſaw that the people were ſcattered from mee, and that thou cameſt not within the dayes appointed, and that the Philiſtines gathered themſelues together to Michmaſh:

12 Therefore ſaid I, The Philiſtines will come downe now vpon mee to Gilgal, and I haue not made ſupplication vnto the LORD: I forced my ſelfe therefore, and offerced a burnt offering.

13 And Samuel ſaid to Saul, Thou haſt done fooliſhly: thou haſt not kept ỹ cōmandemēt of ỹ Lord thy God, which he cōmanded thee: for now would the LORD haue eſtabliſhed thy kingdom vpon Iſrael for euer.

14 But now thy kingdome ſhall not continue: the LORD hath ſought him a man after his owne heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to bee captaine ouer his people, becauſe thou haſt not kept that which the LORD commanded thee

15 And Samuel aroſe, and gate him vp from Gilgal, vnto Gibeah of Beniamin, and Saul numbred the people that were preſent with him, about ſixe hundred men.

16 And Saul and Ionathan his ſonne, and the people that were preſent with them, abode in Gibeah of Beniamin: but the Philiſtines incamped in Michmaſh.

17 ¶ And the ſpoilers came out of the campe of the Philiſtines in three companies: one company turned to the way that leadeth to Ophrah, vnto the land of Shual:

18 And another company turned the way to Bethoron: and another company turned to the way of ỹ border that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward the wildernesſe.

19 ¶ Now there was no ſmith found throughout all the land of Iſrael: for the Philiſtines ſaid, Leſt the Hebrewes make them ſwords or ſpeares.

20 But all ỹ Iſraelites went downe to the Philiſtines, to ſharpen euery man his ſhare, and his coulter, & his axe and his mattocke.

21 Yet they had a file for the mattockes, and for the coulters, and for the forkes, and for the axes, and to ſharpen the goades.

22 So it came to paſſe in the day of battell, that there was neither ſword nor ſpeare

found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul & Ionathan: but with Saul, and with Ionathan his son was there found.

23 And the garison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.

CHAP. XIIII.

NOw it came to passe vpon a day, that Ionathan the son of Saul said vnto the yong man ẏ bare his armor, Come, and let vs go ouer to the Philistines garison, that is on ẏ other side: but he told not his father.

2 And Saul taried in the vttermost part of Gibeah vnder a pomegranate tree, which is in Migron: and the people that were with him, were about six hundred men.

3 And Ahiah the sonne of Ahitub, Ichabods brother the sonne of Phinehas, the sonne of Eli the LORDS Priest in Shiloh, wearing an Ephod: and the people knew not that Ionathan was gone.

4 ¶ And betweene the passages by which Ionathan sought to goe ouer to the Philistines garison, there was a sharpe rocke on the one side: and a sharpe rocke on the other side: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

5 The forefront of the one was situate Northward ouer against Michmash, and the other Southward ouer against Gibeah.

6 And Ionathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs goe ouer vnto the garison of these vncircumcised: it may be that the LORD will worke for vs: for there is no restraint to the LORD, to saue by many, or by few.

7 And his armour-bearer said vnto him, Do all ẏ is in thine heart: turne thee, behold, I am wt thee, according to thine heart.

8 Then said Ionathan, Behold, wee will passe ouer vnto these men, and we will discouer our selues vnto them.

9 If they say thus vnto vs, Tary vntill we come to you: then we will stand still in our place, and will not goe vp to them.

10 But if they say thus, Come vp vnto vs: then wee will goe vp, for the LORD hath deliuered them into our hand: and this shall be a signe vnto vs.

11 And both of them discouered themselues vnto the garison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrewes come foorth out of the holes, where they had hid themselues.

12 And the men of the garison answered Ionathan and his armour-bearer, and said, Come vp to vs, and wee will shew you a thing. And Ionathan said vnto his armour-bearer, Come vp after me: for the LORD hath deliuered them into ẏ hand of Israel.

13 And Ionathan climed vp vpon his hands, and vpon his feete, and his armour-bearer after him: & they fell before Ionathan, and his armour-bearer slue after him.

14 And that first slaughter which Ionathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were an halfe acre of land, which a yoke of oxen might plow.

15 And there was trembling in the host in the field, & among all ẏ people, the garison and ẏ spoilers, they also trembled, & the earth quaked, so it was a very great trembling.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Beniamin looked: and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating downe one another.

17 Then said Saul vnto the people ẏ were with him, Number now & see, who is gone frō vs And when they had numbred, behold, Ionathan & his armor-bearer were not there.

18 And Saul said vnto Ahiah, Bring hither the Arke of God: (for the Arke of God was at that time with the children of Israel.)

19 ¶ And it came to passe while Saul talked vnto the Priest, that the noise that was in the hoste of the Philistines went on and increased: And Saul said vnto the Priest, Withdraw thine hand.

20 And Saul and all the people that were with him assembled themselues, and they came to the battell, and behold, every mans sword was against his fellow, and there was a very great discomfiture.

21 Moreouer, the Hebrewes that were with the Philistines before ẏ time, which went vp with them into the campe from the country round about; euen they also turned to be with the Israelites, ẏ were wt Saul and Ionathan.

22 Likewise all ẏ men of Israel which had hid themselues in mount Ephraim, when they heard that the Philistines fled, euen they also followed hard after them in the battell.

23 So the LORD saued Israel that day: and the battell passed ouer vnto Beth-auen.

24 ¶ And the men of Israel were distressed that day: for Saul had adiured the people, saying, Cursed be that man that eateth any food vntill euening, that I may be auenged on mine enemies: so none of the people tasted any food.

25 And all they of the land came to a wood, & there was hony vpon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the hony dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth, for the people feared the oath.

27 But Ionathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath, wherefore he put foorth the end of the rod that was in his hand, and dipt it in an hony combe, and put his hand to his mouth, and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then answered one of ẏ people, & said, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food this day. And the people were faint.

29 Then said Ionathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes haue beene enlightened, because I tasted a little of this hony.

30 How much more if happily the people had eaten freely to day of the spoile of their enemies,

enemies which they found? for had there not beene now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Aijalon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew vpon the spoile, and tooke sheepe, and oxen, and calues, and slew them on the ground, and the people did eate them with the blood.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sin against the LORD, in that they eat with ỳ blood. And he said, Ye haue transgressed: roule a great stone vnto me this day.

34 And Saul said, Disperse your selues among the people, and say vnto them, Bring me hither euery man his oxe, and euery man his sheepe, and slay *them* here, & *eat*, and sin not against the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought euery man his oxe with him that night & slew *them* there.

35 And Saul built an Altar vnto the LORD: the same was the first Altar that he built vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And Saul said, Let vs go downe after the Philistines by night, and spoile them vntill the morning light, and let vs not leaue a man of them. And they said, Doe whatsoeuer seemeth good vnto thee. Then said the Priest, Let vs draw neere hither vnto God.

37 And Saul asked counsell of God, Shall I goe downe after the Philistines? wilt thou deliuer them into the hand of Israel? But he answered him not that day.

38 And Saul said, Draw yee nere hither all the chiefe of the people: and know and see wherein this sin hath beene this day.

39 For as the LORD liueth, which saueth Israel, though it bee in Ionathan my sonne, he shall surely die. But *there was* not a man among all the people that answered him.

40 Then said he vnto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I, and Ionathan my son will be on the other side. And the people said vnto Saul, Doe what seemeth good vnto thee.

41 Therefore Saul said vnto the Lord God of Israel, Giue a perfect *lot*. And Saul and Ionathan were taken: but the people escaped.

42 And Saul said, Cast *lots* between me & Ionathan my son. And Ionathan was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Ionathan, Tell me what thou hast done. And Ionathan told him, and said, I did but taste a little hony with the end of the rodde that *was* in mine hand, *and* loe, I must die.

44 And Saul answered, God do so and more also: for thou shalt surely die, Ionathan.

45 And the people said vnto Saul, Shall Ionathan die who hath wrought this great saluation in Israel? God forbid: as the LORD liueth, there shall not one haire of his head fall to the ground: for hee hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Ionathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went vp from following the Philistines; and the Philistines went to their owne place.

47 ¶ So Saul tooke the kingdome ouer Israel, and fought against all his enemies on euery side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the Kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoeuer he turned himselfe, he vexed *them*.

48 And he gathered an hoste, and smote the Amalekites, and deliuered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them.

49 Now the sonnes of Saul *were* Ionathan, and Ishui, and Melchishua, and the names of his two daughters *were these*: the name of the first borne, Merab, and the name of the younger Michal:

50 And the name of Sauls wife *was* Ahinoam the daughter of Ahimaaz: and the name of the captaine of his hoste *was* Abner, the sonne of Ner, Sauls vncle.

51 And Kish *was* the father of Saul & Ner the father of Abner *was* the son of Abiel.

52 And there was sore warre against the Philistines all the dayes of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he tooke him vnto him.

CHAP. XV.

SAmuel also said vnto Saul, The LORD sent me to anoint thee to bee King ouer his people ouer Israel: now therfore hearken thou vnto the voice of the words of ỳ Lord.

2 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, how he laid *wait* for him in the way when he came vp from Egypt.

3 Now goe and smite Amalek, and vtterly destroy all that they haue, and spare them not, but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, oxe and sheepe, camell and asse.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, & numbred them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, & ten thousand men of Iudah.

5 And Saul came to a city of Amalek, and laid wait in the valley.

6 ¶ And Saul said vnto the Kenites, Goe, depart, get you down frõ among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed kindnes to all the children of Israel, when they came vp out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Hauilah *vntill* thou comest to Shur, that *is* ouer against Egypt.

8 And he tooke Agag the king of the Amalekites aliue, and vtterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheepe, and of the oxen, and of the fatlings and of the lambes, and all that was good, and would not vtterly destroy them: but euery thing that was vile and refuse, that they destroyed vtterly.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Samuel, saying,

11 It repenteth mee, ‖ I haue set vp Saul to be king: for he is turned backe from following mee, and hath not performed my commandements. And it grieued Samuel: and he cryed vnto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to carmel, and behold, hee set him vp a place, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone downe to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul said vnto him, Blessed be thou of the Lord: I haue performed the cõmandement of the LORD.

14 And Samuel said, What meaneth then this bleating of the sheepe in mine eares, and the lowing of the oxen which I heare?

15 And Saul said, They haue brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheepe, and of the oxen, to sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God, and the rest we haue vtterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel said vnto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said vnto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, When thou wast little in thine owne sight, wast thou not made the Head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee king ouer Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a iourney, and said, Goe and vtterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them, vntill they be consumed.

19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voyce of ‖ the LORD, but didst flie vpon the spoile, & didst euill in ‖ the sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul said vnto Samuel, Yea, I haue obeyed the voice of the LORD, & haue gone the way which the LORD sent me, and haue brought Agag the king of Amalek, and haue vtterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people tooke of the spoyle, sheep & oxen, the chiefe of the things which should haue beene vtterly destroyed to sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD *as great* delight in burnt offrings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voyce of the LORD? Behold to obey, *is* better then sacrifice, and to hearken, then the fat of rammes.

23 For rebellion *is as* the sinne of witchcraft, and stubbornesse *is as* iniquity and idolatry: because thou hast reiected the word of the LORD, hee hath also reiected thee from *being* king.

24 ¶ And Saul said vnto Samuel, I haue sinned: for I haue transgressed the commandement of the LORD, and thy words; because I feared the people, and obeyed their voyce.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sinne, and turne againe with me, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said vnto Saul, I will not returne with thee: for thou hast reiected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath reiected thee from being king ouer Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to goe away, hee laid hold vpon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said vnto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdome of Israel from thee this day, and hath giuen it to a neighbour of thine, *that is* better then thou.

29 And also the strength of Israel will not lie nor repent: for hee is not a man that he should repent.

30 Then he said, I haue sinned, *yet* honour me now, I pray thee, before the Elders of my people, & before Israel, and turne againe with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned againe after Saul, and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then said Samuel, bring you hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came to him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitternesse of death is past.

33 And Samuell said, As thy sword hath made women childles, so shall thy mother be childles among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah, & Saul went vp to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul vntil the day of his death: neuertheless Samuel mourned for Saul: & the LORD repented that he had made Saul king ouer Israel.

CHAP. XVI.

AND the LORD said vnto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourne for Saul, seeing I haue reiected him from reigning ouer Israel? Fill thine horne with oyle, and goe, I will send thee to Iesse the Bethlehemite: for I haue prouided me a king among his sons.

2 And Samuel said, How can I goe? If Saul heare *it*, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice vnto the LORD.

3 And call Iesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt doe: and thou shalt anoint vnto me *him* who I name vnto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Bethlehem: and the Elders of the towne trembled at his comming, and said, Commest thou peaceably?

5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice vnto the LORD: sanctifie your selues, and come with me to the sacrifice: and he sanctified Iesse, and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to passe when they were come, that hee looked on Eliab, and said, Surely the LORDS anointed is before him.

7 But the LORD said vnto Samuel, Looke not on his countenance, or on the hight of his stature, because I haue refused him: for *the* LORD *seeth* not as man seeth: For man looketh on the outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the heart.

8 Then Iesse called Abinadab, and made him passe before Samuel: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

9 Then

9 Then Iesse made Shammah to passe by: and he said; Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

10 Againe, Iesse made seuen of his sons to passe before Samuel, and Samuel said vnto Iesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.

11 And Samuel said vnto Iesse, Are here all *thy* children? And he said, There remaineth yet the yongest, and behold, hee keepeth the sheepe. And Samuel said vnto Iesse; Send and fetch him: for we will not sit downe, till he come hither.

12 And he sent, and brought him in: now he *was* ruddy, *and* withall of a beautifull countenance, and goodly to looke to: And the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this *is* hee.

13 Then Samuel tooke the horne of oile, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Dauid, from that day forward. So Samuel arose vp and went to Ramah.

14 ¶ But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an euill spirit from the LORD troubled him.

15 And Sauls seruants said vnto him, Behold now, an euill spirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our Lord now commande thy seruants *which are* before thee, to seeke out a man who *is* a cunning player on an harpe: and it shall come to passe when the euill spirit from God is vpon thee, that hee shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

17 And Saul said vnto his seruants, prouide me now a man that can play well, and bring him to me.

18 Then answered one of the seruants, and said, Behold, I haue seene a sonne of Iesse the Bethlehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of warre, and prudent in mattess, and a comely person, and the LORD is with him.

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul sent messengers vnto Iesse, and said, Send mee Dauid thy son, which *is* with the sheepe.

20 And Iesse tooke an asse *Ladē* with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent *them* by Dauid his sonne vnto Saul.

21 And Dauid came to Saul, and stood before him: and he loued him greatly, and he became his armour bearer.

22 And Saul sent to Iesse, saying, Let Dauid, I pray thee, stand before me: for he hath found fauour in my sight.

23 And it came to passe when the *euill* spirit from God was vpon Saul, that Dauid tooke an harpe, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the euill spirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

NOw the Philistines gathered together their armies to battell, and were gathered together at Shochoh, which *belongeth* to Iudah, and pitched betweene Shochoh and Azekah in Ephes Dam-mim.

2 And Saul, and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and set the battell in array against the Philistines.

3 And the Philistines stood on a mountaine on the one side: and Israel stood on a mountaine on the other side, and there *was* a valley betweene them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the campe of the Philistines, named Goliath of Gath: whose height *was* fiue cubits and a span.

5 And *he had* an helmet of brasse vpon his head, and he was armed with a coate of male: and the weight of the coate was fiue thousand shekels of brasse.

6 And *he had* greaues of brasse vpon his legges, and a target of brasse betweene his shoulders.

7 And the staffe of his speare was like a weauers beam, and his speares head *weighed* sixe hundred shekels of yron: and one bearing a shield went before him.

8 And he stood and cryed vnto the armies of Israel, and said vnto them, Why are ye come out to set your battell in array? am not I a Philistine, and you seruants to Saul? chuse you a man for you, and let him come downe to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill mee, then will we be your seruants: but if I preuaile against him, and kill him, then shall ye be our seruants, and serue vs.

10 And the Philistine said, I defie the armies of Israel this day: giue mee a man that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now Dauid *was* the sonne of that Ephrathite of Bethlehem-Iudah, whose name was Iesse, and hee had eight sonnes: and the man went among men for an old man in the dayes of Saul.

13 And the three eldest sonnes of Iesse went, *and* followed Saul to the battell: and the names of his three sons that went to the battell, *were* Eliab the first borne, and next vnto him, Abinadab, and the third Shammah.

14 And Dauid was the yongest: and the three eldest followed Saul.

15 But Dauid went and returned from Saul, to feed his fathers sheep at Bethlehem.

16 And the Philistine drew neere, morning and euening, and presented himselfe forty dayes.

17 And Iesse said vnto Dauid his sonne, Take now for thy brethren an Ephah of this parched corne, and these ten loaues, and runne to the campe to thy brethren.

18 And carry these ten cheeses vnto the captaine of their thousand, and looke how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

19 Now

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel were in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

20 ¶ And Dauid rose vp early in the morning, and left the sheepe with a keeper, and tooke and went as Ieſſe had commanded him, and he came to the trench, as the hoſte was going foorth to the fight, and ſhouted for the battell.

21 For Israel and the Philiſtines had put the battell in aray, army againſt army.

22 And Dauid left his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ran into the army, and came and ſaluted his brethren.

23 And as hee talked with them, behold, there came vp the champion (the Philiſtine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philiſtines, and ſpake according to the ſame words: and Dauid heard *them*.

24 And all ỹ men of Israel when they ſaw the man, fled from him, and were ſore afraid.

25 And the men of Israel ſaid, Haue yee ſeene this man that is come vp? ſurely to defie Israel is hee come vp: and it ſhall bee that the man who killeth him, the King will inrich him with great riches, and will giue him his daughter, and make his fathers houſe free in Israel.

26 And Dauid ſpake to the men that ſtood by him, ſaying, What ſhalbe done to the man that killeth this Philiſtine, and taketh away the reproach from Israel? for who is this vncircumciſed Philiſtine, that hee ſhould defie the armies of the liuing God?

27 And the people anſwered him after this maner, ſaying, So ſhall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldeſt brother heard when he ſpake vnto the men, and Eliabs anger was kindled againſt Dauid, and hee ſaid, Why cameſt thou downe hither? and with whom haſt thou left thoſe few ſheepe in the wilderneſſe? I know thy pride, & the naughtineſſe of thine heart: for thou art come downe ỹ thou mighteſt ſee the battell.

29 And Dauid ſaid, What haue I now done? is there not a cauſe?

30 ¶ And hee returned from him, towards another, and ſpake after the ſame manner: and the people anſwered him againe after the former maner.

31 And when the words were heard which Dauid ſpake, they rehearſed them before Saul, and he ſent for him.

32 ¶ And Dauid ſaid to Saul, Let no mans heart faile, becauſe of him, thy ſeruant will goe and fight with this Philiſtine.

33 And Saul ſaid to Dauid, Thou art not able to goe againſt this Philiſtine to fight with him: for *thou art but a* youth, and he a man of warre from his youth.

34 And Dauid ſaid vnto Saul, thy ſeruant kept his fathers sheepe, and there came a Lyon, and a Beare, and tooke a Lambe out of the flocke:

35 And I went out after him and ſmote him, and deliuered *it* out of his mouth, and when he aroſe againſt me, I caught him by his beard, and ſmote him, and ſlew him.

36 Thy ſeruant ſlew both the Lyon and the Beare; and this vncircumciſed Philiſtine ſhall be as one of them, ſeeing he hath defied the armies of the liuing God.

37 Dauid ſaid moreouer, The LORD that deliuered mee out of the paw of the Lyon, and out of the paw of the Beare, he will deliuer me out of the hand of this Philiſtine. And Saul ſaid vnto Dauid, Goe, and the LORD be with thee.

38 ¶ And Saul armed Dauid with his armour, and he put an helmet of braſſe vpon his head, alſo he armed him w a coat of male.

39 And Dauid girded his ſword vpon his armour, and he aſſayed to goe: for hee had not proued *it*: and Dauid ſaid vnto Saul, I cannot go with theſe: for I haue not proued *them*. And Dauid put them off him.

40 And hee tooke his ſtaffe in his hand, and choſe him fiue ſmooth ſtones out of the brooke, and put them in a ſhepheards bag which hee had, euen in a ſcrip, and his ſling was in his hand, and he drew neere to the Philiſtine.

41 And the Philiſtine came on and drew neere vnto Dauid, and the man that bare the ſhield *went* before him.

42 And when the Philiſtine looked about, and ſaw Dauid, hee diſdained him, for he was *but* a youth, and ruddy, and of a faire countenance.

43 And the Philiſtine ſaid vnto Dauid, Am I a dog, that thou commeſt to me with ſtaues? and the Philiſtine curſed Dauid by his gods.

44 And the Philiſtine ſaid to Dauid, Come to me, and I will giue thy fleſh vnto the foules of the aire, and to the beaſts of the field.

45 Then ſaid Dauid to the Philiſtine, Thou commeſt to mee with a ſword, and with a ſpeare, and with a ſhield: but I come to thee in the Name of the LORD of hoſtes, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou haſt defied.

46 This day will the LORD deliuer thee into mine hand, and I will ſmite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I will giue the carkaſſes of the hoſte of the Philiſtines this day vnto the foules of the aire, and to the wilde beaſts of the earth; that all the earth may know, that there is a God in Israel.

47 And all this aſſembly ſhall know, that the LORD ſaueth not with ſword & ſpeare, (for the battell is the LORDS) and he will giue you into our hands.

48 And it came to paſſe when the Philiſtine aroſe, and came, and drew nigh to meet Dauid, that Dauid haſted, and ranne toward the army to meet the Philiſtine.

49 And Dauid put his hand in his bag, and

and tooke thence a stone and slang it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunke into his forehead, and hee fell vpon his face to the earth.

50 So Dauid preuailed ouer the Philistine with a sling, and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him, but there was no sword in the hand of Dauid.

51 Therefore Dauid ran and stood vpon the Philistine, and tooke his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead they fled.

52 And the men of Israel and of Iudah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, vntill thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philistines fell downe by the way to Shaaraim, euen vnto Gath, and vnto Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoiled their tents.

54 And Dauid tooke the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Ierusalem, but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul saw Dauid go forth against the Philistine, hee said vnto Abner the Captaine of the hoste; Abner, whose sonne is this youth? And Abner said, *As* thy soule liueth, O King, I cannot tell.

56 And the King said, Enquire thou whose sonne the stripling is.

57 And as Dauid returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner tooke him and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

58 And Saul said to him, Whose sonne art thou, *thou* young man? And Dauid answered, I am the sonne of thy seruant Iesse the Bethlehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND it came to passe when hee made an end of speaking vnto Saul, ỹ the soule of Ionathan was knit wᵗʰ the soule of Dauid, and Ionathan loued him as his owne soule.

2 And Saul tooke him that day, and would let him goe no more home to his fathers house.

3 Then Ionathan and Dauid made a Couenant, because hee loued him as his owne soule.

4 And Ionathan stript himselfe of the robe that *was* vpon him, and gaue it to Dauid, and his garments, euen to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And Dauid went out whithersoeuer Saul sent him, & behaued himselfe wisely? and Saul set him ouer the men of war, and hee was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Sauls seruants.

6 And it came to passe, as they came, when Dauid *was* returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, that the women came out of all cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet King Saul, with tabrets, with ioy, and with instruments of musicke.

7 And the women answered one another as they played, and said, Saul hath slain his thousands, and Dauid his ten thousands.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the saying displeased him, and he said, They haue ascribed vnto Dauid ten thousands and to mee they haue ascribed *but* thousands, and *what* can he haue more, but the kingdome?

9 And Saul eyed Dauid from that *day*, and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that the euill spirit from God came vpon Saul, and hee prophesied in the midst of the house: and Dauid played with his hand, as at other times: and *there was* a iauelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul cast the iauelin; for he said, I will smite Dauid euen to the wall with it: & Dauid auoided out of his presence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of Dauid, because the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul removed him frō him, and made him his captain ouer a thousand, & hee went out & came in before ỹ people.

14 And Dauid behaued himselfe wisely in all his waies, & ỹ LORD *was* with him.

15 Wherefore when Saul saw ỹ he behaued himselfe very wisely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Israel and Iudah loued Dauid, because he went out & came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul said to Dauid, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I giue thee to wife: onely be thou valiant for me, and fight the LORDS battels: for Saul said', Let not mine hand bee vpon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be vpon him.

18 And Dauid said vnto Saul, Who am I? and what is my life, or my fathers family in Israel, ỹ I should be son in law to the King?

19 But it came to passe at the time when Merab Sauls daughter should haue been giuen to Dauid, that shee was giuen to Adriel the Meholathite to wife.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loued Dauid: and they told Saul, and the thing pleased him.

21 And Saul said, I will giue him her, that she may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to Dauid, Thou shalt this day bee my sonne in law, in *the one of the* twaine.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his seruants, *saying*, Commune with Dauid secretly, and say, Behold, the King hath delight in thee, and all his seruants loue thee: now therefore be the Kings sonne in law.

23 And Sauls seruants spake those words in the eares of Dauid. And Dauid said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to bee a Kings sonne in law, seeing that I am a poore man and lightly esteemed.

24 And the seruants of Saul told him, saying, On this maner spake Dauid.

25 And Saul said, Thus shall yee say to Dauid, The King desireth not *any* dowry, but an hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines, to be auenged of the Kings enemies. But Saul thought to make Dauid fall by the hand of the Philistines.

26 And when his seruants told Dauid these words, it pleased Dauid well to be the Kings son in law: & the dayes were not expired.

27 Wherefore Dauid arose, hee and his men, & slew of the Philistines two hundred men; and Dauid brought their foreskinnes, & they gaue them in full tale to the King, that he might be the Kings son in law: and Saul gaue him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul saw and knew, that the LORD was with Dauid, and that Michal Sauls daughter loued him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of Dauid; and Saul became Dauids enemie continually.

30 Then the Princes of the Philistines went forth: and it came to passe after they went foorth, *that* Dauid behaued himselfe more wisely then all the seruants of Saul, so that his name was much set by.

CHAP. XIX.

AND Saul spake to Ionathan his sonne, and to all his seruants, that they should kill Dauid.

2 But Ionathan Sauls sonne delighted much in Dauid, and Ionathan told Dauid, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: Now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thy selfe vntill the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hid thy selfe:

3 And I will goe out and stand beside my father in the field where thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee, and what I see, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Ionathan spake good of Dauid vnto Saul his father, and said vnto him, Let not the King sinne against his seruant, against Dauid: because he hath not sinned against thee and because his workes *haue been* to thee-ward very good.

5 For he did put his life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the LORD wrought a great saluation for all Israel: thou sawest *it*, and didst reioyce: Wherefore then wilt thou sinne against innocent blood, to slay Dauid without cause?

6 And Saul hearkened vnto the voyce of Ionathan, and Saul sware, As the LORD liueth, he shall not be slaine.

7 And Ionathan called Dauid, and Ionathan shewed him all those things: and Ionathan brought Dauid to Saul, and hee was in his presence, as in times past.

8 ¶ And there was warre againe, and Dauid went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter, and they fled from him.

9 And the euill spirit from the LORD was vpon Saul as he sate in his house with his iauelin in his hand: and Dauid played with *his* hand.

10 And Saul sought to smite Dauid euen to the wall with the iauelin, but he slipped away out of Sauls presence, and he smote the iauelin into the wall: and Dauid fled and escaped that night.

11 Saul also sent messengers vnto Dauids house to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal Dauids wife told him, saying, If thou saue not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt be slaine.

12 ¶ So Michal let Dauid downe throw a window: & he went & fled, and escaped.

13 And Michal tooke an image, and laid *it* in the bed, & put a pillow of goats haire for his bolster, and couered it with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take Dauid, she said, He is sicke.

15 And Saul sent the messengers *again*, to see Dauid, saying, Bring him vp to me in the bed, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, *there* was an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats haire for his bolster.

17 And Saul said vnto Michal, Why hast thou deceiued me so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said vnto me, Let me go: Why should I kill thee?

18 ¶ So Dauid fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him: and he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, Dauid *is* at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul sent messengers to take Dauid: and when they saw the company of the Prophets prophecying, and Samuel standing *as* appointed ouer them, the Spirit of God was vpon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophecied.

21 And when it was told Saul, hee sent other messengers, and they prophecied likewise; and Saul sent messengers againe the third time, and they prophecied also.

22 Then went hee also to Ramah, and came to a great well which *is* in Secha: and he asked, and said, Where are Samuel and Dauid? And one said, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the Spirit of God was vpon him also, and he went on and prophecied vntill he came to Naioth in Ramah:

24 And he stript off his clothes also and prophecied before Samuel in like manner, and lay downe naked all that day: and all that night: wherefore they say, Is Saul also among the Prophets?

CHAP. XX.

AND Dauid fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Ionathan,

What-

What haue I done? what *is* mine iniquity? and what *is* my ſin before thy father, that he ſeeketh my life?

2 And he ſaid vnto him, God forbid, thou ſhalt not die: behold, my father will doe nothing either great or ſmall, but that hee will ſhew it mee: and why ſhould my father hide this thing from me? it *is* not ſo.

3 And Dauid ſware moreouer, and ſaid Thy father certainly knoweth that I haue found grace in thine eyes, and he ſaith, Let not Ionathan know this, leſt he be grieued; but truely *as* the LORD liueth, and *as* thy ſoule liueth, there is but a ſteppe betweene me and death.

4 Then ſaid Ionathan vnto Dauid, Whatſoeuer thy ſoule deſireth, I will euen doe it for thee.

5 And Dauid ſaid vnto Ionathan, Behold, to morrow *is* the new Moone, and I ſhould not faile to ſit with the King at meat: but let mee goe, that I may hide my ſelfe in the fields vnto the third day at Euen.

6 If thy father at all miſſe mee, then ſay, Dauid earneſtly aſked *leaue* of me, that hee might runne to Bethlehem his city: for *there is* a yeerely ſacrifice there for all the family.

7 If he ſay thus: It is well: thy ſeruant ſhall haue peace: but if hee be very wroth, then be ſure that euill is determined by him.

8 Therfore thou ſhalt deale kindly with thy ſeruant, for thou haſt brought thy ſeruant into a Couenant of the LORD with thee: notwithſtanding, if there be in me iniquitie, ſlay mee thy ſelfe: for why ſhouldeſt thou bring mee to thy father?

9 And Ionathan ſaid, Farre bee it from thee: for if I knew certainly that euill were determined by my father to come vpon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then ſaid Dauid to Ionathan, Who ſhall tell mee? or what *if* thy father anſwere thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Ionathan ſaid vnto Dauid: Come, and let vs goe out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Ionathan ſaid vnto Dauid, O LORD God of Iſrael, when I haue ſounded my father, about to morrow any time, or the third day, and behold, *if there be* good toward Dauid, and I then ſend not vnto thee, and ſhew it thee;

13 The LORD doe ſo, and much more to Ionathan: but if it pleaſe my father to doe thee euill, then I will ſhew it thee, and ſend thee away, that thou mayeſt goe in peace, and the LORD be with thee, as hee hath been with my father.

14 And thou ſhalt not onely, while yet I liue, ſhew mee the kindneſſe of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But *alſo* thou ſhalt not cut off thy kindneſſe from my houſe for euer; no not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of Dauid euery one from the face of the earth.

16 So Ionathan made *a couenant* with the houſe of Dauid, *ſaying*, Let the LORD euen require *it* at the hand of Dauids enemies.

17 And Ionathan cauſed Dauid to ſweare againe, becauſe he loued him: for hee loued him as he loued his owne ſoule.

18 Then Ionathan ſaid to Dauid, To morrow *is* the new Moone, and thou ſhalt bee miſſed, becauſe thy ſeat will be emptie.

19 And when thou haſt ſtayed three daies, then thou ſhalt goe downe quickly and come to the place where thou didſt hide thy ſelfe, when the buſineſſe was *in hand*, and ſhalt remaine by the ſtone Ezel.

20 And I will ſhoot three arrowes on the ſide *thereof*, as though I ſhot at a marke.

21 And behold, I will ſend a lad, ſaying, Goe find out the arrowes, If I expreſſely ſay vnto the lad, Behold, the arrowes *are* on this ſide of thee, take them: then come thou, for there is peace to thee, and no hurt, *as* the LORD liueth.

22 But if I ſay thus vnto the young man, Behold, the arrowes *are* beyond thee: goe thy way, for the LORD hath ſent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I haue ſpoken of, Behold, the LORD *be* betweene thee and me for euer.

24 ¶ So Dauid hid himſelfe in the field: and when the new Moone was come, the King ſate him downe to eat meat.

25 And the King ſate vpon his ſeat, as at other times, *euen* vpon a ſeat by the wall: and Ionathan aroſe, and Abner ſate by Sauls ſide, and Dauids place was emptie.

26 Neuertheleſſe, Saul ſpake not any thing that day; for he thought, Something hath befallen him, hee is not cleane; ſurely he is not cleane.

27 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, *which was* the ſecond day of the moneth, that Dauids place was emptie: and Saul ſaid vnto Ionathan his ſonne; Wherefore commeth not the ſonne of Ieſſe to meat, neither yeſterday nor to day?

28 And Ionathan anſwered Saul, Dauid earneſtly aſked *leaue* of me, *to goe* to Bethlehem.

29 And he ſaid, Let me goe, I pray thee, for our family hath a ſacrifice in the citie, and my brother hee hath commanded mee *to be there*: and now if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, let mee get away, I pray thee, and ſee my brethren: therefore hee commeth not vnto the kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled againſt Ionathan, and hee ſaid vnto him, Thou ſon of the peruerſe rebellious *woman*, doe not I know that thou haſt choſen the ſon of Ieſſe to thine owne confuſion, and to the confuſion of thy mothers nakedneſſe?

31 For as long as the ſon of Ieſſe liueth vpon the ground, thou ſhalt not be eſtabliſhed, nor thy kingdome: wherefore now ſend and fetch him vnto me, for hee ſhall ſurely die.

32 And

32 And Ionathan answered Saul his father, and said vnto him, Wherefore shall he be slaine? what hath he done?

33 And Saul cast a iauelin at him to smite him, whereby Ionathan knew that it was determined of his father to slay Dauid.

34 So Ionathan arose from the table in fierce anger, and did eate no meat the second day of the moneth: for hee was grieued for Dauid, because his father had done him shame.

35 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning that Ionathan went out into the field, at the time appointed with Dauid, and a little lad with him.

36 And he said vnto his lad, Runne, find now out the arrowes which I shoot. And as the lad ran, he shot an arrow beyond him.

37 And when the ladde was come to the place of the arrow which Ionathan had shot, Ionathan cried after the lad, and said, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Ionathan cried after the lad, Make speed, haste, stay not. And Ionathans lad gathered vp the arrowes, & came to his master.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: only Ionathan and Dauid knew the matter.

40 And Ionathan gaue his artillery vnto his lad, and said vnto him, Goe, carry *them* to the citie.

41 ¶ And assoone as the ladde was gone, Dauid arose out of *a place* toward the South, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himselfe three times: and they kissed one another, and wept one with another vntill Dauid exceeded.

42 And Ionathan said to Dauid, Goe in peace, forasmuch as we haue sworne both of vs in the Name of the LORD, saying, The LORD be betweene mee, and thee, and betweene my seed, and thy seed for euer. And he arose and departed: and Ionathan went into the citie.

CHAP. XXI.

THen came Dauid to Nob, to Ahimelech the Priest: and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of Dauid, and said vnto him, Why *art* thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And Dauid said vnto Ahimelech the Priest, The King hath commanded mee a businesse, and hath said vnto me, Let no man know any thing of the businesse where about I send thee, and what I haue commanded thee: and I haue appointed *my* seruants to such and such a place.

3 Now therefore what is vnder thine hand? giue me fiue loaues of bread in mine hand, or what there is present.

4 And the Priest answered Dauid, and said, There is no common bread vnder mine hand, but there is hallowed bread: if the yong men haue kept themselues at least from women.

5 And Dauid answered the Priest, and said vnto him, Of a truth women haue bin kept from vs about these three dayes since I came out, and the vessels of the yong men are holy, and *the bread* in a maner common; yea, though it were sanctified this day in the vessell.

6 So the Priest gaue him hallowed *bread*: for there was no bread there, but the Shewbread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certaine man of ỹ seruants of Saul *was* there ỹ day, deteined before the LORD, & his name *was* Doeg an Edomite, ỹ chiefest of the herdmen that *belonged* to Saul.

8 ¶ And Dauid said vnto Ahimelech, and is there not here vnder thine hand speare or sword? for I haue neither brought my sword, nor my weapons with mee, Because the Kings businesse required haste.

9 And the Priest said, The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou slewest in the valley of Elah, behold, it is here wrapt in a cloth behinde the Ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it: for there is no other saue that here. And Dauid said, There is none like that, giue it me.

10 ¶ And Dauid arose, and fled that day for feare of Saul, and went to Achish the king of Gath.

11 And the seruants of Achish said vnto him, is not this Dauid the king of the land? Did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying, Saul hath slaine his thousands, and Dauid his ten thousands?

12 And Dauid laid vp these words in his heart, and was sore afraide of Achish the king of Gath.

13 And hee changed his behauiour before them, & fained himselfe mad in their hands, and scrabled on the doores of the gate, and let his spittle fall downe vpon his beard.

14 Then said Achish vnto his seruants, Loe, you see the man is mad: wherefore *then* haue ye brought him to me?

15 Haue I need of mad men, that ye haue brought this fellow to play the mad man in my presence? Shall this *fellow* come into my house?

CHAP. XXII.

DAuid therefore departed thence, and escaped to the caue Adullam: and when his brethren, and all his fathers house heard it, they went downe thither to him.

2 And euery one *that was* in distresse, and euery one *that was* in debt, and euery one *that was* discontented, gathered themselues vnto him, and hee became a captaine ouer them: and there were with him about foure hundred men.

3 ¶ And Dauid went thence to Mizpeh of Moab, and said to the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come foorth, *and be* with you, till I know what God will doe for me.

4 And hee brought them before the King of

of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that Dauid was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the Prophet Gad said vnto Dauid, Abide not in the hold, depart, and get thee into the land of Iudah. Then Dauid departed, and came into the forrest of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that Dauid was discouered, and the men that *were* with him: (now Saul abode in Gibeah vnder a tree in Ramah, hauing his speare in his hand, and all his seruants were standing about him.)

7 Then Saul said vnto his seruants that stood about him, Heare now, yee Beniamites: Will the sonne of Iesse giue euery one of you fields, and vineyards, *and* make you all captaines of thousands, and captaines of hundreds:

8 That all of you haue conspired against mee, and there is none that sheweth mee that my son hath made a league with the son of Iesse, and there is none of you that is sorry for mee, or sheweth vnto mee that my son hath stirred vp my seruant against me, to lie in wait as at this day?

9 ¶ Then answered Doeg the Edomite (which was set ouer the seruants of Saul) and said, I saw the son of Iesse comming to Nob to Ahimelech the son of Ahitub.

10 And hee enquired of the LORD for him, and gaue him victuals, and gaue him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.

11 Then the King sent to call Ahimelech the Priest: the son of Ahitub: and all *his* fathers house, the Priests that *were* in Nob: and they came all of them to the King.

12 And Saul said, Heare now thou sonne of Ahitub: and hee answered, Heere I am, my lord.

13 And Saul said vnto him, Why haue yee conspired against mee, thou and the son of Iesse, in that thou hast giuen him bread, and a sword, and hast enquired of God for him, that hee should rise against mee to lie in wait, as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech answered the King, and said, And who is *so* faithfull among all thy seruants, as Dauid, which is the Kings sonne in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it farre from me: let not the King impute any thing vnto his seruant, *nor* to all the house of my father: for thy seruant knew nothing of all this Iesse or more.

16 And the king said, Thou shalt surely die Ahimelech, thou and all thy fathers house.

17 ¶ And the King said vnto the footmen that stood about him, Turne and slay the Priests of the LORD, because their hand also *is* with Dauid, and because they knew when hee fled, and did not shew it to mee. But the seruants of the King would not put foorth their hand to fall vpon the Priests of the LORD.

18 And the King said vnto Doeg, turne thou and fall vpon the Priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell vpon the Priests, and slew on that day fourescore and fiue persons that did weare a linnen Ephod.

19 And Nob the citie of the Priestes smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and sheepe, with the edge of the sword.

20 ¶ And one of the sons of Ahimelech, the son of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped and fled after Dauid:

21 And Abiathar shewed Dauid that Saul had slaine the LORDS Priests.

22 And Dauid said vnto Abiathar, I knew *it* that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would surely tell Saul: I haue occasioned *the death* of all the persons of thy fathers house.

23 Abide thou with mee, feare not: for hee that seeketh my life, seeketh thy life: but with me thou shalt be in safegard.

CHAP. XXIII.

THen they told Dauid, saying, Behold the Philistines fight against Keilah, and they rob the threshing floores.

2 Therfore Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe and smite these Philistines? And the LORD said vnto Dauid, Goe and smite the Philistines, and saue Keilah.

3 And Dauids men said vnto him, Behold, wee be afraid heere in Iudah: how much more then if wee come to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines?

4 Then Dauid enquired of the LORD yet againe: And the LORD answered him, and said, Arise, goe downe to Keilah: for I will deliuer the Philistines into thine hand.

5 So Dauid and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistins, and brought away their cattell, and smote them with a great slaughter: so Dauid saued the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to passe when Abiathar the son of Ahimelech fled to Dauid to Keilah, *that* hee came downe *with* an Ephod in his hand.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that Dauid was come to Keilah: and Saul said, God hath deliuered him into mine hand: for he is shut in, by entring into a towne that hath gates and barres.

8 And Saul called all the people together to warre, to goe downe to Keilah, to besiege Dauid and his men.

9 ¶ And Dauid knew *y* Saul secretly practised mischiefe against him, and hee said to Abiathar the Priest, Bring hither the Ephod.

10 Then said Dauid, O LORD God of Israel, thy seruant hath certainely heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to destroy the city for my sake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliuer me vp into his hand? will Saul come downe as thy

thy seruant hath heard, O LORD God of Israel? I beseech thee tell thy seruant. And the LORD said, He will come downe.

12 Then said Dauid, Will the men of Keilah deliuer mee and my men into the hand of Saul? and the LORD said, They will deliuer thee vp.

13 ¶ Then Dauid and his men, *which were* about sixe hundred, arose, and departed out of Keilah, and went whithersoeuer they could goe: and it was told Saul that Dauid was escaped from Keilah, and hee forbare to goe foorth.

14 And Dauid abode in the wildernesse in strong holds, and remained in a mountaine in the wilderneſſe of Ziph, and Saul sought him euery day, but God deliuered him not into his hand.

15 And Dauid saw that Saul was come out to seeke his life: and Dauid *was* in the wilderneſſe of Ziph in a wood.

16 ¶ And Ionathan Sauls son arose, and went to Dauid into the wood, and strengthened his hand in God.

17 And he said vnto him, Feare not; for the hand of Saul my father shall not finde thee, and thou shalt bee King ouer Israel, and I shall be next vnto thee: and that also Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a couenant before the LORD: and Dauid abode in the wood, and Ionathan went to his house.

19 ¶ Then came vp the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doeth not Dauid bide himselfe with vs in strong holdes in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* on the South of Ieshimon?

20 Now therefore, O King, Come downe according to all the desire of thy soule to come downe, and our part shall bee to deliuer him into the Kings hand.

21 And Saul said, Blessed *bee* yee of the LORD, for ye haue compassion on me.

22 Goe, I pray you prepare yee, and know, and see his place where his haunt is, *and* who hath seene him there: for it is told me that he dealeth very subtilly.

23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himselfe, and come yee againe to mee with the certainety, and I will goe with you: and it shall come to passe, if he bee in the land that I will search him out thoroughout all the thousands of Iudah.

24 And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but Dauid and his men *were* in the wildernesse of Maon, in the plaine on the South of Ieshimon.

25 Saul also & his men went to seek *him*, and they told Dauid: wherefore hee came down into a rocke, and abode in the wildernes of Maon: & when Saul heard that, he pursued after Dauid in the wildernesse of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this side of the mountaine, and Dauid and his men on that side of the mountaine: and Dauid made haste to get away for feare of Saul for Saul and his men compassed Dauid and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a messenger vnto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come: for the Philistines haue inuaded the land.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after Dauid, and went against the Philistines; therefore they called that place Sela-Hammahlekoth.

29 ¶ And Dauid went vp from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND it came to passe when Saul was returned from following the Philistines, that it was told him, saying, Behold, Dauid is in the wildernesse of En-gedi.

2 Then Saul tooke three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seeke Dauid and his men vpon the rockes of the wilde goats.

3 And he came to the sheepe-coats by the way where was a caue, and Saul went in to couer his feet: and Dauid and his men remained in the sides of the caue.

4 And the men of Dauid said vnto him, Behold, the day of which the LORD said vnto thee, Behold, I will deliuer thine enemie into thine hand, that thou mayest do to him, as it shall seeme good vnto thee. Then Dauid arose, and cut off the skirt of Sauls robe priuily.

5 And it came to passe afterward that Dauids heart smote him, because hee had cut off Sauls skirt.

6 And hee said vnto his men, The LORD forbid that I should doe this thing vnto my master the LORDS anointed, to stretch foorth mine hand against him, seeing hee *is* the anointed of the LORD.

7 So Dauid stayed his seruants with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul: but Saul rose vp out of the caue, and went on *his way*.

8 Dauid also arose afterward, and went out of the caue, and cryed after Saul, saying, My lord the King. And when Saul looked behind him, Dauid stooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himselfe.

9 ¶ And Dauid said to Saul, Wherefore heareſt thou mens words, saying, Behold, Dauid seeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes haue seene how that the LORD had deliuered thee to day into mine hand in the caue, and some bade *me* kill thee, but *mine eye* spared thee, and I said, I will not put foorth mine hand against my lord, for hee *is* the LORDS anointed.

11 Moreouer, my father, See, yea see the skirt of thy robe in mine hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see, that there is neither euill nor transgression in mine hand, and

and I haue not sinned against thee; yet thou huntest my soule to take it.

12 The LORD iudge betweene mee and thee, and the LORD auenge me of thee; but mine hand shall not be vpon thee.

13 As saith the prouerbe of the ancients, Wickednesse proceedeth from the wicked, but mine hand shall not be vpon thee.

14 After whom is the King of Israel come out? after whom doest thou pursue? After a dead dogge, after a flea.

15 The LORD therefore be iudge, & iudge betweene me and thee, and see, and pleade my cause, and deliuer me out of thine hand.

16 ¶ And it came to passe when Dauid had made an end of speaking these words vnto Saul, Saul said, Is this thy voyce my son Dauid? And Saul lift vp his voyce, & wept.

17 And he said to Dauid Thou art more righteous then I: for thou hast rewarded me good, whereas I haue rewarded thee euill.

18 And thou hast shewed this day how that thou hast dealt well with mee: forasmuch as when the LORD had deliuered me into thine hand, thou killedst me not.

19 For if a man find his enemy, will hee let him go well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good, for that thou hast done vnto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know well that thou shalt surely be King, & that the kingdome of Israel shalbe established in thine hand.

21 Sweare now therefore vnto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my seed after mee, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my fathers house.

22 And Dauid sware vnto Saul. And Saul went home: but Dauid and his men gate them vp vnto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

AND Samuel died, and all the Israelites were gathered together, and lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And Dauid arose, and went downe to the wildernesse of Paran.

2 And there *was* a man in Maon, whose possessions *were* in Carmel, and the man *was* very great, and he had three thousand sheepe, and a thousand goats: and he was shearing his sheepe in Carmel.

3 Now the name of the man *was* Nabal, and the name of his wife Abigail: and she *was* a woman of good vnderstanding, and of a beautifull countenance: but the man *was* churlish, and euill in his doings, and he *was* of the house of Caleb.

4 ¶ And Dauid heard in the wildernes, that Nabal did sheare his sheepe.

5 And Dauid sent out ten young men, and Dauid said vnto the young men, Get you vp to Carmel, and goe to Nabal, and greet him in my name:

6 And thus shall yee say to him that liueth *in prosperitie*, Peace *bee* both to thee, and peace *bee* to thine house, and peace *bee* vnto all that thou hast.

7 And now I haue heard that thou hast shearers: now thy shepheards which were with vs, wee hurt them not, neither was there ought missing vnto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

8 Aske thy yong men and they will shew thee: wherefore let the young men finde fauour in thine eyes: (for wee come in a good day) giue, I pray thee, whatsoeuer commeth to thine hand, vnto thy seruants, and to thy sonne Dauid.

9 And when Dauids young men came, they spake to Nabal according to all those words in the Name of Dauid, and ceased.

10 ¶ And Nabal answered Dauids seruants, and said, Who *is* Dauid? and who *is* the sonne of Iesse? There be many seruants now a dayes, that breake-away euery man from his master.

11 Shall I then take my bread and my water, and my flesh that I haue killed for my shearers, and giue it vnto men whom I know not whence they be?

12 So Dauids young men turned their way, and went againe, and came and tolde him all those sayings.

13 And Dauid said vnto his men, Gird you on euery man his sword. And they girded on euery man his sword, and Dauid also girded on his sword: and there went vp after Dauid about foure hundred men, and two hundred abode by the fluffe.

14 ¶ But one of the yong men told Abigail Nabals wife, saying, Behold, Dauid sent messengers out of the wildernes to salute our master; and he railed on them.

15 But the men were very good vnto vs, and we were not hurt, neither missed we any thing as long as wee were conuersant with them, when we were in the fields.

16 They were a wall vnto vs both by night and day, all the while wee were with them keeping sheepe.

17 Now therefore know & consider what thou wilt doe: for euill is determined against our master, and against all his household: for he is *such* a sonne of Belial that a man cannot speake to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haste, & tooke two hundred loaues, and two bottles of wine, and fiue sheep ready dressed, and fiue measures of parched corne, and an hundred clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid *them* on asses.

19 And shee said vnto her seruants, Goe on before mee, behold, I come after you: but she told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was so as she rode on the asse, that shee came downe by the couert of the hill, and behold, Dauid and his men came downe against her, and she met them.

21 (Now Dauid had said, Surely in vaine haue I kept all that this fellow hath in the wildernesse, so that nothing was missed of

all

all that pertained vnto him: and hee hath requited me euill for good.

22 So and more also doe God vnto the enemies of Dauid, if I leaue of all that pertaine to him by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.)

23 And when Abigail saw Dauid, shee hasted, and lighted off her asse, and fel before Dauid on her face, and bowed her selfe to the ground,

24 And fell at his feete, and said, Vpon me, my lord, vpon me let this iniquity be, and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speake in thine audience, and heare the wordes of thine handmaid.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, regard this man of Beliall euen Nabal: for as his name is, so is he: Nabal is his name, & folly is with him: but I thine handmaid saw not the yong men of my lord, whom thou diost send.

26 Now therefore my lord, as the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, seeing the LORD hath withholden thee from comming to shed blood, and from auenging thy selfe with thine owne hand: now let thine enemies, and they that seeke euill to my lord, be as Nabal.

27 And now this blessing which thine handmaid hath brought vnto my lord, let it euen be giuen vnto the young men that follow my lord.

28 I pray thee forgiue the trespasse of thine handmaid: for the LORD will certainly make my lord a sure house, because my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD, and euill hath not beene found in thee all thy dayes.

29 Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seeke thy soule: but the soule of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life, with the LORD thy God, and the soules of thine enemies, them shall hee sling out, as out of the middle of a sling.

30 And it shall come to passe when the LORD shall haue done to my lord, according to all the good that hee hath spoken concerning thee, and shall haue appointed thee ruler ouer Israel;

31 That this shall be no griefe vnto thee, nor offence of heart vnto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causeles, or that my lord hath auenged himselfe: But when the LORD shall haue dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid.

32 ¶ And Dauid said to Abigail, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, which sent thee this day to me.

33 And blessed be thy aduice, and blessed be thou, which hast kept mee this day from comming to shed blood, and from auenging my selfe with mine owne hand.

34 For in very deed, as the LORD God of Israel liueth, which hath kept me back from hurting thee, except thou hadst hasted, and come to meet me, surely there had not beene left vnto Nabal, by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.

35 So Dauid receiued of her hand that which she had brought him, and said vnto her, Go vp in peace to thine house; see, I haue hearkened to thy voice & haue accepted thy person.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal, and behold, hee held a feast in his house like the feast of a king, and Nabals heart was merry within him, for hee was very drunken: wherefore shee told him nothing, lesse or more, vntill the morning light.

37 But it came to passe in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, & his wife had told him these things, his heart died within him, and he became as a stone.

38 And it came to passe about ten dayes after, that the LORD smote Nabal that he dyed.

39 ¶ And when Dauid heard that Nabal was dead, he said, Blessed be the LORD that hath pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his seruant from euill: for the LORD hath returned the wickednes of Nabal vpon his own head. And Dauid sent and communed with Abigail to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the seruants of Dauid were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake to her, saying, Dauid sent vs, to thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And she arose, and bowed her selfe on her face to the earth, and said, Behold, let thine handmaid be a seruant to wash the feet of the seruants of my lord.

42 And Abigail hasted, & rose, and rode vpon an asse with fiue damsels of hers that went after her: and she went after the messengers of Dauid, and became his wife.

43 Dauid also tooke Ahinoam of Iezreel, and they were also both of them his wiues.

44 ¶ But Saul had giuen Michal his daughter, Dauids wife, to Phalti the sonne of Laish, which was of Gallim.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND the Ziphites came vnto Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doeth not Dauid hide himselfe in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Iesh imon?

2 Then Saul arose, and went downe to the wildernes of Ziph, hauing three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seeke Dauid in the wildernesse of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Iesh imon by the way: but Dauid abode in the wildernesse, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wildernes.

4 Dauid therefore sent out spies, & vnderstood, that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And Dauid arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and Dauid beheld the place where Saul lay, and Abner the sonne of Ner the captaine of his hosse: and Saul lay in the trench, and the people pitched round about him.

6 Then answered Dauid, & said to Ahimelech the Hittite, & to Abishai the son of Zeruiah brother to Ioab, saying, Who will

go

goe downe with me to Saul to the campe? And Abishai said, I will go downe which thee.

7 So Dauid and Abishai came to the people by night, and behold, Saul lay sleeping within the trench, and his speare stucke in the ground at his bolster: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then said Abishai to Dauid, God hath deliuered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with *the* speare euē to ỹ earth at once, and I will not smite him the second time.

9 And Dauid said to Abishai; Destroy him not: for who can streetch foorth his hand against the LORDS Anointed, and be guiltlesse?

10 Dauid said furthermore, As the LORD liueth, the LORD shall smite him, or his day shall come to die, or hee shall descend into battell and perish.

11 The LORD forbid that I should streetch foorth mine hand against the LORDS Anoynted: but I pray thee, take thou now the speare that is at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let vs goe.

12 So Dauid tooke the speare and the cruse of water from Sauls bolster, and they gate them away, and no man saw it, nor knew it, neither awaked: for they were all a-sleepe, because a deepe sleepe *from* the LORD was fallen vpon them.

13 ¶ Then Dauid went ouer to the other side and stood on the top of an hill afarre off (a great space being betweene them.)

14 And Dauid cryed to the people, and to Abner the sonne of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not Abner? then Abner answered, and said, Who *art* thou *that* cryest to the King?

15 And Dauid said to Abner, *Art* not thou a valiant man? and who *is* like to thee in Israel? Wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the King? for there came one of the people in, to destroy the King thy lord.

16 This thing *is* not good that thou hast done: as the LORD liueth, yee are worthy to die, because you haue not kept your master the LORDS Anoynted: and now see where the Kings speare is, and the cruse of water that was at his bolster.

17 And Saul knew Dauids voice, & said, Is this thy voyce, my son Dauid? And Dauid said, It is my voyce, my lord, O King.

18 And he said, Wherefore doth my lord thus pursue after his seruant? for what haue I done? or what euill is in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the King heare the words of his seruant: If the LORD hath stirred thee vp against me, let him accept an offering: but if they *bee* the children of men, cursed *be* they before the LORD: for they haue driuen mee out this day from abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, saying, Goe serue other gods.

20 Now therefore let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the King of Israel is come out to seeke a flea, as when one doth hunt a partrige in the mountaines.

21 ¶ Then said Saul, I haue sinned: Returne my son Dauid, for I will no more do thee harme, because my soule was precious in thine eyes this day, behold, I haue played the foole, and haue erred exceedingly.

22 And Dauid answered, and said, Behold the Kings speare, and let one of the young men come ouer and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to euery man his righteousnes and his faithfulnesse: for the LORD deliuered thee into my hand to day, but I would not streetch foorth mine hand against the LORDS Anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes; so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliuer me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul said to Dauid, Blessed bee thou my son Dauid: thou shalt both doe great *things*, and also shalt still preuaile. So Dauid went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND Dauid said in his heart, I shall now perish one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me, then that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines: and Saul shall despaire of mee to seeke me any more in any coast of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand.

2 And Dauid arose, and hee passed ouer with ỹ sixe hundred men ỹ *were* with him, vnto Achish ỹ son of Maoch King of Gath.

3 And Dauid dwelt with Achish at Gath; he, and his men, euery man with his household, euē Dauid with his two wiues, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse, and Abigail the Carmelitesse, Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul, that Dauid was fled to Gath, and he sought no more againe for him.

5 ¶ And Dauid said to Achish, if I haue now found grace in thine eyes, let them giue me a place in some towne in the countrey that I may dwell there: for why should thy seruant dwell in the royall city with thee?

6 Then Achish gaue him Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth to the Kings of Iudah vnto this day.

7 And the time that Dauid dwelt in the countrey of the Philistines, was a full yere and foure moneths.

8 ¶ And Dauid and his men went vp, and inuaded the Gesshurites, and the Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for those nations were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Shur euen to the land of Egypt.

9 And Dauid smote the land, and left neither man nor woman aliue, and tooke away the sheepe, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparell, and returned and came to Achish.

10 And

10 And Achish said, Whither haue ye made a rode to day? And Dauid said, Against the South of Iudah, and against the South of the Ierahmeelites, and against the South of the Kenites.

11 And Dauid saued neither man nor woman a liue, to bring *tidings* to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell on vs, saying, So did Dauid, & so wil be his manner, al y while he dwelleth in the countrey of the Philistines.

12 And Achish beleeued Dauid, saying, Hee hath made his people Israel vtterly to abhorre him, therefore he shall be my seruant for euer.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that the Philistines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Israel: And Achish said vnto Dauid, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt go out with me to battell, thou and thy men.

2 And Dauid said to Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy seruant can doe. And Achish said to Dauid, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for euer.

3 ¶ Now Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, euen in his owne city: and Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards out of the land.

4 And the Philistines gathered themselues together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul saw the hoste of the Philistines hee was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD answered him not, neither by dreames nor by Vrim, nor by Prophets.

7 ¶ Then said Saul vnto his seruants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may goe to her and enquire of her. And his seruants said vnto him, Behold, *there is a* woman that hath a familiar spirit at Endor.

8 And Saul disguised himselfe, and put on other raiment, and hee went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night, and hee said, I pray thee diuine vnto mee by the familiar spirit, and bring me *him* vp whom I shall name vnto thee.

9 And the woman said vnto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that haue familiar spirits, and the wizards out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul sware to her by the LORD, saying, As the LORD liueth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring vp vnto thee? And he said, Bring me vp Samuel.

12 And when the woman sawe Samuel, shee cried with a loud voice: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceiued me? for thou *art* Saul.

13 And the King said vnto her, Bee not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said vnto Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the earth.

14 And he said vnto her, What forme is he of? And she said, An old man commeth vp, and he is couered with a mantle. And Saul perceiued that it was Samuel, and he stouped with his face to the ground, and bowed himselfe.

15 And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me vp? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed: for the Philistines make war against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither by Prophets nor by dreames: therefore I haue called thee, that thou mayest make known vnto me what I shall doe.

16 Then said Samuel, Wherefore then dost thou aske of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

17 And the LORD hath done to him, as he spake by me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdome out of thine hand, and giuen it to thy neighbour, *euen* to Dauid:

18 Because thou obeyedst not the voyce of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce wrath vpon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing vnto thee this day.

19 Moreouer, the LORD will also deliuer Israel with thee, into the hand of the Philistines: and to morrow *shalt* thou and thy sons *be* with me: the LORD also shall deliuer the host of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

20 Then Saul fell straightway all along on the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel, and there was no strength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 ¶ And the woman came vnto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said vnto him, Behold, thine hand-maid hath obeyed thy voice, and I haue put my life in my hand, and haue hearkened vnto thy words which thou spakest vnto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also vnto the voyce of thy handmaid, and let mee set a morsell of bread before thee: and eate that thou mayest haue strength, when thou goest on thy way.

23 But hee refused, and said, I will not eate. But his seruants together with the woman compelled him, and he hearkned vnto their voyce: so he arose from the earth, and sate vpon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calfe in the house, and shee hasted, and killed it, and tooke floure, and kneaded *it*, and did bake vnleauened bread thereof.

25 And she brought *it* before Saul, and before his seruants, and they did eate: then they arose vp, and went away that night.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIX.

NOw the Philistines gathered togeather al their armies to Aphek: & the Israelites pitched by a fountaine which *is* in Iezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds and by thousands: but Dauid and his men passed on in the rereward with Achish.

3 Then said the Princes of the Philistins, What *doe* these Hebrewes *here*? And Achish said vnto the Princes of ¶ Philistines, *Is* not this Dauid the seruant of Saul the King of Israel, which hath bin with me these dayes, or these yeares, and I haue found no fault in him since he fell *vnto me* vnto this day?

4 And the Princes of the Philistines were wroth with him, and the Princes of the Philistines said vnto him, Make this fellow returne, that hee may goe againe to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not goe downe with vs to battell, lest in the battell he be an aduersary to vs: for wherewith should hee reconcile himselfe vnto his master? should it not be with the heads of these men?

5 Is not this Dauid of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, Saul slew his thousands, and Dauid his ten thousands?

6 ¶ Then Achish called Dauid, and said vnto him, Surely as the Lord liueth, thou hast bin vpright, and thy going out, and thy comming in with me in the hoste, is good in my sight: for I haue not found euill in thee, since the day of thy comming vnto me, vnto this day: neuertheless, the lords fauour thee not.

7 Wherefore now returne and goe in peace, that thou displease not the lords of the Philistines.

8 And Dauid said vnto Achish, But what haue I done? and what hast thou found in thy seruant, so long as I haue beene with thee, vnto this day, that I may not goe fight against the enemies of my lord the King?

9 And Achish answered, and said to Dauid, I know that thou *art* good in my sight, as an Angel of God: notwithstanding, the Princes of the Philistines haue said, He shall not goe vp with vs to the battell.

10 Wherefore now rise vp earely in the morning, with thy masters seruants that are come with thee: and assoone as yee be vp early in the morning, & haue light, depart.

11 So Dauid and his men rose vp earely to depart in the morning, to returne into the land of the Philistines; and the Philistines went vp to Iezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

ANd it came to passe, when Dauid and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had inuaded the South and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire;

2 And had taken the women captiues, that were therein: they slew not any, either great or small, but caried them away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So Dauid and his men came to the citie, and behold, it was burnt with fire, and their wiues, and their sons, and their daughters were taken captiues.

4 Then Dauid and the people that were with him, lift vp their voyce and wept, vntill they had no more power to weepe.

5 And Dauids two wiues were taken captiues, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And Dauid was greatly distressed, for the people spake of stoning him, because the soule of all the people was grieued, euery man for his sons, and for his daughters: but Dauid encouraged himselfe in the LORD his God.

7 And Dauid said to Abiathar the Priest Ahimelechs son, I pray thee, bring me hither the Ephod: and Abiathar brought thither the Ephod to Dauid.

8 And Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I pursue after this troupe? shall I ouertake them? And hee answered him, Pursue, for thou shalt surely ouertake *them*, and without faile recouer *all*.

9 So Dauid went, hee and the sixe hundred men that were with him, and came to the brooke Besor, where those that were left behind, stayed.

10 But Dauid pursued, he, and foure hundred men: (for two hundred abode behind, which were so faint that they could not goe ouer the brooke Besor.)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to Dauid, and gaue him bread, and he did eate, and they made him drinke water.

12 And they gaue him a piece of a cake of figges, and two clusters *of raisins*: and when he had eaten, his spirit came againe to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor dronke any water, three dayes and three nights.

13 And Dauid said vnto him, To whom *belongest* thou? and whence *art* thou? And he said, I am a young man of Egypt, seruant to an Amalekite, and my master left me, because three dayes agone I fell sicke.

14 We made an inuasion *vpon* the South of the Cherethites, and vpon the *coast* which *belongeth* to Iudah, and vpon the South of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And Dauid said to him, Canst thou bring me downe to this company? And he said, Sweare vnto mee by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliuer me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee downe to this company.

16 ¶ And when hee had brought him downe, behold, they were spread abroad vpon all the earth, eating and drinking, and dauncing, because of all the great spoile, that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Iudah.

17 And Dauid smote them from the twilight, euen vnto the euening of the next

day: and there escaped not a man of them, saue foure hundred young men which rode vpon camels and fled.

18 And Dauid recouered all that the Amalekites had carried away: and Dauid rescued his two wiues.

19 And there was nothing lacking to thē, neither small nor great, neither Sonnes nor daughters, neither spoile nor any thing that they had taken to them: Dauid recouered all.

20 And Dauid tooke all the flockes, and the herds, which they draue before those other cattell, and said, This *is* Dauids spoile.

21 ¶ And Dauid came to the two hundred men, which were so faint, that they could not follow Dauid, whom they had made also to abide at the brooke Besor: and they went forth to meet Dauid, and to meet the people that *were* with him: & when Dauid came neere to the people, he saluted them.

22 Then answered all the wicked men, and *men* of Belial, of those that went with Dauid, and said, Because they went not with vs, we will not giue them *ought* of the spoile, that we haue recouered, saue to euery man his wife, and his children, that they may leade them away and depart.

23 Then said Dauid, Ye shall not do so, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath giuen vs, who hath preserued vs, and deliuered the company that came against vs, into our hand.

24 For who will hearken vnto you in this matter? But as his part *is* that goeth downe to the battel, so shall his part *be* that tarieth by the stuffe: they shall part a like.

25 And it *was* so from that day forward, that he made it a statute, and an ordinance for Israel vnto this day.

26 ¶ And when Dauid came to Ziklag, he sent of the spoile vnto the Elders of Iudah, *euen* to his friends, (saying, Behold, a present for you, of the spoile of the enemies of the LORD.)

27 To *them* which *were* in Bethel, and to *them* which *were* in South Ramoth, and to *them* which *were* in Iattir,

28 And to *them* which *were* in Aroer, and to *them* which *were* in Siphmoth, and to *them* which *were* in Eshtemoa,

29 And to *them* which *were* in Rachal, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Ierahmeelites, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Kenites,

30 And to *them* which *were* in Hormah, and to *them* which *were* in Chorashan, and to *them* which *were* in Athach,

31 And to *them* which *were* in Hebron, and to all the places where Dauid himselfe and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

NOw the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell downe slaine in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard vpon Saul, and vpon his sonnes, and the Philistines slew Ionathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua Sauls sonnes.

3 And the battell went sore against Saul, and the archers hit him, and he was sore wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul vnto his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me thorow therewith, lest these vncircumcised come and thrust me thorow, and abuse me. But his armour-bearer would not, for he was sore afraid: therefore Saul tooke a sword, and fell vpon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise vpon his sword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three sonnes, and his armour bearer, and all his men that same day together.

7 ¶ And when they men of Israel that were on the other side of the valley, & they that *were* on the other side Iordan, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsooke the cities and fled, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to passe on the morrow when the Philistines came to strip the slaine that they found Saul and his three sonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head and stripped of his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to publish *it* in the house of their idols, and among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of Ashtaroth: and they fastened his body to the wall of Bethshan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead heard of that which the Philistines had done vnto Saul:

12 All the valiant men arose, and went all night, & tooke the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Bethshan, and came to Iabesh, and burnt them there.

13 And they tooke their bones, and buried *them* vnder a tree at Iabesh, and fasted seuen dayes.

THE SECOND BOOKE OF SAMVEL, otherwise called, The second booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

NOw it came to passe after the death of Saul, when Dauid was returned from the slaughter of the Amalekites, and Dauid had abode two dayes in Ziklag:

2 It came euen to passe on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the campe from Saul with his clothes rent, and earth vpon his head: and so it was, when he came to

to Dauid, that he fell to the earth, and did obeysance.

1 And Dauid said vnto him, From whence commest thou? and he said vnto him, Out of the campe of Israel am I escaped.

4 And Dauid said vnto him, How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battell, and many of the people also are fallen and dead, and Saul and Ionathan his sonne are dead also.

5 And Dauid said vnto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Ionathan his sonne be dead.

6 And the yong man that told him, said, As I happened by chance vpon mount Gilboa, Behold, Saul leaned vpon his speare: and loe, the charets and horsemen followed hard after him:

7 And when he looked behind him, hee saw me, and called vnto me: and I answered, Here am I.

8 And he said vnto me, Who *art* thou? and I answered him, I *am* an Amalekite.

9 He said vnto me againe, Stand, I pray thee, vpon me, and slay me: for an anguish is come vpon me, because my life *is* yet whole in me.

10 So I stood vpon him, and slew him because I was sure that he could not liue after that he was fallen: and I tooke the crowne that was vpon his head, and the bracelet that *was* on his arme, and haue brought them hither vnto my lord.

11 Then Dauid tooke hold on his clothes and rent them, and likewise all the men that *were* with him.

12 And they mourned and wept, and fasted vntill Euen, for Saul and for Ionathan his sonne, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel, because they were fallen by the sword.

13 ¶ And Dauid said vnto ‡ yong man ‡ told him, Whence *art* thou? And he answered, I *am* the son of a stranger, an Amalekite.

14 And Dauid said vnto him, How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand, to destroy the LORDS Anointed?

15 And Dauid called one of the young men and said, goe neere *and* fall vpon him. And he smote him, that he died.

16 And Dauid said vnto him, Thy blood *be* vpon thy head: for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I haue slaine the LORDS Anointed.

17 ¶ And Dauid lamented with this lamentation ouer Saul and ouer Ionathan his sonne:

18 (Also he bade them teach the children of Iudah *the vse of* the bow: behold it is written in the booke of Iasher.)

19 The beauty of Israel is slaine vpon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen?

20 Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the streets of Askalon: lest the daughters of the Philistines reioyce, lest the daughters of the vncircumcised triumph.

21 Ye mountaines of Gilboa, let there *be* no dewe, neither let there *be* raine vpon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, *as though he* had not beene anointed with oyle.

22 From the blood of the slaine, from the fat of the mighty, the bow of Ionathan turned not backe, and the sword of Saul returned not empty.

23 Saul and Ionathan *were* louely and pleasant in their liues, and in their death they were not diuided, they were swifter then Eagles, they were stronger then lyons.

24 Ye daughters of Israel, weepe ouer Saul who clothed you in scarlet, with *other* delights, who put on ornaments of golde vpon your apparell.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battell: O Ionathan, thou wast slaine in thine high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Ionathan, very pleasant hast thou beene vnto mee: thy loue to mee was wonderfull, passing the loue of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of warre perished!

CHAP. II.

AND it came to passe after this, that Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp into any of the cities of Iudah? And the LORD said vnto him, Goe vp. And Dauid said, Whither shall I goe vp? And he said, vnto Hebron.

2 So Dauid went vp thither, and his two wiues also, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that *were* with him, did Dauid bring vp, euery man with his household: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 And the men of Iudah came, and there they anointed Dauid King ouer the house of Iudah: and they told Dauid, saying, That the men of Iabesh-Gilead *were they* that buried Saul.

5 ¶ And Dauid sent messengers to the men of Iabesh-Gilead, and said vnto them, Blessed *be* ye of the LORD, that ye haue shewed this kindnesse vnto your lord, *euen* vnto Saul, and haue buried him.

6 And now the LORD, shew kindnesse and trueth vnto you: and I also will requite you this kindnesse, because ye haue done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands bee strengthened, and be ye valiant, for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Iudah haue anointed me King ouer them.

8 ¶ But Abner the son of Ner, captaine of Sauls hoste, tooke Ishbosheth the son of Saul, and brought him ouer to Mahanaim.

9 And hee made him King ouer Gilead and ouer the Asshurites, and ouer Iezreel, and

ouer Ephraim, and ouer Beniamin, and ouer all Israel.

10 Ishbosheth Sauls sonne *was* fourty yeeres old, when hee began to reigne ouer Israel, and reigned two yeeres: but the house of Iudah followed Dauid.

11 (And the time that Dauid was King in Hebron ouer the house of Iudah, *was* seuen yeeres, and sixe moneths.)

12 ¶ And Abner the son of Ner, and the seruants of Ishbosheth the son of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to Gibeon.

13 And Ioab the son of Zeruiah, and the seruants of Dauid went out, and met together by the poole of Gibeon: and they sat downe, the one on the one side of the poole, and the other on the other side of the poole.

14 And Abner said to Ioab, Let the young men now arise, and play before vs: and Ioab said, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose and went ouer by number twelue of Beniamin, which *pertained* to Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, and twelue of the seruants of Dauid.

16 And they caught euery one his fellow by the head, and *thrust* his sword in his fellowes side: so they fell downe together. Wherefore that place was called Helkathhazzurim, which is in Gebeon.

17 And there was a very sore battell that day: and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the seruants of Dauid.

18 ¶ And there were three sons of Zeruiah there; Ioab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel *was as* light of foot as a wilde Roe.

19 And Asahel pursued after Abner, and in going hee turned not to the right hand nor to the left from following Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behind him, and said, Art thou Asahel? and he answered, I *am*.

21 And Abner said to him, Turne thee aside to thy right hand, or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the yong men, and take thee his armour. But Asahel would not turne aside from following of him.

22 And Abner said again to Asahel, turne thee aside from following mee: Wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold vp my face to Ioab thy brother?

23 Howbeit hee refused to turne aside: wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the speare smote him vnder the fift *rib* that the speare came out behind him, and he fell down there, and died in the same place: and it came to passe, that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell down, and died, stood still.

24 Ioab also and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the Sunne went downe when they were come to the hill of Ammah that *lieth* before Giah by the way of the wildernesse of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Beniamin gathered themselues together after Abner, and became one troupe, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Ioab, and said, Shall the sword deuoure for euer? Knowest thou not that it will bee bitternesse in the latter end? How long shall it be then, ere thou bid the people returne from following their brethren?

27 And Ioab said, As God liueth vnless thou hadst spoken, surely then in the morning the people had gone vp euery one from following his brother.

28 So Ioab blew a Trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night thorow the plaine, and passed ouer Iordan, and went thorow all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Ioab returned from following Abner: and when hee had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Dauids seruants nineteene men, and Asahel.

31 But the seruants of Dauid had smitten of Beniamin and of Abners men, *so that* three hundred and threescore men died.

32 ¶ And they tooke vp Asahel, and buried him in the Sepulchre of his father which was in Bethlehem: and Ioab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at breake of day.

CHAP. III.

NOw there was long war betweene the house of Saul and the house of Dauid: but Dauid waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And vnto Dauid were sons borne in Hebron: and his first borne was Amnon of Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse:

3 And his second Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third Absalom the son of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai King of Geshur:

4 And the fourth Adonijah the sonne of Haggith: and the fift, Shephatiah the son of Abital:

5 And the sixt, Ithream by Eglah Dauids wife: these were borne to Dauid in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to passe while there was warre betweene the house of Saul, and the house of Dauid, that Abner made himselfe strong for the house of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine whose name *was* Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and Ishbosheth said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou gone in vnto my fathers concubine?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ishbosheth, and said, *Am* I a dogs head, which against Iudah doth shew kindnesse this day vnto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and haue not deliuered thee into the hand of Dauid, that thou chargest mee to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So doe God to Abner and more also, except, as the LORD hath sworne to Dauid, euen so I doe to him:

10 To

10 To translate the kingdome from the house of Saul, and to set vp the throne of Dauid ouer Israel, and ouer Iudah, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba.

11 And hee could not answere Abner a word againe, because he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner sent messengers to Dauid on his behalfe, saying, Whose *is* the land? saying *also*, Make thy league with me, and behold, my hand *shall be* with thee, to bring about all Israel vnto thee.

13 ¶ And hee said, Well, I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, that is, Thou shalt not see my face except thou first bring Michal Sauls daughter when thou comest to see my face.

14 And Dauid sent messengers to Ishbosheth Sauls sonne, saying, Deliuer me my wife Michal, which I espoused to me for an hundred foreskins of the Philistines.

15 And Ishbosheth sent, and tooke her from her husband, *euen* from Phaltiel the son of Laish.

16 And her husband went with her along weeping behinde her to Bahurim: then said Abner vnto him, Goe returne. And he returned.

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the Elders of Israel, saying, Ye sought for Dauid in times past, to be King ouer you.

18 Now then doe *it*, for the LORD hath spoken of Dauid, saying, By the hand of my seruant Dauid, I will saue my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner also spake in the eares of Beniamin, and Abner went also to speake in the eares of Dauid in Hebron, all that seemed good to Israel, and that seemed good to the whole house of Beniamin.

20 So Abner came to Dauid to Hebron, and twenty men with him: and Dauid made Abner, and the men ℣ *were* with him, a feast.

21 And Abner said vnto Dauid, I will arise, and goe, and will gather all Israel vnto my lord the King, that they may make a league with thee, & that thou mayest reigne ouer all that thine heart desireth. And Dauid sent Abner away, and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold, the seruants of Dauid, and Ioab came from *pursuing* a troupe, and brought in a great spoile with thē: (but Abner *was* not ℣ Dauid in Hebron, for hee had sent him away, and he was gone in peace.)

23 When Ioab and all the hoste that *was* with him were come, they told Ioab, saying, Abner ℣ son of Ner came to the King, & he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Ioab came to the King, and said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came vnto thee: Why is it that thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knowest Abner the son of Ner that hee came to deceiue thee, and to know thy going out and thy comming in, and to know all that thou doest.

26 And when Ioab was come out from Dauid, hee sent messengers after Abner, which brought him againe from the well of Siriah: but Dauid knew *it* not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Ioab tooke him aside in the gate to speake with him quietly: and smote him there vnder the fift ribbe, that he died, for the blood of Asahel his brother.

28 ¶ And afterward when Dauid heard it, he said, I and my kingdome *are* guiltlesse before the LORD for euer: from the blood of Abner the son of Ner:

29 Let it rest on the head of Ioab, and on all his fathers house, and let there not faile from the house of Ioab one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staffe, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

30 So Ioab and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because hee had slaine their brother Asael at Gibeon in the battell.

31 ¶ And Dauid said to Ioab, and to all the people that were with him, Rent your clothes, and gird you with sackecloth, and mourne before Abner. And King Dauid himselfe followed the biere.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron, and the King lift vp his voyce and wept at the graue of Abner; and all the people wept.

33 And the King lamented ouer Abner, and said, Died Abner as a foole dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feete put into fetters: as a man falleth before wicked men, so fellest thou. And all the people wept againe ouer him.

35 And when all the people came to cause Dauid to eate meate while it was yet day, Dauid sware, saying, So doe God to me and more also, if I taste bread or ought else till the Sunne be downe.

36 And all the people tooke notice of it, and it pleased them: as whatsoeuer the King did, pleased all the people.

37 For all the people, and all Israel vnderstood that day, that it was not of the King to slay Abner the son of Ner.

38 And the King said vnto his seruants, Know yee not that there is a Prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel?

39 And I am this day weake, though anointed King, and these men the sonnes of Zeruiah *be* too hard for me: the LORD shall reward the doer of euill, according to his wickednesse.

CHAP. IIII.

AND when Sauls son heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled.

2 And Sauls son had two men that were captaines of bands: the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the other Rechab the sons of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Beniamin: (for Beeroth also was reckoned to Beniamin:

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were sojourners there vntill this day.

4 And Ionathan, Sauls son, had a son that was lame of his feet: & was fiue yeeres old when the tidings came of Saul and Ionathan out of Iezreel, and his nurse tooke him vp and fled: and it came to passe as she made haste to flee, that he fell, and became lame, and his name was Mephibosheth.

5 And the sons of Rimmon, the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah went, and came about the heate of the day to the house of Ishboseth, who lay on a bed at noone.

6 And they came thither into the midst of the house, as though they would haue fetched wheate, and they smote him vnder the fift rybbe, and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped.

7 And when they came into the house, he lay on his bed in his bed chamber, and they smote him, and slew him, and beheaded him, and tooke his head and gate them away thorow the plaine all night.

8 And they brought the head of Ishboseth vnto Dauid to Hebron, and said to the King, Behold the head of Ishboseth the son of Saul thine enemie which sought thy life, and the LORD hath auenged my lord the king this day of Saul and of his seed.

9 ¶ And Dauid answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said vnto them, As the LORD liueth who hath redeemed my soule out of all aduersity.

10 When one told me, saying, Behold Saul is dead (thinking to haue brought good tidings) I tooke hold of him, and slew him in Ziklag, who thought that I would haue giuen him a reward for his tidings:

11 How much more when wicked men haue slaine a righteous person in his owne house, vpon his bed? Shall I not therfore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And Dauid commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged them vp ouer the poole in Hebron: but they tooke the head of Ishboseth, and buried it in the sepulchre of Abner in Hebron.

CHAP. V.

THen came all the tribes of Israel to Dauid vnto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh.

2 Also in time past when Saul was king ouer vs, thou wast he that leddest out, and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD said to thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captaine ouer Israel.

3 So all the Elders of Israel came to the King to Hebron, & King Dauid made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD, and they anointed Dauid King ouer Israel.

4 ¶ Dauid was thirty yeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned forty yeres,

5 In Hebron he reigned ouer Iudah seuen yeeres and fiue moneths: and in Ierusalem he reigned thirty and three yeeres ouer all Israel and Iudah.

6 And the King and his men went vnto Ierusalem vnto the Iebusites the inhabitants of the land: which spake vnto Dauid, saying, Except thou take away the blinde and the lame thou shalt not come in hither: Thinking Dauid cannot come in hither.

7 Neuertheless, Dauid tooke the strong hold of Zion, the same is the city of Dauid.

8 And Dauid said on that day, Whosoeuer getteth vp to the gutter, and smiteth the Iebusites, and the lame, and the blinde that are hated of Dauids soule, he shall be chiefe and captaine: Wherefore they said, The blind and the lame shall not come into the house.

9 So Dauid dwelt in the Fort, and called it, The city of Dauid, and Dauid built round about, from Millo and inward.

10 And Dauid went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hostes was with him.

11 ¶ And Hiram King of Tyre sent messengers to Dauid, and Cedar trees, and carpenters, and masons: and they built Dauid an house.

12 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had established him King ouer Israel, and that hee had exalted his kingdome for his people Israels sake.

13 ¶ And Dauid tooke him moe concubines and wiues out of Ierusalem, after hee was come from Hebron, and there were yet sons and daughters borne to Dauid.

14 And these bee the names of those that were borne vnto him in Ierusalem, Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Salomon:

15 Ibhar also, and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Iaphia.

16 And Elishama, & Eliada, & Eliphalet.

17 ¶ But when the Philistines heard that they had anointed Dauid King ouer Israel, all the Philistines came vp to seeke Dauid, and Dauid heard of it, and went downe to the hold.

18 The Philistines also came and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp to the Philistines? wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD said vnto Dauid, Goe vp: for I will doubtlesse deliuer the Philistines into thine hand.

20 And Dauid came to Baal-Perazim, and Dauid smote them there, & said, The LORD hath broken forth vpon my enemies, before me, as the breach of waters: Therfore he called the name of the place Baal-Perazim.

21 And there they left their images, and Dauid and his men burnt them.

22 ¶ And the Philistines came vp yet againe, and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And

23 And when Dauid enquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not goe vp: but fetch a compasse behinde them, and come vpon them ouer against the mulbery trees.

24 And let it be when thou hearest the sound of a going in the tops of mulbery trees, that then thou shalt bestirre thy selfe: for then shall the LORD goe out before thee, to smite the hoste of the Philistines.

25 And Dauid did so, as the LORD had commanded him, and smote the Philistines from Geba, vntill thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

AGaine Dauid gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand:

2 And Dauid arose, and went with all the people that *were* with him, from Baal of Iudah, to bring vp from thence the Arke of God, whose Name is called by the Name of the LORD of hostes, that dwelleth *betweene* the Cherubims.

3 And they set the Arke of God vpon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab which *was* in Gibeah: and Vzzah and Ahio the sonnes of Abinadab, drue the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of the house of Abinadab that *was* at Gibeah, accompanying the Arke of God: and Ahio went before the Arke.

5 And Dauid and all the house of Israel played before the LORD on all manner of *instruments* made of Firre wood, euen on harpes, and on Psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

6 ¶ And when they came to Nachons threshing floore, Vzzah put foorth his *hand* to the Arke of God, and tooke hold of it, for the oxen shooke *it*.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Vzzah, and God smote him there for his errour, and there he died by the Arke of God.

8 And Dauid was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach vpon Vzzah: and hee called the name of the place, Perez-Vzzah vnto this day.

9 And Dauid was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the Arke of the LORD come to me.

10 So Dauid would not remoue the Arke of the LORD vnto him into the city of Dauid: but Dauid carried it aside into the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

11 And the Arke of the LORD continued in the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite, three moneths: and the LORD blessed Obed-Edom, and all *his* household.

12 ¶ And it was told King Dauid, saying, The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed-Edom, and all that *pertained* vnto him, because of the Arke of God. So Dauid went, and brought vp the Arke of God, from the house of Obed-Edom into the citie of Dauid, with gladnesse.

13 And it was so, that when they that bare the Arke of the LORD, had gone six paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And Dauid danced before the LORD with all *his* might, and Dauid was girded with a linnen Ephod.

15 So Dauid and all the house of Israel, brought vp the Arke of the LORD with shouting, and with ỹ sound of the trumpet.

16 And as the Arke of the LORD came into the city of Dauid, Michal Sauls daughter looked thorrow a window, and saw king Dauid leaping and dancing before the LORD, and she despised him in her heart.

17 ¶ And they brought in the Arke of the LORD, and set it in his place, in the midst of the Tabernacle that Dauid had pitched for it: and Dauid offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings before the LORD.

18 And assoone as Dauid had made an end of offering burnt offerings, and peace offering, he blessed the people in the Name of the LORD of hostes.

19 And hee dealt among the people, euen among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece *of flesh*, and a flagon *of wine*: so all the people departed every one to his house.

20 ¶ Then Dauid returned to blesse his household: and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet Dauid, and said, How glorious was the King of Israel to day, who vncouered himselfe to day in the eyes of the handmaids of his seruants, as one of the vaine fellowes shamelesly vncoureth himselfe.

21 And Dauid said vnto Michal, *It was* before the LORD which chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler ouer the people of the LORD, ouer Israel: therefore will I play before ỹ LORD.

22 And I will yet be more vile then thus, and will be base in mine owne sight: and of the maid seruants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no child vnto the day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

AND it came to passe when the king sate in his house, and the LORD had giuen him rest round about from all his enemies.

2 That the King said vnto Nathan the Prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of Cedar, but the Arke of God dwelleth within curtaines.

3 And Nathan said to the King, Goe, doe all that is in thine heart: for the LORD *is* with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to passe that night, that the word of the LORD came vnto Nathan, saying,

5 Goe and tell my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou build mee an house for mee to dwell in?

6 Whereas I haue not dwelt in any house, since the time that I brought vp the children of Israel out of Egypt, euen to this day, but haue walked in a tent and in a tabernacle.

7 In all *the places* wherein I haue walked with all the children of Israel, spake I a word with any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me an house of Cedar?

8 Now therefore, so shalt thou say vnto my seruant Dauid; Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I tooke thee from the sheep-coat, from following the sheepe, to be Ruler ouer my people, ouer Israel.

9 And I was with thee whithersoeuer thou wentest, and haue cut off all thine enemies out of thy sight, and haue made thee a great name, like vnto the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

10 (Moreouer, I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their owne, and moue no more: neither shall the children of wickednesse afflict them any more, as afore time.

11 And as since the time that I commanded Iudges *to be* ouer my people Israel, and haue caused thee to rest from all thine enemies.) Also the LORD telleth thee, that hee will make thee an house.

12 ¶ And when thy dayes be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleepe with thy fathers, I will set vp thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdome.

13 He shall build an house for my name, and I will establish the throne of his kingdome for euer.

14 I will be his father, and hee shall be my son: if he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men.

15 But my mercy shall not depart away from him, as I tooke it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine house, and thy kingdome shalbe established for euer before thee: thy throne shalbe established for euer.

17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speake vnto Dauid.

18 ¶ Then went King Dauid in, and sate before the LORD, and he said, Who *am I*, O LORD GOD? and what *is* my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord GOD: but thou hast spoken also of thy seruants house for a great while to come, and *this* the manner of man, O Lord GOD?

20 And what can Dauid say more to thee? for thou Lord GOD knowest thy seruant.

21 For thy words sake, and according to thine owne heart hast thou done all these great things, to make thy seruant know *them*.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O Lord GOD: for *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God besides thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

23 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people, *euen* like Israel, whom God went to redeeme for a people to himselfe, and to make him a name, and to doe for you great things, and terrible for thy land, before thy people which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, *from* the nations, and their gods?

24 For thou hast confirmed to thy selfe thy people Israel *to be* a people vnto thee for euer: and thou LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken, concerning thy seruant, and concerning his house, establish *it* for euer, and doe as thou hast said.

26 And let thy Name be magnified for euer, saying, The LORD of hostes *is* the God ouer Israel: and let the house of thy seruant Dauid be established before thee.

27 For thou, O Lord of hostes, God of Israel, hast reuealed to thy seruant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy seruant found in his heart to pray this prayer vnto thee.

28 And now, O Lord God, (thou art that God, and thy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodnesse vnto thy seruant.)

29 Therefore now let it please thee to blesse the house of thy seruant, that it may continue for euer before thee: for thou O Lord God, hast spoken *it*, and with thy blessing let the house of thy seruant bee blessed for euer.

CHAP VIII

AND after this it came to passe, that Dauid smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and Dauid tooke Metheg-Ammah out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And hee smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them down to the ground: euen with two lines measured he, to put to death, and with one full line to keepe aliue: and so the Moabites became Dauids seruants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ Dauid smote also Hadadezer, the son of Rehob, King of Zobah, as he went to recouer his border at the riuer Euphrates.

4 And Dauid tooke from him a thousand *chariots*, and seuen hundred horsemen, and twentie thousand footmen: and Dauid houghed all the charet *horses*, but reserued of them *for* an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer king of Zobah, Dauid slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then Dauid put garisons in Syria of Damascus, and the Syrians became seruants to

to Dauid, *and* brought gifts: and the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoeuer he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the shields of gold that were on the seruants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Ierusalem.

8 And from Betah, and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, King Dauid tooke exceeding much brasse.

9 ¶ When Toi King of Hamath heard ỹ Dauid had smitten all the host of Hadadezer.

10 Then Toi sent Ioram his son vnto king Dauid to salute him, and to bleſſe him, because he had fought against Hadadezer, and smitten him. (for Hadadezer had wars with Toi) and *Ioram* brought with him vessels of siuer, and vessels of gold, & vessels of brasse;

11 Which also King Dauid did dedicate vnto ỹ LORD, w the siuer & gold ỹ hee had dedicated of all nations which he subdued;

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoile of Hadadezer sonne of Rehob of Zobah.

13 And Dauid gate *him* a name when he returned from smiting of the Syrians in the valley of salt, *being* eighteen thousand *men*.

14 ¶ And he put garisons in Edō, thorowout all Edom put he garisons, and all they of Edō became Dauids seruants: and the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoeuer he went.

15 And Dauid reigned ouer all Israel, and Dauid executed iudgement and iustice vnto all his people.

16 And Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah *was* ouer the hoste, and Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilub *was* Recorder.

17 And Zadok the sonne of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the sonne of Abiathar, *were* the Priests, and Seraiah *was* the Scribe.

18 And Benaiah the son of Iehoiada was ouer both the Cherethites and the Pelethites, and Dauids sonnes were chiefe rulers.

CHAP. IX.

AND Dauid said, Is there yet any that is left of the house of Saul, that I may shew him kindnesse for Ionathans sake?

2 And there was of the house of Saul, a seruant whose name was Ziba: and when they had called him vnto Dauid, the King said vnto him, *Art* thou Ziba? And hee said, Thy seruant *is he*.

3 And the King said, is there not yet any of the house of Saul, that I may shew the kindnesse of God vnto him? And Ziba said vnto the King, Ionathan hath yet a sonne which is lame of his feet.

4 And the King said vnto him, Where *is he*? And Ziba said vnto the King, Behold, he *is* in the house of Machir the son of Ammiel in Lodebar.

5 ¶ Then King Dauid sent, and set him out of the house of Machir the son of Ammiel, from Lodebar.

6 Now when Mephibosheth the sonne of Ionathan, the sonne of Saul, was come vnto Dauid, he fell on his face and did reuerence: and Dauid said, Mephibosheth! And hee answered, Behold thy seruant.

7 ¶ And Dauid said vnto him, Feare not for I will surely shew thee kindnes, for Ionathan thy fathers sake, and will restore thee all the land of Saul thy father, and thou shalt eate bread at my table continually.

8 And hee bowed himselfe, and said, What is thy seruant, that thou shouldest looke vpon such a dead dog as I *am*?

9 ¶ Then the King called to Ziba, Sauls seruant, and said vnto him, I haue giuen vnto thy masters sonne all that pertained to Saul, and to all his house.

10 Thou therefore, and thy sons, and thy seruants shall till the land for him, and thou shalt bring in the fruites, that thy masters sonne may haue food to eate: but Mephibosheth thy masters sonne shall eate bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteene sonnes, and twenty seruants

11 Then said Ziba vnto the King, According to all that my lord the King hath commanded his seruant, so shall thy seruant do: as for Mephibosheth, *said the King*, he shall eate at my table as one of the Kings sons.

12 And Mephibosheth had a yong sonne whose name was Micha: and all that dwelt in the house of Ziba, *were* seruants vnto Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Ierusalem: for hee did eate continually at the Kings table, and was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

AND it came to passe after this, that the King of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his sonne reigned in his stead.

2 Then said Dauid, I will shew kindnes vnto Hanun the sonne of Nahash, as his father shewed kindnesse vnto me. And Dauid sent to comfort him by the hand of his seruants for his father: and Dauids seruants came into ỹ land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the Princes of the children of Ammon said vnto Hanun their lord, Thinkest thou that Dauid doeth honour thy father, that hee hath sent comforters vnto thee? Hath not Dauid rather sent his seruants vnto thee, to search the city, and to spie it out, and to ouerthrow it?

4 Wherefore Hanun took Dauids seruants and shaued off the one halfe of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, *euen* to their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 When they told *it* vnto Dauid, he sent to meet them, because the men were greatly ashamed: and the King said, Tary at Iericho vntill your beards be grown, & then return.

6 ¶ And when ỹ children of Ammon saw that they stanke before Dauid, the children of Ammon sent and hired ỹ Syrians of Beth-Rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thousand footmen, and of King Maacah a thousand men, & of Ishtob twelue thousand men.

7 And when Dauid heard of it, hee sent Ioab, and all the hoste of the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray at the entring in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba, and of Rehob, and Ishtob, and Maacah, *were* by themselues in the field.

9 When Ioab saw that the front of the battell was against him, before and behind, he chose of all the choice men of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

10 And the rest of the people hee deliuered into the hand of Abishai his brother, that he might put them in aray against the children of Ammon.

11 And hee said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt helpe me, but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will come and helpe thee.

12 Be of good courage, and let vs play the men, for our people, and for the cities of our God, and the LORD doe that which seemeth him good.

13 And Ioab drew nigh, and the people that *were* with him vnto the battell against the Syrians: and they fled from before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, then fledde they also before Abishai, and entred into the city: so Ioab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Ierusalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered themselues together:

16 And Hadarezer sent and brought out the Syrians that *were* beyond the riuer, and they came to Helam, & Shobach the captaine of the hoste of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And when it was told Dauid, hee gathered all Israel together, and passed ouer Iordan, and came to Helam; and the Syrians set themselues in aray against Dauid, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel, and Dauid slew *the men* of seuen hundred charets of the Syrians, and fourty thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captaine of their hoste, who died there.

19 And when all the Kings that were seruants to Hadarezer, saw that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel and serued them: so the Syrians feared to helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

AND it came to passe, that after the yere was expired, at the time when Kings goe forth *to battell*, that Dauid sent Ioab and his seruants with him, and all Israel: and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbath, but Dauid taried still at Ierusalem.

1 ¶ And it came to passe in an euening tide, that Dauid arose from off his bed, and walked vpon the roofe of the Kings house: and from the roofe he saw a woman washing her selfe, and the woman was very beautifull to looke vpon.

3 And Dauid sent and enquired after the woman: and one said, Is not this Bathsheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Vriah the Hittite?

4 And Dauid sent messengers and tooke her, and she came in vnto him, & he lay with her (for she was purified from her vncleanesse) and she returned vnto her house.

5 And the woman conceiued, and sent and told Dauid, and said, I am with child.

6 ¶ And Dauid sent to Ioab, *saying*, Send me Vriah the Hittite. And Ioab sent Vriah to Dauid.

7 And when Vriah was come vnto him, Dauid demanded of him how Ioab did, and how the people did, and how the warre prospered.

8 And Dauid said to Vriah, Goe downe to thy house, & wash thy feet. And Vriah departed out of the Kings house, and there followed him a messe of meat from the King.

9 But Vriah slept at the doore of the Kings house, with all the seruants of his lord, and went not downe to his house.

10 And when they had told Dauid, saying, Vriah went not downe vnto his house, Dauid said vnto Vriah, Camest thou not from thy iourney? why *then* didst thou not goe downe vnto thine house?

11 And Vriah said vnto Dauid, The Arke, and Israel, and Iudah abide in tents, and my lord Ioab, and the seruants of my lord are encamped in the open fields; shall I then go into mine house, to eate and to drinke, and to lie with my wife? As thou liuest, and as thy soule liueth, I will not doe this thing.

12 And Dauid said to Vriah, Tary here to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Vriah abode in Ierusalem that day, and the morrow.

13 And when Dauid had called him, he did eat and drinke before him, and he made him drunke: and at euen he went out to lie on his bed with the seruants of his lord, but went not downe to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that Dauid wrote a letter to Ioab, and sent it by the hand of Vriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Vriah in the forefront of the hottest battell, and retire ye from him, that he may be smitten, and die.

16 And it came to passe when Ioab obserued the city, that he assigned Vriah vnto a place where he knew that valiant men were.

17 And the men of the city went out, and fought with Ioab: and there fell some of the people of the seruants of Dauid, and Vriah the Hittite died also.

18 ¶ Then Ioab sent and told Dauid all the things concerning the warre:

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the warre vnto the King,

20 And if so bee that the Kings wrath arise, and he say vnto thee, Wherefore ap-

proached

smitten yu so nigh vnto the city when yee did fight: Knew yee not that they would shoot from the wall?

21 Who smote Abimelech the sonne of Ierubbesheth? Did not a woman cast a piece of a milstone vpon him from the wall, that he died in Thebez? why went yee nigh the wall? Then say thou, Thy seruant Vriah the Hittite is dead also.

22 ¶ So the messenger went, & came and shewed Dauid all y Ioab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said vnto Dauid, Surely the men preuailed against vs, & came out vnto vs into the field, and we were vpon them euen vnto the entring of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall vpon thy seruants, and some of the Kings seruants be dead, & thy seruant Vriah the Hittite is dead also.

25 Then Dauid said vnto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say vnto Ioab, Let not this thing displease thee: for the sword deuoureth one as well as another: Make thy battell more strong against the city, and ouerthrow it; and encourage thou him.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Vriah heard that Vriah her husband was dead, shee mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past Dauid sent and fetcher to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son, but the thing that Dauid had done, displeased the LORD.

CHAP. XII.

AND the LORD sent Nathan vnto Dauid: and he came vnto him, and said vnto him, There were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poore.

2 The rich man had exceeding many flocks and heards.

3 But y poore man had nothing saue one little ewe lambe which he had bought, and nourished vp: & it grew vp together wh him, and with his children, it did eat of his owne meat, and dranke of his owne cup, and lay in his bosome, & was vnto him as a daughter.

4 And there came a traueller vnto the rich man, and he spared to take of his owne flocke, & of his owne heard, to dresse for the wayfaring man that was come vnto him, but tooke the poore mans lambe, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Dauids anger was greatly kindled against the man, and he said to Nathan, As the LORD liueth, the man that hath done this thing, shall surely die.

6 And he shall restore the lambe foursfold: because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.

7 ¶ And Nathan said to Dauid, Thou art the man: thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I anointed thee King ouer Israel, and I deliuered thee out of the hand of Saul.

8 And I gaue thee thy masters house, and thy masters wiues into thy bosome, & gaue thee the house of Israel, and of Iudah, and if that had been too little, I would moreouer haue giuen vnto thee such and such things.

9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandement of the LORD, to doe euill in his sight? thou hast killed Vriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slaine him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the sword shall neuer depart from thine house, because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Vriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise vp euill against thee out of thine own house, and I will take thy wiues before thine eyes, and giue them vnto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wiues in the sight of this Sunne.

12 For thou didst it secretly: but I will do this thing before all Israel, & before y Sun.

13 And Dauid said vnto Nathan, I haue sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said vnto Dauid, The LORD also hath put away thy sinne, thou shalt not die.

14 Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast giuen great occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the child also that is borne vnto thee shall surely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed to his house: and the LORD strake the childe that Vriahs wife bare vnto Dauid, and it was very sick.

16 Dauid therefore besought God for the childe, and Dauid fasted, and went in, and lay all night vpon the earth.

17 And the elders of his house arose, and went to him: to raise him vp from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to passe on y seuenth day that the child died: and the seruants of Dauid feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they said, Behold, while the child was yet aliue, we spake vnto him, and he would not hearken vnto our voice, how will he then vex himselfe, if we tell him that the child is dead?

19 But when Dauid saw that his seruants whispered, Dauid perceiued that the child was dead: therefore Dauid said vnto his seruants, Is the child dead? And they said He is dead.

20 Then Dauid arose from the earth, and washed, and anointed himselfe: and changed his apparell, and came into the house of the LORD, and worshipped: then he came to his owne house; and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then said his seruants vnto him, What thing is this that thou hast done? Thou diddest fast and weepe for the childe while it was aliue, but when the child was dead, thou diddest rise and eat bread.

22 And he said, While the child was yet aliue, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell, whether God will bee gracious to me, that the child may liue?

23 But

23 But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? Can I bring him backe againe? I shall goe to him, but he shall not returne to mee.

24 ¶ And David comforted Bathsheba his wife, and went in vnto her, and lay with her: and she bare a sonne, and he called his name Solomon, and the LORD loued him.

25 And hee sent by the hand of Nathan the Prophet, and hee called his name Iedidiah, because of the LORD.

26 ¶ And Ioab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and tooke the royall citie.

27 And Ioab sent messengers to Dauid, and said I haue fought against Rabbah, and haue taken the city of waters.

28 Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encampe against the city, and take it: lest I take the city, and it be called after my name.

29 And Dauid gathered all the people together and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and tooke it.

30 And he tooke their kings crowne from off his head (the weight thereof was a talent of gold, with the precious stones) & it was set on Dauids head, and he brought forth the spoile of the city in great abundance.

31 And he brought foorth the people that were therin, & put them vnder sawes, & vnder harrowes of yron, and vnder axes of yron, and made them passe thorow the brick-kilne: And thus did he vnto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So Dauid and all the people returned vnto Ierusalem.

CHAP. XIII.

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom the son of Dauid had a faire sister, whose name was Tamar, And Amnon the son of Dauid loued her.

2 And Amnon was so vexed, that hee fell sicke for his sister Tamar: for she was a virgin, and Amnon thought it hard for him to doe any thing to her.

3 But Amnon had a friend whose name was Ionadab, the sonne of Shimeah, Dauids brother: & Ionadab was a very subtill man.

4 And he said vnto him, Why art thou being the kings son, leane fro day to day? wilt thou not tell me? and Amnon said vnto him, I loue Tamar my brother Absalomes sister.

5 And Ionadab said vnto him, Lay thee downe on thy bed, & make thy selfe sick and when thy father cometh to see thee, say vnto him I pray thee, let my sister Tamar come and giue me meat, & dresse the meat in my sight, that I may see it, and eat it at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay downe, & made himselfe sick: & when the king was come to see him, Amnon said vnto ỹ king, I pray thee let Tamar my sister come, and make me a couple of cakes in my sight, ỹ I may eat at her hands.

7 Then Dauid sent home to Tamar, saying, Go now to thy brother Amnons house, and dresse him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnons house, (and hee was laid downe) and she tooke floure and kneaded it, & made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes.

9 And she tooke a pan, and powred them out before him, but he refused to eate: And Amnon said, Haue out all men from me: And they went out euery man from him.

10 And Amnon said vnto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar tooke the cakes which she had made, and brought them into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when she had brought them vnto him to eate, he tooke hold of her, and said vnto her, Come lie with me, my sister.

12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, doe not force me: for no such thing ought to bee done in Israel: doe not thou this folly.

13 And I, whither shall I cause my shame to goe? and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the fooles in Israel: now therfore, I pray thee, speake vnto the King, for hee will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit, he would not hearken vnto her voyce, but being stronger then she, forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her exceedingly, so that ỹ hatred wherwith he hated her, was greater then the loue wherwith he had loued her, and Amnon said vnto her, Arise, be gone.

16 And shee said vnto him, There is no cause: this euill in sending mee away, is greater then the other that thou didst vnto me: but he would not hearken vnto her.

17 Then he called his seruants that ministred vnto him, & said, Put now this woman out from me, and bolt the doore after her.

18 And shee had a garment of diuers colours vpon her: for with such robes were the Kings daughters that were virgins apparelled. Then his seruants brought her out, and bolted the doore after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of diuers colours that was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Absalō her brother said vnto her hath Amnō thy brother bin with thee? but hold now thy peace, my sister, he is thy brother, regard not this thing. So Tamar remained desolate in her brother Absalōs house.

21 ¶ But when King Dauid heard of all these things, he was very wroth.

22 And Absalom spake vnto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Absalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after two full yeeres, that Absalom had sheep-sheares in Baal Hazor, which is beside Ephraim: and Absalom inuited all the Kings sonnes.

24 And Absalom came to the King, and said, Behold now thy seruant hath sheep-sheares,

sheepe, Let the king, I beseech thee, and his seruants, goe with thy seruant.

25 And the King said to Absalom, Nay, my sonne, let vs not all now goe, lest wee be chargeable vnto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit he would not goe, but blessed him.

26 Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon goe with vs. And the King said vnto him, Why should he goe with thee?

27 But Absalom pressed him, that hee let Amnon and all the kings sons goe with him.

28 ¶ Now Absalom had commanded his seruants, saying, Marke yee now when Amnons heart is merry with wine, and when I say vnto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him, feare not: haue not I commanded you? be couragious and be valiant.

29 And the seruants of Absalom did vnto Amnon as Absalom had commanded: then all the kings sonnes arose, and euery man gate him vp vpon his mule, and fled.

30 ¶ And it came to passe while they were in the way, that tidings came to Dauid, saying, Absalom hath slaine all the Kings sons, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king arose and tare his garments, and lay on the earth: and all his seruants stood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Ionadab the sonne of Shimeah, Dauids brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose that they haue slaine all the yong men, the kings sonnes; for Amnon only is dead: for by the appointement of Absalom this hath been determined from the day when he forced his sister Tamar.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the King take the thing to his heart, to thinke that all the kings sonnes are dead: for Amnon only is dead.

34 But Absalom fled: and the yong man that kept the watch, lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hill side behind him.

35 And Ionadab said vnto the King, Behold, the Kings sons come: as thy seruant said, so it is.

36 And it came to passe as soone as he had made an end of speaking, that behold, the kings sons came, and lift vp their voyce, and wept: and the king also and all his seruants wept very sore.

37 ¶ But Absalom fled, and went to Talmai the son of Ammihud king of Geshur: and *Dauid* mourned for his son euery day.

38 So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three yeeres.

39 And *the soule of* king Dauid longed to go forth vnto Absalom: for he was comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

CHAP. XIIII.

NOw Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah, perceiued that the kings heart *was* toward Absalom.

2 And Ioab sent to Tekoah, and fetche thence a wise woman, and said vnto her, I pray thee, faine thy selfe to be a mourner, & put on now mourning apparell, and anoint not thy selfe with oyle, but bee as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the King, and (speake on this maner vnto him: so Ioab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah spake to the king, she fell on her face to the ground, and did obeysance, and said, Helpe O King.

5 And the King said vnto her. What aileth thee? And she answered, I am indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thine handmaid had two sonnes, and they two stroue together in the field, and there was none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him.

7 And behold, the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, and they said, Deliuer him y smote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he slew, *and wee* will destroy the heire also: and so hee shall quench my coale which is left, and shall not leaue to my husband, neither name, nor remainder vpon the earth.

8 And the King said vnto the woman, Goe to thine house, and I will giue charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah said vnto the King, my lord, O King, the iniquity be on mee, and on my fathers house: and the King and his throne *be* guiltlesse.

10 And the King said, Whosoeuer saith ought vnto thee, bring him vnto me, and he shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said she, I pray thee let the King remember the LORD thy God, that thou wouldst not suffer the reuengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my son. And hee said, As the LORD liueth, there shall not one haire of thy sonne fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman said, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speake one word vnto my lord the King. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? For the King doeth (speake this thing as one which is faulty; in that the King doeth not fetch home againe his banished.

14 For we must needs die, & are as water spilt vpon the ground, which cannot be gathered vp againe: neither doth God respect any person, yet doeth he deuise meanes that his banished be not expelled from him.

15 Now therefore that I am come to speake of this thing vnto my lord the king, *it is*, because the people haue made me afraid: and thy handmaid said, I will now speak vnto the king it may be that the king will performe the request of his handmaid.

16 For the King will heare to deliuer his

his handmaid out of the hand of the man that would destroy me, and my son together out of the inheritance of God.

17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the King shall now be comfortable: for as an Angel of God, so is my lord the king to discerne good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

18 Then the king answered and said vnto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall aske thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speake.

19 And the king said, Is not the hand of Ioab with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, As thy soule liueth, my lord the King, none can turne to the right hand, or to the left, from ought that my lord the King hath spoken: for thy seruant Ioab he bade me, and he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this forme of speech hath thy seruant Ioab done this thing: and my lord is wise, according to the wisedome of an Angel of God, to know all things that are in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king said vnto Ioab, Behold now I haue done this thing: goe therefore, bring the young man Absalom againe.

22 And Ioab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himselfe, and thanked the King: and Ioab said, To day thy seruant knoweth that I haue found grace in thy sight, my lord, O King, in that the King hath fulfilled the request of his seruant.

23 So Ioab arose and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Ierusalem.

24 And the King said, Let him turne to his own house, and let him not see my face. So Absalom returned to his owne house, and saw not the kings face.

25 ¶ But in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom, for his beauty: from the sole of his foot, euen to the crowne of the head, there was no blemish in him.

26 And when he polled his head (for it was at euery yeeres end that he polled it: because the haire was heauy on him: therefore he polled it) he weighed the haire of his head at two hundred shekels after the kings weight.

27 And vnto Absalom there were borne three sonnes and one daughter, whose name was Tamar: she was a woman of a faire countenance.

28 ¶ So Absalom dwelt two full yeeres in Ierusalem, and saw not the kings face.

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Ioab, to haue sent him to the king, but we would not come to him: and when he sent a-gaine the second time, he would not come.

30 Therfore he said vnto his seruants, See, Ioabs field is neere mine, and he hath barley there; goe, and set it on fire: and Absaloms seruants set the field on fire.

31 Then Ioab arose, and came to Absalom vnto his house, & said vnto him, Wherefore haue thy seruants set my field on fire?

32 And Absalom answered Ioab; Behold I sent vnto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the King, to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? it had been good for me, *to haue beene* there still: now therefore let mee see the Kings face: and if there be any iniquity in me, let him kil me.

33 So Ioab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Absalom, he came vnto the king and bowed himselfe on his face to the ground before the king, and the king kissed Absalom.

CHAP. XV.

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom prepared him charets, and horses, and fifty men to runne before him.

2 And Absalom rose vp early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man that had a controuersie, came to the king for iudgement, then Absalom called vnto him, and said, Of what citie *art* thou. And he said, Thy seruant *is* of one of the tribes of Israel.

3 And Absalom said vnto him, See thy matters *are* good and right, but there is no man *deputed* of the king to heare thee.

4 Absalom said moreouer, O that I were made Iudge in the land, that euery man which hath any suit or cause, might come vnto me, and I would doe him iustice.

5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him, to doe him obeisance, he put foorth his hand, and tooke him, and kissed him.

6 And on this maner did Absalom to all Israel, that came to the king for iudgement: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after fourte yeeres, that Absalom said vnto the King, I pray thee, let me goe & pay my vow which I haue vowed vnto the LORD in Hebron:

8 For thy seruant vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the LORD shall bring me againe indeed to Ierusalem, then I will serue the LORD.

9 And the king said vnto him, Goe in peace. So he arose, and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, Assoone as ye heare the sound of the trumpet, then yee shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Ierusalem, that were called, and they went in their simplicitie, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Dauids counseller, from his citie *even* from Giloh, while he offred sacrifices: and the conspiracy was strong, for the people increased continually with Absalom.

13 ¶ And there came a messenger to Da-

old, saying, the hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom.

14 And David said vnto all his seruants that *were* with him at Ierusalem, Arise, and let vs flee; for we shall not *else* escape from Absalom: make speed to depart lest he ouertake vs suddenly, and bring euill vpon vs, and smite the city with y edge of the sword.

15 And the Kings seruants said vnto the King, Behold, thy seruants *are ready to do* whatsoeuer my lord the King shall appoint.

16 And the King went foorth, and all his houshold after him: and the King left ten women, which were concubines, to keepe the house.

17 And the King went foorth, and all the people after him, and taried in a place that was farre off.

18 And all his seruants passed on beside him: and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites six hundred men, which came after him from Gath, passed on before the King.

19 ¶ Then said the King to Ittai the Gittite, Wherfore goest thou also with vs? returne to thy place, and abide with the king: for thou art a stranger, and also an exile.

20 Whereas thou camest *but* yesterday, should I this day make thee goe vp and downe with vs? Seeing I goe whither I may, returne thou, and take backe thy brethren: mercy and trueth *be* with thee.

21 And Ittai answered the King, and said, As the LORD liueth, and as my lord the King liueth, surely in what place my lord the King shall be, whether in death or life, euen there also will thy seruant be.

22 And David said to Ittai, Goe and passe ouer. And Ittai the Gittite passed ouer, and all his men, and all the little ones that *were* with him.

23 And all the countrey wept with a loud voyce, and all the people passed ouer: the King also himselfe passed ouer the brooke Kidron, and all the people passed ouer toward the way of the wilderneſſe.

24 ¶ And loe, Zadok also, and all the Leuites *were* with him, bearing the Arke of the couenant of God, and they set downe the Arke of God: and Abiathar went vp, vntill all the people had done passing out of the citie.

25 And the King said vnto Zadok, Carry backe the Arke of God into the city: if I shall find fauour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me againe, and shew me *both* it and his habitation.

26 But if he thus say, I haue no delight in thee, behold, here am I, let him doe to me, as seemeth good *vnto him*.

27 The King said also vnto Zadok the Priest, Art not thou a Seer? Returne into the city in peace, and your two sonnes with you, Ahimaaz thy sonne, and Ionathan the sonne of Abiathar.

28 See, I will tarie in the plaine of the wildernesse, vntill there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therefore, and Abiathar caried the Arke of God againe to Ierusalem: and they taried there.

30 ¶ And David went vp by the ascent of *mount* Oliuet, and wept as hee went vp, and had his head couered, and hee went barefoot, and all the people that *was* with him, couered euery man his head, and they went vp, weeping as they went vp.

31 ¶ And *one* told Dauid, saying, Ahithophel *is* among the conspiratours with Absalom. And David said, O LORD, I pray thee, turne the councell of Ahithophel into foolishnesse.

32 ¶ And it came to passe, that *when* Dauid was come to the top *of the mount* where hee worshipped God, behold, Hushai the Archite came to meete him, with his coat rent, and earth vpon his head:

33 Vnto whom Dauid said, If thou passest on with mee, then thou shalt be a burden vnto me.

34 But if thou returne to the city, and say vnto Absalom, I will bee thy seruant, O King: *as I haue been* thy fathers seruant hitherto: so will I now also be thy seruant; then mayest thou for me defeate the counsell of Ahithophel.

35 And *hast thou* not there with thee Zadok, and Abiathar the Priests? therefore it shall be, that what thing soeuer thou shalt heare out of the Kings house, thou shalt tell *it* to Zadok and Abiathar the Priests.

36 Behold, *they haue* there with them their two sons, Ahimaaz Zadoks *sonne*, and Ionathan Abiathars *son*: and by them ye shall send vnto me euery thing that ye can heare.

37 So Hushai Dauids friend came into the city, and Absalom came into Ierusalem.

CHAP. XVI.

AND *when* Dauid was a little past the top *of the hill*, behold, Ziba the seruant of Mephibosheth met him with a couple of asses saddled, and vpon them two hundred *loaues* of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of summer fruites, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the King said vnto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, The asses be for the Kings houshold to ride on, and the bread and summer fruite for the young men to eate, and the wine, that such as be faint in the wildernesse may drinke.

3 And the King said, And where is thy masters son? and Ziba said vnto the King, Behold, hee abideth at Ierusalem: for hee said, To day shall the house of Israel restore me the kingdome of my father.

4 Then said ¶ King to Ziba, Behold, thine are all ¶ pertained vnto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, I humbly beseech thee *that* I may find grace in thy sight, my lord, O King.

¶ ¶ And

5 ¶ And when King Dauid came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name was Shimei, the sonne of Gera: hee came forth, and cursed still as he came.

6 And he cast stones at Dauid, and at all the seruants of King Dauid: and all the people, and all the mighty men, were on his right hand, and on his left.

7 And thus said Shimei, when he cursed, Come out, come out, thou bloody man, and thou man of Belial:

8 The LORD hath returned vpon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned, and the LORD hath deliuered the kingdome into the hand of Absalom thy sonne: and behold, thou art taken to thy mischiefe, because thou art a bloody man.

9 ¶ Then said Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah vnto the King, Why should this dead dogge curse my lord the King? let me goe ouer, I pray thee, and take off his head.

10 And the King said, What haue I to doe with you, ye sonnes of Zeruiah? So let him curse, because the LORD hath said vnto him, Curse Dauid. Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And Dauid said to Abishai, and to all his seruants, Behold, my sonne which came foorth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now may this Beniamite do it? Let him alone, and let him curse: for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will looke on mine affliction, and that the LORD will requite good for his cursing this day.

13 And as Dauid and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hill side ouer against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and cast dust.

14 And the King, and all the people that were with him, came weary, and refreshed themselues there.

15 ¶ And Absalom and all the people the men of Israel came to Ierusalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to passe when Hushai the Archite Dauids friend, was come vnto Absalom, that Hushai said vnto Absalom, God saue the King, God saue the King.

17 And Absalom said to Hushai, Is this thy kindnesse to thy friend? Why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hushai said vnto Absalom, Nay, but whom the LORD and this people, and all the men of Israel chuse, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And againe, whom should I serue? should I not serue in the presence of his sonne? as I haue serued in thy fathers presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 ¶ Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, Giue counsell among you what we shall do.

21 And Ahithophel said vnto Absalom, Goe in vnto thy fathers concubines, which he hath left to keepe the house, and all Israel shall heare that thou art abhorred of thy father, then shall the hands of all that are with thee, be strong.

22 So they spread Absalom a tent vpon the top of the house, and Absalom went in vnto his fathers concubines, in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsell of Ahithophel which hee counselled in those dayes, was as if a man had enquired at the Oracle of God: so was all the counsell of Ahithophel, both with Dauid and with Absalom.

CHAP. XVII.

MOreouer, Ahithophel said vnto Absalom, Let me now chuse out twelue thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after Dauid this night.

2 And I will come vpon him while he is weary, and weake handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him shall flee, and I will smite the King only.

3 And I will bring backe all the people vnto thee: the man whom thou seekest is as if all returned: so all the people shall be in peace.

4 And the saying pleased Absalom well, and all the Elders of Israel.

5 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let vs heare likewise what he saith.

6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake vnto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner: shall we do after his saying? if not, speake thou.

7 And Hushai said vnto Absalom, The counsell that Ahithophel hath giuen, is not good at this time.

8 For (said Hushai) thou knowest thy father and his men, that they be mighty men, and they be chafed in their minds: as a Beare robbed of her whelpes in the field: and thy father is a man of warre, and will not lodge with the people:

9 Behold, hee is hid now in some pit, or in some other place: and it will come to passe when some of them bee ouerthrowne at the first, that whosoeuer heareth it will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom.

10 And hee also that is valiant, whose heart is as the heart of a Lyon, shall vtterly melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they which be with him are valiant men.

11 Therefore I counsell, that all Israel be generally gathered vnto thee, from Dan euen to Beersheba, as the sand that is by the Sea for multitude, and that thou goe to battell in thine owne person.

12 So shall we come vpon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light vpon him as the dew falleth on the ground:

ground: & of him & of all the men ỹ are wt him, there ſhall not be left ſo much as one.

13 Moreouer, if hee be gotten into a citie, then ſhall all Iſrael bring ropes to that citie, and we will draw it into the riuer, vntill there be not one ſmall ſtone found there.

14 And Abſalom and all the men of Iſrael ſaid, The counſell of Huſhai the Archite, is better then the counſell of Ahithophel: For the LORD had appointed to defeat the good counſell of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring euill vpon Abſalom.

15 ¶ Then ſaid Huſhai vnto Zadok, and to Abiather the Prieſts, Thus & thus did Ahitophel counſell Abſalom, and the Elders of Iſrael, and thus and thus haue I counſelled.

16 Now therefore ſend quickly, and tell Dauid, ſaying, Lodge not this night in the plaines of the wildernes, but ſpeedily paſſe ouer leſt the King be ſwallowed vp, and all the people that are with him.

17 Now Ionathan and Ahimaaz ſtayed by En-rogel: (for they might not be ſeene to come into the city,) and a wench went and told them: and they went and told King Dauid.

18 Neuertheleſſe, a lad ſaw them, and told Abſalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans houſe in Bahurim, which had a well in his court, whither they went downe.

19 And the woman tooke and ſpread a couering ouer the wels mouth, and ſpread ground corne thereon; and the thing was not knowne.

20 And when Abſaloms ſeruants came to the woman, to the houſe, they ſaid, Where is Ahimaaz and Ionathan? And the woman ſaid vnto them, They bee gone ouer the brooke of water. And when they had ſought and could not find *them*, they returned to Ieruſalem.

21 And it came to paſſe after they were departed, that they came vp out of the well, and went and told King Dauid, and ſaid vnto Dauid, Ariſe, and paſſe quickly ouer the water: for thus hath Ahitophel counſelled againſt you.

22 Then Dauid aroſe, & all the people that were with him, and they paſſed ouer Iordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone ouer Iordan.

23 ¶ And when Ahitophel ſaw that his counſell was not followed, hee ſadled *his* aſſe, and aroſe and gate him home to his houſe, to his city, and put his houſhold in order, and hanged himſelfe, and died, and was buried in the ſepulchre of his father.

24 Then Dauid came to Mahanaim: and Abſalom paſſed ouer Iordan, he and all the men of Iſrael with him.

25 ¶ And Abſalom made Amaſa Captaine of the hoſte in ſtead of Ioab: which Amaſa was a mans ſonne whoſe name was Ithra an Iſraelite, that went in to Abigail, the daughter of Nahaſh, ſiſter to Zeruiah Ioabs mother,

26 So Iſrael and Abſalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when Dauid was come to Mahanaim, ỹ Shobi the ſon of Nahaſh of Rabbah of the children of Ammõ, and Machir the ſon of Ammiel of Lodebar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim,

28 Brought beds, and baſins, and earthen veſſels, and wheat, and barly, and flourr, and parched *corne*, and beanes, and lentiles,

29 And honie, and butter, and ſheepe, and cheeſe of kine for Dauid, & for the people that were with him, to eate: for they ſaid, The people is hungry and weary, and thirſtie in the wildernes.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND Dauid numbred the people that *were* with him, & ſet captaines of thouſands, and captaines of hundreds ouer them.

2 And Dauid ſent foorth a third part of the people vnder the hand of Ioab, and a third part vnder the hand of Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah Ioabs brother, and a third part vnder the hand of Ittai the Gittite: and the King ſaid vnto the people, I will ſurely goe foorth with you my ſelfe alſo.

3 But the people anſwered, Thou ſhalt not goe foorth: for if wee flee away, they will not care for vs, neither if halfe of vs die will they care for vs: but now *thou art* worth ten thouſand of vs: therefore now *it is* better that thou ſuccour vs out of the city.

4 And the King ſaid vnto them, What ſeemeth you beſt, I will doe. And the King ſtood by the gates ſide, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thouſands.

5 And the King commanded Ioab and Abiſhai, and Ittai, ſaying, *Deale* gently for my ſake with the yong man, *euen* with Abſalom. And all the people heard when the King gaue all the captaines charge concerning Abſalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field againſt Iſrael: and the battell was in the wood of Ephraim,

7 Where the people of Iſrael were ſlaine before the ſeruants of Dauid, and there was there a great ſlaughter that day of twentie thouſand *men*,

8 For the battell was there ſcattered ouer the face of all the country, and the wood deuoured more people that day, than the ſword deuoured.

9 ¶ And Abſalom met the ſeruants of Dauid: and Abſalom rode vpon a mule, and the mule went vnder the thicke bowgnes of a great Oake, and his head caught hold of the Oake, and hee was taken vp betweene the heauen and the earth, and the mule that *was* vnder him, went away.

10 And a certaine man ſaw *it*, and told Ioab,

Ioab, and said, Behold, I saw Absalom hanged in an Oake.

11 And Ioab said vnto the man that told him, And behold, thou sawest *him*, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground, and I would haue giuen thee tenne *shekels* of siluer, and a girdle?

12 And the man said vnto Ioab? Though I should receiue a thousand *shekels* of siluer in mine hand, *yet* would I not put foorth mine hand against the Kings sonne: for in our hearing the King charged thee, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, Beware that none *touch* the young man Absalom.

13 Otherwise, I should haue wrought falshood against mine *owne* life: for there is no matter hid from the king, and thou thy selfe wouldest haue set thy selfe against *me*.

14 Then said Ioab, I may not tarry thus with thee. And hee tooke three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Absalom, while hee was yet aliue in the middest of the Oake.

15 And tenne young men that bare Ioabs armour, compassed about and smote Absalom, and slew him.

16 And Ioab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Ioab held backe the people.

17 And they tooke Absalom, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and laid a very great heape of stones vpon him, and all Israel fled euery one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Absalom in his life time had taken and reared vp for himselfe a pillar which *is* in the kings dale: for hee said, I haue no son to keepe my name in remembrance: And hee called the pillar after his owne name, and it is called vnto this day, Absaloms place.

19 ¶ Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok: Let mee now runne, and beare the King tidings, how that the LORD hath auenged him of his enemies.

20 And Ioab said vnto him, Thou shalt not beare tidings this day, but thou shalt beare tidings another day: but this day thou shalt beare no tidings, because the Kings sonne is dead.

21 Then said Ioab to Cushi, Goe tell the King what thou hast seene. And Cushi bowed himselfe vnto Ioab, and ranne.

22 Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadock yet againe to Ioab, But howsoeuer, let me, I pray thee, also run after Cushi. And Ioab said, Wherefore wilt thou runne, my sonne, seeing that thou hast no tidings ready?

23 But howsoeuer (*saidhe*) let me run: And he said vnto him, Runne. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plaine, and ouer ran Cushi.

24 And Dauid sate betweene the two gates: and the watchman went vp to the roofe ouer the gate vnto the wall, & lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, a man running alone,

25 And the watchman cryed: and told the King: and the King said, *If he alone, there is* tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew neere.

26 And the watchman saw another man running, and the watchman called vnto the porter, and said, Behold, *another* man running alone. And the king said, *He* bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman said, Me thinketh the running of the formost is like the running of Ahimaaz, the sonne of Zadok. And the King said, He *is* a good man, and commeth with good tidings.

28 And Ahimaaz called and said vnto the King, All is well. And he fell downe to the earth vpon his face before the King, and said, Blessed *be* the LORD thy God, which hath deliuered vp the men that lift vp their hand against my lord the King.

29 And the King said, Is the young man Absalom safe? And Ahimaaz answered, When Ioab sent the Kings seruant, and me thy seruant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what *it was*.

30 And the king said *vnto him*, Turne aside *and* stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still.

31 And behold, Cushi came, and Cushi said, Tidings my lord the King: for the LORD hath auenged thee this day of all them that rose vp against thee.

32 And the King said vnto Cushi, Is the young man Absalom safe? And Cushi answered, The enemies of my lord the King, and all that rise against thee to doe *thee* hurt, be as that young man is.

33 ¶ And the king was much moued, and went vp to the chamber ouer the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus hee said, O my sonne Absalom; my sonne, my sonne Absalom: would God I had dyed for thee, O Absalom, my sonne, my sonne.

CHAP. XIX.

AND it was told Ioab, Behold, the King weepeth and mourneth for Absalom.

2 And the victorie that day was turned into mourning vnto all the people: for the people heard say that day, how the King was grieued for his sonne.

3 And the people gate them by stealth that day into the city, as people being ashamed steale away when they flee in battell.

4 But the King couered his face and the King cryed with a loud voyce, O my sonne Absalom, O Absalom, my sonne, my sonne.

5 And Ioab came into the house to the King, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy seruants, which this day haue saued thy life, and the liues of thy sons, and of thy daughters, and the liues of thy wiues, and the liues of thy concubines,

6 In that thou louest thine enemies, and hatest thy friends: for thou hast declared this day, that thou regardest neither

Princes

princes nor seruants, for this day I perceiue that if Absalom had liued, and all wee had died this day, then it had pleased thee well.

7 Now therefore arise goe foorth, and speake comfortably vnto thy seruants: for I sweare by the LORD, if thou goe not foorth, there will not tarry one with thee this night, and that will be worse vnto thee then all the euill that befell thee from thy youth vntill now.

8 Then the King arose, and sate in the gate: and they told vnto all the people, saying, Behold, the King doeth sit in the gate: and all the people came before the King: for Israel had fled euery man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at strife throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, The King saued vs out of the hands of our enemies, and hee deliuered vs out of the hand of the Philistines, and now hee is fled out of the land for Absalom.

10 And Absalom whom wee anointed ouer vs, is dead in battell: now therefore why speake ye not a word of bringing the King backe?

11 ¶ And King Dauid sent to Zadok, and to Abiathar the Priests, saying, Speake vnto the Elders of Iudah, saying, Why are yee the last to bring the King backe to his house? (seeing the speach of all Israel is came to the King, euen to his house,)

12 Yee *are* my brethren, yee *are* my bones and my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring backe the King?

13 And say ye to Amasa: *Art* thou not of my bone, & of my flesh, God do so to me, & more also, if thou be not captaine of y host before me continually in y roome of Ioab.

14 And hee bowed the heart of all the men of Iudah, euen as *the heart* of one man, so that they sent *this word* vnto the King, Returne thou and all thy seruants.

15 So the King returned, and came to Iordan: and Iudah came to Gilgal, to go to meet the King, to conduct the King ouer Iordan.

16 ¶ And Shimei the sonne of Gera, a Beniamite, which *was* of Bahurim, hasted and came downe with the men of Iudah, to meet King Dauid.

17 And there *were* a thousand men of Beniamin with him, and Ziba the seruant of the house of Saul, and his fifteene sons, and his twenty seruants with him, and they went ouer Iordan before the King.

18 And there went ouer a ferry-boat to carry ouer the Kings houshold, and to doe what hee thought good: and Shimei the sonne of Gera fell downe before the King as he was come ouer Iordan;

19 And said vnto the King, Let not my lord impute iniquity vnto me, neither doe thou remember that which thy seruant did peruersly the day that my lord the King went out of Ierusalem, that the King should take it to his heart.

20 For thy seruant doth know that I haue sinned; therefore behold, I am come the first this day of all the house of Ioseph, to goe downe to meet my lord the King.

21 But Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah, answered, and said, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, because hee cursed the LORDS Anointed.

22 And Dauid said, What haue I to doe with you, yee sonnes of Zeruiah, that yee should this day bee aduersaries vnto *mee*? shall there any man bee put to death this day in Israel? for do not I know, that I *am* this day King ouer Israel?

23 Therefore the King said vnto Shimei, Thou shalt not die, and the King sware vnto him.

24 ¶ And Mephibosheth the son of Saul came downe to meet the King, and had neither dressed his feete, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes from the day the King departed, vntill the day hee came againe in peace.

25 And it came to passe when hee was come to Ierusalem to meete the King, that the King said vnto him, Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Mephibosheth?

26 And hee answered, my lord, O King, my seruant deceiued mee: for thy seruant said, I will saddle mee an asse, that I may ride thereon, and goe to the King, because thy seruant is lame.

27 And hee hath slandered thy seruant vnto my lord the King: but my lord the King *is* as an Angel of God: doe therefore what *is* good in thine eyes.

28 For all of my fathers house were but dead men before my lord the king: yet didst thou set thy seruant among them that did eate at thine owne table: what right therefore haue I yet to cry any more vnto the King?

29 And the King said vnto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I haue said, Thou and Ziba diuide the land.

30 And Mephibosheth said vnto the king, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the King is come againe in peace vnto his owne house.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came downe from Rogelim, and went ouer Iordan with the King to conduct him ouer Iordan.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, *euen* fourescore yeares old, and he had prouided the King of sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim: for he *was* a very aged man.

33 And the King said vnto Barzillai, Come thou ouer with mee, and I will feed thee with me in Ierusalem.

34 And Barzillai said vnto the King, How long haue I to liue, that I should goe vp with the King vnto Ierusalem?

35 *I am* this day fourescore yeares old: *and* can I discerne betweene good and euill? Can thy seruant taste what I eate, or what I drinke? Can I heare any more

the

the voyce of singing men, and singing women? wherefore then should thy seruant be yet a burden vnto my lord the King?

36 Thy seruant will goe a little way ouer Iordan with the King: and why should the king recompense it me with such a reward?

37 Let thy seruant, I pray thee, turne backe againe, that I may die in mine owne citie, and *beburied* by the graue of my father, and of my mother: but behold thy seruant Chimham, let him goe ouer with my lord the King, and doe to him what shall seeme good vnto thee.

38 And the King answered, Chimham shall goe ouer with mee, and I will doe to him that which shall seeme good vnto thee: and whatsoeuer thou shalt require of mee, that I will doe for thee.

39 And all the people went ouer Iordan: and when the King was come ouer, the King kissed Barzillai, and blessed him, and he returned vnto his owne place.

40 Then the King went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Iudah conducted the King, and also halfe the people of Israel.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Israel came to the King, and said vnto the King, Why haue our brethren the men of Iudah stollen thee away, and haue brought the King and his household, and all Dauids men with him ouer Iordan?

42 And all the men of Iudah answered the Men of Israel, Because the king is neere of *kin* to vs: wherefore then be yee angry for this matter? Haue wee eaten at all of the Kings cost? or hath he giuen vs any gift?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Iudah, and said, We haue ten parts in the King, and wee haue also more *right* in Dauid then ye: why then did ye despise vs, that our aduice should not bee first had in bringing back our king? And the words of the men of Iudah were fiercer then the words of the men of Israel.

CHAP. XX.

AND there happened to bee there a man of Belial, whose name *was* Sheba, the sonne of Bichri a Beniamite, and he blew a trumpet, and said, Wee haue no part in Dauid, neither haue wee inheritance in the son of Iesse: euery man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So euery man of Israel went vp from after Dauid, *and* followed Sheba the son of Bichri: but the men of Iudah claue vnto their King, from Iordan euen to Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And Dauid came to his house at Ierusalem, and the King tooke the ten women his concubines whom hee had left to keepe the house, and put them in ward, and fed them, but went not in vnto them: so they were shut vp vnto the day of their death, liuing in widdowhood.

4 ¶ Then said the King to Amasa, Assemble mee the men of Iudah within three dayes, and be thou here present.

5 So Amasa went to assemble the men of Iudah: but hee tarried longer then the set time which he had appointed him.

6 And Dauid said to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the son of Bichri doe vs more harme then did Absalom: take thou thy lords seruants, and pursue after him, lest hee get him fenced cities, and escape vs.

7 And there went out after him Ioabs men, and the Cherethites, and the Pelathites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Ierusalem to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

8 When they were at the great stone which *is* in Gibeon, Amasa went before them: and Ioabs garment that hee had put on was girded vnto him, and vpon it a girdle, with a sword fastened vpon his loynes in the sheath thereof: and as he went forth, it fell out.

9 And Ioab said to Amasa, Art thou in health my brother? And Ioab tooke Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kisse him.

10 But Amasa tooke no heed to the sword that *was* in Ioabs hand: so hee smote him therewith in the fift *ribbe*, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and strake him not a-gaine, and he died: so Ioab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the son of Bichri.

11 And one of Ioabs men stood by him, and said, He that fauoureth Ioab, and he that *is* for Dauid *let him go* after Ioab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the midst of the high way: and when the man saw that all the people stood still, he remoued Amasa out of the high way into the field, and cast a cloth vpon him, when he saw that euery one that came by him, stood still.

13 When he was remoued out of the high way, all the people went on after Ioab, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

14 And hee went thorow all the tribes of Israel vnto Abel, and to Bethmaachah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together and went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Bethmaachah, and they cast vp a banke against the citie, and it stood in the trench: and all the people that *were* with Ioab, battered the wall to throw it downe.

16 ¶ Then cryed a wise woman out of the citie. Heare, heare; say, I pray you, vnto Ioab, Come neere hither, that I may speake with thee.

17 And when hee was come neere vnto her, the woman said, *Art* thou Ioab? And hee answered, I *am he*. Then shee said vnto him: Heare the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I doe heare.

18 Then she spake, saying, They were wont to speake in old time, saying, They shall surely aske counsell at Abell: and so they ended *the matter*.

19 I *am* one of them that are peaceable, and

and faithfull in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a city and a mother in Israel? Why wilt thou swallowed vp the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Ioab answered and said, Farre be it, farre be it from mee, that I should swallow vp or destroy.

21 The matter is not so, but a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba the son of Bichri by name) hath lift vp his hand against the King, *euen* against Dauid: deliuer him only, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said vnto Ioab, Behold, his head shalbe throwne to thee ouer the wall.

22 Then the woman went vnto all the people in her wisedome, and they cut off the head of Sheba the sonne of Bichri, and cast it out to Ioab: and he blew a trumpet, and they retired from the city, euery man to his tent: and Ioab returned to Ierusalem vnto the King.

23 ¶ Now Ioab *was* ouer all the hoste of Israel, and Benaiah the son of Iehoiada *was* ouer the Cherethites, and ouer the Pelethites.

24 And Adoram *was* ouer the tributes, and Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahitub *was* Recorder.

25 And Sheua *was* Scribe, and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the Priests.

26 And Ira also the Iairite, was a chiefe ruler about Dauid.

CHAP. XXI.

THen there was a famine in the dayes of Dauid three yeeres, yeere after yeere, and Dauid enquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, *It is* for Saul, and for his bloody house, because hee slew the Gibeonites.

2 And the King called the Gibeonites, and said vnto them (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but of the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Israel had sworne vnto them: and Saul sought to slay them in his zeale to the children of Israel and Iudah.)

3 Wherefore Dauid said vnto the Gibeonites, What shall I do for you? and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that yee may blesse the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites said vnto him, We will haue no siluer nor gold of Saul, nor of his house, neither for vs shalt thou kill any man in Israel. And he said, What you shall say, *that* will I doe for you.

5 And they answered the King, The man that consumed vs, and that deuised against vs, *that* wee should be destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Israel,

6 Let seuen men of his sons be deliuered vnto vs, and we will hang them vp vnto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, *whom* the LORD did chuse. And the king said, I will giue *them*.

7 But the King spared Mephibosheth, the sonne of Ionathan, the sonne of Saul, because of the LORDS oath that was betweene them, betweene Dauid, and Ionathan the sonne of Saul.

8 But the King tooke the two sonnes of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom shee bare vnto Saul, Armoni, and Mephibosheth, and the fiue sonnes of Michael the daughter of Saul whom shee brought vp for Adriel the sonne of Barzillai the Meholathite,

9 And he deliuered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD: and they fell all seuen together, and were put to death in the dayes of harueſt, in the first *dayes*, in the beginning of Barley harueſt.

10 ¶ And Rizpah the daughter of Aiah tooke sackcloth, and spread it for her vpon the rocke, from the beginning of harueſt, vntill water dropped vpon them out of heauen, and suffered neither the birds of the ayre to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night.

11 And it was told Dauid what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, the concubine of Saul had done.

12 ¶ And Dauid went & tooke the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his son from the men of Iabesh Gilead which had stolen them from the street of Bethshan. where the Philistines had hanged them, when the Philistines had slaine Saul in Gilboa.

13 And hee brought vp from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his sonne, and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Ionathan his son buried they in the country of Beniamin in Zelah, in the Sepulchre of Kish his father: and they performed all that the King commanded: and after that, God was intreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreouer the Philistines had yet warre againe with Israel, and Dauid went downe, and his seruants with him, & fought against the Philistines, and Dauid waxed faint.

16 And Ishbi-benob which *was* of the sonnes of the gyant, (the weight of whose speare weighed three hundred shekels of brasse in weight) hee being girded with a new *sword*, thought to haue slaine Dauid.

17 But Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of Dauid, sware vnto him, saying, Thou shalt goe no more out with vs to battell, that thou quench not the light of Israel.

18 And it came to passe after this there was againe a battell with the Philistines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Saph, which *was* of the sons of the Gyant.

19 And there was againe a battel in Gob with the Philistines, where Elhanan the son of Iaare-Oregim, a Bethlehemite, slew *the brother of* Goliath the Gittite, the staffe of whose speare *was* like a weauers Beame.

20 And there was yet a battell in Gath where

where was a man of *great* stature, that had on euery hand sixe fingers, and on euery foot sixetoes, foure and twenty in number, and he also was borne to the Gyant.

21 And *when he* defied Israel, Ionathan the sonne of Sommei, the brother of Dauid, slew him.

22 These foure where borne to the Gyant in Gath, and fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his seruants.

CHAP. XXII.

AND Dauid spake vnto the LORD the words of this song, in the day *that* the LORD had deliuered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

2 And he said, The LORD *is* my rocke and my fortresse, and my deliuerer.

3 The God of my rocke, in him will I trust: hee *is* my shield, and the horne of my saluation, my hie towre and my refuge, my Sauiour, thou sauest me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saued from mine enemies.

5 When the waues of death compassed me: the floods of vngodly men made me afraid.

6 The sorrowes of hell compassed mee about: the snares of death preuented me.

7 In my distresse I called vpon the LORD and cryed to my God, and he did heare my voyce out of his Temple, and my cry *did enter* into his eares.

8 Then the earth shooke and trembled: the foundations of heauen moued and shooke because he was wroth.

9 There went vp a smoake out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured: coales were kindled by it.

10 He bowed the heauens also, and came downe: and darknesse *was* vnder his feet.

11 And hee rode vpon a Cherub, and did flie: and hee was seene vpon the wings of the winde.

12 And hee made darkenesse pauilions round about him, darke waters, and thicke clouds of the skies.

13 Through the brightnesse before him, were coales of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundred from heauen: and the most High vttered his voyce.

15 And he sent out arrowes, and scattered them, lightning, and discomfited them.

16 The channels of the Sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discouered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of his nostrils.

17 He sent from aboue, he tooke me: hee drew me out of many waters.

18 He deliuered me from my strong enemy, *and* from them that hated me: for they were too strong for me.

19 They preuented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

20 He brought me forth also into a large place: he deliuered me, because hee delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousnes, according to the cleannesse of my hands hath he recompensed me.

22 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his Iudgements *were* before mee: and as for his Statutes, I did not depart from them.

24 I was also vpright before him: and haue kept my selfe from mine iniquity.

25 Therefore the LORD hath recompensed mee according to my righteousnesse, according to my cleannesse in his eye sight.

26 With the mercifull thou wilt shew thy selfe mercifull, *and* with the vpright man, thou wilt shew thy selfe vpright.

27 With the pure thou wilt shew thy selfe pure: and with the froward thou wilt shew thy selfe vnsauoury.

28 And the afflicted people thou wilt saue: but thine eyes *are* vpon the haughty, *that* thou mayest bring *them* downe.

29 For thou *art* my lampe, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darknesse.

30 For by thee I haue runne through a troupe: by my God I haue leaped ouer a wall.

31 As for God, his way is perfect, the word of the LORD is tried: he is a buckler to all them that trust in him.

32 For who *is* God, saue the LORD? and who *is* a rocke, saue our God?

33 God is my strength *and* power: and he maketh my way perfect.

34 Hee maketh my feet like hindes *feet*: and setteth me vpon my high places.

35 Hee teacheth my hands to warre: so that a bow of steele is broken by mine armes.

36 Thou hast also giuen me the shield of thy saluation: and thy gentlenesse hath made me great.

37 Thou hast enlarged my steppes vnder me: so that my feet did not slip.

38 I haue pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them: and turned not againe vntill I had consumed them.

39 And I haue consumed them, and wounded them, that they could not arise: yea, they are fallen vnder my feet.

40 For thou hast girded me with strength to battell: them that rose vp against mee, thou hast subdued vnder me.

41 Thou hast also giuen me the necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but there was none to saue: euen vnto the LORD, but he answered them not.

43 Then did I beate them as small as the dust of the earth: I did stampe them as the myre of the street, *and* did spread them abroad.

44 Thou also hast deliuered mee from the

the strivings of my people, thou hast kept me to bee head of the heathen: a people which I knew not, shall serue me.

45 Strangers shall submit themselues vnto me: assoone as they heare they shall bee obedient vnto me.

46 Strangers shall fade away: and they shall be afraid out of their close places.

47 The LORD liueth, and blessed bee my rocke: and exalted be the God of the rocke of my saluation.

48 It is God that auengeth mee, and that bringeth downe the people vnder me?

49 And that bringeth me foorth from mine enemies: thou also hast lifted mee vp on high above them that rose vp against me: thou hast deliuered me from the violent man.

50 Therefore will I giue thankes vnto thee, O LORD, among the heathen: and I will sing praises vnto thy Name.

51 Hee is the towre of saluation for his King: and sheweth mercy to his Anointed, vnto Dauid and to his seed for euermore.

CHAP. XIII.

NOw these be the last words of Dauid: Dauid the sonne of Iesse said, and the man who was raised vp on high, the Anointed of the God of Iacob, and the sweete Psalmist of Israel, said,

2 The Spirit of the LORD spake by mee, and his word was in my tongue.

3 The God of Israel said, The Rocke of Israel spake to me: he that ruleth ouer men must be iust, ruling in the feare of God:

4 And he shall be as the light of the morning, when the Sun riseth, euen a morning without cloudes: as the tender grasse springing out of the earth by cleare shining after raine:

5 Although my house bee not so with God: yet hee hath made with mee an euerlasting couenant, ordered in all things and sure: for this is all my saluation, and all my desire, although he make it not to grow.

6 ¶ But the sonnes of Belial shall bee all of them as thornes thrust away, because they cannot be taken with hands.

7 But the man that shall touch them, must be fenced with yron, and the staffe of a speare, and they shall be vtterly burnt with fire in the same place.

8 ¶ These bee the names of the mighty men whom Dauid had: The Tachmonite that sate in the seat chiefe among the captaines (the same was Adino the Eznite:) he lift vp his speare against eight hundred whom he slew at one time.

9 And after him was Eleazar the sonne of Dodo the Ahohite, one of the three mighty men with Dauid, when they defied the Philistines that were there gathered together to battell: and the men of Israel were gone away,

10 He arose and smote the philistines vntill his hand was weary, and his hand claue vnto the sword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day, and the people returned after him onely to spoile.

11 And after him was Shammah the son of Agee the Hararite: and the Philistines were gathered together into a troupe, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Philistines.

12 But he stood in the midst of the ground, and defended it, and slew the Philistines: and the LORD wrought a great victory.

13 And three of the thirty chiefe went downe and came to Dauid in the haruest time, vnto the caue of Adullam: and the troupe of the Philistines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

14 And Dauid was then in an hold, and the garison of the Philistines was then in Bethlehem.

15 And Dauid longed, and said, Oh that one would giue mee drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem which is by the gate.

16 And the three mighty men brake thorow the hoste of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that was by the gate, and tooke it, and brought it to Dauid: neuertheless, hee would not drinke thereof, but powred it out vnto the LORD.

17 And he said, Bee is farre from mee, O LORD, that I should doe this: Is not this the blood of the men that went in ieopardy of their liues? therefore he would not drinke it. These things did these three mighty men.

18 And Abishai the brother of Ioab the son of Zeruiah, was chiefe among three, and he lift vp his speare against three hundred, and slew them, & had the name among three.

19 Was he not honourable among three? therefore hee was their captaine: howbeit, he attained not vnto the first three.

20 And Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, the sonne of a valiant man of Kabzeel, who had done many actes: he slew two lion like men of Moab: hee went downe also, and slew a lyon in the midst of a pit in time of snow.

21 And he slew an Egyptian a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a speare in his hand, but he went downe to him with a staffe, and pluckt the speare out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his owne speare.

22 These things did Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, and had the name among the three mighty men.

23 Hee was more honourable then the thirtie, but he attained not to the first three: and Dauid set him ouer his guard.

24 Asahel the brother of Ioab was one of the thirtie, Elhanan the sonne of Dodo of Bethlehem,

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite,

26 Helez the Paltite, Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite,

27 Abiezer

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Hushathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the sonne of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the sonne of Ribai, out of Gibeah of the children of Beniamin.

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the brookes of Gaash.

31 Abialbon the Arbathite, Azmaueth the Barhumite,

32 Eliahba the Shaalbonite: of the sons of Iashen, Ionathan,

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the son of Sharar the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the sonne of Ahasbai, the son of the Maachathite, Eliam sonne of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,

36 Igal the sonne of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, armour-bearer to Ioab the son of Zeruiah,

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,

39 Vriah the Hittite, thirty & seuen in all.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND againe the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he mooued Dauid against them, to say, Goe number Israel and Iudah.

2 For the King said to Ioab the captaine of the hoste, which *was* with him, Goe now thorow all the tribes of Israel, from Dan euen to Beersheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people.

3 And Ioab said vnto the King, Now the LORD thy God adde vnto the people (how many soeuer they be) an hundred fold, and that the eyes of my lord the King may see it: but why doeth my lord the King delight in this thing?

4 Notwithstanding, the Kings word preuailed against Ioab, and against the captaines of the host: and Ioab & the captaines of the hoste went out from the presence of the King, to number the people of Israel.

5 ¶ And they passed ouer Iordan, and pitched in Aroer, on the right side of the citie, that lyeth in the midst of the riuer of Gad, and toward Iazer.

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the land of Tahtim-Hodshi, and they came to Dan-Iaan, and about to Zidon,

7 And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hiuites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the South of Iudah, *euen* to Beersheba.

8 So when they had gone thorow all the land, they came to Ierusalem at the end of nine moneths and twenty dayes.

9 And Ioab gaue vp the summe of the number of the people vnto the King: and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword, & the men of Iudah were fiue hundred thousand men.

10 ¶ And Dauids heart smote him after that he had numbred the people: and Dauid said vnto the LORD, I haue sinned greatly in that I haue done: and now, I beseech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquity of thy seruant for I haue done very foolishly.

11 For when Dauid was vp in the morning, the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet Gad, Dauids Seer, saying,

12 Goe and say vnto Dauid, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things; chuse thee one of them, that I may doe it vnto thee.

13 So Gad came to Dauid, and told him, and said vnto him, Shall seuen yeeres of famine come vnto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flie three moneths before thine enemies whyle they pursue thee? or that there be three dayes pestilence in thy land? Now aduise, and see what answere I shall return to him that sent me.

14 And Dauid said vnto Gad, I am in a great strait: let vs fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for his mercies are great) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

15 ¶ So the LORD sent a pestilence vpon Israel, from the morning euen to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan euen to Beersheba, seuenty thousand men.

16 And when the Angel stretched out his hand vpon Ierusalem to destroy it, the LORD repented him of the euil, and said to the Angel that destroyed the people, It is enough: stay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD was by the threshing place of Araunah the Iebusite.

17 And Dauid spake vnto the LORD, when he saw the Angel that smote the people, and said, Loe, I haue sinned, and I haue done wickedly: but these sheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my fathers house.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to Dauid, and said vnto him, Goe vp, reare an Altar vnto the LORD in the threshing floore of Araunah the Iebusite.

19 And Dauid, according to the saying of Gad, went vp as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and saw the king and his seruants comming on towards him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himselfe before the King on his face vpon the ground.

21 And Araunah said, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his seruant? And Dauid said, To buy the threshing floore of thee, to build an Altar vnto the LORD, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

22 And Araunah said vnto Dauid, Let my lord the King take & offer vp what seemeth good vnto him: Behold *here be* oxen for burnt sacrifice, and threshing instruments, and other instruments of the oxen for wood-

23 All

24 All these things did Araunah, as a king, giue vnto ỹ king. & Araunah said vnto the King, The Lord thy God accept thee.

24 And the King said vnto Araunah, Nay, but I will surely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD my God of that which doeth cost me nothing. So Dauid bought the threshing floore and ỹ oxen, for fiftie shekels of siluer.

25 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings: so the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.

THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE KINGS, commonly called, The third Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

NOw King Dauid was old, and stricken in yeeres, and they couered him with clothes; but he gate no heat.

2 Wherefore his seruants said vnto him, Let there bee sought for my lord the King a young virgine, and let her stand before the King, and let her cherish him, and let her lie in thy bosome, that my lord the King may get heat.

3 So they sought for a faire damosell throughout all the coasts of Israel, and found Abishag a Shunammite, and brought her to the King.

4 And the damosell was very faire, and cherished the King, and ministred to him: but the King knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the son of Haggith exalted himselfe, saying, I will bee King: and he prepared him charets and horsemen, and fiftie men to runne before him.

6 And his father had not displeased him at any time, in saying, Why hast thou done so? And hee also *was* a very goodly man: and *his mother* bare him after Absalom.

7 And he conferred with Ioab the son of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the Priest: and they following Adonijah, helped *him*.

8 But Zadok the Priest, and Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, & Nathan the Prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mightie men which *belonged* to Dauid, were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah slew sheepe and oxen, and fat cattell, by the stone of Zoheleth, which *is* by Enrogel, and called all his brethren the Kings sonnes, and all the men of Iudah the Kings seruants.

10 But Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother he called not.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan spake vnto Bathsheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonijah the sonne of Haggith doeth reigne, and Dauid our lord knoweth *it* not?

12 Now therefore come, let mee, I pray thee, giue thee counsell, that thou mayest saue thine owne life and the life of thy son Solomon.

13 Goe and get thee in vnto King Dauid, and say vnto him, Diddest not thou, my lord, O King, sweare vnto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after mee, and hee shall sit vpon my throne? why then doeth Adonijah reigne?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the King, I also will come in after thee, and confirme thy words.

15 ¶ And Bathsheba went in vnto the King into the chamber: and the King was very old, and Abishag the Shunammite ministred vnto the King.

16 And Bathsheba bowed, and did obeisance vnto the King: and the King said, What wouldest thou?

17 And she said vnto him, My lord, thou sweaest by the LORD thy God vnto thy handmaid, *saying*, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after mee, and he shall sit vpon my throne:

18 And now behold, Adonijah reigneth; and now my lord the King, thou knowest *it* not.

19 And he hath slaine oxen, and fat cattell, and sheepe in abundance, & hath called all the sonnes of the King, and Abiathar the Priest, & Ioab the captaine of the hoste: but Solomon thy seruant hath he not called.

20 And thou my lord, O king, the eyes of all Israel *are* vpon thee, that thou shouldest tell them who shall sit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwise it shall come to passe, when my lord the King shall sleepe with his fathers, that I and my son Solomon shall bee accounted offenders.

22 ¶ And loe, while shee yet talked with the king, Nathan the Prophet also came in.

23 And they told the King, saying, Behold, Nathan the Prophet. And when hee was come in before the King, hee bowed himselfe before the King with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan said, My lord, O King, hast thou said, Adonijah shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne?

25 For hee is gone downe this day, and hath slaine oxen, and fat cattell, and sheepe in abundance, and hath called all the Kings sonnes, and the captaines of the hoste, and Abiathar the Priest: and behold, they eate and drinke before him, and say, God saue King Adonijah.

26 But me, *even* me thy seruant, and Zadok the Priest, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and thy seruant Solomon hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the King, and thou hast not shewed it vnto thy seruant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the King after him?

28 ¶ Then King Dauid answered, & said, Call me Bathsheba: And she came into the Kings presence, and stood before the King.

29 And the King sware, and said, As the LORD liueth, that hath redeemed my soule out of all distresse;

30 Euen as I sware vnto thee by the LORD God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne in my stead: euen so will I certainely doe this day.

31 Then Bathsheba bowed with her face to the earth, and did reuerence to the King, and said, Let my lord King Dauid liue for euer.

32 ¶ And King Dauid said, Call me Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the son of Iehoiada. And they came before the King.

33 The King also said vnto them, Take with you the seruants of your lord, and cause Solomon my sonne to ride vpon mine owne mule, and bring him downe to Gihon.

34 And let Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, anoint him there King ouer Israel: and blow yee with the trumpet, and say; God saue King Solomon.

35 Then yee shall come vp after him, that hee may come, and sit vpon my throne; for he shall bee king in my stead: and I haue appointed him to bee ruler ouer Israel, and ouer Iudah.

36 And Benaiah the son of Iehoiada answered the King, and said, Amen: The LORD God of my lord the King say so too.

37 As the LORD hath beene with my lord the King, euen so be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater then the throne of my lord King Dauid.

38 So Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites went downe, & caused Solomon to ride vpon king Dauids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the Priest tooke an horne of oyle out of the Tabernacle, and anointed Solomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the people said, God saue king Solomon.

40 And all the people came vp after him, and the people piped with pipes, and reioyced with great ioy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.

41 ¶ And Adonijah and all the guests that were with him heard it, as they had made an end of eating: and when Ioab heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, Wherefore is this noise of the city, being in an vproare?

42 And while he yet spake, behold, Ionathan the sonne of Abiathar the Priest came, and Adonijah said vnto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant man, and bringest good tidings.

43 And Ionathan answered, and said to Adonijah, Verely our lord King Dauid hath made Solomon King.

44 And the King hath sent with him Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they haue caused him to ride vpon the Kings mule.

45 And Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet haue anointed him king in Gihon: and they are come vp from thence reioycing, so that the city rang againe: this is the noise that ye haue heard.

46 And also Solomon sitteth on the throne of the kingdome.

47 And moreouer, the kings seruants came to blesse our lord King Dauid, saying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne. And the King bowed himselfe vpon the bed.

48 And also thus said the King, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, which hath giuen one to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes euen seeing it.

49 And all the guests that were with Adonijah, were afraid, and rose vp, and went euery man his way.

50 ¶ And Adonijah feared because of Solomon, and arose, and went and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth King Solomon: for loe, hee hath caught hold on the hornes of the Altar, saying, Let King Solomon sweare vnto mee to day, that hee will not slay his seruant with the sword.

52 And Solomon said, If he will shew himselfe a worthy man, there shall not an haire of him fall to the earth: but if wickednesse shalbe found in him, he shall die.

53 So King Solomon sent, & they brought him downe from the altar, and he came and bowed himselfe to King Solomon: And Solomon said vnto him, Goe to thine house.

CHAP. II.

NOw the dayes of Dauid drew nigh, that hee should die, & hee charged Solomon his sonne, saying,

2 I goe the way of all the earth: be thou strong therefore, and shew thy selfe a man.

3 And keepe the charge of the Lord thy God, to walke in his wayes, to keepe his Statutes, and his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and his Testimonies, as it is written in the Law of Moses, that thou mayest prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoeuer thou turnest thy selfe:

4 That the LORD may continue his word which he spake concerning me, saying, If thy children take heede to their way, to walke before me in trueth, with all their heart, and with all their soule, there shall not faile thee (said hee) a man on the throne of Israel.

5 More-

5 Moreouer, thou knowest also what Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah did to mee, *and* what hee did to the two captaines of the hoste of Israel, vnto Abner the son of Ner, and vnto Amasa the sonne of Iether, whom hee slew, and shed the blood of warre in peace, and put the blood of warre vpon his girdle that *was* about his loynes, and in his shoes that *were* vpon his feet.

6 Doe therefore according to thy wisedome, and let not his hoare head go downe to the graue in peace.

7 But shew kindnesse vnto the sonnes of Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of those that eate at thy table: for so they came to mee when I fled because of Absalom thy brother.

8 And behold thou *hast* with thee Shimei the son of Gera, a Beniamite of Bahurim, which cursed me with a grieuous curse in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came downe to meete me at Iordan, and I sware vnto him by the Lord, saying, I will not put thee to death with the sword.

9 Now therefore holde him not guiltlesse, for thou *art* a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to doe vnto him: but his hoare head bring thou downe vnto the graue with blood.

10 So Dauid slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of Dauid.

11 And the dayes that Dauid reigned ouer Israel, *were* forty yeeres: seuen yeeres reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem.

12 ¶ Then sate Solomon vpon the throne of Dauid his father, and his kingdome was established greatly.

13 ¶ And Adonijah the son of Haggith came to Bathsheba the mother of Solomon, and she said, Commest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably.

14 Hee said moreouer, I haue somewhat to say vnto thee. And she said, Say on.

15 And hee said, Thou knowest that the kingdome was mine, and that all Israel set their faces on mee, that I should reigne: howbeit the kingdome is turned about, and is become my brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I aske one petition of thee, deny me not. And she said vnto him, Say on.

17 And hee said, Speake, I pray thee, vnto Solomon the King (for hee will not say thee nay) that he giue mee Abishag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bathsheba said, Well, I will speake for thee vnto the King.

19 ¶ Bathsheba therefore went vnto king Solomon to speake vnto him for Adonijah: and the king rose vp to meet her, and bowed himselfe vnto her, and sate downe on his throne, and caused a seate to bee set for the Kings mother, & she sate on his right hand.

20 Then she said, I desire one small petition of thee, I pray thee say mee not nay: And the king said vnto her, Aske on, my mother, for I will not say thee nay.

21 And she said, Let Abishag ỹ Shunammite be giuen to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And King Solomon answered, & said vnto his mother, And why doest thou aske Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? Aske for him the kingdome also: (for he is mine elder brother) euen for him, and for Abiathar the Priest, and for Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah.

23 Then King Solomon sware by the LORD, saying, God doe so to me and more also, if Adonijah haue not spoken this word against his owne life.

24 Now therefore as the LORD liueth, which hath established mee, and set mee on the throne of Dauid my father, and who hath made mee an house as he promised, Adonijah shall be put to death this day.

25 And king Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and hee fell vpon him that he died.

26 ¶ And vnto Abiathar the Priest, said the king, Get thee to Anathoth, vnto thine owne fields, for thou *art* worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death because thou barest the Arke of the Lord GOD before Dauid my father, and because thou hast beene afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

27 So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being Priest vnto the LORD: that hee might fulfil the word of the LORD, which he spake concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Ioab (for Ioab had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Absalom) and Ioab fled vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon that Ioab was fled vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and behold, *he is* by the Altar: Then Solomon sent Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, saying, Goe fall vpon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the Tabernacle of the LORD, and said vnto him, Thus saith the King, Come foorth. And hee said, Nay, but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the King word againe, saying, Thus saith Ioab, and thus he answered me.

31 And the King said vnto him, Doe as he hath said, and fall vpon him, and bury him, that thou mayest take away the innocent blood which Ioab shed, from me, and from the house of my father.

32 And the LORD shal returne his blood vpon his owne head, who fell vpon two men more righteous and better then hee, and slew them with the sword, my father Dauid not knowing thereof, to wit, Abner the sonne of Ner, captaine of the hoste of Israel, and Amasa the sonne of Iether, captaine of the hoste of Iudah.

33 Their blood shall therefore returne vpon the head of Ioab, and vpon the head of his seed for euer, but vpon Dauid, and vpon his seed, and vpon his house, and vpon his throne, shall there be peace for euer from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada went vp, and fell vpon him, and slew him, and he was buried in his owne house in the wildernesse.

35 ¶ And the King put Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada in his roome ouer the hoste, and Zadok the Priest did the King put in the roome of Abiathar.

36 And the King sent, and called for Shimei, and said vnto him, Build thee an house in Ierusalem, and dwell there, and goe not forth thence any whither.

37 For it shall bee, that on the day thou goest out, and passest ouer the brooke Kidron, thou shalt know for certaine, that thou shalt surely die: thy blood shall bee vpon thine owne head.

38 And Shimei said vnto the King, The saying *is* good: as the lord my king hath said, so will thy seruant doe. And Shimei dwelt in Ierusalem many dayes.

39 And it came to passe at the end of three yeeres, that two of the seruants of Shimei ranne away vnto Achish sonne of Maachah king of Gath: and they told Shimei saying, Behold, thy seruants *be* in Gath.

40 And Shimei arose and sadled his asse and went to Gath to Achish to seeke his seruants: and Shimei went and brought his seruants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon, that Shimei had gone from Ierusalem to Gath, and was come againe.

42 And the King sent and called for Shimei, and said vnto him, Did I not make thee to sweare by the LORD, and protested vnto thee, saying, Know for a certaine, that on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely die? And thou saidest vnto me, The word *that* I haue heard *is* good

43 Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandement that I haue charged thee with?

44 The King said moreouer vnto Shimei, Thou knowest all the wickednes which thine heart is priuie to, that thou didst to Dauid my father, therefore the LORD shall returne thy wickednesse vpon thine owne head.

45 And king Solomon *shall be* blessed, and the throne of Dauid shalbe established before the LORD for euer.

46 So the king commanded Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, which went out, and fell vpon him that he dyed, and the kingdome was established in the hand of Solomon.

CHAP. III.

AND Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh King of Egypt, and tooke Pharaohs daughter, and brought her into the citie of Dauid, vntill he had made an end of building his owne house, and the house of the LORD, and the wall of Ierusalem round about.

2 Onely the people sacrificed in high places because there was no house built vnto the Name of the LORD vntill those dayes.

3 And Solomon loued the LORD, walking in the statutes of Dauid his father: onely he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon, to sacrifice there: for that was the great high place: a thousand burnt offerings did Solomon offer vpon that Altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dreame by night: and God said, Aske what I shall giue thee.

6 And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant Dauid my father great mercy according as hee walked before thee in trueth, and in righteousnesse, and in vprightnesse of heart with thee, and thou hast kept for him this great kindnesse: that thou hast giuen him a sonne to sit on his throne, as *it is* this day.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy seruant king in stead of Dauid my father: and I am but a little child: I know not how to goe out, or come in.

8 And thy seruant *is* in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that can not be numbred, nor counted for multitude.

9 Giue therefore thy seruant an vnderstanding heart to iudge thy people, that I may discerne betweene good and bad: for who is able to iudge this thy so great a people?

10 And the speech pleased the LORD that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God said vnto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thy selfe, long life, neither hast asked riches for thy selfe, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thy selfe vnderstanding to discerne iudgement;

12 Behold, I haue done according to thy word: loe, I haue giuen thee a wise and an vnderstanding heart, so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like vnto thee.

13 And I haue also giuen thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches and honour: so that there shall not be any among the Kings like vnto thee all thy dayes.

14 And if thou wilt walke in my wayes, to keepe my statutes, and my Commandements, as thy father Dauid did walke, then I will lengthen thy dayes.

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold *it was* a dreame: and he came to Ierusalem, and stood before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and offered vp burnt offerings, and offered peace offerings, and made a feast to all his seruants.

16 ¶ Then

16 ¶ Then came there two women that were harlots, vnto the King, and ſtood before him.

17 And the one woman ſaid, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one houſe, and I was deliuered of a child by her in the houſe.

18 And it came to paſſe the third day after that I was deliuered, that this woman was deliuered alſo: and we were together, there was no ſtranger with vs in the houſe, ſaue we two in the houſe.

19 And this womans childe dyed in the night: becauſe ſhe ouerlaid it.

20 And ſhe aroſe at midnight, and tooke my ſon from beſide mee, while thine handmaide ſlept, and laid it in her boſome, and laid her dead child in my boſome.

21 And when I aroſe in ỹ morning to giue my childe ſucke, behold it was dead: but when I had conſidered it in the morning behold, it was not my ſon which I did beare.

22 And the other woman ſaid, Nay, but the liuing *is* my ſon, and the dead *is* thy ſon: And this ſaid, No, but the dead is thy ſon, and the liuing is my ſon. Thus they ſpake before the King.

23 Then ſaid the King, The one ſaith, This *is* my ſon that liueth, and thy ſon *is* the dead, and the other ſaith, Nay, but thy ſon *is* the dead, and my ſon *is* the liuing.

24 And the King ſaid, Bring me a ſword: And they brought a ſword before the King:

25 And the King ſaid, Diuide the liuing child in two, and giue halfe to the one, and halfe to the other.

26 Then ſpake the woman whoſe the liuing childe *was*, vnto the King, (for her bowels yerned vpon her ſon) and ſhe ſaid, O my lord, giue her the liuing child, and in no wiſe ſlay it. But the other ſaid: Let it be neither mine nor thine, but diuide *it*.

27 Then the King anſwered, and ſaid, Giue her the liuing childe, and in no wiſe ſlay it: ſhee *is* the mother thereof.

28 And all Iſrael heard of the iudgement which the king had iudged, and they feared the King: for they ſaw that the wiſedome of God *was* in him, to doe iudgement.

CHAP. IIII.

SO King Solomõ was king ouer all Iſrael,

2 And theſe *were* the Princes which he had, Azariah the ſon of Zadok the Prieſt,

3 Elihoreph, and Ahiah the ſonnes of Shiſha, Scribes: Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud the Recorder;

4 And Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada *was* ouer the hoſte: And Zadok and Abiathar *were* the Prieſts:

5 And Azariah the ſon of Nathan *was* ouer the Officers: and Zabud the ſonne of Nathan *was* principall Officer, *and* the Kings friend.

6 And Ahiſhar was ouer the houſhold: and Adoniram the ſon of Abda was ouer the tributes.

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelue Officers ouer all Iſrael, which prouided, victuals for the King and his houſhold: each man his moneth in a yeere made prouiſion.

8 And theſe are their names: the ſon of Hur in mount Ephraim.

9 The ſonne of Dekar in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Bethſhemeſh, and Elon-Bethhanan.

10 The ſon of Heſed in Aruboth, *to him pertained* Socho, and all the land of Hepher;

11 The ſon of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife:

12 Baana the ſon of Ahilud, *to him pertained* Taanach and Megiddo, and all Bethſhean, which *is* by Zartanah beneath Iezreel, from Beth-ſhean to Abel-Meholah, euen vnto *the place that is* beyond Iokneam:

13 The ſon of Geber in Ramoth-Gilead, to him *pertained* the townes of Iair the ſon of Manaſſeh, which *are* in Gilead: to him *alſo pertained* the region of Argob, *which is* in Baſhan, threeſcore great cities, with walls and brazen barres.

14 Ahinadab the ſon of Iddo *had* Mahanaim.

15 Ahimaaz *was* in Naphtali; hee alſo tooke Baſmath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baanah the ſonne of Huſhai *was* in Aſher, and in Aloth:

17 Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Paruah in Iſſachar:

18 Shimei the ſon of Elah in Beniamin:

19 Gebar the ſon of Vri *was* in the countrey of Gilead, *in* the countrey of Sihon King of the Amorites, and of Og king of Baſhan: and he *was* the onely officer which *was* in the land.

20 ¶ Iudah and Iſrael *were* many, as the ſand which is by the ſea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merry.

21 And Solomon reigned ouer all kingdomes, from the riuer vnto the land of the Philiſtines, and vnto the border of Egypt: they brought preſents, and ſerued Solomon all the dayes of his life.

22 ¶ And Solomons prouiſion for one day, was thirtie meaſures of fine floure, and threeſcore meaſures of meale.

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the paſtures, and an hundred ſheepe, beſide Harts, and Roe-buckes, and fallow Deare, and fatted foule.

24 For he had dominion ouer all *the region* on this ſide the riuer, from Tiphſah euen vnto Azzah, ouer all the Kings on this ſide the riuer: and hee had peace on all ſides round about him.

25 And Iudah and Iſrael dwelt ſafely euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his fig-tree, from Dan euen to Beerſheba, all the dayes of Solomon.

26 ¶ And Solomon had fourty thousand stalles of horses for his chariots, and twelue thousand horsemen.

27 And those officers prouided victuall for king Solomon, and for all that came vnto king Solomons table, euery man in his moneth they lacked nothing.

28 Barley also, and straw for the horses and dromidaries, brought they vnto the place where the officers were, euery man according to his charge.

29 ¶ And God gaue Solomon wisedome and vnderstanding, exceeding much, and largenesse of heart, euen as the sand that *is* on the sea shore.

30 And Solomons wisedome excelled the wisedome of all the children of the East countrey, and all the wisedome of Egypt.

31 For hee was wiser then all men; then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda, the sonnes of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And hee spake three thousand Prouerbs: and his songs were a thousand and fiue.

33 And he spake of trees, from the Cedar tree that *is* in Lebanon, euen vnto the hyssope that springeth out of the wall: hee spake also of beasts, and of foule, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

34 And there came of all people to heare the wisedome of Solomon, from all kings of y earth, which had heard of his wisdome.

CHAP. V.

AND Hiram king of Tyre sent his seruants vnto Solomon: (for hee had heard that they had anointed him king in the roome of his father) for Hiram was euer a louer of Dauid.

2 And Solomon sent to Hiram, saying,

3 Thou knowest how that Dauid my father could not build an house vnto the Name of the LORD his God, for the warres which were about him on euery side, vntill the LORD put them vnder y soles of his feet

4 But now the LORD my God hath giuen me rest on euery side, so that there is neither aduersary, nor euill occurrent.

5 And behold, I purpose to build an house vnto the Name of the LORD my God, as the LORD spake vnto Dauid my father, saying Thy sonne, whom I will set vpon thy throne in thy roome, he shall build an house vnto my Name.

6 Now therefore command thou, that they hew mee Cedar trees out of Lebanon, and my seruants shall be with thy seruants: and vnto thee will I giue hire for thy seruants, according to all that thou shalt appoint: for thou knowest that *there is* not among vs, any that can skill to hew timber like vnto the Sidonians.

7 ¶ And it came to passe when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he reioyced greatly, and said, Blessed be the LORD this day, which hath giuen vnto Dauid a wise sonne ouer this great people.

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I haue considered the things which thou sentest to me for: and I will doe all thy desire concerning timber of Cedar, and concerning timber of Firre.

9 My seruants shall bring *them* downe from Lebanon vnto the sea: and I will conuey them by sea in flotes, vnto the place that thou shalt appoint mee, and will cause them to bee discharged there, and thou shalt receiue *them*: and thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giuing food for my houshold.

10 So Hiram gaue Solomon Cedar trees, and Firre trees, *according* to all his desire.

11 And Solomon gaue Hiram twenty thousand measures of wheat for food to his houshold, and twenty measures of pure oyle: thus gaue Solomon to Hiram yeere by yeere.

12 And the LORD gaue Solomon wisedome, as he promised him: and there was peace betweene Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

13 ¶ And king Solomon raised a leuie out of all Israel, and the leuie was thirty thousand men.

14 And hee sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a moneth by courses, a moneth they were in Lebanon, *and* two moneths at home: and Adoniram *was* ouer the leuie.

15 And Solomon had threescore and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourescore thousand hewers in the mountaines:

16 Beside the chiefe of Solomons officers which *were* ouer the worke, three thousand and three hundred, which ruled ouer the people that wrought in the worke.

17 And the King commanded, and they brought great stones, costly stones, *and* hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the house.

18 And Solomons builders, and Hirams builders did hew them, and the stone-squarers: so they prepared timber and stone to build the house.

CHAP. VI.

AND it came to passe in the foure hundred and fourescore yeere, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth yeere of Solomons reigne ouer Israel, in the moneth Zif, which is the second moneth, that he began to build the house of the LORD.

2 And the house which King Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof *was* threescore cubites, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubites.

3 And the porch before the Temple of the house: twenty cubites *was* the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house, and ten cubites was the breadth thereof before the house.

4 And for the house he made windowes of narrow lights.

5 ¶ And against the wall of the house

Bb

hee built chambers round about, *against* the walles of the house round about, *both* of the Temple, and of the Oracle: and hee made chambers round about.

6 The nethermost chamber *was* five cubits broad, and the middle *was* six cubites broad, & the third *was* seuen cubites broad: for without *in the wall* of the house hee *made* narrowed rests round about, that *the beames* should not be fastened in the walles of the house.

7 And the house when it was in building, was built of stone, made ready before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer nor axe, nor any toole of yron heard in the house, while it was in building.

8 The dore for the middle chamber *was* in the right side of the house: and they went vp with winding staires into the middle *chamber*, & out of the middle into ỽ third.

9 So hee built the house, and finished it: and couered the house with beames and boards of Cedar.

10 And then he built chambers against all the house, five cubites high: and they rested on the house with timber of Cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, saying,

12 Concerning this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walke in my Statutes, and execute my Iudgments, and keep all my Commandements to walke in them: then will I performe my word with thee, which I spake vnto Dauid thy father:

13 And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel.

14 So Solomon built ỽ house & finished it.

15 And hee built the walles of the house within with boards of Cedar, both the floore of the house, and the walles of the ſeiling: and hee couered *them* on the inside with wood, and couered the floore of the house, with plankes of firre.

16 And hee built twenty cubites on the sides of the house, both the floore and the wals with boards of Cedar: he euen built *them* for it within, *euen* for the Oracle, *euen* for the most holy place.

17 And the house, that is, the Temple before it, was fourty cubites *long*.

18 And the Cedar of the house within *was* carued with knops, and open flowers: all *was* Cedar, there was no stone seene.

19 And the Oracle he prepared in the house within, to set there the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

20 And the Oracle in the forepart was twenty cubites in length, & twenty cubits in breadth and twenty cubites in the height thereof: and he ouerlaid it with pure gold, and so couered ỽ Altar *which was* of Cedar.

21 So Solomon ouerlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition, by the chaines of gold before the oracle, and he ouerlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house he ouerlaid with gold, vntill hee had finished all the house: also the whole Altar that *was* by the Oracle, he ouerlaid with gold.

23 And within the Oracle hee made two Cherubims of Oliue tree, each ten cubites high.

24 And fiue cubites *was* the one wing of the Cherub, and fiue cubits the other wing of the Cherub: from the vttermost part of the one wing vnto the vttermost part of the other, were ten cubits.

25 And the other Cherub was ten cubits: both the Cherubims were of one measure, and one size.

26 The height of the one Cherub *was* ten cubits, and so *was it* of the other Cherub.

27 And hee set the Cherubims within the inner house: and they stretched forth the wings of the Cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the one wall, and the wing of the other Cherub touched the other wall: and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

28 And he ouerlaid the Cherubims ỽ gold.

29 And he carued all the wals of the house round about with carued figures of Cherubims, and palme trees, and open flowres, within and without.

30 And the floore of the house hee ouerlaid with gold within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entring of the Oracle he made doores of Oliue tree: the lintell *and* fiue postes *were* a fift part *of the wall*.

32 The two doores also *were* of Oliue tree, and hee carued vpon them carulings of Cherubims, and palme trees, and open flowres, and ouerlaid *them* with gold, and spread gold vpon the Cherubims, and vpon the palme trees.

33 So also made hee for the dore of the Temple, postes of Oliue tree a fourth part *of the wall*.

34 And the two doores *were* of firre tree: the two leaues of the one doore *were* folding, and the two leaues of the other doore *were* folding.

35 And he carued *thereon* Cherubims and Palme trees, and open flowres: and couered *them* ỽ gold, fitted vpon the carued worke.

36 ¶ And hee built the inner court with three rowes of hewen stone, and a row of Cedar beames.

37 ¶ In the fourth yeere was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the moneth Zif.

38 And in the eleventh yeere, in the moneth Bul, (which *is* the eight moneth) was the house finished throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it: So was hee seuen yeeres in building it.

CHAP. VII.

BVt Solomon was building his own house thirteen yeeres, & he finished al his house

2 ¶ He built also the house of the forrest

of Lebanon, the length thereof *was* an hundred cubites, and the breadth thereof fiftie cubites, and the height thereof thirtie cubites, vpon foure rowes of Cedar pillars, with Cedar beames vpon the pillars.

3 And *it was* couered with Cedar aboue vpon the beames that *lay* on fortie fiue pillars, fifteene in a row.

4 And *there were* windowes in three rowes, and light *was* against light *in* three ranks.

5 And all the doores and postes were square, with the windowes, and light *was* against light *in* three rankes.

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars, the length thereof *was* fiftie cubites, and the breadth therof thirtie cubites: and the porch was before *them*, and *the other* pillars, and the thicke beames were before them.

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for the throne where hee might iudge, euen the porch of iudgement: and it was couered with Cedar from one side of the floore to the other.

8 ¶ And his house where hee dwelt, *had* another court within the porch, *which* was of the like worke: Solomon made also an house for Pharaohs daughter, (whom hee had taken *to wife*) like vnto this porch.

9 All these were of costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stone, sawed with sawes within and without, euen from the foundation vnto the coping, and so on the out side toward the great court.

10 And the foundation *was* of costly stones, *euen* great stones, stones of tenne cubites, and stones of eight cubites.

11 And aboue were costly stones (after the measures of hewed stones) and Cedars.

12 And the great court round about was with three rowes of hewen stones, and a row of Cedar beames both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And King Solomon sent, and fet Hiram out of Tyre.

14 He *was* a widowes son of the tribe of Naphtali, & his father *was* a man of Tyre, a worker in brasse, & he was filled with wisedome & vnderstanding, & cunning to worke all workes in brasse: and hee came to king Solomon, and wrought all his worke.

15 For he cast two pillars of brasse of eighteene cubites high apiece: and a line of twelue cubites did compasse either of them about.

16 And hee made two chapiters of molten brasse, *to* set vpon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter *was* fiue cubites, and the height of the other chapiter *was* fiue cubites:

17 And nets of checker worke, & wreathes of chain-work, for the chapiters which *were* vpon the top of the pillars, seuen for the one capiter, and seuen for the other chapiter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rowes round about vpon the one net-worke, to couer the chapiters that *were* vpon the top, with pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that *were* vpon the top of the pillars, *were* of lillie worke in the porch, foure cubites.

20 And the chapiters vpon the two pillars, *had pomegranates* also aboue ouer against the belly which was by the net worke: and the pomegranats were two hundred in rowes round about vpon the other chapiter.

21 And he set vp the pillars in the porch of the Temple: and hee set vp the right pillar, and called the name thereof Iachin: and he set vp the left pillar, and called the name thereof Boaz.

22 And vpon the top of the pillars *was* lillie worke: so was the worke of the pillars finished.

23 ¶ And hee made a molten Sea, ten cubites from the one brim to the other: *it was* round all about, and his height was fiue cubites: and a line of thirty cubites did compasse it round about.

24 And vnder the brim of it round about *there were* knops compassing it, ten in a cubite, compassing the Sea round about: the knops *were* cast in two rowes when it was cast.

25 It stood vpon twelue oxen, three looking toward the North, & three looking toward the West, and three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the East: and the sea *was set* aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

26 And it was an hand breadth thicke, and the brimme thereof was wrought like the brimme of a cup, with flowers of lillies: it contained two thousand bathes.

27 ¶ And hee made tenne bases of brasse, foure cubites *was* the length of one base, & foure cubites the breadth thereof, and three cubites the height of *it*.

28 And the worke of the bases was on this *maner*: they had borders, and the borders *were* betweene the ledges:

29 And on the borders that *were* between the ledges, *were* lyons, oxen, and Cherubims: and vpon the ledges there was a base aboue: and beneath the lyons and oxen were certaine additions made of thinne worke.

30 And euery base had foure brasen wheeles, and plates of brasse: and the foure corners thereof had vndersetters: vnder the lauer were vndersetters molten at the side of euery addition.

31 And the mouth of it with in the chapiter, and aboue, *was* a cubit: but the mouth thereof was round *after* the worke of the base, a cubite and an halfe: and also vpon the mouth of it were grauings with their borders, foure *square*, not round.

32 And vnder the borders were foure wheeles; and the axeltrees of the wheeles *were*

were ioyned to the base, and the height of a wheele was a cubite, and halfe a cubite.

33 And the worke of the wheeles, was like the worke of a chariot wheele: their axletrees, and their naues, and their felloes, and their spokes, were all molten.

34 And there were foure vndersetters to the foure corners of one base: and the vndersetters were of the very base it selfe.

35 And in the top of the base was there a round compasse of halfe a cubite high: and on the top of the base the ledges thereof, and the borders thereof were of the same.

36 For on the plates of ỹ ledges therof, & on the borders therof, he graued Cherubims, lyons, & palme trees, according to ỹ proportion of euery one, and additions round about.

37 After this maner hee made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, and one size.

38 ¶ Then made he ten lauers of brasse: one lauer contained fourty baths: and euery lauer was foure cubites, and vpon euery one of the ten bases, one lauer.

39 And he put fiue bases on the right side of the house, and fiue on the left side of the house: and he set the sea on the right side of the house Eastward, ouer against the South.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lauers, and the shouels, and the basons: so Hiram made an end of doing all the worke that hee made King Solomon for the house of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the two bowles of the chapiters that were on the top of the two pillars: and the two net-workes to couer the two bowles of the chapiters which were vpon the top of the pillars:

42 And foure hundred pomegranates for the two net-works, euē two rowes of pomegranates for one net-worke, to couer the two bowles of the chapiters ỹ were vpō ỹ pillars:

43 And the ten bases, and ten lauers on the bases.

44 And one Sea, and twelue oxen vnder the Sea.

45 And the pots, and the shouels, and the basons, and all these vessels which Hiram made to king Solomon for the house of the LORD, were of bright brasse.

46 In the plaine of Iordan did the King cast them in the clay ground, betweene Succoth and Zarthan.

47 And Solomō left all the vessels vnweighed, because they were exceeding many: neither was the weight of the brasse found out.

48 And Solomon made all the vessels that pertained vnto the house of the LORD: the Altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the Shewbread was.

49 And the candlesticks of pure golde, fiue on the right side, and fiue on the left, before the oracle, with the flowres, and the lampes, and the tongs of gold,

50 And the bowles, and the snuffers, and the basons, and the spoones, and the censers of pure gold: and the hinges of gold, both for the doores of the inner house, the most holy place, and for the doores of the house, to wit, of the Temple.

51 So was ended all the worke that King Solomon made for the house of the Lord: & Solomon brought in the things which Dauid his father had dedicated, euen the siluer, and the gold, and the vessels did he put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

THen Solomon assembled the Elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chiefe of the fathers of the childrē of Israel, vnto king Solomon in Ierusalem, that they might bring vp ỹ Arke of ỹ Couenant of the Lord, out of ỹ city of Dauid, which is Zion.

2 And all the men of Israel assembled thēselues vnto King Solomō, at the feast, in the moneth Ethanim, which is ỹ seuēth moneth.

3 And all the Elders of Israel came, and the Priests tooke vp the Arke.

4 And they brought vp the Ark of the Lord, & the tabernacle of the cōgregatiō, & all the holy vessels ỹ were in the Tabernacle, euen those did the Priests & the Leuites bring vp.

5 And King Solomon and all the Congregation of Israel, that were assembled vnto him, were with him before the Arke, sacrificing sheepe, and oxen, that could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

6 And the Priests brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place, into the oracle of the house, to the most holy place, euē vnder the wings of the Cherubims.

7 For the Cherubims spread foorth their two wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke, and the staues thereof aboue.

8 And they drew out the staues that the ends of the staues were seene out in the Holy place before the Oracle, & they were not seē without: and there they are vnto this day.

9 There was nothing in the Arke saue the two Tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, when the LORD made a couenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

10 And it came to passe when the Priests were come out of the Holy place, that the cloud filled the house of the LORD;

11 So that the Priests could not stand to minister, because of the cloud: for ỹ glory of the LORD had filled the house of the Lord.

12 ¶ Then spake Solomon; The LORD said that he would dwell in the thicke darkenes.

13 I haue surely built thee an house to dwell in, a setled place for thee to abide in for euer.

14 And the King turned his face about, and blessed all the Congregation of Israel, (and all the Congregation of Israel stood.)

15 And hee said, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth to Dauid my father, and hath with his

hand fulfilled it, saying,

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house, that my Name might be therein: but I chose David to be over my people Israel.

17 And it was in the heart of David my father to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 And the LORD said vnto David my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house vnto my Name, thou diddest well that it was in thine heart.

19 Neuertheles, thou shalt not build ỹ house, but thy son that shall come forth out of thy loines, he shal build the house vnto my Name

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen vp in the roome of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and haue built an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

21 And I haue set there a place for the Arke, wherein *is* the couenant of the LORD which hee made with our fathers when hee brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And Solomon stood before the Altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the Congregation of Israel, and spread foorth his hands toward heauen:

23 And he said, LORD God of Israel, *there is* no God like thee, in heauen aboue, or on earth beneath, who keepest couenant and mercy with thy seruants, that walke before thee with all their heart.

24 Who hast kept with thy seruant Dauid my father, that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

25 Therefore now LORD God of Israel, keepe with thy seruant Dauid my father, that thou promisedst him, saying, There shall not faile thee a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Israel; so that thy children take heed to their way, that they walke before me as thou hast walked before me:

26 And now, O God of Israel, let thy word (I pray thee) be verified, which thou spakest vnto thy seruant Dauid my father.

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? Behold, the heauen, and the heauen of heauens cannot containe thee: how much lesse this house that I haue builded?

28 Yet haue thou respect vnto ỹ prayer of thy seruant, and to his supplicatiõ, O LORD my God, to hearkẽ vnto the crie, & to the prayer which thy seruant prayeth before thee to day

29 That thine eyes may be open toward this house night and day, *euen* toward the place of which thou hast said, My Name shall be there, that thou mayest hearken vnto the prayer which thy seruant shall make toward this place.

30 And hearken thou to the supplication of thy seruant, and of thy people Israel, when they shall pray towards this place: and heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and when thou hearest, forgiue.

31 ¶ If any man trespasse against his neighbour, and an oath bee layd vpon him to cause him to sweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this house:

32 Then heare thou in heauen, and doe, and iudge thy seruants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way vpon his head, and iustifying the righteous, to giue him according to his righteousnesse.

33 ¶ When thy people Israel bee smitten downe before the enemy, because they haue sinned against thee, and shall turne againe to thee, and confesse thy Name, and pray, and make supplication vnto thee in this house:

34 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them againe vnto the land which thou gauest vnto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heauen is shut vp, and there is no raine, because they haue sinned against thee: if they pray towards this place, and confesse thy Name, and turne from their sinne, when thou afflictest them:

36 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the sinne of thy seruants, and of thy people Israel, that thou teach them the good way wherein they should walke, and giue raine vpon thy land which thou hast giuen to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, blasting, mildew, locust, *or* if there be caterpillar: if their enemy besiege them in the land of their cities, whatsoeuer plague, whatsoeuer sicknes *there be*:

38 What prayer and supplication soeuer bee made by any man, *or* by all thy people Israel, which shall know euery man the plague of his owne heart, and spread foorth his hands toward this house:

39 Then heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, & forgiue, & do, and giue to euery man according to his wayes, whose heart thou knowest: (for thou, *euen* thou onely knowest the hearts of al the childrẽ of men)

40 That they may feare thee all the dayes that they liue in the land: which thou gauest vnto our fathers.

41 Moreouer, concerning a stranger that is not of thy people Israel, but commeth out of a far countrey for thy Names sake;

42 (For they shall heare of thy great Name, and of thy strong hand, and of thy stretched out arme,) when hee shall come and pray towards this house:

43 Heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy Name, to feare thee, as doe thy people Israel, and that they may know, that this house which I haue builded, is called by thy Name.

44 ¶ If thy people goe out to battel against their

thine enemy, whithersoeuer thou shalt send them, and shall pray vnto the LORD toward the city which thou hast chosen, and *toward* the house that I haue built for thy Name:

45 Then heare thou in heauen their prayer, & their supplication, & maintaine their cause.

46 If they sinne against thee, (for there is no man that sinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliuer them to the enemy, so that they carry them away captiues vnto the land of the enemie farre or neere:

47 Yet if they shall bethinke themselues in the land whither they were carried captiues, & repent, and make supplication vnto thee in ỹ land of them that caried them captiues, saying, We haue sinned, and haue done peruerstly, we haue committed wickednesse:

48 And so return vnto thee with all their heart, and with all their soule, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captiue, and pray vnto thee toward their land, which thou gauest vnto their fathers, the city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I haue built for thy Name:

49 Then heare thou their prayer, and their supplication in heauen thy dwelling place, and maintaine their cause,

50 And forgiue thy people that haue sinned against thee, and all their transgressions, wherein they haue transgressed against thee, and giue them compassion before them who carried them captiue, that they may haue compassion on them:

51 For they *be* thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest foorth out of Egypt, from the midst of ỹ furnace of yron:

52 That thine eyes may be open vnto the supplication of thy seruant, & vnto the supplication of thy people Israel, to hearken vnto them in all that they call for vnto thee.

53 For thou didst separate them from among all the people of the earth, to be thine inheritance, as thou spakest by the hand of Moses thy seruant, when thou broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

54 And it was so, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication vnto the LORD, hee rose from before the Altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his hands spread vp to heauen.

55 And he stood and blessed all the Congregation of Israel with a loud voyce, saying,

56 Blessed *be* the LORD that hath giuen rest vnto his people Israel, according to all that hee promised, there hath not failed one word of all his good promise, which hee promised by the hand of Moses his seruant,

57 The LORD our God be with vs, as he was with our fathers: let him not leaue vs, nor forsake vs:

58 That hee may encline our hearts vnto him to walk in all his wayes, & to keep his commandements, and his statutes, and his iudgements, which he commanded our fathers.

59 And let these my words wherewith I haue made supplication before the LORD, bee nigh vnto the LORD our God, day and night, that hee maintaine the cause of his seruant, and the cause of his people Israel at all times as the matter shall require:

60 That all the people of the earth may know, that the LORD is God, *and that* there is none else.

61 Let your heart therefore bee perfect with the LORD your God to walke in his Statutes, and to keepe his commandements as at this day.

62 ¶ And the King, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD.

63 And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace offering, which hee offered vnto the LORD, two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheepe: so the King and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.

64 The same day did the King hallow the middle of the court that was before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, because the brasen Altar that *was* before the LORD, *was* too little to receiue the burnt offerings, and meat offrings, and the fat of the peace offerings.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feast, & all Israel with him, a great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto ỹ riuer of Egypt before the LORD our God, seuen dayes, & seuen dales, *euen* foureteene dayes.

66 On the eight day hee sent the people away: and they blessed the King, and went vnto their tents ioyfull and glad of heart, for all the goodnesse that the Lord had done for Dauid his seruant, and for Israel his people.

CHAP. IX.

AND it came to passe when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the kings house, & all Solomons desire which hee was pleased to doe:

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, as hee had appeared vnto him at Gibeon.

3 And the LORD said vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer and thy supplication that thou hast made before me; I haue hallowed this house which thou hast built, to put my Name there for euer, and mine eyes and my heart shall be there perpetually.

4 And if thou wilt walke before mee, as Dauid thy father walked, in integritie of heart, & in vprightnesse to doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, *and* wilt keepe my statutes, and my iudgements:

5 Then I will establish the throne of thy kingdom vpon Israel for euer, as I promised to Dauid thy father, saying, There shall not faile thee a man vpon the throne of Israel.

6 *But* if you shall at all turne from following me, you or your children, & will not keepe my commandements, *and* my statutes which

which I haue set before you, but goe and serue other gods, and worship them:

7 Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I haue giuen them, and this house which I haue hallowed for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and Israel shalbe a prouerbe, and a by-word among all people:

8 And at this house *which* is high, euery one that passeth by it, shalbe astonished, and shall hisse, and they shall say, Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and vnto this house?

9 And they shall answer, Because they forsooke the Lord their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, & haue taken hold vpon other gods, and haue worshipped them, and serued them: therfore hath the LORD brought vpon them all this euill.

10 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of twenty yeeres, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the Kings house,

11 (Now Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished, Solomon with Cedar trees, and firre trees, and with gold, according to all his desire) that then Solomon gaue Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galile.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had giuen him, and they pleased him not.

13 And he said, What cities *are* these, which thou hast giuen me, my brother? And he called them the land of Cabul vnto this day.

14 And Hiram sent to the King sixscore talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this is the reason of the leuie which King Solomon raised, for to build the house of the LORD, and his owne house and Millo, and the wall of Ierusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 *For* Pharaoh King of Egypt had gone vp, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slaine the Canaanites that dwelt in the citie, and giuen it for a present vnto his daughter, Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Bethhoron the nether.

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wilderneſſe in the land.

19 And all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his charets, and cities for his horsemen, and that which Solomon desired to build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

20 *And* all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hiuites, and Iebusites which were not of the children of Israel,

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able vtterly to destroy, vpon those did Solomon leuie a tribute of bond seruice vnto this day.

22 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no bondmen: but they were men of war, and his seruants, and his princes, and his captaines, and rulers of his charets, and his horsemen.

23 These *were* the chiefe of the officers that were ouer Solomons worke, fiue hundred and fifty, which bare rule ouer the people that wrought in the worke.

24 ¶ But Pharaohs daughter came vp out of the city of Dauid vnto her house which Solomon had built for her: then did he build Millo.

25 ¶ And three times in a yere did Solomon offer burnt offerings, and peace offerings vpon the Altar which he built vnto the Lord, & he burnt incense vpon the Altar that was before the LORD: so he finished the house.

26 ¶ And King Solomon made a nauy of ships in Ezion-Geber, which *is* beside Eloth, on the shore of ỹ red sea, in the land of Edom.

27 ¶ And Hiram sent in the nauy his seruants, shipmen that had knowledge of the sea, with the seruants of Solomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence gold, foure hundred and twenty talents, and brought it to King Solomon.

CHAP. X.

AND when the Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon concerning the Name of the LORD, she came to proue him with hard questions.

2 And she came to Ierusalem with a very great traine, & camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when shee was come to Solomon, shee communed ẅ him of all that was in her heart.

3 And Solomon told her all her questions: there was not any thing hid from the King, which he told her not.

4 And when the Queene of Sheba had seene all Solomons wisdome, and the house that he had built;

5 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his seruants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparell, and his cup-bearers, and his ascent by which hee went vp vnto the house of the LORD: there was no more spirit in her.

6 And she said vnto the King, It was a true report that I heard in mine owne land, of thy actes, and of thy wisedome.

7 Howbeit, I beleeued not the words, vntill I came, and mine eyes had seene it: and behold, the halfe was not told me: thy wisedome and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.

8 Happy are thy men, and happy are these thy seruants which stand continually before thee, and that heare thy wisedome.

9 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel, because the LORD loued Israel for euer, therefore made hee thee King, to doe iudgement and iustice.

10 And she gaue the King an hundred & twentie talents of gold, and of spices very great.

great store, & precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices, as those ỹ the queene of Sheba gaue to king Solomon.

11 And the nauy also of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plenty of Almug trees and precious stones.

12 And the king made of the Almug trees, pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the kings house, Harpes also and Psalteries for singers: there came no such Almug trees, nor were seen vnto this day.

13 And king Solomon gaue vnto the queen of Sheba, al her desire *whatsoeuer* she asked, besides that which Solomon gaue her of his royall bounty: so shee turned and went to her owne countrey, she and her seruants.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeere, was sixe hundred threescore and sixe talents of gold.

15 Besides *that he had* of the merchantmen, and the trafficke of the spice merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the gouernours of the countrey.

16 ¶ And King Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: sixe hundred *shekels* of gold went to one target.

17 And *he made* three hundred shields of beaten gold: three pound of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forrest of Lebanon.

18 ¶ Moreouer the king made a great throne of Iuory, and ouerlaid it with the best gold.

19 The throne *hath* sixe steps, and the top of the throne *was* round behind: and *there were* stayes on either side on the place, of the seat, and two Lyons stood beside the stayes.

20 And twelue lions stood there on the one side, and on the other vpon the sixe steps: there was not the like made in any kingdome.

21 ¶ And all King Solomons drinking vessels *were* of gold, & all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon *were* of pure gold, none were of siluer, it was nothing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

22 For the King *had* at sea a Nauy of Tharshish, with the Nauy of Hiram: once in three yeres came the Nauy of Tharshish, bringing Gold & Siluer, Iuory, & Apes, & Peacockes.

23 So king Solomon exceeded al the kings of the earth for riches, and for wisedome.

24 ¶ And all the earth sought to Solomon, to heare his wisedome which God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought euery man his present, vessels of siluer, & vessels of gold, and garments, and armour, and spices, horses and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

26 ¶ And Solomon gathered together charets, & horsemen: And he had a thousand & foure hundred charets, and twelue thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in ỹ cities for charets, and with the King at Ierusalem.

27 And the King made siluer *to be* in Ierusalem as stones, and Cedars made he to be as the Sycomore trees, that *are* in the vale for abundance.

28 ¶ And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne: the Kings Merchants receiued the linnen yarne at a price.

29 And a charet came vp and went out of Egypt for sixe hundred *shekels* of siluer and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so for all the Kings of the Hittites, and for the Kings of Syria, did they bring them out by their meanes.

CHAP. XI.

BVt king Solomon loued many strange women (together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians and Hittites.

2 Of the nations, concerning which the LORD said vnto the children of Israel: Ye shall not goe in to them, neither shall they come in vnto you, for surely they will turne away your heart after their gods: Solomon claue vnto these in loue.

3 And he had seuen hundred wiues, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wiues turned away his heart.

4 For it came to passe when Solomon was olde, that his wiues turned away his heart after other gods, and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as was the heart of Dauid his father.

5 For Solomon went after Ashtoreth the goddesse of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Amorites.

6 And Solomon did euill in the sight of the LORD, and went not fully after the LORD, as *did* Dauid his father.

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemosh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that *is* before Ierusalem, and for Molech, the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewise did he for all his strange wiues, which burnt incense and sacrificed vnto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel, which had appeared vnto him twice,

10 And had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not goe after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

11 Wherefore the LORD said vnto Solomon, Forasmuch as this is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my Couenant, and my statutes which I haue commanded thee, I will surely rend the kingdome from thee, and will giue it to thy seruant.

12 Notwithstanding in thy dayes I will not doe it, for Dauid thy fathers sake: but I will rend it out of the hand of thy sonne.

13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdome: but will giue one tribe to thy son, for Dauid my seruants sake, and for Ieru-

Ierusalems sake, which I haue chosen.

14 And the LORD stirred vp an aduersary vnto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: he was of the Kings seed in Edom.

15 For it came to passe when Dauid was in Edom, and Ioab the captaine of the hoste was gone vp to bury the slaine, after he had smitten euery male in Edom:

16 (For sixe moneths did Ioab remaine there with all Israel, vntill hee had cut off euery male in Edom.)

17 That Hadad fled, he and certaine Edomites of his fathers seruants wt him, to goe into Egypt: Hadad being yet a little child.

18 And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran, and they tooke men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, which gaue him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gaue him land.

19 And Hadad found great fauour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gaue him to wife the sister of his owne wife, the sister of Tahpenes the Queene.

20 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his sonne, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs house: and Genubath was in Pharaohs houshold among the sonnes of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that Dauid slept with his fathers, and that Ioab the captaine of the hoste was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, Let me depart, that I may goe to mine owne countrey.

22 Then Pharaoh said vnto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that behold, thou seekest to goe to thine owne countrey? And hee answered, Nothing: Howbeit, let me goe in any wise.

23 ¶ And God stirred him vp *another* aduersary, Rezon the sonne of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer King of Zobah:

24 And hee gathered men vnto him, and became captaine ouer a band, when Dauid slew them *of Zobah*: and they went to Damascus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.

25 And he was an aduersary to Israel all the daies of Solomon, beside the mischiefe that Hadad *did*: and hee abhorred Israel, and reigned ouer Syria.

26 ¶ And Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomons seruant (whose mothers name was Zeruah a widow woman) euen hee lift vp *his* hand against the King.

27 And this *was* the cause that hee lift vp *his* hand against the King: Solomon built Millo, *and* repaired the breaches of the city of Dauid his father.

28 And the man Ieroboam *was* a mighty man of valour: and Solomon seeing the young man that he was industrious, he made him ruler ouer all the charge of the house of Ioseph.

29 And it came to passe at that time, when Ieroboam went out of Ierusalem, that the Prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way: and he had clad himselfe with a new garment; and they two were alone in the field.

30 And Ahijah caught the new garment that *was* on him, & rent it in twelue pieces.

31 And hee said to Ieroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Behold, I will rent the kingdome out of the hand of Solomon, and will giue ten tribes to thee:

32 (But hee shall haue one tribe, for my seruant Dauids sake, and for Ierusalems sake, the city which I haue chosen out of all the tribes of Israel:)

33 Because that they haue forsaken me, and haue worshipped Ashtaroth the god, desse of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and haue not walked in my wayes, to doe that which is right in mine eyes, and *to keepe* my Statutes, and my Iudgements, as *did* Dauid his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdome out of his hand: but I will make him Prince all the daies of his life, for Dauid my seruants sake, whom I chose, because hee kept my Commandements, and my Statutes:

35 But I will take the kingdome out of his sons hand, and will giue it to thee, euen ten tribes.

36 And vnto his son will I giue one tribe, that Dauid my seruant may haue a light alway before me in Ierusalem, the city which I haue chosen me to put my Name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reigne according to all that thy soule desireth, and shalt be King ouer Israel.

38 And it shall bee, if thou wilt hearken vnto all that I command thee, and wilt walke in my wayes, and doe that is right in my sight, to keepe my Statutes, and my Commandements, as Dauid my seruant did, that I will bee with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for Dauid, and will giue Israel vnto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seed of Dauid, but not for euer.

40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Ieroboam, and Ieroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, vnto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt vntill the death of Solomon.

41 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisedome, are they not written in the booke of the acts of Solomon?

42 And the time that Solomon reigned in Ierusalem ouer all Israel, *was* forty yeeres.

43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of Dauid his father: and Rehoboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XII.

AND Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him King.

2 And it came to passe when Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who was yet in Egypt, heard of it, (for hee was fled from the presence of King Solomon, and Ieroboam dwelt in Egypt:)

3 That they sent and called him: and Ieroboam and all the Congregation of Israel came and spake to Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grieuous: now therefore, make thou the grieuous seruice of thy father, and his heauy yoke which hee put vpon vs lighter, and we will serue thee.

5 And he said vnto them, Depart yet for three dayes, then come againe to me. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And King Rehoboam consulted with the old men that stood before Solomon his father, while he yet liued, and said, How do ye aduise me, that I may answere this people?

7 And they spake vnto him, saying, If thou wilt be a seruant vnto this people this day, and wilt serue them, and answer them, and speake good wordes to them, then they will be thy seruants for euer.

8 But he forsooke the counsell of the old men which they had giuen him, and consulted with the young men that were growen vp with him, and which stood before him.

9 And he said vnto them, What counsell giue ye, that we may answere this people, who haue spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put vpon vs lighter?

10 And the yong men that were growen vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speake vnto this people that spake vnto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heauy, but make thou it lighter vnto vs: thus shalt thou say vnto them, My little finger shall be thicker then my fathers loynes.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heauy yoke, I will adde to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 ¶ So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the King had appointed, saying, Come to mee againe the third day.

13 And the King answered the people roughly, and forsooke the old mens counsell that they gaue him:

14 And spake to them after the counsell of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heauy, and I will adde to your yoke: my father also chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 Wherefore the King hearkened not vnto the people: for the cause was from the LORD, that hee might performe his saying, which the LORD spake by * Ahiiah the Shilonite vnto Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat.

16 ¶ So when Israel saw that the King hearkened not vnto them, the people answered the King, saying, What portion haue wee in Dauid? neither haue we inheritance in the son of Iesse: to your tents, O Israel: now see to thine owne house, Dauid. So Israel departed vnto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then King Rehoboam sent Adoram, who was ouer the tribute, and all Israel stoned him with stones that he died: therefore King Rehoboam made speed to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ierusalem.

19 So Israel rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

20 And it came to passe when all Israel heard that Ieroboam was come againe, that they sent and called him vnto the Congregation, and made him King ouer all Israel: there was none that followed the house of Dauid, but the tribe of Iudah onely.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Ierusalem, he assembled all the house of Iudah, with the tribe of Beniamin, an hundred and fourescore thousand chosen men, which were warriers, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon.

22 But the word of God came vnto Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

23 Speake vnto Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon King of Iudah, and vnto all the house of Iudah and Beniamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not goe vp, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: returne euery man to his house, for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Ieroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Ieroboam said in his heart, Now shall the kingdome returne to the house of Dauid:

27 If this people goe vp to do sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Ierusalem, then shall the heart of this people turne againe vnto their lord, *euen* vnto Rehoboam King of Iudah, and they shall kill mee, and goe againe to Rehoboam King of Iudah.

28 Whereupon the King tooke counsell, and made two calues of gold, and said vnto them, It is too much for you, to goe vp to Ierusalem: behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

29 And he set the one in Bethel, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a sinne: for the people went to worship before the one, *euen* vnto Dan.

31 And

Ierusalems sake, which I haue chosen.

14 And the LORD stirred vp an aduersary vnto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: he was of the Kings seed in Edom.

15 For it came to passe when Dauid was in Edom, and Ioab the captaine of the hoste was gone vp to bury the slaine, after he had smitten euery male in Edom:

16 (For sixe moneths did Ioab remaine there with all Israel, vntill hee had cut off euery male in Edom.)

17 That Hadad fled, he and certaine Edomites of his fathers seruants with him, to goe into Egypt: Hadad being yet a little child.

18 And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran, and they tooke men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, which gaue him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gaue him land.

19 And Hadad found great fauour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gaue him to wife the sister of his owne wife, the sister of Tahpenes the Queene.

20 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his sonne, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs house: and Genubath was in Pharaohs houshold among the sonnes of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that Dauid slept with his fathers, and that Ioab the captaine of the hoste was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, Let me depart, that I may goe to mine owne countrey.

22 Then Pharaoh said vnto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that behold, thou seekest to goe to thine owne countrey? And hee answered, Nothing: Howbeit, let me goe in any wise.

23 ¶ And God stirred him vp *another* aduersary, Rezon the sonne of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer King of Zobah:

24 And hee gathered men vnto him, and became captaine ouer a band, when Dauid slew them *of Zobah*: and they went to Damascus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.

25 And he was an aduersary to Israel all the daies of Solomon, beside the mischiefe that Hadad *did*: and hee abhorred Israel, and reigned ouer Syria.

26 ¶ And Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomons seruant (whose mothers name was Zeruah a widow woman) euen hee lift vp *his* hand against the King.

27 And this *was* the cause that hee lift vp his hand against the King: Solomon built Millo, *and* repaired the breaches of the city of Dauid his father.

28 And the man Ieroboam *was* a mighty man of valour: and Solomon seeing the young man that he was industrious, he made him ruler ouer all the charge of the house of Ioseph.

29 And it came to passe at that time when Ieroboam went out of Ierusalem, that the Prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way; and he had clad himselfe with a new garment; and they two were alone in the field.

30 And Ahijah caught the new garment that *was* on him, & rent it in twelue peeces.

31 And hee said to Ieroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Behold, I will rent the kingdome out of the hand of Solomon, and will giue ten tribes to thee:

32 (But hee shall haue one tribe, for my seruant Dauids sake, and for Ierusalems sake, the city which I haue chosen out of all the tribes of Israel:)

33 Because that they haue forsaken me, and haue worshipped Ashtaroth the goddesse of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and haue not walked in my wayes, to doe that which is right in mine eyes, and to keepe my Statutes, and my Iudgements, as *did* Dauid his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdome out of his hand: but I will make him Prince all the daies of his life, for Dauid my seruants sake, whom I chose, because hee kept my Commandements, and my Statutes:

35 But I will take the kingdome out of his sons hand, and will giue it to thee, euen ten tribes.

36 And vnto his son will I giue one tribe, that Dauid my seruant may haue a light alway before me in Ierusalem, the city which I haue chosen me to put my Name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reigne according to all that thy soule desireth, and shalt be King ouer Israel.

38 And it shall bee, if thou wilt hearken vnto all that I command thee, and wilt walke in my wayes, and doe that is right in my sight, to keepe my Statutes, and my Commandements, as Dauid my seruant did, that I will bee with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for Dauid, and will giue Israel vnto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seed of Dauid, but not for euer.

40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Ieroboam, and Ieroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, vnto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt vntill the death of Solomon.

41 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisedome, are they not written in the booke of the acts of Solomon?

42 And the time that Solomon reigned in Ierusalem ouer all Israel, *was* forty yeeres.

43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of Dauid his father: and Rehoboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XII.

AND Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him King.

2 And it came to passe when Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who was yet in Egypt, heard of it, (for hee was fled from the presence of King Solomon, and Ieroboam dwelt in Egypt:)

3 That they sent and called him: and Ieroboam and all the Congregation of Israel came and spake to Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grieuous: now therefore, make thou the grieuous seruice of thy father, and his heauy yoke which hee put vpon vs lighter, and we will serue thee.

5 And he said vnto them, Depart yet for three dayes, then come againe to me. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And King Rehoboam consulted with the old men that stood before Solomon his father, while he yet liued, and said, How do ye aduise me, ¶ I may answere this people?

7 And they spake vnto him, saying, If thou wilt be a seruant vnto this people this day, and wilt serue them, and answer them, and speake good wordes to them, then they will be thy seruants for euer.

8 But he forsooke the counsell of the old men which they had giuen him, and consulted with the young men that were growen vp with him, *and* which stood before him.

9 And he said vnto them, What counsell giue ye, ¶ we may answere this people, who haue spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put vpon vs lighter?

10 And the yong men that were growen vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speake vnto this people that spake vnto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heauy, but make thou it lighter vnto vs: thus shalt thou say vnto them, My little finger shall be thicker then my fathers loynes.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heauy yoke, I will adde to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you *with* scorpions.

12 ¶ So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the King had appointed, saying, Come to mee againe the third day.

13 And the King answered the people roughly, and forsooke the old mens counsell that they gaue him:

14 And spake to them after the counsell of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heauy, and I will adde to your yoke: my father *also* chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 Wherefore the King hearkened not vnto the people: for the cause was from the LORD, that hee might performe his saying, which the LORD spake by * Ahiiah the Shilonite vnto Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat.

16 ¶ So when Israel saw that the King hearkened not vnto them, the people answered the King, saying, What portion haue wee in Dauid? neither *haue we* inheritance in the son of Iesse: to your tents, O Israel: now see to thine owne house, Dauid. So Israel departed vnto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then King Rehoboam sent Adoram, who *was* ouer the tribute, and all Israel stoned him with stones that he died: therefore King Rehoboam made speed to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ierusalem.

19 So Israel rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

20 And it came to passe when all Israel heard that Ieroboam was come againe, that they sent and called him vnto the Congregation, and made him King ouer all Israel: there was none that followed the house of Dauid, but the tribe of Iudah onely.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Ierusalem, he assembled all the house of Iudah, with the tribe of Beniamin, an hundred and fourescore thousand chosen men, which were warriers, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon.

22 But the word of God came vnto Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

23 Speake vnto Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon King of Iudah, and vnto all the house of Iudah, and Beniamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not goe vp, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: returne euery man to his house, for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Ieroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Ieroboam said in his heart, Now shall the kingdome returne to the house of Dauid:

27 If this people goe vp to do sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Ierusalem, then shall the heart of this people turne againe vnto their lord, *euen* vnto Rehoboam King of Iudah, and they shall kill mee, and goe againe to Rehoboam King of Iudah.

28 Whereupon the King tooke counsell, and made two calues of gold, and said vnto them, It is too much for you, to goe vp to Ierusalem: behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

29 And he set the one in Bethel, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a sinne: for the people went *to worship* before the one, *euen* vnto Dan.

31 And

31 And he made an house of high places, and made Priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sonnes of Leui.

32 And Ieroboam ordained a feast in the eight moneth, on the fifteenth day of the moneth, like vnto the feast that *is in* Iudah, and he offered vpon the altar (so did he in Bethel) sacrificing vnto the calues that hee had made: and hee placed in Bethel the Priests of the high places which he had made.

33 So he offered vpon the altar which hee had made in Bethel, the fifteenth day of the eight moneth, euen in the moneth which he had deuised of his owne heart: and ordained a feast vnto the children of Israel, and he offered vpon the altar, and burnt incense.

CHAP. XIII.

AND behold, there came a man of God out of Iudah by the word of the LORD vnto Bethel: and Ieroboam stood by the Altar to burne incense.

2 And hee cried against the Altar in the word of the LORD, and said, O Altar, Altar, thus saith the LORD, Behold, a childe shall bee borne vnto the house of Dauid, Iosiah by name, and vpon thee shall hee offer the Priestes of the high places that burne incense vpon thee, and mens bones shall bee burnt vpon thee.

3 And he gaue a signe the same day, saying, This is the signe which the LORD hath spoken: Behold, the Altar shall be rent, and the ashes that are vpon it, shall bee powred out.

4 And it came to passe when King Ieroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the Altar in Bethel, that he put foorth his hand from the Altar, saying, Lay hold on him: And his hand which he put forth against him, dried vp, so that he could not pull it in againe to him.

5 The Altar also was rent, and the ashes powred out from the altar, according to the signe which the man of God had giuen by the word of the LORD.

6 And the King answered, and said vnto the man of God, Intreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me againe. And the man of God besought the LORD, and the Kings hand was restored againe, and became as it was before.

7 And the King said vnto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thy selfe, and I will giue thee a reward.

8 And the man of God said vnto the King, If thou wilt giue mee halfe thine house, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eate bread, nor drinke water in this place:

9 For so it was charged me by the word of the LORD, saying, Eate no bread, nor drinke water, nor turne againe by the same way that thou camest.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Bethel.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old Prophet in Bethel, and his sonnes came and told him all the workes that the man of God had done that day in Bethel: the words which hee had spoken vnto the King, them they told also vnto their father.

12 And their father said vnto them, What way went hee? for his sonnes had seene what way the man of God went, which came from Iudah.

13 And he said vnto his sonnes, Saddle mee the asse. So they saddled him the asse, and he rode thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting vnder an oake: and he said vnto him, Art thou the man of God that camest from Iudah? And he said, I am.

15 Then hee said vnto him, Come home with me and eate bread.

16 And hee said, I may not returne with thee, nor go in with thee, neither will I eate bread, nor drinke water with thee in this place.

17 For it was said to me by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eate no bread, nor drinke water there, nor turne againe to go by the way that thou camest.

18 He said vnto him, I am a Prophet also as thou *art*, and an Angel spake vnto me by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him backe with thee into thine house, that he may eate bread, and drinke water: But he lied vnto him.

19 So hee went backe with him, and did eate bread, in his house, and drinke water.

20 ¶ And it came to passe as they sate at the table, that the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet that brought him backe:

21 And hee cried vnto the man of God that came from Iudah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, For as much as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the Commandement which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But camest backe, & hast eaten bread, and drunke water in the place, of the which the LORD did say vnto thee, Eate no bread, and drinke no water, thy carcasse shall not come vnto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after hee had eaten bread, and after hee had drunke, that hee sadled for him the asse, *to wit*, for the Prophet whom he had brought backe.

24 And when hee was gone, a Lyon met him by the way, and slew him; and his carcasse was in the way, and the asse stood by it, the Lyon also stood by the carcasse.

25 And behold, men passed by, and saw the carcasse cast in the way, and the Lyon standing by the carcasse: and they came and told it in the citie where the old Prophet dwelt.

26 And when the Prophet that brought him backe from the way, heard *thereof*, he said, It is the man of God, who was disobedient

disobedient vnto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath deliuered him vnto the Lyon, which hath torne him, and slaine him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake vnto him.

27 And hee spake to his sonnes, saying, Saddle me the asse: and they saddled *him*.

28 And hee went and found his carcasse cast in the way, and the asse and the Lyon standing by the carcasse: the Lyon had not eaten the carcasse, nor torne the asse.

29 And the Prophet tooke vp the carcasse of the man of God, and laid it vpon the asse, and brought it backe: and the old Prophet came to the citie to mourne, & to bury him.

30 And hee laid his carcasse in his owne graue, and they mourned ouer him *saying*, Alas my brother.

31 And it came to passe after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then bury mee in the sepulchre, wherein the man of God is buried, lay my bones beside his bones.

32 For the saying which hee cryed by the word of the LORD against the Altar in Bethel, and against all the houses of the high places, which *are* in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to passe.

33 ¶ After this thing Ieroboam returned not from his euill way, but made againe of the lowest of the people priestes of the high places: whosoeuer would, he consecrated him, and he became one of the priests of the high places.

34 And this thing became sin vnto the house of Ieroboam, euen to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIIII.

AT that time Abiiah the sonne of Ieroboam fell sicke.

2 And Ieroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thy selfe, that thou be not knowen to be the wife of Ieroboam, and get thee to Shiloh: Behold, there *is* Ahijah the Prophet, which told mee that I should *be* king ouer this people.

3 And take with thee tenne loaues, and cracknels, and a cruse of hony, and goe to him: hee shall tell thee what shall become of the childe.

4 And Ieroboams wife did so, and arose, and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahijah: but Ahijah could not see, for his eyes were set, by reason of his age.

5 ¶ And the LORD said to Ahiiah, Behold, the wife of Ieroboam commeth to aske a thing of thee for her sonne, for he is sicke: thus and thus shalt thou say vnto her: for it shal be when she commeth in, that she shall faine her selfe to be another woman.

6 And it was so, when Abiiah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the dore, that hee said, Come in thou wife of Ieroboam, why fainest thou thy self to be another? for I am sent to thee with heauy *tidings*.

7 Goe, tell Ieroboam, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee Prince ouer my people Israel,

8 And rent the kingdome away from the house of Dauid, and gaue it thee, and *yet* thou hast not beene as my seruant Dauid, who kept my commandements, and who followed me with all his heart, to doe that onely which was right in mine eyes:

9 But hast done euill aboue all that were before thee, for thou hast gone, & made thee other gods, and molten images, to prouoke me to anger, and hast cast me behind thy backe:

10 Therefore behold, I will bring euill vpon the house of Ieroboam, and will cut off from Ieroboam, him that pisseth against the wall, *and* him that *is* shut vp and left in Israel, and will take away the remnant of the house of Ieroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

11 Him that dieth of Ieroboam in the citie, shall the dogs eat: and him that dieth in the field, shall the foules of the ayre eat: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

12 Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine owne house; and when thy feete enter into the citie, the childe shall die.

13 And all Israel shall mourne for him, and bury him: for he only of Ieroboam shall come to the graue, because in him there is found some good thing toward the LORD God of Israel in the house of Ieroboam.

14 Moreouer, the LORD shall raise him vp a king ouer Israel, who shall cut off the house of Ieroboam that day: but what? euen now.

15 For the LORD shall smite Israel as a reed is shaken in the water, and he shall root vp Israel out of his good land, which hee gaue to their fathers, and shall scatter them beyond the riuer, because they haue made their groues, prouoking the LORD to anger.

16 And hee shall giue Israel vp, because of the sinnes of Ieroboam, who did sinne, and who made Israel to sinne.

17 ¶ And Ieroboams wife arose, & departed, and came to Tirtah: *and* when she came to the threshold of the dore, the child dyed.

18 And they buried him, and all Israel mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by the hand of his seruant Ahijah the Prophet.

19 And the rest of the acts of Ieroboam, how he warred, and how he reigned behold, they *are* written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

20 And the dayes which Ieroboam reigned, *were* two and twenty yeeres: and hee slept with his fathers, and Nadab his sonne reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the son of Solomon reigned in Iudah: Rehoboam *was* forty and one yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned seuentene yeeres in Ierusalem, the citie which the LORD did chuse out

of

of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe.

22 And Iudah did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and they prouoked him to iealouſie with their ſins which they had committed, aboue all that their fathers had done.

23 For they alſo built them high places, and Images, and groues on euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree.

24 And there were alſo Sodomites in the land, *and* they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD caſt out before the children of Israel.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the fift yeere of King Rehoboam, *that* Shiſhak King of Egypt came vp againſt Ieruſalem:

26 And hee tooke away the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, hee euen tooke away all: and he tooke away all the ſhields of gold which Solomon had made.

27 And king Rehoboam made in their ſtead braſen ſhields, and committed them vnto the hands of the chiefe of the guard which kept the doore of the Kings houſe.

28 And it was ſo, when the King went into the houſe of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them backe into the guard chamber.

29 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

30 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all their dayes.

31 And Rehoboam ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe.

And Abijam his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XV.

NOw in the eighteenth yeere of King Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, reigned Abijam ouer Iudah.

2 Three yeeres reigned he in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Maachah, the daughter of Abiſhalom.

3 And hee walked in all the ſinnes of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the Lord his God, as the heart of Dauid his father.

4 Neuertheleſſe, for Dauids ſake did the LORD his God giue him a lampe in Ieruſalem, to ſet vp his ſonne after him, and to eſtabliſh Ieruſalem:

5 Becauſe Dauid did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aſide from any thing that hee commanded him all the dayes of his life, ſaue onely in the matter of Vriiah the Hittite.

6 And there was warbetweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all the dayes of his life.

7 Now the reſt of the acts of Abijam, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah? And there was warre betweene Abijam and Ieroboam.

8 And Abijam ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dauid: and Aſa his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

9 ¶ And in the twentieth yere of Ieroboam king of Iſrael, reigned Aſa ouer Iudah.

10 And fourty and one yeeres reigned he in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Maachah the daughter of Abiſhalom.

11 And Aſa did that which *was* right in the eyes of the LORD, as did Dauid his father.

12 And he tooke away the Sodomites out of the land, and he remooued all the idols that his fathers had made.

13 And alſo Maachah his mother, euen her he remoued from *being* Queene, becauſe ſhe had made an idole in a groue, and Aſa deſtroyed her idole, and burnt *it* by the brooke Kidron.

14 But the high places were not remoued: neuertheleſſe, Aſa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his dayes.

15 And he brought in the things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himſelfe had dedicated, into the houſe of the LORD, ſiluer, and gold, and veſſels.

16 ¶ And there was warre betweene Aſa and Baaſha king of Iſrael all their dayes.

17 And Baaſha king of Iſrael went vp againſt Iudah, and built Ramah, that he might not ſuffer any to goe out or come in to Aſa King of Iudah.

18 Then Aſa tooke all the ſiluer and the gold that *were* left in the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the Kings houſe, and deliuered them into the hand of his ſeruants, and King Aſa ſent them to Benhadad the ſon of Tabrimon, the ſon of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Damaſcus, ſaying,

19 *There is* a league betweene mee and thee, *and* betweene my father and thy father; behold, I haue ſent vnto thee a preſent of ſiluer and gold; come and breake thy league with Baaſha king of Iſrael, that he may depart from me.

20 So Benhadad hearkened vnto King Aſa, and ſent the captains of the hoſts which he had, againſt the cities of Iſrael, and ſmote Iion, and Dan, and Abel-Bethmaachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to paſſe when Baaſha heard *thereof*, that hee left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then King Aſa made a Proclamation throwout all Iudah (none *was* exempted) and they tooke away the ſtones of Ramah, and the timber thereof wherwith Baaſha had builded: and king Aſa built with them Geba of Beniamin, and Mizpah.

23 The reſt of all the acts of Aſa, & all his might, and all that hee did, and the cities that hee built, are they not written in the

the bookes of the Cronicles of the Kings of Iudah? Neuertheleſſe, in the time of his old age, he was diſeaſed in his feet.

24 And Aſa ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers, in the city of Dauid his father: and Iehoſhaphat his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

25 ¶ And Nadab the ſonne of Ieroboam began to reigne ouer Iſrael, in the ſecond yeere of Aſa King of Iudah, and reigned ouer Iſrael two yeeres.

26 And he did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, & in his ſin wherewith he made Iſrael to ſin.

27 ¶ And Baaſha the ſon of Ahiiah of the houſe of Iſſachar, conſpired againſt him and Baaſha ſmote him at Gibbethon, which belongeth to the Philiſtines, (for Nadab and all Iſrael laid ſiege to Gibbethon.)

28 Euen in the third yeere of Aſa king of Iudah, did Baaſha ſlay him; and reigned in his ſtead.

29 And it came to paſſe when he reigned, that he ſmote all the houſe of Ieroboam, he left not to Ieroboam any that breathed, vntill he had deſtroyed him, according vnto the ſaying of the LORD, which he ſpake by his ſeruant Ahiiah the Shilonite.

30 Becauſe of the ſins of Ieroboam which he ſinned, and which he made Iſrael ſin, by his prouocation wherewith he prouoked the LORD God of Iſrael to anger.

31 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Nadab, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Cronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

32 And there was warre betweene Aſa, and Baaſha king of Iſrael all their dayes.

33 In the third yeere of Aſa king of Iudah, began Baaſha the ſon of Ahiiah to reigne ouer all Iſrael in Tirzah, twenty and foure yeeres.

34 And hee did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Ieroboam, and in his ſinne wherewith hee made Iſrael to ſinne.

CHAP. XVI.

THen the word of the LORD came to Iehu the ſon of Hanani againſt Baaſha, ſaying,

2 Foraſmuch as I exalted thee out of the duſt, and made thee Prince ouer my people Iſrael, and thou haſt walked in the way of Ieroboam, and haſt made my people Iſrael to ſin, to prouoke me to anger, with their ſins:

3 Behold, I will take away the poſterity of Baaſha, and the poſterity of his houſe: and will make thy houſe like the houſe of Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat.

4 Him that dieth of Baaſha in the city, ſhall the dogs eate: and him that dieth of his in the fields, ſhall the fowle of the ayre eat.

5 Now the reſt of the acts of Baaſha, and what hee did, and his might, are they not written in the bookes of the Cronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

6 So Baaſha ſlept with his fathers, & was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

7 And alſo by the hand of the Prophet Iehu, the ſon of Hanani, came the word of the LORD againſt Baaſha, and againſt his houſe, euen for all the euill that hee did in the ſight of the LORD, in prouoking him to anger with the worke of his hands, in being like the houſe of Ieroboam, and becauſe he killed him.

8 ¶ In the twentieth and ſixt yeere of Aſa King of Iudah, began Elah the ſon of Baaſha to reigne ouer Iſrael in Tirzah, two yeeres.

9 And his ſeruant Zimri (captaine of halfe his chariots) conſpired againſt him as he was in Tirzah drinking himſelfe drunke in the houſe of Arza, ſteward of his houſe in Tirzah.

10 And Zimri went in and ſmote him, and killed him, in the twentie & ſeuenth yeere of Aſa King of Iudah, and reigned in his ſtead.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when he began to reigne, aſſoone as hee ſate on his throne, that he ſlew all the houſe of Baaſha: he left him not one that piſſeth againſt a wall, neither of his kinſfolkes, nor of his friends.

12 Thus did Zimri deſtroy all the houſe of Baaſha, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake againſt Baaſha, by Iehu the Prophet.

13 For all the ſinnes of Baaſha, and the ſinnes of Elah his ſon, by which they ſinned, and by which they made Iſrael to ſinne, in prouoking the LORD God of Iſrael to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the reſt of the acts of Elah, and all that hee did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

15 ¶ In the twenty and ſeuenth yeere of Aſa King of Iudah, did Zimri reigne ſeuen dayes in Tirzah: and the people were encamped againſt Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philiſtines.

16 And the people that were encamped heard ſay, Zimri hath conſpired, and hath alſo ſlaine the King: Wherefore all Iſrael made Omri the captaine of the hoſte, king ouer Iſrael, that day in the campe.

17 And Omri went vp frō Gibbethon, and all Iſrael with him, and they beſieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to paſſe when Zimri ſaw that the city was taken, that hee went into the palace of the Kings houſe, and burnt the Kings houſe ouer him with fire, and died,

19 For his ſinnes which hee ſinned, in doing euill in the ſight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Ieroboam, and in his ſin which he did to make Iſrael ſinne.

20 Now the reſt of the acts of Zimri, and his treaſon that hee wrought, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Iſrael diui-

ded

did into two parts: halfe of the people followed Tibni the ſon of Ginath, to make him king: and halfe followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri, prevailed againſt the people that followed Tibni the ſon of Ginath: ſo Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirty and one yeere of Aſa King of Iudah, began Omri to reigne ouer Iſrael twelue yeeres: ſixe yeeres reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And hee bought the hill Samaria of Shemer for two talents of ſiluer, and built on the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill, Samaria.

25 But omri wrought euill in the eyes of the LORD, and did worſe then all that were before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, and in his ſinne, wherewith hee made Iſrael to ſinne, to prouoke the LORD God of Iſrael to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the reſt of the acts of Omri which he did, and his might that hee ſhewed, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

28 So Omri ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

29 ¶ And in the thirtie and eight yeere of Aſa King of Iudah, began Ahab the ſon of Omri to reigne ouer Iſrael. And Ahab the ſon of Omri reigned ouer Iſrael in Samaria, twenty and two yeeres.

30 And Ahab the ſon of Omri did euill in the ſight of the LORD, aboue all that were before him.

31 And it came to paſſe, as if it had beene a light thing for him to walke in the ſins of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, that he tooke to wife Iezebel the daughter of Ethbal king of the Zidonians, and went and ſerued Baal, and worſhipped him.

32 And he reared vp an altar for Baal, in the houſe of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a groue, and Ahab did more to prouoke the LORD God of Iſrael to anger, then all the kings of Iſrael that were before him.

34 ¶ In his dayes did Hiel the Bethelite build Iericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his firſt borne, and ſet vp the gates thereof in his yongeſt ſon Segub, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake by Ioſhua the ſon of Nun.

CHAP. XVII.

AND Elijah the Tiſbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, ſaid vnto Ahab, As the LORD God of Iſrael liueth, before whom I ſtand, there ſhall not bee dew nor rain theſe yeres, but according to my word.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto him, ſaying,

3 Get thee hence, and turne thee Eaſtward, and hide thy ſelfe by the brooke Cherith, that is before Iordan.

4 And it ſhall be, that thou ſhalt drinke of the brooke, and I haue commanded the Rauens to feed thee there.

5 So he went and did according vnto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that is before Iordan.

6 And the rauens brought him bread and fleſh in the morning, and bread and fleſh in the euening: and he dranke of the brooke.

7 And it came to paſſe, after a while, that the brooke dried vp, becauſe there had beene no raine in the land.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto him, ſaying,

9 Ariſe, get thee to Zarephath, which belongeth to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I haue commanded a widow woman there to ſuſtaine thee.

10 So hee aroſe, and went to Zarephath: and when hee came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman was there gathering of ſtickes: and he called to her, and ſaid, Fetch me, I pray thee a little water in a veſſell, that I may drinke.

11 And as ſhee was going to fetch it, hee called to her, and ſaid, Bring mee, I pray thee, a morſell of bread in thine hand.

12 And ſhe ſaid, As the LORD thy God liueth, I haue not a cake, but an handfull of meale in a barrell, & a little oyle in a cruſe: and behold, I am gathering two ſtickes, that I may goe in, and dreſſe it for mee and my ſonne, that we may eate it, and die.

13 And Elijah ſaid vnto her, Feare not, goe and doe as thou haſt ſaid: but make me thereof a little cake firſt, and bring it vnto me, and after, make for thee, and for thy ſon.

14 For thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, The barrell of meale ſhall not waſte, neither ſhall the cruſe of oyle faile, vntill the day that the LORD ſendeth raine vpon the earth.

15 And ſhe went, and did according to the ſaying of Elijah: and ſhe, and he, and her houſe did eate many dayes.

16 And the barrell of meale waſted not, neither did the cruſe of oile faile, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake by Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that the ſonne of the woman, the miſtreſſe of the houſe, fell ſicke, and his ſickneſſe was ſo ſore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And ſhe ſaid vnto Elijah, What haue I to doe with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come vnto mee to call my ſinne to remembrance, and to ſlay my ſonne?

19 And hee ſaid vnto her, Giue mee thy ſon. And hee tooke him out of her boſome, and caried him vp into a loft, where hee abode, and laid him vpon his owne bed.

20 And

20 And he cryed vnto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought euill vpon the widow, with whom I sojourne, by slaying her sonne?

21 And hee stretched himselfe vpon the child three times, and cried vnto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee let this childs soule come into him againe.

22 And the LORD heard the voyce of Elijah, and the soule of the childe came into him againe, and he reuiued.

23 And Elijah tooke the child, & brought him downe out of the chamber into the house, and deliuered him vnto his mother, and Elijah said, See, thy son liueth.

24 ¶ And the woman said to Elijah, Now by this I know, that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth *is* truth.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND it came to passe *after* many dayes, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third yeere saying, Goe shew thy selfe vnto Ahab, and I will send raine vpon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to shew himselfe vnto Ahab, and *there was* a sore famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called Obadiah, which was the gouernour of his house: (now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

4 For it was so, when Iezebel cut off the Prophets of the LORD, ỹ Obadiah tooke an hundred Prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cue, and fed them with bread and water.)

5 And Ahab said vnto Obadiah, Goe into the land, vnto all fountaines of water, and vnto all brookes, peraduenture wee may find grasse to saue the horses and mules a liue, that we leese not all the beasts.

6 So they diuided the land betweene them, to passe thorowout it: Ahab went one way by himselfe, and Obadiah went another way by himselfe.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and hee knew him, and fell on his face, and said, *Art* thou that my lord Elijah?

8 And hee answered him, I am: goe, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

9 And hee said, What haue I sinned, that thou wouldest deliuer thy seruant into the hand of Ahab to slay me?

10 As ỹ LORD thy God liueth, there is no nation or kingdome, whither my lord hath not sent to seeke thee: and when they said, *He is not there*, he tooke an oath of ỹ kingdome and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou sayest, Goe tell thy lord, Behold Elijah *is here*.

12 And it shall come to passe, *assoone as* I am gone from thee, that the spirit of the LORD shall cary thee whither I know not; and so when I come and tell Ahab, and hee cannot find thee, he shall slay me: but I thy seruant feare the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord what I did when Iezebel slew the Prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDS Prophets, by fifty in a caue, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou sayest, Go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*, and he shall slay me.

15 And Elijah said, As the Lord of hostes liueth, before whom I stand, I will surely shew my selfe vnto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 And it came to passe when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said vnto him, Art thou he that troubleth Israel?

18 And he answered, I haue not troubled Israel, but thou and thy fathers house, in that ye haue forsaken the Commandements of the LORD, and thou hast followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore send *and* gather to mee all Israel vnto mount Carmel, and the Prophets of Baal foure hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the groues, foure hundred, which eate at Iezebels table.

20 So Ahab sent vnto all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together vnto mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came vnto all the people, and said, How long halt yee betweene two opinions? If the LORD be God, follow him, but if Baal *then* follow him: and the people answered him not a word.

22 Then said Elijah vnto the people, I, *euen* I onely remaine a Prophet of the LORD, but Baals prophets *are* foure hundred and fifty men.

23 Let them therefore giue vs two bullocks, and let them chuse one bullocke for themselues, and cut it in pieces, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire vnder: and I will dresse the other bullocke, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire vnder.

24 And call yee on the name of your gods, and I will call on the Name of the LORD: and the God that answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered, and said, It is well spoken.

25 And Elijah said vnto the prophets of Baal, Choose you one bullock for your selues, and dresse *it* first, for yee *are* many; and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire vnder.

26 And they took the bullocke which was giuen them, and they dressed *it*, and called on the name of Baal, from morning euen vntill noone, saying, O Baal heare vs. But there was no voyce, nor any that answered. And they leapt vpon the Alter which was made.

27 And it came to passe at noone, that Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry aloud: for he *is* a god, either he is talking, or hee is pursuing, or hee is in a iourney, *or* peraduenture he sleepeth, and must be awaked.

28 And they cried loud, & cut themselues after

after their manner, with knives and lancets, till the blood gushed out vpon them.

29 And it came to passe when mid-day was past, and they prophesied vntill the *time* of the offering of the *euening* sacrifice, *that there was* neither voice, nor any to answere, nor any that regarded.

30 And Elijah said vnto all the people, Come neere vnto mee. And all the people came neere vnto him, And hee repaired the Altar of the LORD that was broken downe.

31 And Elijah tooke twelue stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Iacob, vnto whom the word of the LORD came, saying, Israel shall be thy name.

32 And with the stones he built an Altar in the Name of the LORD, and he made a trench about the Altar, as great as would containe two measures of seed.

33 And hee put the wood in order, and cut the bullocke in pieces, and laid him on the wood, and said, Fill foure barrels with water, and powre it on the burnt sacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he said, Doe it the second time. And they did it the second time. And hee said, Doe it the third time. And they did it the third time.

35 And the water ran round about the Altar, and he filled the trench also with water.

36 And it came to passe at the time of the offering of the *euening* sacrifice, that Elijah the Prophet came neere, & said, LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it be knowne this day, that thou *art* God in Israel, and that I am thy seruant, and that I haue done all these things at thy word.

37 Heare me, O LORD, heare me, that this people may know that thou *art* the LORD God, and that thou hast turned their heart backe againe.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked vp the water that *was* in the trench.

39 And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces: and they said, The LORD, he *is* the God, the LORD he *is* the God.

40 And Elijah said vnto them: Take the prophets of Baal, let not one of them escape: And they tooke them, and Elijah brought them downe to the brooke Kishon, and slew them there.

41 ¶ And Elijah said vnto Ahab, Get thee vp, eate and drinke, for there *is* a sound of abundance of raine.

42 So Ahab went vp to eat and to drink, and Elijah went vp to the top of Carmel, and he cast himselfe downe vpon the earth, and put his face betweene his knees,

43 And said to his seruant, Goe vp now, looke toward the Sea. And he went vp and looked, and said, There is nothing. And he said, Goe againe seuen times.

44 And it came to passe, at the seuenth time, *y* he said, Behold, there riseth a little cloud out of the sea like a mans hand. And he said, Goe vp, say vnto Ahab, Prepare thy charet, and get thee downe *y* the raine stop thee not.

45 And it came to passe in the meane while, that the heauen was blacke with clouds and winde, and there was a great raine: And Ahab rode, and went to Iezrel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah, and he girded vp his loynes and ranne before Ahab, to the entrance of Iezreel.

CHAP. XIX.

AND Ahab told Iezebel all that Elijah had done, and withall, how hee had slaine all the Prophets with the sword.

2 Then Iezebel sent a messenger vnto Elijah, saying: So let the gods doe *to mee*, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them, by to morrow about this time.

3 And when hee saw *that*, hee arose and went for his life, and came to Beersheba, which *belongeth* to Iudah, and left his seruant there.

4 ¶ But he himselfe went a daies iourney into the wildernes, and came and sate downe vnder a Iuniper tree: and he requested for himselfe that he might die, and said, *It is* enough now, O LORD, take away my life: for I *am* not better then my fathers.

5 And as hee lay and slept vnder a Iuniper tree, behold then, an Angel touched him, and said vnto him, Arise *and* eate.

6 And hee looked, and behold, there was a cake baken on the coales, and a cruse of water at his head: and hee did eate and drinke, and laid him downe againe.

7 And the Angel of the LORD came againe the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise, *and* eat, because the iourney *is* too great for thee.

8 And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat fourty dayes and fourty nights, vnto Horeb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And he came thither vnto a caue, and lodged there, and behold, the word of the LORD came to him, and hee said vnto him, What doest thou here, Elijah?

10 And he said, I haue beene very iealous for the Lord God of hosts: for the children of Israel haue forsaken thy couenant, throwne downe thine Altars, and slaine thy Prophets with the sword: and I, *euen* I only am left, and they seeke my life, to take it away.

11 And hee said, Goe forth, and stand vpon the mount before the LORD. And behold: the LORD passed by, and a great and strong winde rent the mountaines, and brake in pieces the rockes before the LORD: *but* the LORD *was* not in the winde: and after the winde an earthquake, but the LORD *was* not in the earthquake.

12 And after the earthquake, a fire, *but* the LORD *was* not in the fire: and after the fire, a still small voyce.

13 And

13 And it was so when Elijah heard it, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entring in of the cave: and behold, there came a voyce vnto him, and said, What doest thou here, Elijah?

14 And hee said, I haue beene very iealous for the LORD God of hostes, because the children of Israel haue forsaken thy Couenant, throwne downe thine Altars, and slaine thy Prophets with the sword, and I, euen I only am left, and they seeke my life to take it away.

15 And the LORD said vnto him, Goe, returne on thy way to the wildernesse of Damascus, and when thou commest, anoint Hazael to be king ouer Syria.

16 And Iehu the son of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to be King ouer Israel, and Elisha, the son of Shaphat of Abel Meholah, shalt thou anoint to be a Prophet in thy roome.

17 And it shall come to passe, that him that escapeth the sword of Hazael, shall Iehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Iehu, shall Elisha slay.

18 Yet I haue left me seuen thousand in Israel, all the knees which haue not bowed vnto Baal, and euery mouth which hath not kissed him.

19 ¶ So hee departed thence, and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who was plowing with twelue yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah passed by him, and cast his mantle vpon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kisse my father and my mother, then I will follow thee: and he said vnto him, Goe backe againe; for what haue I done to thee?

21 And he returned backe from him, and tooke a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boiled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gaue vnto the people, and they did eate: then he arose, and went after Elijah, and ministred vnto him.

CHAP. XX.

AND Benhadad the King of Syria gathered all his hoste together, and there were thirty and two kings with him, and horses and charets, and he went vp, and besieged Samaria, and warred against it.

2 And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel, into the city, and said vnto him, Thus saith Benhadad,

3 Thy siluer and thy gold is mine, thy wiues also and thy children, euen thy goodliest are mine.

4 And the King of Israel answered, and said, My lord, O King, according to thy saying, I am thine, and all that I haue.

5 And the messengers came againe, and said, Thus speaketh Benhadad, saying. Although I haue sent vnto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliuer mee thy siluer, and thy gold, and thy wiues, and thy children:

6 Yet I will send my seruants vnto thee to morrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy seruants; and it shall be, that whatsoeuer is pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put it in their hand, and take it away.

7 Then the king of Israel called all the Elders of the land, and said, Marke, I pray you, and see how this man seeketh mischiefe: for he sent vnto me for my wiues, and for my children, and for my siluer, and for my gold, and I denyed him not.

8 And all the Elders, and all the people said vnto him, Hearken not vnto him, nor consent.

9 Wherefore hee said vnto the messengers of Benhadad, Tell my lord the King, All that thou didst send for to thy seruant at the first, I will doe: but this thing I may not doe. And the messengers departed, and brought him word againe.

10 And Benhadad sent vnto him, & said, The gods doe so vnto me, and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that follow me.

11 And the King of Israel answered, and said, Tell him, Let not him that girdeth on his harnesse, boast himselfe, as hee that putteth it off.

12 And it came to passe when Benhadad heard this message (as hee was drinking, he & the Kings in the pauilions) he said vnto his seruants, Set your selues in array. And they set themselues in array against the city.

13 ¶ And behold, there came a Prophet vnto Ahab king of Israel, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seene all this great multitude? behold, I will deliuer it into thine hand this day, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

14 And Ahab said, By whom? and hee said, Thus saith the LORD, euen by the yong men of the Princes of the prouinces: Then he said, Who shall order the battell? And he answered, Thou.

15 Then hee numbred the yong men of the Princes of the prouinces, and they were two hundred thirty and two: and after them hee numbred all the people, euen all the children of Israel, being seuen thousand.

16 And they went out at noone: but Benhadad was drinking himselfe drunke in the pauilions; he and the Kings, the thirtie and two Kings that helped him.

17 And the yong men of the Princes of the prouinces went out first, and Benhadad sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he said, Whether they be come out for peace, take them aliue: or whether they bee come out for war, take them aliue.

19 So these yong men of the Princes of the prouinces came out of the city, and the armie which followed them:

20 And they slew euery one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Israel pursued them; and

and Benhadad the king of Syria escaped on a horse with the horsemen.

21 And the King of Israel went out, and smote the horses and charets, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.

22 ¶ And the Prophet came to the King of Israel, and said vnto him, Goe, strengthen thy selfe, and marke & see what thou doest: for at the returne of the yeere, the King of Syria will come vp against thee.

23 And the seruants of the king of Syria said vnto him, Their gods *are* gods of the hils, therefore they were stronger then we: but let vs fight against them in the plaine, and surely we shalbe stronger then they.

24 And doe this thing, Take the Kings away, euery man out of his place, and put captaines in their roomes.

25 And number thee an army, like the army that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and charet for charet: and we will fight against them in the plaine, *and* surely we shall be stronger then they. And he hearkened vnto their voice, and did so.

26 And it came to passe at the returne of the yeere, that Benhadad numbred the Syrians, and went vp to Aphek, to fight against Israel.

27 And the children of Israel were numbred, and were all present, and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them, like two little flocks of kids: but the Syrians filled the countrey.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and spake vnto the King of Israel, & said, Thus saith the LORD, Because the Syrians haue said, The LORD *is* God of the hils, but he *is* not God of the valleys: therefore will I deliuer all this great multitude into thine hand, *and* ye shall know that I am the LORD.

29 And they pitched one ouer against the other seuen dayes: and so it was, that in the seuenth day the battell was ioyned: and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians an hundred thousand footmen in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Aphek, into the citie, and there a wall fell vpon twentie and seuen thousand of the men that were left: and Benhadad fled, and came into the citie, into an inner chamber.

31 ¶ And his seruants said vnto him, Behold now, we haue heard that the Kings of the house of Israel are mercifull Kings: let vs, I pray thee, put sackecloth on our loines, & ropes vpon our heads, & goe out to the King of Israel; peraduenture he will saue thy life.

32 So they girded sackecloth on their loines, and *put* ropes on their heads, and came to the King of Israel, and said, Thy seruant Benhadad saith, I pray thee, let me liue. And he said, Is he yet aliue? he *is* my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently obserue whether any thing would come from him, & did hastily catch *it*: & they said, Thy brother Benhadad. Then he said, Goe ye, bring him: then Benhadad came forth to him; and he caused him to come vp into the chariot.

34 And *Benhadad* said vnto him, The cities which my father tooke from thy father, I will restore, and thou shalt make streets for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then *said Ahab*, I will send thee away with this couenant. So hee made a couenant with him, and sent him away.

35 ¶ And a certaine man of the sonnes of the Prophets, said vnto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said hee to him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voice of the LORD, behold, assoone as thou art departed from me, a Lyon shall slay thee. And assoone as hee was departed from him, a Lyon found him, and slew him.

37 Then he found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, so that in smiting he wounded him.

38 So the Prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himselfe with ashes vpon his face.

39 And as the King passed by, hee cryed vnto the King, & he said, Thy seruant went out into the midst of the battel, & behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man vnto me, & said, Keep this man: if by any meanes hee be missing, then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt pay a talent of siluer.

40 And as thy seruant was busie here and there, he was gone. And the King of Israel said vnto him, So *shall* thy iudgment *be*, thy selfe hast decided *it*.

41 And he hasted, and tooke the ashes away from his face, and the King of Israel discerned him, that he *was* of the Prophets.

42 And he said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Because thou hast let goe out of thy hand, a man whom I appointed to vtter destruction, therefore thy life shall goe for his life, and thy people for his people.

43 And the King of Israel went to his house heauie, and displeased, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

AND it came to passe after these things, that Naboth the Iezreelite had a vineyard, which *was* in Iezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab King of Samaria.

2 And Ahab spake vnto Naboth, saying, Giue mee thy vineyard, that I may haue it for a garden of herbes, because it *is* neere to my house, and I will giue thee for it a better vineyard then it, *or* if it seeme good to thee, I will giue thee the worth of it in money.

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, that I should giue the inheritance of my fathers vnto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his house, heauy, and displeased, because of the word which Naboth the Iezreelite had spoken to him: for he had said, I will not giue thee the inheritance

heritance of my fathers: and hee laid him downe vpon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eate no bread.

5 ¶ But Iezebel his wife came to him, and said vnto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And hee said vnto her, Because I spake vnto Naboth the Iezreelite, and said vnto him, Giue mee thy vineyard for money, or else if it please thee, I will giue thee *another* vineyard for it: And hee answered, I will not giue thee my vineyard.

7 And Iezebel his wife said vnto him, Doest thou now gouerne the kingdome of Israel? Arise, *and* eate bread, and let thine heart bee merry: I will giue thee the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite.

8 So she wrote letters in Ahabs name, and sealed *them* with his seale, and sent the letters vnto the Elders, and to the Nobles that were in his citie dwelling with Naboth.

9 And shee wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaime a feast, and set Naboth on high among the people:

10 And set two men, sons of Belial before him, to beare witnesse against him, saying, Thou diddest blaspheme God and the king: and then carrie him out, and stone him that he may die.

11 And the men of the city, *euen* the Elders and the Nobles, who were the inhabitants in his citie, did as Iezebel had sent vnto them, *and* as it was written in the letters which shee had sent vnto them.

12 They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sate before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, euen against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the King. Then they carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones that he died.

14 Then they sent to Iezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to passe when Iezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, and was dead, that Iezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth, the Iezreelite, which hee refused to giue thee for money; for Naboth is not aliue, but dead.

16 And it came to passe, when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose vp to goe downe to the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, to take possession of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, goe downe to meet Ahab King of Israel, which *is* in Samaria: behold, hee *is* in the vineyard of Naboth, whither hee is gone downe to possesse it.

19 And thou shalt speake vnto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speake vnto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, shall dogs licke thy blood, euen thine.

20 And Ahab said to Eliiah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemy? And hee answered, I haue found *thee*, because thou hast sold thy selfe to worke euill in the sight of the LORD.

21 Behold, I will bring euill vpon thee, & will take away thy posterity, and will cut off from Ahab him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut vp, and left in Israel,

22 And will make thine house like the house of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the sonne of Ahijah, for the prouocation wherewith thou hast prouoked *me* to anger, and made Israel to sinne.

23 And of Iezebel also spake the LORD, saying, The dogges shall eate Iezebel by the wall of Iezreel.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the citie, the dogs shall eate: and him that dieth in the field, shall the foules of the ayre eate.

25 ¶ But there was none like vnto Ahab, which did sell himselfe to worke wickednesse in the sight of the LORD, whom Iezebel his wife stirred vp.

26 And hee did very abominably in following idols, according to all things, as did the Amorites, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

27 And it came to passe, when Ahab heard those words, that hee rent his clothes, and put sackcloth vpon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

29 Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himselfe before me? because he humbleth himselfe before me, I will not bring the euill in his dayes: *but* in his sonnes dayes will I bring the euill vpon his house.

CHAP. XXII.

AND they continued three yeeres without warre betweene Syria and Israel.

2 And it came to passe in the third yeere, that Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah came downe to the King of Israel.

3 (And the King of Israel said vnto his seruants, Know yee that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and we bee still, and take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?)

4 And hee said vnto Iehoshaphat, Wilt thou goe with me to battell to Ramoth-Gilead? And Iehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

5 And Iehoshaphat said vnto the King of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the King of Israel gathered the Prophets together, about foure hundred men, and said vnto them, Shall I goe against Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or shall I forbeare?

beare? And they ſaid, Goe vp, for the LORD ſhall deliuer it into the hand of the King.

7 And Iehoſhaphat ſaid, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD beſides, that we might enquire of him?

8 And the King of Iſrael ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphat, There is yet one man (Micaiah the ſonne of Imlah) by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for hee doeth not propheſie good concerning me, but euill. And Iehoſhaphat ſaid, Let not the King ſay ſo.

9 Then the King of Iſrael called an officer, and ſaid, Haſten *hither* Micaiah the ſonne of Imlah.

10 And the King of Iſrael, & Iehoſhaphat the King of Iudah ſate each on his throne hauing put on their robes, in a void place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the Prophets propheſied before them.

11 And Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah made him hornes of yron: and he ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, With theſe ſhalt thou puſh the Syrians, vntill thou haue conſumed them.

12 And all the Prophets propheſied ſo, ſaying, Goe vp to Ramoth-Gilead, and proſper, for the LORD ſhall deliuer *it* into the Kings hand.

13 And the meſſenger that was gone to call Micaiah, ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Behold now, the words of the Prophets *declare* good vnto the King with one mouth: Let thy word, I pray thee, bee like the word of one of them, and ſpeake *that which is* good.

14 And Micaiah ſaid, As the LORD liueth what the LORD ſaith vnto me, that will I ſpeake.

15 ¶ So he came to the king, and the king ſaid vnto him, Micaiah, ſhall wee goe againſt Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or ſhall we forbeare? And hee anſwered him, Goe, and proſper: for the LORD ſhall deliuer *it* into the hand of the King.

16 And the King ſaid vnto him, How many times ſhall I adiure thee, that thou tell mee nothing but that which is true in the Name of the LORD?

17 And he ſaid, I ſaw all Iſrael ſcattered vpon the hilles, as ſheepe that haue not a ſhepheard. And the LORD ſaid, Theſe haue no maſter, let them returne euery man to his houſe in peace.

18 And the King of Iſrael ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphat, Did I not tell thee that hee would propheſie no good concerning me, but euill?

19 And he ſaid, Heare thou therefore the word of the LORD: I ſaw the LORD ſitting on his throne, and all the hoſt of heauen ſtanding by him, on his right hand, and on his left.

20 And the LORD ſaid, Who ſhall perſwade Ahab, that he may goe vp and fall at Ramoth-Gilead? And one ſaid on this manner, and another ſaid on that manner.

21 And there came foorth a ſpirit, and ſtood before the LORD, and ſaid, I will perſwade him.

22 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Wherewith? And he ſaid, I will goe forth, & I will be a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And hee ſaid, Thou ſhalt perſwade him, and preuaile alſo: Goe forth, and do ſo.

23 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all theſe thy Prophets, and the LORD hath ſpoken euill concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the ſon of Chenaanah went neere, & ſmote Micaiah on the cheeke, and ſaid, which *way* went the ſpirit of the LORD from me, to ſpeake vnto thee?

25 And Micaiah ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee in that day; when thou ſhalt go into an inner chamber to hide thy ſelfe.

26 And the King of Iſrael ſaid, Take Micaiah, & carry him backe vnto Amon the gouernour of the city, & to Ioaſh the kings ſon:

27 And ſay, thus ſaith the King, Put this fellow in the priſon, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntill I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah ſaid, if thou returne at all in peace, the LORD hath not ſpoken by me. And he ſaid, Hearken, O people, euery one of you.

29 So the King of Iſrael, & Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah went vp to Ramoth-Gilead.

30 And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphat, I will diſguiſe my ſelfe, and enter into the battell, but put thou on thy robes. And the King of Iſrael diſguiſed himſelfe, and went into the battell.

31 But the King of Syria commanded his thirty and two captaines that had rule ouer his charets, ſaying, Fight neither with ſmall nor great, ſaue only with the King of Iſrael.

32 And it came to paſſe, when the captaines of the charets ſaw Iehoſhaphat, that they ſaid, Surely it is the king of Iſrael. And they turned aſide to fight againſt him: and Iehoſhaphat cryed out.

33 And it came to paſſe, when the captaines of the charets perceiued that it was not the King of Iſrael, that they turned backe from purſuing him.

34 And a certaine man drew a bow at a venture, and ſmote the King of Iſrael betweene the ioints of the harneſſe: wherefore hee ſaid vnto the driuer of his chariot, Turne thine hand, and carrie mee out of the hoſte, for I am wounded.

35 And the battell increaſed that day: and the king was ſtayed vp in his charet againſt the Syrians, and died at Euen: and the blood ranne out of the wound, into the midſt of the charet.

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the hoſte, about the going downe of the Sunne, ſaying, Euery man to his city, and euery man to his owne countrey.

37 So

37 ¶ So the King dyed, and was brought to Samaria, and they buried the King in Samaria.

38 And one washed the charet in the poole of Samaria, and the dogges licked vp his blood, and they washed his armour, according vnto the word of the LORD which he spake.

39 Now the rest of the actes of Ahab, and all that he did, and the yuorie house which he made, and all the cities that he built; are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

40 So Ahab slept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

41 ¶ And Iehoshaphat the son of Asa began to reigne ouer Iudah in the fourth yeere of Ahab King of Israel.

42 Iehoshaphat *was* thirty and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And hee walked in all the wayes of Asa his father, he turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: neuertheleſſe, the high places were not taken away: *for* the people offered, and burnt incense yet in the hie places.

44 And Iehoshaphat made peace with the King of Israel.

45 Now the rest of the actes of Iehoshaphat, and his might that he shewed, & how he warred, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

46 And the remnant of the Sodomites which remained in the dayes of his father Asa, he tooke out of the land.

47 There was then no King in Edom: a deputie *was* King.

48 Iehoshaphat made ships of Tharshish to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not, for the ships were broken at Ezion-Geber.

49 Then said Ahaziah the sonne of Ahab vnto Iehoshaphat, Let my seruants goe with thy seruants in the ships: But Iehoshaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Iehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid his father: and Iehoram his sonne reigned in his stead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the sonne of Ahab began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria the seuenteenth yeere of Iehoshaphat king of Iudah, and reigned two yeeres ouer Israel:

52 And hee did euill in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

53 For he serued Baal, and worshipped him, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of Israel, according to all that his father had done.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE KINGS, commonly called, The fourth booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

HEn Moab rebelled against Israel, after the death of Ahab.

2 And Ahaziah fell downe thorow a latteſſe in his vpper chamber, that *was* in Samaria, and was sick: and he sent messengers, and said vnto them, Goe, enquire of Baal zebub the god of Ekron, whether I shall recouer of this disease.

3 But the Angel of the LORD said to Elijah the Tishbite, Arise, goe vp to meet the messengers of the King of Samaria, and say vnto them, *Is it* not because there is not a God in Israel, *that* ye goe to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron?

4 Now therefore, thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not come downe from that bed on which thou art gone vp, but shalt surely die. And Elijah departed.

5 ¶ And when the messengers turned backe vnto him, he said vnto them, Why are yee now turned backe?

6 And they said vnto him: There came a man vp to meet vs, and said vnto vs, Goe, returne againe vnto the king that sent you, and say vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, *Is it* not because there is not a God in Israel, *that* thou sendest to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou shalt not come downe from that bed on which thou art gone vp, but shalt surely die.

7 And he said vnto them, What manner of man *was he* which came vp to meet you, and told you these words?

8 And they answered him, He was an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loines: and he said, It *is* Elijah the Tishbite.

9 Then the King sent vnto him a captaine of fifty, with his fifte: and hee *went* vp to him, (And behold, he sate on the top of an hill) and he spake vnto him, Thou man of God, the King hath said, Come downe.

10 And Elijah answered, and said to the captaine of fifty. If I *bee* a man of God, then let fire come downe from heauen, and consume thee and thy fifte. And there came downe fire from heauen, and consumed him and his fifte.

11 Againe also he sent vnto him another captaine of fifte, with his fifte: And he answered, and said vnto him, O man of God, Thus hath the King said, Come downe quickly.

12 And Elijah answered, and said vnto them, If I be a man of God, Let fire come down from heauen and consume thee, and thy fifty. And the fire of God came downe from heauen, & consumed him and his fifty.

13 ¶ And he sent againe a captaine of the third fifty, with his fifty: and the third captaine of fifty went vp, and came and fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said vnto him, Oh man of God, I pray thee, let my life, & the life of these fifty thy seruants, be precious in thy sight.

14 Behold, there came fire downe from heauen, and burnt vp the two captaines of the former fifties, with their fifties, therfore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

15 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Elijah, Goe downe with him, be not afreid of him. And he arose, and went downe with him vnto the King.

16 And he said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to enquire of Baal zebub the god of Ekron (*is* it not because there is no God in Israel, to enquire of his word?) therefore thou shalt not come downe off that bed on which thou art gone vp, but shalt surely die.

17 ¶ So he died, according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had spoken: and Iehoram reigned in his stead, in the second yeere of Iehoram the sonne of Iehoshaphat king of Iudah, because he had no sonne.

18 Now the rest of the actes of Ahaziah, which he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

CHAP. II.

AND it came to passe when the LORD would take vp Elijah into heauen by a whirlewind, that Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal.

2 And Elijah said vnto Elisha, Tary here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Bethel: and Elisha said vnto him, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they went downe to Bethel.

3 And the sonnes of the Prophets that *were* at Bethel, came foorth to Elisha, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he said, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

4 And Elijah said vnto him, Elisha, tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Iericho. And he said, As the Lord liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they came to Iericho.

5 And the sonnes of the Prophets that *were* at Iericho, came to Elisha, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And hee answered, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

6 And Elijah said vnto him, Tarry, I pray thee, here: for the LORD hath sent me to Iordan. And he said, as the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the sonnes of the Prophets went, and stood to view a farre off: and they two stood by Iordane.

8 And Elijah tooke his mantle, and wrapt it together, and smote the waters, and they were deuided hither and thither: so that they two went ouer on drie ground.

9 ¶ And it came to passe when they were gone ouer, that Elijah said vnto Elisha, Aske what I shall doe for thee, before I be taken away from thee: and Elisha said, I pray thee let a double portion of thy spirit bee vpon me.

10 And he said, Thou hast asked a hard thing: *neuertheles*, if thou see me, when I *am* taken from thee, it shall be so vnto thee: but if not, it shall not bee so.

11 And it came to passe as they still went on and talked, that behold, *there appeared* a charet of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder, and * Elijah went vp by a whirlewinde into heauen.

12 ¶ And Elisha saw it, and he cryed, My father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsemen thereof. And he saw him no more: and hee tooke hold of his owne clothes and rent them in two pieces.

13 He tooke vp also the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, & went backe, and stood by the banke of Iordane.

14 And he tooke the mantle of Elijah, that fell from him, and smote the waters, & said, Where is the Lord God of Elijah? and when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went ouer.

15 And when the sonnes of the Prophets which *were* to view at Iericho, saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha: And they came to meet him, & bowed themselues to the ground before him.

16 ¶ And they said vnto him, behold, now there be with thy seruants fifty strong men let them goe we pray thee, and seeke thy master, lest peraduenture the Spirit of the LORD hath taken him vp, and cast him vpon some mountaine, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

17 And when they vrged him till he was ashamed, he said, Send, They sent therefore fifty men, and they sought three dayes, but found him not.

18 And when they came againe to him, (for he tarried at Iericho) he said vnto them Did I not say vnto you, Goe not?

19 ¶ And the men of the city said vnto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city *is* pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water *is* naught, and the ground barren.

20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein, and they brought it to him.

21 And he went forth vnto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said,

said, Thus saith the LORD, I haue healed these waters, there shall not be from thence any more death, or barren land.

22 So the waters were healed vnto this day, according to the saying of Elisha, which he spake.

23 ¶ And hee went vp from thence vnto Bethel: and as he was going vp by the way, there came foorth little children out of the city, & mocked him, and said vnto him, Goe vp thou bald-head, Goe vp thou bald-head.

24 And he turned backe, and looked on them, and cursed them in the Name of the LORD: and there came foorth two shee beares out of the wood, and tare forty and two children of them.

25 And hee went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence hee returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

NOw Iehoram the son of Ahab began to reigne, ouer Israel in Samaria, the eighteenth yeere of Iehoshaphat King of Iudah, and reigned twelue yeeres.

2 And hee wrought euill in the sight of the LORD, but not like his father, and like his mother; for he put away the image of Baal, that his father had made.

3 Nevertheless, he cleaued vnto the sins of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin; he departed not there from.

4 ¶ And Mesha King of Moab was a sheep-master, and rendred vnto the King of Israel an hundred thousand lambes, and an hundred thousand rams with the wooll.

5 But it came to passe when Ahab was dead, that the King of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel.

6 ¶ And King Iehoram went out of Samaria the same time, & numbred all Israel.

7 And hee went, and sent to Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah, saying, The King of Moab hath rebelled against me: Wilt thou go with me against Moab to battell? & he said, I will goe vp: I am as thou art, my people as thy people, *and* my horses as thy horses.

8 And he said, Which way shall we goe vp? And he answered, The way thorow the wildernesse of Edom.

9 So the King of Israel went, and the King of Iudah, and the King of Edom: and they fetcht a compasse of seuen dayes iourney: and there was no water for the hoste, and for the cattell that followed them.

10 And the King of Israel said, Alas, that the LORD hath called these three Kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Iehoshaphat said, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD, that wee may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the King of Israels seruants answered, and said, Heere is Elisha the sonne of Shaphat, which powred water on the hands of Eliiah.

12 And Iehoshaphat said, The word of the LORD is with him. So the King of Israel, and Iehoshaphat, and the King of Edom went downe to him.

13 And Elisha said vnto the King of Israel; What haue I to doe with thee? Get thee to the Prophets of thy father, and to the Prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel said vnto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called these three Kings together to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Elisha said, As the LORD of hostes liueth, before whom I stand, Surely were it not that I regard the presence of Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah, I would not looke toward thee, nor see thee.

15 But now bring me a minstrell. And it came to passe when the minstrell played, that the hand of the LORD came vpon him.

16 And hee said, Thus saith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus saith the LORD, Yee shall not see wind, neither shall ye see raine, yet that valley shallbe filled with water, that ye may drinke, both yee and your cattell, and your beasts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the sight of the LORD, he will deliuer the Moabites also into your hand.

19 And yee shall smite euery fenced city, and euery choice citie, and shall fell euery good tree, and stop all wells of water, and mar euery good piece of land with stones.

20 And it came to passe in the morning, when the meat offering was offered, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the countrey was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the Kings were come vp to fight against them, they gathered all that were able to put on armour, and vpward, and stood in the border.

22 And they rose vp earely in the morning, and the Sunne shone vpon the water, and the Moabites saw the water on the other side as red as blood.

23 And they said, This is blood: the Kings are surely slaine, and they haue smitten one another: now therefore Moab, to the spoile.

24 And when they came to the campe of Israel, the Israelites rose vp and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them: but they went forward smiting the Moabites, euen in *their* countrey.

25 And they beat downe the cities, and on euery good piece of land cast euery man his stone, and filled it, and they stopped all the welles of water, and felled all the good trees: onely in Kirharaseth left they the stones thereof: howbeit the slingers went about it, and smote it.

26 ¶ And when the King of Moab saw that the battell was too sore for him, hee tooke with him seuen hundred men that drew swords, to breake through, euen vnto the King of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then hee tooke his eldest sonne that should haue reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt offring vpon the wall: and there was great indignation against Israel, and they departed from him, and returned to their owne land.

CHAP. IIII.

NOw there cried a certaine woman of the wiues of the sonnes of the Prophets vnto Elisha, saying, Thy seruant my husband is dead, and thou knowest that thy seruant did feare the LORD. and the creditor is come to take vnto him my two sons to be bondmen.

2 And Elisha said vnto her, What shall I doe for thee? Tell mee, what hast thou in the house? And she said, I mine handmaid *hath* not any thing in the house, saue a pot of oyle.

3 Then hee said, Goe borrow thee vessels abroad, of all thy neighbours, *euen* empty vessels, borrow not a few.

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the doore vpon thee, & vpon thy sons, and shalt powre out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full.

5 So she went from him, & shut the doore vpon her, and vpon her sons: who brought *the vessels* to her, and she powred out.

6 And it came to passe when the vessels were full, that she said vnto her son, Bring me yet a vessell. And he said vnto her, *There is* not a vessell more. And the oyle stayed.

7 Then shee came, and told the man of God: and he said, Goe sell the oyle, and pay thy debt: and liue thou and thy children of the rest.

8 ¶ And it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, where was a great woman: and she constrained him to eat bread: And so it was, that as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eate bread.

9 And she said vnto her husband, Behold now, I perceiue that this is an holy man of God, *which* passeth by vs continually.

10 Let vs make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, and let vs set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stoole, & a candlestick, and it shall be when hee commeth to vs, that he shall turne in thither.

11 And it fell on a day that hee came thither, and hee turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he said to Gehazi his seruant, Call this Shunamite. And when he had called her, she stood before him.

13 And hee said vnto him, Say now vnto her, Behold, thou hast beene carefull for vs with all this care; What is to bee done for thee? Wouldest thou bee spoken for to the king, or to the captaine of the host? And she answered, I dwell among mine owne people.

14 And he said, What then is to bee done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verely she hath no childe, and her husband is old.

15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the doore.

16 And he said, about this season, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a son. And shee said, Nay my lord *thou* man of God, doe not lie vnto thine handmaid.

17 And the woman conceiued, and bare a sonne at that season, that Elisha had said vnto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the childe was growne, he fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers.

19 And hee said vnto his father, My head, my head: and he said to a lad, Carry him to his mother.

20 And when hee had taken him, and brought him to his mother, hee sate on her knees till noone, and *then* died.

21 And shee went vp and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut *the doore* vpon him, and went out.

22 And she called vnto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses, that I may runne to the man of God, and come againe.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou goe to him to day? it is neither new Moone, nor Sabbath. And she said, *It shall be* well.

24 Then shee sadled an asse, and said to her seruant, Drive, and goe forward: slacke not *thy* riding for me, except I bid thee.

25 So shee went, and came to the man of God to mount Carmel: and it came to passe, when the man of God saw her afarre off, that hee said to Gehazi his seruant, Behold, *yonder is* that Shunamite:

26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say vnto her, *Is it* well with thee? *is it* well with thy husband? *is it* well with the child? And shee answered *It is* well.

27 And when shee came to the man of God to the hill, she caught him by the feet: but Gehazi came neere to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone, for her soule is vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid *it* from mee, and hath not told me.

28 Then she said, Did I desire a son of my LORD? Did I not say, Doe not deceiue me?

29 Then hee said to Gehazi, Gird vp thy loynes, and take my staffe in thine hand, and goe thy way: If thou meet any man salute him not: and if any salute thee, answere him not againe: and lay my staffe vpon the face of the childe.

30 And the mother of the childe said, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And he arose and followed her.

31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staffe vpon the face of the child, but there was neither voyce, nor hearing: wherefore hee went againe to meete him, and told him, saying, The child is not awaked.

32 And

32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, *and* laid vpon his bed.

33 He went in therefore, and shut the dore vpon them twaine, & prayed vnto ỹ LORD.

34 And hee went vp and lay vpon the child, and put his mouth vpon his mouth, and his eyes vpon his eyes, and his hands vpon his hands, and he stretched himselfe vpon the child, and the flesh of the childe waxed warme.

35 Then hee returned and walked in the house to and fro, and went vp, and stretched himselfe vpon him: and the childe neesed seuen times, and the child opened his eyes.

36 And he called Gehazi and said, Call this Shunammite. So hee called her: and when shee was come in vnto him, hee said, Take vp thy son.

37 Then shee went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed her selfe to the ground, and tooke vp her sonne, and went out.

38 ¶ And Elisha came againe to Gilgal, and there was a dearth in the land, and the sonnes of the Prophets were sitting before him: and hee said vnto his seruant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sons of the Prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wilde vine, and gathered thereof wild gourds his lap full, and came and cured them into the pot of pottage: for they knew *them* not.

40 So they powred out for the men to eate, and it came to passe as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out and said, O thou man of God, *there is* death in the pot: and they could not eat *thereof*.

41 But he said, Then bring meale. And he cast *it* into the pot: And he said, Powre out for the people, that they may eate. And there was no harme in the pot.

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-Shalisha, and brought the man of God bread of the first fruits, twenty loaues of barley, and full eares of corne in the huske thereof: and he said Giue vnto the people, that they may eate.

43 And his seruitour said, What should I set this before an hundred men? He said againe, Giue the people that they may eate: for thus saith the LORD, They shall eat, and shall leaue *thereof*.

44 So he set *it* before them, and they did eate, and left *thereof*, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

NOw Naaman captaine of the hoste of the king of Syria, was a great man with his master, and honourable, because by him the LORD had giuen deliuerance vnto Syria: He was also a mighty man in valour, *but he was* a leper.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captiue out of the land of Israel a little maide, and she waited on Naamans wife.

3 And she said vnto her mistresse, Would God my lord *were* with the Prophet that *is* in Samaria for he would recouer him of his leprosie.

4 And one went in and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that *is* of the land of Israel.

5 And the king of Syria said, Goe to, Goe; and I will send a letter vnto the King of Israel. And he departed, and tooke with him ten talents of siluer, and six thousand *pieces* of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

6 And he brought the letter to the King of Israel, saying, Now when this letter is come vnto thee, behold, I haue therewith sent Naaman my seruant to thee, that thou mayest recouer him of his leprosie.

7 And it came to passe when the King of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and said, *Am* I God to kill and to make aliue, that this man doth send vnto mee to recouer a man of his leprosie? Wherefore consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarrell against me.

8 ¶ And it was so, when Elisha the man of God had heard, that the King of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? Let him come now vnto me, & he shall know that there is a Prophet in Israel.

9 So Naaman came with his horses, and with his charet, and stood at the dore of the house of Elisha.

10 And Elisha sent a messenger vnto him, saying, Go and wash in Iordan seuen times, and thy flesh shall come againe to thee, and thou shalt be cleane.

11 But Naaman was wroth, & went away, and said, Behold, I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the Name of the LORD his God, and strike his hand ouer the place, and recouer the leper.

12 *Are* not Abana and Pharpar, riuers of Damascus, better then all the waters of Israel? May I not wash in them and be cleane? So hee turned, and went away in a rage.

13 And his seruants came neere, and spake vnto him, and said, My father, *If* the Prophet had bid thee doe some great thing, wouldest thou not haue done it? how much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash and be cleane?

14 Then went hee downe, and dipped himselfe seuen times in Iordan, according to the saying of the man of God, and his flesh came againe like vnto the flesh of a little childe, and he was cleane.

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, hee and all his company, and came, and stood before him: and he said, Behold, now I know that *there is* no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore I pray thee, take a blessing of thy seruant.

16 But he said, As the Lord liueth, before whom I stand, I will receiue none: And he vrged him to take it, but he refused.

17 And Naaman said, Shal there not then I pray thee, be giuen to thy seruant two mules burden of earth? for thy seruant will henceforth offer neither burnt offerings, nor sacrifice vnto other gods, but vnto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy seruant, *that* when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and he leaneth on my hand, and I bow my selfe in the house of Rimmon: when I bow downe my selfe in the house of Rimmon, the Lord pardon thy seruant in this thing.

19 And he said vnto him, Goe in peace. So he departed from him a little way.

20 ¶ But Gehazi the seruant of Elisha the man of God, said, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiuing at his hands that which he brought, but *as* the LORD liueth, I will run after him, & take somewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when Naaman saw him running after him, he lighted downe from the charet to meet him, and said, *Is* all well?

22 And hee said, All *is* well: my master hath sent mee, saying, Behold, euen now there be come to me, from mount Ephraim, two young men of the sons of the Prophets: giue them, I pray thee, a talent of siluer, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman said, be content, take two talents: and he vrged him, and bound two talents of siluer in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid *them* vpon two of his seruants, and they bare *them* before him.

24 And when hee came to the towre, hee tooke them from their hand, and bestowed *them* in the house, and hee let the men goe, and they departed.

25 But hee went in and stood before his master; and Elisha said vnto him, Whence: *commest thou*, Gehazi? and he said, Thy seruant went no whither.

26 And hee said vnto him, Went not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned againe from his charet to meet thee? *Is it* a time to receiue money, and to receiue garments and oliueyards, and vineyards, and sheepe, and oxen, and men-seruants, and maid-seruants?

27 The leprosie therefore of Naaman shall cleaue vnto thee, and vnto thy seed for euer: and he went out from his presence a leper *as white* as snow.

CHAP. VI.

AND the sons of the Prophets said vnto Elisha Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee, is too strait for vs:

2 Let vs goe we pray thee, vnto Iordan, and take thence euery man a beame, and let vs make vs a place there where we may dwell. And he answered, Goe yee.

3 And one said, Bee content, I pray thee, and goe with thy seruants. And hee answered, I will goe.

4 So hee went with them: and when they came to Iordan, they cut downe wood.

5 But as one was felling a beame, the axe head fell into the water: and he cryed, and said, Alas master, for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? and he shewed him the place: and he cut downe a sticke, and cast *it* in thither, and the yron did swimme.

7 Therefore said hee, Take it vp to thee. And he put out his hand, and tooke it.

8 ¶ Then the King of Syria warred against Israel, and tooke counsell with his seruants, saying, in such & such a place *shal be* my campe.

9 And the man of God sent vnto the King of Israel, saying, Beware that thou passe not such a place, for thither the Syrians are come downe.

10 And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and saued himselfe there, not once nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the King of Syria was sore troubled for this thing, and hee called his seruants, and said vnto them, Will ye not shew me which of vs *is* for the King of Israel?

12 And one of his seruants said, None, my lord O King: but Elisha the Prophet, that is in Israel, telleth the King of Israel, the words that thou speakest in thy bed-chamber.

13 ¶ And hee said, Goe and spie where he *is*, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he *is* in Dothan.

14 Therefore sent hee thither horses, and charets, and a great hoste: and they came by night, and compassed the city about.

15 And when the seruant of the man of God was risen early and gone foorth, behold, an host compassed the city, both with horses and charets: and his seruant said vnto him, Alas my master, how shall we doe?

16 And he answered, Feare not: for they that *be* with vs, *are* moe then they that *be* with them.

17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee open his eyes that hee may see. And the LORD opened ✠ eyes of the young man, and hee saw: and behold the mountaine *was* full of horses, and charets of fire round about Elisha.

18 And when they came downe to him, Elisha prayed vnto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindnesse. And he smote them with blindnesse, according to the word of Elisha.

19 ¶ And Elisha said vnto them, This *is* not the way, neither *is* this the city; follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seeke. but he led them to Samaria.

20 And

20 And it came to passe when they were come into Samaria, ỹ Elisha said, Lord, open the eies of these men, that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, & they saw, & behold, *they were* in the midst of Samaria.

21 And the King of Israel said vnto Elisha, when hee saw them, My father, shall I smite *them*? shall I smite *them*?

22 And hee answered, Thou shalt not smite *them*: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captiue with thy sword, and with thy bow? set bread and water before them, that they may eate and drinke and goe to their master.

23 And hee prepared great prouision for them, and when they had eaten and drunke, her sent them away, and they went to their master: so the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Benhadad King of Syria gathered all his host, and went vp and besieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they besieged it vntill an asses head *was sold* for fourescore *pieces* of siluer, and the fourth part of a kabbe of doues dung for fiue *pieces* of siluer.

26 And as the King of Israel was passing by vpon the wall, there cryed a woman vnto him, saying, Helpe my lord, O King.

27 And he said, If the LORD do not helpe thee, whence shall I helpe thee? out of the barne floore, or out of the wine-presse?

28 And ỹ King said vnto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said vnto me, Giue thy son that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my son to morrow.

29 So we boiled my sonne, and did eate him: and I said vnto her on the next day, Giue thy sonne that we may eate him: and she hath hid her sonne.

30 ¶ And it came to passe when the King heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes, and he passed by vpon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, he had sackcloth within vpon his flesh.

31 Then he said, God do so and more also to me, if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat, shall stand on him this day.

32 But Elisha sate in his house (and the Elders sate with him) and the King sent a man from before him, but yer the messenger came to him, he said to the Elders, See yee how this sonne of a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? Looke when the messenger commeth, shut the doore, and hold him fast at the doore: *Is* not the sound of his masters feet behind him?

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came downe vnto him: & he said, Behold, this euill is of the LORD, what should I wait for the Lord any longer?

CHAP. VII.

THen Elisha said, Heare yee the word of the LORD, Thus saith the LORD, To morrow about this time, shall a measure of fine floure *be sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then a lord on whose hand the King leaned, answered the man of God, and said, Behold, *if* the LORD would make windowes in heauen, might this thing be? and he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eate thereof.

3 ¶ And there were foure leprous men at the entring in of the gate; & they said one to another, Why sit we here vntill we die?

4 If we say, We will enter into the city then the famine is in the city, and wee shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let vs fall vnto the host of the Syrians: if they saue vs aliue, we shal liue: and if they kill vs: we shal but die.

5 And they rose vp in the twilight to go vnto the campe of the Syrians: & when they were come to the vttermost part of ỹ campe of Syria, behold, there was no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the host of the Syrians, to heare a noise of charets, and a noise of horses, *euen* the noise of a great host: and they said one to another, Loe, the King of Israel hath hired against vs the Kings of the Hittites, and the Kings of the Egyptians to come vpon vs.

7 Wherefore they arose, and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, euen the campe as it *was*, and fled for their life.

8 And when these lepers came to the vttermost part of ỹ campe, they went into one tent, & did eat & drink, & caried thence siluer & gold, & raiment, & went & hid it, & came againe, and entred into another tent, and caried thence also, and went and hid it.

9 Then they said one to another, We do not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning light, some mischiefe will come vpon vs: now therefore come, that we may goe and tell the Kings household.

10 So they came, and called vnto the porter of the city: and they told them, saying, We came to the campe of the Syrians, and behold, *there was* no man there, nei her voyce of man, but horses tyed, and asses tyed, and the tents as *they were*.

11 And hee called the porters, and they told it to the Kings house within.

12 ¶ And the King arose in ỹ night, & said vnto his seruants, I wil now shew you what ỹ Syrians haue done to vs: They know that *we be* hungry, therefore are they gone out of the campe, to hide themselues in the field, saying, When they come out of the city, we shall catch them aliue, and get into the city.

13 And one of his seruants answered, and said, Let some take, I pray thee, fiue of the horses ỹ remaine, which are left in the city, (behold, they are as all the multitude of Is-

rael that are left in it: Behold, I say, they are euē as all the multitude of the Israelites, that are consumed) and let vs send and see.

14 They tooke therefore two charet horses, and the King sent after the hoste of the Syrians, saying Go, and see.

15 And they went after them vnto Iordane, and loe, all the way was full of garments, and vessels, which the Syrians had cast away in their haste; and the messengers returned, and told the King.

16 And the people went out, and spoiled the tents of the Syrians: So a measure of fine floure was *sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the King appointed the lord on whose hand he leaned to haue ȳ charge of ȳ gate: & the people trode vpō him in the gate, & he died, as the man of God had said, who spake when the King came downe to him.

18 And it came to passe, as the man of God had spoken to the King, saying, Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine floure for a shekel, shalbe to morrow about this time, in the gate of Samaria:

19 And ȳ lord answered the man of God, and said, Now behold, if the LORD should make windowes in heauen, might such a thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eate thereof.

20 And so it fell out one him: for the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAP. VIII.

THen spake Elisha vnto ȳ woman, whose sonne he had restored to life, (saying, Arise, and go, thou and thine household, and sojourne where soeuer thou canst sojourne: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it shall also come vpon the land seuen yeeres.

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and shee went with her household, and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seuen yeeres.

3 And it came to passe at the seuen yeeres end, ȳ the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines: and she went foorth to cry vnto the King for her house & for her land.

4 And the King talked with Gehazi the seruant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done.

5 And it came to passe as he was telling the King, how he had restored a dead body to life that behold, the woman whose son he had restored to life, cried to the King for her house, and for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord, O King this *is* the woman, and this *is her* sonne whom Elisha restored to life.

6 And when the King asked the woman, she told him. So the King appointed vnto her a certain officer, saying, Restore all that was hers, and all the fruits of the field, since the day that she left the land, euen till now.

7 ¶ And Elisha came to Damascus, and Benhadad the King of Syria was sicke, and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the King said vnto Hazael, Take a present in thine hand, and goe meete the man of God, and enquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recouer of this disease?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and tooke a present with him, euen of euery good thing of Damascus, forty camels burden, and came and stood before him, and said, Thy sonne Benhadad King of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recouer of this disease?

10 And Elisha said vnto him, Goe, say vnto him, Thou maiest certainely recouer: howbeit, the LORD hath shewed me, that he shall surely die.

11 And he setled his countenance stedfastly vntill he was ashamed: and the man of God wept.

12 And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know the euill that thou wilt doe vnto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt dash their children, and rip vp their women with child.

13 And Hazael said, But what *is* thy seruant a dog, ȳ he should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, The Lord hath shewed me that thou *shalt be* King ouer Syria.

14 So he departed from Elisha, and came to his master, who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? and he answered, He told me that thou shouldest surely recouer.

15 And it came to passe on the morrow, that he tooke a thicke cloth, and dipt it in water, and spread *it* on his face, so that he died, and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 ¶ And in the fift yeere of Ioram the son of Ahab King of Israel, Iehoshaphat being then King of Iudah, Iehoram the son of Iehoshaphat King of Iudah began to reigne.

17 Thirty and two yeeres olde was he when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned eight yeeres in Ierusalem.

18 And hee walked in the way of the Kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife, and he did euill in the sight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Iudah, for Dauid his seruants sake, as he promised to giue to him alway a light, and to his children.

20 ¶ In his dayes Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah, and made a King ouer themselues.

21 So Ioram went ouer to Zair, and all the charets with him, and hee rose by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him about: and the captaines of the charets, and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. Then Libnah reuolted at the same time.

23 And

23 And the rest of ỹ actes of Ioram, and all that he did are they not written in ỹ booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

24 And Ioram slept ẅ his fathers: and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid: And Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ In the twelfth yeere of Ioram the son of Ahab King of Israel, did Ahazian the son of Iehoram King of Iudah begin to reigne.

26 Two & twenty yeres old was Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yere in Ierusalem, & his mothers name was Athaliah, ỹ daughter of Omri king of Israel.

27 And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did euill in the sight of the LORD, as did the house of Ahab: for he was the sonne in law of the house of Ahab.

28 ¶ And hee went with Ioram the sonne of Ahab, to the warre against Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth Gilead, and the Syrians wounded Ioram.

29 And King Ioram went backe to bee healed in Iezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians had giuen him at Ramah, when hee fought against Hazael king of Syria. And Ahaziah the son of Iehoram king of Iudah went downe to see Ioram the son of Ahab in Iezreel, because he was sicke.

CHAP. IX.

ANd Elisha the Prophet, called one of the children of ỹ Prophets, & said vnto him, Gird vp thy loynes, and take this box of oyle in thine hand, and goe to Ramoth-Gilead.

2 And when thou commest thither, looke out there Iehu the son of Iehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi, and goe in, and make him rise vp from among his brethren, and carry him to an inner chamber.

3 Then take the box of oyle, and powre it on his head, and say, Thus saith the LORD, I haue anointed thee king ouer Israel: then open the doore, and flee, and tarry not.

4 ¶ So the yong man, euen the yong man the Prophet, went to Ramoth-Gilead:

5 And when hee came, behold, the captaines of the host were sitting: and he said, I haue an errand to thee, O captaine: And Iehu said, Vnto which of all vs? And hee said, To thee, O captaine.

6 And he arose, and went into the house, and hee powred the oyle on his head, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I haue anointed thee king ouer the people of the LORD, euen ouer Israel.

7 And thou shalt smite ỹ house of Ahab thy master, that I may auenge ỹ blood of my seruants the Prophets, & the blood of all the seruants of the LORD, at the hand of Iezebel.

8 For the whole house of Ahab shall perish, and I will cut off from Ahab, him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut vp and left in Israel.

9 And I will make the house of Ahab like the house of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah.

10 And the dogs shall eate Iezebel in the portion of Iezreel, and there shall be none to bury her. And he opened the doore, and fled.

11 ¶ Then Iehu came forth to the seruants of his lord, and one said vnto him, Is all well? wherefore came this mad fellow to thee? And he said vnto them, Ye know the man, and his communication.

12 And they said, It is false, tell vs now: And he said, Thus, and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I haue anointed thee King ouer Israel.

13 Then they hasted and tooke euery man his garment, and put it vnder him on the top of the staires, and blew with trumpets, saying, Iehu is King.

14 So Iehu the son of Iehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi, conspired against Ioram: (now Ioram had kept Ramoth-Gilead, he, and all Israel, because of Hazael king of Syria:

15 But king Ioram was returned to be healed in Iezreel, of ỹ wounds which ỹ Syrians had giuen him, when he fought with Hazael King of Syria.) And Iehu said, If it be your minds, then let none go forth, nor escape out of the city, to goe to tell it in Iezreel.

16 So Iehu rode in a charet, and went to Iezreel, (for Ioram lay there) & Ahaziah king of Iudah was come downe to see Ioram.

17 And there stood a watchman on the tower in Iezreel, and he spied the company of Iehu as he came, and said, I see a company. And Ioram said, Take an horseman and send to meet them, and let him say, Is it peace?

18 So there went one on horseback to meet him, and said, Thus saith the king, Is it peace? And Iehu said, What hast thou to do with peace? turne thee behind me. And the watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he commeth not againe.

19 Then he sent a second on horseback which came to them, and said, Thus saith the King, Is it peace? and Iehu answered, What hast thou to doe ẅ peace? turne thee behind me.

20 And the watchman told, saying, He came euen vnto them, and commeth not againe: and the driuing is like the driuing of Iehu the son of Nimshi: for he driueth furiously.

21 And Ioram said, Make ready. And his charet was made ready. And Ioram King of Israel, and Ahaziah King of Iudah went out, each in his charet, and they went out against Iehu, and met him in the portion of Naboth the Iezreelite.

22 And it came to passe when Ioram saw Iehu, that he said, Is it peace, Iehu? And he answered, What peace, so long as the whoredoms of thy mother Iezebel, and her witchcrafts are so many?

23 And Ioram turned his hand, & fled, & said to Ahaziah, There is trechery, O Ahaziah.

24 And Iehu drew a bow with his full strength, and smote Ioram betweene his armes, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he sunke downe in his charet.

25 Then

25 Then said *Iehu* to Bidkar his captaine, Take vp *and* cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Iezreelite: for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD laid this burden vpon him:

26 Surely I. haue seene yesterday the blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sons, said the LORD, and I will requite thee in this plat, saith the LORD. Now therefore take *and* cast him into the plat *of ground*, according to the word of the LORD.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah ỹ King of Iudah saw *this*, hee fled by the way of the garden house: and Iehu followed after him, and said, Smite him also in the charet, *and they did so*, at the going vp to Gur, which is by Ibleam: and hee fled to Megiddo, and died there.

28 And his seruants caried him in a charet to Ierusalem, & buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers, in the citie of Dauid.

29 And in ỹ eleuenth yere of Ioram ỹ son of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reign ouer Iudah.

30 ¶ And when Iehu was come to Iezreel, Iezebel heard *of it*, and shee painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as Iehu entred in at the gate, she said, Had Zimri peace who slew his master?

32 And he lift vp his face to the window, and said, Who is on my side, who? And there looked out to him two or three Eunuches.

33 And he said, throw her downe. So they threw her downe, and *some* of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses; and hee trode her vnder foot.

34 And when he was come in, he did eat and drinke, and said, Goe see now this cursed woman, and bury her: for she *is* a kings daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her then the skull, and the feete, and the palmes of *her* hands.

36 Wherefore, they came again and told him: and hee said, This *is* the word of the LORD, which he spake by his seruant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, In the portion of Iezreel shall dogs eate the flesh of Iezebel.

37 And the carcasse of Iezebel shall be as dung vpon the face of the field in the portion of Iezreel, *so* that they shall not say, This *is* Iezebel.

CHAP. X.

AND Ahab had seuenty sonnes in Samaria: and Iehu wrote letters and sent vnto Samaria to the rulers of Iezreel to the Elders, and to them that brought vp Ahabs *children*, saying,

2 Now assoone as this letter commeth vnto you, seeing your masters sons *are* with you, and there *are* with you charets and horses, a fenced citie also, and armour:

3 Looke euen out the best and meetest of your masters sons, and set *him* on his fathers throwne, and fight for your masters house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two Kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

5 And he that *was* ouer the house, and he that *was* ouer the city, ỹ Elders also and the bringers vp *of the children*, sent to Iehu, saying, We are thy seruants, & will doe all that thou shalt bid vs, we will not make any King: doe thou *that which is* good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them saying, if ye *be* mine, and if ye will hearken vnto my voyce, take yee the heads of the men your masters sonnes, and come to mee to Iezreel by to morrow this time: (now the Kings sonnes being seuenty persons, *were* with the great men of the citie, which brought them vp.)

7 And it came to passe when the letter came to them, that they tooke ỹ Kings sons, and slew seuenty persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him *them* to Iezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They haue brought the heads of the Kings sons. And he said, Lay ye them in two heapes at the entring in of the gate vntill the morning.

9 And it came to passe in the morning, that he went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye *be* righteous: behold, I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who slew all these?

10 Know now, that there shall fall vnto the earth nothing of the word of the Lord, which the LORD spake concerning ỹ house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done *that* which he spake by his seruant Elijah.

11 So Iehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab in Iezreel, and all his great men, and his kinsfolkes, and his priests vntill he left him none remaining.

12 ¶ And hee arose, and departed, and came to Samaria: and *as* hee was at the shearing house in the way,

13 Iehu met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Iudah, and said, Who are ye? And they answered, We *are* the brethren of Ahaziah, and we go downe to salute the children of the King, and the children of the queene.

14 And hee said, Take them aliue. And they tooke them aliue, and slew them at the pit of the shearing house, *euen* two and forty men; neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when hee was departed thence, hee lighted on Iehonadab the sonne of Rechab *comming* to meet him: and he saluted him, and said to him, is thine heart right, as my heart *is* with thy heart? And Iehonadab answered, It is: If it be, giue me thine hand. And he gaue him his hand, and hee tooke him vp into the charet.

16 And he said, Come with mee, and see my zeale for the LORD: so they made him ride in his charet.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained vnto Ahab in Samaria, till he

ted destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD, which he spake to Elijah.

18 ¶ And Iehu gathered all the people together, and said vnto them, Ahab serued Baal a little, *but* Iehu shall serue him much.

19 Now therefore, call vnto mee all the prophets of Baal, all his seruants, and all his priests, let none bee wanting; for I haue a great sacrifice to doe to Baal; whosoeuer shall be wanting, he shall not liue. But Iehu did it in subtiltie, to the intent that hee might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

20 And Iehu said, Proclaime a solemne assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed *it*.

21 And Iehu sent through all Israel, and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into ỹ house of Baal, & the house of Baal was full from one end to another.

22 And hee said vnto him that was ouer the vestry, Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them foorth vestments.

23 And Iehu went, and Iehonadab the sonne of Rechab into the house of Baal; and said vnto the worshippers of Baal, Search and looke that there be here with you none of the seruants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal onely.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices, and burnt offrings, Iehu appointed fourescore men without, and said, If any of the men whom I haue brought into your hands escape, hee that letteth him goe, his life *shall be* for the life of him.

25 And it came to passe assoone as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, that Iehu said to the guard, and to the captaines, Goe in, *and* slay them, let none come foorth. And they smote them with the edge of the sword, and the guard, and the captaines cast them out, and went to the citie of the house of Baal:

26 And they brought foorth the images out of the house of Baal, and burnt them.

27 And they brake downe the image of Baal, and brake downe the house of Baal, and made it a draught house vnto this day.

28 Thus Iehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 ¶ Howbeit, *from* the sinnes of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, Iehu departed not from after them, *to wit*, the golden calues that *were* in Bethel, and that were in Dan.

30 And the LORD said vnto Iehu, Because thou hast done well in executing ỹ which is right in mine eyes, and hast done vnto the house of Ahab, according to all that was in mine heart, thy children of the fourth generation shall sit on the throne of Israel.

31 But Iehu tooke no heed to walke in the Law of the LORD God of Israel with all his heart: *for* he departed not from the sins of Ieroboam, which made Israel to sinne.

32 ¶ In those dayes the LORD began to cut Israel short: and Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel;

33 From Iordan Eastward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manasites, from Aroer, (which *is* by the riuer Arnon) euen Gilead and Bashan.

34 Now the rest of the actes of Iehu, and all that he did, and all his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

35 And Iehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Iehoahaz his son reigned in his stead.

36 And the time ỹ Iehu reigned ouer Israel in Samaria, *was* twenty and eight yeeres.

CHAP. XI.

AND when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the seed royall.

2 But Iehosheba the daughter of King Ioram, sister of Ahaziah, toke Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the Kings sonnes which were slaine; and they hid him, *euen* him and his nurse in the bed-chamber from Athaliah, so that he was not slaine.

3 And hee was with her hid in the house of the LORD six yeeres: and Athaliah did reigne ouer the land.

4 ¶ And the seuenth yeere Iehoiada sent and fet the rulers ouer hundreds, with the captaines, and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD, and made a couenant with them, and tooke an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the Kings sonne.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This *is* the thing that ye shall do; A third part of you that enter in on the Sabbath, shall euen be keepers of the watch of the Kings house:

6 And a third part shall be at the gate of Sur, and a third part at the gate behind the guard: so shall yee keepe the watch of the house, that it bee not broken downe.

7 And two parts of all you that goe forth on the Sabbath, *euen* they shall keepe the watch of the house of the LORD about the King.

8 And ye shall compasse the King round about, euery man ỹ his weapons in his hand: and he that commeth within the ranges, let him be slaine: and be ye with the King, as he goeth out, and as he commeth in.

9 And the captaines ouer the hundreds, did according to all things that Iehoiada the Priest commanded: and they tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that should goe out on the Sabbath, and came to Iehoiada the Priest.

10 And to the captaines ouer hundreds, did the Priest giue King Dauids speares and shields, that were in the Temple.

11 And the guard stood euery man ỹ his weapons in his hand round about ỹ king, from the

the right corner of ỹ Temple, to ỹ left corner of ỹ temple, along by the altar & the temple.

12 And hee brought forth the Kings son, and put the crowne vpon him, and gaue him the Testimony, and they made him King, and anointed him, and they clapt their hands, and said, God saue the King.

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard, and of the people, she came to the people into the Temple of the LORD.

14 And when she looked, behold, the king stood by a pillar as the maner was, and the princes, and the trumpetors by the King, and all the people of the land reioyced, and blue with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cryed, Treason, treason.

15 But Iehoiada the Priest commanded the captaines of the hundreds, the officers of the host, and said vnto thē, Haue her forth without the ranges: and him ỹ followeth her, kill with the sword: for the Priest had said, Let her not be slaine in the house of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her, and shee went by the way, by ỹ which the horses came into the kings house, & there was she slaine.

17 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene the LORD and the king, and the people, that they should be the LORDS people: betweene the king also and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and brake it downe, his Altars, and his images brake they in pieces thorowly, and slew Mattan the Priest of Baal, before the Altars: and the Priest appointed officers ouer ỹ house of the LORD.

19 And he took the rulers ouer hundreds, and the captains, & the guard, & all ỹ people of the land, and they brought downe the king from the house of the LORD, & came by the way of the gate of the guard, to the Kings house, & he sate on the throne of the Kings.

20 And all ỹ people of the land reioyced, and the city was in quiet, & they slew Athaliah with the sword beside the kings house.

21 Seuen yeeres olde was Iehoash when he began to reigne.

CHAP. XII.

IN the seuenth yeere of Iehu, Iehoash began to reigne, and forty yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Zibiah of Beersheba.

2 And Iehoash did that which was right in the sight of the LORD all his daies, wherein Iehoiada the Priest instruction him.

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed, and burnt incense in the high places.

4 ¶ And Iehoash said to the Priests, All the money of the dedicated things ỹ is brought into the house of the LORD, euen the money of euery one that passeth the account, the money that euery man is set at, and all the money that commeth into any mans heart to bring into the house of the LORD.

5 Let the Priests take it to them, euery man of his acquaintance, and let them repaire the breaches of the house, wheresoeuer any breach shall be found.

6 But it was so, that in the three and twentieth yeere of King Iehoash, the Priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

7 Then King Iehoash called for Iehoiada the Priests, and the other Priests, and said vnto them, Why repaire yee not the breaches of the house? Now therefore receiue no more money of your acquaintance, but deliuer it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the Priests consented to receiue no more money of the people, neither to repaire the breaches of the house.

9 But Iehoiada the Priest tooke a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar on the right side, as one cōmeth into the house of the LORD, and the Priests ỹ kept the dore, put therein all the mony that was brought into the house of the LORD.

10 And it was so, when they saw that there was much mony in the chest, that the Kings Scribe, and the high Priest came vp, and they put vp in bags, and told the money that was found in the house of the LORD.

11 And they gaue the mony being told, into the hands of them ỹ did the work, ỹ had the ouersight of the house of the LORD, & they laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought vpon the house of the LORD,

12 And to masons & hewers of stone, and to buy timber and hewed stone, to repaire the breaches of the house of the LORD, & for al that was laid out for the house to repaire it.

13 Howbeit, there were not made for the house of the Lord, bowles of siluer, snuffers, basons, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of siluer, of the money that was brought into the house of the LORD:

14 But they gaue that to the workmē, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreouer, they reckoned not with the men, into whose hands they deliuered the money to bee bestowed on workemen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The trespasse money, and sin money was not brought into the house of the LORD: it was the Priests.

17 ¶ Then Hazael king of Syria went vp, and fought against Gath, and tooke it: and Hazael set his face to goe vp to Ierusalem.

18 And Iehoash king of Iudah tooke all the hallowed things that Iehoshaphat and Iehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, Kings of Iudah had dedicated, and his owne hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the Kings house, and sent it to Hazael king of Syria, and he went away from Ierusalem.

19 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Iehoash, & all ỹ he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

20 And his seruants arose, and made a conspiracy, and slew Iehoash in the house of Millo,

Milló, which goeth downe to Silla.

21 For Iozachar the ſon of Shimeath, and Iehozabad the ſonne of Shomer his ſeruants ſmote him, and he died: and they buried him with his fathers in the city of *Dauid*, and Amaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XIII.

IN the three & twentieth yere of Ioaſh the ſonne of Ahaziah king of Iudah, Iehoahaz the ſon of Iehu began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* ſeuenteene yeeres.

2 And hee did that which *was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, and followed the ſins of Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, which made Iſrael to ſinne, he departed not therefrom.

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Iſrael, and he deliuered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Benhadad the ſonne of Hazael, all *their dayes*.

4 And Iehoahaz beſought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened vnto him: for hee ſaw the oppreſſion of Iſrael, becauſe the king of Syria oppreſſed them.

5 (And the LORD gaue Iſrael a Sauiour, ſo that they went out from vnder the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Iſrael dwelt in their tents as before time.

6 Neuertheleſſe, they departed not from the ſinnes of the houſe of Ieroboam, who made Iſrael to ſin, *but* walked therein: and there remained the groue alſo in Samaria.)

7 Neither did hee leaue of the people to Iehoahaz, but fifty horſemen, and tenne charets, and tenne thouſand footmen: for the king of Syria had deſtroyed them, and had made them like the duſt by threſhing.

8 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Iehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

9 And Iehoahaz ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Ioaſh his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

10 ¶ In the thirtie and ſeuenth yeere of Ioaſh king of Iudah, began Iehoaſh the ſon of Iehoahaz to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* ſixteene yeeres.

11 And he did ỹ which *was* euill in ỹ ſight of the LORD: he departed not from all the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael ſinne: *but* he walked therein.

12 And the reſt of the actes of Ioaſh, and all that he did, and his might, wherewith he fought againſt Amaziah king of Iudah are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

13 And Ioaſh ſlept with his fathers, and Ieroboam ſate vpon his throne: and Ioaſh was buried in Samaria with the kings of Iſrael.

14 ¶ Now Eliſha was fallen ſicke of his ſickneſſe whereof he died, & Ioaſh the king of Iſrael came downe vnto him, and wept ouer his face, and ſaid, O my father, my father, the chariot of Iſrael, and the horſemen thereof.

15 And Eliſha ſaid vnto him, Take bow and arrowes. And he tooke vnto him bow and arrowes.

16 And hee ſaid to the king of Iſrael, Put thine hand vpon the bow. And hee put his hand *vpon it*: and Eliſha put his hands vpon the kings hands.

17 And hee ſaid, Open the window Eaſtward. And hee opened it. Then Eliſha ſaid, Shoot: and he ſhot. And he ſaid, The arrow of ỹ LORDS deliuerance, & the arrow of deliuerance from Syria: for thou ſhalt ſmite ỹ Syrians in Aphek, till thou haue conſumed thē.

18 And hee ſaid, Take the arrowes. And he tooke *them*. And he ſaid vnto the king of Iſrael, Smite vpon the ground. And he ſmote thrice, and ſtayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and ſaid, Thou ſhouldeſt haue ſmitten fiue or ſix times, then hadſt thou ſmitten Syria till thou hadſt conſumed it: whereas now thou ſhalt ſmite Syria *but* thrice.

20 ¶ And Eliſha died, and they buried him: and the bands of the Moabites inuaded the land at the comming in of the yeere.

21 And it came to paſſe as they were burying a man, that behold, they ſpied a band *of men*, and they caſt the man into the ſepulchre of Eliſha: and when the man was let downe, and touched the bones of Eliſha, he reuiued, and ſtood vp on his feet.

22 ¶ But Hazael King of Syria oppreſſed Iſrael all the dayes of Iehoahaz.

23 And the Lord was gracious vnto thē, & had compaſſion on thē, & had reſpect vnto thē, becauſe of his couenant with Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, & would not deſtroy them, neither caſt he them from his preſence as yet.

24 So Hazael the King of Syria died, and Benhadad his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

25 And Iehoaſh the ſon of Iehoahaz, tooke againe out of the hand of Benhadad the ſon of Hazael, the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Iehoahaz his father by war: three times did Ioaſh beat him, and recouered the cities of Iſrael.

CHAP. XIIII.

IN the ſecond yeere of Ioaſh ſon of Iehoahaz King of Iſrael, reigned Amaziah the ſonne of Ioaſh King of Iudah.

2 Hee was twenty and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, & reigned twenty and nine yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Iehoaddan of Ieruſalem.

3 And hee did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD; yet not like Dauid his father: hee did according to all things as Ioaſh his father did.

4 Howbeit the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did ſacrifice and burnt incenſe on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to paſſe aſſoone as ỹ kingdom was cōfirmed in his hand, ỹ he ſew his ſeruants which had ſlaine ỹ King his father.

6 But the children of the murderers hee

ſlew

slew not according to that which is written in the booke of the Law of Moses, wherein the LORD commanded, saying, The fathers shall not bee put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers: but euery man shall bee put to death for his owne sinne.

7 Hee slew of Edom in the valley of salt, ten thousand, and tooke Selah by war, and called ỹ name of it Ioktheel vnto this day.

8 ¶ Then Amaziah sent messengers to Iehoash the son of Iehoahaz sonne of Iehu King of Israel, saying, Come, let vs looke one another in the face.

9 And Iehoash the King of Israel sent to Amaziah King of Iudah, saying, The thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the Cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Giue thy daughter to my sonne to wife. And there passed by a wilde beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode downe the thistle.

10 Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee vp: glory *of this*, and tarry at home: for why shouldest thou meddle to *thy* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *euen* thou and Iudah with thee?

11 But Amaziah would not heare: therefore Iehoash King of Israel went vp, and he and Amaziah King of Iudah looked one another in the face at Bethshemesh, which *belongeth* to Iudah.

12 And Iudah was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled euery man to their tents.

13 And Iehoash king of Israel tooke Amaziah king of Iudah the son of Iehoash, the son of Ahaziah, at Beth-shemesh, and came to Ierusalem, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem from the gate of Ephraim, vnto the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

14 And hee tooke all the gold and siluer, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the Kings house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iehoash which hee did, and his might, and how hee fought with Amaziah King of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

16 And Iehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria with the Kings of Israel, and Ieroboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the sonne of Ioash King of Iudah, liued after the death of Iehoash sonne of Iehoahaz King of Israel fiftoene yeeres.

18 And the rest of the actes of Amaziah, are they not written in the booke of the Cronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

19 Now they made a conspiracy against him in Ierusalem: and hee fled to Lachish, but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there.

20 And they brought him on horses, and he was buried at Ierusalem with his fathers in the citie of Dauid.

21 ¶ And all the people of Iudah tooke Azariah (which *was* sixteene yeeres olde) and made him King in stead of his father Amaziah.

22 He built Elath, & restored it to Iudah, after that the King slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth yere of Amaziah the sonne of Ioash King of Iudah, Ieroboam the son of Ioash King of Israel began to reigne in Samaria, & *reigned* forty and one yeeres:

24 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD: hee departed not from all the sinnes of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

25 Hee restored the coast of Israel, from the entring of Hamath, vnto the Sea of the plaine, according to the word of the LORD God of Israel, which he spake by the hand of his seruant Ionah, the sonne of Amittai the Prophet, which *was* of Gath-Hepher.

26 For the LORD saw the affliction of Israel, *that it was* very bitter: for there was not any shut vp, nor any left, nor any helper for Israel.

27 And the LORD said not, that he would blot out the name of Israel from vnder heauen: but he saued them by the hand of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash.

28 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Ieroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recouered Damascus and Hamath, *which belonged* to Iudah, for Israel, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

29 And Ieroboam slept with his fathers, *euen* with the Kings of Israel, and Zechariah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

IN the twentie and seuenth yeere of Ieroboam King of Israel, began Azariah son of Amaziah King of Iudah to reigne,

2 Sixteene yeeres olde was he when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned two and fifty yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Iecholiah of Ierusalem:

3 And hee did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done:

4 Saue that the high places were not remooued: the people sacrificed, and burnt incense still on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD smote the King, so that hee was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a seuerall house, and Iotham the Kings sonne *was* ouer the house, iudging the people of the land.

6 And the rest of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of ỹ Chronicles of ỹ Kings of Iudah?

7 So Azariah slept with his fathers, & they buried him with his fathers in ỹ city of Dauid, & Iotham his son reigned in his stead.

8 ¶ In

8 ¶ In the thirty and eight yere of Azariah King of Iudah, did Zachariah the son of Ieroboam reigne ouer Israel in Samaria six moneths.

9 And he did that *which* was euill in the sight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sins of Ieroboam the son of Nebat who made Israel to sinne.

10 And Shallum the son of Iabesh conspired against him, and smote him before the people, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

11 And the rest of the acts of Zachariah, behold, they are written in the booke of the Cronicles of the Kings of Israel.

12 This *was* the word of the LORD, which he spake vnto Iehu, saying, Thy sons, shall sit on the throne of Israel, vnto the fourth generation. And so it came to passe.

13 ¶ Shallum the son of Iabesh began to reigne in the nine and thirtieth yeere of Vzziah King of Iudah, and hee reigned a full moneth in Samaria.

14 For Menahem the son of Gadi, went vp from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and smote Shallum: the son of Iabesh in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

15 And the rest of the acts of Shallum, and the conspiracie which he made, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

16 ¶ Then Menahem smote Tiphsah, and all that *were* therein, and the coasts thereof from Tirzah; because they opened not *to him*, therefore he smote *it*, *and* all the women therein that were with child, he ript vp.

17 In the nine and thirtieth yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, began Menahem the son of Gadi to reigne ouer Israel, *&* *reigned* ten yeeres in Samaria.

18 And hee did that *which* was euill in the sight of the LORD; hee departed not all his dayes from the sinnes of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

19 *And* Pul the King of Assyria came against the land: and Menahem gaue Pul a thousand talents of siluer, that his hand might be with him, to confirme the kingdome in his hand.

20 And Menahem exacted the money of Israel, *euen* of all the mighty men of wealth; of each man fifty shekels of siluer, to giue to the King of Assyria: so the King of Assyria turned back, and staied not there in the land.

21 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Menahem, & all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Cronicles of the Kings of Israel?

22 And Menahem slept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his son reigned in his stead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth yeere of Azariah King of Iudah, Pekahiah the son of Menahem began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* two yeeres.

24 And hee did that *which* was euill in the sight of the LORD, hee departed not from the sins of Ieroboam the son of Nebat who made Israel to sinne.

25 But Pekah the son of Remaliah, a captaine of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria in the palace of the Kings house, with Argob, and Arieh, and with him fifty men of the Gileadites: and he killed him and reigned in his roome.

26 And the rest of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that hee did, behold, they are written in the booke of the Cronicles of the Kings of Israel.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth yeere of Azariah, King of Iudah, Pekah the son of Remaliah began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* twentie yeeres.

28 And hee did that *which* was euill in the sight of the LORD, he departed not from the sins of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

29 In the dayes of Pekah King of Israel, came Tiglath-Pileser King of Assyria, and tooke Iion, and Abel-Beth-maachah, and Ianoah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and caried them captiue to Assyria.

30 And Hoshea the son of Elah, made a conspiracy against Pekah the son of Remaliah, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth yeere of Iotham the son of Vzziah.

31 And the rest of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the booke of the Cronicles of the Kings of Israel.

32 ¶ In the second yeere of Pekah the son of Remaliah King of Israel, began Iotham the son of Vzziah King of Iudah to reigne.

33 Fiue and twenty yeres old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Ierusha, the daughter of Zadok.

34 And hee did that *which* was right in the sight of the LORD: hee did according to all that his father Vzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still in the high places: Hee built the higher gate of the house of the LORD.

36. ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Iotham, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Cronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

37 (In those dayes the LORD began to send against Iudah, Rezin the King of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah.)

38 And Iotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid his father, and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVI.

IN the seuenteenth yeere of Pekah the son of Remaliah, Ahaz the sonne of Iotham king of Iudah began to reigne.

2 Thenty yeeres old *was* Ahaz when he began te reigne, and reigned sixteene yeres in Ierusalem, and did not that *which* was right in the sight of the LORD his God, like Dauid his father.

3 But

3 But he walked in the way of the Kings of Israel, yea, and made his sonne to passe thorow the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel.

4 And hee sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hilles, and vnder euery greene tree.

5 ¶ Then Rezin King of Syria, and Pekah, son of Remaliah King of Israel, came vp to Ierusalem to warre: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not ouercome him.

6 At that time Rezin King of Syria recouered Elath to Syria, and draue the Iewes from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there vnto this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath-Pileser King of Assyria, saying, I am thy seruant, and thy sonne: come vp and saue me out of the hand of the King of Syria, and out of the hand of the King of Israel which rise vp against me.

8 And Ahaz tooke the siluer and gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the Kings house, and sent it for a present to the King of Assyria.

9 And the King of Assyria hearkened vnto him, for the King of Assyria went vp against Damascus: and tooke it, and carried the people of it captiue to Kir, and slew Rezin

10 ¶ And King Ahaz went to Damascus to meet Tiglath-Pileser King of Assyria, and saw an Altar that was at Damascus: and King Ahaz sent to Vrijah the Priest the fashion of the Altar, and the Paterne of it, according to all the workmanship thereof.

11 And Vrijah the Priest built an Altar: according to all that King Ahaz had sent from Damascus, so Vrijah the Priest made it, against King Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 And when the King was come from Damascus, the King saw the Altar: & the King approached to the Altar and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt offering, and his meat offering, and powred his drinke offering, and sprinkled the blood of his peace offerings vpon the Altar.

14 And hee brought also the brazen Altar which was before the LORD, from the forefront of the house, from betweene the Altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the Northside of the Altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Vrijah the Priest, saying, Vpon the great Altar, burne the morning burnt offering, and the euening meat offering, and the Kings burnt sacrifice, & his meat offering, with the burnt offering of all the people of the land, and their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, and sprinkle vpon it all the blood of the burnt offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brazen Altar shall be for me to enquire by.

16 Thus did Vrijah the Priest, according to all that King Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and remoued the lauer from off them, and tooke downe the sea from off the brazen oxen that were vnder it, and put it vpon a pauement of stones:

18 And the couert for the Sabbath that they had built in the house, and the Kings entry without, turned he from the house of the LORD, for the King of Assyria.

19 ¶ Now of the rest of the acts of Ahaz which hee did, are they not written in the book of the Cronicles of the kings of Iudah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid, and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVII.

IN the twelfth yeere of Ahaz king of Iudah began Hoshea the sonne of Elah to reigne in Samaria, ouer Israel nine yeeres.

2 And hee did that *which* was euil in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

3 ¶ Against him came vp Shalmaneser King of Assyria, and Hoshea became his seruant, and gaue him presents.

4 And the King of Assyria found conspiracy in Hoshea: for hee had sent messengers to So King of Egypt, and brought no present to the king of Assyria, as he had done yeere by yeere: therefore the king of Assyria shut him vp, and bound him in prison.

5 ¶ Then the King of Assyria came vp thorowout all the land, and went vp to Samaria, and besieged it three yeeres.

6 ¶ In the ninth yeere of Hoshea, the King of Assyria tooke Samaria, and carried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah, and in Habor, by the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 For so it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, from vnder the hand of Pharaoh King of Egypt, and had feared other gods,

8 And walked in the statutes of the heathen, (whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel) and of the Kings of Israel, which they had made.

9 And the children of Israel did secretly those things that were not right, against the LORD their God: and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen, to the fenced city.

10 And they set them vp images, and groues in euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree.

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the heathen whom the LORD carried away before them, and wrought wicked things to prouoke the LORD to anger.

12 For they serued idoles, whereof the LORD had said vnto them, Ye shall not doe this thing.

13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, and against Iudah, by all the Prophets, and by all the Seers, saying, Turne ye from your euill waies, and keepe my commandements, and my statutes, according to all the Law, which I commanded your fathers, & which I sent to you by my seruants the Prophets.

14 Notwithstanding they would not heare: but hardened their necks like to the necke of their fathers, that did not beleeue in the LORD their God.

15 And they reiected his Statutes, and his Couenant that hee made with their fathers, and his Testimonies which he testified against them, and they followed vanity, and became vaine, and went after the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them that they should not doo like them.

16 And they left all the Commandements of the LORD their God, and made them molten images, *euen* two calues, and made a grouе, and worshipped all the host of heauen, and serued Baal.

17 And they caused their sons and their daughters, to passe thorow the fire, and vsed diuination, and inchantments, and sold themselues to doe euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and remooued them out of his sight, there was none left, but the tribe of Iudah onely.

19 Also Iudah kept not the Commandements of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they made.

20 And the LORD reiected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and deliuered them into the hand of spoilers, vntill he had cast them out of his sight.

21 For hee rent Israel from the house of Dauid, and they made Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat king, and Ieroboam draue Israel from following the LORD, and made them sinne a great sinne.

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sins of Ieroboam which he did, they departed not from them:

23 Vntill the LORD remooued Israel out of his sight, as hee had said by all his seruants the Prophets: so was Israel caried away out of their owne land to Assyria, vnto this day.

24 ¶ And the king of Assyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Ava, and from Hamath, and from Sepharuaim, and placed *them* in the cities of Samaria, in stead of the children of Israel; and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And so it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, *that* they feared not the LORD: therefore the LORD sent Lyons among them, which slew some of them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast remooued, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the maner of the God of the land: therefore hee hath sent Lyons among them, & behold, they slay them, because they know not the maner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the Priests, whom ye brought from thence, and let them goe and dwell there, and let him teach them the maner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the Priests whom they had caried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Bethel, and taught them how they should feare the LORD.

29 Howbeit, euery nation made gods of their owne, and put them in the houses of the high places which the Samaritanes had made, euery nation in their cities wherein they dwelt:

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-Benoth, & the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Asima:

31 And the Auites made Nibhaz, and Tartak; and the Sepharuites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech, and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharuaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made vnto themselues of the lowest of them, Priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

33 They feared the LORD, and serued their owne gods after the manner of the nations, whom they carried away from thence.

34 Vnto this day they do after the former maners, they feare not the LORD, neither doe they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law and commandement which the LORD commanded the children of Iacob, whom hee named Israel,

35 With whom the LORD had made a couenant, and charged them, saying, Ye shall not feare other gods, nor bow your selues to them, nor serue them, nor sacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD who brought you vp out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and a stretched out arme, him shall ye feare, and him shall ye worship, and to him shall yee doe sacrifice.

37 And the statutes, and the ordinances, and the Law, and the Commandement, which hee wrote for you, ye shall obserue to doe for euermore, and yee shall not feare other gods:

38 And the Couenant that I haue made with you, ye shall not forget, neither shall ye feare other gods,

39 But the LORD your God ye shall feare, and he shall deliuer you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 So these nations feared the LORD, and serued their grauen images, both their children,

children, and their childrens children: as did their fathers, so doe they vnto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

NOw it came to passe in the third yeere of Hoshea sonne of Elah king of Israel, *that* Hezekiah the sonne of Ahaz King of Iudah began to reigne.

2 Twentie and fiue yeeres old was hee when hee began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and nine yeeres in Ierusalem: His mothers name also *was* Abi the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And hee did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father did.

4 ¶ He remooued the high places, and brake the images, and cut down the groues, and brake in pieces the brasen serpent that Moses had made: for vnto those dayes the children of Israel did burne incense to it: and he called it Nehushtan.

5 Hee trusted in the LORD God of Israel, so that after him was none like him among all the Kings of Iudah, nor *any* that were before him.

6 For he claue to the LORD, and departed not from following him, but kept his Commandements which the LORD commanded Moses.

7 And the LORD was with him, and he prospered whithersoeuer hee went foorth: and hee rebelled against the King of Assyria, and serued him not.

8 Hee smote the Philistines euen vnto Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the towre of the watchmen to the fenced cities.

9 ¶ And it came to passe in the fourth yeere of King Hezekiah (which was the seuenth yeere of Hoshea sonne of Elah King of Israel) that Shalmaneser King of Assyria came vp against Samaria, and besieged it.

10 And at the end of three yeeres they tooke it: *euen* in the sixt yeere of Hezekiah (that is the ninth yeere of Hoshea King of Israel) Samaria was taken.

11 And the King of Assyria did carry away Israel vnto Assyria, and put them in Halah, and in Habor, *by* the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes;

12 Because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his Couenant, *and* all that Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded, and would not heare *them*, nor doe *them*.

13 ¶ Now in the fourteenth yeere of King Hezekiah, did Sennacherib king of Assyria come vp against all the fenced cities of Iudah, and tooke them.

14 And Hezekiah king of Iudah sent to the King of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I haue offended, returne from me: that which thou puttest on mee will I beare. And the king of Assyria appointed vnto Hezekiah king of Iudah, three hundred talents of siluer, and thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gaue *him* all the siluer that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the Kings house.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off *the gold from* the doores of the Temple of the LORD, and *from* the pillars which Hezekiah King of Iudah had ouerlaid, and gaue it to the King of Assyria.

17 ¶ And the King of Assyria sent Tartan and Rabsaris, and Rabshakeh, from Lachish to king Hezekiah with a great hoste against Ierusalem: and they went vp, and came to Ierusalem; and when they were come vp, they came and stood by the conduit of the vpper poole, which *is* in the high way of the fullers field.

18 And when they called to the King, there came out to them Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, which *was* ouer the household, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the son of Asaph the Recorder.

19 And Rabshakeh said vnto them Speake ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great King, the King of Assyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou trustest?

20 Thou sayest (but *they are but* vaine words) *I haue* counsell and strength for the warre: now on whom doest thou trust that thou rebellest against me?

21 Now behold, thou trustest vpon the staffe of this bruised reede, *euen* vpon Egypt, on which if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh King of Egypt vnto all that trust on him.

22 But if ye say vnto me, We trust in the LORD our God: *is* not that hee, whose high places, and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Iudah and Ierusalem, Ye shall worship before this Altar in Ierusalem?

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, giue pledges to my lord the King of Assyria, and I will deliuer thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders vpon them.

24 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one captaine of the least of my masters seruants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen?

25 Am I now come vp without the Lord against this place to destroy it? The LORD said to mee, Goe vp against this land and destroy it.

26 Then said Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Ioah, vnto Rabshakeh, Speak I pray thee, to thy seruants, in the Syrian language, (for we vnderstand *it*) and talke not with vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

27 But Rabshakeh said vnto them, Hath my master sent mee to thy master, and to thee, to speake these words? hath he not *sent me* to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eate their owne dung, and drinke their owne pisse with you?

28 Then Rabshakeh stood and cried with a loud voice in the Iewes language, and spake, saying, Heare the word of the great King, the King of Assyria.

29 Thus saith the King, Let not Hezekiah deceiue you: for he shall not be able to deliuer you out of his hand.

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliuer vs, and this city shall not be deliuered into the hand of the King of Assyria.

31 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, make *an agreement* with me by a present, and come out to me, and then eat ye euery man of his own vine, and euery one of his fig-tree, and drink ye euery one the waters of his cisterne:

32 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oyle-oliue, and of hony, that ye may liue and not die: and hearken not vnto Hezekiah, when he perswadeth you, saying, the LORD will deliuer vs.

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

34 Where *are* the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where *are* the gods of Sepharuaim, Hena, and Iuah? Haue they deliuered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who *are* they among all the gods of the countreys, that haue deliuered their countrey out of mine hand, that the LORD should deliuer Ierusalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the Kings commandement was, saying, Answere him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah which *was* ouer the household, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

AND it came to passe when King Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes and couered himselfe with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, which was ouer the household, and Shebna the Scribe, & the Elders of the Priests couered with sackcloth, to Isaiah the Prophet, the son of Amoz.

3 And they said vnto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and there is no strength to bring forth.

4 It may be, the LORD thy God will heare all the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproch the liuing God, and will reproue the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp thy prayer for the remnant that are left.

5 So the seruants of King Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said vnto them, Thus shal ye say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, with which the seruants of the king of Assyria haue blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will send a blast vpon him, and he shall heare a rumour, and shall returne to his owne land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his owne land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the King of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And when hee heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, hee is come out to fight against thee: hee sent messengers againe vnto Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speake to Hezekiah King of Iudah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest, deceiue thee, saying, Ierusalem shall not bee deliuered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria haue done to all lands, by destroying them vtterly: and shalt thou bee deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them which my fathers haue destroyed? as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Thelasar?

13 Where is the King of Hamath, and the King of Arpad, and the King of the city of Sepharuaim, of Hena, and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went vp into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD & said, O Lord God of Israel, which dwellest *betweene* the Cherubims, thou art the God *euen* thou alone of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heauen and earth.

16 LORD, bow downe thine eare, and heare: open LORD thine eyes, and see: and heare the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent him to reproach the liuing God.

17 Of a trueth LORD, the kings of Assyria haue destroyed the nations and their lands,

18 And haue cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood & stone: therefore they haue destroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, saue thou vs out of his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know that thou art the LORD God, *euen* thou onely.

20 ¶ Then Isaiah the sonne of Amos sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, That which thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria, I haue heard.

21 This *is the word* that the LORD hath spoke

spoken concerning him, The Virgine, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* lauged thee to scorne, the daughter of Ierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

22 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice, and lift vp thine eyes on high? *euen* against the holy One of Israel.

23 By thy messengers thou hast reproched the Lord, and hast said, With the multitude of my charets, I am come vp to the height of the mountaines, to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut downe the tall Cedar trees thereof, *and* the choice Firre trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, *and into* the forrest of his Carmel.

24 I haue digged and drunke strange waters, and with the sole of my feet haue I dryed vp all the riuers of besieged places.

25 Hast thou not heard long agoe, how I haue done it, *and* of ancient times that I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest bee to lay waste fenced cities into ruinous heapes.

26 Therefore their inhabitants were of small power, they were dismaied & confounded, they were *as* the grasse of the field, & as ý greene herb, *as* the grasse on ý house tops, and as *corne* blasted before it be growne vp.

27 But I know thy abode, and thy going out and thy comming in, and thy rage against me.

28 Because thy rage against mee, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares, therefore I will put my hooke in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou camest.

29 And this *shall be* a signe vnto thee, Yee shall eate this yeere such things as grow of themselues, & in ý second yeere that which springeth of the same, and in the third yeere sow yee and reape, and plant vineyards, and eate the fruits thereof

30 And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Iudah, shall yet againe take root downeward, and beare fruit vpward.

31 For out of Ierusalem shall goe foorth a remnant, and they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeale of the LORD of hosts shall doe this.

32 Therfore, thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a banke against it.

33 By the way that hee came, by the same shall he returne, and shall not come into this citie, saith the LORD.

34 For I will defend this city to saue it, for mine owne sake, and for my seruant Dauids sake.

35 ¶ And it came to passe that night, that the Angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the campe of the Assyrians, an hundred fourescore and fiue thousand, and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

36 So Sennacherib King of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineueh.

37 And it came to passe, as hee was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adramelech, and Sharezer his sonnes smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of Armenia, and Esarhaddon his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XX.

IN those dayes was Hezekiah sicke vnto death, and the Prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz came to him, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not liue.

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and praid vnto the LORD, saying,

3 I beseech thee, O LORD, remember now how I haue walked before thee in trueth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept sore.

4 And it came to passe, afore Isaiah was gone out into the middle court, that the word of the LORD came to him, saying;

5 Turne againe, and tell Hezekiah the Captaine of my people, Thus saith ý LORD, the God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, I haue seene thy teares: behold, I will heale thee; on the third day thou shalt goe vp vnto the house of the LORD.

6 And I will adde vnto thy daies fifteene yeeres, and I will deliuer thee, and this city out of the hand of the King of Assyria, and I will defend this city for mine owne sake, and for my seruant Dauids sake.

7 And Isaiah said, Take a lumpe of figs. And they tooke and laid it vpon the boyle, and he recouered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah said vnto Isaiah, What shall bee the signe that the LORD will heale mee, and that I shall goe vp into the house of the LORD the third day?

9 And Isaiah said This signe shalt thou haue of ý Lord, that the Lord will do the thing that he hath spoken: shal the shadow go forward ten degrees, or goe backe ten degrees?

10 And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to goe downe ten degrees: nay, but let the shadow returne backward ten degrees.

11 And Isaiah the Prophet cried vnto the LORD, and hee brought the shadow ten degrees backeward, by which it had gone downe in the diall of Ahaz.

12 ¶ At that time Berodach-Baladan the sonne of Baladan King of Babylon, sent letters and a present vnto Hezekiah: for hee had heard that Hezekiah had beene sicke.

13 And Hezekiah hearkened vnto them, and shewed them the house of his precious things, the siluer, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house

house of his armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

14 ¶ Then came Isaiah the Prophet vnto King Hezekiah, and said vnto him, What said these men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country, even from Babylon.

15 And he said, What haue they seene in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All the things that *are* in mine house haue they seene: there is nothing among my treasures that I haue not shewed them.

16 And Isaiah said vnto Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine house and that which thy fathers haue laid vp in store vnto this day: shall be carried vnto Babylon: nothing shall be left (saith the LORD.

18 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away, and they shall be Eunuches in the palace of the King of Babylon.

19 Then said Hezekiah vnto Isaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD, which thou hast spoken. And he said, Is it not good, if peace and trueth be in my dayes?

20 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he made a poole and a conduit, and brought water into the city, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

21 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXI.

MAnasseh *was* twelue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and reigned fifty and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Hephzibah.

2 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

3 For he built vp againe the high places, which Hezekiah his father had destroied, and he reared vp altars for Baal, & made a groue, as did Ahab king of Israel, and worshipped all the hoste of heauen, and serued them.

4 And he built altars in the house of the LORD, of which the LORD said, In Ierusalem will I put my Name.

5 And he built altars for all the hoste of heauen, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he made his son passe thorow the fire, & obserued times, & vsed inchantments, and dealt with familiar spirits and wizards: hee wrought much wickednesse in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke *him* to anger.

7 And he set a grauen image of the groue that hee had made in the house, of which the LORD said to Dauid, and to Solomon his sonne, In this house, and in Ierusalem, which I haue chosen out of all tribes of Israel, will I put my Name for euer:

8 Neither will I make the feete of Israel moue any more out of *y* land which I gaue their fathers: onely if they will obserue to doe according to all that I haue commanded them, and according to all the Law, that my seruant Moses commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not, and Manasseh seduced them to do more euill then did the nations which the LORD destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake by his seruants the Prophets, saying,

11 Because Manasseh King of Iudah hath done these abominations, *and* hath done wickedly aboue all that the Amorites did which *were* before him, and hath made Iudah also to sinne with his idoles:

12 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I am bringing *such* euill vpon Ierusalem and Iudah, that whosoeuer heareth of it, both his eares shall tingle.

13 And I will stretch ouer Ierusalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the house of Ahab: and I will wipe Ierusalem as a man wipeth a dish, wiping it, and turning it vpside downe.

14 And I will forsake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliuer them into the hand of their enemies, and they shall become a prey, and a spoyle to all their enemies.

15 Because they haue done *y which was* euill in my sight, and haue prouoked me to anger, since the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, euen vnto this day.

16 Moreouer, Manasseh shed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Ierusalem from one end to another, beside his sinne wherewith he made Iudah to sinne, in doing that *which was* euill in the sight of *y* Lord.

17 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and all that hee did, and his sinne that hee sinned, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

18 And Manasseh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his owne house in the garden of Vzza: and Amon his sonne reigned in his stead.

19 ¶ Amon was twenty and two yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned two yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Meshullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Iotbah.

20 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of *y* LORD, as his father Manasseh did.

21 And hee walked in all the wayes that his father walked in, and serued *y* idols that his father serued, and worshipped them:

22 ¶ And hee forsooke the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the seruants of Amon conspired against him, and slew the King in his owne house.

24 And

24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against King Amon: and the people of the land made Iosiah his son King in his stead.

25 Now ỹ rest of the actes of Amon, which he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

26 And bee was buried in his sepulchre, in the garden of Vzza, and Iosiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXII.

IOsiah was eight yeres old when he began to reigne, & he reigned thirty & one yeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Iedidah the daughter of Adaiah of Boscath.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the wayes of Dauid his father, and turned not aside to the righ hand, or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to passe in the eighteenth yere of king Iosiah, that ỹ king sent Shaphan the sonne of Azaliah, the son of Meshullam the Scribe to ỹ house of the LORD, saying.

4 Go vp to Hilkiah the high Priest, that he may summe the siluer which is brought into the house of the LORD, which ỹ keepers of the doore haue gathered of the people.

5 And let them deliuer it into the hand of the doers of the worke, that haue the ouersight of the house of the LORD and let them giue it to the doers of the work, which is in the house of the LORD, to repaire the breaches of the house,

6 Vnto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber, and hewen stone to repaire the house.

7 Howbeit, there was no rekoning made with them, of the money ỹ was deliuered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high Priest said vnto Shaphan the Scribe, I haue found ỹ booke of the law in ỹ house of ỹ LORD. And Hilkiah gaue the booke to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the Scribe came to the king, and brought the king word againe, and said, Thy seruants haue gathered the money that was found in the house, and haue deliuered it into the hand of them that doe the worke, that haue the ouersight of the house of the LORD.

10 And Shaphan the Scribe shewed the King, saying, Hilkiah the Priest hath deliuered me a booke: and Shaphan read it before the King.

11 And it came to passe when the king had heard the words of the booke of the Law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the King commanded Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Achbor the son of Michaiah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Asahiah a seruant of the King, saying,

13 Goe, enquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Iudah, concerning the words of this booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against vs, because our fathers haue not hearkened vnto the words of this booke, to doe according vnto all that which is written concerning vs.

14 So Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam, and, Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah went vnto Huldah the Propheteſſe, the wife of Shallum the sonne of Tikuah, the sonne of Harhas, keeper of the wardrobe: Now shee dwelt in Ierusalem in the Colledge: And they communed with her.

15 ¶ And she said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to mee;

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, *euen* all the words of the booke which the king of Iudah hath read.

17 Because they haue forsaken mee, and haue burnt incense vnto other gods, that they might prouoke mee to anger with all the workes of their hands: therefore my wrath shall bee kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to the king of Iudah, which sent you to enquire of the Lord, Thus shall yee say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, as touching the words which thou hast heard,

19 Because thine heart was tender, & thou hast humbled thy selfe before ỹ LORD when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against ỹ inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation and a curse: and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I also haue heard *thee*, saith the LORD.

20 Behold therfore, I will gather thee vnto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy graue in peace, and thine eies shal not see all ỹ euill which I will bring vpon this place, And they brought the King word againe.

CHAP. XXIII.

ANd the King sent, and they gathered vnto him all the Elders of Iudah, and of Ierusalem.

2 And the King went vp into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with him, and the Priests, and the Prophets, and all the people, both small and great: and hee read in their eares all the words of the booke of the Couenant which was found in the house of the LORD.

3 ¶ And the King stood by a Pillar, and made a Couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Testimonies, and his Statutes, with all *their* heart, and all *their* soule, to performe the words of this Couenant that were written in this booke: and all the people stood to the Couenant.

4 And the King commanded Hilkiah the high Priest, and the Priests of the second order, and the keepers of the doore, to bring foorth out of the Temple of the LORD, all the

the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the groue, and for all the hoste of heauen: and hee burnt them without Ierusalem in the fields of Kidron, and caried the ashes of them vnto Bethel.

5 And hee put downe the idolatrous priests whom the King of Iudah had ordained to burne incense in the high places, in the cities of Iudah, and in the places round about Ierusalem: them also that burnt incense vnto Baal, to the Sunne, and to the Moone, and to the Planets, and to all the hoste of heauen.

6 And he brought out the groue from the house of the LORD, without Ierusalem, vnto the brooke Kidron, and burnt it at the brooke Kidron, and stampt it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof vpon the graues of the children of the people.

7 And he brake downe the houses of the Sodomites that *were* by the house of the LORD, where the women woue hangings for the groue.

8 And hee brought all the priests out of the cities of Iudah, & defiled the high places where the Priests had burnt incense, from Geba to Beersheba, and brake downe the high places of the gates that were in the entring of the gate of Ioshua the gouernour of the city, which *were* on a mans left hand, at the gate of the city.

9 Neuertheleſſe, the priests of the high places came not vp to the Altar of the LORD in Ierusalem, but they did eate of the vnleauened bread among their brethren.

10 And hee defiled Topheth which *is* in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his son or his daughter to passe thorow the fire to Molech.

11 And hee tooke away the horses that the Kings of Iudah had giuen to the Sun, at the entring in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathanmelech the Chamberlaine, which was in the suburbes, and burnt the charets of the Sunne with fire.

12 And the Altars that *were* on the top of the vpper chamber of Ahaz, which the Kings of Iudah had made, and the Altars which Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the king beat downe, and brake them downe from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brooke Kidron.

13 And the high places that were before Ierusalem, which *were* on the right hand of the mount of corruption, which Solomon the King of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth, the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milchom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.

14 And he brake in pieces the images, and cut down the groues, and filled their places with the bones of men.

15 ¶ Moreouer, the Altar *y* was at Bethel, *and* the high places which Ieroboam the son of Nebat who made Israel to sin, had made: both that Altar, and the high place he brake downe, and burnt the high place, and stampt *it* small to powder, and burnt the groue.

16 And as Iosiah turned himselfe, he spied the sepulchres that *were* there in the mount, and sent and tooke the bones out of the sepulchres, and burnt *them* vpon the Altar, and polluted it, according to the word of the LORD, which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

17 Then he said, What title *is* that that I see? and the men of the city told him, It *is* the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Iudah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Bethel.

18 And he said, Let him alone: let no man moue his bones, (so they let his bones alone with the bones of the prophet that came out of Samaria.

19 And all the houses also of the high places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to prouoke the LORD to anger, Iosiah tooke away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Bethel.

20 And hee slew all the priests of the high places that *were* there, vpon the altars, and burnt mens bones vpon them, and returned to Ierusalem.

21 ¶ And the King commanded all the people, saying, Keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD your God, as it is written in this booke of the Couenant.

22 Surely there was not holden such a Passeouer from the daies of the iudges that iudged Israel, nor in all the dayes of the Kings of Israel, nor of the Kings of Iudah:

23 But in the eighteenth yeere of King Iosiah, *wherein* this Passeouer was holden to the LORD in Ierusalem.

24 ¶ Moreouer, the *workers* with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the images, and the idoles, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Iudah, and in Ierusalem, did Iosiah put away, that hee might performe the words of the Law, which were written in the booke that Hilkiah the Priest found in the house of the LORD.

25 And like vnto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soule, and with all his might, according to all the Law of Moses, neither after him arose there any like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fiercenesse of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Iudah, because of all the prouocations that Manasseh had prouoked him withall.

27 And the LORD said, I will remoue Iudah also out of my sight, as I haue remoued Israel, and will cast off this city Ie-

rusalem, which I haue chosen and the house of which I said, My Name shall be there.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Iosiah, & al that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

29 ¶ In his dayes Pharaoh Nechoh king of Egypt, went vp against the king of Assyria to the riuer Euphrates: and King Iosiah went against him, and hee slew him at Megiddo, when he had seene him.

30 And his seruants caried him in a charet dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Ierusalem, and buried him in his owne sepulchre: and the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the sonne of Iosiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his fathers stead.

31 ¶ Iehoahaz was twenty and three yeeres old when he began to reigne and hee reigned three moneths in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

32 And he did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh Nechoh put him in bands at Riblah, in the land of Hamath, that hee might not reigne in Ierusalem, and put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of gold.

34 And Pharaoh Nechoh made Eliakim the sonne of Iosiah king, in the roume of Iosiah his father, and turned his name to Iehoiakim, and tooke Iehoahaz away, and hee came to Egypt, and died there.

35 And Iehoiakim gaue the siluer and the gold to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to giue the money according to the commandement of Pharaoh: he exacted the siluer and the gold of the people of the land, of euery one according to his taxation, to giue it vnto Pharaoh Nechoh.

36 ¶ Iehoiakim was twenty and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Zebudah, the daughter of Pelaiah of Rumah.

37 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIIII.

IN his dayes Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon came vp, and Iehoiakim became his seruant three yeeres: then he turned and rebelled against him.

2 And the LORD sent against him bands of the Calders, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Iudah to destroy it, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by his seruants the Prophets.

3 Surely at the commandement of the LORD came this vpon Iudah, to remoue them out of his sight, for the sinnes of Manasseh, according to all that he did:

4 And also for the innocent blood that he shed: (for he filled Ierusalem with innocent blood) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Iehoiakim, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Cronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

6 So Iehoiakim slept with his fathers, and Iehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

7 And the king of Egypt came not again any more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the riuer of Egypt, vnto the riuer Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 ¶ Iehoiachin was eighteene yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Ierusalem three moneths, and his mothers name was Nehushta the daughter of Elnathan of Ierusalem.

9 And he did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

10 ¶ At that time the seruants of Nebuchad nezzar King of Babylon came vp against Ierusalem, and the city was besieged.

11 And Nebu-had-nezzar king of Babylon came against the city, and his seruants did besiege it.

12 And Iehoiachin the King of Iudah went out to the King of Babylon, he and his mother, and his seruants, and his princes, and his officers: and the King of Babylon tooke him in the eight yeere of his reigne.

13 And hee caried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, & cut in pieces all the vessels of gold, which Solomon King of Israel had made in the Temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said.

14 And he caried away all Ierusalem, and all the Princes, and all the mighty men of valour, euen ten thousand captiues: and all the craftsmen and smithes: none remained, saue the poorest sort of the people of y land.

15 And he caried away Iehoiachin to Babylon, and the kings mother, and the kings wiues, and his officers, and the mighty of the land, those caried he into captiuity from Ierusalem to Babylon.

16 And all the men of might, euen seuen thousand, and craftesmen and smithes a thousand, all that were strong and apt for war, euen them the king of Babylon brought captiue to Babylon.

17 ¶ And the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother king in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

18 Zedekiah was twenty and one yeere old when hee began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

19 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiachin had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Ierusalem and Iudah, vntill he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the King of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

AND it came to passe in the ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth day of the moneth, that Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his hoste against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and they built forts against it, round about.

2 And the citie was besieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of king Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth day of the fourth moneth, the famine preuailed in the citie, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

4 ¶ And the citie was broken vp, and all the men of warre fled by night, by the way of the gate, betweene two walles, which is by the kings garden, (now the Caldees were against the citie round about) and the King went the way toward the plaine.

5 And the army of the Caldees pursued after the King, and ouertooke him in the plaines of Iericho: and all his army were scattered from him.

6 So they tooke the King, and brought him vp to the King of Babylon, to Riblah, and they gaue iudgement vpon him.

7 And they slew the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes, and put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and caried him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And in the fift moneth, on the seuenth day of the moneth (which is the nineteenth yeere of king Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan captaine of the guard, a seruant of the king of Babylon, vnto Ierusalem:

9 And he burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and euery great mans house burnt he with fire.

10 Also all the armie of the Caldees that were with the captaine of the guard, brake downe the walles of Ierusalem round about.

11 Now the rest of the people that were left in the citie, and the fugitiues that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard carie away.

12 But the captaine of the guard left of the poore of the land to be vine dressers, and husbandmen.

13 And the pillars of brasse that were in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen sea that was in the house of the LORD, did the Caldees breake in pieces, and caried the brasse of them to Babylon.

14 And the pots, & ¶ shouels, and the snuffers, & the spoones, and all vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, tooke they away.

15 And the fire pans, and the bowles, and such things as were of gold, in gold, and of siluer, in siluer, the captaine of the guard tooke away.

16 The two pillars, one sea, and the bases which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD, the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

17 The height of the one pillar was eighteene cubits, and the chapiter vpon it was brasse, and the height of the chapiter three cubites, and the wreathen worke, and pomegranates vpon the chapiter round about, all of brasse: and like vnto these had the second pillar with wreathen worke.

18 ¶ And ỳ captaine of the guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Priest, and Zephaniah the second Priest, & the three keepers of the doore,

19 And out of the city he tooke an officer, that was set ouer the men of war, and fiue men of them that were in the King's presence which were found in the city, and the principall Scribe of the hoste, which mustered the people of the land, and three score men of the people of the land that were found in the city.

20 And Nebuzaradan captaine of the guard tooke these, and brought them to the King of Babylon to Riblah.

21 And ỳ King of Babylon smote them, & slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath: so Iudah was caried away out of their land.

22 ¶ And as for the people that remained in the land of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left euen ouer them hee made Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, ruler.

23 And when all the Captaines of the armies, they, and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah gouernour there came to Gedaliah to Mizpah euen Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan the sonne of Careah, and Seraiah the sonne of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Iaazaniah the sonne of a Maachathite, they, and their men.

24 And Gedaliah sware to them, and to their men, and said vnto them, Feare not to be the seruants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and serue the King of Babylon; and it shall be well with you.

25 But it came to passe in the seuenth moneth, that Ishmael the son of Nathaniah, the son of Elishama, of the seed royall, came, and ten men with him, and smote Gedaliah that he died, and the Iewes and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah.

26 And all the people both small and great, and the Captaines of the armies arose and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen and thirtieth yeere of the captiuity of Iehoiachin King of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, on the seuen and twentieth day of the moneth, ỳ Euilmerodach King of Babylon,

in the yeere that hee began to reigne, did lift the head of Iehoiachin King of Iudah out of prison.

28 And hee spake kindly to him, and set his throne aboue the throne of the Kings that were with him in Babylon.

29 And changed his prison garments: and hee did eate bread continually before him all the dayes of his life.

30 And his allowance *was* a continuall allowance giuen him of the King, a daily rate for euery day, all the dayes of his life.

THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

ADam, Sheth, Enosh,
2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Iered,
3 Henoch, Methuselah, Lamech,
4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Iapheth.
5 ¶ The sonnes of Iapheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.
6 And the sonnes of Gomer: Ashchenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.
7 And the sonnes of Iauan: Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.
8 ¶ The sons of Ham: Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.
9 And the sons of Cush: Seba, and Hauilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sons of Raamah, Sheba, and Dedan.
10 And Cush begate Nimrod: he began to be mighty vpon the earth.
11 And Mizraim begate Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim.
12 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (of whom came the Philistines) and Caphtorim.
13 And Canaan begate Zidon his first borne, and Heth.
14 The Iebusite also, and the Ammorite, and the Girgashite.
15 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,
16 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.
17 ¶ The sonnes of Shem: Elam, and Asshur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and Meshech.
18 And Arphaxad begate Shelah, and Shelah begate Eber.
19 And vnto Eber were borne two sonnes: the name of the one *was* Peleg (because in his dayes the earth was diuided) and his brothers name *was* Ioktan.
20 And Ioktan begate Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaueth, and Ierah,
21 Hadoram also, and Vzal, and Diklah,
22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,
23 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all these *were* the sonnes of Ioktan.
24 ¶ Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,
25 Eber, Peleg, Rehu,
26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,
27 Abram, the same *is* Abraham.
28 The sonnes of Abraham: Isaac, and Ishmael.
29 ¶ These *are* their generations: The first borne of Ishmael, Nabaioth, then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam.
30 Mishma, and Dumah, Massa, Hadad, and Tema,
31 Ietur, Naphish, and Kedemah. These are the sonnes of Ishmael.
32 ¶ Now the sons of Keturah Abrahams concubine: she bare Zimran, and Ioksham, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And the sons of Ioksham, Sheba, and Dedan.
33 And the sonnes of Midian: Ephah, and Epher, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these *are* the sonnes of Keturah.
34 And Abraham begate Isaac: The sons of Isaac: Esau, and Israel.
35 The sonnes of Esau: Eliphaz, Reuel, and Ieush, and Ialam, and Korah.
36 The sonnes of Eliphaz: Teman, and Omar, Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.
37 The sonnes of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.
38 And the sons of Seir: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan.
39 And the sons of Lotan: Hori, and Homam: and Timna *was* Lotans sister.
40 The sons of Shobal: Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shephi, and Onam. And the sonnes of Zibeon: Aiah, and Anah.
41 The sonnes of Anah: Dishon. And the sonnes of Dishon: Amram, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.
42 The sonnes of Ezer: Bilhan, and Zauan, *and* Iakan. The sonnes of Dishon: Vz, and Aran.
43 ¶ Now these *are* the Kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any King reigned ouer the children of Israel: Bela the sonne of Beor, and the name of his city was Dinhabah.
44 And when Bela was dead, Iobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead.
45 And when Iobab was dead, Husham of the land of the Temanites reigned in his stead.
46 And when Husham was dead, Hadad the son of Bedad (which smote Midian in the field in Moab) reigned in his stead, and the name of his city was Auith.
47 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.
48 And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth by the riuer, reigned in his stead.
49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor reigned in his stead.
50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, Hadad reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Pai: and his wife's name was Mehetabel

Mahetabel the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

51 ¶ Hadad died also. And the Dukes of Edom were, Duke Timnah, Duke Aliah, Duke Ietheth,

52 Duke Aholibamah, Duke Elah, Duke Pinon,

53 Duke Kenaz, Duke Teman, Duke Mibzar,

54 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram: These are the Dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

THese are the sons of Israel: Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Iudah, Issachar, and Zebulun,

2 Dan, Ioseph, and Beniamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

3 ¶ The sonnes of Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah: *Which* three were borne vnto him of the daughter of Shuah the Canaanitesse. And Er, the first borne of Iudah was euill in the sight of the LORD, and he slew him.

4 And Tamar his daughter in law bare him Pharez and Zerah. All the sons of Iudah *were* fiue.

5 The sonnes of Pharez: Hezron, and Hamul.

6 And the sonnes of Zerah: Zimri, and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and Dara, fiue of them in all.

7 And the sonnes of Carmi: Achar, the troubler of Israel, who transgressed in the thing accursed.

8 And the sonnes of Ethan: Azariah.

9 The sonnes also of Hezron, that were borne vnto him: Ierahmeel, and Ram, and Chelubai.

10 And Ram begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Nahshon, Prince of the children of Iudah.

11 And Nahshon begate Salma, and Salma begate Boaz.

12 And Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begat Iesse.

13 ¶ And Iesse begat his first-borne Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and Shimma the third.

14 Nathaneel the fourth, Raddai the fift.

15 Ozem the sixth, Dauid the seuenth:

16 Whose sisters were Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the sons of Zeruiah: Abishai, and Ioab, and Asahel, three.

17 And Abigail bare Amasa. And the father of Amasa, *was* Iether the Ishmeelite.

18 ¶ And Caleb the son of Hezron begat children of Azubah *his* wife, and of Ierioth: her sonnes *are* these: Iesher, Shobab, and Ardon.

19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb tooke vnto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.

20 And Hur begate Vri, and Vri begate Bezaleel.

21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom he married when hee *was* threescore yeeres olde, and shee bare him Segub.

22 And Segub begate Iair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.

23 And he tooke Geshur, and Aram, with the townes of Iair, from them, with Kenath and the townes thereof, *euen* threescore cities. All these *belonged to* the sonnes of Machir the father of Gilead.

24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb Ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife bare him Ashur the father of Tekoa.

25 ¶ And the sonnes of Ierahmeel the first borne of Hezron, were Ram the first borne, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozen, and Ahiiah.

26 Ierahmeel had also another wife, whose name *was* Atarath, shee *was* the mother of Onam.

27 And the sonnes of Ram the first borne of Ierahmeel, were Maaz, and Iamin, and Ekar.

28 And the sonnes of Onam were, Shammai, and Iada. And the sonnes of Shammai: Nadab, and Abishur.

29 And the name of the wife of Abishur *was* Abihail, and shee bare him Ahban, and Molid.

30 And the sons of Nadab, Seled, and Appaim. Seled died without children.

31 And the sons of Appaim, Ishi, and the sonnes of Ishi, Sheshan: and the children of Sheshan, Ahlai.

32 And the sonnes of Iada the brother of Shammai, Iether, and Ionathan: and Iether died without children.

33 And the sons of Ionathan, Peleth, and Zaza. These were the sonnes of Ierahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Sheshan had no sons, but daughters: and Sheshan had a seruant, an Egyptian, whose name was Iarha.

35 And Sheshan gaue his daughter to Iarha his seruant to wife, and she bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begat Nathan, and Nathan begat Zabad,

37 And Zabad begate Ephlal, and Ephlal begate Obed,

38 And Obed begate Iehu, and Iehu begate Azariah.

39 And Azariah begate Helez, and Helez begate Eleasah.

40 And Eleasah begate Sisamai, and Sisamai begate Shallum,

41 And Shallum begate Iekamiah, and Iekamiah begate Elishama.

42 ¶ Now the sons of Caleb the brother of Ierahmeel *were*, Mesha his first borne, which was the father of Ziph: and the sons of Mareshah the father of Hebron.

43 And the sons of Hebron: Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begate Raham, the father of Iorkoam: and Rekam begate Shammai.

45 And the son of Shammai was Maon: and Maon *was* the father of Beth-zur.

46 And Ephah Calebs concubine bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begate Gazez.

47 And the sons of Iahdai: Regem, and Iotham, and Geshan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.

48 Maacha Calebs concubine, bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 Sace bare also Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheua the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibea: and the daughter of Caleb *was* Achsah.

50 ¶ These were the sons of Caleb, the son of Hur, the first borne of Ephratah, Shobal, the father of Kiriath-iearim.

51 Salma the father of Bethlehem: Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

52 And Shobal the father of Kiriath-iearim, had sonnes, Haroe, *and* halfe of the Manahethites.

53 And the familes of Kiriath-iearim the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Mithrites: of them came the Zareathites, and the Eshtaulites.

54 The sons of Salmah: Bethlehem, and the Netophathites, Ataroth, the house of Ioab, and halfe of the Manahethites, the Zorites.

55 And the families of the Scribes which dwelt at Iabez, the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, and Suchathites. These *are* the Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the house of Rechab.

CHAP. III.

NOw these were the sonnes of Dauid which were borne vnto him in Hebron. The first borne Ammon, of Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse: the second Daniel, of Abigail the Carmelitesse:

2 The third, Absalom the son of Maachah, the daughter of Talmai King of Geshur: the fourth, Adonijah the sonne of Haggith:

3 The fifth, Shephatia of Abital: the sixt, Ithream by Eglah his wife.

4 These sixe *were* borne vnto him in Hebron, and there he reigned seuen yeeres, and sixe moneths: and in Ierusalem he reigned thirty and three yeeres.

5 And these were borne vnto him in Ierusalem, Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Salomon, foure, of Bathshua the daughter of Ammiel:

6 Ibhar also, and Elishama, and Eliphelet,

7 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

8 And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.

9 These *were* all the sonnes of Dauid: beside the sonnes of the concubines, and Tamar their sister.

10 ¶ And Solomons son was Rehoboam: Abiah his son: Asa his son: Iehoshaphat his sonne:

11 Ioram his son: Ahaziah his son: Ioash his sonne:

12 Amaziah his son: Azariah his son: Iotham his sonne:

13 Ahaz his son: Hezekiah his son: Manasseh his sonne:

14 Amon his sonne: Iosiah his sonne.

15 And the sons of Iosiah were: the first borne Iohanan, the second Ioakim, the third Zedekiah, the fourth Shallum.

16 And the sonnes of Ioakim: Ieconiah his son: Zedekiah his sonne.

17 ¶ And the sons of Ieconiah, Assir, Salathiel his sonne.

18 Malchiram also, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Iecamiah, Hosama, and Nedabiah.

19 And the sons of Pedaiah were Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the son of Zerubbabel, Meshullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their sister.

20 And Hasubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Hasadiah, Iushabhesed, five.

21 And the sons of Hananiah, Pelatiah, and Iesaiah: the sons of Rephaiah, the sons of Arnan, the sonnes of Obadiah, the sonnes of Sechaniah.

22 And the sons of Sechaniah, Semaiah: and the sons of Semaiah, Hattush, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, five.

23 And the sonnes of Neariah: Elioenai, and Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

24 And the sons of Elioenai were: Hodaiah, and Eliashib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Iohanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani seuen.

CHAP. IIII.

THe sonnes of Iudah: Pharez, Hezron and Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.

2 And Reaiah the son of Shobal begate Iahath, and Iahath begat Ahumai, and Lahad. These are the families of the Zorathites.

3 And These *were* of the father of Etam: Iezreel, and Ishma, and Idbash: and the name of their sister was Hazelelponi.

4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Hushah. There *are* the sonnes of Hur, y first borne of Ephratah, the father of Bethlehem.

5 ¶ And Ashur the father of Tekoa, had two wiues: Helah and Naarah.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahusam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Ahashtari. These were the sons of Naarah.

7 And the sonnes of Helah were Zereth, and Zoar, and Ethnan.

8 And Coz begat Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel, the son of Harum.

9 ¶ And Iabez was more honourable then his brethren: and his mother called his name Iabez, saying, Because I bare him with sorrow.

10 And Iabez called on the God of Israel, saying, Oh that thou wouldest blesse me indeed, and enlarge my coast, and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldest keepe me from euill, that it may

not

not grieue me. And God granted him that which he requested.

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah, begat Mehir, which was the father of Eshton.

12 And Eshton begate Beth-raphа, and Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of Ir-nahash. These *are* the men of Rechah.

13 And the sons of Kenaz: Othniel, and Seraia: and the sons of Othniel, Hathath.

14 And Meonothai begate Ophrah: and Seraiah begat Ioab, the father of the valley of Charashim, for they were craftsmen.

15 And the sons of Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh: Iru, Elah, and Naam, and the sonne of Elah, euen Kenaz.

16 And the sons of Iehaleleel: Ziph, and Ziphа: Tiria, and Asareel.

17 And the sonnes of Ezra *were*: Iether, and Mered, and Epher, and Ialon: and she bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Ishbah the father of Eshtemoa.

18 And his wife Iehodiiah bare Iered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Iekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these are the sonnes of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered tooke.

19 And the sonnes of his wife Hodiah, the sister of Naham, the father of Keilah, the Garmite, and Eshtemoa the Maachathite.

20 ¶ And the sons of Simeon *were* Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the sons of Ishi *were* Zoheth, & Ben-zoheth.

21 ¶ The sonnes of Shelah, the sonne of Iudah, *were*: Er the father of Lecah, & Laadah the father of Mareshah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linnen, of the house of Ashbea.

22 And Iokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Ioash, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Iashubi Lehem. And these are ancient things.

23 These *were* the Potters, and those that dwelt amongst plants and hedges. There they dwelt with the king for his worke.

24 ¶ The sons of Simeon *were*: Nemuel, and Iamin, Iarib, Zerah, *and* Shaul:

25 Shallum his sonne, Mibsam his sonne Mishma his sonne.

26 And the sonnes of Mishma: Hamuel his son, Zaccbur his son, Shimei his son.

27 And Shimei *had* sixteene sonnes, and fiue daughters, but his brethren had not many children; neither did all their family multiply like to the children of Iudah.

28 And they dwelt at Beersheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-shual,

29 And at Bilha, & at Ezem, and at Tolad,

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag,

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-Susim, & at Bethbirei, and at Shaaraim. These were their cities vnto the reigne of Dauid.

32 And their villages *were* Etam, & Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan, fiue cities.

33 And all their villages that were round about the same cities, vnto Baal. These were their habitations, and their genealogie:

34 And Meshobab, and Iamlech, and Iosha the sonnes of Amashiah,

35 And Ioel, and Iehu the son of Iosibia, the son of Seraia, the son of Asiel,

36 And Elioenai, and Iaakobah, and Iesohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Iesimiel, and Benaiah.

37 And Ziza the son of Shiphi, the son of Allon, the son of Iedaia, the son of Shimri, the sonne of Shemaiah.

38 These mentioned by *their* names, were princes in their families, and the house of their fathers increased greatly.

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, euen vnto the East side of the valley, to seeke pasture for their flockes.

40 And they found fat pasture and good, and the land was wide and quiet, and peaceable: for *they* of Ham had dwelt there of old.

41 And these written by name came in the daies of Hezekiah King of Iudah, and smote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them vtterly vnto this day, and dwelt in their roomes: because *there* was pasture there for their flockes.

42 And *some* of them, *euen* of the sons of Simeon, fiue hundred men, went to mount Seir, hauing for their captaines Pelatiah, and Neariah and Rephaiah, and Vzziel, the sonnes of Ishi.

43 And they smote the rest of the Amalekites that were escaped, and dwelt there vnto this day.

CHAP. V.

NOw the sons of Reuben the first borne of Israel, (for he was the first borne: but for as much as hee defiled his fathers bed, his birthright was giuen vnto the sons of Ioseph, the son of Israel: and the genealogie is not to bee reckoned after the birthright.

2 For Iudah preuailed aboue his brethren, and of him came the chiefe rulers, but the birthright was Iosephs.)

3 The sonnes, *I say*, of Reuben the first borne of Israel were: Hamoth, and Pallu, Ezron, and Carmi.

4 The sons of Ioel: Shemaiah his son, Gog his son, Shimei his son:

5 Micah his son, Reaiah his son, Baal his sonne:

6 Beerah his son, whom Tilgath-Pilnezer King of Assyria carried away *captiue*: Hee was Prince of the Reubenites.

7 And his brethren by their families (when the genealogy of their generations was reckoned) were the chiefe, Ieiel, and Zecariah.

8 And Bela the son of Azaz, the son of Shema, the son of Ioel, who dwelt in Aroer, euen vnto Nebo, and Baalmeon.

9 And Eastward he inhabited vnto the entring in of the wildernesse, from the riuer Euphrates: because their cattell were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the daies of Saul, they made warre with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand, and they dwelt in their tents throughout all the East *land* of Gilead.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt ouer against them, in the land of Bashan vnto Salchah.

12 Ioel the chiefe, and Shapham the next: and Iaanai, and Shaphat in Bashan.

13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers *were* Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Iorai, and Iachan, and Zia, and Heber, seuen.

14 These are the children of Abihail the son of Huri, the sonne of Iaroah, the son of Gilead, the son of Michael, the son of Ioshishai, the son of Iahdo, the Son of Buz:

15 Ahi the sonne of Abdiel, the sonne of Guni, chiefe of the house of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in her townes, and in all the townes of Sharon vpon their borders.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the dayes of Iotham King of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam king of Israel.

18 ¶ The sonnes of Reuben and the Gadites, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh, of valiant men, men able to beare buckler and sword, and to shoot with bow, and skilfull in warre, *were* fourre and fourty thousand seuen hundred and threescore, that went out to warre.

19 And they made warre with the Hagarites, with Ietur, and Nephish, and Nodab.

20 And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were deliuered into their hand, and all that *were* with them: for they cryed to God in the battell, and he was intreated of them, because they put their trust in him.

21 And they tooke away their cattell: of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheepe two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of men an hundred thousand.

22 For there fell downe many slaine, because the war *was* of God. And they dwelt in their steads vntill the captiuity.

23 ¶ And the children of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, dwelt in the land; they increased from Bashan vnto Baal Hermon, and Senir, and vnto mount Hermon.

24 And these *were* the heads of the house of their fathers, euen Epher, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Ieremiah, and Hodauiah, and Iahdiel, mightie men of valour, famous men, and heads of the house of their fathers.

25 ¶ And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

26 And the God of Israel stirred vp the spirit of Pul king of Assyria, and the spirit of Tilgath, Pilneser king of Assyria, & he caried them away (euen the Reubenites, and the Gadites, & the halfe tribe of Manasseh) and brought them vnto Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the riuer Gozan vnto this day.

CHAP. VI.

1 THe sons of Leui: Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

2 And the sone of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

3 And the children of Amram: Aaron, and Moses, & Miriam. The sons also of Aaron: Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

4 ¶ Eleazar begate Phinehas, Phinehas begate Abishua.

5 And Abishua begate Bukki, and Bukki begate Vzzi.

6 And Vzzi begate Zerahiah, and Zerhiah begate Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begate Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub,

8 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Ahimaaz.

9 And Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azriah begat Iohanan.

10 And Iohanan begate Azariah) he it is that executed the Priests office in the Temple that Solomon built in Ierusalem.)

11 And Azariah begate Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begate Shallum,

13 And Shallum begat Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begate Azariah,

14 And Azariah begat * Seraiah, and Seraiah begat Iehozadak,

15 And Iehozadak went *into captiuitie*, when the LORD caried away Iudah, and Ierusalem by the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar.

16 ¶ And the sons of Leui: Gershom, Kohath, and Merari.

17 And these *be* the names of the sons of Gershom: Libni and Shimei.

18 And the sons of Kohath, *were* Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

19 The sons of Merari: Mahli, and Mushi. And these are the families of the Leuites, according to their fathers.

20 Of Gershom: Libni his sonne, Iahath his son, Zimmah his son.

21 Ioah his sonne, Iddo his sonne, Zerah his sonne, Ieaterai his sonne,

22 The sons of Kohath: Aminadab his son, Korah his son, Assir his son,

23 Elkanah his son, and Abiasaph his son, and Assir his son,

24 Tahath his son, Vriel his son, Vzziah his son, and Shaul his son.

25 And the sons of Elkanah: Amasai, and Ahimoth.

26 As for Elkanah: the sons of Elkanah, Zophai his son, and Nahath his son,

27 Eliab

37 Elizab his son, Ieroham his son, Elkanah his sonne.

38 And the sonnes of Samuel, the first borne Vashni, and Abiah.

39 The sons of Merari, Mahi, Libni his sonne, Shimei his sonne, Vzza his sonne,

40 Shimea his sonne, Haggiah his sonne, Asaiah his sonnne,

41 And these are they, whom Dauid set over the seruice of Song in the house of the Lord, after that the Arke had rest.

42 And they ministred before the dwelling place of the Tabernacle of the Congregation with singing, vntil Solomon had built the house of the LORD in Ierusalem: and then they waited on their office, according to their order.

43 And these are they that waited with the children of the sonnes of the Kohathites: Heman a singer: the son of Ioel, the sonne of Shemuel,

44 The son of Elkanah, the son of Ieroham the sonne of Eliel, the sonne of Toah,

45 The son of Zeph, the son of Elkanah, the sonne of Mahath, the sonne of Amasai,

46 The son of Elkanah, the sonne of Ioel, the son of Azariah, the son of Zephaniah,

47 The son of Tahath, the sonne of Assir, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah,

48 The son of Izhar, the sonne of Kohath, the sonne of Leui, the sonne of Israel.

49 And his brother Asaph (who stood on his right hand) euen Asaph the son of Barachiah, the son of Shimea,

50 The son of Michael, The sonne of Baasiah, the sonne of Melchiah.

51 The son of Ethni, the son of Zerah, the son of Adaiah,

52 The son of Ethan, the sonne of Zimmah: the son of Shimei.

53 The son of Iahath, the son of Gershom, the son of Leui.

54 And their brethren the sons of Merari stood on the left hand: Ethan the son of Kishi, the son of Abdi, the son of Malluch,

55 The son of Hashabiah, the son of Amaziah, the son of Hilkiah,

56 The son of Amzi, the son of Bani, the son of Shamer,

57 The son of Mahli, the sonne of Mushi, the son of Merari, the son of Leui.

58 Their brethren also the Leuites were appointed vnto all maner of seruice of the Tabernacle of the house of God.

59 ¶ But Aaron and his sons offered vpon the Altar of the burnt offring, & on the Altar of incense, *and were appointed* for all the work of the place most holy, and to make an atonement for Israel, according to all that Moses the seruant of God had commanded.

60 And these *are* the sons of Aaron: Eleazar his son, Phinehas his son, Abishua his son,

61 Bukki his son, Vzzi his son, Zerahiah his sonne,

62 Meraioth his son, Amariah his sonne, Ahitub his son,

63 Zadok his sonne, Ahimaaz his sonne.

64 ¶ Now these are their dwelling places throwout their castles in their coasts, of the sons of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.

65 And they gaue them Hebron in the land of Iudah, and the suburbes thereof round about it:

66 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gaue to Caleb the sonne of Iephunneth,

67 And to the sonnes of Aaron they gaue the cities of Iudah, namely, Hebron the city of refuge, and Libna with her suburbes, and Iattir, and Eshtemoa with their suburbes,

68 And Hilen with her suburbes, Debir with her suburbes,

69 And Ashan with her suburbes, and Bethshemesh with her suburbes.

70 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Geba with her suburbes, and Alemeth with her suburbes, Anathoth with her suburbes. All their cities throwout their familes, *were* thirtene cities.

71 And vnto the sonnes of Kohath which were left of ỹ family of that tribe, *were cities giuen* out of ỹ halfe tribe, *namely*, out of the *halfe tribe* of Manasseh by lot, ten cities.

72 And to the sons of Gershom, throughout their families, out of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteene cities.

73 Vnto the sons of Merari *were giuen* by lot throwout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelue cities.

74 And the children of Israel gaue to the Leuites, these cities with their suburbes.

75 And they gaue by lot out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, these cities which are called by *their* names.

76 And the residue of the families of the sonnes of Kohath, had cities of their coasts out of the tribe of Ephraim.

77 And they gaue vnto them *of* the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim with her suburbes: *they gaue* also *Gezer* with her suburbes.

78 And Iokmeam with her suburbes, and Beth-horon with her suburbes,

79 And Aialon with her suburbes, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbes,

80 And out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Aner with her suburbs, & Bileam with her suburbes, for the family of the remnant of the sonnes of Kahath.

81 Vnto the sons of Gershom, *were giuen* out of the family of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Bashan with her suburbes, and Ashtaroth with her suburbes.

82 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kedesh with her suburbes, Daberath with her suburbes,

73 And Ramoth with her suburbes, and Anem with her suburbes.

74 And out of the tribe of Aser, Mashal with her suburbes, & Abdon with her suburbs.

75 And Hukok with her suburbes, and Rehob with her suburbes.

76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galile, with her suburbes, and Hammon with her suburbes, and Kiriathaim with her suburbes.

77 Vnto the rest of the children of Merari were given out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her suburbes, Tabor with her suburbs.

78 And on the other side Iordan by Iericho, on the East side of Iordan were given them out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer in the wildernesse with her suburbes, and Iahzah with her suburbes,

79 Kedemoth also with her suburbes, and Mephaath with her suburbes.

80 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead, with her suburbes, and Mahanaim with her suburbes,

81 And Heshbon with her suburbes, and Iazer with her suburbes.

CHAP. VII.

NOw the sons of Issachar were Tola, and Puah, Iashub, and Shimron, foure.

2 And the sons of Tola: Vzzi, & Rephaiah, & Ieriel, & Iahmai, and Iibsam, & Shemuel, heads of their fathers house, to wit, of Tola, they were valiant men of might in their generations, whose number was in the dayes of Dauid two & twety thousand & six hundred.

3 And the sons of Vzzi, Izrahiah: and the sons of Izrahiah, Michael, and Obadiah, and Ioel, Isshia: fiue: all of them chiefe men.

4 And with them by their generations, after the house of their fathers, were bands of souldiers for war, sixe and thirty thousand men: for they had many wiues and sonnes.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Issachar, were men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, foure score and seuen thousand.

6 ¶ *The sonnes* of Beniamin: Bela, and Bechar, and Iediael, three.

7 And the sonnes of Bela: Ezbon, and Vzzi, and Vzziel, and Ieremoth, and Iri, fiue heads of the house of *their* fathers, mighty men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twenty and two thousand, thirty and foure.

8 And the sons of Becher: Zemira, and Ioash, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Ieremoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All these *are* the sons of Becher.

9 And the number of them, after their genealogie *by their generations*, heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour, was twenty thousand and two hundred.

10 The sons also of Iediael: Bilhan: and the sonnes of Bilhan: Ieush, and Beniamin, and Ehud, and Chenanah, and Zethan, and Tharshish, and Ahishahar.

11 All these the sons of Iediael, by y heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, were seuenteene thousand, and two hundred souldiers, fit to goe out for warre *and* battell.

12 Shuppim also and Huppim, the children of Ir, and Hushim the sons of Aher.

13 ¶ The sons of Naphtali, Iahziel, and Guni, & Iezer, and Shallum y sons of Bilhah.

14 ¶ The sons of Manasseh, Asriel, whom she bare (*but* his concubine the Aramitesse bare Machir the father of Gilead.

15 And Machir tooke to wife *the sister of* Huppim and Shuppim, whose sisters name was Maachah) and y name of the second was Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife to Machir bare a son, and shee called his name Peresh, and the name of his brother was Sheresh, and his sons *were* Vlam and Rakem.

17 And the sons of Vlam, Bedan. These were the sons of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh.

18 And his sister Hamoleketh bare Ishod, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the sons of Shemida were Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 ¶ And the sons of Ephraim, Shuthelah, and Bered his son, and Tahath his son, and Eladah his son: and Tahath his son,

21 ¶ And Zabad his son, and Shuthelah his sonne, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath, that were borne in that land, slew, because they came downe to take away their cattell.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many dayes, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when hee went in to his wife shee conceiued, and bare a sonne, and he called his name Beriah, because it went euill with his house.

24 (And his daughter was Sherah, who built Bethoron the nether, and the viper, and Vzzen-Sherah.)

25 And Rephah was his son, also Reseph, and Telah his son, and Tahan his son.

26 Laadan his son, Ammihud his son, Elishama his son,

27 Non his son, Iehoshua his son.

28 ¶ And their possessions and habitations were, Bethel, and the townes thereof, and Eastward Naaran, and Westward Gezer, with the townes thereof, Shechem also and the townes thereof, vnto Gaza, and the townes thereof.

29 And by the borders of the children of Manasseh, Bethshean and her townes, Taanach and her townes, Megiddo and her townes, Dor *and her townes* in these dwelt the children of Ioseph the son of Israel.

30 ¶ The sons of Asher: Imnah, and Ishuah, and Ishuai, and Beriah, and Serah their sister.

31 And the sonnes of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel, who *is* the father of Birzauith.

32 And Heber begate Iaphlet, and Shomer, and

and Hosham, and Shuah their sister.

34 And the sonnes of Japhlet: Pasach, and Bimhal, and Asuath. These are the children of Japhlet.

35 And the sonnes of Shamer: Ahi and Rohgah, Iehubbah, and Aram.

36 And the sonne of his brother, Helem: Zophah, and Imna, and Sheleth, and Amal.

37 The sonnes of Zophah: and Harnifer, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah:

38 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilshah, and Ithran, and Beera.

39 And the sonnes of Iether: Iephunneh, and Pisa, and Ara.

40 And the sonnes of Vlla: Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

41 All these were the children of Asher, heads of their fathers house, choise and mighty men of valour chiefe of the princes. And the number throughout the genealogie of them that were apt to the warre, and to battell, was twenty and five thousand men.

CHAP. VIII.

NOw Beniamin begate Bela his first borne, Asbel the second, and Aharah the third,

2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fift,

3 And the sonnes of Bela were Addar, and Gera, and Abihud,

4 And Abishua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,

5 And Gera, and Shephuphan, and Huram,

6 And these are the sons of Ehud: these are the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Geba, and they remoued them to Manahath:

7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he remoued them, and begate Vzza, and Ahihud.

8 And Shaharaim begate *children* in the countrey of Moab. After hee had sent them away: Hushim and Baara were his wiues.

9 And he begate of Hodesh his wife, Iobab, and Zibia, and Mesha, and Malcham.

10 And Ieuz and Shachia, and Mirma. These were his sonnes, heads of the fathers.

11 And of Hushim he begate Ahitub, and Elpaal.

12 The sonnes of Elpaal: Eber, and Misham, and Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod with the townes thereof.

13 Beriah also and Shema, who were heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Ajalon, who droue away the inhabitants of Gath,

14 And Ahio, Shashak, and Ieremoth,

15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,

16 And Michael, and Ispah, and Ioha the sonnes of Beriah.

17 And Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,

18 Ishmerai also, and Izliah, and Iobab the sonnes of Elpaal.

19 And Iakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi,

20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel,

21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the sonnes of Shimhi,

22 And Ishpan, and Heber, and Eliel,

23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,

24 And Hananiah, & Elam, & Antothijah,

25 And Iphedeiah, and Penuel, the sons of Shashak,

26 And Shamsherai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah,

27 And Iaresiah, and Eliah, and Zichri, the sonnes of Ieroham.

28 These were heads of the fathers by their generations, chiefe men. These dwelt in Ierusalem.

29 And at Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, (whose wiues name was Maachah.)

30 And his first borne sonne Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab,

31 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zacher.

32 And Mikloth begate Shimeah. And these also dwelt with their brethren in Ierusalem ouer against them.

33 ¶ And Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Ionathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Esh-baal.

34 And the son of Ionathan was Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begate Micah.

35 And the sonnes of Micah were Pithon, and Melech, and Tarea, and Ahaz.

36 And Ahaz begat Iehoadah, and Iehoadah begate Alemeth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri: and Zimri begate Moza.

37 And Moza begate Binea: Raphа was his sonne, Elasah his sonne, Azel his sonne.

38 And Azel had sixe sons, whose names are these: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All these were the sonnes of Azel.

39 And the sonnes of Eshek his brother were Vlam his first borne, Iehush the second, and Eliphelet the third.

40 And the sonnes of Vlam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many sons, and sonnes sonnes, an hundred and fifty. All these are of the sonnes of Beniamin.

CHAP. IX.

SO all Israel were reckoned by genealogies, and behold they were written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah, who were caried away to Babylon for their transgression.

2 ¶ Now the first inhabitants that dwelt in their possessions, in their cities, were the Israelites, the Priests, Louites, and the Nethinims.

3 And in Ierusalem dwelt of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin, & of the children of Ephraim, & Manasseh.

4 Vthai the sonne of Ammihud, the son of Omri, the son of Imri, the son of Bani, of the children of Pharez the son of Iudah:

5 And of the Shilonites: Asaiah the first borne and his sonnes.

6 And of the sonnes of Zerah, Ieuel, and their brethren, six hundred and ninety.

7 And of the sonnes of Beniamin: Sallu the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Hodaiah, the son of Hasenuah:

8 And Ibneiah the sonne of Ieroham, and Elah

Elah the sonne of Vzzi, the sonne of Michri, and Meshullam the sonne of Shephatiah, the sonne of Reuel, the sonne of Ibniiah,

9 And their brethren according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and six. All these men *were* chiefe of the fathers in the house of their fathers.

10 ¶ And of the Priests: Iedaiah, and Iehoiarib, and Iachin,

11 And Azariah the son of Hilkiah, the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, the ruler of the house of God.

12 And Adaiah the sonne of Ieroham, the son of Pashur, the sonne of Malchijah, and Maasiah the sonne of Adiel, the son of Iahzerah, the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Meshillemith, the sonne of Immer,

13 And their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand and seuen hundred and threescore, very able men for the worke of the seruice of the house of God.

14 And of the Leuites: Shemaiah the son of Hashub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashubiah, of the sonnes of Merari,

15 And Bakbakker, Hereth, and Galal, and Mattaniah the son of Micah, the son of Zichri, the sonne of Asaph.

16 And Obadiah the son of Shemaiah, the son of Galal, the son of Ieduthun: and Berechiah the sonne of Asa, the sonne of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 And the porters *were* Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum *was* the chiefe.

18 (Who hitherto *waited* in the Kings gate Eastward.) They were porters in the companies of the children of Leui.

19 And Shallum the sonne of Kore, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah, and his brethren (of the house of his father) the Korahites *were* ouer the worke of the seruice, keepers of the gates of the Tabernacle: and their fathers being ouer the hoste of the LORD, *were* keepers of the entry.

20 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar, was the ruler ouer them in time past, *and* the LORD *was* with him.

21 *And* Zachariah the sonne of Meshelemiah *was* porter of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 All these which were chosen to be porters in ỹ gates, *were* two hundred & twelue. These were reckned by their genealogy in their villages: whom Dauid and Samuel the Seer did ordaine in their set office.

23 So they and their children *had* the ouersight of the gates of the house of the LORD, *namely*, the house of ỹ tabernacle by wards.

24 In foure quarters were the porters: toward the East, West North, and South.

25 And their brethren *which were* in their villages, *were* to come after seuen dayes, from time to time with them.

26 For these Leuites, the foure chiefe porters were in their set office, and were ouer the chambers and treasuries of the house of God.

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge was vpon them, and the opening thereof euery morning pertained to them.

28 And *certaine* of them had the charge of the ministring vessels, that they should bring them in and out by tale.

29 *Some* of them also *were* appointed to ouersee the vessels, and all the instruments of the Sanctuary, and the fine floure, and the wine, and the oyle, and the frankincense, and the spices.

30 And *some* of the sonnes of the Priests made the ointment of the spices.

31 And Mattithiah one of the Leuites (who was the first borne of Shallum the Korahite) had the set office ouer the things that were made in the pannes.

32 And *other* of their brethren of the sons of the Kohathites *were* ouer the Shewbread, to prepare *it* euery Sabboth.

33 And these *are* the singers, chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites, who *remaining* in the chambers, *were* free: for they were imployed in the worke day and night.

34 These chiefe fathers of the Leuites were chiefe throughout their generations; these dwelt at Ierusalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Iehiel, whose wiues name *was* Maacha:

36 And his first borne sonne, Abdon, then Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zacharias, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begate Shimeam: and they also dwelt with their brethren at Ierusalem, ouer against their brethren.

39 And Ner begate Kish, and Kish begate Saul, and Saul begate Ionathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Eshbaal.

40 And the son of Ionathan was Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begate Micah.

41 And the sonnes of Micah were Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, *and Ahaz*.

42 And Ahaz begate Iarah, and Iarah begate Alemeth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri: and Zimri begate Moza:

43 And Moza begate Binea: and Rephaiah his son, Eleasah his sonne, Azel his son.

44 And Azel had sixe sons, whose names are these: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ismael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. These *were* the sons of Azel.

CHAP. X.

NOw the Philistines fought against Israel, and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell downe slaine in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard after Saul, and after his sonnes, and the Philistines

stines slew Ionathan, and Abinadab, and Melchishua, the sonnes of Saul.

3 And the battell went sore against Saul, and the archers hit him, and hee was wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust mee thorow therewith, lest these vncircumcised come, and abuse mee: but his armour-bearer would not, for hee was sore afraid. So Saul tooke a sword and fell vpon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, hee fell likewise on the sword, and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three sonnes, and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Israel that were in the valley, saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sonnes were dead; then they forsooke their cities and fled, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slaine, that they found Saul and his sonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had stripped him, they tooke his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry tidings vnto their idoles, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 ¶ And when all Iabesh-Gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul:

12 They arose, all the valiant men, and tooke away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sonnes, and brought them to Iabesh, and buried their bones vnder the oke in Iabesh, and fasted seuen dayes.

13 ¶ So Saul died for his transgression, which hee committed against the LORD, even against the word of the LORD, which hee kept not, and also for asking counsell of one that had a familiar spirit to enquire of it:

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdome vnto Dauid the sonne of Iesse.

CHAP. XI.

THen all Israel gathered themselues to Dauid, vnto Hebron, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh.

2 And moreouer, in time past, euen when Saul was King, thou wast he that leddest out, and broughtest in Israel, and the LORD thy God said vnto thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler ouer my people Israel.

3 Therefore came all the Elders of Israel to the King to Hebron, and Dauid made a Couenant with them in Hebron before the LORD; and they anointed Dauid King ouer Israel, according to the word of the LORD by Samuel.

4 ¶ And Dauid and all Israel went to Ierusalem, which is Iebus, where the Iebusites were the inhabitants of the land.

5 And the inhabitants of Iebus said to Dauid, Thou shalt not come hither. Neuertheless, Dauid tooke the castle of Zion, which is the city of Dauid.

6 And Dauid said, Whosoeuer smiteth the Iebusites, shall bee chiefe and captaine. So Ioab the son of Zeruiah went first vp, and was chiefe.

7 And Dauid dwelt in the castle: therefore they called it the citie of Dauid.

8 And hee built the city round about, euen from Millo round about: and Ioab repaired the rest of the city.

9 So Dauid waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hostes was with him.

10 ¶ These also are the chiefe of the mighty men whom Dauid had, who strengthened themselues with him in his kingdome, and with all Israel to make him king, according to the word of the LORD concerning Israel.

11 And this is the number of the mightie men, whom Dauid had: Iashobeam an Hachmonite, the chiefe of the captaines; he lift vp his speare against three hundred, slaine by him at one time.

12 And after him was Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighties.

13 Hee was with Dauid at Pasdammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battell, where was a parcell of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philistines.

14 And they set themselues in the midst of that parcell, and deliuered it, and slew the Philistines, and the LORD saued them by a great deliuerance.

15 ¶ Now three of the thirtie captaines went downe to the rocke of Dauid, into the caue of Adullam, and the host of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And Dauid was then in the hold, & the Philistines garison was then at Bethlehem.

17 And Dauid longed, and said, Oh that one would giue mee drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem, that is at the gate.

18 And the three brake through the hoste of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that was by the gate, and tooke it, and brought it to Dauid: but Dauid would not drinke of it, but powred it out to the LORD,

19 And said, My God forbid it mee, that I should doe this thing. Shall I drinke the blood of these men that haue put their liues in ieopardy? for with the ieopardie of their liues they brought it: therefore hee would not drinke it. These things did these three mightiest.

20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Ioab, he was chiefe of the three: For lifting vp his speare

speare against three hundred, he slew *them*, and had a name among the three.

21 Of the three he was more honourable then the two, for hee was their captaine; howbeit he attained not to the *first* three.

22 Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, the sonne of a valiant man of Kabzeel, who had done many actes: hee slew two lion-like men of Moab: also he went downe and slew a lion in a pit in a snowy day.

23 And hee slew an Egyptian, a man of *great* stature, five cubites high, and in the Egyptians hand *was* a speare like a weavers beame: and he went downe to him with a staffe, and pluckt the speare out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his owne speare.

24 These things did Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and had the name among the three mighties.

25 Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the *first* three: and Dauid set him over his guard.

26 ¶ Also the valiant men of the armies *were*, Asahel the brother of Ioab, Elhanan the sonne of Dodo of Bethlehem.

27 Shammoth the Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

28 Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,

29 Sibbecai the Hushathite, Ilai, the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the sonne of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the sonne of Ribai of Gibeah, *that pertained* to the children of Benjamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the brookes of Gaash, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaueth the Baharumite, Eliahba the Shaalbonite,

34 The sons of Hashem the Gizonite, Ionathan the sonne of Shagen the Hararite,

35 Ahiam the son of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the sonne of Vr,

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the son of Ezbai,

38 Ioel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the sonne of Haggeri,

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Beerothite, the armour-bearer of Ioab his sonne of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

41 Vriah the Hittite, Zabad the sonne of Ahlai,

42 Adina the sonne of Shiza, the Reubenite, a captaine of the Reubenites, and thirtie with him,

43 Hanan the sonne of Maacah, and Iehoshaphat the Mithnite,

44 Vzzia the Asterathite, Shama and Iehiel the sonnes of Hothan the Aroerite,

45 Iediael the sonne of Zimri, and Iohe his brother the Tizite,

46 Eliel the Mahauite, and Ieribai, and Ioshuiah the sonnes of Elnaan, and Ithmah the Moabite,

47 Eliel and Obed, & Iasiel the Mesobaite.

CHAP. XII.

NOw these *are they* that came to Dauid, to Ziklag while hee yet kept himselfe close, because of Saul the sonne of Kish: and they *were* among the mighty men helpers of the warre.

2 They were armed with bowes, & could vse both the right hand and the left, in hurling stones, and *shooting* arrowes out of a bow, *even* of Sauls brethren of Beniamin.

3 The chiefe *was* Ahiezer then Ioash the sons of Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Ieziel, and Pelet the sonnes of Azmaueth, and Berachah, and Iehu the Anathothite,

4 And Ismaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and ouer the thirty, and Ieremiah, and Iahaziel, and Iohanan, and Iozabad the Gederathite,

5 Eleuzai, & Ierimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite,

6 Elkanah, and Iesiah, and Azariel, and Ioezer, and Iashobeam the Korhites,

7 And Ioelah, and Zebadiah the sonnes of Ieroam of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there separated themselues vnto Dauid, into the hold to the wildernesse, men of might, *and* men of war, fit for the battell, that could handle shield and buckler, whose faces *were* like the faces of Lyons, and were as swift as the Roes vpon the mountaines:

9 Ezer the first, Obadiah the second, Eliab the third,

10 Mishmannah the fourth, Ieremiah the fift,

11 Atthai the sixt, Eliel the seuenth,

12 Iohanan the eighth Elzabad the ninth,

13 Ieremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleuenth.

14 These *were* of the sonnes of Gad captaines of the hoste: one of the least was ouer an hundred, & the greatest ouer a thousand.

15 These *are* they that went ouer Iordan in the first moneth, when it had ouerflowen all his banks and they put to flight all them of the valleys, *both* toward the East, and toward the West.

16 And there came of the children of Beniamin and Iudah, to the hold vnto Dauid.

17 And Dauid went out to meete them, and answered and said vnto them: If ye be come peaceably vnto me to helpe me, mine heart shall be knit vnto you: but if ye be come to betray me to mine enemies, seeing there is no wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers looke thereon and rebuke it.

18 Then the spirit came vpon Amasai, *who was* chiefe of the captaines, *and he said*, Thine *are we*, Dauid, and on thy side, thou sonne of Iesse: Peace, peace bee vnto thee, and peace bee to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then Dauid receiued them, and made them captaines of the band.

19 And

19 And there fell some of Manasseh to Dauid, when hee came with the Philistines against Saul to battell, but they helped them not. For the lords of the Philistines vpon aduisement sent him away, saying, Hee will fall to his master Saul to *the ieopardy of* our heads.

20 As hee went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh Adnah, and Iozabad, and Iediel, and Michael, and Iozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, captaines of the thousands that were of Manasseh.

21 And they helped Dauid against the band *of the rouers*: for they *were* all mighty men of valour, and were captaines in the hoste.

22 For at *that* time day by day, there came to Dauid to helpe him, vntill it was a great hoste, like the hoste of God.

23 ¶ And these are the numbers of the bands *that* were ready armed to the warre, and came to Dauid to Hebron, to turne the kingdome of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.

24 The children of Iudah that bare shield and speare, *were* sixe thousand and eight hundred ready armed to the warre.

25 Of the children of Simeon mighty men of valour for the warre, seuen thousand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Leui, foure thousand and sixe hundred.

27 And Iehoiada was the leader of the Aronites, and with him *were* three thousand and seuen hundred.

28 And Zadok a young man mighty of valour, and of his fathers house, twentie and two captaines,

29 And of the children of Beniamin, the kindred of Saul, three thousand: for hitherto the greatest part of them had kept the ward of the house of Saul.

30 And of the children of Ephraim, twentie thousand and eight hundred mightie men of valour, famous throughout the house of their fathers.

31 And of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, eighteene thousand which were expressed by name to come and make Dauid King.

32 And of the children of Issachar, which were men that had vnderstanding of the times to know what Israel ought to do: the heads of them were two hundred, and all their brethren were at their commandement.

33 Of Zebulun such as went forth to battell, expert in war, with all instruments of warre, fifty thousand, which should keepe ranke. They were not of double heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thousand Captaines, and with them, with shield and speare, thirty and seuen thousand.

35 And of the Danites, expert in warre, twenty and eight thousand and sixe hundred.

36 And of Asher, such as went forth to battell expert in warre, fourty thousand.

37 And on the other side of Iordan of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, with all maner of instruments of warre for the battell, an hundred and twenty thousand.

38 All these men of war, that could keepe ranke, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make Dauid King ouer all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel, were of one heart to make Dauid King.

39 And there they were with Dauid three dayes, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreouer, they that were nigh them, euen vnto Issachar, and Zebulun, and Naphtali brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, *and* meat, meale, cakes of figges, and bunches of raisins, and wine, and oyle, and oxen, and sheepe abundantly: for there was ioy in Israel.

CHAP. XIII.

AND Dauid consulted with the captaines of thousands, and hundreds, *and* with euery leader.

2 And Dauid said vnto all the Congregation of Israel, If it *seeme* good vnto you, and that it *be* of the LORD our God, let vs send abroad vnto our brethren euery where, that are left in all the land of Israel, *and* with them also to the Priestes and Leuites which *are* in their cities *and* suburbes, that they may gather themselues vnto vs.

3 And let vs bring againe the Arke of our God to vs: for wee enquired not at it in the dayes of Saul.

4 And all the Congregation said, that they would do so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So Dauid gathered all Israel together from Shihor of Egypt, euen vnto the entring of Hemath, to bring the Arke of God from Kiriath iearim.

6 And Dauid went vp, and all Israel, to Baalah, that is, to Kiriath iearim, which *belonged* to Iudah, to bring vp thence the Arke of God the LORD, that dwelleth betweene the Cherubims, whose name is called *on it*.

7 And they carried the Arke of God in a new cart, out of the house of Abinadab: and Vzza and Ahio drue the cart.

8 And Dauid and all Israel played before God with all *their* might, and with singing, and with harpes, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

9 ¶ And when they came vnto the threshing floore of Chidon, Vzza put forth his hand to hold *the* Arke, for the oxen stumbled.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Vzza, and hee smote him: because hee put his hand to the Arke: and there he died before God.

11 And Dauid was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach vpon Vzza:

where-

wherfore the place is called Peretz. Vzza, to this day.

12 And Dauid was afraide of God, that day, saying, How shall I bring the Arke of God home to me?

13 So Dauid brought not the Arke home to himselfe to the city of Dauid, but caried it aside into the house of Obed Edom the Gittite.

14 And the Arke of God remained with the family of Obed-Edom in his house three moneths. And the LORD blessed the house of Obed-Edom, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIIII.

NOw Hiram King of Tyre sent messengers to Dauid, and timber of Cedars, with Masons and Carpenters to build him an house.

2 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had confirmed him King ouer Israel, for his kingdome was lift vp on high, because of his people Israel.

3 ¶ And Dauid tooke mo wiues at Ierusalem: and Dauid begate moe sons and daughters.

4 Now these *are* the names of *his* children which hee had in Ierusalem: Shammuah, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon.

5 And Ibhar, and Elishua, and Elpalet,

6 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

7 And Elishama, and Beeliada, & Elphalet.

8 ¶ And when the Philistines heard that Dauid was anointed King ouer all Israel, all the Philistines went vp to seeke Dauid: and Dauid heard *of it*, and went out against them.

9 And the Philistines came and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And Dauid enquired of God, saying, Shall I goe vp against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD said vnto him, Goe vp, for I will deliuer them into thine hand.

11 So they came vp to Baal-Perazim: and Dauid smote them there. Then Dauid said, God hath broken in vpon mine enemies by mine hand, like the breaking foorth of waters, therefore they called the name of that place Baal-Perazim.

12 And when they had left their gods there, Dauid gaue a Commandement, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philistines yet againe spread themselues abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore Dauid enquired againe of God, and God said vnto him, Go not vp after them, turne away from them, and come vpon them ouer against the mulberry trees.

15 And it shall be when thou shalt heare a sound of going in the tops of the mulberie trees, *that* then thou shalt goe out to battell for God is gone forth before thee, to smite the hoste of the Philistines.

16 Dauid therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the hoste of the Philistines from Gibeon, euen to Gazer.

17 And the fame of Dauid went out into all lands, and the LORD brought the feare of him vpon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

AND *Dauid* made him houses in the city of Dauid, and prepared a place for the Arke of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then Dauid said, None ought to carry the Arke of God but the Leuites, for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the Arke of God, and to minister vnto him for euer.

3 And Dauid gathered all Israel together to Ierusalem, to bring vp the Arke of the LORD vnto his place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And Dauid assembled the children of Aaron, and the Leuites.

5 Of the sons of Kohath: Vriel the chiefe, and his brethren, an hundred and twenty.

6 Of the sons of Merari: Asaiah the chiefe, and his brethren, two hundred and twenty.

7 Of the sons of Gershom: Ioel the chiefe, and his brethren, an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the sons of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chiefe, and his brethren, two hundred.

9 Of the sons of Hebron: Eliel the chiefe, and his brethren, fourescore.

10 Of the sons of Vzziel: Aminadab the chiefe, & his brethren, an hundred & twelue.

11 And Dauid called for Zadok, and Abiathar the Priests, and for the Leuites, for Vriel, Asaiah, and Ioel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Aminadab,

12 And said vnto them, Ye *are* the chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites: sanctifie your selues, *both* ye and your brethren, that you may bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Israel, vnto *the place that* I haue prepared for it.

13 For because ye *did it* not at the first, the LORD our God made a breach vpon vs, for that we sought him not after the due order.

14 So the Priests and the Leuites sanctified themselues, to bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Leuites bare the Arke of God vpon their shoulders with the staues thereon, as Moses commanded, according to the word of the LORD.

16 And Dauid spake to the chiefe of the Leuites, to appoint their brethren to *be* the singers with instruments of musicke, psalteries, and harpes, and cymbals sounding, by lifting vp the voyce with ioy.

17 So the Leuites appointed Heman the son of Ioel: and of his brethren, Asaph the son of Berechiah: and of the sons of Merari their brethren, Ethan the son of Kushaiah.

18 And with them their brethren of the second degree, Zachariah, Ben, and Iaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Vnni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaseiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphalehu, and Mikneiah, and Obed-Edom, and Ieiel the porters.

19 So the Singers, Haman, Asaph and Ethan, were *appointed* to sound with cymbals of brasse.

20 And Zachariah, & Aziel, & Shemiramoth, & Iehiel, & Vnni, & Eliab, & Maasiah, and Benaiah with Psalteries on Alamoth.

21 And Mattithiah, & Eliphaleh, & Mikneiah, & Obed-Edom, & Ieiel, & Azaziah with harpes on the Sheminith to excell.

22 And Chenaniah chiefe of the Leuites *was* for song: he instructed about the song, because he was skilfull.

23 And Berechiah, and Elkanah *were* doore keepers for the Arke.

24 And Shebaniah, and Iehoshaphat, and Nethaneel, and Amasiah, and Zachariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer the Priest did blow with the trumpets before the Arke of God: and Obed-Edom, and Iehiah, *were* doore-keepers for the Arke.

25 ¶ So Dauid and the Elders of Israel, and the captaines ouer thousands, went to bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the house of Obed-Edom with ioy.

26 And it came to passe when God helped the Leuites that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, that they offered seuen bullockes and seuen rammes.

27 And Dauid was clothed with a robe of fine linnen, and all the Leuites that bare the Arke, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the song, with the singers: Dauid also *had* vpon him an Ephod of linnen.

28 Thus all Israel brought vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making noise with Psalteries and harpes.

29 ¶ And it came to passe, as the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, came to the citie of Dauid, that Michal the daughter of Saul, looking out at a window, saw King Dauid dancing and playing: and shee despised him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

SO they brought the Arke of God, and set it in the midst of the tent, that Dauid had pitched for it: and they offered burnt sacrifices, and peace offerings before God.

2 And when Dauid had made an end of offering the burnt offerings, and the peace offerings, he blessed the people in the Name of the LORD.

3 And hee dealt to euery one of Israel, both man and woman to euery one a loafe of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine.

4 ¶ And hee appointed *certaine* of the Leuites to minister before the Arke of the LORD, and to record, and to thanke, and to praise the LORD God of Israel.

5 Asaph the chiefe, and next vnto him Zachariah, Ieiel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-Edom, and Ieiel with Psalteries, and with harpes: but Asaph made a sound with cymbals.

6 Benaiah also and Iahaziel the Priests, with trumpets continually before the Arke of the Couenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day, Dauid deliuered first *this Psalme* to thanke the LORD, into the hand of Asaph and his brethren:

8 Giue thankes vnto the LORD, call vpon his Name, make knowne his deeds among the people.

9 Sing vnto him, sing Psalmes vnto him, talke you of all his wondrous workes.

10 Glory yee in his holy Name, let the heart of them reioyce that seeke the LORD.

11 Seeke the LORD and his strength, seeke his face continually.

12 Remember his marueilous workes that he hath done, his wonders, and the Iudgements of his mouth.

13 O yee seed of Israel his seruant, yee children of Iacob his chosen ones.

14 Hee *is* the LORD our God, his Iudgements *are* in all the earth.

15 Be yee mindfull alwayes of his Couenant: the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations.

16 *Euen of the Couenant* which hee made with Abraham, and of his oath vnto Isaac:

17 And hath confirmed the same to Iacob for a Law, and to Israel for an euerlasting Couenant.

18 Saying, Vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan the lotte of your inheritance.

19 When ye were but few, euen but a few, and strangers in it:

20 And when they went from nation to nation, and from one kingdome to another people:

21 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reproued Kings for their sakes.

22 *Saying*, Touch not mine Anointed, and doe my Prophets no harme.

23 Sing vnto the LORD all the earth: shew foorth from day to day his saluation.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen: his marueilous workes among all nations.

25 For great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised: he also *is* to be feared aboue all gods.

26 For all the gods of the people *are* idoles, but the LORD made the heauens.

27 Glory and honour *are* in his presence: strength and gladnesse *are* in his place.

28 Giue vnto the LORD, ye kinreds of the people: giue vnto the LORD glorie and strength.

29 Giue vnto the LORD the glorie due vnto his Name: bring an offring and come before him: worship the LORD in the beautie of holinesse.

30 Feare before him all the earth: the world also shall be stable, that it be not moued.

31 Let the heauens be glad, and let the earth

earth reioyce: And let men say among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the sea roare, & the fulnes thereof: let the fields reioyce, and all that *is* therein.

33 Then shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the LORD, because he commeth to iudge the earth.

34 O giue thankes vnto the LORD, for hee *is* good: for his mercy endureth for euer.

35 And say ye, Saue vs, O God of our saluation, & gather vs together, & deliuer vs from the heathen, that we may giue thanks to thy holy Name, *and* glory in thy praise.

36 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel for euer and euer: and all the people said, Amen, and praised the LORD.

37 So he left there before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the Arke continually, as euery dayes worke required:

38 And Obed-Edom with their brethren, threescore and eight: Obed-Edom also the son of Ieduthun, and Hosah to be porters.

39 And Zadok the Priest & his brethren the Priests before the Tabernacle of the LORD, in the high place that *was* at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD vpon the Altar of the burnt offering continually, morning and euening: and *to doe* according to all that is written in the Law of the LORD, which he commanded Israel:

41 And with them Heman and Ieduthun, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to giue thanks to the Lord, because his mercy *endureth* for euer.

42 And with them Heman and Ieduthun, with trumpets and cymbals for those that should make a sound, and with musicall instruments of God: and the sonnes of Iedithun were porters.

43 And all the people departed euery man to his house, and Dauid returned to blesse his house.

CHAP. XVII.

NOw it came to passe as Dauid sate in his house, that Dauid said to Nathan the Prophet, Loe, I dwell in an house of Cedars, but the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD *remaineth* vnder curtaines.

2 Then Nathan said vnto Dauid, Doe all that is in thine heart, for God *is* with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, *y* the word of God came to Nathan, saying,

4 Goe and tell Dauid my seruant, Thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not build me an house to dwell in.

5 For I haue not dwelt in an house since the day that I brought vp Israel vnto this day, but haue gone from tent to tent, and from one Tabernacle to *another*.

6 Wheresoeuer I haue walked with all Israel, spake I a word to any of the Iudges of Israel, (whom I commanded to feed my people) saying, Why haue ye not built mee an house of Cedars?

7 Now therefore thus shalt thou say vnto my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I tooke thee from the *sheepe* cote, *euen* from following *y* sheepe, that thou shouldst be ruler ouer my people Israel:

8 And I haue beene with thee whithersoeuer thou hast walked, and haue cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and haue made thee a name, like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

9 Also I will ordaine a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, and they shall dwell in their place, and shall be moued no more: neither shall the children of wickednesse waste them any more (as at the beginning,

10 And since the time that I commanded Iudges *to be* ouer my people Israel.) Moreouer, I will subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore I tell thee, that the LORD will build thee an house.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when thy dayes be expired, that thou must goe *to be* with thy fathers, that I will raise vp thy seed after thee, which shall be of thy sons, and I will stablish his kingdome.

12 He shall build me an house, and I will stablish his throne for euer.

13 I will be his father, and hee shall be my sonne, and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I tooke it from *him* that was before thee.

14 But I will settle him in my house, and in my kingdome for euer, and his throne shall be established for euermore.

15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speake vnto Dauid.

16 ¶ And Dauid the King came, and sate before the LORD, and said, Who *am I*, O LORD God, and what is mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

17 And *yet* this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God: for thou hast *also* spoken of thy seruants house, for a great while to come, and hast regarded mee according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can Dauid *speake* more to thee for the honour of thy seruant? for thou knowest thy seruant.

19 O LORD for thy seruants sake, and according to thine owne heart, hast thou done all this greatnesse, in making knowne all these great things.

20 O LORD, *there is* none like thee, neither *is there any* God beside thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

21 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeeme, *to be* his owne people, to make thee a name of greatnes and terribilnes, by driuing out nations from before thy people whom thou hast redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Israel diddest thou make

make thine owne people for euer, and thou LORD, becamest their God.

25 Therefore now, LORD, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy seruant, and concerning his house, bee established for euer, and doe as thou hast said.

26 Let it euen bee established, that thy Name may bee magnified for euer, saying, The LORD of hostes *is* the God of Israel, *euen* a God to Israel: and let the house of Dauid thy seruant be established before thee.

27 For thou, O my God, hast told the thy seruant that thou wilt build him an house: therefore thy seruant hath found *in his heart* to pray before thee.

28 And now, LORD, (thou art God, and hast promised this goodnesse vnto thy seruant.)

29 Now therefore let it please thee to blesse the house of thy seruant, that it may be before thee for euer: for thou blessest, O LORD, and it *shall be* blessed for euer.

CHAP. XVIII.

NOw after this it came to passe, that Dauid smote the Philistines, and subdued them, and took Gath, and her townes, out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab, and the Moabites became Dauids seruants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ And Dauid smote Hadarezer King of Zobah vnto Hamath, as hee went to stablish his dominion by the riuer Euphrates.

4 And Dauid tooke from him a thousand charets, and seuen thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: Dauid also hoghed all the charet *horses* but reserued of them an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to helpe Hadarezer King of Zobah, Dauid slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then Dauid put *garisons* in Syria Damascus: and the Syrians became Dauids seruants, and brought gifts. Thus the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoeuer he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the shields of gold, that were on the seruants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Ierusalem.

8 Likewise from Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought Dauid very much brasse, wherewith Solomon made the brasen Sea, & y pillers, & the vessels of brasse.

9 ¶ Now when Tou King of Hamath heard how Dauid had smitten all the hoste of Hadarezer King of Zobah:

10 He sent Hadoram his son to King Dauid, to enquire of his welfare, and to congratulate him, because hee had fought against Hadarezer, and smitten him, (for Hadarezer had warr with Tou) and *with him* all manner of vessels of gold, and siluer, and brasse.

11 ¶ Them also King Dauid dedicated vnto the LORD, with the siluer and the gold that hee brought from all these nations: from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.

12 Moreouer Abishai the son of Zeruiah, slew of the Edomites in the valley of salt, eighteene thousand.

13 ¶ And hee put garisons in Edom, and all the Edomites became Dauids seruants. Thus the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoeuer he went.

14 ¶ So Dauid reigned ouer all Israel, and executed iudgement and iustice among all his people.

15 And Ioab the son of Zeruiah *was* ouer the hoste, and Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud Recorder.

16 And Zadok the sonne of Ahitub, and Abimelech the sonne of Abiathar, *were* the Priests, and Shausha *was* Scribe.

17 And Benaiah the son of Iehoiada *was* ouer the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and the sonnes of Dauid *were* chiefe about the King.

CHAP. XIX.

NOw it came to passe after this, that Nahash the King of y children of Ammon died, and his son reigned in his stead.

2 And Dauid said, I will shew kindnesse vnto Hanun the son of Nahash, because his father shewed kindnesse to me. And Dauid sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the seruants of Dauid came into the land of the children of Ammon to Hanun to comfort him.

3 But the Princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun, Thinkest thou that Dauid doeth honour thy father, that hee hath sent comforters vnto thee? Are not his seruants come vnto thee for to search, and to ouerthrow, and to spie out the land?

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids seruants, and shaued them, and cut off their garments in the midst, hard by their buttockes, and sent them away.

5 Then there went certaine, and told Dauid how the men were serued, and hee sent to meet them (for the men were greatly ashamed) and the King said Tary at Iericho vntil your beards be growen, *and* then returne.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they had made themselues odious to Dauid; Hanun, and the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of siluer, to hire them charets and horsemen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Syria, Maachah, and out of Zobah.

7 So they hired thirty and two thousand charets, and the King of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselues together from their cities, and came to battell.

8 And when Dauid heard *of it*, hee sent Ioab, and all the hoste of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out and put the battell in aray before the gate of the

the citie, and the Kings that were come, were by themselues in the field.

10 Now when Ioab saw that the battell was set against him, before, and behind: he chose out of all the choice of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

11 And the rest of the people hee deliuered vnto the hand of Abishai his brother, and they set themselues in aray against the children of Ammon.

12 And he said, if the Syrians bee too strong for mee, then thou shalt helpe mee: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will helpe thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let vs behaue our selues valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the LORD doe that *which is* good in his sight.

14 So Ioab and the people that were with him, drew nigh before the Syrians, vnto battell; and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entred into the city. Then Ioab came to Ierusalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians, saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers, and drew foorth the Syrians that were beyond the Riuer: and Shophach the captaine of the hoste of Hadarezer, *went* before them.

17 And it was told Dauid, and he gathered all Israel, and passed ouer Iordan, and came vpon them, and *set the battell* in aray against them: so when Dauid had put the battell in aray against the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Israel, and Dauid slew of the Syrians seuen thousand men *which fought* in chariets, and fourty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captaine of the hoste.

19 And when the seruants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with Dauid, and became his seruants: neither would the Syrians helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

AND it came to passe, that after the yere was expired, at the time that kings goe out *to battell*, Ioab led foorth the power of the armie, and wasted the countrey of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah, (but Dauid tarried at Ierusalem) and Ioab smote Rabbah, and destroyed it.

2 And Dauid tooke the crowne of *their King* from off his head, and found it to weigh a talent of gold, and *there were* precious stones in it, and it was set vpon Dauids head: and he brought also exceeding much spoyle out of the citie.

3 And hee brought out the people that *were* in it, and cut them with sawes, and with harrowes of yron, and with axes: euen so dealt Dauid with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And Dauid and all the people returned to Ierusalem.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this that there arose *warre* at Gezer with the Philistines at which time Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Sippai, that was of the children of the gyant; and they were subdued.

5 And there was warre againe with the Philistines, and Elhanan the sonne Iair, slew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose speare-staffe was like a weauers beame.

6 And yet againe there was warre at Gath, where was a man of *great* stature, whose fingers and toes *were* foure and twenty, sixe *on each hand*, and sixe *on each foot*: And he also was *the* son of the gyant.

7 But when he defied Israel, Ionathan the son of Shimea, Dauids brother, slew him.

8 These were borne vnto the gyant in Gath, and they fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his seruants.

CHAP. XXI.

AND Satan stood vp against Israel, and prouoked Dauid to number Israel.

2 And Dauid said to Ioab, and to the rulers of the people, Goe, number Israel from Beersheba euen to Dan: and bring the number of them to me, that I may know it.

3 And Ioab answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many more as they be: but my lord the King, are they not all my lords seruants? why then doeth my lord enquire this thing? why will he be a cause of trespasse to Israel?

4 Neuertheless, the Kings word preuailed against Ioab: wherefore Ioab departed, and went thorow out all Israel, and came to Ierusalem.

5 ¶ And Ioab gaue the sum of the number of the people vnto Dauid: and all they of Israel were a thousand thousand, and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Iudah was foure hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.

6 But Leui and Beniamin counted hee not among them: for the Kings word was abominable to Ioab.

7 And God was displeased with this thing, therefore he smote Israel.

8 And Dauid said vnto God, I haue sinned greatly, because I haue done this thing, but now I beseech thee, doe away y iniquity of thy seruant: for I haue done very foolishly.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Gad, Dauids Seer, saying,

10 Goe and tell Dauid saying, Thus saith ¶ LORD, I offer thee three things, chuse thee one of them, that I may doe *it* vnto thee.

11 So Gad came to Dauid, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Chuse thee,

12 Either three yeeres famine, or three moneths to bee destroyed before thy foes (while ¶ the sword of thine enemies ouertaketh *thee*) or else three dayes the sword of

the

the LORD, euen the pestilence in the land, and the Angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the coast of Israel. Now therefore aduise thy selfe what word I shall bring againe to him that sent me.

13 And Dauid said vnto Gad, I am in a great strait. Let mee fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for very great *are* his mercies) but let me not fall into the hand of man.

14 ¶ So the LORD sent pestilence vpon Israel: and there fell of Israel, seuenty thousand men.

15 And God sent an Angel vnto Ierusalem to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the euill, and said to the Angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thy hand. And the Angel of the LORD stood by the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite.

16 And Dauid lift vp his eyes, and saw the Angel of the LORD stand betweene the earth and the heauen, hauing a drawne sword in his hand stretched out ouer Ierusalem. Then Dauid and the Elders of Israel who were clothed in sackcloth, fell vpon their faces.

17 And Dauid said vnto God, is it not I *that* commanded the people to be numbred? euen I it is that haue sinned, and done euill indeed, but as for these sheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on mee, and on my fathers house, but not on thy people, that they should be plagued.

18 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to Dauid, that Dauid should goe vp, and set vp an Altar vnto the LORD, in the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite.

19 And Dauid went vp at the saying of Gad, which hee spake in the Name of the LORD:

20 And Ornan turned backe, and saw the Angel, and his foure sonnes with him, hid themselues. Now Ornan was threshing wheate.

21 And as Dauid came to Ornan, Ornan looked, and saw Dauid, and went out of the threshing floore, and bowed himselfe to Dauid with his face to the ground.

22 Then Dauid said to Ornan, Grant me the place of *this* threshing floore, that I may build an Altar therein vnto the LORD: thou shalt grant it me for the full price, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

23 And Ornan said vnto Dauid, Take *it* to thee, and let my lord the King doe that which *is* good in his eyes. Loe I giue *thee* the oxen *also* for burnt offerings, and the threshing instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat offering, I giue it all.

24 And King Dauid said to Ornan, Nay, but I will verely buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which is thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt offerings without cost.

25 So Dauid gaue to Ornan for the place, sixe hundred shekels of gold by weight.

26 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings, and called vpon the LORD, and hee answered him from heauen by fire vpon the Altar of burnt offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the Angel, and he put vp his sword againe into the sheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time when Dauid saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite, then he sacrificed there.

29 For the Tabernacle of the LORD which Moses made in the wildernesse, and the Altar of the burnt offering *were* at that season in the high place at Gibeon.

30 But Dauid could not goe before it to enquire of God: for he was afraid, because of the sword of the Angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

THen Dauid said, This is the house of the LORD God, and this *is* the Altar of the burnt offering for Israel.

2 And Dauid commanded to gather together the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel: and he set Masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God.

3 And Dauid prepared yron in abundance for the nayles for the doores of the gates, and for the ioynings, and brasse in abundance without weight.

4 Also Cedar trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre brought much Cedar wood to Dauid.

5 And Dauid said, Solomon my sonne is young and tender, and the house *that is* to be built for the LORD, *must be* exceeding magnificall, of fame and of glory throughout all countreys: I will *therefore* now make preparation for it. So Dauid prepared abundantly before his death.

6 ¶ Then hee called for Solomon his sonne, and charged him to build an house for the LORD God of Israel.

7 And Dauid said to Solomon, My sonne as for mee, it was in my minde to build an house vnto the Name of the LORD my God:

8 But the word of the LORD came to mee, saying, Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great warres: thou shalt not build an house vnto my Name, because thou hast shed much blood vpon the earth in my sight.

9 Behold, a sonne shall bee borne vnto thee, who shall be a man of rest: and I will giue him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be Solomon, and I will giue peace and quietnesse vnto Israel in his dayes:

10 He shall build an house for my Name, and he shall be my sonne, and I *will bee* his Father,

Father, and I will establish the throne of his kingdome ouer Israel for euer.

11 Now my son, the LORD be with thee, and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD thy God, as he hath said of thee.

12 Onely the LORD giue thee wisedome and vnderstanding, and giue thee charge concerning Israel, that thou mayest keepe the Law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then thou shalt prosper, if thou takest heed to fulfill the Statutes and Iudgements which the LORD charged Moses with, concerning Israel: be strong, and of good courage, dread not, nor be dismayed.

14 Now behold, in my trouble I haue prepared for the house of the LORD, an hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of siluer, and of brasse and yron without weight: (for it is in abundance) timber also and stone haue I prepared, and thou mayest adde thereto.

15 Moreouer, *there are* workemen with thee, in abundance, hewers and workers of stone and timber, and all maner of cunning men for euery maner of worke:

16 Of the gold, the siluer, and the brasse, and the yron, *there is* no number. Arise therefore, and be doing, and the LORD bee with thee.

17 ¶ Dauid also commanded all the Princes of Israel, to helpe Solomon his sonne, *saying*,

18 *Is* not the LORD your God with you? and hath hee *not* giuen you rest on euery side? for he hath giuen the inhabitants of the land into my hand, and the land is subdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now set your heart and your soule to seeke the LORD your God: arise therefore, and build ye the Sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to be built to the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

SO when Dauid was old, and full of dayes, hee made Solomon his son King ouer Israel.

2 ¶ And hee gathered together all the Princes of Israel, with the Priests and the Leuites.

3 Now the Leuites were numbred from the age of thirty yeeres and vpward: and their number by their polles, man by man, was thirty and eight thousand.

4 Of which twenty and foure thousand, were to set forward the worke of the house of the LORD: and sixe thousand were officers and Iudges.

5 Moreouer, foure thousand were Porters, and foure thousand praised the LORD with the instruments which I made (*said Dauid*) to praise *therewith*.

6 And Dauid diuided them into Courses among the sonnes of Leui, *namely*, Gershon, Kohath and Merari.

7 ¶ Of the Gershonites *were* Ladan and Shimei.

8 The sons of Ladan the chiefe *was* Iehiel, and Zetham, and Ioel, three.

9 The sons of Shimei: Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. These *were* the chiefe of the fathers of Ladan.

10 And the sons of Shimei *were*: Iahath, Zina, and Ieush, and Beriah. These foure *were* the sonnes of Shimei.

11 And Iahath was the chiefe, and Zina the second: but Ieush and Beriah had not many sons, therefore they were in one reckoning according to *their* fathers house.

12 ¶ The sons of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Vzziel, foure.

13 The sons of Amram, Aaron, and Moses; and Aaron was seperated, that he should sanctifie the most holy things, he and his sonnes for euer, to burne incense before the LORD, to minister vnto him, and to blesse in his Name for euer.

14 Now concerning Moses the man of God his sonnes were named of the tribe of Leui.

15 The sonnes of Moses *were*: Gershom and Eliezer.

16 Of the sonnes of Gershom, Shebuel *was* the chiefe.

17 And the sonnes of Eliezer *were*: Rehabiah the chiefe. And Eliezer had none other sonnes: but the sonnes of Rehabiah were very many.

18 Of the sonnes of Izhar, Shelomith the chiefe.

19 Of the sons of Hebron, Ieriah the first, Amariah the second, Iehaziel the third, and Iekamiam the fourth.

20 Of the sonnes of Vzziel: Michah the first, and Iesiah the second.

21 ¶ The sonnes of Merari: Mahli, and Mushi. The sonnes of Mahli: Eleazar and Kish.

22 And Eleazar died, and had no sonnes, but daughters: and their brethren the sons of Kish tooke them.

23 The sonnes of Mushi: Mahli, and Eder, and Ieremoth, three.

24 ¶ These were the sonnes of Leui, after the house of their fathers, *euen* the chiefe of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polles, that did the worke for the seruice of the House of the LORD, from the age of twentie yeeres and vpward.

25 For Dauid, said, The LORD God of Israel hath giuen rest vnto his people, *that* they may dwell in Ierusalem for euer.

26 And also vnto the Leuites: they shall no more carry the tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the seruice thereof.

27 For by the last words of Dauid, the Leuites were numbred from twenty yeeres old and aboue:

28 Because

13 Because their office was to waite on the sonnes of Aaron, for the seruice of the house of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the worke of the seruice of the house of God:

14 Both for the Shewbread, and for the fine flowre of meat offering, and for the vnleuened cakes, and for *that which is baked* in the panne, and for *that which* is fryed, and for all maner of measures and size:

15 And to stand euery morning to thanke and praise the LORD, and likewise at Euen:

16 And to offer all burnt sacrifices vnto the LORD in the Sabbaths, in the new Moones, and on the set Feasts by number, according to the order commanded vnto them continually before the LORD:

17 And that they should keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the sonnes of Aaron their brethren, in the seruice of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

NOw *these* are the diuisions of the sons of Aaron. The sonnes of Aaron: Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

2 But Nadab and Abihu died before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the Priests Office.

3 And Dauid distributed them; both Zadok of the sonnes of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sonnes of Ithamar, according to their office in their seruice.

4 And there were moe chiefe men found of the sonnes of Eleazar, then of the sonnes of Ithamar: and *thus* they were diuided. Among the sonnes of Eleazar there were sixteene chiefe men of the house of their fathers, and eight among the sons of Ithamar, according to the house of their fathers.

5 Thus were they diuided by lot, one sort with another: for the gouernours of the Sanctuary, and gouernours of the house of God, were of the sonnes of Eleazar, and of the sonnes of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the sonne of Nathanael the Scribe, *one* of the Leuites, wrote them before the king and the Princes, and Zadok the Priest, and Ahimelech the sonne of Abiathar, and *before* the chiefe of the fathers of the Priests and Leuites: one principall household, being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

7 Now the first lot came foorth to Iehoiarib: the second to Iedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fifth to Malchiiah, the sixth to Miiamin,

10 The seuenth to Hakkoz, the eight to Abiiah,

11 The ninth to Iesbua, the tenth to Shecaniah,

12 The eleuenth to Eliashib, the twelfth to Iakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the foureteenth to Ieshebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer,

15 The seuenteenth to Hezer, the eighteenth to Aphses,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Iehezekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Iachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the foure and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 These *were* the orderings of them in their seruice, to come into the house of the LORD, according to their manner, vnder Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Israel had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the rest of the sonnes of Leui *were* these: of the sonnes of Amram, Shubael: of the sonnes of Shubael, Iedeiah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah, of the sonnes of Rehabiah; *the first was* Isshiah.

22 Of the Izharites, Shelomoth: of the sonnes of Shelomoth, Iahath.

23 And the sonnes *of Hebron*, Ieriah *the first*, Amariah the second, Iahzeiel the third, Iekameam the fourth.

24 Of the sonnes of Vzziel, Michah: of the sonnes of Michah, Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah *was* Isshiah: of the sonnes of Isshiah, Zechariah.

26 The sonnes of Merari *were* Mahli, and Mushi: the sonnes of Iaaziah, Beno.

27 ¶ The sons of Merari by Iaaziah, Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli *came* Eleazar, who had no sonnes.

29 Concerning Kish: the sonne of Kish was Ierahmeel.

30 The sons also of Mushi, Mahli, & Eder, and Ierimoth. These *were* the sonnes of the Leuites after the house of their fathers.

31 These likewise cast lots ouer against their brethren the sonnes of Aaron, in the presence of Dauid the King, and Zadok, and Ahimelech, and the chiefe of the fathers of the Priests and Leuites, euen the principall fathers, ouer against their younger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

MOreouer, Dauid and the captaines of the host separated to the seruice of the sonnes of Asaph, and of Heman, and of Iedithun, who should prophesie with harps, with psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workemen, according to their seruice was:

2 Of the sonnes of Asaph: Zaccur, and Ioseph, and Nethaniah, and Asarelah, the sonnes of Asaph, vnder the hands of Asaph, which prophesied according to the order of the King.

3 Of Iedithun: the sonnes of Iedithun, Gedaliah,

Gedaliah, and Zeri, and Ieshaiah Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, sixe, vnder the hands of their father Ieduthun, who prophesied with a harpe, to giue thankes, and to praise the LORD.

4 Of Heman, the sonnes of Heman, Bukkiah, Mattaniah, Vzziel, Shebuel, and Ierimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliathu, Giddalti, and Romamti-Ezer, Ioshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, *and* Mahazioth:

5 All these were the sonnes of Heman the Kings Seer in the words of God, to lift vp the horne. And God gaue to Heman foureteene sonnes and three daughters.

6 All these were vnder the hands of their father, for Song in the house of the LORD with cymbals, psalteries, and harpes, for the seruice of the house of God, according to the Kings order, to Asaph, Ieduthun, and Heman.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were instructed in the songs of the LORD, *euen* all that were cunning, *was* two hundred fourescore and eight.

8 ¶ And they cast lots, ward against *ward*, as well the small as the great, the teacher as the scoller.

9 Now the first lot came forth for Asaph to Ioseph, the second to Gadaliah, who with his brethren and sonnes *were* twelue:

10 The third to Zaccur, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

11 The fourth to Izri, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

12 The fift to Nethaniah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

13 The sixt to Bukkiah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

14 The seuenth to Iesharelah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue:

15 The eight to Ieshaiah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

17 The tenth to Shimei, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue:

18 The eleuenth to Azareel, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue:

19 The twelfth to Hashabiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue:

21 The foureteenth to Mattithiah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

22 The fifteenth to Ierimoth, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue:

23 The sixteenth to Hananiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue:

24 The seuenteenth to Ioshbekashah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue:

26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue:

27 The twentieth to Eliathah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue:

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

31 The foure and twentieth to Romamti-Ezer, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

CHAP. XXVI.

Concerning the diuisions of the porters, of the Korhites, *was* Meshelemiah the sonne of Kore, of the sonnes of Asaph.

2 And the sons of Meshelemiah, *were* Zechariah the first borne, Iediael the second, Zebadiah the third, Iathniel the fourth,

3 Elam the fift, Iehohanan the sixt, Elioenai the seuenth.

4 Moreouer, the sonnes of Obed-Edom *were* Shemaiah the first borne, Iehozabad the second, Ioah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nathaneel the fift.

5 Ammiel the sixt, Issachar the seuenth Peulthai the eight: for God blessed him.

6 Also vnto Shemaiah his sonne were sonnes borne, that ruled throughout the house of their father: for they *were* mightie men of valour.

7 The sons of Shemaiah: Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whose brethren were strong men; Elihu, and Shemachiah.

8 All these of the sonnes of Obed Edom; they and their sons and their brethren, able men for strength for the seruice, *were* threescore and two of Obed Edom,

9 And Meshelemiah *had* sonnes and brethren strong men, eighteene.

10 Also Hosa of the children of Merari, had sonnes: Simei the chiefe: (for though hee was not the first borne, yet his father made him the chiefe.)

11 Hilkiah the second, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the sons and brethren of Hosa, *were* thirteene.

12 Among these were the diuisions of the porters, *euen* among the chiefe men, hauing wards one against another, to minister in the house of the LORD.

13 ¶ And they cast lots, as well the small as the great, according to the house of their fathers for euery gate.

14 And the lot Eastward fell to Shelemiah: then for Zechariah his sonne, (a wise counseller, they cast lots,) and his lot came out Northward.

15 To Obed-Edom Southward, and to his sonnes the house of Assuppim.

16 To Shuppim and Hosa *the lot came forth* Westward with the gate Shallecheth, by the causey of the going vp, ward against ward.

17 Eastward *were* sixe Leuites, Northward foure a day, Southward foure a day: and

ward to Asuppim two *and* two.

18 And Parbar Westward, foure at the causey, *and* two at Parbar.

19 These are diuisions of the porters among the sonnes of Kore, and among the sonnes of Merari.

20 ¶ And of the Leuites, Ahijah *was* ouer the treasures of the house of God, and ouer the treasures of the dedicate things.

21 As concerning the sonnes of Laadan: the sonnes of the Gershonite Laadan, chiefe fathers, *euen* of Laadan the Gershonite *were* Iehieli.

22 The sonnes of Iehieli, Zetham, and Ioel his brother, *which were* ouer the treasures of the house of the LORD.

23 Of the Amramites, *and* the Izharites, the Hebronites, and the Vzzielites.

24 And Shebuel the son of Gershom, the sonne of Moses *was* ruler ouer ỹ treasures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer: Rehabiah his sonne: and Iesaiah his sonne, and Ioram his sonne, and Zichri his sonne, and Shelomith his sonne.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren were ouer all the treasures of the dedicate things, which Dauid the King, & the chiefe fathers, the Captaines ouer thousands and hundreds, and the Captaines of the hoste had dedicated.

27 Out of the spoiles wonne in battels, did they dedicate to maintaine the house of the LORD.

28 And all that Samuel the Seer, and Saul the sonne of Kish, and Abner the sonne of Ner, and Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah had dedicated, and whosoeuer had dedicated any thing, it *was* vnder the hand of Shelomith and of his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his sonnes, *were* for the outward businesse ouer Israel, for officers and Iudges.

30 *And* of the Hebronites, Hashabiah and his brethren men of valour, a thousand and seuen hundred, *were* officers among them of Israel on this side Iordan Westward in all businesse of the LORD, and in the seruice of the King.

31 Among the Hebronites *was* Ieriiah the chiefe, *euen* among the Hebronites, according to the generation of his fathers: in the fourtieth yeere of the reigne of Dauid they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour, at Iazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren men of valour, were two thousand and seuen hundred chiefe fathers, whom King Dauid made rulers ouer the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, for euery matter pertaining to God, and affaires of the King.

CHAP. XXVII.

NOw the children of Israel after their number, to wit, the chiefe fathers and captaines of thousands, and hundreds, and their officers that serued the King in any matter of the courses which came in, and went out moneth by moneth, throughout all the moneths of the yeere, of euery course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

2 Ouer the first course for ỹ first moneth, *was* Iashobeam the son of Zabdiel, and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

3 Of the children of Perez *was* the chiefe of all the captaines of the hoste, for the first moneth.

4 And ouer the course of ỹ second moneth, *was* Dodai an Ahohite, and of his course *was* Mikloth also the ruler: in his course *likewise were* twenty and foure thousand.

5 The third captaine of the host for the third moneth, *was* Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada a chiefe Priest, and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

6 This *is that* Benaiah, *who was* mighty among the thirty, and aboue the thirty: and in his course *was* Amizabad his sonne.

7 The fourth *Captaine* for the fourth moneth, *was* Asahel the brother of Ioab, and Zebadiah his sonne after him: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

8 The fift *Captaine* for the fift moneth, *was* Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

9 The sixt *Captaine* for the sixt moneth, *was* Ira ỹ son of Ikkesh the Tekoite: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

10 The seuenth *Captaine* for the seuenth moneth, *was* Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim, and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

11 The eighth *Captaine* for the eighth moneth, *was* Sibbecai the Hushathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

12 The ninth *Captaine* for the ninth moneth, *was* Abiezer the Anetothite, of the Benjamites: and in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

13 The tenth *Captaine* for the tenth moneth, *was* Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

14 The eleuenth *Captaine* for the eleuenth moneth *was* Benaiah the Pirathonite of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

15 The twelfth *Captaine* for the twelfth moneth, *was* Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

16 ¶ Furthermore, ouer the tribes of Israel: The Ruler of the Reubenites, *was* Eliezer the son of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the sonne of Maachah.

17 Of the Leuites: Hashabiah the sonne of Kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok.

18 Of Iudah, Elihu, *one* of the brethren of Dauid: of Issachar, Omri the son of Michael.

19 Of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the son of Obadiah

diah of Naphtali, Ierimoth ỳ ſon of Azriel.

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoſhea the ſonne of Azarziah: of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Ioel the ſoone of Pedaiah.

21 Of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh in Gilead, Iddo the ſonne of Zechariah: of Beniamin, Iaaſiel the ſonne of Abner.

22 Of Dan, Azriel the ſon of Ieroham. Theſe were ỳ Princes of ỳ tribes of Iſrael.

23 ¶ But Dauid tooke not the number of them from twentie yeeres old and vnder: becauſe the LORD had ſaid, he would increaſe Iſrael like to the ſtars of the heauens.

24 Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah began to number, but hee fiſniſhed not becauſe there fell wrath for it againſt Iſrael, neither was the number put in the account of the Chronicles of King Dauid.

25 ¶ And ouer the Kings treaſures was Azmaueth the ſonne of Adiel: and ouer the storehouſes in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the caſtles, was Iehonathan the ſonne of Vzziah.

26 And ouer them that did the worke of the field for tillage of the ground, was Ezri the ſunne of Chelub.

27 And ouer the vineyards, was Shimei the Ramathite: ouer the increaſe of the vineyards for the wine-cellars, was Sabdi the Ziphmite.

28 And ouer the Ollue trees, and the Sycamore trees that were in the low plaines, was Bual-hanan the Gederite: and ouer the cellars of oyle was Ioaſh.

29 And ouer the herds that fed in Sharon, was Shetrai the Sharonite: and ouer the herds that were in the valleys, was Shaphat the ſonne of Adlai.

30 Ouer the camels alſo was Obil the Iſhmaelite: and ouer the aſſes was Iehdiah the Meronothite.

31 And ouer the flocks was Iaziz the Hagerite. All theſe were the rulers of the ſubſtance which was King Dauids.

32 Alſo Ionathan Dauids vncle was a counſeller, a wiſe man, & a Scribe, & Iehiel ỳ ſon of Hachmoni was with ỳ kings ſons.

33 And Ahitophel was the kings counſeller, & Huſhai the Archite was the kings companion.

34 And after Ahitophel was Iehoiada the ſonne of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the Generall of the Kings army was Ioab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND Dauid aſſembled all the Princes of Iſrael, the Princes of the tribes, and the captaines of the companies that miniſtred to the King by courſe: and the captaines ouer the thouſands, and captaines ouer the hundreds, and the ſtewards ouer all the ſubſtance and poſſeſſion of the king and of his ſonnes, with the officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men vnto Ieruſalem.

2 Then Dauid the King ſtood vp vpon his feet, and ſaid, Heare me, my brethren and my people, As for, mee I had in mind to build an houſe of reſt for the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and for the footeſtoole of our God, and had made ready for the building.

3 But God ſaid vnto me, Thou ſhalt not build an houſe for my Name, becauſe thou haſt bin a man of warr, and haſt ſhed blood.

4 Howbeit, the LORD God of Iſrael choſe me before all the houſe of my father, to be King ouer Iſrael for euer: for he hath choſen Iudah to bee the ruler; and of the houſe of Iudah, the houſe of my father, and among the ſons of my father he liked me, to make me King ouer all Iſrael:

5 And of all my ſonnes, (for the LORD hath giuen me many ſonnes) he hath choſen Solomon my ſonne to ſit vpon the throne of the kingdome of the LORD ouer Iſrael:

6 And he ſaid vnto me, Solomon thy ſon he ſhall build my houſe and my court, for I haue choſen him to be my ſon, and I will be his father.

7 Moreouer, I will eſtabliſh his kingdom for euer if he be conſtant to do my commandements, & my Iudgements, as at this day.

8 Now therefore in the ſight of all Iſrael the Congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keepe and ſeeke for all the Commandements of the LORD your God, that you may poſſeſſe this good land, and leaue it for an inheritance for your children after you for euer.

9 ¶ And thou Solomon my ſonne, know thou the God of thy father, and ſerue him with a perfect heart, and with a willing mind; for the LORD ſearcheth all hearts, and vnderſtandeth all the imaginations of the throughts: if thou ſeeke him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forſake him, he will caſt thee off for euer.

10 Take heede now, for the LORD hath choſen thee, to build an houſe for the Sanctuary: be ſtrong and doe it.

11 ¶ Then Dauid gaue to Solomon his ſon the patterne of the porch, and of the houſe thereof, & of ỳ treaſuries thereof, & of the vpper chambers thereof, & of the inner parlors therof, & of the place of the mercy-ſeat.

12 And the patterne of all that he had by the Spirit, of the courts of the houſe of the LORD, of all the chambers round about of the treaſuries of the houſe of God, and of the treaſuries of the dedicate things:

13 Alſo for the courſes of the Prieſts & the Leuites, and for all the worke of the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD, and for all the veſſels of ſeruice in the houſe of the LORD.

14 He gaue of gold by weight for things of gold, for all inſtruments of all manner of ſeruice: ſiluer alſo for all inſtruments of ſiluer by weight, for all inſtruments of euery kindle of ſeruice:

15 Euen the weight for the candleſticks

of gold, and for their lampes of Gold, by weight for euery Candlesticke, and for the lampes thereof: and for the Candlestickes of siluer by weight, *both* for the Candlestickes, and also for the lampes thereof according to the vse of euery candlestieke.

16 And by weight *hee gaue* gold for the tables of Shewbread for euery Table, and likewise siluer for the tables of siluer.

17 Also pure gold for the flesh hookes, and the bowles and the cups: and for the golden bassins, *hee gaue* gold by weight for euery bassin; and likewise siluer by weight for euery bassin of siluer.

18 And for the Altar of incense, refined gold by weight; and gold for the paterne of the charet of the Cherubims that spread *out their wings*, and couered the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

19 All this, *said Dauid*, the LORD made me vnderstand in writing by *his* hand vpon me; *euen* all the workes of this paterne.

20 And Dauid said to Solomon his son, Be strong, and of good courage, and doe *it*: feare not, nor be dismayed, for the LORD God, *euen* my God, *will be* with thee; he will not faile thee nor forsake thee, vntill thou hast finished all the worke for the seruice of the house of the LORD.

21 And behold, the courses of the Priests and the Leuites; *euen they shall be* with thee for all the seruice of the house of God, and there *shall bee* with thee for all manner of workemanship, euery willing skilfull man for any manner of seruice: also the Princes and all the people *will be* wholly at thy commandement.

CHAP. XXIX.

FVrthermore, Dauid the King said vnto all the Congregation, Solomon my son, *whom* alone God hath chosen, *is* yet young and tender, and the worke *is* great: for the palace *is* not for man, but for ỹ LORD God.

2 Now I haue prepared with all *my* might for the house of my God, the gold for *things to be made* of gold, the siluer for *things* of siluer, and the brasse for *things* of brasse, the yron for *things* of yron, and wood for *things* of wood, Onix stones, and stones to be set, glittering stones, and of diuers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.

3 Moreouer, because I haue set my affection to the house of my God, I haue of mine owne proper good, of gold and siluer, *which* I haue giuen to the house of my God, ouer and aboue all that I haue prepared for the holy house:

4 *Euen* three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of Ophir, and seuen thousand talents of refined siluer, to ouerlay the walls of the houses withall.

5 The gold for *things* of gold, and the siluer for *things* of siluer, and for all manner of worke *to bee made* by the hands of Artificers. And who then is willing to consecrate his seruice this day vnto the LORD?

6 ¶ Then the chiefe of the fathers, and Princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captaines of thousands, and of hundreds, with the rulers ouer the kings worke, offered willingly.

7 And gaue for the seruice of the house of God, of gold fiue thousand talents, and tenne thousand drammes: and of siluer, ten thousand talents, and of brasse, eighteene thousand talents, and one hundred thousand talents of yron.

8 And they with whom precious stones were found, gaue them to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by ỹ hand of Iehiel the Gershonite.

9 Then the people reioyced for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and Dauid the King also reioyced with great ioy.

10 ¶ Wherefore Dauid blessed the LORD before all the Congregation: and Dauid said, Blessed *be* thou, LORD God of Israel, our father, for euer and euer.

11 Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatnesse, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the maiesty: for all *that is* in the heauen and in the earth, *is thine*: thine *is* the kingdome, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head aboue all.

12 Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest ouer all, and in thine hand *is* power & might, and in thine hand *it is* to make great, and to giue strength vnto all.

13 Now therefore our God, wee thanke thee, and praise thy glorious Name.

14 But who *am* I, and what *is* my people, that we should be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things *come* of thee, and of thine owne haue we giuen thee.

15 For we *are* strangers before thee, and sojourners, as *were* all our fathers: our dayes on the earth *are* as a shadow, and there *is* none abiding.

16 O LORD our God, all this store that we haue prepared to build thee an house for thy holy Name, commeth of thine hand, and *is* all thine owne.

17 I know also, my God, that thou tryest the heart, and hast pleasure in vprightnesse. As for me, in the vprightnes of mine heart I haue willingly offered all these things: and now haue I seene with ioy, thy people which are present here, to offer willingly vnto thee.

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel our fathers, keepe this for euer in ỹ imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, & prepare their heart vnto thee.

19 And giue vnto Solomon my son a perfect heart to keepe thy Commandements, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to doe all *these things*, and to build the palace, *for* the which I haue made prouision.

20 ¶ And Dauid said to all the Congrega-

tion: Now bleſſe the Lord your God. And all the Congregation bleſſed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed downe their heads, and worſhipped the LORD and the king.

21 And they ſacrificed ſacrifices vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings vnto the LORD on the morrow after that day, euen a thouſand bullockes, a thouſand rams, and a thouſand lambes, with their drink offerings, and ſacrifices in abundance for all Iſrael.

22 And did eate and drinke before the LORD, on that day with great gladneſſe, and they made Solomon the ſon of Dauid King, the ſecond time, and anointed him vnto the LORD to be the chiefe gouernour, and Zadok to be Prieſt.

23 Then Solomon ſate on the throne of the LORD as King in ſtead of Dauid his father, and proſpered, & all Iſrael obeyed him.

24 And all the Princes & the mighty men and all the ſons likewiſe of King Dauid ſubmitted themſelues vnto Solomon the king.

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the ſight of all Iſrael, and beſtowed vpon him ſuch royall maieſtie as had not beene on any King before him in Iſrael.

26 ¶ Thus Dauid the ſon of Ieſſe reigned ouer all Iſrael.

27 And the time that he reigned ouer Iſrael, was fourty yeeres. Seuen yeeres reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeeres reigned he in Ieruſalem.

28 And he dyed in a good old age full of dayes, riches and honour: and Solomon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

29 Now the acts of Dauid the King firſt & laſt behold, they are written in the booke of Samuel the Seer, and in the booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the booke of Gad the Seer,

30 With all his reigne and his might, and the times that went ouer him, & ouer Iſrael, and ouer all the kingdomes of the countreys.

THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

AND Solomon the ſonne of Dauid was ſtrengthned in his kingdome, and the LORD his God was with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

2 Then Solomon ſpake vnto all Iſrael, to the captaines of thouſands, and of hundreds, and to the Iudges, and to euery Gouernour in all Iſrael, the chiefe of the fathers.

3 So Solomon & all the Congregation with him, went to the high place that was at Gibeon, for there was the Tabernacle of the congregation of God, which Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD had made in the wilderneſſe.

4 But the Arke of God had Dauid brought vp from Kiriath-iearim, to the place which Dauid had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Ieruſalem.

5 Moreouer, the brazen Altar that Bezaleel, the ſonne of Vri, the ſonne of Hur had made, he put before the Tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the Congregation ſought vnto it.

6 And Solomon went vp thither to the brazen Altar before the LORD, which was at the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and offered a thouſand burnt offerings vpon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appeare vnto Solomon, and ſaid vnto him; aſke what I ſhall giue thee.

8 And Solomon ſaid vnto God, Thou haſt ſhewed great mercy vnto Dauid my father, & haſt made me to reigne in his ſtead:

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promiſe vnto Dauid my father bee eſtabliſhed: for thou haſt made me King ouer a people, like the duſt of the earth in multitude.

10 Giue me now wiſedome and knowledge, that I may goe out and come in before this people. For who can iudge this thy people that is ſo great?

11 And God ſaid vnto Solomon, Becauſe this was in thine heart, and thou haſt not aſked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet haſt aſked long life, but haſt aſked wiſedome, & knowledge for thy ſelfe, that thou mayeſt iudge my people, ouer whom I haue made thee king:

12 Wiſedome and knowledge is granted vnto thee, and I will giue thee riches and wealth, & honour, ſuch as none of the kings haue had, that haue beene before thee, neither ſhall there any after thee haue the like.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came from his iourney to the high place that was at Gibeon, to Ieruſalem, from before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and reigned ouer Iſrael.

14 And Solomon gathered charets, and horſemen: and he had a thouſand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thouſand horſemen, which he placed in the caret cities, and with the King at Ieruſalem.

15 And the King made ſiluer and gold at Ieruſalem, as plenteous as ſtones, and Cedar trees made hee as the Sycamore trees that are in the vale, for abundance.

16 And Solomon had horſes brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne: the kings merchants receiued the linnen yarne at a price.

17 And they fetcht vp, and brought forth out of Egypt, a caret for ſixe hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, and an horſe for an hundred and fifty: and ſo brought they out horſes for all the kings of the Hittites and for the kings of Syria by their meanes.

CHAP. II.

AND Solomon determined to build an houſe for the Name of the LORD, and an houſe for his kingdome.

2 And

3 And Solomon told out threescore and
three thousand men to beare burdens, and
fourescore thousand to hew in the moun-
taine, and three thousand and sixe hundred
to ouersee them.

2 ¶ And Solomon sent to Huram the
king of Tyre, saying, As thou diddest deale
with Dauid my father, and diddest send him
Ceders to build him a house to dwell there-
in, *euen so deale with me.*

4 Behold, I build an house to the Name
of the LORD my God, to dedicate *it* to him,
and to burne before him sweet incense, and
for the continuall Shewbread, and for the
burnt offerings morning and euening, on the
Sabbaths, and on the new Moones, and on
the solemne feasts of the LORD our God.
This *is an ordinance* for euer vnto Israel.

5 And the house which I build *is* great:
for great *is* our God aboue all Gods.

6 But who is able to build him an house,
seeing the heauen, and heauen of heauens,
cannot containe him? who am I then that
I should build him an house? saue onely to
burne sacrifice before him?

7 Send mee now therefore a man cun-
ning to worke in gold, and in siluer, and in
brasse, and in yron, and in purple, and crim-
son, and blew, and that can skill to graue,
with the cunning men that *are* with mee in
Iudah and in Ierusalem, whom Dauid my fa-
ther did prouide.

8 Send mee also Cedar trees, Firre trees,
and Algume trees out of Lebanon, (for I
know that thy seruants can skill to cut tim-
ber in Lebanon) and behold my seruants
shall be with thy seruants.

9 Euen to prepare mee timber in abund-
ance: for the house which I am about to
build, shalbe wonderfull great.

10 And behold, I will giue to thy seruants
the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand
measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thou-
sand measures of barley, and twenty thou-
sand baths of wine, and twenty thousand
baths of oyle.

11 ¶ Then Huram the King of Tyre an-
swered in writing, which hee sent vnto Solo-
mon: Because the LORD hath loued his
people, he hath made thee King ouer them.

12 Huram said moreouer; Blessed *be* the
LORD God of Israel that made heauen and
earth, who hath giuen to Dauid the King a
wise sonne endued with prudence and vn-
derstanding, that might build an house for
the LORD, and an house for his kingdome.

13 And now I haue sent a cunning man
(endued with vnderstanding) of Huram
my father's:

14 The son of a woman of the daughters
of Dan, and his father *was* a man of Tyre,
skilfull to worke in gold, and in siluer, in
brasse, in yron, in stone, and in timber, in
purple, in blue, & in fine linnen, & in crim-
son, also to graue any maner of grauing, and
to finde out euery deuice which shall be put
to him, with *thy* cunning men, and with
the cunning men of my lord Dauid thy fa-
ther.

15 Now therefore, the wheat, and the bar-
ley, the oyle and the wine which my lord
hath spoken of, let him send vnto his ser-
uants.

16 And wee will cut wood out of Leba-
non, as much as thou shalt need, and wee
will bring it to thee in floates by Sea to Iop-
pa, and thou shalt carie it vp to Ierusalem.

17 ¶ And Solomon numbred all the
strangers that *were* in the land of Israel af-
ter the numbring wherewith Dauid his fa-
ther had numbred them: and they were
found an hundred and fiftie thousand, and
three thousand and sixe hundred.

18 And he set threescore and ten thousand
of them *to be* bearers of burdens, and foure-
score thousand *to be* hewers in the moun-
taine, and three thousand and sixe hundred
ouerseers to set the people aworke.

CHAP. III.

THen Solomon began to build the house
of the Lord at Ierusalem in mount Mo-
riah, where *the* LORD appeared vnto Da-
uid his father in the place that Dauid had
prepared in the threshing floore of Ornan
the Iebusite.

2 And hee began to build in the second
day of the second moneth, in the fourth
yeere of his reigne.

3 ¶ Now these *are the things wherein*
Solomon was instructed for the building of
the house of God. The length by cubites, af-
ter the first measure, *was* threescore cubites,
and the breadth twenty cubites.

4 And the porch that was in the front *of*
the house, the length *of it was* according to
the breadth of the house, twenty cubites,
and the hight *was* an hundred and twenty
and he ouerlaid it within with pure gold.

5 And the greater house hee ceiled with
firre tree, which hee ouerlaid with fine gold,
and set thereon palme trees, and chaines.

6 And he garnished the house with pre-
cious stones for beauty, and the gold *was*
gold of Paruaim.

7 He ouerlaid also the house, the beames,
the posts and the walles thereof, and the
doores thereof with gold, and graued Che-
rubims on the walls.

8 And he made the most holy house, the
length whereof was according to the breadth
of the house, twenty cubites, and the
breadth thereof twenty cubites: and hee o-
uerlaid it with fine gold *amounting* to sixe
hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nailes was fifty
shekels of gold; and he ouerlaid the vpper
chambers with gold.

10 And in the most holy place hee made
two Cherubims of image worke, and ouer-
laid them with gold.

11 ¶ And the wings of the Cherubims were twenty cubites long, one wing of the one Cherub was fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was likewise fiue cubites, reaching to the wing of the other Cherub:

12 And one wing of the other Cherub was fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was fiue cubites also, ioyning to the wing of the other Cherub.

13 The wings of these Cherubims spread themselues fourth twenty cubites: and they stood on their feet, and their faces were inward.

14 ¶ And he made the vaile of blue and purple, and crimson, and fine linnen, and wrought Cherubims thereon.

15 Also he made before the house two pillars of thirty and fiue cubites high, and the chapiter that was on the top of each of them, was fiue cubites.

16 And he made chaines, as in the Oracle, and put them on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put them on the chaines.

17 And he reared vp the pillars before the Temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left; and called the name of that on the right hand, Iachin, and the name of that on the left, Boaz.

CHAP. IIII.

MOreouer, hee made an Altar of brasse, twenty cubites the length therof, and twenty cubites the breadth thereof, and ten cubites the height thereof.

2 ¶ Also hee made a molten Sea of ten cubites, from brim to brim, round in compasse, and fiue cubites the height thereof, and a line of thirty cubites did compasse it round about.

3 And vnder it was the similitude of oxen, which did compasse it round about: ten in a cubite compassing the Sea round about. Two rowes of oxen were cast when it was cast.

4 It stood vpon twelue oxen: three looking toward the North, and three looking toward the West, and three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the East, and the Sea was set aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thickenesse of it was an hand breadth, and the brim of it like the worke of the brim of a cup, with flowres of Lillies: and it receiued and held three thousand Baths.

6 ¶ He made also ten Lauers, and put fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left, to wash in them: such things as they offered for the burnt offering, they washed in them, but the Sea was for the Priests to wash in.

7 And he made ten Candlesticks of gold, according to their forme, and set them in the Temple, fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left.

8 Hee made also ten Tables, and placed them in the Temple, fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left: and hee made an hundred basins of gold.

9 ¶ Furthermore, he made the Court of the Priests, and the great Court, and doores for the Court, and ouerlaid the doores of them with brasse.

10 And hee set the Sea on the right side of the East end ouer against the South.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the shouels, and the basins, and Huram finished the worke that hee was to make for King Solomon for the house of God:

12 To wit, the two pillars, and the pomels, and the chapiters which were on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreathes to couer the two pomels of the chapiters which were on the top of the pillars:

13 And foure hundred pomegranates on the two wraethes: two rowes of pomegranates on each wreathe, to couer the two pomels of the chapiters, which were vpon the pillars.

14 He made also bases, and lauers made he vpon the bases.

15 One Sea, and twelue oxen vnder it.

16 The pots also, and the shouels, and the flesh-hookes, and all their instruments, did Huram his father make to King Solomon for the house of the LORD, of bright brasse.

17 In the plaine of Iordan did the king cast them, in the clay ground, betweene Succoth and Zeredathah.

18 Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brasse could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the vessels that were for the house of God, the golden Altar also, and the Tables whereon the Shewbread was set.

20 Moreouer the candlesticks with their lampes, that they should burne after the manner, before the Oracle of pure gold:

21 And the flowers, and the lampes, and the tongs made he of gold, and that perfect gold.

22 And the snuffers, and the basins, & the spoones, and the censers of pure gold. And the entry of y house, the inner doores thereof for the most Holy place, And the doores of the house of the Temple were of gold.

CHAP. V.

THus all the worke that Solomon made for the house of the LORD was finished, and Solomon brought in all the things that Dauid his father had dedicated, and the siluer, and the gold, and all the instruments put hee among the treasures of the house of God.

2 ¶ Then Solomon assembled the Elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chiefe of the fathers of the children of Israel vnto Ierusalem, to bring vp the Arke of

of the Couenant of the Lord out of the city of Dauid, which is Zion.

3 Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselues vnto the King in the feast, which *was* in the seuenth moneth.

4 And all the Elders of Israel came and the Leuites tooke vp the Arke.

5 And they brought vp the Arke, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the Tabernacle, *those* did the Priests & the Leuites bring vp:

6 Also King Solomon and all the Congregation of Israel, that *were* assembled vnto him before the Arke, sacrificed sheepe, and oxen, which could not be told, nor numbred for multitude.

7 And the Priests brought in the Arke of the couenant of the LORD vnto his place, to the Oracle of the house into the most Holy place, *euen* vnder the wings of the Cherubims:

8 For the Cherubims spread foorth *their* wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke, and the staues thereof aboue.

9 And they drew out the staues of the Arke, that the ends of the staues were seene from the Arke before the Oracle, but they were not seene without. And there it is vnto this day.

10 *There was* nothing in the Arke, saue the two Tables which Moses put *therein* at Horeb, when the LORD made *a Couenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And it came to passe when the Priests were come out of the holy place (for all the Priests that were present, were sanctified, *and* did not *then* wait by course:

12 ¶ Also the Leuites which were the singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Iedithun, with their sons, and their brethren, being arayed in white linnen, hauing cymbals, and psalteries, and harpes, stood at the East end of the Altar, and with them an hundred and twenty Priests sounding with trumpets:)

13 It came euen to passe, as the trumpetters and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD: and when they lift vp their voyce with the trumpets and cymbals, & instruments of musick, and praised the LORD, *saying*, For he *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer: that *then* the house was filled with a cloude, *euen* the house of the LORD.

14 So that the Priests could not stand to minister, by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

CHAP. VI.

THen said Solomon, The LORD hath said that he would dwell in the thicke darkenesse.

2 But I haue builelt an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for euer.

3 And the King turned his face, and blessed the whole Congregation of Israel, (and all the Congregation of Israel stood.)

4 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which he spake with his mouth, to my father Dauid, saying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no city among all the tribes of Israel to build an house in, that my Name might be there, neither chose I any man to be a ruler ouer my people Israel:

6 But I haue chosen Ierusalem, that my Name might be there, and haue chosen Dauid to be ouer my people Israel.

7 Now it was in the heart of Dauid my father, to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

8 But the LORD said to Dauid my father Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build an house for my Name, thou didest well in that it was in thine heart.

9 Notwithstanding, thou shalt not build the house, but thy sonne which shall come foorth out of thy loines, he shall build the house for thy Name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath spoken: for I am risen vp in the roome of Dauid my father, and am set on the throne of Israel, as the Lord promised, & haue built the house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

11 And in it haue I put the Arke, wherein *is* the Couenant of the LORD, that he made with the children of Israel.

12 ¶ And he stood before the Altar of the LORD in the presence of all the Congregation of Israel, and spread foorth his hands.

13 (For Solomon had made a brasen scaffold of fiue cubits long, and fiue cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had set it in the midst of the court, and vpon it he stood, and kneeled downe vpon his knees before all the Congregation of Israel, and spread foorth his hands toward heauen.)

14 And said, O LORD God of Israel, there *is* no God like thee in the heauen, nor in the earth, which keepest couenant, and *shewest* mercy vnto thy seruants, that walke before thee with all their hearts.

15 Thou which hast kept with thy seruant Dauid my father, that which thou hast promised him: and spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Israel, keepe with thy seruant Dauid my father, that which thou hast promised him, saying, There shall not faile thee a man in my sight, to sit vpon the throne of Israel:

yet ſo, that thy children take heed to their way, to walke in my Law, as thou haſt walked before mee.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Iſrael, let thy word be verified which thou haſt ſpoken vnto thy ſeruant Dauid.

18 (But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? Behold, heauen, and the heauen of heauens cannot conteine thee: how much leſſe this houſe which I haue built?)

19 Haue reſpect therefore to the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the cry and the prayer which thy ſeruant prayeth before thee;

20 That thine eyes may be open vpon this houſe day and night, vpon the place whereof thou haſt ſaid that thou wouldeſt put thy Name there, to hearken vnto the prayer which thy ſeruant prayeth toward this place.

21 Hearken therefore vnto the ſupplications of thy ſeruant, and of thy people Iſrael, which they ſhall make towards this place: heare thou from thy dwelling place, euen from heauen; and when thou heareſt, forgiue.

22 ¶ If a man ſin againſt his neighbour, and an oath bee laide vpon him, to make him ſweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this houſe:

23 Then heare thou from heauen, and doe, and iudge thy ſeruant by requiting the wicked, by recompenſing his way vpon his owne head, and by iuſtifying the righteous, by giuing him according to his righteouſneſſe.

24 ¶ And if thy people Iſrael be put to the worſe before the enemy, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee, and ſhall returne and confeſſe thy Name, and pray and make ſupplication before thee in this houſe:

25 Then heare thou from the heauens, and forgiue the ſinne of thy people Iſrael, and bring them againe vnto the land which thou gaueſt to them, and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the heauen is ſhut vp, and there is no raine, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee: *yet* if they pray towards this place, and confeſſe thy Name, and turne from their ſin, when thou doeſt afflict them:

27 Then heare thou from heauen, and forgiue the ſin of thy ſeruants, and of thy people Iſrael, when thou haſt taught them the good way, wherein they ſhould walke, and ſend raine vpon the land, which thou haſt giuen vnto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there be dearth in the land, if there be peſtilence, if there be blaſting, or mildew, or locuſts, or catterpillars; if their enemies beſiege them in the cities of their land: whatſoeuer ſore, or whatſoeuer ſickneſſe there *be*:

29 *Then* what prayer, or what ſupplication ſoeuer ſhalbe made of any man, or of all thy people Iſrael, when euery one ſhall know his owne ſore, and his owne griefe, and ſhall ſpread foorth his hands in this houſe:

30 Then heare thou from heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and render vnto euery man according vnto all his waies, whoſe heart thou knoweſt (for thou only knoweſt the hearts of the children of men:

31 That they may feare thee, to walk in thy waies, ſo long as they liue in the land which thou gaueſt vnto our fathers.

32 ¶ Moreouer, concerning the ſtranger, which is not of thy people Iſrael, but is come frō a far countrey for thy great Names ſake, and thy mightie hand, and thy ſtretched out arme: if they come and pray in this houſe:

33 Then heare thou from the heauens, euen from thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy Name, and feare thee, as doeth thy people Iſrael, and may know that this houſe which I haue built, is called by thy Name.

34 If thy people goe out to warre againſt their enemies, by the way that thou ſhalt ſend them, and they pray vnto thee toward this city which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I haue built for thy Name:

35 Then heare thou from the heauens their prayer and their ſupplycation, and maintaine their cauſe.

36 If they ſinne againſt thee (for *there* is no man which ſinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliuer them ouer before their enemies, and they carry them away captiues vnto a land farre off, or neere:

37 Yet *if* they bethinke themſelues in the land, whither they are carried captiue, and turne, and pray vnto thee in the land of their captiuity, ſaying, We haue ſinned, we haue done amiſſe, and haue dealt wickedly.

38 If they returne to thee with all their heart, and with all their ſoule in the land of their captiuity, whither they haue carried thē captiues, and pray towards their land which thou gaueſt to their fathers, and *toward* the city which thou haſt choſen, and toward the houſe which I haue built for thy Name:

39 Then heare thou from the heauens, *euen* from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their ſupplications, and maintaine their cauſe, and forgiue thy people which haue ſinned againſt thee.

40 Now my God, let (I beſeech thee) thine eyes be open, and let thine eares be attent vnto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

41 Now therefore ariſe, O LORD God, into thy reſting place, thou, and the Arke of thy ſtrength: let thy Prieſts, O LORD God, be cloathed with ſaluation, and let thy Saints reioyce in goodneſſe.

42 O LORD God, turne not away the face of thine anointed: remember the mercies of Dauid thy ſeruant.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

NOw when Solomon had made an ende of praying, the fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the burnt offring, and the sacrifices, and the glory of the LORD filled the house.

2 And the Priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS house.

3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came downe, and the glory of the LORD vpon the house: they bowed themselues with their faces to the ground vpon the pauement, and worshipped, and praised the LORD, *saying*, For hee *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

4 ¶ Then the King and all the people offered sacrifices before the LORD.

5 And King Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty & two thousand oxen, & an hundred & twenty thousand sheep. So the King, and all the people dedicated the house of God.

6 And the Priests waited on their offices: the Leuites also with instruments of musicke of the LORD, which Dauid the King had made to praise the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for euer, when Dauid praised by their ministry: and the Priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel stood.

7 Moreouer, Solomon hallowed the middle of the court that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there hee offered burnt offrings, and the fat of the peace offrings, because the brazen Altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receiue the burnt offerings, and the meat offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seuen daies, and all Israel with him, a very great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the riuer of Egypt.

9 And in the eight day they made a solemne assembly: for they kept the dedication of the Altar seuen dayes, and the feast seuen dayes.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the seuenth moneth, hee sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart, for the goodnesse that the LORD had shewed vnto Dauid, and vnto Solomon, and to Israel his people.

11 Thus Solomon finished the house of the LORD, and the Kings house, and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his owne house he prosperously effected.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared vnto Solomon by night, and said vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer, and haue chosen this place to my selfe for an house of sacrifice.

13 If I shut vp heauen y there be no raine, or if I command the Locusts to deuoure the land, or if I send pestilence among my people:

14 If my people which are called by my Name, shall humble themselues, and pray, & seeke my face, & turne from their wicked waies: then will I heare from heauen, & wil forgiue their sin, and will heale their land.

15 Now mine eyes shall be open, and my eares attent vnto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

16 For now haue I chosen, and sanctified this house, that my Name may be there for euer: and mine eyes and my heart shall bee there perpetually.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked, and doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, and shalt obserue my statutes and my iudgements:

18 Then will I establish the throne of thy kingdome, according as I haue couenanted with Dauid thy father, saying, There shall not faile thee a man to be ruler in Israel.

19 But if yee turne away, and forsake my Statutes and my Commandements which I haue set before you, and shall goe and serue other gods, and worship them:

20 Then will I plucke them vp by the rootes out of my land which I haue giuen them, and this house which I haue sanctified for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to bee a prouerbe, and a by-word among all nations.

21 And this house which is high shall be an astonishment to euery one that passeth by it, so that hee shall say, Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and vnto this house?

22 And it shall be answered, Because they forsooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, & laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and serued them: Therefore hath he brought all this euill vpon them.

CHAP. VIII.

AND it came to passe (at the end of twenty yeeres, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, & his owne house,)

2 That the cities which Huram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath Zobah, and preuailed against it.

4 And hee built Tadmor in the wildernesse, and all the store cities which he built in Hamath.

5 Also hee built Beth-horon the vpper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities, with walls, gates, and barres:

6 And Baalath, and all the store cities that Solomon had, and all the charet cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and all that Solomon desired to build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and thorowout all the land of his dominion.

7 ¶ As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, which were not of Israel:

8 But of their children, who were left

after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not: them did Solomon make to pay tribute vntill this day.

9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no seruants for his worke: but they were men of warre, and chiefe of his captains, & captains of his charets & horsemen.

10 And these were the chiefe of King Solomons officers, euen two hundred and fiftie that bare rule ouer the people.

11 ¶ And Solomon brought vp the daughter of Pharaoh out of the city of Dauid, vnto the house that he had built for her: for hee said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of Dauid King of Israel, because the places are holy, whereunto the Arke of the LORD hath come.

12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt offerings vnto the LORD on the Altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch:

13 Euen after a certaine rate euery day, offering according to the commandement of Moses, on the Sabbaths, and on the new Moones, and on the solemne Feastes three times in the yere, euen in the Feast of vnleauened bread, and in the Feast of Weekes, and in the Feast of Tabernacles.

14 ¶ And hee appointed, according to the order of Dauid his father, the courses of the Priests to their seruice, and the Leuites to their charges, to praise and minister before the Priests, as the dutie of euery day required: the porters also by their courses at euery gate: for so had Dauid the man of God commanded.

15 And they departed not from the commandement of the King vnto the Priestes and Leuites, concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

16 Now all the worke of Solomon was prepared vnto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, & vntill it was finished: so the house of God was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion-Geber, and to Eloth, at the sea side in the land of Edom.

18 And Huram sent him by the hands of his seruants, shippes, and seruants that had knowledge of the Sea, and they went with the seruants of Solomon to Ophir, and tooke thence foure hundered and fiftie talents of gold, and brought them to King Solomon.

CHAP. IX.

AND when the Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to proue Solomon with hard questions at Ierusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when shee was come to Solomon, shee communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all her questions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon, which he told her not.

3 And when the Queene of Sheba had seene the wisedome of Solomon, and the house that he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his seruants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparell, his cupberers also, and their apparell, and his ascent, by which hee went vp into the house of the LORD, there was no more spirit in her.

5 And she said vnto the King, It was a true report which I heard in mine owne land, of thine actes, and of thy wisedome:

6 Howbeit, I beleeued not their words, vntill I came, and mine eyes had seene it: and behold, the one halfe of the greatnesse of thy wisedome was not told me: for thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy are thy men, and happy are these thy seruants, which stand continually before thee, and heare thy wisedome.

8 Blessed bee the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on his throne, to be King for the LORD thy God: because thy God loued Israel, to establish them for euer, therefore made hee thee King ouer them, to doe iudgement and iustice.

9 And she gaue the King an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the Queene of Sheba gaue King Solomon.

10 And the seruants also of Huram, and the seruants of Solomon, which brought gold from Ophir, brought Algume trees, and precious stones.

11 And the King made of the Algume trees terrises to the house of the LORD, and to the Kings palace, and Harpes and Psalteries for singers: and there were none such seene before in the land of Iudah.

12 And King Solomon gaue to the Queene of Sheba, all her desire, whatsoeuer shee asked, besides that which shee had brought vnto the King: so shee turned, and went away to her owne land, shee, and her seruants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeere, was sixe hundred and threescore and sixe talents of gold;

14 Besides that which chapmen and merchants brought: and all the Kings of Arabia, and gouernours of the country, brought gold and siluer to Solomon.

15 ¶ And King Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: sixe hundred shekels of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields made of beaten gold, three hundred shekels of gold went to one shield: and the King put them in the house of the forrest of Lebanon.

17 Moreouer, the King made a great throne of Iuory, and ouerlaid it with pure gold.

18 And there were sixe steps to the throne, with a footstoole of gold, which were fastened to the throne, and stayes on each side of the sitting place, and two lyons standing by the stayes.

19 And

19 And twelue lyons stood there on the one side, and on the other, vpon the six steps. There was not ỹ like made in any kingdome.

20 ¶ And all the drinking vessels of King Solomon were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon were of pure gold, none were of siluer: it was not any thing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

21 For the Kings ships went to Tarshish, with the seruants of Huram: euery three yeres once came the ships of Tarshish bringing gold and siluer, Iuory and Apes and Peacockes.

22 And King Solomon passed all the kings of the earth in riches and wisedome.

23 ¶ And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to heare his wisedome, that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought euery man his present, vessels of siluer, and vessels of gold, and raiment, harnesse, and spices, horses and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

25 ¶ And Solomon had foure thousand stalls for horses and charets, and twelue thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in ỹ charet-cities, and with the King at Ierusalem.

26 ¶ And hee reigned ouer all the kings, from the riuer, euen vnto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt.

27 And the King made siluer in Ierusalem as stones, and Cedar trees made hee as the Sycamore trees, that are in the low plaines in abundance.

28 And they brought vnto Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Solomon, first and last, are they not written in the booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the prophecie of Ahiiah the Shilonite, and in the visions of Iddo the Seer, against Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat?

30 And Solomon reigned in Ierusalem ouer all Israel fourty yeeres.

31 And Solomon slept ỹ his fathers, & he was buried in the city of Dauid his father, and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. X.

AND Rehoboam went to Shechem, for to Shechem were all Israel come to make him King.

2 And it came to passe, when Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat (who was in Egypt, whither hee had fled from the presence of Solomon the King,) heard it, that Ieroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they sent and called him. So Ieroboam and all Israel came and spake to Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grieuous, now therefore ease thou somewhat the grieuous seruitude of thy father, and his heauy yoke ỹ he put vpon vs, & we will serue thee.

5 And hee said vnto them, Come again vnto mee after three dayes. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And King Rehoboam tooke counsell with the old men that had stood before Solomon his father, while he yet liued, saying, What counsell giue yee me, to returne answere vnto this people?

7 And they spake vnto him, saying, If thou be kind to this people, and please them and speake good words to them, they will be thy seruants for euer.

8 But hee forsooke the counsell which the old men gaue him, and tooke counsell with the young men that were brought vp with him, that stood before him.

9 And he said vnto them, What aduice giue ye, that we may returne answere to this people, which haue spoken to mee, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put vpon vs?

10 And the young men that were brought vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answere the people that spake vnto thee, saying, thy father made our yoke heauy, but make thou it somewhat lighter for vs: thus shalt thou say vnto them, my little finger shall be thicker then my fathers loynes.

11 For whereas my father put an heauy yoke vpon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on ỹ third day, as the king bade, saying, Come again vnto me on ỹ third day.

13 And the king answered them roughly, and king Rehoboam forsooke the counsell of the old men,

14 And answered them after the aduice of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heauy, but I will adde thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not vnto the people for the cause was of God, that the LORD might performe his word, which he spake by the hand of Ahiiah the Shilonite, to Ieroboam the son of Nebat.

16 ¶ And when all Israel saw that ỹ king would not hearken vnto them, the people answered ỹ king, saying, What portion haue we in Dauid? and we haue none inheritance in the son of Iesse: euery man to your tents O Israel, and now Dauid, see to thine owne house. So all Israel went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Hadoram that was ouer the tribute, and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that he died: but king Rehoboam made speed to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ierusalem.

19 And Israel rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

CHAP. XI.

AND when Rehoboam was come to Ierusalem, hee gathered of the house of Iudah

Iudah and Beniamin, an hundred and foure-score thousand chose men, which were warriers, to fight against Israel, that hee might bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, the man of God, saying,

3 Speake vnto Rehoboam the son of Solomon, King of Iudah, and to all Israel in Iudah and Beniamin, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not goe vp, nor fight against your brethren returne euery man to his house, for this thing is done of mee. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Ieroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Ierusalem, and built cities for defence in Iudah.

6 Hee built euen Bethlehem, and Etam, and Tekoa,

7 And Beth-zur, and Shoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Mareshah, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, and Lachish, & Azekah,

10 And Zorah, & Aialō, and Hebrō, which are in Iudah, and in Beniamin, fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the strong holds, and put captaines in them, and store of victuall, and of oyle, and wine,

12 And in euery seuerall city he put shields and speares, & made them exceeding strong, hauing Iudah and Beniamin on his side.

13 ¶ And the Priests and the Leuites that were in all Israel, resorted to him out of all their coasts.

14 For the Leuites left their suburbes, & their possession, and came to Iudah and Ierusalem: for Ieroboam and his sonnes had cast them off from executing the Priests office vnto the LORD.

15 And hee ordained him Priests for the high places, and for the deuils, and for the calues which he had made.

16 And after them out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seeke the LORD God of Israel came to Ierusalem to sacrifice vnto the Lord God of their Fathers.

17 So they strengthened the kingdome of Iudah, and made Rehoboam the son of Solomō strong, three yeres: for three yeres they walked in the way of Dauid and Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam tooke him Mahalath the daughter of Ierimoth the sonne of Dauid to wife, and Abihail the daughter of Eliab the son of Ie sse:

19 Which bare him children, Ieush, and Shamariah, and Zaham.

20 And after her, hee tooke Maacah the daughter of Absalom, which bare him Abijah, and Atthai, and Ziza and Shelomith.

21 And Rehoboam loued Maacah ỹ daughter of Absalom, aboue all his wiues and his concubines: for hee tooke eighteene wiues, and threescore concubines, and begat twenty and eight sonnes, and threescore daughters.

22 And Rehoboam made Abijah the sonne of Maacah the chiefe, to be ruler among his brethren: for he thought to make him King.

23 And dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his children thorowout all the countreys of Iudah and Beniamin, vnto euery fenced city: and he gaue them victuall in abundance and he desired many wiues.

CHAP. XII.

AND it came to passe, when Rehoboam had established the kingdome, and had strengthened himselfe hee forsooke the Law of the LORD, and all Israel with him.

2 And it came to passe, that in the fifth yeere of Rehoboam, Shishak king of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem, (because they had transgressed against the LORD.)

3 With twelue hundreds charets, and threescore thousand horsemen: and the people were without number that came with him out of Egypt: the Lubims, the Sukiims, and the Ethiopians.

4 And hee tooke the fenced cities which pertained to Iudah, and came to Ierusalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the Prophet to Rehoboam, and to the Princes of Iudah that were gathered together to Ierusalem, because of Shishak, & said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, Ye haue forsaken me, and therefore haue I also left you in the hand of Shishak.

6 Whereupon the princes of Israel, and the king humbled themselues; and they said, The LORD is righteous.

7 And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselues, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, They haue humbled themselues, therefore I will not destroy them, but I will grant them some deliuerance, and my wrath shall not be powred out vpon Ierusalem, by the hand of Shishak.

8 Neuertheless, they shall be his seruants, that they may know my seruice, and the seruice of the kingdomes of the countries.

9 So Shishak King of Egypt came vp against Ierusalē, and tooke away ỹ treasures of the house of ỹ LORD, and ỹ tresures of the Kings house, he took all, he carred away also ỹ shields of gold which Solomon had made.

10 In stead of which: King Rehoboam made shields of brasse, and committed them to the hands of the chiefe of the guard, that kept the entrance of the Kings house.

11 And when the King entred into the house of the LORD, the guard came and fet them, and brought them againe into the guard chamber.

12 And when hee humbled himselfe, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that hee would not destroy him altogether: and also in Iudah things went well.

13 ¶ So king Rehoboam strengthned himselfe in Ierusalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam was one and fourty yeres old when hee began to reigne, and he reigned seuenteene yeeres in Ierusalem, the citie which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mo-

thers

thers name was Naamah an Ammonitesse.

14 And hee did euill, because he prepared not his heart to seeke the LORD.

15 Now the actes of Rehoboam first and last, are they not written in the booke of Shemaiah the Prophet, and of Iddo the Seer, concerning genealogies? And there were warres betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam continually.

16 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers and was buried in the citie of Dauid, and Abiiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

NOw in the eighteenth yeere of King Ieroboam, began Abiiah to reigne ouer Iudah.

2 Hee reigned three yeeres in Ierusalem, (his mothers name also was Micaiah the daughter of Vriel of Gibea:) and there was warre betweene Abiiah and Ieroboam.

3 And Abiiah set the battell in aray with an army of valiant men of warre) euen foure hundred thousand chosen men: Ieroboam also set the battell in aray against him, with eight hundred thousand chosen men, being mightie men of valour.

4 ¶ And Abiiah stood vp vpon mount Zemaraim, which is in mount Ephraim, and said, Heare me thou Ieroboam, and all Israel:

5 Ought ye not to know, that the LORD God of Israel gaue the kingdome ouer Israel to Dauid for euer, euen to him and to his sonnes by a Couenant of salt?

6 Yet Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, the seruant of Solomon the son of Dauid, is risen vp, and hath rebelled against his Lord.

7 And there are gathered vnto him vaine men, the children of Belial, and haue strengthened themselues against Rehoboam the son of Solomon, when Rehoboam was yong, and tender-hearted, and could not withstand them.

8 And now yee thinke to withstand the kingdome of the LORD, in the hand of the sons of Dauid, and ye be a great multitude, and there are with you golden calues, which Ieroboam made you for gods.

9 Haue ye not cast out the Priests of the LORD, the sons of Aaron, and the Leuites, and haue made you Priests after the manner of the nations of other lands? so that whosoeuer commeth to consecrate himselfe with a young bullocke, and seuen rammes, the same may bee a priest of them that are no gods.

10 But as for vs, the LORD is our God, and wee haue not forsaken him, and the Priests which minister vnto the LORD are the sons of Aaron, and the Leuites wait vpon their businesse.

11 And they burne vnto the LORD euery morning, and euery euening, burnt sacrifices, and sweete incense: the shew-bread also set they in order vpon the pure table, and the candlesticke of gold, with the lampes thereof, to burne euery euening: for wee keepe the charge of the LORD our God, but ye haue forsaken him.

12 And behold, God himselfe is with vs for our captaine, and his Priests with sounding trumpets to cry alarme against you: O children of Israel, fight ye not against the Lord God of your fathers, for you shall not prosper.

13 ¶ But Ieroboam caused an ambushment to come about behind them: so they were before Iudah, and the ambushment was behind them.

14 And when Iudah looked backe, behold, the battell was before and behind: and they cryed vnto the LORD, and the Priests sounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Iudah gaue a shout: and as the men of Iudah shouted, it came to passe that God smote Ieroboam and all Israel, before Abiiah and Iudah.

16 And the children of Israel fled before Iudah: & God deliuered them into their hand.

17 And Abiiah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell downe slaine of Israel fiue hundred thousand chosen men.

18 Thus the children of Israel were brought vnder at that time, and the children of Iudah preuailed, because they relied vpon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abiiah pursued after Ieroboam, and took cities frō him, Bethel with the townes thereof, and Ieshanah with the townes thereof, and Ephrain with the townes thereof.

20 Neither did Ieroboam recouer strength againe in the dayes of Abiiah & the LORD strooke him, and he dyed.

21 ¶ But Abiiah waxed mightie, and married fourteene wiues, and begate twenty and two sonnes, and sixteene daughters.

22 And the rest of the actes of Abiiah, and his wayes, and his saying, are written in the story of the Prophet Iddo.

CHAP. XIIII.

SO Abiiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid, and Asa his sonne reigned in his stead: in his dayes the land was quiet ten yeeres.

2 And Asa did that which was good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For hee tooke away the Altars of the strange gods, and the high places, and broke downe the images, & cut downe the groues:

4 And commanded Iudah to seeke the LORD God of their fathers, and to doe the Law, and the Commandement.

5 Also he tooke away out of all the cities of Iudah, the high places, and the images, and the kingdome was quiet before him.

6 ¶ And he built fenced cities in Iudah: for the land had rest, and hee had no warre in those yeeres, because the LORD had giuen him rest.

7 Therefore hee said vnto Iudah, Let vs

build

build these cities, and make about them wals and towres, gates and bars while the land *is* yet before vs: because wee haue sought the LORD our God; wee haue sought *him*, and he hath giuen vs rest on euery side: So they built, and prospered.

8 And Asa had an armie *of men* that bare targets, and speares, out of Iudah three hundred thousand, and out of Beniamin, that bare shields, and drew bowes, two hundred and fourescore thousand: all these *were* mightie men of valour.

9 ¶ And there came out against them, Zerah the Ethiopian, with an hoste of a thousand thousand, and three hundred charets, and came vnto Mareshah.

10 Then Asa went out against him, and they set the battell in aray in the valley of Zephathah at Mareshah.

11 And Asa cried vnto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, *it is* nothing with thee to helpe, whether with many, or with them that haue no power, Helpe vs, O LORD our God, for we rest on thee, and in thy Name we goe against this multitude: O LORD, thou art our God, let not man preuaile against thee.

12 So the LORD smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Iudah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa and the people that *were* with him, pursued them vnto Gerar, and the Ethiopians were ouerthrowne, that they could not recouer themselues, for they were destroyed before the Lord, and before his hoste, and they carried away very much spoyle.

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar; for the feare of the LORD came vpon them, and they spoyled all the cities, for there was exceeding much spoyle in them.

15 They smote also the tents of cattell, and carried away sheepe and camels in abundance, and returned to Ierusalem.

CHAP. XV.

AND the spirit of God came vpon Azariah the sonne of Obed.

2 And he went out to meet Asa, and said vnto him, Heare ye me, Asa, and all Iudah, and Beniamin, The LORD *is* with you, while ye be with him: and if ye seeke him, he will be found of you: but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

3 Now for a long season Israel *hath beene* without the true God, and without a teaching Priest, and without Law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turne vnto the LORD God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And in those times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* vpon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

6 And nation was destroyed of nation, and citie of citie: for God did vexe them with all aduersitie.

7 Be ye strong therefore, and let not your hands be weake: for your worke shall be rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard these words, and the prophesie of Obed the Prophet, he tooke courage, and put away the abominable idols out of all the land of Iudah and Beniamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the Altar of the LORD, that *was* before the porch of the LORD.

9 And he gathered all Iudah and Beniamin, and the strangers with them out of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance: when they saw that the LORD his God, *was* with him.)

10 So they gathered themselues together at Ierusalem, in the third moneth, in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Asa.

11 And they offered vnto the LORD the same time, of the spoile *which* they had brought, seuen hundred oxen, and seuen thousand sheepe.

12 And they entred into a couenant to seeke the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart, and with all their soule:

13 That whosoeuer would not seeke the LORD God of Israel, should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

14 And they sware vnto the LORD with a loud voyce, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Iudah reioyced at the oath: for they had sworne with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire, and he was found of them: and the LORD gaue them rest round about.

16 ¶ And also concerning Maachah the mother of Asa the King, hee remooued her from being Queene because she had made an idoll in a groue: and Asa cut downe her idoll, and stamped *it*, and burnt *it* at the brooke Kidron.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: neuertheless the heart of Asa was perfect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And hee brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himself had dedicated, siluer, and gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no *more* war vnto the fiue and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Asa.

CHAP. XVI.

IN the sixe & thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Asa, Baasha king of Israel came vp against Iudah, and built Ramah, to the intent that he might let none goe out or come in to Asa King of Iudah.

2 Then Asa brought out siluer and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD, and of the Kings house, and sent to Benhadad King of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

3 There

3 *There is* a league betweene mee and thee, as *there was* betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue sent thee siluer and gold, goe breake thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

4 And Benhadad hearkened vnto King Asa, and sent the captaines of his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abelmaim, and all the store cities of Naphtali.

5 And it came to passe when Baasha heard it, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his worke cease.

6 Then Asa the King tooke all Iudah, and they carried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was building, and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the Seer came to Asa King of Iudah, and said vnto him, Because thou hast relyed on the King of Syria, and not relyed on the LORD thy God, therefore is the hoste of the King of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

8 Were not the Ethiopians and the Lubims, a huge hoste, with very many charets and horsemen? Yet because thou didst relie on the LORD, he deliuered them into thine hand.

9 For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throwout the whole earth, to shew himselfe strong in the behalfe of *them* whose heart is perfect towards him. Herein thou hast done foolishly; therefore from henceforth thou shalt haue warres.

10 Then Asa was wroth with the Seer, and put him in a prison house; for hee was in a rage with him because of this thing. And Asa oppressed some of the people the same time.

11 ¶ And behold, the actes of Asa first and last, loe, they *are* written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel.

12 And Asa in the thirty and ninth yeere of his reigne, was diseased in his feet vntill his disease *was* exceeding *great*: yet in his disease hee sought not to the LORD, but to the Physicians.

13 ¶ And Asa slept with his fathers, & died in the one & fortieth yeere of his reigne.

14 And they buried him in his owne sepulchres which he had made for himselfe in the citie of Dauid, and laid him in the bed which was filled with sweet odours, and diuers kinds *of spices*, prepared by the Apothecaries art: and they made a very great burning for him.

CHAP. XVII.

AND Iehoshaphat his sonne reigned in his stead and strengthened himselfe against Israel.

2 And hee placed forces in all the fenced cities of Iudah, and set garisons in the land of Iudah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Iehoshaphat, because hee walked in the first wayes of his father Dauid, and sought not vnto Baalim:

4 But sought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his Commandements, and not after the doings of Israel:

5 Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdome in his hand, & all Iudah brought to Iehoshaphat presents, and he had riches and honour in abundance.

6 And his heart was lifted vp in the wayes of the LORD: moreouer, he tooke away the high places and groues out of Iudah.

7 ¶ Also in the third yeare of his reigne hee sent to his Princes, euen to Benhail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nathaneel, and to Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Iudah.

8 And with them *he sent* Leuites, euen Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehonathan, and Adoniiah, and Tobiiah, and Tobadoniiah, Leuites: and with them Elishama and Iehoram, Priests.

9 And they taught in Iudah, and *had* the booke of the Law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Iudah, and taught the people.

10 ¶ And the feare of the LORD fell vpon all the kingdomes of the lands that *were* round about Iudah, so that they made no warre against Iehoshaphat.

11 Also *some* of the Philistines brought Iehoshaphat presents, and tribute siluer, and the Arabians brought him flockes, seuen thousand and seuen hundred rammes, and seuen thousand and seuen hundred hee goates.

12 ¶ And Iehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly, and he built in Iudah castles and cities of store.

13 And he had much businesse in the cities of Iudah: and the men of war, mighty men of valour, *were* in Ierusalem.

14 And these *are* the numbers of them, according to the house of their fathers: of Iudah, the captaines of thousands, Adnah the chiefe, and with him mightie men of valour, three hundred thousand.

15 And next to him *was* Iehohanan the captaine, and with him two hundred and fourescore thousand.

16 And next to him was Amasiah, the son of Zichri, who willingly offered himselfe vnto the LORD, and with him two hundred thousand mightie men of valour.

17 And of Beniamin, Eliada a mighty man of valour and with him armed men, with bow and shield, two hundred thousand.

18 And next him *was* Iehozabad, and with him an hundred and fourescore thousand, readie prepared for the warre.

19 These waited on the King, besides those whom the King put in the fenced cities throwout all Iudah.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVIII.

NOw Iehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and ioyned affinitie with Ahab.

2 And after *certaine* yeeres hee went downe to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed sheepe and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that hee had with him, and perswaded him to goe vp with him to Ramoth-Gilead.

3 And Ahab King of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat King of Iudah, Wilt thou goe with mee to Ramoth Gilead? And hee answered him, I *am* as thou *art*, and my people as thy people, and *we will be* with thee in the warre.

4 ¶ And Iehoshaphat said vnto the king of Israel, Enquire I pray thee at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the King of Israel gathered together of Prophets foure hundred men, and said vnto them, Shall wee goe to Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or shall I forbeare? And they said, Goe vp, for God will deliuer *it* into the kings hand.

6 But Iehoshaphat said, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD besides, that wee might enquire of him?

7 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, *There is* yet one man, by which we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he neuer prophesieth good vnto mee, but alwaies euill: the same *is* Micaiah the sonne of Iimla. And Iehoshaphat said, Let not the King say so.

8 And the King of Israel called for one of his officers, and said, Fetch quickly Micaiah the sonne of Iimla.

9 And the King of Israel, and Iehoshaphat King of Iudah sate, either of them on his throne, clothed in their robes, and they sate in a void place at the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the Prophets prophesied before them.

10 And Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah, had made him hornes of yron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these thou shalt push Syria vntill they be consumed.

11 And all the Prophets prophesied so, saying, Goe vp to Ramoth-Gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliuer *it* into the hand of the King.

12 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the Prophets *declare* good to the King with one assent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee be like one of theirs, and speake thou good.

13 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liueth, euen what my God saith, that will I speake.

14 And when hee was come to the King, the King said vnto him, Micaiah, shall we go to Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or shall I forbeare? And he said, Goe ye vp and prosper, and they shall be deliuered into your hand.

15 And the king said vnto him, How many times shall I adiure thee that thou say nothing but the trueth to me in the Name of the LORD?

16 Then he said, I did see all Israel scattered vpon the mountaines, as sheep that haue no shepheard: and the LORD said, These haue no master, let them returne *therefore* euery man to his house in peace.

17 (And the King of Israel said to Iehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, *that* he would not prophesie good vnto me, but euill?)

18 Againe, hee said, Therefore heare the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting vpon his throne, and all the hoste of heauen standing on his right hand, and on his left.

19 And the LORD said, Who shall entise Ahab King of Israel, that he may goe vp, and fall at Ramoth-Gilead? And one spake, saying after this maner, and another saying after that maner.

20 Then there came out a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entise him. And the LORD said vnto him, Wherewith?

21 And he said, I will goe out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his Prophets. And the LORD said, Thou shalt entise *him*, and thou shalt also preuaile, goe out and doe *euen* so.

22 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy Prophets, and the LORD hath spoken euill against thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah, came neere, and smote Micaiah vpon the cheeke, and said, Which way went the spirit of the LORD from mee, to speake vnto thee?

24 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day, when thou shalt goe into an inner chamber to hide thy selfe.

25 Then the King of Israel said, Take ye Micaiah, and carry him backe to Amon the gouernour of the city, and to Ioash the Kings sonne:

26 And say, Thus saith the King, Put this fellow in the prison, and feede him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntill I returne in peace.

27 And Micaiah said, If thou certainely returne in peace, then hath not the LORD spoken by mee. And he said, Hearken all ye people.

28 So the king of Israel, & Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah went vp to Ramoth-Gilead.

29 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, I will disguise my selfe, and will go to the battell, but put thou on thy robes. So the King of Israel disguised himselfe, and they went to the battell.

30 Now the King of Syria had commanded the captaines of the charets that *were* with him, saying, Fight yee not with small or great, saue onely with the King of Israel.

31 And

31 And it came to passe when the captaines of the charets saw Iehoshaphat, that they said, It is the King of Israel: therefore they compassed about him, to fight: But Iehoshaphat cryed out, and the LORD helped him: & God moued them *to depart* frō him.

32 For it came to passe, that when the captaines of the charets perceiued that it was not the king of Israel, they turned backe againe from pursuing him.

33 And a certaine man drew a bow at a venture, and smote the king of Israel betweene the ioynts of the harnesse, therefore he said to his charet-man, Turne thine hand that thou maist carry me out of the hoste, for I am wounded.

34 And the battell increased that day: howbeit, the king of Israel stayed *himselfe*, vp in his charet against the Syrians vntill the Euen; and about the time of the Sunne going downe, he died.

CHAP. XV.

AND Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah returned to his house in peace to Ierusalem.

2 And Iehu the son of Hanani the Seer, went out to meet him, and said to King Iehoshaphat, Shouldest thou helpe the vngodly, and loue them that hate the LORD? Therefore *is* wrath vpon thee from before the LORD.

3 Neuertheleſſe, there are good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groues out of the land, and hast prepared thy heart to seeke God.

4 And Iehoshaphat dwelt at Ierusalem: and he went out againe through the people, from Beersheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them backe vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

5 And he set Iudges in the land throughout all the fenced cities of Iudah, city by city,

6 And said to the Iudges, Take heede what ye doe: for ye iudge not for man, but for the LORD, who is with you in the iudgement.

7 Wherefore, now let the feare of the LORD be vpon you, take heed and doe it: for *there is* no iniquity *with* the Lord our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

8 ¶ Moreouer in Ierusalem did Iehoshaphat set of the Leuites, and of the Priests, and of the chiefe of the Fathers of Israel, for the iudgement of the LORD, and for controuersies, when they returned to Ierusalem.

9 And hee charged them, saying, Thus shall ye doe in the feare of the LORD faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cause soeuer shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, betweene blood and blood, betweene Law and Commandement, Statutes and Iudgements ye shall euen warne them, that they trespasse not against the LORD, and so wrath come vpon you, and vpon your brethren: this doe, and ye shall not trespasse.

11 And behold, Amariah the chiefe Priest *is* ouer you in all matters of the LORD, and Zebadiah the sonne of Ismael, the ruler of the house of Iudah, for all the Kings matters: Also the Leuites *shall be* officers before you. Deale couragiously, and the LORD shalbe with the good.

CHAP. XX.

IT came to passe after this also, that the children of Moab and the children of Ammon, & with them, *other* beside the Ammonites, came against Iehoshaphat to battell.

2 Then there came some that told Iehoshaphat, saying, There commeth a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea, on this side Syria, and behold, they *be* in Hazazon-Tamar, which *is* Engedi.

3 And Iehoshaphat feared, and set himselfe to seeke the LORD, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Iudah.

4 And Iudah gathered themselues together, to aske *helpe* of the LORD: euen out of all the cities of Iudah they came to seeke the LORD.

5 ¶ And Iehoshaphat stood in the Congregation of Iudah and Ierusalem, in the house of the LORD, before the new Court,

6 And said, O LORD God of our Fathers, Art not thou God in heauen? and rulest not thou ouer all the kingdomes of the heathen? and in thine hand *is there* not power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

7 Art not thou our God, who didst driue out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gauest it to the seed of Abraham thy friend for euer?

8 And they dwelt therein, and haue built thee a Sanctuary therein for thy Name, saying,

9 If, when euill commeth vpon vs, as the sword, iudgement, or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house, and in thy presence (for thy Name *is* in this house) and cry vnto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt heare and helpe.

10 And now behold, the children of Ammon, and Moab, and mount Seir, whom thou wouldest not let Israel inuade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and destroyed them not:

11 Behold, *I say*, how they reward vs, to come to cast vs out of the possession, which thou hast giuen vs to inherite.

12 O our God, wilt thou not iudge them? for wee haue no might against this great company that commeth against vs: neither know we what to doe, but our eyes are vpon thee.

13 And all Iudah stood before the LORD with their little ones, their wiues and their children.

14 ¶ Then vpon Iahaziel the son of Zechariah, the sonne of Benaiah, the sonne of Iehiel, the son of Mattaniah, a Leuite of the sonnes

sonnes of Asaph, came the spirit of the LORD in the midst of the Congregation:

15 And he said, Hearken ye, all Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ierusalem, and thou King Iehoshaphat, Thus saith the LORD vnto you, Be not afraid nor dismaied by reason of this great multitude: for the battell *is* not yours, but Gods.

16 To morrow goe ye downe against them: behold: they come vp by the cliffe of Ziz, and yee shall finde them at the end of the brooke, before the wildernesse of Ieruel.

17 Yee shall not *need* to fight in this *battell*, set your selues, stand ye *still*, and see the saluation of the LORD with you, O Iudah and Ierusalem: feare not, nor be dismayed; to morrow goe out against them, for the LORD *will be* with you.

18 And Iehoshaphat bowed his head with his face to the ground; and all Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

19 And the Leuites of the children of the Kohathites, and of ỹ childrē of the Korhites, stood vp to praise the LORD God of Israel with a loud voyce on high.

20 ¶ And they rose early in the morning, & went foorth into ỹ wildernes of Tekoa: and as they went foorth, Iehoshaphat stood, and said, Heare me, O Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ierusalem, Beleeue in the LORD your God, so shall yee be established; beleeue his Prophets, so shall ye prosper.

21 And when hee had consulted with the people, he appointed Singers vnto the Lord, and that should praise the beauty of holines, as they went out before the army; and to say, Praise the LORD, for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

22 ¶ And when they began to sing and to praise, the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Iudah, and they were smitten.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab, stood vp against the inhabitants of mount Seir, vtterly to slay and destroy *them*: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, euery one helped to destroy another.

24 And when Iudah came toward the watch-tower in the wildernesse, they looked vnto the multitude, and behold, they *were* dead bodies fallen to the earth, and none escaped.

25 And when Iehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoyle of them, they found among them in abundance, both riches with the dead bodies, and precious Iewels (which they stript off for themselues) more then they could carry away: and they were three dayes in gathering of the spoyle, it was so much.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled themselues in the valley of Berachah; for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of the same place was called, The valley of Berachah, vnto this day.

27 Then they returned euery man of Iudah and Ierusalem, and Iehoshaphat in the forefront of them, to goe againe to Ierusalem with ioy: for the LORD had made them to reioyce ouer their enemies.

28 And they came to Ierusalem with Psalteries, and Harpes, and trumpets, vnto the house of the LORD.

29 And the feare of God was on all the kingdomes of *those* countries, when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 So the realme of Iehoshaphat was quiet: for his God gaue him rest round about.

31 ¶ And Iehoshaphat reigned ouer Iudah: he *was* thirty and fiue yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and fiue yeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah, the daughter of Shilhi.

32 And he walked in the way of Asa his father, and departed not from it, doing that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD.

33 Howbeit the hie places were not taken away, for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts vnto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the rest of the actes of Iehoshaphat first and last, behold, they are written in the booke of Iehu the sonne of Hanani; who is mentioned in the booke of the Kings of Israel.

35 ¶ And after this did Iehoshaphat king of Iudah ioyne himselfe with Ahaziah King of Israel, who did very wickedly:

36 And he ioyned himselfe with him to make shippes to goe to Tarshish: and they made the shippes in Ezion Geber.

37 Then Eliezar the sonne of Dodauah of Mareshah, prophesied against Iehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast ioyned thy selfe with Ahaziah the LORD hath broken thy workes: and the shippes were broken, that they were not able to goe to Tarshish.

CHAP. XXI.

NOw Iehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid: and Iehoram his sonne reigned in his stead.

2 And he *had* brethren the sons of Iehoshaphat, Azarian, and Iehiel and Zechariah, and Azariah and Michael, and Shephatiah. All these *were* the sons of Iehoshaphat king of Israel.

3 And their father gaue them great gifts of siluer and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Iudah: but the kingdome gaue he to Iehoram, because he was the first borne.

4 Now when Iehoram was risen vp to the kingdome of his father, hee strengthened himselfe, and slew all his brethren with the sword, & *diuers* also of the Princes of Israel.

5 ¶ Iehoram *was* thirty and two yeers old

old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eight yeares in Ierusalem.

6 And hee walked in the wayes of the Kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab: for hee had the daughter of Ahab to wife: and he wrought that which *was* euill in the eyes of the LORD.

7 Howbeit the LORD would not destroy the house of Dauid, because of the Couenant which hee had made with Dauid, and as hee promised to giue a light to him and to his sonnes for euer.

8 ¶ In his dayes the Edomites reuolted from vnder the dominion of Iudah, and made themselues a King.

9 Then Iehoram went foorth with his Princes, and all his charets with him: and hee rose vp by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him in, and the captaines of the charets.

10 So the Edomites reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. The same time also did Libnah reuolt from vnder his hand, because hee had forsaken the LORD God of his Fathers.

11 Moreouer, hee made high places in the mountaines of Iudah, and caused the inhabitants of Ierusalem to commit fornication: and compelled Iudah *thereto*.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him from Elijah the Prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Dauid thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the wayes of Iehoshaphat thy father, nor in the wayes of Asa King of Iudah:

13 But hast walked in the wayes of the Kings of Israel, and hast made Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, to goe a whoring, like to the whoredomes of the house of Ahab, and also hast slaine thy brethren of thy Fathers house, which were better then thy selfe:

14 Behold, with a great plague will the LORD smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wiues, and all thy goods.

15 And thou *shalt haue* great sickenesse by disease of thy bowels, vntill thy bowels fall out, by reason of the sickenesse day by day.

16 ¶ Moreouer, the LORD stirred vp against Iehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians, that *were* neere the Ethiopians.

17 And they came vp into Iudah, and brake into it, and carried away all the substance that was found in the Kings house, and his sons also, and his wiues, so that there was neuer a sonne left him, saue Iehoahaz, the youngest of his sonnes.

18 ¶ And after all this, the LORD smote him in his bowels with an incurable disease.

19 And it came to passe, that in processe of time, after the end of two yeeres, his bowels fell ont by reason of his sickenesse: so hee died of sore diseases. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his Fathers.

20 Thirtie and two yeeres olde was hee when he began to reigne, and hee reigned in Ierusalem eight yeeres, and departed without being desired: howbeit, they buried him in the city of Dauid, but not in the sepulchres of the Kings.

CHAP. XXII.

AND the inhabitants of Ierusalem made Ahaziah his youngest sonne King in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the campe, had slaine all the eldest. So Ahaziah the sonne of Iehoram King of Iudah reigned.

2 Forty and two yeeres old was Ahaziah when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned one yeere in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

3 He also walked in the wayes of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counseller to doe wickedly.

4 Wherefore hee did euill in the sight of the LORD, like the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellers after the death of his father, to his destruction.

5 ¶ Hee walked also after their counsell, and went with Iehoram, the sonne of Ahab King of Israel, to warre against Hazael King of Syria, at Ramoth Gilead, and the Syrians smote Ioram.

6 And hee returned to be healed in Iezreel, because of the wounds which were giuen him at Ramah, when hee fought with Hazael, King of Syria. And Azariah, the son of Iehoram, King of Iudah, went downe to see Iehoram, the sonne of Ahab, at Iezreel, because he was sicke.

7 And the destruction of Ahaziah was of God, by comming to Ioram: for when hee was come, he went out with Iehoram against Iehu, the son of Nimshi, whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab.

8 And it came to passe, that when Iehu was executing iudgement vpon the house of Ahab, and found the Princes of Iudah, and the sonnes of the brethrē of Ahaziah, that ministred to Ahaziah, he slew them.

9 And he sought Ahaziah and they caught him (for he was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Iehu; and when they had slaine him, they buried him because, said they, he *is* the sonne of Iehoshaphat, who sought the LORD with all his heart. So the house of Ahaziah *had* no power to keepe still the kingdome.

10 ¶ But when Athaliah, the mother of Ahaziah, saw that her sonne was dead, shee arose and destroyed all the seed royall of the house of Iudah.

11 But Iehoshabeath, the daughter of the King, tooke Ioash, the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the Kings sons that were slaine, and put him and his nurse in a bed-chamber. So Iehoshabeath, the daughter of King Iehoram, the wife of Iehoiada the Priest (for she was the sister of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew him not.

12 And

22 And he was with them hid in the house of God, sixe yeeres, and Athaliah reigned ouer the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND in the seuenth yeere Iehoiada strengthened himselfe, and tooke the captaines of hundreds, Azariah the son of Ieroham, and Ishmael the son of Iehohanan, and Azariah the sonne of Obed, and Maasiah the son of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the sonne of Zichri into couenant with him.

2 And they went about in Iudah, and gathered the Leuites out of all the cities of Iudah, and the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, and they came to Ierusalem.

3 And all the Congregation made a Couenant with the King in the house of God: and hee said vnto them, Behold, the Kings sonne shall raigne, as the LORD hath said of the sonnes of Dauid.

4 This *is* the thing that yee shall doe, A third part of you entring on the Sabbath of the Priests and of the Leuites, *shall be* porters of the doores.

5 And a third part shall be at the Kings house, and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people *shalbe* in the courts of the house of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the house of the LORD, saue the Priests, and they that minister of the Leuites, they shall goe in, for they *are* holy: but all the people shall keepe the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Leuites shall compasse the King round about, euery man with his weapons in his hand: and whosoeuer else commeth into the house, he shall bee put to death: but be you with the King when he commeth in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Leuites, and all Iudah did according to all things that Iehoiada the Priest had commanded: and tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that were to goe *out* on the Sabbath: for Iehoiada the Priest dismissed not the courses.

9 Moreouer, Iehoiada the Priest deliuered to the captaines of hundreds, speares, and bucklers, and shields, that had been King Dauids, which *were* in the house of God.

10 And hee set all the people, (euery man hauing his weapon in his hand) from the right side of the Temple to the left side of the Temple, along by the Altar and the Temple, by the King round about.

11 Then they brought out the Kings son, and put vpon him the crowne, and *gaue him* the Testimony, and made him King: and Iehoiada and his sons anointed him, and said, God saue the King.

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running & praising the King: she came to the people into the house of the LORD.

13 And shee looked, and behold, the King stood at his pillar at the entring in, and the Princes, and the trumpets by the King; and all the people of the land reioyced, & sounded with trumpets; also the singers with instruments of musicke, and such as taught to sing praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, Treason, treason.

14 Then Iehoiada the Priest brought out the captaines of hundreds, that were set ouer the hoste, and said vnto them, Haue her forth of the ranges: and who so followeth her, let him be slaine with the sword. For the Priest said, slay her not in the house of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her, and when she was come to the entring of the horsegate, by the Kings house, they slew her there.

16 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene him, and between all the people, and betweene the King, that they should be the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to the house of Baal, and brake it downe, and brake his altars and his images in pieces, and slew Mattan the Priest of Baal before the altars.

18 Also Iehoiada appointed the Offices of the house of the LORD by the hand of the Priests the Leuites, whom Dauid had distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt offerings of the LORD, as it is written in the Law of Moses, with reioycing and with singing, *as it was ordained* by Dauid.

19 And he set the porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none which was vncleane in any thing, should enter in.

20 And he tooke the captaines of hundreds, and the nobles, and the gouernours of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought downe the King from the house of the LORD: and they came thorow the high gate into the Kings house, and set the King vpon the throne of the kingdome.

21 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the citie was quiet, after that they had slaine Athaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIIII.

IOash *was* seuen yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned forty yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also *was* Zibiah of Beersheba.

2 And Ioash did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD all the dayes of Iehoiada the Priest.

3 And Iehoiada tooke for him two wiues, and he begate sonnes and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Ioash was minded to repaire the house of the LORD.

5 And hee gathered together the Priests and the Leuites, and said vnto them, Goe out vnto the cities of Iudah, and gather of all Israel money to repaire the house of your God from yeere to yeere, and see that yee haste the matter: howbeit, the Leuites hastened *it* not.

6 And the King called for Iehoiada the chiefe

chiefe, and said vnto him, Why hast thou not required of the Leuites to bring in out of Iudah, and out of Ierusalem the collection, *according to the commandement* of Moses the seruant of the LORD, and of the Congregation of Israel, for the Tabernacle of Witnesse?

7 For the sons of Athaliah that wicked woman had broken vp the house of God, & also all the dedicate things of the house of the LORD, did they bestow vpon Baalim.

8 And at the Kings commandement they made a chest, and set it without, at the gate of the house of the LORD.

9 And they made a proclamation throw Iudah and Ierusalem, to bring in to the LORD the collection that Moses the seruant of God, *laid* vpon Israel in the wildernesse.

10 And all the Princes and all the people reioyced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, vntill they had made an end.

11 Now it came to passe, that at what time the chest was brought vnto the Kings office, by the hand of the Leuites: and when they saw that *there was* much money, the Kings Scribe, and the high Priests Officer, came and emptied the chest, and tooke it, and caried it to his place againe. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the Kings and Iehoiada gaue it to such as did the worke of the seruice of the house of the LORD, and hired Masons, and carpenters to repaire the house of the Lord and also such as wrought yron and brasse to mend the house of the LORD.

13 So the workmen wrought, & the work was perfected by them: and they set the house of God in his state, and strenthened it.

14 And when they had finished *it*, they brought the rest of the money before the King and Iehoiada, whereof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, euen vessels to minister, & to offer with all, & spoones, and vessels of gold & siluer: and they offered burnt offerings in the house of the LORD continually all the dayes of Iehoiada.

15 ¶ But Iehoiada waxed olde, and was full of dayes when hee dyed: an hundred and thirty yeeres old *was he* when he died.

16 And they buried him in the city of Dauid among the Kings, because hee had done good in Israel, both towards God, and towards his house.

17 Now after the death of Iehoiada, came the Princes of Iudah, and made obeisance to the King: then the King hearkened vnto them.

18 And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and serued groues and idoles: and wrath came vpon Iudah and Ierusalem for this their trespasse.

19 Yet he sent Prophets to them, to bring them againe vnto the LORD, and they testified against them: but they would not giue eare.

20 And the spirit of God came vpon Zechariah the son of Iehoiada ỳ Priest, which stood aboue the people, and said vnto them, Thus saith God, Why transgresse yee the Commandements of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? because yee haue forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.

21 And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandement of the King in the court of the house of the LORD.

22 Thus Ioash the King remembred not the kindnesse which Iehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his son: and when he died, he said, The LORD looke vpon *it*, and require *it*.

23 ¶ And it came to passe, at the end of the yeere, that the host of Syria came vp against him: and they came to Iudah and Ierusalem, and destroyed all the Princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoile of them vnto the King of Damascus.

24 For the armie of the Syrians came with a smale company of men, and the Lord deliuered a very great hoste into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD, God of their fathers: so they executed iudgement against Ioash.

25 And when they were departed from him (for they left him in great diseases) his owne seruants conspired against him, for the blood of the sons of Iehoiada the Priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of Dauid, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the kings.

26 And these are they that conspired against him: Zabad the sonne of Shimeah an Ammoniteſſe, and Iehozabad the sonne of Shimrith a Moabeteſſe.

27 ¶ Now concerning his sonnes, and the greatnes of the burdens laid vpon him, and the repairing of the house of God, behold, they are written in the story of the booke of the Kings. And Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXV.

AMaziah *was* twenty and fiue yeeres old whē hee began to reigne, & he reigned twentie and nine yeeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Iehoadan of Ierusalem.

2 And hee did that which, *was* right in the sight of the LORD, but not with a perfect heart.

3 ¶ Now it came to passe when the kingdome was established to him, that hee slew his seruants, that had killed the King his father:

4 But hee slew not their children, but *did* as it *is* written in the Law, in the booke of Moses, where the Lord commanded, saying, The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers: but euery man shall die for his owne sinne.

5 ¶ More-

5 ¶ Moreouer, Amaziah gathered Iudah together and made them captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, according to the houses of their fathers, throughout all Iudah and Beniamin: And hee numbred them from twenty yeeres old and aboue, and found them three hundred thousand choice men, *able* to goe foorth to warre that could handle speare and shield.

6 Hee hired also an hundred thousand mightie men of valour out of Israel, for an hundred talents of siluer.

7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O King, let not the armie of Israel go with thee: for the LORD *is* not with Israel, to wit, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt goe, doe *it*, be strong for the battell: God shall make thee fall before the enemie: for God hath power to helpe, and to cast downe.

9 And Amaziah said vnto the man of God, But what shall wee doe for the hundred talents which I haue giuen to the armie of Israel? And the man of God answered, The LORD is able to giue thee much more then this.

10 Then Amaziah separated them, to wit, the armie that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go home againe. Wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Iudah, and they returned home in great anger.

11 ¶ And Amaziah strengthened himselfe, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of salt, and smote of the children of Seir ten thousand.

12 And *other* ten thousand, *left* aliue, did the children of Iudah carry away captiue, and brought them vnto the top of the rocke, and cast them downe from the top of the rocke, that they all were broken in pieces.

13 ¶ But the souldiers of the armie which Amaziah sent backe, that they should not goe with him to battell, fell vpon the cities of Iudah, from Samaria euen vnto Bethboron, and smote three thousand of them, and tooke much spoile.

14 ¶ Now it came to passe after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them vp to be his gods, and bowed downe himselfe before them, and burned incense vnto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, and hee sent vnto him a Prophet, which said vnto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, which could not deliuer their owne people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to passe, as hee talked with him, that the King said vnto him, Art thou made of the Kings counsell? forbeare: why shouldest thou bee smitten? Then the Prophet forbare, and said, I know that God hath determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened vnto my counsell.

17 ¶ Then Amaziah, King of Iudah, took aduice, and sent to Ioash the sonne of Iehoahaz, the sonne of Iehu King of Israel, saying, Come, let vs see one another in the face.

18 And Ioash King of Israel sent to Amaziah King of Iudah, saying, The Thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the Cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Giue thy daughter to my sonne to wife: and there passed by a wilde beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode downe the Thistle.

19 Thou sayest, Loe, thou hast smitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee vp to boast. Abide now at home, why shouldest thou meddle to *thine* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *euen* thou, and Iudah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not heare: for it *came* of God, that hee might deliuer them into the hand *of their enemies*, because they sought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Ioash the king of Israel went vp, and they saw one another in the face, *both* hee and Amaziah King of Iudah at Beth-shemesh, which *belongeth* to Iudah.

22 And Iudah was put to the worse before Israel, & they fled euery man to his tent.

23 And Ioash the king of Israel tooke Amaziah king of Iudah, the sonne of Ioash, the sonne of Ioahaz, at Beth-shemesh, and brought him to Ierusalem; and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim to the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

24 And *he tooke* all the gold and the siluer, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obed-Edom, and the treasures of the Kings house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the sonne of Ioash King of Iudah liued after the death of Ioash, sonne of Iehoahaz King of Israel fifteene yeeres.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah first and last, behold, *are* they not written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel?

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turne away from following the LORD, they made a conspiracy against him in Ierusalem, and he fled to Lachish: but they sent to Lachish after him, and slew him there.

28 And they brought him vpon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the City of Iudah.

CHAP. XXVI.

THen all the people of Iudah tooke Vziah, who *was* sixteene yeeres old, and made him King in the roome of his father Amaziah.

2 Hee built Eloth, and restored it to Iudah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

3 Sixteene yeeres old *was* Vziah when hee began to reigne, and he reigned fifty and two yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also *was* Iecoliah of Ierusalem.

4 And he did that which *was* right in the

the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And hee sought God in the dayes of Zachariah, who had vnderstanding in the visions of God: and as long as hee sought the LORD, God made him to prosper.

6 And hee went forth and warred against the Philistines, and brake downe the wall of Gath, and the wall of Iabneh, and the wall of Ashdod, and built cities about Ashdod, and among the Philistines.

7 And God helped him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gaue gifts to Vzziah; and his name spread abroad euen to the entring in of Egypt, for he strengthened himselfe exceedingly.

9 Moreouer Vzziah built towres in Ierusalem at the corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning *of the wall*, and fortified them.

10 Also he built towres in the desart, and digged many wels, for he had much cattell, both in the low countrey, and in the plaines: husbandmen *also*, and vinedressers in the mountaines, and in Carmel: for he loued husbandry.

11 Moreouer, Vzziah had an hoste of fighting men, that went out to warre by bands, according to the number of their account: by the hand of Ieiel the Scribe, and Maasiah the Ruler, vnder the hand of Hananiah, *one* of the Kings captaines.

12 The whole number of the chiefe of the fathers of the mightie men of valour, *were* two thousand and sixe hundred.

13 And vnder their hand *was* a n armie, three hundred thousand, and seuen thousand & sixe hundred, that made warre with mightie power to helpe the King against the enemie.

14 And Vzziah prepared for them throughout all the hoste, shields and speares, and helmets, and habergeons, and bowes, and slings *to cast* stones.

15 And hee made in Ierusalem engines, inuented by cunning men to bee on the towres, and vpon the bulwarks, to shoot arrowes and great stones with all: and his name spread farre abroad, for hee was marueilously helped, till he was strong.

16 ¶ But when he was strong, his heart was lifted vp to *his* destruction: for hee transgressed against the LORD his God, and went into the Temple of the LORD, to burne incense vpon the Altar of incense.

17 And Azariah the Priest went in after him, and with him fourescore Priests of the LORD, that were valiant men.

18 And they withstood Vzziah the King, and said vnto him, It pertaineth not vnto thee, Vzziah, to burne incense vnto the LORD, but to the Priests, the sonnes of Aaron, that are consecrated to burne incense. Goe out of the Sanctuarie; for thou hast trespassed, neither shall it *be* for thine honour from the LORD God.

19 Then Vzziah was wroth, and *had a* censer in his hand to burne incense, and while hee was wroth with the Priests, the leprosie euen rose vp in his forehead before the Priests in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense Altar.

20 And Azariah the chiefe Priest, and all the Priests looked vpon him, and behold, he was leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence; yea, himselfe hasted also to goe out, because the LORD had smitten him.

21 And Vzziah the King was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a seuerall house, being a leper, for hee was cut off from the house of the LORD, and Iotham his sonne *was* ouer the Kings house, iudging the people of the land.

22 ¶ Now the rest of the Acts of Vzziah, first and last, did Isaiah the Prophet, the son of Amoz, write.

23 So Vzziah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers, in the field of the buriall *which belonged* to the Kings: for they said, Hee *is* a leper: and Iotham his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVII.

IOtham was twentie and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also *was* Ierushah, the daughter of Zadok.

2 And hee did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Vzziah did: howbeit hee entred not into the Temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 Hee built the high gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of Ophel he built much.

4 Moreouer, he built cities in the mountaines of Iudah, and in the forrests he built castles and towres.

5 ¶ He fought also with the King of the Ammonites, and preuailed against them. And the children of Ammon gaue him the same yeere a hundred talents of siluer, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. So much did the children of Ammon pay vnto him both the second yere and the third.

6 So Iotham became mightie, because he prepared his wayes before y LORD his God.

7 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Iotham, and all his warres, and his wayes, loe, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah.

8 Hee was fiue and twentie yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem.

9 ¶ And Iotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid: and Ahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AHaz was twenty yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem, but hee did not that which was right in the sight of the LORD, like Dauid his father.

2 For he walked in the wayes of the kings of Israel, and made also molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreouer, he burnt incense in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, and burnt his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

4 Hee sacrificed also and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hilles, and vnder euery greene tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God deliuered him into the hand of the King of Syria, and they smote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captiues, and brought them to Damascus: and hee was also deliuered into the hand of the King of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

6 ¶ For Pekah, the sonne of Remaliah, slew in Iudah an hundred and twentie thousand in one day, which were all valiant men, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

7 And Zichri, a mightie man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah the Kings sonne, and Azrikam the gouernour of the house, and Elkanah that was next to the King.

8 And the children of Israel carried away captiue of their brethren, two hundred thousand, women, sons, and daughters, and tooke also away much spoile from them, and brought the spoile to Samaria.

9 But a Prophet of the LORD was there, whose name was Obed: and he went out before the hoste that came vnto Samaria, and said vnto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Iudah, he hath deliuered them into your hand, and yee haue slaine them in a rage *that* reacheth vp vnto heauen.

10 And now yee purpose to keepe vnder the children of Iudah and Ierusalem for bondmen, and bond-women vnto you: *But* are there not with you, euen with you, sinnes against the LORD your God:

11 Now heare mee therefore, and deliuer the captiues againe, which yee haue taken captiue of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of God *is* vpon you.

12 Then certaine of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the sonne of Iohanan, Berechiah the son of Meshillemoth, and Iehizkiah the son of Shallum, and Amasa the son of Hadlai, stood vp against them that came from the warre,

13 And said vnto them, Ye shall not bring in the captiues hither: for whereas we haue offended against the LORD *already*, ye intend to adde more to our sinnes, and to our trespasse: for our trespasse is great, and there is fierce wrath against Israel.

14 So the armed men left the captiues, and the spoile before the princes, and all the congregation.

15 And the men which were expressed by name, rose vp, and tooke the captiues, and with the spoile cloathed all that were naked among them, and arayed them, and shod them, and gaue them to eate and to drinke, and anointed them, and caried all the feeble of them vpon asses, and brought them to Iericho, the city of palme trees to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

16 ¶ At that time did King Ahaz send vnto the Kings of Assyria to helpe him.

17 For againe the Edomites had come and smitten Iudah, and caried away captiues.

18 The Philistines also had inuaded the cities of the low countrey, and of the South of Iudah, and had taken Beth-shemesh, and Aialon, and Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo also, and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Iudah low, because of Ahaz King of Israel; for hee made Iudah naked, and transgressed sore against the LORD.

20 And Tilgath-Pilneser King of Assyria came vnto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz tooke away a portion *out* of the house of the LORD, and *out* of the house of the King, and of the Princes, and gaue it vnto the King of Assyria: but hee helped him not.

22 And in the time of this distresse, did hee trespasse yet more against the LORD: This *is* that King Ahaz.

23 For hee sacrificed vnto the gods of Damascus, which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the Kings of Syria helpe them, therefore will I sacrifice to them, that they may helpe me: but they were the ruine of him, and of all Israel.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut vp the doores of the house of the Lord, & he made him altars in euery corner of Ierusalem.

25 And in euery seuerall citie of Iudah he made high places to burne incense vnto other gods, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

26 ¶ Now the rest of his acts and of all his wayes, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah & Israel.

27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, euen in Ierusalem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXIX.

HEzekiah began to reigne, when hee *was* fiue and twenty yeeres old, & he reigned nine and twenty yeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Abijah the daughter of Zacheriah.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father had done.

3 ¶ He, in the first yeere of his reigne, in the first moneth opened the doores of the house of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And hee brought in the Priests and the Leuites, and gathered them together into the East street,

5 And said vnto them, Heare me, yee Leuites, sanctifie now your selues, and sanctifie the house of the Lord God of your fathers, and cary forth the filthinesse out of the holy place.

6 For our fathers haue trespassed, & done that which *was* euil in the eyes of the Lord our God, and haue forsaken him, and haue turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and turned their backes.

7 Also they haue shut vp the doores of the porch, and put out the lampes, and haue not burnt incense, nor offered burnt offerings in the Holy place vnto the God of Israel.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was vpon Iudah and Ierusalem, and hee hath deliuered them to trouble, to astonishment, and to hissing, as ye see with your eyes.

9 For loe, our fathers haue fallen by the sword, and our sons, and our daughters, and our wiues are in captiuity for this.

10 *Now it is* in mine heart to make a Couenant with the LORD God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turne away from vs.

11 My sonnes, be not now negligent: for the LORD hath chosen you to stand before him, to serue him, and that you should minister vnto him, and burne incense.

12 ¶ Then the Leuites arose, Mahath the sonne of Amashai, and Ioel the sonne of Azariah, of the sons of the Kohathites: and of the sons of Merari, Kish the sonne of Abdi, and Azariah the sonne of Iahalelel: and of the Gershonites, Ioah the sonne of Zimmah, and Eden the sonne of Ioah:

13 And of the sonnes of Elizaphan, Shimri, and Iehiel: and of the sonnes of Asaph, Zechariah, and Mattania:

14 And of the sonnes of Heman, Iehiel, & Shimei: and of the sonnes of Ieduthun, Shemaiah, and Vzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselues, and came according to the commandement of the king, by the words of the LORD, to cleanse the house of the LORD.

16 And the Priests went into the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse *it*, and brought out all the vncleannesse that they found in the Temple of the LORD, into the court of the house of the Lord. And the Leuites tooke *it*, to cary *it* out abroad into the brooke Kidron.

17 Now they began on the first day of the first moneth to sanctifie, and on the eight day of the moneth came they to the porch of the LORD: So they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight dayes, and in the sixteenth day of the first moneth they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and said, Wee haue cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the altar of burnt offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the Shew-bread table, with al the vessels thereof.

19 Moreouer, all the vessels which King Ahaz in his reigne did cast away in his trangression, haue wee prepared and sanctified, and behold, they *are* before the Altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the King rose early, and gathered the rulers of the cirie, and went vp to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seuen bullockes, and seuen rammes, and seuen lambes, and seuen hee goates for a sinne offering for the kingdome, and for the Sanctuary, and for Iudah: and hee commanded the Priests the sonnes of Aaron to offer *them* on the Altar of the LORD.

22 So they killed the bullockes, and the Priests receiued the blood, and sprinkled it on the Altar: likewise when they had killed the rams, they sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar: they killed also the lambes, and they sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar.

23 And they brought forth the he goates for the sinne offering, before the King and the Congregation, and laid their hands vpon them.

24 And the Priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood vpon the Altar, to make an atonement for all Israel; for the King commanded that the burnt offering and the sinne offering *should be made* for all Israel.

25 And hee set the Leuites in the house of the LORD with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harpes, according to the commandement of Dauid, and of Gad the Kings Seer, and Nathan the Prophet: for *so was* the commandement of the LORD by his Prophets.

26 And the Leuites stood with the instruments of Dauid, and the Priests with the trumpets.

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt offering vpon the Altar: and when the burnt offering began the song of the LORD began *also* with the trumpets, and with the instruments *ordained* by Dauid, King of Israel.

28 And all the Congregation worshipped, and the singers sang, and the trumpeters sounded: *and* all *this continued* vntill the burnt offering was finished.

29 And when they had made an end of

offring the King, & al that were present with him, bowed themselues and worshipped.

30 Moreouer, Hezekiah the King, and the Princes commanded the Leuites to sing praise vnto the LORD, with the wordes of Dauid and of Asaph the Seer: and they sang Praises with gladnes, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

31 Then Hezekiah answered and said, Now yee haue consecrated your selues vnto the LORD, come neere and bring sacrifices and thanke-offerings into the house of the Lord. And the Congregation brought in sacrifices, and thanke-offerings, and as many as were of a free heart burnt offerings.

32 And the number of the burnt offerings which the Congregatiō brought, was three-score and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, and two hundred lambes: all these were for a burnt offering to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things were six hundred oxen, and three thousand sheepe.

34 But the Priests were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt offerings: wherefore their brethren the Leuites did helpe them, till the worke was ended, and vntill y other Priests had sanctified themselues: for the Leuites were more vpright in heart to sanctifie themselues, then the Priests.

35 And also the burnt offerings were in abundance, with the fat of the peace offrings, and the drinke offerings, for euery burnt offering. So the seruice of the house of the LORD was set in order.

36 And Hezekiah reioyced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was done suddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

AND Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Iudah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Ierusalem: to keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD God of Israel.

2 For the King had taken counsell, and his Princes, and all the Congregation in Ierusalem, to keepe the Passeouer in the second moneth.

3 For they could not keepe it at that time, because the Priests had not sanctified themselues sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselues together to Ierusalem.

4 And the thing pleased the King, and all the Congregation.

5 So they established a decree, to make Proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beersheba euen to Dan, that they should come to keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD God of Israel at Ierusalem: for they had not done it of a long time in such sort, as it was written.

6 So the posts went with the letters from the King and his Princes, throughout all Israel, and Iudah, and according to the commandement of the King, saying; Ye children of Israel, turne againe vnto the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, and he will returne to the remnant of you that are escaped out of the hand of the Kings of Assyria.

7 And bee not yee like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, who therefore gaue them vp to desolation, as yee see.

8 Now be yee not stiffenecked, as your fathers were, but yeald your selues vnto the LORD, and enter into his Sanctuary, which hee hath sanctified for euer: and serue the LORD your God, that the fiercenesse of his wrath may turne away from you.

9 For if ye turne againe vnto the LORD, your brethren and your children shall finde compassion before them that leade them captiue, so that they shall come againe into this land: for the LORD your God is gracious and mercifull, and will not turne away his face from you, if ye returne vnto him.

10 So the Posts passed from city to city, thorow the countrey of Ephraim and Manasseh, euen vnto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorne, and mocked them.

11 Neuertheless, diuers of Asher, and Manasseh, and of Zebulun, humbled themselues, and came to Ierusalem.

12 Also in Iudah, the hand of God was to giue them one heart to doe the Commandement of the King, and of the Princes by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there assembled at Ierusalem much people, to keepe the Feast of vnleauened bread in the second, moneth, a very great Congregation.

14 And they arose and tooke away the Altars that were in Ierusalem, and all the Altars for incense tooke they away, and cast them into the brooke Kidron.

15 Then they killed the Passeouer on the foureteenth day of the second moneth; and the Priests and the Leuites were ashamed, and sanctified themselues, and brought in the burnt offerings into the house of the Lord.

16 And they stood in their place after their manner according to the Law of Moses the man of God: The Priests sprinkled the blood which they receiued of the hand of the Leuites.

17 For there were many in the congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Leuites had the charge of the killing of the Passeouers for euery one that was not cleane, to sanctifie them vnto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, euen many of Ephraim and Manasseh, Issachar and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselues; yet did they eate the Passeouer otherwise then it was written. But Hezekiah prayed for them, saying; The good LORD pardon euery one,

19 That prepareth his heart to seeke God, the Lord God of his fathers, though hee bee not cleansed according to the purification of the Sanctuary.

20 And

20 And the LORD hearkened vnto Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel that were present at Ierusalem, kept the feast of vnleuened bread seuen daies with great gladnesse and the Leuites and the Priests praised the LORD day by day, singing with loud instruments vnto the LORD.

22 And Hezekiah spake comfortably vnto all the Leuites, that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat thorowout the feast seuen daies, offering peace offering, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly tooke counsel to keepe other seuen daies, and they kept *other* seuen dayes with gladnesse.

24 For Hezekiah king of Iudah did giue to the Congregation a thousand bullockes, and seuen thousand sheepe, and the Princes gaue to the Congregation a thousand bullockes, and ten thousand sheepe, and a great number of Priests sanctified themselues.

25 And all the Congregation of Iudah, with the Priests and the Leuites, and all the Congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Iudah reioyced.

26 So there was great ioy in Ierusalem: for since the time of Solomon the sonne of Dauid King of Israel *there was* not the like in Ierusalem.

27 ¶ Then the Priests the Leuites arose and blessed the people: and their voyce was heard, and their prayer came vp to his holy dwelling place, *euen* vnto heauen.

CHAP. XXXI.

NOw when all this was finished, all Israel that were present, went out to the cities of Iudah, and brake the images in peices, and cut downe the groues, and threw downe the high places, and the Altars out of all Iudah and Beniamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, vntill they had vtterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned euery man to his possession into their owne cities.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the Priests and the Leuites after their courses euery man according to his seruice, the Priests and Leuites for burnt offerings, and for peace offerings, to minister, and to giue thankes, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 *He appointed* also the Kings portion of his substance for the burnt offerings, *to wit*, for the morning & euening burnt offerings, and the burnt offerings for the Sabbaths, and for the new Moones, and for the set feasts, as it *is* written in the law of the LORD.

4 Moreouer, hee commanded the people that dwelt in Ierusalem, to giue the portion of the Priests and the Leuites, that they might bee encouraged in the Law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And assoone as the commandement came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first fruits of corne, wine, and oyle, and hony, and of all the increase of the field, and the tythe of all things brought they in abundantly.

6 And concerning the children of Israel and Iudah, that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, they *also* brought in the tythes of oxen and sheepe, and the tythe of holy things, which were consecrated vnto the Lord their God, *and* laid *them* by heapes.

7 In the third moneth they began to lay the foundation of the heapes, and finished *them* in the seuenth moneth.

8 And when Hezekiah and the Princes came and saw the heapes, they blessed the LORD, and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the Priests and the Leuites concerning *y* heapes.

10 And Azariah the chiefe Priest of the house of Zadok, answered him, and said, Since *the people* began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD we haue had enough to eate, and haue left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people; and that which is left, *is* this great store.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare chambers in the house of the LORD, and they prepared *them*.

12 And brought in the offerings and the tythes, and the dedicate things, faithfully: ouer which Cononiah the Leuite *was* ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next.

13 And Iehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Ierimoth, and Iozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah were ouerseers vnder the hand of Cononiah, and Shimei his brother, at the commandement of Hezekiah the King, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

14 And Kore the sonne of Immah the Leuite, the porter toward *y* East, *was* ouer the free-will offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

15 And next him *were* Eden, & Miniamin, and Ieshua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shechaniah, in the cities of the Priests, in *their* set office, to giue to their brethren, by courses, as well to the great as to the small:

16 Beside their genealogie of males, from three yeres old and vpward, *euen* vnto euery one that entreth into the house of the LORD, his daily portion for their seruice in their charges, according to their courses:

17 Both to the genealogie of the Priests by the house of their fathers, and the Leuites from twenty yeeres old and vpward, in their charges by their courses:

18 And to the genealogie of all their little ones, their wiues, and their sonnes, and their daughters, through all the Congregation: for in their set office they sanctified themselues in holinesse.

19 Also of the sons of Aaron the Priests, which *were* in the fields of the suburbes of their cities, in euery seuerall citie, the men that *were* expressed by name, to giue portions to all the males among the Priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies among the Leuites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah thorowout all Iudah, and wrought that which *was* good and right, and trueth before the LORD his God.

21 And in euery worke that hee began in the seruice of the house of God, and in the Law, and in the Commandements, to seeke his God, hee did *it* with all his heart, and prospered.

CHAP. XXXII.

AFter these things, and the establishment *thereof*, Sennacherib King of Assyria came and entred into Iudah, and encamped against the fenced cities and thought to win them for himselfe.

2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that he was purposed to fight against Ierusalem,

3 Hee tooke counsell with his Princes, and his mighty men, to stop the waters of the fountaines which *were* without the city: and they did helpe him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who stopt all the fountaines, and the brooke that ran thorow the midst of the land, saying, Why should the King of Assyria come and finde much water?

5 Also he strengthened himselfe, and built vp all the wall that was broken, and raised *it* vp to the towers: and another wall without, and repaired Millo *in* the city of Dauid, and made darts and shields in abundance.

6 And he set captaines of warre ouer the people, and gathered them together to him in the street of the gate of the city, and spake comfortably to them, saying,

7 Be strong and couragious, be not afraid nor dismayed for the King of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that *is* with him: for there *be* moe with vs, then with him.

8 With him *is* an arme of flesh, but with vs *is* the LORD our God to helpe vs, and to fight our battels. And the people rested themselues vpon the words of Hezekiah King of Iudah.

9 ¶ After this did Sennacherib King of Assyria send his seruants to Ierusalem, (but he *himself laid siege* against Lachish, and all his power with him) vnto Hezekiah King of Iudah, and vnto all Iudah that *were* at Ierusalem, saying;

10 Thus saith Sennacherib King of Assyria, Whereon doe yee trust, that yee abide in the siege in Ierusalem?

11 Doeth not Hezekiah perswade you to giue ouer your selues to die by famine and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shall deliuer vs out of the hand of the King of Assyria.

12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Iudah, and Ierusalem, saying, Yee shall worship before one Altar, and burn incense vpon it?

13 Know yee not what I and my fathers haue done vnto all the people of other lands? were the gods of the nations of those lands any waies able to deliuer their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who *was there* among all the gods of those nations that my fathers vtterly destroied, that could deliuer his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliuer you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceiue you, nor perswade you on this manner, neither yet beleeue him: for no god of any nation, or kingdome was able to deliuer his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my Fathers: how much lesse shall your God deliuer you out of mine hand?

16 And his seruants spake yet more against the LORD God, and against his seruant Hezekiah.

17 Hee wrote also letters to raile on the LORD God of Israel, and to speake against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of other lands haue not deliuered their people out of mine hand, so shall not the God of Hezekiah deliuer his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cryed with a loud voice in the Iewes speech, vnto the people of Ierusalem that were on the wall to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the city.

19 And they spake against the God of Ierusalem, as against the gods of the people of the earth, *which were* the worke of the hands of man.

20 For this *cause* Hezekiah, the King and the Prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz, prayed and cryed to heauen.

21 ¶ And the LORD sent an Angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captaines in the campe of the King of Assyria: so hee returned with shame of face to his owne land. And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came forth of his owne bowels, slew him there with the sword.

22 Thus the LORD saued Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, from the hand of Sennacherib the King of Assyria, and from the hand of all *other*, and guided them on euery side.

23 And many brought gifts vnto the Lord to Ierusalem, and presents to Hezekiah King of Iudah: so that hee was magnified in the sight of all nations from thence forth.

24 ¶ In those dayes Hezekiah was sicke to the death, & prayed vnto the LORD: and he spake vnto him, and he gaue him a signe.

25 But Hezekiah rendred not *again* according to the benefit done vnto him: for

for his heart was lifted vp, therefore there was wrath vpon him, and vpon Iudah and Ierusalem.

26 Notwithstanding, Hezekiah humbled himselfe for the pride of his heart (*both he* and the inhabitants of Ierusalem:) so that the wrath of the LORD came not vpon them in the dayes of Hezekiah.

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches, and honor: and he made himselfe treasuries for siluer, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for all maner of pleasant iewels;

28 Store-houses also for the increase of corne, and wine, and oyle, and stalles for all maner of beasts, and coats for flockes.

29 Moreouer, he prouided him cities, and possessions of flockes and herds in abundance: for God had giuen him substance very much.

30 This same Hezekiah also stopped the vpper water course of Gihon, and brought it straight downe to the West side of the city of Dauid. And Hezekiah prospered in all his workes.

31 ¶ Howbeit, *in the businesse* of the Embassadours of the Princes of Babylon, who sent vnto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him to try him, that he might know all that was in his heart.

32 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and his goodnesse, behold, they are written in the vision of Isaiah the Prophet, the sonne of Amoz, *and* in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel.

33 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the chiefest of the sepulchers of the sonnes of Dauid: and all Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, did him honour at his death: and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIII.

MAnasseh was twelue yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and bee reigned fifty and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem:

2 But did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD, like vnto the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

3 ¶ For hee built againe the high places, which Hezekiah his father had broken downe, and hee reared vp Altars for Baalim, and made groues, and worshipped all the host of heauen, and serued them.

4 Also he built Altars in the house of the LORD whereof the LORD had said, In Ierusalem shall my Name be for euer.

5 And hee built Altars for the hoste of heauen, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he caused his children to passe thorow the fire in the valley of the son of Hinnom: also he obserued times, and vsed inchantments, and vsed witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: hee wrought much euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

7 And hee set a carued image (the idole which he had made) in the house of God, of which God had said to Dauid, and to Solomon his sonne: In this house, and in Ierusalem which I haue chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my Name for euer.

8 Neither will I any more remooue the foot of Israel, from out of the land which I haue appointed for your Fathers, so that they will take heed to doe all that I haue commanded them, according to the whole Law and the Statutes, and the Ordinances by the hand of Moses.

9 So Manasseh made Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem to erre, *and* to do worse then the heathen, whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the LORD spake to Manasseh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought vpon them the captaines of the hoste of the King of Assyria, which tooke Manasseh among the thornes, and bound him with fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

12 And when hee was in affliction, hee besought ỹ LORD his God, and humbled himselfe greatly before the God of his Fathers.

13 And prayed vnto him, and hee was intreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him againe to Ierusalem vnto his kingdome. Then Manasseh knew that the LORD he *was* God.

14 Now after this, hee built a wall without the city of Dauid on the West side of Gihon, in the valley, euen to the entring in at the fish-gate, and compassed about Ophel, and raised it vp a very great height, and put captaines of warre in all the fenced cities of Iudah.

15 And hee tooke away the strange gods, and the idole out of the house of the LORD, and all the Altars that hee had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Ierusalem, and cast *them* out of the city.

16 And hee repaired the Altar of the LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace offrings, and thanke-offerings, and commanded Iudah to serue the LORD God of Israel.

17 Neuertheless the people did sacrifice still in the high places, *yet* vnto the LORD their God only.

18 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and his prayer vnto his God, and the words of the Seers that spake to him in the Name of the LORD God of Israel, behold, they are *written* in the booke of the Kings of Israel:

19 His prayer also, and how *God* was intreated of him, and all his sinne, and his trespasse, and the places wherein hee built high places, and set vp groues and grauen images before hee was humbled: behold,

they are written among the sayings of the Seeres.

20 ¶ So Manasseh slept with his Fathers, and they buried him in his owne house, and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ Amon was two and twentie yeeres old, when hee began to reigne, and reigned two yeeres in Ierusalem.

22 But he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed vnto all the carued images, which Manasseh his father had made and serued them;

23 And humbled not himselfe before the LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himselfe, but Amon trespassed more & more.

24 And his seruants conspired against him, and slew him in his owne house.

25 ¶ But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against King Amon: and the people of the land made Iosiah his son King in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

IOsiah *was* eight yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned in Ierusalem one and thirty yeeres.

2 And hee did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the wayes of Dauid his father, and declined *neither* to the right hand nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in the eight yeere of his reigne, while hee was yet young, hee began to seeke after the God of Dauid his father: and in the twelfth yeere he began to purge Iudah and Ierusalem from the high places, and the groues, and the carued images, and the molten images.

4 And they brake downe the Altars of Baalim in his presence, and the images that were on high aboue them, he cut downe, & the groues, and the carued images, and the molten images hee brake in pieces, and made dust of them, and strowed *it* vpon the graues of them that had sacrificed vnto them.

5 And he burnt the bones of the Priests vpon their altars, and cleansed Iudah and Ierusalem.

6 And *so did he* in the cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, euen vnto Naphtali, with their mattockes round about.

7 And when he had broken down the Altars and the groues, and had beaten the grauen images into powder, and cut downe all the Idols thorowout all the land of Israel, he returned to Ierusalem.

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth yeere of his reigne, when hee had purged the land, and the house; he sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, and Maasiah the gouernour of the city, and Ioah the son of Ioahaz the Recorder, to repaire the house of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the hie Priest, they deliuered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Leuites that kept the doores had gathered of the hand of Manasseh, and Ephraim, & of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Iudah and Beniamin, and they returned to Ierusalem.

10 And they put *it* in the hand of the workemen, that had the ouersight of the house of the LORD, and they gaue it to the workemen that wrought in the house of the LORD, to repaire and mend the house:

11 Euen to the artificers and builders gaue they it, to buy hewen stone, and timber for couplings, and to boore the houses, which the Kings of Iudah had destroyed.

12 And the men did the worke faithfully, and the ouerseers of them *were* Iahath, and Obadiah, the Leuites, of the sons of Merari, and Zechariah, and Meshullam of the sonnes of the Kohathites, to set *it* forward and other of the Leuites, all that could skill of instruments of musicke.

13 Also they *were* ouer the bearers of burdens, and *were* ouerseers of all that wrought the worke in any manner of seruice: and of the Leuites *there were* Scribes, and officers, and porters.

14 And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiah the Priest found a booke of the Law of the LORD *giuen* by Moses.

15 And Hilkiah answered, and said to Shaphan the Scribe; I haue found the booke of the Law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah deliuered the booke to Shaphan:

16 And Shaphan carried the booke to the King, and brought the King word backe again, saying, All that was committed to thy seruants, they doe *it*.

17 And they haue gathered together the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and haue deliuered it into the hand of the ouerseers, and to the hand of the workemen.

18 Then Shaphan the Scribe told the King, saying, Hilkiah the Priest hath giuen me a booke. And Shaphan read it before the King.

19 And it came to passe, when the King had heard the words of the Law, that hee rent his clothes.

20 And the King commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Abdon the son of Micah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Asaiah a seruant of the Kings, saying,

21 Goe, enquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Israel, and in Iudah, concerning the words of the booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is powred out vpon vs, because our Fathers haue not kept the word of the LORD, to doe after all that is written in this booke.

22 And Hilkiah and they that the King had *appointed*, went to Huldah the Prophetesse, the wife of Shallum the son of Tikuath, the sonne of Hasrah, Keeper of the wardrobe, (now shee dwelt in Ierusalem in the Colledge) and they spake to her to that effect.

23 ¶ And

23 ¶ And thee answered them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel; Tell ye the man that sent you to me,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, *euen* all the curses that are written in the booke which they haue read before the King of Iudah:

25 Because they haue forsaken mee, and haue burned incense vnto other gods, that they might prouoke mee to anger with all the workes of their hands, therefore my wrath shall be powred out vpon this place, and shall not be quenched.

26 And as for the King of Iudah, who sent you to enquire of the LORD, so shall ye say vnto him: Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, *concerning* the words which thou hast heard:

27 Because *thine* heart was tender, and thou didst humble thy selfe before God, when thou hearedst his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humblest thy selfe before me, and didst rent thy clothes, and weepe before me, I haue euen heard thee also, saith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy Fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy graue in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the euill that I will bring vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the King word againe.

29 ¶ Then the King sent, and gathered together all the Elders of Iudah & Ierusalem.

30 And the King went vp into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and the Priests, and the Leuites, and all the people great and small: and he read in their eares all the words of the booke of the Couenant that was found in the house of the LORD.

31 And the King stood in his place, and made a Couenant before the LORD, to walke after the Lord, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Testimonies, and his Statutes with all his heart, and with all his soule, to performe the words of the Couenant which are written in this booke.

32 And he caused all that were present in Ierusalem and Beniamin to stand *to it*. And the inhabitants of Ierusalem did according to the Couenant of God, the God of their Fathers.

33 And Iosiah tooke away all the abominations out of all the countreys that *pertained* to the children of Israel, and made all that were present in Israel to serue, *euen* to serue the LORD their God. *And* all his dayes they departed not from following the LORD the God of their Fathers.

CHAP. XXXV.

MOreouer, Iosiah *kept* a Passeouer vnto the LORD in Ierusalem: and they killed the Passeouer on the fourteenth *day* of the first moneth.

2 And he set the Priests in their charges, and encouraged them to the seruice of the house of the LORD.

3 And said vnto the Leuites that taught all Israel, which were holy vnto the LORD, Put the holy Arke in the house which Solomon the sonne of Dauid King of Israel did build: *it shall* not *be* a burden vpon *your* shoulders: serue now the LORD your God, and his people Israel.

4 And prepare *your selues* by the houses of your fathers, after your courses, according to ỹ writing of Dauid King of Israel, and according to the writing of Solomõ his sonne.

5 And stand in the holy place, according to the diuisions of the families of the Fathers of your brethren the people, and after the diuision of the families of the Leuites.

6 So kill the Passeouer, and sanctifie your selues and prepare your brethren, that *they* may do according to the word of the Lord, by the hand of Moses.

7 And Iosiah gaue to the people of the flocke, lambs and kids, all for the Passeouer offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullocks these *were* of the Kings substance.

8 And his Princes gaue willingly vnto the people, to the Priests, and to the Leuites: Hilkiah, and Zachariah, and Iehiel, Rulers of the house of God, gaue vnto the Priests for the Passeouer-offerings, two thousand & fiue hundred *small cattell*, and three hundred oxen.

9 Conaniah also and Shemaiah, and Nethaneel, his brethren, and Hashabiah, and Iehiel, and Iozabad chiefe of the Leuites, gaue vnto the Leuites for Passeouer-offerings, fiue thousand *small cattell*, & fiue hundred oxe.

10 So the seruice was prepared: and the Priests stood in their place, and the Leuites in their courses, according to the Kings cõmandement.

11 And they killed the Passeouer, and the Priests sprinkled *the blood* from their hands, and the Leuites flayed *them*.

12 And they remooued the burnt offerings, that they might giue according to the diuisions of the families of the people to offer vnto the LORD, as it is written in the booke of Moses, and so *did they* w the oxen.

13 And they rosted the Passeouer with fire, according to the ordinance: but the *other* holy offerings sod they in pots, and in cauldrons, and in pannes, and diuided *them* speedily among all the people.

14 And afterward they made ready for themselues, and for the Priests: because the Priests the sonnes of Aaron *were busie* in offering of burnt offerings, and the fat vntill night: therefore the Leuites prepared for themselues; and for the Priests the sonnes of Aaron.

15 And the singers the sonnes of Asaph, *were* in their place, according to the commandement of Dauid, and Asaph, and Heman, and Ieduthun the Kings Seer: and the porters *waited* at euery gate they might not depart from their seruice; for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

16 So all the seruice of the LORD was prepared the same day to keepe the Passeouer, and to offer burnt offerings vpon the Altar of the LORD, according to the commandement of Iosiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were present, kept the Passeouer at that time, and the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes.

18 And there was no Passeouer like to that kept in Israel from the daies of Samuel the Prophet: neither did all the Kings of Israel keepe such a Passeouer as Iosiah kept, and the Priests and the Leuites, and all Iudah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

19 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Iosiah, was this Passeouer kept.

20 ¶ After all this, when Iosiah had prepared the Temple: Necho King of Egypt came vp to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: and Iosiah went out against him.

21 But he sent Embassadours to him, saying, What haue I to do with thee thou king of Iudah? *I come* not against thee this day, but against the house, wherewith I haue war: for God commanded me to make haste: forbeare thee from *meddling* with God, who *is* with me, that he destroy thee not.

22 Neuertheless, Iosiah would not turne his face from him, but disguised himselfe that hee might fight with him, and hearkened not vnto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Migiddo.

23 And the archers shot at King Iosiah: and the King said vnto his seruants, Haue me away for I am sore wounded.

24 His seruants therefore tooke him out of that charet and put him in the second charet that hee *had*: and they brought him to Ierusalem, and he died, and was buried in *one of the* sepulchres of his fathers. And all Iudah and Ierusalem mourned for Iosiah.

25 ¶ And Ieremiah lamented for Iosiah, & all the singing men, and the singing women spake of Iosiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Israel: & behold, *they* are written in the Lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Iosiah, and his goodnesse according to that which *was* written in the Law of the LORD,

27 And his deeds, first and last, Behold, they *are* written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

THen the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the sonne of Iosiah, and made him King in his fathers stead in Ierusalem.

2 Iehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned three moneths in Ierusalem.

3 And the King of Egypt put him downe at Ierusalem and condemned the land in an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of gold.

4 And the King of Egypt made Eliakim his brother King ouer Iudah and Ierusalem, and turned his name to Iehoiakim. And Necho tooke Iehoahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Iehoiakim *was* twentie and fiue yeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem: and hee did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD his God.

6 Against him came vp Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, and bound him in fetters to carry him to Babylon.

7 Nebuchad-nezzar also carried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Iehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which *was* found in him, behold, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah: and Iehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ Iehoiachin *was* eight yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned three moneths, and ten dayes in Ierusalem, and he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD.

10 And when the yeere was expired, King Nebuchad-nezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made Zedekiah his brother King ouer Iudah and Ierusalem.

11 ¶ Zedekiah *was* one and twenty yeeres old when he began to reigne, and reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem.

12 And hee did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD his God, *and* humbled not himselfe before Ieremiah the Prophet, *speaking* from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And he also rebelled against King Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him sweare by God: but he stiffened his necke, and hardened his heart from turning vnto the LORD God of Israel.

14 ¶ Moreouer, al the chiefe of the Priests, and the people transgressed very much after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the house of the LORD which hee had hallowed in Ierusalem.

15 And the LORD God of their fathers sent to them by his messengers rising vp betimes, and sending: because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling place:

16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his Prophets, vntill the wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till there was no remedy.

17 Theu-

17 Therefore hee brought vpon them the King of the Caldees, who ſlew their young men with the ſword, in y house of their Sanctuary, and had no compaſſion vpon young man or maiden, old man or him that ſtooped for age: he gaue *them* all into his hand.

18 And all the veſſels of the houſe of God, great and ſmall, and the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD And the treaſures of the King, and of his Princes: all *theſe* hee brought to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the houſe of God, and brake downe the wall of Ieruſalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and deſtroyed all the goodly veſſels thereof.

20 And them that had eſcaped from the ſword, carried he away to Babylon: where they were ſeruants to him and his ſons, vntill the reigne of the kingdome of Perſia.

21 To fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of Ieremiah, vntill the land had enioyed her Sabbaths: *for* as long as ſhee lay deſolate, ſhee kept Sabbath, to fulfill threeſcore and ten yeeres.

22 ¶ Now in the firſt yeere of Cyrus King of Perſia, (that the word of the LORD, ſpoken by the mouth of Ieremiah might be accompliſhed) the LORD ſtirred vp the ſpirit of Cyrus King of Perſia, that hee made a Proclamation throwout all his kingdome, and *put it* alſo in writing, ſaying,

23 Thus ſaith Cyrus King of Perſia, All the kingdomes of the earth hath the LORD God of heauen giuen me, and he hath charged me to build him an houſe in Ieruſalem, which *is* in Iudah. Who *is there* among you of all his people? the LORD his God *bee* with him, and let him goe vp.

EZRA.

CHAP. I.

NOw in the firſt yeere of Cyrus King of Perſia (that the word of the LORD by the mouth of Ieremiah, might bee fulfilled) the LORD ſtirred vp the ſpirit of Cyrus King of Perſia that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and *put it* alſo, in writing, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith Cyrus King of Perſia, The LORD God of heauen hath giuen mee all the kingdomes of the earth, and hee hath charged mee to build him an houſe at Ieruſalem, which *is* in Iudah.

3 Who *is* there among you of all his people? his God bee with him, and let him goe vp to Ieruſalem, which is in Iudah, and build the houſe of the LORD God of Iſrael, (*He is* the God) which *is* in Ieruſalem.

4 And whoſoeuer remaineth in any place where he ſoiourneth, let the men of his place helpe him with ſiluer, and with gold, and with goods, and with beaſts, beſides the free-will offering for the houſe of God that is in Ieruſalem.

5 ¶ Then roſe vp the chiefe of the fathers of Iudah and Beniamin, and the Prieſts, and the Leuites, with all *them* whoſe ſpirit God had raiſed to goe vp, to build the houſe of the LORD which is in Ieruſalem.

6 And all they that *were* about them, ſtrengthened their hands with veſſels of ſiluer, with golde, with goods, and with beaſts, and with precious things, beſides all *that* was willingly offered.

7 ¶ Alſo Cyrus the King brought foorth the veſſels of the houſe of the LORD, which Nebuchad-nezzar had brought forth out of Ieruſalem, and had put them in the houſe of his gods.

8 Euen thoſe did Cyrus King of Perſia bring foorth by the hand of Mithridah, the treaſurer, and numbred them vnto Sheſh-bazzar the Prince of Iudah.

9 And this *is* the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thouſand chargers of ſiluer, nine and twenty kniues:

10 Thirtie baſins of gold: ſiluer baſins of a ſecond ſort, foure hundred and ten: *and* other veſſels a thouſand.

11 All the veſſels of gold and of ſiluer, *were* fiue thouſand and foure hundred: All *theſe* did Sheſhbazzar bring vp with *them* of the captiuity, that were brought vp from Babylon to Ieruſalem.

CHAP. II.

NOw theſe *are* the children of the prouince, that went vp out of the captiuitie of thoſe which had beene carried away, whom Nebuchad-nezzar the King of Babylon had carried away vnto Babylon, and came againe vnto Ieruſalem, and Iudah, euery one vnto his city:

2 Which came with Zerubbabel, Ieſhua, Nehemiah, Saraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilſhan, Miſpar, Biguai, Rehum, Baanah: The number of the men of the people of Iſrael.

3 The children of Paroſh, two thouſand an hundred ſeuenty and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred ſeuenty and two.

5 The children of Arah, ſeuen hundred ſeuenty and fiue.

6 The children of Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieſhua *and* Ioab, two thouſand eight hundred and twelue.

7 The children of Elam, a thouſand two hundred fiftie and foure.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred fourty and fiue.

9 The children of Zaccai, ſeuen hundred and threeſcore.

10 The children of Bani, fiue hundred, fourty and two.

11 The children of Bebai, six hundred twentie and three.

12 The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.

13 The children of Adonikam, six hundred sixty and six.

14 The children of Biguai, two thousand fifty and six.

15 The children of Adin, foure hundred fifty and foure.

16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.

18 The children of Iorah, an hundred and twelue.

19 The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three.

20 The children of Gibbar, ninety and five.

21 The children of Bethlehem, an hundred twenty and three.

22 The children of Netophah, fifty and five.

23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

24 The children of Azmaueth, fourty and two.

25 The children of Kiriath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seuen hundred and fourty and three.

26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one.

27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.

28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred twenty and three.

29 The children of Nebo, fifty and two.

30 The children of Magbish, an hundred fiftie and six.

31 The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure.

32 The children of Harim three hundred and twenty.

33 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seuen hundred twenty and five.

34 The children of Iericho, three hundred fourty and five.

35 The children of Senaah, three thousand and six hundred and thirty.

36 ¶ The Priests the children of Iedaiah, of the house of Ieshua, nine hundred seuenty and three.

37 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

38 The children of Pashur, a thousand, two hundred fourty and seuen.

39 The children of Harim, a thousand and seuenteene.

40 ¶ The Leuites The children of Ieshua, and Kadmiel, of the children of Hodauiah, seuenty and foure.

41 ¶ The singers, The children of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.

42 ¶ The children of the porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all, an hundred thirty and nine.

43 ¶ The Nethinims, the children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth.

44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon.

45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub,

46 The children of Hagab, the children of Shalmai, the children of Hanan,

47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,

48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,

49 The children of Vzza, the children of Paseah the children of Besai,

50 The children of Asnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephushim,

51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

52 The children of Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,

53 The children of Barko, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah,

54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatripha.

55 ¶ The children of Salomons seruants. The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Peruda,

56 The children of Iaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of Ami.

58 All the Nethinims, and the children of Salomons seruants, *were* three hundred ninety and two.

59 And these *were they* which went vp from Telmelah, Tel harsa, Cherub, Addan, *and* Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, and their seed, whether they *were* of Israel.

60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred fifty and two.

61 ¶ And of the children of the Priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, (which tooke a wife of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name.)

62 These sought their register *among those* that were reckoned by genealogie, but they were not found: therefore were they as polluted, put from the Priesthood.

63 And the Tirshatha said vnto them, that they should not eate of the most holy things, till there stood vp a Priest with Vrim, and with Thummim.

64 ¶ The whole Congregation together was forty and two thousand three hundred, *and threescore.*

65 Beside

65 Besides their seruants, and their maids, of whom there were seuen thousand three hundred thirty and seuen: and *there were* among them two hundred singing men and singing women.

66 Their horses *were* seuen hundred thirty and fiue: their mules two hundred fourty and fiue:

67 Their camels foure hundred thirty and fiue: *their* asses, six thousand seuen hundred and twenty.

68 ¶ And some of the chiefe of the Fathers, when they came to the house of the LORD which *is* at Ierusalem, offered freely for the house of God, to set it vp in his place.

69 They gaue after their abilitie, vnto the treasure of the worke, threescore and one thousand drammes of gold, and fiue thousand pound of siluer and one hundred Priests garments.

70 So the Priests and the Leuites, & some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

CHAP. III.

AND when the seuenth moneth was come, and the children of Israel *were* in the cities: the people gathered themselues together as one man to Ierusalem.

2 Then stood vp Iesh'ua the sonne of Iozadak, and his brethren the Priests, and Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the Altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt offerings thereon, as *it is* written in the Law of Moses the man of God.

3 And they set the Altar vpon his bases, (for feare *was* vpō them, because of the people of those countries) and they offred burnt offerings thereon vnto the Lord, *euen* burnt offerings, morning and euening.

4 They kept also the feast of Tabernacles, as *it is* written, and offered the daily burnt offerings by number, according to the custom, as the duty of euery day required:

5 And afterward *offered* the continuall burnt offering, both of the new Moones, and of the set feasts of the LORD, that were consecrated, and of euery one that willingly offered a freewill offering vnto the LORD.

6 From the first day of the seuenth moneth, began they to offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD: but the foundation of the Temple of the LORD was not *yet* laid.

7 They gaue money also vnto the Masons, and to the Carpenters, and meat, and drinke, and oyle, vnto them of Zidon and to them of Tyre, to bring Cedar trees from Lebanon to the Sea of Ioppa: according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

8 ¶ Now in the second yere of their comming vnto the house of God at Ierusalem in the second moneth began Zerubbabel the sonne of Sealtiel, and Iesh'ua the son of Iozadak, and the remnant of their brethren, the Priests and the Leuites, and all they that were come out of the captiuity, vnto Ierusalem: and appointed the Leuites, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, to set forward the worke of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood Iesh'ua *with* his sonnes, and his brethren, Kadmiel and his sonnes, the sonnes of Iudah together to set forward the workemen in the house of God: the sonnes of Henadad, with their sonnes and their brethren the Leuites.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the Temple of the LORD, they set the Priests in their apparell with trumpets, and the Leuites the sonnes of Asaph, with Cymbals to praise the LORD after the ordinance of Dauid King of Israel.

11 And they sung together by course, in praising and giuing thanks vnto the LORD, because *he is* good, for his mercy endureth for euer towards Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout when they praised the LORD, because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid.

12 But many of the Priests, and Leuites, and chiefe of the fathers who *were* ancient men, that had seene the first house: when the foundation of this house was laid before their eies, wept with a loud voice, and many shouted aloud for ioy:

13 So that the people could not discerne the noise of the shout of ioy, from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard a farre off.

CHAP. IIII.

NOw when the aduersaries of Iudah and Beniamin heard that the children of the captiuity builded the Temple vnto the LORD God of Israel:

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chiefe of the Fathers, and said vnto them, let vs build with you, for we seeke your God as ye *do*, and we doe sacrifice vnto him, since the dayes of Esar-Haddon king of assur, which brought vs vp hither.

3 But Zerubbabel and Iesh'ua, and the rest of the chiefe of the Fathers of Israel said vnto them, You haue nothing to doe with vs to build an house vnto our God, but we our selues together will build vnto the Lord God of Israel, as King Cyrus the King of Persia hath commanded vs.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Iudah, and troubled them in building:

5 And hired counsellers against them to frustrate their purpose, all the dayes of Cyrus King of Persia, euen vntill the reigne of Darius King of Persia.

6 And in the reigne of Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reigne, wrote they vnto him an accusation against the inhabitants of Iudah and Ierusalem.

7 ¶ And in the dayes of Artaxerxes wrote Bishlam,

Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their companions, vnto Artaxerxes King of Persia, and the writing of the letter *was* written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

8 Rehum the Chancellour, and Shimshai the Scribe, wrote a letter against Ierusalem to Artaxerxes the King, in this sort:

9 Then *wrote* Rehum the Chancellor, and Shimshai the Scribe, and the rest of their companions, the Dinaites, the Apharsathkites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archeuites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehauites, *and* the Elamites.

10 And the rest of the nations, whom the great and noble Asnappar brought ouer and set in the cities of Samaria, & ỳ rest that *are* on this side the riuer and at such a time.

11 ¶ This *is* the copy of the letter that they sent vnto him, *euen* vnto Artaxerxes the King: Thy seruants on this side the riuer, and at such a time.

12 Bee it knowne vnto the King, that the Iewes which came vp from thee to vs, are come vnto Ierusalem, building the rebellious and the bad city, and haue set vp the walles thereof, and ioyned the foundations.

13 Be it knowne now vnto the king, that if this city be builded, and the walles set vp againe, then will they not pay toll, tribute, and custome, and so thou shalt endamage the reuenue of the Kings.

14 Now because wee haue maintenance *from the King's* palace, and it was not meet for vs to see the Kings dishonour: therefore haue we sent, and certifie the King:

15 That search may be made in the booke of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou finde in the booke of the records, and know that this city *is* a rebellious city, and burtfull vnto Kings and Prouinces and that they haue mooued sedition within the same of olde time, for which cause was this city destroyed.

16 We certifie the King, that if this city be builded *again*, and the walles thereof set vp; by this meanes thou shalt haue no portion on this side the Riuer.

17 ¶ *Then* sent the king an answere vnto Rehum the Chancellour, and to Shimshai the Scribe, and to the rest of their companions that dwell in Samaria, and vnto the rest beyond the riuer, Peace, and at such a time.

18 The letter which ye sent vnto vs, hath beene plainely read before me.

19 And I commanded, and search hath beene made, and it is found, that this city of olde time hath made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition hath beene made therein.

20 There hath beene mighty kings also ouer Ierusalem, which haue ruled ouer all *countrey*, beyond the riuer, and tolle, tribute, and custome was payed vnto them.

21 Giue ye now commandement to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded vntill *another* commandement shall be giuen from me.

22 Take heed now that ye faile not to do this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the Kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copy of King Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum, and Shimshai the Scribe, and their companions, they went vp in haste to Ierusalem vnto the Iewes, and made them to cease, by force and power.

24 Then ceased the worke of the house of God, which *is* at Ierusalem. So it ceased vnto the second yeere of the reigne of Darius King of Persia.

CHAP. V.

THen the Prophets, Haggai the Prophet, and Zachariah the sonne of Iddo prophesied vnto the Iewes that *were* in Iudah and Ierusalem, in the name of the God of Israel, *euen* vnto them.

2 Then rose vp Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Ieshua the sonne of Iozadak, and began to build the house of God which *is* at Ierusalem: and with them *were* the Prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them Tatnai gouernour on this side ỳ Riuer, and Shether-Boznai, and their companions, and said thus vnto them, Who hath commanded you to build this house, and to make vp this wall?

4 Then said wee vnto them after this manner, What are the names of the men that make this building?

5 But the eye of their God was vpon the Elders of the Iewes, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned answere by letter concerning this *matter*.

6 ¶ The copie of the letter, that Tatnai gouernour on this side the Riuer, and Shether Boznai, and his companions the Apharsachites, which *were* on this side the Riuer, sent vnto Darius the King:

7 They sent a letter vnto him, wherein was written thus: Vnto Darius the King, all peace.

8 Be it knowne vnto the King, that wee went into the prouince of Iudea, to the house of the great God, which is builded with great stones, and timber is laid in the walles, and this worke goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

9 Then asked wee those Elders, *and* said vnto them thus, Who commanded you to build this house, and to make vp these walls?

10 We asked their names also; to certifie thee, that wee might write the names of the men that were the chiefe of them.

11 And thus they returned vs answere, saying, Wee are the seruants of the God of heauen and earth, and build the house that was builded these many yeeres agoe, which a great King of Israel builded and set vp.

12 But

12 But after that our fathers had prouoked the God of heauen vnto wrath, he gaue them into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar the King of Babylon, the Caldean, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Babylon.

13 But in the first yeere of Cyrus the King of Babylon, *the same* King Cyrus made a decree to build this house of God.

14 And the vessels also of gold and siluer of the house of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar tooke out of the Temple that *was* in Ierusalem, and brought them into the Temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the King take out of the Temple of Babylon, and they were deliuered vnto one whose name *was* Sheſh-bazzar, whom hee had made gouernour:

15 And said vnto him, take these vessels, Goe carry them into the Temple that *is* in Ierusalem, and let the house of God bee builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Sheſh-bazzar, and laid the foundation of the house of God, which *is* in Ierusalem. And since that time euen vntill now, hath it beene in building, and *yet* it is not finished.

17 Now therfore if it *seeme* good vnto the King, let there be search made in the Kings treasure house, which *is* there at Babylon, whether it be *so* that a decree was made of Cyrus the King, to build this house of God at Ierusalem: and let the King send his pleasure to vs concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

THen Darius the King made a decree, and search was made in the house of the Rolles, where the treasures were laid vp in Babylon.

2 And there was found at Achmetha, in the palace, that *is* in the prouince of the Medes, a Roll, and therein was a Record thus written:

3 In the first yeere of Cyrus the King, the *same* Cyrus the King made a decree concerning the house of God at Ierusalem: let the house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid the height thereof threescore cubites, and the breadth thereof threescore cubites.

4 *With* three rowes of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expences bee giuen out of the Kings house.

5 And also let the golden and siluer vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar tooke foorth out of the Temple which *is* at Ierusalem, and brought into Babylon, be restored, and brought againe vnto the Temple which *is* at Ierusalem, *euery one* to his place, and place *them* in the house of God.

6 Now *therefore* Tatnai, gouernour beyond the riuer, Shether Bozenai, and your companions the Apharsachites, which *are* beyond the River, be ye farre from thence:

7 Let the worke of this house of God alone, let the gouernour of the Iewes, and the Elders of the Iewes build this house of God in his place.

8 Moreouer, I make a decree what yee shall doe to the Elders of these Iewes for the building of this house of God: that of the Kings goods, euen of the tribute beyond the River, foorthwith expences bee giuen vnto these men, that they be not hindred.

9 And that which they haue need of, both yong bullocks and rammes, and lambes for the burnt offerings of the God of heauen, wheat, salt, wine and oyle, according to the appointment of the Priests which *are* at Ierusalem, let it bee giuen them, day by day without faile:

10 That they may offer sacrifices of sweet sauours vnto the God of heauen, and pray for the life of the King, and of his sonnes.

11 Also I haue made a decree, that whosoeuer shall altar this word, let timber be pulled downe from his house, and being set vp let him be hanged thereon, and let his house be made a dunghill for this.

12 And the God that hath caused his Name to dwell there, destroy all Kings and people that shall put to their hand, to altar *and* to destroy this house of God which *is* at Ierusalem, I Darius haue made a decree, let it be done with speed.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai gouernour on this side the River, Shether-Bozenai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the King had sent, so they did speedily.

14 And the Elders of the Iewes builded, and they prospered through the prophecying of Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the sonne of Iddo, and they builded, and finished it, according to the commandement of the God of Israel, and according to the commandement of Cyrus and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia.

15 And this house was finished on the third day of the moneth Adar, which was in the sixt yeere of the reigne of Darius the King.

16 ¶ And the children of Israel, the Priests and the Leuites, and the rest of the children of the captiuity, kept the dedication of this House of God with ioy;

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God, an hundred bullockes, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes; and for a sinne offering for all Israel, twelue hee goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the Priests in their diuisions, and the Leuites in their courses, for the seruice of God which *is* at Ierusalem, as it is written in the booke of Moses.

19 And the children of the captiuitie kept the Passeouer, vpon the fourteenth *day* of the first moneth:

20 For the Priestes and the Leuites were purified

parisied together all of them were pure, and killed the passeouer for all the children of the captiuitie, and for their brethren the Priests, and for themselues.

21 And the children of Israel, which were come again out of the captiuity, & al such as had separated themselues vnto them, from the filthinesse of the heathen of the land, to seeke the LORD God of Israel did eate.

22 And kept the feast of vncleauened bread seuen dayes with ioy: for the LORD had made them ioyfull, and turned the heart of the king of Assyria vnto them, to strengthen their hands in the work of y house of God, the God of Israel.

CHAP. VII.

NOw after these things, in the reigne of Artaxerxes king of Persia, Ezra the son of Seraiah, the son of Azariah, the son of Hilkiah,

2 The sonne of Shallum, the son of Zadok, the son of Ahitub,

3 The son of Amariah, the son of Azariah, the son of Meraioth,

4 The son of Zeraiah, the son of Vzzi, the son of Bukki,

5 The sonne of Abishua, the sonne of Phinehas, the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the chiefe Priest:

6 This Ezra went vp from Babylon, and hee was a ready Scribe in y Law of Moses, which the LORD God of Israel had giuen: and the King granted him al his request, according to the hand of the LORD his God vpon him.

7 And there went vp some of the children of Israel, and of the Priests, and the Leuites, and the Singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims vnto Ierusalem, in the seuenth yeere of Artaxerxes the king.

8 And hee came to Ierusalem in the fifth moneth, which was in the seuenth yeere of the king.

9 For vpon the first day of the first moneth, began hee to goe vp from Babylon, and on the first day of the fifth moneth, came he to Ierusalem, according to the good hand of his God vpon him.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seeke the Law of the LORD, and to doe it, & to teach in Israel, Statutes and iudgements.

11 ¶ Now this is the copie of the letter that the King Artaxerxes gaue vnto Ezra the Priest, the Scribe, euen a Scribe of the words of the commandements of the LORD, and of his Statutes to Israel.

12 Artaxerxes King of Kings, Vnto Ezra the Priest, a Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, Perfect peace, and at such a time.

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and of his Priests, and Leuites in my Realme, which are minded of their owne free will to goe vp to Ierusalem, goe with thee.

14 Forasmuch as thou art sent of the King, and his seuen Counsellers, to enquire concerning Iudah and Ierusalem, according to the Law of thy God which is in thine hand;

15 And to carry the siluer and gold which the King and his counsellers haue freely offered vnto the God of Israel, whose habitation is in Ierusalem.

16 And all the siluer and gold that thou canst finde in all the prouince of Babylon, with the freewill offering of the people, and of the Priests offering willingly for the house of their God, which is in Ierusalem;

17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this money, bullocks, rammes, lambes, with their meate offerings, and their drinke offerings, and offer them vpon the Altar of the house of your God, which is in Ierusalem.

18 And whatsoeuer shall seeme good to thee, and to thy brethren to doe with the rest of the siluer and gold; that doe after the will of your God.

19 The vessels also that are giuen thee, for the seruice of the house of thy God, those deliuer thou before the God of Ierusalem.

20 And whatsoeuer more shall be needfull for the house of thy God, which thou shalt haue occasion to bestow, bestow it out of the Kings Treasure house.

21 And I, euen I Artaxerxes the king, doe make a Decree to all the treasurers which are beyond the Riuer, that whatsoeuer Ezra the Priests, the Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen shall require of you, it be done speedily.

22 Vnto an hundred talents of siluer, and to an hundred measures of wheat, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundreds baths of oyle, and salt without prescribing how much.

23 Whatsoeuer is commanded by this God of heauen, let it bee diligently done for the house of the God of heauen for why should there be wrath against the realme of the King and his sonnes?

24 Also we certifie you, that touching any of the Priests, and Leuites, Singers, Porters, Nethinims, or Ministers of this house of God, it shall not be lawfull to impose toll, tribute or custome vpon them.

25 And thou Ezra after the wisedome of thy God that is in thine hand, set Magistrates, and Iudges which may iudge all the people that are beyond the riuer, all such as know the Lawes of thy God, and teach ye them that know them not.

26 And whosoeuer will not doe the Law of thy God, and the law of the king let iudgement be executed speedily vpon him, whether it be vnto death, or to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

27 ¶ Blessed be the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put such a thing as this in the Kings heart to beautifie the house of the LORD which is in Ierusalem:

28 And

28 And hath extended mercy vnto me before the King and his Counsellers, and before all the Kings mighty Princes, and I was strengthened as the hand of the LORD my God *was* vpon me, and I gathered together out of Israel, chiefe men to goe vp with me.

CHAP. VIII.

THese *are* now the chiefe of their fathers, and *this is* the genealogie of them that went vp with me from Babylon, in the reigne of Artaxerxes the King.

2 Of the sonnes of Phinehas, Gershom: of the sonnes of Ithamar, Daniel: of the sons of Dauid, Hattush.

3 Of the sons of Shecaniah, of the sonnes of Pharosh, Zechariah, and with him were reckoned by genealogy of the males, an hundred and fifty.

4 Of the sonnes of Pahath-Moab, Elihoenai the sonne of Zerahiah: and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sonnes of Shechaniah, the son of Iahaziel, and with him three hundred maies.

6 Of the sons also of Adin, Ebed the son of Ionathan, and with him fifty males.

7 And of the sonnes of Elam, Iesaiah the sonne of Athaliah, and with him seuenty males.

8 And of the sonnes of Shephatiah, Zebadiah, the sonne of Michael, and with him fourescore males.

9 Of the sonnes of Ioab, Obadiah the sonne of Iehiel: and with him two hundred and eighteene males.

10 And of the sonnes of Shelomith, the sonne of Iosiphiah and with him an hundred and threescore males.

11 And of the sonnes of Bebai, Zechariah the son of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the sons of Azgad, Iohanan the son of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

13 And of the last sonnes of Adonikam, whose names *are* these, Eliphelet, Iehiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threescore males.

14 Of the sonnes also of Bigui, Vthai, and Zabbud, and with them seuenty males.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the river that runneth to Ahava, and there abode we in tents three dayes: and I viewed the people, and the Priests, and found there none of the sonnes of Leui.

16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Iarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chiefe men, also for Iarib, and for Elnathan men of vnderstanding.

17 And I sent them with commandement vnto Iddo the chiefe at the place Casiphia, and I told them what they should say vnto Iddo, *and* to his brethren the Nethinims at the place Casiphia, that they should bring vnto vs Ministers for the house of our God.

18 And by the good hand of our God vpon vs, they brought vs a man of vnderstanding, of the sons of Mahli, the son of Leui, the sonne of Israel, and Sherebiah with his sonnes, and his brethren, eighteene;

19 And Hashabiah, and with him Iesaiah of the sonnes of Merari, his brethren, and their sonnes twenty.

20 Also of the Nethinims, whom Dauid and the Princes had appointed for the seruice of the Leuites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims; all of them were expressed by name.

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a Fast there, at the riuer Ahava, that wee might afflict our selues before our God, to seeke of him a right way for vs, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the King a band of souldiers and horsemen to helpe vs against the enemy in the way: because wee had spoken vnto the King, saying, The hand of our God *is* vpon all them for good that seeke him, but his power and his wrath is against all them that forsake him.

23 So wee fasted, and besought our God for this, and he was entreated of vs.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelue of the chiefe of the Priests; Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them.

25 And weighed vnto them the siluer and the gold, and the vessels, *euen* the offering of the house of our God, which the King and his counsellers, and his lords, and all Israel there present, had offered:

26 I euen weighed vnto their hand six hundred and fifty talents of siluer, and siluer vessels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents;

27 Also twenty basins of gold, of a thousand drammes, and two vessels of fine copper, precious as gold.

28 And I said vnto them, Ye are holy vnto the LORD, the vessels are holy also, and the siluer and the gold *are* a free-will offering vnto the LORD God of your Fathers.

29 Watch yee, and keepe *them*, vntill yee weigh *them* before the chiefe of the Priests, and the Leuites and chiefe of the Fathers of Israel at Ierusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So tooke the Priests and the Leuites the weight of the siluer, and the gold, and the vessels, to bring *them* to Ierusalem, vnto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the riuer of Ahava, on the twelfth *day* of the first moneth, to goe vnto Ierusalem; and the hand of our God was vpon vs, and hee deliuered vs from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 And wee came to Ierusalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the siluer and the gold, and the vessels weighed in the

the house of our God, by the hand of Meremoth the son of Vriah the Priest, and with him *was* Eleazar the sonne of Phinehas, and with them *was* Iozabad the sonne of Iesua, and Noadiah the sonne of Binnui, Leuites:

34 By number, *and* by weight of every one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 *Also* the children of those that had beene caried away, which were come out of the captiuitie, offered burnt offerings vnto the God of Israel, twelue bullockes for all Israel, ninety & six rams, seuenty and seuen lambes, twelue hee goats for a sin offring: all *this was* a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they deliuered the Kings Commissions vnto the Kings Lieutenants, and to the Gouernours on this side the riuer, and they furthered the people and the house of God.

CHAP. IX.

NOw when these things were done, the Princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the Priests and the Lewites, haue not separated themselues from the people of the lands, *doing* according to their abominations, *euen* of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Iebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, the Amorites.

2 For they haue taken of their daughters for themselues and for their sonnes: so that the holy seed haue mingled themselues with the people of *those* lands: yea, the hand of the Princes and Rulers hath beene chiefe in this trespasse.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garments and my mantle, and pluckt off the haire of my head, and of my beard, and sate downe astonied.

4 Then were assembled vnto mee euery one that trembled at the wordes of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had beene caried away, and I sate astonied vntill the euening sacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the euening sacrifice I rose vp from my heauinesse, and hauing rent my garment and my mantle, I fell vpon my knees, and spread out my hands vnto the LORD my God.

6 And said, O my God, I am ashamed, and blush to lift vp my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased ouer our head: and our trespasse is growne vp vnto the heauens.

7 Since the dayes of our fathers *haue* wee *beene* in a great trespasse vnto this day, and for our iniquities haue wee our Kings, and our Priests, beene deliuered into the hand of the Kings of the lands, to the sword, to captiuitie, and to a spoile, and to confusion of face, as *it is* this day.

8 And now for a little space grace hath beene shewed from the LORD our God, to leaue vs a remnant to escape, and to giue vs a naile in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and giue vs a little reuiuing in our bondage.

9 For wee *were* bondmen, yet our God hath not forsaken vs in our bondage, but hath extended mercie vnto vs in the sight of the Kings of Persia, to giue vs a reuiuing to set vp the house of our God, and to repaire the desolations thereof, and to giue vs a wall in Iudah and in Ierusalem.

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for wee haue forsaken thy Commandements,

11 Which thou hast commanded by thy seruants the Prophets, saying, The land vnto which ye goe to possesse it, is an vncleane land, with the filthinesse of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which haue filled it from one end to another with their vncleannesse.

12 Now therefore giue not your daughters vnto their sonnes, neither take their daughters vnto your sonnes, nor seeke their peace or their wealth for euer, that yee may be strong, and eate the good of the land, and leaue *it* for an inheritance to your children for euer.

13 And after all that is come vpon vs for our euill deedes, and for our great trespasse, seeing that thou our God hast punished vs lesse then our iniquities *deserue*, and hast giuen vs *such* deliuerance as this:

14 Should wee againe breake thy Commandements, and ioyne in affinitie with the people of these abominations? wouldest thou not bee angry with vs till thou hadst consumed vs, so that there should be no remnant nor escaping?

15 O LORD God of Israel, thou *art* righteous, for wee remaine yet escaped, as *it is* this day: behold, wee *are* before thee in our trespasses: for wee cannot stand before thee because of this.

CHAP. X.

NOw when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping and casting himselfe downe before the house of God, there assembled vnto him out of Israel a very great Congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people wept very sore.

2 And Shechaniah the sonne of Iehiel *one* of the sonnes of Elam, answered and said vnto Ezra, Wee haue trespassed against our God, and haue taken strange wiues, of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let vs make a Couenant with our God, to put away all the wiues, and such as are borne of them, according to the counsell of my lord, and of those that tremble at the commandement of our God, and let it be done according to the Law.

4 Arise, for this matter *belongeth* vnto thee, wee also *will be* with thee: be of good courage, and doe *it*.

5 Then

5 Then arose Ezra, and made the chiefe Priests, the Leuites, and all Israel to sweare, that they should doe according to this word: and they sware:

6 ¶ Then Ezra rose vp from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Iohanan, the son of Eliashib, and when hee came thither, he did eate no bread, nor drinke water: for hee mourned because of the transgression of them that had been carried away.

7 And they made proclamation throughout Iudah and Ierusalem, vnto all the children of the captiuity, that they should gather themselues together vnto Ierusalem:

8 And that whosoeuer would not come within three dayes, according to the counsell of the Princes and the Elders, all his substance should be forfeited, and himselfe separated from the Congregation of those that had beene carried away.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Iudah and Beniamin gathered themselues together vnto Ierusalem within three dayes: it *was* the ninth moneth, on ỳ twentieth *day* of the moneth, and all the people sate in the street of the house of God, trembling because of *this* matter, and for the great raine.

10 And Ezra the Priest stood vp, and said vnto them, Ye haue transgressed, and haue taken strange wiues to increase the trespasse of Israel.

11 Now therefore make confession vnto the LORD God of your Fathers, and doe his pleasure: and separate your selues from the people of the land, and from the strange wiues.

12 Then all the Congregation answered, and said with a loud voyce, As thou hast said, so must we doe:

13 But the people are many, and it *is* a time of much raine, and we are not able to stand without; neither is this a worke of a day or two: for wee are many that haue transgressed in this thing.

14 Let now our Rulers of all the Congregation stand, and let them all which haue taken strange wiues in our cities, come at appointed times, and with them the Elders of euery city, and the Iudges thereof, vntill the fierce wrath of our God for this matter be turned from vs.

15 ¶ Only Ionathan the son of Asahel and Iahziah the sonne of Tikuah were imployed about this matter: and Meshullam and Sabbethai the Leuite helped them.

16 And the children of the captiuitie did so: and Ezra the Priest, *with* certaine chiefe of the fathers, after the house of their fathers, and all of them by *their* names were separated, and sate downe in the first day of the tenth moneth, to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken strange wiues, by the first day of the first moneth.

18 ¶ And among the sonnes of the Priests there were found that had taken strange wiues: namely of the sonnes of Ieshua, the sonne of Iozadak, and his brethren, Maasiah and Eleezer, and Iarib, and Gadaliah.

19 And they gaue their hands that they would put away their wiues: and being guiltie, *they offered* a ramme of the flocke for their trespasse.

20 And of the sonnes of Immer, Hanani, and Zebadiah:

21 And of the sonnes of Harim, Maasiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Iehiel, and Vzziah

22 And of the sonnes of Pashur: Elioenai, Maasiah, Ishmael, Nethaneel, Iozabad, and Elasah.

23 Also of the Leuites, Iozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah (the same is Kelitah) Pethahiah, and Iudah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the singers also Eliashib: and of the porters, Shallum, and Telem, and Vri.

25 Moreouer of Israel, of the sonnes of Parosh, Ramiah, and Iesiah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the sonnes of Elam: Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Iehiel, and Abdi, and Ieremoth, and Eliah.

27 And of the sons of Zattu: Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Ieremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the sonnes also of Bebai: Iehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, *and* Athlai.

29 And of the sonnes of Bani: Meshullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Iashub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the sonnes of Pahath-Moab: Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maasiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manasseh.

31 And the sons of Harim: Eliezer, Ishijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Beniamin, Malluch, and Shemariah.

33 Of the sonnes of Hashum: Mattenai, Mattatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Ieremai, Manasseh, *and* Shimei.

34 Of the sonnes of Bani: Maadai, Amram, and Vel,

35 Benaiah, Bedaiah, Chelluh,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Iaasai,

38 And Bani, and Binnui, Shimei.

39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah.

40 Machnadebai, Shashai, Sharai,

41 Azareel and Shelemiah, Shemariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, *and* Ioseph.

43 Of the sonnes of Nebo: Iehiel, Mattithiah Zabad, Zebina, Iadau, & Ioel, Benaiah.

44 All these had taken strange wiues: and some of them *had* wiues, by whom they had children.

THE BOOKE OF NEHEMIAH.

CHAP. I.

THe words of Nehemiah the ſon of Hachaliah. And it came to paſſe in the moneth Chiſleu in the twentieth yeere as I was in Shuſhan the palace,

2 That Hanani one of my brethren came, hee and *certaine* men of Iudah, and I aſked them concerning the Iewes that had eſcaped which were left of the captiuity, and concerning Ieruſalem.

3 And they ſaid vnto mee, The remnant that are left of the captiuity there in the prouince, *are* in great affliction and reproach: the wall of Ieruſalem alſo is broken down, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe when I heard theſe words, that I ſate downe and wept, and mourned *certaine* dayes, and faſted and prayed before the God of heauen,

5 And ſaid, I beſeech thee, O LORD God of heauen, the great and terrible God, that keepeth couenant and mercie for them that loue him, and obſerue his commandements:

6 Let thine eare now be attentiue, and thine eyes open, that thou mayeſt heare the prayer of thy ſeruant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Iſrael thy ſeruants, and confeſſe the ſins of the children of Iſrael, which we haue ſinned againſt thee: both I and my fathers houſe haue ſinned.

7 We haue dealt very corruptly againſt thee, and haue not kept the Commandements, nor the ſtatutes, nor the iudgements which thou commandedſt thy ſeruant Moſes.

8 Remember, I beſeech thee, the word that thou commandedſt thy ſeruant Moſes, ſaying, *If* ye tranſgreſſe, I will ſcatter you abroad among the nations:

9 But *if* ye turne vnto me, and keepe my commandements, and doe them: though there were of you caſt out vnto the vtmoſt part of the heauen, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them vnto the place that I haue choſen to ſet my Name there.

10 Now theſe *are* thy ſeruants, and thy people whom thou haſt redeemed by thy great power, and by thy ſtrong hand.

11 O LORD, I beſeech thee, let now thine eare be attentiue to the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to the prayer of thy ſeruants, who deſire to feare thy Name: and proſper I pray thee, thy ſeruant this day, and graunt him mercy in the ſight of this man: for I was the Kings Cup-bearer.

CHAP. II.

ANd it came to paſſe in the moneth Niſan, in the twentieth yere of Artaxerxes the King, *that* wine *was* before him: and I tooke vp the wine, and gaue *it* vnto the king: now I had not beene *before time* ſad in his preſence.

2 Wherefore the king ſaid vnto me, Why is thy countenance ſaid, ſeeing thou art not ſicke? this *is* nothing *els* but ſorrow of heart. Then I was very ſore afraid.

3 And ſaid vnto the king, Let the King liue for euer: why ſhould not my countenance be ſad, when the citie, the place of my fathers ſepulchres lieth waſte, and the gates thereof are conſumed with fire?

4 Then the king ſaid vnto me, For what doeſt thou make requeſt? So I prayed to the God of heauen.

5 And I ſaid vnto the king If it pleaſe the king, and if thy ſeruant haue found fauour in thy ſight, that thou wouldeſt ſend me vnto Iudah vnto the city of *my* fathers ſepulchres, that I may build it.

6 And the King ſaid vnto mee (the Queene alſo ſitting by him.) For how long ſhall thy iourney be? and when wilt thou returne? So it pleaſed the king to ſend me, and I ſet him a time.

7 Moreouer, I ſaid vnto the King, If it pleaſe the king, let letters be giuen me to the gouernours beyond the riuer, that they may conuey me ouer, till I come into Iudah.

8 And a letter vnto Aſaph the keeper of the kings forreſt, that he may giue me timber to make beames for the gates of the palace which *appertained* to the houſe, and for the wal of the city, and for the houſe that I ſhall enter into. And the king granted me according to the good hand of my God vpon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the gouernours beyond the riuer, and gaue them the Kings letters (now the king had ſent captaines of the armie, and horſemen with me.)

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the ſeruant the Ammonite heard of it, it grieued them exceedingly, that there was come a man to ſeeke the welfare of the children of Iſrael.

11 So I came to Ieruſalem, and was there three dayes.

12 ¶ And I aroſe in the night, I, and ſome few men with me, neither told I any man what God had put in my heart to doe at Ieruſalem: neither was there any beaſt with me, ſaue the beaſt that I rode vpon.

13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, euen before the dragon well, and to the dung port, & viewed the wals of Ieruſalem, which were broken downe, and the gates thereof were conſumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the gate of y fountain, and to y kings poole: but there was no place for the beaſt that was vnder mee to paſſe.

15 Then went I vp in y night by y brook, & viewed the wall, and turned back, and entred by the gate of the valley, and ſo returned.

16 And

16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet told it to the Iewes, nor to the Priests, nor to the Nobles, nor to the Rulers, nor to the rest that did the worke.

17 ¶ Then said I vnto them, Yee see the distresse that we are in, how Ierusalem lyeth waste, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come and let vs build vp the wall of Ierusalem, that we be no more a reproch.

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God which was good vpon me, as also the Kings words that hee had spoken vnto mee. And they said, Let vs rise vp and build. So they strengthned their hands for this good worke.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the seruant the Ammonite, and Gesham the Arabian heard it, they laughed vs to scorne, and despised vs, and said, What is this thing that yee doe? Will yee rebell against the King?

20 Then answered I them, and said vnto them, The God of heauen hee will prosper vs, therefore we his seruants will arise and build: but you haue no portion, nor right, nor memoriall in Ierusalem.

CHAP. III.

THen Eliashib the high Priest rose vp with his brethren the Priests, and they built the sheepe-gate, they sanctified it, and set vp the doores of it, euen vnto the tower of Meah, they sanctified it vnto the tower of Hananeel.

2 And next vnto him builded the men of Iericho, and next to them builded Zaccur the son of Imri.

3 But the fish-gate did the sons of Hassenaah build, who also laide the beames thereof, and set vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof.

4 And next vnto the repaired Meremoth the son of Vriah the son of Koz: and next vnto them repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah, the son of Meshezabeel: and next vnto them repaired Zadok the son of Baana.

5 And next vnto them the Tekoites repaired; but their nobles put not their necks to the worke of their LORD.

6 Moreouer, the old gate repaired Iehoiada the son of Paseah, and Meshullam the son of Besodeiah; they laid the beames thereof, and set vp the doores thereof, and the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof.

7 And next vnto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Iadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, vnto the throne of the gouernour on this side the riuer.

8 Next vnto him repaired Vzziel the son of Harhaiah, of the gold-smithes: next vnto him also repaired Hananiah, the son of one of the Apothecaries, and they fortified Ierusalem vnto the broad wall.

9 And next vnto them repaired Rephaiah the son of Hur, the ruler of the halfe part of

10 And next vnto them repaired Iedaiah the son of Harumaph, euen ouer against his house: and next vnto him repaired Hattush the son of Hashabniah.

11 Malchijah the son of Harim: and Hashub the son of Pahath Moab, repaired the other piece, and the tower of the furnaces.

12 And next vnto him repaired Shallum the son of Hallohesh, the ruler of the halfe part of Ierusalem, he and his daughters.

13 The valley gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and set vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof, and a thousand cubites on the wall vnto the dung-gate.

14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah the son of Rechab, the ruler of part of Bethhaccerem: he built it, and set vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountaine repaired Shallum the sonne of Col hozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah: he built it, and couered it; and set vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the bars thereof, and the wall of the poole of Siloah by the Kings garden, and vnto the staires that go down from the city of Dauid.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the son of Azbuk, the ruler of the halfe part of Beth-zur, vnto the *place* ouer against the sepulchres of Dauid, and to the poole that was made, and vnto the house of the mighty.

17 After him repaired the Leuites, Rehum the son of Bani: next vnto him repaired Hashabiah the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bauai the son of Henadad, the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the son of Ieshua the ruler of Mizpah, another piece, ouer against the going vp to the armory, at the turning *of the wall*.

20 After him Baruch the son of Zabbai, earnestly repaired the other piece, from the turning of *the wall* vnto the doore of the house of Eliashib the high Priest.

21 After him repaired Meremoth the son of Vriah, the son of Koz, another piece, from the doore of the house of Eliashib, euen to the end of the house of Eliashib.

22 And after him repaired the Priests the men of the plaine.

23 After him repaired Benjamin, and Hashub ouer against their house: after him repaired Azariah the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ananiah, by his house.

24 After him repaired Binnui the son of Henadad, another piece from the house of Azariah vnto the turning *of the wall*, euen vnto the corner.

25 Palal the sonne of Vzai, ouer against the turning *of the wall*, and the tower which lieth out from the Kings high house that

was by the court of the prison: after him, Pedaiah the son of Parosh.

26 Moreouer, the Nethinims dwelt in Ophel vnto *the place* ouer against the water gate toward the East, and the tower that lieth out.

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, ouer against the great tower that lyeth out, euen vnto the wall of Ophel.

28 From aboue the horse gate repaired the Priests, euery one ouer against his house.

29 After them repaired Zadok the son of Immer, ouer against his house: after him repaired also Shemaiah, the son of Shechaniah, the keeper of the East gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the son of Shelemiah, and Hanun the sixth son of Zalaph, another piece: after him repaired Meshullam, the sonne of Berechiah ouer against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah the goldsmiths son, vnto the place of the Nethinims, and of the Merchants, ouer against the gate Miphkad, and to the going vp of the corner.

32 And betweene the going vp of the corner vnto the sheepe gate, repaired the goldsmithes, and the merchants.

CHAP. IIII.

BVt it came to passe that when Sanballat heard that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and tooke great indignation, and mocked the Iewes.

2 And he spake before his brethren, and the army of Samaria, and said, What doe these feeble Iewes? will they fortifie themselues? will they sacrifice? will they make an ende in a day? will they reuiue the stones out of the heapes of the rubbish which are burnt?

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite *was* by him, and hee said, Euen that which they build, if a foxe goe vp, hee shall euen breake downe their stone wall.

4 Heare, O our God, for we are despised: and turne their reproach vpon their owne head, and giue them for a prey in the land of captiuity.

5 And couer not their iniquity, and let not their sinne bee blotted out from before thee; for they haue prouoked *thee* to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall, and all the wall was ioyned together vnto the halfe thereof: for the people had a minde to worke.

7 ¶ But it came to passe, that when Sanballat and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites, heard that the walles of Ierusalem were made vp, and that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth,

8 And conspired all of them together, to come *and* to fight against Ierusalem, and to hinder it.

9 Neuertheless, wee made our prayer vnto our God, and set a watch against them day and night, because of them.

10 And Iudah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and there is much rubbish, so that wee are not able to build the wall.

11 And our aduersaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till wee come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the worke to cease.

12 And it came to passe, that when the Iewes which dwelt by them, came they said vnto vs ten times, From all places whence ye shall returne vnto vs, *they will be* vpon you.

13 ¶ Therefore set I in the lower places behind the wall, *and* on the higher places, I euen set the people after their families, with their swords, their speares, and their bowes.

14 And I looked, and rose vp, and said vnto the Nobles, and to the Rulers, and to the rest of the people, Bee not ye afraid of them: Remember the Lord which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your sons, and your daughters, your wiues, and your houses.

15 And it came to passe, when our enemies heard that it was knowne vnto vs, and God had brought their counsell to nought, that wee returned all of vs to the wall, euery one vnto his worke.

16 And it came to passe from that time forth, that the halfe of my seruants wrought in the worke, and the other halfe of them held both the speares, the shields, and the bowes, and the habergeons, and the rulers *were* behind all the house of Iudah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with those that laded, *euery one* with one of his hands wrought *in* the worke, and with the other *hand* held a weapon.

18 For the builders euery one had his sword girded by his side, *&* so builded: and he that sounded the trumpet *was* by me.

19 ¶ And I said vnto the Nobles, and to the Rulers, and to the rest of the people, The worke *is* great and large, and wee are separated vpon the wall, one farre from another:

20 In what place therefore yee heare the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither vnto vs: our God shall fight for vs.

21 So wee laboured in the worke: and halfe of them held the speares, from the rising of the morning, till the starres appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I vnto the people, Let euery one with his seruant lodge within Ierusalem, that in the night they may bee a guard to vs, and labour on the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my seruants, nor the men of the guarde which followed me, none of vs put off our clothes, *saue* that euery one put them off for washing.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

AND there was a great cry of the people, and of their wiues, against their brethren the Iewes.

2 For there were that said, Wee, our sonnes, and our daughters are many, therefore wee take vp corne *for them*, that wee may eate and liue.

3 Some also were there that said, Wee haue morgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that we might buy corne, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, Wee haue borrowed money for the kings tribute, *and that vpon* our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now ourflesh *is* as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children, and loe, we bring into bondage our sonnes and our daughters, to be seruants, and some of our daughters are brought vnto bondage *already*, neither is it in our power *to redeeme them*: for other men *haue* our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry, when I heard their cry, and these words.

7 Then I consulted with my selfe, and I rebuked the Nobles, and the Rulers, and said vnto them, You exact vsury, euery one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them:

8 And I said vnto them, Wee, after our abilitie, haue redeemed our brethren the Iewes, which were sold vnto the heathen, and will you euen sell your brethren? or shall they be sold vnto vs? Then held they their peace, and found nothing *to answere*.

9 Also I said, It *is* not good that ye doe: ought ye not to walke in the feare of our God, because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies?

10 Likewise, *and* my brethren, and my seruants, might exact of them money, and corne: I pray you let vs leaue off this vsury.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, euen this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliueyards, and their houses, also the hundred part of the money, and of the corne, the wine, and the oyle, that ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, We will restore *them*, and will require nothing of them: so will we doe as thou layest. Then I called the Priests, & tooke an oath of them, that they should doe according to this promise.

13 Also I shooke my lap, and said, So God shake out euery man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, euen thus be he shaken out, and emptied. And all the Congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise.

14 ¶ Moreouer, from the time that I was appointed to be their gouernor in the land of Iudah, from the twentieth yeere, euen vnto the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes the King, *that is*, twelue yeeres: I and my brethren haue not eaten the bread of the gouernour.

15 But the former gouernours that *had beene* before mee, were chargeable vnto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside fourtie shekels of siluer, yea, euen their seruants bare rule ouer the people, but so did not I, because of the feare of God.

16 Yea, also I continued in the worke of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my seruants were gathered thither vnto the worke.

17 Moreouer, there were at my table an hundred and fifty of the Iewes and Rulers, besides those that came vnto vs from among the heathen that *are* about vs.

18 Now that which was prepared *for me* daily, *was* one oxe, *and* sixe choice sheepe: also foules were prepared for me, and once in ten dayes store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the gouernour, because the bondage was heauy vpon this people.

19 Thinke vpon mee, my God, for good, *according* to all that I haue done for this people.

CHAP. VI.

NOw it came to passe when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian, & the rest of our enemies heard that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein (though at that time I had not set vp the doores vpon the gates.)

2 That Sanballat and Geshem sent vnto me, saying, Come, let vs meet together in *some one of* the villages in the plaine of Ono: but they thought to doe me mischiefe.

3 And I sent messengers vnto them, saying, I am doing a great worke, so *that* I cannot come downe: why should the worke cease, whilest I leaue it, and come downe to you?

4 Yet they sent vnto me foure times after this sort; and I answered them after the same manner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his seruant vnto mee in like manner the fift time, with an open letter in his hand:

6 Wherein was written; It is reported among the heathen, and Gashmu saith it, *that* thou and the Iewes thinke to rebell: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest bee their King, according to these words.

7 And thou hast also appointed Prophets to preach of thee at Ierusalem, saying, *There is* a King in Iudah. And now shall it bee reported to the King according to these words. Come now therefore, and let vs take counsell together.

8 Then I sent vnto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou saiest, but thou fainest them out of thine owne heart.

9 For they all made vs afraid, saying, Their hands shall bee weakened from the worke

worke, that it be not done: now therefore, O God, strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came vnto the house of Shemaiah, the sonne of Delaiah, the sonne of Mehetabel, who was shut vp, and he said; Let vs meete together in the house of God within the Temple, and let vs shut the doores of the Temple: for they will come to slay thee: yea, in the night will they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, should such a man as I flee? and who is there that being as I am, would goe into the Temple to saue his life? I will not goe in.

12 And loe, I perceiued that God had not sent him, but that hee pronounced this prophecie against me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore was he hired, that I should be afraid, and doe so, and sinne, and that they might haue matter for an euill report, that they might reproach me.

14 My God, thinke thou vpon Tobiah, and Sanballat, according to these their works, and on the Prophetesse Noadiah, and the rest of the Prophets that would haue put me in feare.

15 ¶ So the wall was finished, in the twenty and fift day of the moneth Elul, in fiftie and two dayes.

16 And it came to passe, that when all our enemies heard thereof; and all the heathen that were about vs, saw these things, they were much cast downe in their owne eyes: for they perceiued that this worke was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreouer, in those dayes the Nobles of Iudah sent many letters vnto Tobiah, and the letters of Tobiah came vnto them.

18 For there were many in Iudah sworne vnto him: because he was the sonne in law of Shechaniah the son of Arah, and his son Iohanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam, the sonne of Berechiah.

19 Also they reported his good deeds before me, and vttered my words to him, and Tobiah sent letters to put me in feare.

CHAP. VII.

NOw it came to passe when the wall was built, and I had set vp the doores, and the Porters, and the Singers, and the Leuites were appointed,

2 That I gaue my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge ouer Ierusalem, (for he was a faithfull man, and feared God aboue many.)

3 And I said vnto them, Let not the gates of Ierusalem be opened vntill the Sun be hot, and while they stand by, let them shut the doores, and barre them, and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Ierusalem, euery one in his watch, and euery one to be ouer against his house.

4 Now the city was large and great, but the people were few therein, and the houses were not builded.

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart to gather together the nobles and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckned by genealogie. And I found a register of the genealogy of them which came vp at the first, and found written therein;

6 These are the children of the prouince, that went out of the captiuity, of those that had beene carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had caried away, and came againe to Ierusalem and to Iudah, euery one vnto his citie:

7 Who came with Zerubbabel, Iesua, Nehemiah, Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Misphereth, Biguai, Nehum, Baanah. The number, I say, of the men of the people of Israel, was this,

8 The children of Parosh, two thousand one hundred seuentie and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seuentie and two.

10 The children of Arah, fiue hundred fiftie and two.

11 The children of Pahath-Moab of the children of Iesua, and Ioab, two thousand and eight hundred and eighteene.

12 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fiftie and foure,

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred fourtie and fiue.

14 The children of Zaccai, seuen hundred and threescore.

15 The children of Binui, fiue hundred fourtie and eight.

16 The children of Bebai, fiue hundred twenty and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thousand three hundred twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, fiue hundred threescore and seuen.

19 The children of Bigui, two thousand threescore and seuen.

20 The children of Adin, fiue hundred fiftie and fiue.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah ninety and eight.

22 The children of Hashum, three hundred twentie and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twentie and foure.

24 The children of Hariph, an hundred and twelue.

25 The children of Gibeon, ninety & fiue.

26 The men of Bethlehem, & Netophah, an hundred fourescore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The men of Beth-azmaueth, fourtie and two.

29 The men of Kiriath-iearim, Chephirah and Beeroth, seuen hundred forty & three.

30 The men of Ramah and Geba six hundred twenty and one.

31 The men of Michmash, an hundred and twenty and two.

32 The

32 The men of Bethel and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two.

34 The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure.

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

36 The children of Iericho, three hundred fourty and fiue.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seuen hundred twenty and one.

38 The children of Senaa, three thousand fiue hundred and thirty.

39 ¶ The Priests. The children of Iedaia, of the house of Ieshua, nine hundred seuenty and three.

40 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

41 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred fourty and seuen.

42 The children of Harim, a thousand *and* seuenteene.

43 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Ieshua, of Kadmiel, *and* of the children of Hodauiah, seuenty and foure.

44 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred fourty and eight.

45 ¶ The porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.

46 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Hashupha, the children of Tabaoth,

47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon,

48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai,

49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,

50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,

51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Vzza, the children of Phaseah,

52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephishesim,

53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

54 The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,

55 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Tamah,

56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha,

57 ¶ The children of Solomons seruants: The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,

58 The children of Iaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth Zebaim, the children of Amon,

60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Salomons seruants, *were* three hundred ninety and two.

61 And these were they which went vp also from Tel-Melah, Tel-Haresha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, nor their seede, whether they *were* of Israel.

62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Necoda, fiue hundred fourty and two.

63 ¶ And of the Priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which tooke one of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.

64 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogie, but it was not found: therefore were they as polluted put from the Priesthood.

65 And the Tirshatha said vnto them, That they should not eate of the most holy things, till there stood vp a Priests with Vrim and Toummim.

66 ¶ The whole Congregation together *was* fourty and two thousand three hundred and threescore:

67 Beside their men seruants, and their maid seruants, of whom *there were* seuen thousand three hundred thirty and seuen: and they had two hundred fourty and fiue singing men and singing women.

68 Their horses, seuen hundred thirty and fiue: their mules, two hundred fourty and fiue:

69 *Their* camels, foure hundred thirtie and fiue: fiue thousand seuen hundred and twenty asses.

70 ¶ And some of the chiefe of the fathers gaue vnto the worke: the Tirshatha gaue to the treasure a thousand drammes of gold, fifty basins, fiue hundred and thirtie Priests garments.

71 And *some* of the chiefe of the fathers gaue vnto the treasure of the worke twenty thousand drammes of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of siluer.

72 And that which the rest of the people gaue, *was* twenty thousand drammes of gold, and two thousand pound of siluer, and threescore and seuen Priests garments.

73 So the Priests, and the Leuites, and the porters, and the singers, and *some* of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel *dwelt* in their cities. And when the seuenth moneth came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

AND all the people gathered themselues together as one man, into the streete that *was* before the water gate, and they spake vnto Ezra the Scribe, to bring the booke of the Law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel.

2 And Ezra the Priest brought the Law before the Congregation, both of men and

and women, and all that could heare with vnderstanding, vpon the first day of the seuenth moneth.

3 And he read therein before the streete that *was* before the water gate, from the morning vntill mid day, before the men and the women, and those that could vnderstand: And the eares of all the people were *attentiue* vnto the booke of the Law.

4 And Ezra the Scribe stood vpon a pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose, and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Vrijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand: and on his left hand Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, and Meshullam.

5 And Ezra opened the booke in the sight of all the people (for hee was aboue all the people) and when he opened it, all the people stood vp:

6 And Ezra blessed the LORD the great God; and all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with lifting vp their hands: and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the LORD, with their faces to the ground.

7 Also Ieshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Iamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Iozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Leuites, caused the people to vnderstand the Law: and the people *stood* in their place.

8 So they read in the booke, in the Law of God distinctly, and gaue the sence, and caused *them* to vnderstand the reading.

9 ¶ And Nehemiah, which is the Tirshatha, and Ezra the Priest the Scribe, and the Leuites that taught the people, said vnto all the people, This day is holy vnto the LORD your God mourne not, nor weepe: for all the people wept, when they heard the words of the Law.

10 Then hee said vnto them, Goe your way, eate the fat, and drinke the sweet, and send portions vnto them, for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy vnto our LORD neither bee ye sorry, for the ioy of the LORD is your strength.

11 So the Leuites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy, neither be ye grieued.

12 And all the people went their way to eate and to drinke, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had vnderstood the words that were declared vnto them.

13 ¶ And on the second day were gathered together the chiefe of the fathers of all the people, the Priests and the Leuites, vnto Ezra the Scribe, euen to vnderstand the words of the Law.

14 And they found written in the Lawe which the LORD had commanded by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in boothes, in the feast of the seuenth moneth:

15 And that they should publish and proclaime in all their cities, and in Ierusalem, saying, Go forth vnto the mount, & fetch oliue branches, and pine branches, and mirtle branches, and palme branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as it is written.

16 ¶ So the people went foorth, and brought *them*, and made themselues booths, euery one vpon the roofe of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the water gate, and in the street of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the Congregation of them that were come againe out of the captiuity, made booths, and sate vnder the boothes: for since the dayes of Ieshua the sonne of Nun, vnto that day, had not the children of Israel done so: and there was very great gladnesse.

18 Also day by day from the first day vnto the last day, he read in the booke of the Law of God: and they kept the feast seuen dayes, and on the eight day *was* a solemne assembly according vnto the maner.

CHAP. IX.

NOw in the twentie, and fourth day of this moneth, the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sacklothes and earth vpon them.

2 And the seed of Israel separated themselues from all strangers, and stood and confessed their sinnes, and the iniquities of their fathers.

3 And they stood vp in their place, and read in the booke of the Law of the LORD their God, one fourth part of the day, and *another* fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the LORD their God.

4 ¶ Then stood vp vpon the stairs of the Leuites, Ieshua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, *and* Chenani, and cryed with a loud voyce vnto the LORD their God.

5 Then the Leuites, Ieshua and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabniah, Sherebiah Hodijah, Shebaniah, *and* Pethahiah, said, Stand vp, *and* blesse the LORD your God for euer and euer, and blessed be thy glorious Name, which is exalted aboue all blessing and praise.

6 Thou, *euen* thou art LORD alone, thou hast made heauen, the heauen of heauens, with all their host, the earth, and all things that *are* therein, the seas, and all that is therein, and thou preseruest them all, and the hoste of heauen worshippeth thee.

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who didest choose Abram, and broughtest him foorth out of Vr of the Calders, and gauest him the name of Abraham:

8 And foundest his heart faithfull before thee, and madest a couenant with him, to giue the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Iebusites, and the Girgashites, to giue it *I say*, to his seed, and hast performed thy

words

words, for thou *art* righteous,

9 And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the red sea,

10 And shewedst signes and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his seruants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them: so didst thou get thee a name, as *it is* this day.

11 And thou didst diuide the sea before them, so that they went thorow the midst of the sea on the dry land, and their persecuters thou threwest into the deepes, as a stone into the mighty waters.

12 Moreouer, thou leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar, and in the night by a pillar of fire, to giue them light in the way wherein they should goe.

13 Thou camest downe also vpon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heauen, and gauest them right iudgements, and true lawes, good statutes and commandements:

14 And madest knowne vnto them thy holy Sabbath and commandedst them precepts, statutes and lawes, by the hand of Moses thy seruant:

15 And gauest them bread from heauen for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rocke, for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should goe in to possesse the land, which thou hadst sworne to giue them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardned their neckes, and hearkened not to thy commandements:

17 And refused to obey, neither were mindfull of the wonders that thou didst among them: but hardened their neckes, and in their rebellion appointed a Captaine to returne to their bondage: but thou *art* a God ready to pardon, gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and forsookest them not.

18 Yea, when they had made them a molten calfe, and said, This *is* thy God, that brought thee vp out of Egypt, and had wrought great prouocations:

19 Yet thou in thy manifold mercies forsookest them not in the wildernesse: the pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to leade them in the way, neither the pillar of fire by night to shew them light, and the way wherein they should goe.

20 Thou gauest also thy good spirit, to instruct them, and withholdest not thy Manna from their mouth, and gauest them water for their thirst.

21 Yea, fourty yeeres didst thou sustaine them in the wildernesse, so that they lacked nothing: their clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

22 Moreouer, thou gauest them kingdomes and nations, and didst diuide them into corners: so they possessed the land of Sihon, and the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og, King of Bashan.

23 Their children also multipliedst thou as the starres of heauen, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should goe in to possesse it.

24 So the children went in and possessed the land, and thou subduest before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gauest them into their hands, with their Kings, and the people of the land, that they might doe with them, as they would.

25 And they tooke strong cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, welles digged, vineyards, and oliueyards, and fruit trees in abundance: so they did eate, and were filled, and became fat, & delighted themselues in thy great goodnesse,

26 Neuertheless, they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy Law behind their backes, and slew thy Prophets which testified against them to turne them to thee, & they wrought great prouocations.

27 Therefore thou deliueredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them, and in the time of their trouble, when they cryed vnto thee, thou heardest them from heauen: and according to thy manifold mercies, thou gauest them sauiours, who saued them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had rest, they did euill again before thee, therefore leftest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion ouer them: yet when they returned and cryed vnto thee, thou heardest them from heauen, and many times didst thou deliuer them according to thy mercies:

29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them againe vnto thy Law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not vnto thy Commandements, but sinned against thy Iudgements (which if a man doe, hee shall liue in them) and withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their necke, and would not heare.

30 Yet many yeeres didst thou forbeare them, and testifiedst against them by thy Spirit in thy Prophets: yet would they not giue eare: therefore gauest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

31 Neuertheless, for thy great mercies sake, thou didst not vtterly consume them, nor forsake them, for thou art a gracious and mercifull God.

32 Now therefore, our God, the great, the mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest couenant and mercy: let not all the trouble seeme little before thee, that hath come vpon vs, on our Kings, on our Princes, and on our Priests, and on our Prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of the Kings of Assyria, vnto this day.

33 Howbeit, thou *art* iust in all that is brought vpon vs, for thou hast done

right, but we haue done wickedly.

34 Neither haue our Kings, our Princes our Priests, nor our fathers kept thy Law, nor hearkened vnto thy Commandements, and thy Testimonies, wherewith thou didest testifie against them.

35 For they haue not serued thee in their kingdomes, and in thy great goodnesse that thou gauest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gauest before them, neither turned they from their wicked workes.

36 Behold we *are* seruants this day, and for the land that thou gauest vnto our fathers, to eate the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, we are seruants in it.

37 And it yeeldeth much increase vnto the Kings, whom thou hast set ouer vs, because of our sins: also they haue dominion ouer our bodies, and ouer our cattel, at their pleasure, and we are in great distresse.

38 And because of all this, wee make a sure *couenant*, and write *it*, and our Princes, Leuites, *and* Priests, seale *vnto it*.

CHAP. X.

NOw those that sealed *were* Nehemiah the Tirshatha the sonne of Hachaliah, and Zidkiiah,

2 Seraiah, Azariah, Ieremiah,
3 Pashur, Amariah, Malchiah,
4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Merimoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
7 Meshullam, Abiiah, Miniamin.
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these *were* the Priests.

9 And the Leuites: both Ioshua the son of Azaniah, Binnui, of the sonnes of Henadad, Kadmiel;

10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodiiah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Micha, Rehob, Hashabiah,
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodiiah, Bani, Beninu:
14 The chiefe of the people, Parosh, Pahath-Moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adoniiah, Biguai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkiiah, Azzur,
18 Hodiah, Hashum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir,
21 Meshezabeel, Zadok, Iaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hoshea, Hananiah, Hashub,
24 Hallohesh, Pileha, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah,
26 And Ahiiah, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah,

28 ¶ And the rest of the people, ỹ Priests, the Leuites, the porters, the singers, the Nethinims, and all they that had separated themselues from the people of the lands, vnto the Law of God, their wiues, their sonnes and their daughters, euery one hauing knowledge, and hauing vnderstanding.

29 They claue to their brethren, their Nobles, and entred into a curse, and into an oath, to walke in Gods Law, which was giuen by Moses the seruant of God, and to obserue and doe all the Commandements of the LORD our Lord, and his Iudgements, and his Statutes:

30 And that wee would not giue our daughters vnto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sonnes.

31 And *if* the people of the land bring ware, or any victuals on the Sabbath day, to sell, *that* wee would not buy it of them on the Sabbath, or on the holy day, and that wee would leaue the seuenth yeere, and the exaction of euery debt.

32 Also wee made ordinances for vs to charge our selues yeerely, w the third part of a shekel, for ỹ seruice of ỹ house of our God.

33 For the shew bread, and for the continuall meat offering, and for the continuall burnt offering, of the Sabbaths, of the new Moones, for the set feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sin offerings, to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the worke of the house of our God.

34 And we cast the lots among the Priests, the Leuites, and the people, for the wood offering, to bring it into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed, yeere by yeere, to burne vpon the Altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the Law:

35 And to bring the first fruites of our ground, and first fruites of all fruit of all trees, yeere by yere, vnto ỹ house of the Lord.

36 Also the first borne of our sons, and of our cattell (as it is written in the Law) and the firstlings of our herds, and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, vnto the Priests that minister in the house of our God:

37 And *that* wee should bring the first fruites of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all maner of trees, of wine, and of oyle, vnto the Priests, to the chambers of the house of our God, and the tithes of our ground vnto the Leuites, that the same Leuites might haue the tithes, in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the Priest the son of Aaron shall bee with the Leuites, when the Leuites take tithes, and the Leuites shall bring vp the tithe of the tithes vnto the house of our God, to the chambers into the treasure house.

39 For the children of Israel, and the children of Leui shall bring the offering of the corne, of the new wine, and the oyle vnto the chambers, where *are* the vessels of the Sanctuary, and the Priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers, and we will not forsake the house of our God.

CHAP. XI.

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Ierusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Ierusalem,

rusalem, the holy city, and nine parts to dwell in other cities.

2 And the people blessed all the men, that willingly offered themselues to dwell at Ierusalem.

3 ¶ Now these are the chiefe of the province that dwelt in Ierusalem: but in the cities of Iudah dwelt euery one in his possession in their cities, to wit, Israel, the Priests and the Leuites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons seruants.

4 And at Ierusalem dwelt certaine of the children of Iudah, & of the children of Beniamin. Of the children of Iudah: Athaiah the son of Vzziah, the son of Zechariah, the son of Amariah, the son of Shephatiah, the son of Mahalaleel of the children of Perez.

5 And Maaseiah the sonne of Baruch the son of Col-Hozeh, the son of Hazaiah, the sen of Adaiah, the son of Ioiarib, the son of Zecariah, the son of Shiloni.

6 All the sons of Perez that dwelt at Ierusalem, were foure hundred threescore and eight valient men.

7 And these are the sons of Beniamin: Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Ioed, the sonne of Pedaiah, the sonne of Kolaiah, the sonne of Maaseiah, the sonne of Ithiel, the sonne of Iesaiah:

8 And after him, Gabai, Shallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Ioel the son of Zichri was their ouerseer, and Iudah the son of Senuah, was second ouer the city.

10 Of the Priests: Iedaiah the son of Ioiarib, Iachin;

11 Seraiah the son of Hilkiah; the son of Meshullam, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Meraioth, the sonne of Ahitub, was the ruler of the house of God.

12 And their brethren that did the work of the house, were eight hundred twentie and two: and Adaiah the son of Ieroham, the sonne of Pelaliah, the sonne of Amzi, the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Pashur, the sonne of Malchiah,

13 And his brethren, chiefe of the fathers, two hundred forty and two: and Amashai, the son of Azareel the son of Ahasai, the sonne of Meshilemoth the sonne of Immer.

14 And their brethren mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their ouerseer was Zabdiel, the sonne of one of the great men.

15 Also the Leuites: Shemaiah, the son of Hashub, the son of Azrikam, the sonne of Hashabiah, the sonne of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Iozabad, of the chiefe of the Leuites, had the ouersight of the outward businesse of the house of God.

17 And Mattaniah the sonne of Micha, the son of Zabdi, the son of Asaph, was the principall to begin the thanksgiuing in prayer: and Bakbukiah the second among his brethren, and Abda the son of Shammua the sonne of Galal, the son of Ieduthun.

18 All the Leuites in the holy city, were two hundred fourescore and foure.

19 Moreouer, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept the gates, were an hundred seuenty and two.

20 ¶ And the residue of Israel, of the Priests, and the Leuites, were in all the cities of Iudah, euery one in his inheritence.

21 But the Nethinims dwelt in Ophel: and Ziha, and Gispa were ouer the Nethinims.

22 The ouerseer also of the Leuites at Ierusalem, was Vzzi the son of Bani, the son of Hashabiah, the sonne of Mattaniah, the sonne of Micha: of the sonnes of Asaph, the singers were ouer the businesse of the house of God,

23 For it was the Kings commandement concerning them, that a certaine portion should be for the singers, due for euery day.

24 And Pethahiah the sonne of Meshezabel, of the children of Zerah the son of Iudah, was at the Kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with their fields, some of the children of Iudah dwelt at Kiriath arba, and in the villages thereof: and at Dibon, and in the villages thereof: and at Iekabzeel, and in the villages thereof.

26 And at Ieshua, and at Moladah, and at Beth-phelet,

27 And at Hazar-Shuall, and at Beer-sheba, and in the villages thereof:

28 And at Ziklag, and at Mekonah, and in the villages thereof,

29 And at En-Rimmon, and at Zareah and at Iarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, & in their villages, at Lachish, & the fields thereof: at Azekah, and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beersheba vnto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children of Beniamin, from Geba, dwelt at Michmash, and Aiiah, and Bethel, and in their villages:

32 And at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod and Ono, the valley of craftsmen.

36 And of the Leuites, were diuisions in Iudah, and in Beniamin.

CHAP. XII.

NOw these are the Priests and the Leuites that went vp with Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Ieshua: Seraiah, Ieremiah, Ezra,

2 Amariah, Malluch, Hattush,

3 Shecaniah, Rehum, Meremoth,

4 Iddo, Ginnetho, Abiiah,

5 Miamin, Maadiah, Bilgah,

6 Shemaiah, and Ioiarib, Iedaiah,

7 Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Iedaiah: these were the chiefe of the Priests, and of their brethren in the dayes of Ieshua.

8 Moreouer the Leuites: Ieshua, Binnui,

Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Iudah, *and* Mattaniah, which *was* ouer the thankesgiuing, he and his brethren.

9 Alſo Bakbukiah, and Vnni, their brethren, *were* ouer againſt them in ỹ watches.

10 ¶ And Ieſhua begat Ioiakim, Ioiakim, alſo begate Eliaſhib, and Eliaſhib begate Ioiada.

11 And Ioiada begate Ionathan, and Ionathan begate Iaddua,

12 And in the dayes of Ioiakim, were Prieſts the chiefe of the fathers: of Seraiah Meraiah: of Ieremiah, Hananiah:

13 Of Ezra, Meſhullam: of Amariah, Iehohanan:

14 Of Melicu, Ionathan: of Shebaniah, Ioſeph:

15 Of Haram, Adna: of Meraioth, Helkai:

16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnethon, Meſhullam:

17 Of Abiiah, Zichri: of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai:

18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Iehonathan:

19 And of Ioiarib, Mattenai: of Iedaiah, Vzzi:

20 Of Shallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:

21 Of Hilkiah, Haſhabiah, of Iedaiah, Nethanael.

22 ¶ The Leuites in the dayes of Eliaſhib, Ioiada, and Iohanon, and Iaddua, *were* recorded chiefe of the fathers: alſo the Prieſts to the reigne of Darius the Perſian.

23 The ſons of Leui the chiefe of the fathers, *were* written in the booke of the Chronicles, euen vntill the dayes of Iohanan the ſonne of Eliaſhib.

24 And the chiefe of the Leuites, Haſhabiah, Sherebia, and Ieſhua the ſon of Kadmiel with their brethren ouer againſt them to praiſe *and* to giue thankes, according to the commandement of Dauid the man of God, ward ouer againſt ward.

25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meſhullam, Talmon, Akkub, *were* porters keeping the ward, at the threſholds of the gates.

26 Theſe were in the dayes of Ioiakim, the ſon of Ieſhua, the ſon of Iozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the Gouernour, and of Ezra the Prieſt, the Scribe.

27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Ieruſalem, they ſought the Leuites out of all their places to bring them to Ieruſalem, to keepe the dedication with gladnes, both with thankesgiuings, and with ſinging, *with* cymbals, pſalteries, and with harpes.

28 And the ſons of the ſingers gathered themſelues together, both out of the plaine countrey round about Ieruſalem, and from the villages of Netophathi.

29 Alſo from the houſe of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba, and Azmaueth: for the ſingers had builded them villages round about Ieruſalem.

30 And the Prieſts and the Leuites puriſied themſelues, and puriſied the people, and the gates, and the wall.

31 Then I brought vp the Princes of Iudah vpon the wall, and appointed two great *companies of them* that gaue thankes *whereof one* went on the right hand vpon the wall toward the dung-gate:

32 And after them went Hoſhaiah, and halfe of the Princes of Iudah.

33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meſhullam,

34 Iudah and Beniamin, and Shemaiah, and Ieremiah,

35 And *certaine* of the Prieſts ſons with trumpets: *namely* Zachariah the ſonne of Ionathan, the ſonne of Shemaiah, the ſonne of Mattaniah, the ſonne of Michaiah, the ſon of Zaccur, the ſon of Aſaph:

36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Aſarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethanael, and Iudah, Hanani, with the muſicall inſtruments of Dauid the man of God; and Ezra the Scribe before them.

37 And at the fountaine gate, which was ouer againſt them, they went vp by the ſtaires of the citie of Dauid, at the going vp of the wall aboue the houſe of Dauid, euen vnto the water-gate, Eaſtward.

38 And the other *company* of them that gaue thankes went ouer againſt them, and I after them, and the halfe of the people vpon the wall, from beyond the towre of the furnaces, euen vnto the broad wall,

39 And from aboue the gate of Ephraim, and aboue the old-gate, and aboue the fiſh-gate, and the towre of Hananeel, and the towre of Meah, euen vnto the ſheepe-gate; and they ſtood ſtill in the priſon gate.

40 So ſtood the two companies of them that gaue thankes in the houſe of God, and I and the halfe of the rulers with me:

41 And the Prieſts: Eliakim, Maaſeiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zachariah, *and* Hananiah with trumpets:

42 And Maaſeiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Vzzi, and Iehohanan, and Malchiiah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the ſingers ſang loud, with Iezrahiah their ouerſeer.

43 Alſo that day they offered great ſacrifices, and reioyced, for God had made them reioyce with great ioy: the wiues alſo and the children reioyced: ſo that the ioy of Ieruſalem was heard euen afarre off.

44 ¶ And at that time were ſome appointed ouer the chambers for the treaſures for the offerings, for the firſt fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions of the Law for the Prieſts and Leuites: for Iudah reioyced for the Prieſts, and for the Leuites that waited.

45 And both the ſingers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification according to the commandement of Dauid, *and* of Solomon his ſon.

46 For

46 For in the dayes of Dauid and Asaph of old, there were chiefe of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiuing vnto God

47 And all Israel in the dayes of Zerubbabel, and in the dayes of Nehemiah, gaue the portions of the singers, and the porters, euery day his portion, and they sanctified *holy things* vnto the Leuites, and the Leuites sanctified *them* vnto the children of Aaron.

CHAP. XIII.

ON that day they read in the booke of Moses in the audience of the people, and therein was found written, that the Ammonite & the Moabite should not come into the Congregation of God for euer,

2 Because they met not the children of Israel with bread, and with water, but hired Balaam against them, that hee should curse them: howbeit, our God turned the curse into a blessing.

3 Now it came to passe when they had heard the Law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.

4 ¶ And before this Eliashib the Priest hauing the ouersight of the chamber of the house of our God, was allyed vnto Tobiah:

5 And hee had prepared for him a great chamber, where afore time they laid the meat offerings, the frankincense and the vessels, and the tithes of the corne, the new wine, and the oyle, which was commanded *to bee giuen to* the Leuites and the singers, and the porters, and the offerings of the Priests.

6 But in all this *time* was not I at Ierusalem: for in the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes King of Babylon, came I vnto the King, and after certaine dayes, obtained I leaue of the King:

7 And I came to Ierusalem, and vnderstood of the euill that Eliashib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God.

8 And it grieued me sore, therefore I cast foorth all the houshold stuffe of Tobiah out of the chamber:

9 Then I commanded, and they cleansed the chambers, and thither brought I againe the vessels of the house of God, with the meat offering, and the frankincense.

10 ¶ And I perceiued that the portions of the Leuites had not beene giuen *them*: for the Leuites and the singers that did the worke, were fled euery one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and said, Why is the house of God forsaken? And I gathered them together, and set them in their place.

12 Then brought all Iudah the tithe of the corne, and the new wine, and the oyle vnto the treasuries.

13 And I made treasurers ouer the treasuries, Shelemiah the Priest, and Zadok the Scribe, and of the Leuites, Pedaiah: and next to them *was* Hanan the sonne of Zaccur, the son of Mattathiah: for they were counted faithfull, and their office was to distribute vnto their brethren.

14 Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my good deeds that I haue done for the house of my God, and for the offices thereof.

15 ¶ In those dayes saw I in Iudah, *some* treading wine presses on the Sabbath, and bringing in sheaues, and lading asses, as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all *maner of* burdens, which they brought into Ierusalem on the Sabbath day: and I testified against them in the day wherein they sold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein which brought fish and all maner of ware, and sold on the Sabbath, vnto the children of Iudah, and in Ierusalem.

17 Then I contended with the nobles of Iudah, and said vnto them, what euill thing is this that yee doe, and prophane the Sabbath day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God, bring all this euill vpon vs, and vpon this city? yet yee bring more wrath vpon Israel, by prophaning the Sabbath.

19 And it came to passe, that when the gates of Ierusalem began to bee darke before the Sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not bee opened till after the Sabbath: and some of my seruants set I at the gates, *that* there should no burthen bee brought in on the Sabbath day

20 So the merchants, and sellers of all kind of ware, lodged without Ierusalem once or twice.

21 Then I testified against them, and said vnto them, Why lodge ye about the wall? If ye doe so againe I will lay hands on you. From that time foorth came they no *more* on the Sabbath.

22 And I commanded the Leuites, that they should cleanse themselues, & that they should come and keepe the gates, to sanctifie the Sabbath day: Remember me, O my God, *concerning* this also, and spare me according to the greatnesse of thy mercy.

23 ¶ In those dayes also saw I Iewes *that* had married wiues of Ashdod, of Ammon, *and* of Moab.

24 And their children spake halfe in the speech of Ashdod, and could not speake in the Iewes language, but according to the language of each people.

25 And I contended with them, and cursed them, and smote certaine of them, and pluckt off their haire, & made them sweare by God, *saying*, Yee shall not giue your daughters vnto their sonnes, nor take their daughters vnto your sons, or for your selues.

26 Did not Solomon King of Israel sinne by these things? yet among many nations was there no King like him, who was beloued of his God; and God made him King

ouer all Israel: neuertheleſſe, euen him did outlandiſh women cauſe to ſin.

27 Shall we then hearken vnto you, to do all this great euill to tranſgreſſe againſt our God, in marrying ſtrange wiues?

28 And *one* of the ſons of Ioiada, the ſon of Eliashib the high Priests, *was* ſon in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chaſed him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, becauſe they haue defiled the Prieſthood, & the couenant of the Prieſthood, and of the Leuites.

30 Thus cleanſed I them from all ſtrangers and appointed the wards of the Priests and the Leuites, euery one in his buſineſſe:

31 And for the wood offering, at times appointed, and for the firſt fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

THE BOOKE OF ESTHER.

CHAP. I.

NOw it came to paſſe in the dayes of Ahasuerus, (this *is* Ahasuerus which reigned from India euen vnto Ethiopia, ouer an hundred and ſeuen and twenty prouinces.)

2 *That* in thoſe dayes, when the king Ahaſuerus ſate on the Throne of his kingdome, which was in Shushan the Palace:

3 In the third yeere of his reigne, he made a feaſt vnto all his Princes, and his ſeruants. the power of Perſia and Media the Nobles and Princes of the prouinces being before him.

4 When he ſhewed the riches of his glorious kingdome, and the honour of his excellent maieſty, many dayes, *euen* an hundred and fourtéene dayes.

5 And when theſe dayes were expired the king made a feaſt, vnto all the people that were preſent in Shushan the palace: both vnto great and ſmall, ſeuen dayes, in the court of the garden of the kings Palace:

6 *Wherewere* white, greene, and blue hangings, faſtened with cords of fine linnen and purple, to ſiluer rings, and pillars of marble: the beds *were* of gold and ſiluer, vpon a pauement of red and blue, and white and blacke marble.

7 And they gaue *them* drinke in veſſels of gold, (the veſſels being diuers, one from another) and royall wine in abundance, according to the ſtate of the king.

8 And the drinking was according to the law, none did compell: for the king had appointed to all the officers of his houſe, that they ſhould doe according to euery mans pleaſure.

9 Alſo Vashti the Queene made a feaſt for the women, in the royall houſe which *belonged* to King Ahaſuerus.

10 ¶ On the ſeuenth *day*, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the ſeuen chamberlaines that ſerued in the preſence of Ahaſuerus the King,

11 To bring Vashti the Queene before the King, with the Crowne Royall, to ſhew the people and the Princes her beauty: for ſhe *was* faire to looke on.

12 But the Queene Vashti refuſed to come at the Kings commandement by his chamberlaines: therfore was the King very wroth and his anger burned in him.

13 ¶ Then the king (aid to the wiſemen, which knew the times (for ſo *was* the kings maner towards all that knew law, and iudgment:

14 And the next vnto him *was* Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshish, Meres, Marsena *and* Memucan, the ſeuen Princes of Perſia and Media, which ſaw the Kings face, *and* which ſate the firſt in the kingdome)

15 What ſhall we doe vnto the Queene Vashti according to law, becauſe ſhe hath not performed the commandement of the King Ahaſuerus, by the chamberlaines?

16 And Memucan anſwered before the king and the Princes; Vashti the Queene hath not done wrong to the king only, but alſo to all the Princes, and to all the people that *are* in all the prouinces of the king Ahaſuerus.

17 For *this* deed of the Queene ſhall come abroad vnto all women, ſo that they ſhall deſpiſe their husbands in their eyes, when it ſhall bee reported; The king Ahaſuerus commanded Vashti the queen to be brought in before him, but ſhe came not.

18 *Likewiſe* ſhall the Ladies of Perſia and Media ſay this day vnto all the Kings Princes, which haue heard of the deede of the queene. Thus *ſhall there ariſe* too much contempt and wrath.

19 If it pleaſe the king, let there goe a royall commandement from him, and let it bee written among the lawes of the Perſians, and the Medes, that it be not altered, that Vashti come no more before king Ahaſuerus, and let the king giue her royall eſtate vnto another that is better then ſhe.

20 And when the kings decree, which hee ſhall make, ſhall be publiſhed throughout all his empire, (for it is great) all the wiues ſhall giue to their husbands honour, both to great and ſmall.

21 And the ſaying pleaſed the king, and the Princes, and the king did according to the word of Memucan:

22 For he ſent letters into all the Kings prouinces, into euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and to euery people after their language, that euery man ſhould

beare

beare rule in his house, and that it should be published according to the language, of euery people.

CHAP. II.

AFter these things, when the wrath of King Ahasuerus was appeased, hee remembred Vashti, and what shee had done, and what was decreed against her.

2 Then said the Kings seruants, that ministred vnto him, Let there be faire yong virgins sought for the King:

3 And let the King appoint officers in all the prouinces of his kingdome, that they may gather together all the faire yong virgins vnto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women, vnto the custody of Hege the Kings Chamberlaine, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification be giuen them.

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the King, be Queene in stead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the King, and he did so.

5 ¶ Now in Shushan the palace, there was a certaine Iew, whose name was Mordecai the son of Iair, the son of Shimei, the son of Kish a Beniamite.

6 Who had beene caried away from Ierusalem, with the captiuitie which had beene carried away with Ieconiah King of Iudah, whom Nebuchad-nezzar the King of Babylon had carried away.

7 And hee brought vp Hadassah (that is Esther) his vncles daughter, for she had neither father nor mother, and the maide was faire and beautifull, whom Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) tooke for his owne daughter.

8 ¶ So it came to passe when the Kings commandement and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together vnto Shushan the palace, to the custody of Hegai, that Esther was brought also vnto the Kings house, to the custody of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and shee obtained kindnesse of him, and he speedily gaue her her things for purification, with such things as belonged to her, and seuen maidens, which were meet to be giuen her out of the Kings house, and hee preferred her and her maides, vnto the best place of the house of the women.

10 Esther had not shewed her people, nor her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her, that she should not shew it.

11 And mordecai walked euery day before the court of the womens house, to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

12 ¶ Now when euery maides turne was come, to goe into King Ahasuerus, after that shee had beene twelue moneths, according to the manner of the women (for so were the dayes of their purifications accomplished, *to wit*, sixe moneths with oile of myrrhe, and sixe moneths with sweet odours, and with *other* things for the purifying of the women.)

13 Then thus came euery maiden vnto the King, whatsoeuer shee desired, was giuen her, to goe with her out of the house of the women, vnto the Kings house.

14 In the euening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shaashgaz the Kings chamberlaine, which kept the concubines: she came in vnto the King no more, except the King delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turne of Esther, the daughter of Abihail the vncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come, to goe in vnto the King, shee required nothing, but what Hegai the Kings chamberlaine, the keeper of the women, appointed: And Esther obtained fauour in the sight of all them that looked vpon her.

16 So Esther was taken vnto King Ahasuerus, into his house royall, in the tenth moneth (which is the moneth Tebeth) in the seuenth yeere of his reigne.

17 And the King loued Esther aboue all the women, and she obtained grace and fauour in his sight more then all the virgins, so that hee set the royall crowne vpon her head, and made her Queene in stead of Vashti.

18 Then the King made a great feast vnto all his Princes and his seruants, *euen* Esthers feast, and hee made a release to the Prouinces, and gaue gifts, according to the state of the King.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, when Mordecai sate in the Kings gate,

20 Esther had not *yet* shewed her kindred, nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her: for Esther did the commandement of Mordecai, like as when shee was brought vp with him.

21 ¶ In these dayes, (while Mordecai sate in the Kings gate) two of the Kings chamberlaines, Bigthan and Teresh, of those which kept the doore, were wroth, and sought to lay hand on the King Ahasuerus.

22 And the thing was knowne to Mordecai, who told it vnto Esther the queene, and Esther certified the King thereof in Mordecais name.

23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out: therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the booke of the Chronicles before the King.

CHAP. III.

AFter these things did King Ahasuerus promote Haman the sonne of Ammedatha the Agagite, and aduanced him, and set his seat aboue all the Princes that were with him.

2 And all the Kings seruants that *were* in the Kings gate, bowed, and reuerenced Haman, for the King had so commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not nor did *him* reuerence.

3 Then the Kings seruants, which *were* in the Kings gate, said vnto Mordecai, why transgressest thou the kings commandement?

4 Now it came to passe, when they spake daily vnto him, and he hearkened not vnto them, that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai his matters would stand, for hee had told them that he *was* a Iew.

5 And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reuerence; then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And he thought scorne to lay hands on Mordecai alone, for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Iewes, that *were* throughout the whole kingdome of Ahasuerus, euen the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the first moneth (that is the moneth Nisan) in the twelfth yeere of King Ahasuerus, they cast Pur, that *is*, the lot, before Haman, from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, *to* the twelfth moneth that *is* the moneth Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman said vnto King Ahasuerus, There is a certaine people scattered abroad, and disperſed among the people, in all the Prouinces of thy kingdome, and their lawes *are* diuers from all people, neither keepe they the kings lawes: therefore it *is* not for the kings profit to suffer them.

9 If it please the King, let it be written that they may be destroyed, & I will pay ten thousand talents of siluer to the hands of those that haue the charge of the busines to bring *it* into the Kings treasuries.

10 And the King tooke his ring from his hand, and gaue it vnto Haman the sonne of Ammedatha the Agagite, the Iewes enemy.

11 And the king said vnto Haman, The siluer is giuen to thee, the people also, to do with them, as it seemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the Kings Scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first moneth, and there was written, according to all that Haman had commanded vnto the kings Lieutenants, and to the gouernours that *were* ouer euery Prouince, and to the rulers of euery people of euery Prouince, according to the writing thereof, and *to* euery people, after their language, in the name of King Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed with the kings ring.

13 And the letters were sent by postes, into all the Kings Prouinces to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish all Iewes, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, *euen* vpon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth moneth (which *is* the moneth Adar) and *to take* the spoile of them for a prey.

14 The copy of the writing, for a commandement to be giuen in euery Prouince, was published vnto all people, that they should be ready against that day.

15 The Postes went out, being hastned by the Kings commandement, and the decree was giuen in Shushan the palace: and the King and Haman sate downe to drinke, but the city Shushan was perplexed.

CHAP. IIII.

WHen Mordecai perceiued all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackecloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and cryed with a loud and a bitter cry:

2 And came euen before the Kings gate, for none *might* enter into the Kings gate, clothed with sackcloth.

3 And in euery Prouince whithersoeuer the Kings commandement, and his decree came, *there was* great mourning among the Iewes, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing, and many lay in sackecloth and ashes.

4 ¶ So Esthers maids, and her chamberlainers came, and told *it* her: then was the Queene exceedingly grieued, and shee sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away the sackcloth from him: but hee receiued *it* not.

5 Then called Esther for Hatach, *one* of the Kings chamberlaines, whom he had appointed to attend vpon her, and gaue him a commandement to Mordecai, to know what it *was*, and why it *was*.

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai, vnto the street of the citie, which *was* before the Kings gate;

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened vnto him, and of the summe of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the Kings treasuries, for the Iewes, to destroy them.

8 Also he gaue him the copy of the writing of the decree, that was giuen at Shushan to destroy them, to shew *it* vnto Esther, and to declare *it* vnto her, and to charge her that she should goe vnto the King, to make supplication vnto him, and to make request before him, for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Again Esther spake vnto Hatach, and gaue him commandement vnto Mordecai:

11 All the Kings seruants, and the people of the Kings Prouinces doe know that whosoeuer, whether man or woman shall come vnto the King into the inner court, who is not called, *there is* one law of his to put him to death, except such to whom the King shall holde out the golden Scepter, that he may liue: but I haue not beene called to come in vnto the King these thirtie dayes.

12 And they told to Mordecai Esthers words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to anſwere Eſther; Thinke not with thy ſelfe that thou ſhalt eſcape in the Kings houſe, more then all the Iewes.

14 For if thou altogether holdeſt thy peace at this time, *then* ſhall there enlargement and deliuerance ariſe vnto the Iewes from another place, but thou and thy fathers houſe ſhall bee deſtroyed: And who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdome for *ſuch* a time as this?

15 ¶ Then Eſther bade *them* returne Mordecai *this anſwere.*

16 Goe, gather together all the Iewes that are preſent in Shuſhan, and faſt yee for me, and neither eat nor drinke three dayes, night or day: I alſo and my maidens will faſt likewiſe, and ſo will I goe in vnto the King, which *is* not according to the Law; and if I periſh, I periſh.

17 So Mordecai went his way, and did according to all that Eſther had commanded him.

CHAP. V.

NOw it came to paſſe on the third day, that Eſther put on her royall *apparell*, and ſtood in the inner Court of the Kings houſe, ouer againſt the Kings houſe: and the king ſate vpon his royall throne in the royall houſe ouer againſt the gate of the houſe.

2 And it was ſo, when the King ſaw Eſther the Queene ſtanding in the Court, *that* ſhee obtained fauour in his ſight: and the King held out to Eſther the golden ſcepter that *was* in his hand: So Eſther drew neere and touched the top of the ſcepter.

3 Then ſaid the King vnto her; What wilt thou Queene Eſther? and what *is* thy requeſt? it ſhall bee euen giuen thee to the halfe of the kingdome.

4 And Eſther anſwered, If it ſeeme good vnto the King, let the King and Haman come this day vnto the banquet that I haue prepared for him.

5 Then the King ſaid, Cauſe Haman to make haſte, that he may doe as Eſther hath ſaid: So the King and Haman came to the banquet that Eſther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the King ſaid vnto Eſther at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, and it ſhall be granted thee? and what *is* thy requeſt? euen to the halfe of the kingdome it ſhall be performed.

7 Then anſwered Eſther, and ſaid, My petition, and my requeſt *is*?

8 If I haue found fauour in the ſight of the King, and if it pleaſe the King to grant my petition, and to performe my requeſt, let the King and Haman come to the banquet that I ſhall prepare for them, and I will doe to morrow as the King hath ſaid.

9 ¶ Then went Haman foorth that day ioyfull, and with a glad heart: but when Haman ſaw Mordecai in the Kings gate, that he ſtood not vp, nor mooued for him, hee was full of indignation againſt Mordecai.

10 Neuertheleſſe, Haman refrained himſelfe, and when he came home, hee ſent and called for his friends, and Zereſh his wife.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the King had promoted him, and how he had aduanced him aboue the Princes, and ſeruants of the King.

12 Haman ſaid moreouer, Yea, Eſther the Queene did let no man come in with the King vnto the banquet that ſhe had prepared but my ſelfe, and to morrow am I inuited vnto her alſo with the King.

13 Yet all this auaileth mee nothing, ſo long as I ſee Mordecai the Iew ſitting at the Kings gate.

14 ¶ Then ſaid Zereſh his wife, and all his friends vnto him, Let a gallowes bee made of fifty cubites high, and to morrow ſpeake thou vnto the King, that Mordecai may bee hanged thereon, then goe thou in merrily with the King vnto the banquet. And the thing pleaſed Haman; and he cauſed the gallowes to be made.

CHAP. VI.

ON that night could not the King ſleepe, and hee commanded to bring the booke of records of the Chronicles; and they were read before the King.

2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of Eigthana, and Tereſh, two of the Kings chamberlaines, the keepers of the doore, who ſought to *lay* hand on the King Ahaſuerus.

3 And the King ſaid, What honor & dignity hath beene done to Mordecai for this? Then ſaid the kings ſeruants that miniſtred vnto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the King ſaid, Who *is* in the court? (Now Haman was come into the outward court of the Kings houſe, to ſpeake vnto the King to hang Mordecai on the gallowes that he had prepared for him.)

5 And the Kings ſeruants ſaid vnto him, Behold, Haman ſtandeth in the court. And the King ſaid, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in, and the King ſaid vnto him, what ſhall be done vnto the man whom the King delighteth to honour? (now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the King delight to doe honour more then to my ſelfe?)

7 And Haman anſwered the king, For the man whom the King delighteth to honour,

8 Let the royall apparell bee brought which the King *vſeth* to weare, & the horſe that the King rideth vpon, and the crowne royall which is ſet vpon his head.

9 And let this apparell and horſe be deliuered to the hand of one of the Kings moſt noble Princes, that they may array the man withall, whom the King delighteth to honour, and bring him on horſebacke through

the street of the city, and proclaime before him, Thus shall it bee done to the man whom the King delighteth to honour.

10 Then the King said to Haman, Make haste, *and* take the apparell, and the horse as thou hast said, and doe euen so to Mordecai the Iew, that sitteth at the Kings gate: let nothing faile of all that thou hast spoken.

11 Then tooke Haman the apparell, and the horse, and araied Mordecai, and brought him on horsebacke thorow the street of the citie, and proclained before him; Thus shall it be done to the man whom the King delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came againe to the Kings gate: But Haman hasted to his house, mourning, and having his head couered.

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife, and all his friends, euery thing that had be fallen him: then said his wise men, and Zeresh his wife vnto him, If Mordecai bee of the seed of the Iewes before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not preuaile against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they *were* yet talking with him, came the Kings chamberlaines, and hasted to bring Haman vnto the banquet that Esther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

SO the King and Haman came to banquet with Esther the Queene.

2 And the King said againe vnto Esther, on the second day at the banquet of wine, what *is* thy petition, Queene Esther, and it shall be granted thee? and what is thy request? and it shall be performed, euen to the halfe of the kingdome.

3 Then Esther the Queene answered, and said, If I haue found fauour in thy sight, O King, and if it please the King, let my life be giuen mee at my petition, and my people at my request.

4 For we are sold, I and my people, to be destroyed, to be slaine, and to perish: but if we had been sold for bondmen and bondwomen, I had held my tongue, although y enemy could not counteruaile y kings damage.

5 ¶ Then the King Ahasuerus answered, and said vnto Esther the Queene, Who is he? and where is he that durst presume in his heart to doe so?

6 And Esther said, The aduersary and enemy *is* this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid before the King and the Queene.

7 ¶ And the King arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath, went into the palace garden: and Haman stood vp to make request for his life to Esther the Queene: for hee saw that there was euill determined against him by the King.

8 Then the King returned out of the palace garden, into the place of the banket of wine, and Haman was fallen vpon the bed whereon Esther *was*. Then said the King, Will he force the Queene also before me in the house? As the word went out of the Kings mouth, they couered Hamans face.

9 And Harbonah one of the Chamberlaines, said before the King, Behold also the gallowes fifty cubites high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the King, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the King said, Hang him thereon.

10 So They hanged Haman on the gallowes that hee had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the Kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

ON that day did the King Ahasuerus giue the house of Haman the Iewes enemy, vnto Esther the queene, and Mordecai came before the King: for Esther had told what he *was* vnto her.

2 And the King tooke off his ring which he had taken from Haman, and gaue it vnto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai ouer the house of Haman.

3 ¶ And Esther spake yet againe before the King, and fell downe at his feet, and besought him with teares to put away the mischiefe of Haman the Agagite, and his deuice that he had deuised against the Iewes.

4 Then the King held out the golden scepter toward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the King,

5 And said, if it please the King, and if I haue found fauour in his sight, and the thing seeme right before the King, and I be pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reuerse the letters deuised by Haman, the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, which he wrote to destroy the Iewes, which are in all the Kings prouinces.

6 For how can I endure to see the euill that shall come vnto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kinred?

7 ¶ Then the King Ahasuerus said vnto Esther the queene, and to Mordecai the Iew; Behold, I haue giuen Esther the house of Haman, and him they haue hanged vpon the gallowes, because he laid his hand vpon the Iewes.

8 Write yee also for the Iewes, as it liketh you, in the Kings name, and seale it with the Kings ring: for the writing which is written in the Kings name, and sealed with the Kings ring, may no man reuerse.

9 Then were the Kings Scribes called at that time in the third moneth, (that is, the moneth Siuan) on the three and twentieth day thereof, and it was written (according to all that Mordecai commanded) vnto the Iewes, and to the Lieutenants, and the deputies, and rulers of the prouinces, which are from India vnto Ethiopia, an hundred twentie and seuen prouinces, vnto euery Prouince according to the writing thereof, and vnto euery people after their language, and to the Iewes, according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And

20 And hee wrote in the King Ahasuerus name, & sealed it with the Kings ring, & sent letters by Postes, on horsebacke, and riders on mules, camels, and yong dromedaries:

11 Wherein the king granted the Iewes which were in euery city, to gather themselues together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish all the power of the people and prouince ỹ would assult them, both little ones, and women, and to take the spoile of them for a prey.

12 Vpon one day in all the prouinces of king Ahasuerus, namely, vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which is the moneth Adar.

13 The copy of the writing, for a commandement to be giuen in euery prouince, was published vnto all people, and that the Iewes should be ready against that day, to auenge themselues on their enemies.

14 So the Postes that rode vpon mules and camels, went out, being hastened, and pressed on by the kings commandement, and the decree was giuen at Shushan the palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the presence of the king in royall apparell of blew and white, and with a great crowne of gold, & with a garment of fine linnen, and purple, and the city of Shushan reioyced and was glad:

16 The Iewes had light and gladnesse, and ioy and honour.

17 And in euery prouince, and in euery city, whithersoeuer the kings commandement, & his decree came, the Iewes had ioy and gladnes, a feast & a good day: and many of the people of the land became Iewes, for the feare of the Iewes fell vpon them.

CHAP. IX.

NOw in the twelfth moneth (that is the moneth Adar) on the thirteenth day of the same, when the kings commandement and his decree drew neere to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Iewes hoped to haue power ouer them: (though it was turned to the contrary that the Iewes had rule ouer them ỹ hated them.)

2 The Iewes gathered themselues together in their cities, throughout all the prouinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt, and no man could withstand them: for the feare of them fell vpon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the prouinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and officers of the king helped the Iewes: because the feare of Mordecai fell vpon them.

4 For Mordecai was great in the Kings house, and his fame went out throughout all the prouinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Iewes smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter, and destruction, and did what they would vnto those that hated them.

6 And in Shushan the palace, the Iewes slew and destroyed fiue hundred men:

7 And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha.

8 And Paratha, & Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vaiezatha,

10 The ten sons of Haman the son of Hammedatha the enemy of the Iewes slew they, but on the spoile laid they not their hand.

11 On that day the number of those that were slaine in Shushan the palace, was brought before the King.

12 ¶ And the King said vnto Esther the queene; the Iewes haue slaine and destroyed fiue hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sons of Haman, what haue they done in the rest of the Kings prouinces? now what is thy petition? and it shall bee granted thee: and what is thy request further? and it shall be done.

13 Then said Esther, If it please the king, let it bee granted to the Iewes which are in Shushan, to doe to morrow also, according vnto this dayes decree, and let Hamans ten sonnes be hanged vpon the gallowes.

14 And the King commanded it to be so done, and the decree was giuen at Shushan, and they hanged Hamans ten sonnes.

15 For the Iewes that were in Shushan, gathered themselues together on the fourteenth day also of the moneth Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan: but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Iewes that were in the kings prouinces, gathered themselues together, and stood for their liues, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seuentie and fiue thousand, but they laid not their hands on the prey.

17 On ỹ thirteenth day of ỹ mouth Adar, & on the fourteenth day of the same, rested they and made it a day of feasting and gladnes.

18 But the Iewes that were at Shushan, assembled together on the thirteenth day thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof, and on the fifteenth day of the same, they rested and made it a day of feasting and gladnes.

19 Therefore the Iewes of the villages, that dwelt in the vnwalled townes, made the fourteenth day of the mouth Adar a day of gladnesse and feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters vnto all the Iewes, that were in all the prouinces of King Ahasuerus, both nigh and far,

21 To stablish this among them that they should keepe the foureteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same yeerely:

22 As the dayes wherein the Iewes rested from their enemies, and the moneth, which was turned vnto them, from sorrow to ioy, and from mourning into a good day; that they,

they should make them dayes of feasting and ioy, and of sending portions one to an other, and gifts to the poore.

23 And the Iewes vndertooke to doe as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written vnto them:

24 Because Haman the son of Hammedatha, the Agagite, the enemy of all the Iewes, had deuised against the Iewes to destroy them, and had cast Pur (that *is*, the lot) to consume them and to destroy them.

25 But when *Esther* came before the king, he commanded by letters; that his wicked deuice which hee deuised against the Iewes, should returne vpon his owne head, and that he and his sonnes should bee hanged on the gallowes.

26 Wherefore they called these dayes Purim, after the name of Pur: therefore for all the words of this letter, & of *that* which they had seene concerning this matter, and which had come vnto them,

27 The Iewes ordained and tooke vpon them, and vpon their seed, and vpon all such as ioyned themselues vnto them: so as it should not faile, that they should keepe these two dayes according to their writing, and according to their *appointed* time euery yeere.

28 And that these dayes *should be* remembred, & kept throughout euery generation, euery family, euery prouince, and euery city, and that these dayes of Purim should not faile from among the Iewes, nor the memoriall of them perish from their seed.

29 Then Esther the queene, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Iew, wrote with all authority, to confirme this second letter of Purim.

30 And hee sent the letters vnto all the Iewes, to the hundred twenty and seuen prouinces of the kingdome of Ahasuerus, *with* words of peace and truth:

31 To confirme these dayes of Purim, in their times *appointed*, according as Mordecai the Iew, and Esther the queene had enioyned them, and as they had decreed for themselues, and for their seed, the matters of the fastings, and their cry.

32 And the decree of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim and it was written in the booke.

CHAP. X.

AND the king Ahasuerus laid a tribute vpon the land, and vpon ỹ Iles of the sea.

2 And all the actes of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatnesse of Mordecai, whereunto the king aduanced him, *are* they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia.

3 For Mordecai the Iew *was* next vnto king Ahasuerus, & great among the Iewes, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

¶ THE BOOKE OF IOB.

CHAP. I.

THere was a man in the land of Vz, whose name *was* Iob, & that man was perfect and vpright, and one that feared God, and eschewed euill.

2 And there were borne vnto him seuen sonnes, and three daughters.

3 His substance also was seuen thousand sheepe, and three thousand camels, and fiue hundred yoke of oxen, and fiue hundred she asses, and a very great household; so that this man was the greatest of all the men of the East.

4 And his sonnes went and feasted in *their* houses, euery one his day, and sent and called for their three sisters to eate and to drinke with them.

5 And it was so, when the dayes of *their* feasting were gone about, that Iob sent and sanctified them, and rose vp early in the morning, and offered burnt offerings, *according* to the number of them all: For Iob said, It may be that my sonnes haue sinned, and cursed God in their hearts: Thus did Iob continually.

6 ¶ Now there was a day when the sonnes of God came to present themselues before the LORD, and Satan came also among them.

7 And the LORD said vnto Satan, Whence commest thou? Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to & fro in the earth, and from walking vp and down in it.

8 And the LORD said vnto Satan Hast thou considered my seruant Iob, that *there is* none like him in the earth? a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth euill?

9 Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, Doth Iob feare God for nought?

10 Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on euery side? thou hast blessed the worke of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land.

11 But put foorth thine hand now, and touch all that hee hath, and hee will curse thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD said vnto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy power: onely vpon himselfe Put not forth thine hand. So Satan went foorth from the presence of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there was a day when his sonnes and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

14 And

14 And there came a meſſenger vnto Iob, and ſaid, The oxen were plowing, and the aſſes feeding beſide them.

15 And the Sabeans fell vpon them, and tooke them away; yea, they haue ſlaine the ſeruants with the edge of the ſword, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

16 While hee was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, The fire of God is fallen from heauen, and hath burnt vp the ſheepe, and the ſeruants, and conſumed them, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

17 While hee was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, The Chaldeans made out three bands, and fell vpon the camels, and haue carried them away, yea, and ſlaine the ſeruants with the edge of the ſword, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

18 While hee was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, Thy ſonnes and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe:

19 And behold, there came a great wind from the wildernesſe, and ſmote the foure corners of the houſe, and it fell vpon the young men, and they are dead, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Iob aroſe and rent his mantle, and ſhaued his head, and fell downe vpon the ground, and worſhipped,

21 And ſaid, Naked came I out of my mothers wombe, and naked ſhall I returne thither: the LORD gaue, and the LORD hath taken away, bleſſed bee the Name of the LORD.

22 In all this Iob ſinned not, nor charged God fooliſhly.

CHAP. II.

AGaine, there was a day when the ſonnes of God came to preſent themſelues before the LORD, and Satan came alſo among them to preſent himſelfe before the LORD.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, From whence commeſt thou? And Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

3 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Haſt thou conſidered my ſeruant Iob, that *there is* none like him in the earth; a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and eſcheweth euill? and ſtill he holdeth faſt his integrity, although thou moouedſt mee againſt him, to deſtroy him without cauſe.

4 And Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, Skin for ſkin, yea, all that a man hath, will he giue for his life.

5 But put foorth thine hand now, and touch his bone, & his fleſh, and he will curſe thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Behold, hee *is* in thine hand, but ſaue his life.

7 ¶ So went Satan foorth from the preſence of the LORD, and ſmote Iob with ſore biles, from the ſole of his foot vnto his crowne.

8 And he tooke him a potſheard to ſcarpe himſelfe withall; and he ſate downe among the aſhes.

9 ¶ Then ſaid his wife vnto him, Doeſt thou ſtill retaine thine integritie? Curſe God, and die.

10 But he ſaid vnto her, Thou ſpeakeſt as one of the fooliſh women ſpeaketh; what? ſhall wee receiue good at the hand of God, and ſhall we not receiue euill? In all this did not Iob ſinne with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Iobs three friends heard of all this euill that was come vpon him, they came euery one from his owne place, Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite, for they had made an appointement together, to come to mourne with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift vp their eyes afarre off, and knew him not, they lifted vp their voyce and wept; and they rent euery one his mantle, and ſprinkled duſt vpon their heads toward heauen.

13 So they ſate downe with him vpon the ground ſeuen dayes, and ſeuen nights, and none ſpake a word vnto him: for they ſaw that *his* griefe was very great.

CHAP. III.

AFter this opened Iob his mouth, and curſed his day.

2 And Iob ſpake, and ſaid,

3 Let the day periſh wherein I was borne, and the night *in which* it was ſaid, There is a man child conceiued.

4 Let that day be darkeneſſe, let not God regard it from aboue, neither let the light ſhine vpon it.

5 Let darkeneſſe and the ſhadow of death ſtaine it, let a cloud dwell vpon it, let the blackneſſe of the day terrifie it.

6 As for that night, let darkeneſſe ſeize vpon it, let it not be ioyned vnto the dayes of the yeere, let it not come into the number of the monethes.

7 Loe, let that night bee ſolitary, let no ioyfull voyce come therein.

8 Let them curſe it that curſe the day, who are ready to raiſe vp their mourning.

9 Let the ſtars of the twilight thereof be darke, let it looke for light, but *haue* none; neither let it ſee the dawning of the day.

10 Becauſe it ſhut not vp the doores of my *mothers* wombe, nor hid ſorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not from the wombe? *why* did I *not* giue vp the ghoſt when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees preuent mee? or why the breaſts that I ſhould ſucke?

13 For now ſhould I haue lien ſtill, and beene quiet, I ſhould haue ſlept; then had I beene at reſt,

24 With Kings, & Counsellers of the earth, which built desolate places for themselues.

25 Or with Princes that *had* gold, who filled their houses with siluer:

26 Or as an hidden vntimely birth, I had not beene, as infants *which* neuer saw light?

27 There the wicked cease *from* troubling: and there the weary be at rest.

28 *There* the prisoners rest together, they heare not the voyce of the oppressour.

29 The small and great are there, and the seruant *is* free from his master.

20 Wherefore is light giuen to him that is in misery, and life to the bitter in soule?

21 Which long for death, but it *commeth* not, and digge for it more then for hid treasures:

22 Which reioyce exceedingly, *and* are glad when they can find the graue?

23 *Why is light giuen* to a man whose way is hid, and whom God hath hedged in?

24 For my sighing commeth before I eat, & my roarings are powred out like the waters.

25 For the thing which I greatly feared, is come vpon me: and that which I was afraid of, is come vnto me.

26 I was not in safety, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet: yet trouble came.

CHAP. IIII.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered, and said,

2 *If* we assay to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieued? *But* who can withhold himselfe from speaking?

3 Behold, thou hast instructed many, and thou hast strengthened the weake hands.

4 Thy words haue vpholden him that was falling, and thou hast strengthened the feeble knees.

5 But now it is come vpon thee, and thou faintest, it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 *Is* not this thy feare, thy confidence, the vprightnesse of thy wayes, and thy hope?

7 Remember, I pray thee, who *euer* perished being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

8 Euen as I haue seene, they that plow iniquity, and sow wickednes, reape the same.

9 By the blast of God they perish, and by the breath of his nostrils are they consumed.

10 The roaring of the lyon, and the voyce of the fierce lyon, and the teeth of the yong lyons are broken.

11 The old lyon perisheth for lacke of prey, and the stout lyons whelpes are scattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was secretly brought to me, and mine eare receiued a little thereof.

13 In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deepe sleepe falleth on men:

14 Feare came vpon me, and trembling, which made all my bones to shake.

15 Then a spirit passed before my face, the haire of my flesh stood vp.

16 It stood still, but I could not discerne the forme thereof: an image *was* before mine eyes, *there was* silence, and I heard a voyce, *saying*,

17 Shall mortall man bee more iust then God? shall a man bee more pure then his Maker?

18 Behold, he put no trust in his seruants, and his Angels he charged with folly:

19 How much lesse *on* them that dwell in houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, which are crushed before the moth.

20 They are destroyed from morning to euening, they perish for euer without any regarding *it*.

21 Doeth not their excellency *which is* in them, goe away? they die, euen without wisdome.

CHAP. V.

CAll now, if there bee any that will answere thee, and to which of the Saints wilt thou turne?

2 For wrath killeth the foolish man, and enuy slayeth the silly one.

3 I haue seene the foolish taking roote: but suddenly I cursed his habitation.

4 His children are farre from safety, and they are crushed in the gate, neither *is there* any to deliuer *them*.

5 Whose harueſt the hungry eateth vp, and taketh it euen out of the thornes, and the robber swalloweth vp their substance.

6 Although affliction commeth not forth of the dust, neither doth trouble spring out of the ground:

7 Yet man is borne vnto trouble, as the sparkes flie vpward.

8 I would seeke vnto God, and vnto God would I commit my cause:

9 Which doth great things & vnsearchable: marueilous things without number.

10 Who giueth raine vpon the earth, and sendeth waters vpon the fields.

11 To set vp on high those that be low, that those which mourne, may be exalted to saferie.

12 Hee disappointeth the deuices of the craftie, so that their hands cannot performe *their* enterprise.

13 Hee taketh the wise in their *owne* craftinesse: and the counsell of the froward is carried headlong.

14 They meete with darkenesse in the daytime, and grope in the noone day as in the night.

15 But hee saueth the poore from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mightie.

16 So the poore hath hope, and iniquitie stoppeth her mouth.

17 Behold, happie *is* the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almightie.

18 For hee maketh sore, and bindeth vp: he woundeth, and his hands make whole.

19 Hee

19 Hee shall deliuer thee in sixe troubles, yea, in seuen there shall no euill touch thee.
20 In famine he shall redeeme thee from death: and in warre from the power of the sword.
21 Thou shalt bee hid from the scourge of the tongue; neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction, when it commeth.
22 At destruction and famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou bee afraid of the beasts of the earth.
23 For thou *shalt be* in league with the stones of the field: and the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.
24 And thou shalt know that thy Tabernacle *shall be* in peace; and thou shalt visite thy habitation, and shalt not sinne.
25 Thou shalt know also, that thy seed shall bee great, and thine off-spring as the grasse of the earth.
26 Thou shalt come to thy graue in a full age, like as a shocke of corne commeth in, in his season.
27 Loe this, we haue searched it, so it *is*, heare it, and know thou it for thy good.

CHAP. VI.

BVt Iob answered, and said,
2 Oh that my griefe were throughly weighed, and my calamitie laid in the balances together.
3 For now it would be heauier then the sand of the Sea, therefore my words are swallowed vp.
4 For the arrowes of the Almighty are within me, the poyson whereof drinketh vp my spirit: the terrors of God doe set themselues in aray against me.
5 Doeth the wild asse bray, when he hath grasse? or loweth the oxe ouer his fodder?
6 Can that which is vnsauourie, be eaten without salt? or is there any taste in the white of an egge?
7 The things *that* my soule refuseth to touch, are as my sorrowfull meat.
8 O that I might haue my request: and that God would grant mee the thing that I long for!
9 Euen that it would please God to destroy me, that hee would let loose his hand, and cut me off.
10 Then should I yet haue comfort, yea, I would harden my selfe in sorrow; let him not spare, for I haue not concealed the words of the holy One.
11 What is my strength, that I should hope? and what *is* my end, that I should prolong my life?
12 *Is* my strength the strength of stones? or *is* my flesh of brasse?
13 *Is* not my helpe in me? and is wisdome driuen quite from me?
14 To him that is afflicted, pitty *should be shewed* from his friend; but he forsaketh the feare of the Almighty.
15 My brethren haue dealt deceitfully as a brooke, *and* as the streames of brookes they passe away.
16 Which are blackish by reason of the yce, *and* wherein the snow is hid:
17 What time they waxe warme, they vanish: when it is hote, they are consumed out of their place.
18 The paths of their way are turned aside; they goe to nothing, and perish.
19 The troopes of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.
20 They were confounded, because they had hoped; they came thither, and were ashamed.
21 For now yee are nothing: ye see my casting downe, and are afraid.
22 Did I say, Bring vnto mee? or giue a reward for me of your substance?
23 Or deliuer me from the enemies hand? or redeeme me from the hand of the mighty?
24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: and cause mee to vnderstand wherein I haue erred.
25 How forceable are right words? but what doeth your arguing reproue?
26 Doe yee imagine to reproue words? and the speeches of one that is desperate, which *are* as wind?
27 Yea, yee ouerwhelme the fatherlesse, and you dig *a pit* for your friend.
28 Now therefore be content, looke vpon me, for it is euident vnto *you* if I lie.
29 Returne, I pray you, let it not be iniquity; yea returne againe: my righteousnesse *is* in it.
30 Is there iniquity in my tongue? cannot my taste discerne peruerse things?

CHAP. VII.

IS *there* not an appointed time to man vpon earth? *are* not his dayes also like the dayes of an hireling?
2 As a seruant earnestly desireth the shadow, and as an hireling looketh for *the reward* of his worke:
3 So am I made to possesse moneths of vanitie; and wearisome nights are appointed vnto me.
4 When I lie downe, I say, When shall I arise, and the night bee gone? and I am full of tossings to and fro, vnto the dawning of the day.
5 My flesh is clothed with wormes and clods of dust; my skinne is broken, and become loathsome.
6 My dayes are swifter then a weauers shuttle, and are spent without hope.
7 O remember that my life is winde: mine eye shall no more see good.
8 The eye of him that hath seene me, shall see me no *more*; thine eyes *are* vpon me, and I *am* not.
9 As the cloud is consumed, and vanisheth away: so hee that goeth downe to the graue, shall come vp no *more*.
10 Hee shall returne no more to his

house,

house: neither shall his place know him any more.

11 Therefore I will not refraine my mouth, I will speake in the anguish of my spirit, I will complaine in the bitternesse of my soule.

12 Am I a sea, or a whale, that thou setteſt a watch ouer me?

13 When I say, My bed shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint;

14 Then thou scarest mee with dreames, and terrifiest me through visions.

15 So that my soule chooseth strangling: *and* death rather then my life.

16 I loath *it*, I would not liue alway: let me alone, for my dayes *are* vanity.

17 What *is* man that thou shouldest magnifie him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart vpon him?

18 And *that* thou shouldest visit him euery morning, *and* trie him euery moment?

19 How long wilt thou not depart from me? nor let me alone till I swallow downe my spittle?

20 I haue sinned, what shall I doe vnto thee, O thou preseruer of men? why hast thou set me as a marke against thee, so that I am a burden vnto my selfe?

21 And why doest thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleepe in the dust, and thou shalt seeke mee in the morning, but I shall not be.

CHAP. VIII.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long wilt thou speake these things? and *how long* shall the wordes of thy mouth *be like* a strong wind?

3 Doeth God peruert iudgement? or doeth the Almighty peruert iustice?

4 If thy children haue sinned against him: and he haue cast them away for their transgression:

5 If thou wouldest seeke vnto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty:

6 If thou *wert* pure and vpright, surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousnes prosperous.

7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

8 For enquire, I pray thee; of the former age, and prepare thy selfe to the search of their fathers.

9 (For we *are but of* yesterday, and know nothing, because our dayes vpon earth *are* a shadow.)

10 Shall not they teach thee, *and* tell thee, and vtter words out of their heart?

11 Can the rush grow vp without mire? can the flagge grow without water?

12 Whilest it *is* yet in his greenenesse, *and* not cut downe, it withereth, before any other herbe.

13 So *are* the paths of all that forget God; and the hypocrites hope shall perish:

14 Whose hope shall be cut off, and whose trust shall be a spiders web.

15 He shall leane vpon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.

16 He *is* greene before the Sunne, and his branch shooteth foorth in his garden.

17 His rootes are wrapped about the heape, *and* seeth the place of stones.

18 If he destroy him from his place, then *it* shall deny him, *saying*, I haue not seene thee.

19 Behold this *is* the ioy of his way, and out of the earth shall others grow.

20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will hee helpe the euill doers:

21 Till he fill thy mouth *with* laughing, and thy lips *with* reioycing.

22 They that hate thee, shall be clothed with shame, and the dwelling place of the wicked shall come to nought.

CHAP. IX.

THen Iob answered, and said,

2 I know it *is* so of a truth: but how should man be iust with God?

3 If he will contend with him, he cannot answere him one of a thousand.

4 Hee is wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened *himself* against him, and hath prospered?

5 Which remooueth the mountaines, and they know not: which ouerturneth them in his anger.

6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble:

7 Which commandeth the Sunne, and it riseth not: and sealeth vp the Starres:

8 Which alone spreadeth out the heauens, & treadeth vpon the waues of the Sea:

9 Which maketh Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the chambrers of the South:

10 Which doeth great things past finding out, yea, and wonders without number.

11 Loe, he goeth by me, and I *see him* not: he passeth on also, but I perceiue him not.

12 Behold, hee taketh away, who can hinder him? who will say vnto him, What doest thou?

13 *If* God will not withdraw his anger, the proud helpers doe stoupe vnder him.

14 How much lesse shall I answere him; *and* chuse out my words *to reason* with him?

15 Whom though I were righteous, *yet* would I not answere, *but* I would make supplication to my Iudge.

16 If I had called, and he had answered me: *yet* would I not beleeue that hee had hearkened vnto my voyce:

17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplyeth my wound without cause.

18 Hee will not suffer mee to take my breath, but filleth me with bitternesse.

19 If

19 If I speake of strength, loe, he is strong: and if of iudgement, who shall set me a time to pleade?

20 If I iustifie my selfe, mine owne mouth shall condemne me: If I say, I am perfect, it shall also prooue me peruerse.

21 Though I were perfect, yet would I not know my soule: I would despise my life.

22 This is one thing, therefore I said it: He destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

23 If the scourge slay suddenly, hee will laugh at the triall of the innocent.

24 The earth is giuen into the hand of the wicked: hee coureth the faces of the Iudges thereof: if not, where, and who is he?

25 Now my dayes are swifter then a Poste: they flee away, they see no good.

26 They are passed away as the swift ships, as the Eagle that hasteth to the prey.

27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will leaue off my heauines, and comfort my selfe:

28 I am afraid of all my sorrowes, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.

29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in vaine?

30 If I wash my selfe with snow-water, and make my hands neuer so cleane:

31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine owne clothes shall abhorre me.

32 For hee is not a man as I am, that I should answere him, and wee should come together in iudgement.

33 Neither is there any dayesman betwixt vs, that might lay his hand vpon vs both.

34 Let him take his rod away from me: and let not his feare terrifie me:

35 Then would I speake and not feare him; but it is not so with me.

CHAP. X.

MY soule is weary of my life, I will leaue my complaint vpon my selfe, I will speake in the bitternesse of my soule.

2 I will say vnto God. Doe not condemne me: shew mee wherefore thou contendest with me.

3 Is it good vnto thee that thou shouldest oppresse? that thou shouldest despise the worke of thine hands, and shine vpon the counsell of the wicked?

4 Hast thou eies of flesh? or seest thou as man seeth?

5 Are thy daies as the daies of man? are thy yeeres as mans daies?

6 That thou enquirest after mine iniquity, and searchest after my sinne?

7 Thou knowest that I am not wicked, and there is none that can deliuer out of thine hand.

8 Thine hands haue made mee and fashioned me together round about, yet thou doest destroy me.

9 Remember I beseech thee, that thou hast made mee as the clay, and wilt thou bring mee into dust againe?

10 Hast thou not powred me out as milke, and crudled me like cheese?

11 Thou hast clothed me with skinne and flesh, and hast fenced mee with bones and sinewes.

12 Thou hast granted me life, and fauour, and thy visitation hath preserued my spirit.

13 And these things hast thou hid in thine heart; I know that this is with thee.

14 If I sin, then thou markest me, thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity.

15 If I be wicked, woe vnto me, and if I be righteous, yet will I not lift vp my head: I am full of confusion, therefore see thou mine affliction:

16 For it increaseth: thou huntest me as a fierce lyon: and againe, thou shewest thy selfe marueilous vpon me.

17 Thou renewest thy witnesses against me, and increasest thine indignation vpon me; changes and warre are against me.

18 Wherefore then hast thou brought me foorth out of the wombe? O that I had giuen vp the ghost, and no eye had seene me!

19 I should haue beene as though I had not beene, I should haue beene carried from the wombe to the graue.

20 Are not my daies few? cease then, and let me alone, that I may take comfort a little.

21 Before I goe whence I shall not returne euen to the land of darkenesse and the shadow of death,

22 A land of darkenes as darkenes it selfe, and of the shadow of death, without any order, and where the light is as darkenesse.

CHAP. XI.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Should not the multitude of words be answered? and should a man full of talke be iustified?

3 Should thy lies make men hold their peace and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?

4 For thou hast said, My doctrine is pure, and I am cleane in thine eyes.

5 But O that God would speake, and open his lips against thee:

6 And that hee would shew thee the secrets of wisedome, that they are double to that which is: know therefore, that God exacteth of thee lesse then thine iniquity deserueth.

7 Canst thou by searching finde out God? canst thou finde out the Almighty to perfection?

8 It is as high as heauen, what canst thou do? deeper then hell, what canst thou know?

9 The measure thereof is longer then the earth, and broader then the sea.

10 If he cut off, or shut vp, or gather together, then who can hinder him?

11 For he knoweth vaine men; he seeth wickednes also, will he not then consider it?

12 For vaine man would be wise though man be borne like a wild asses colt.

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out thine hands toward him:

14 If iniquity be in thine hand, put it farre away, and let not wickednes dwell in thy tabernacles.

15 For then shalt thou lift vp thy face without spot, yea, thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not feare:

16 Because thou shalt forget *thy* misery, and remember *it* as waters that passe away.

17 And *thine* age shall be clearer then the noone day: thou shalt shine foorth, thou shalt bee as the morning.

18 And thou shalt be secure, because there is hope, yea, thou shalt dig *about thee, and* thou shalt take thy rest in safety.

19 And thou shalt lie downe, and none shall make thee afraid; yea, many shall make suit vnto thee.

20 But the eies of the wicked shall faile, and they shall not escape, and their hope *shall be as* the giuing vp of the ghost.

CHAP. XII.

AND Iob answered, and said,

2 No doubt but ye *are* the people, and wisedome shall die with you.

3 But I haue vnderstanding as well as you, I am not inferiour to you: yea, who knoweth not such things as these?

4 I am *as* one mocked of his neighbour, *who* calleth vpon God, & he answereth him: the iust vpright man is laughed to scorne.

5 Hee that is ready to slip with *his* feet, is as a lampe dispised in the thought of him that is at ease.

6 The tabernacles of robbers prosper: and they that prouoke God are secure, into whose hand God bringeth *abundantly*.

7 But aske now the beasts, and they shall teach thee; and the foules of the ayre and they shall tell thee.

8 Or speake to the earth, and it shall teach thee, and the fishes of the sea shall declare vnto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all these, that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?

10 In whose hand *is* the soule of euery liuing thing, and the breath of all mankind.

11 *Doeth not the eare try words? and the mouth taste his meat?

12 With the ancient *is* wisedome, and in length of dayes, vnderstanding.

13 With him *is* wisdome and strength, he hath counsell and vnderstanding.

14 Behold, he breaketh downe, and it cannot be built againe, he shutteth vp a man, and there can be no opening.

15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they dry vp, also hee sendeth them out, and they ouerturne the earth.

16 With him *is* strength, and wisedome: the deceiued and the deceiuer *are* his.

17 He leadeth counsellers away spoiled, and maketh the Iudges fooles.

18 He looseth the bond of Kings, and girdeth their loynes with a girdle.

19 Hee leadeth Princes away spoiled, and ouerthroweth the mighty.

20 Hee remoueth away the speech of the trusty, and taketh away the vnderstanding of the aged.

21 Hee powreth contempt vpon Princes, and weakeneth the strength of the mighty.

22 Hee discouereth deepe things out of darknesse, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death.

23 He increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and straineth them *againe*.

24 He taketh away the heart of the chiefe of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in a wildernesse *where there is* no way.

25 They grope in the darke without light, and he maketh them to stagger like a drunken man.

CHAP. XIII.

LOe, mine eye hath seene all *this*, mine eare hath heard and vnderstood it.

2 What ye know, *the same* doe I know also, I am not inferiour vnto you.

3 Surely I would speake to the Almighty, and I desire to reason with God.

4 But ye *are* forgers of lies, ye are all Physicians of no value.

5 O that you would altogether hold your peace, and it should be your wisedome.

6 Heare now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.

7 Will you speake wickedly for God? and talke deceitfull for him?

8 Will yee accept his person? will ye contend for God?

9 Is it good that hee should search you out? or as one man mocketh another, doe ye so mocke him?

10 He will surely reproue you, if ye doe secretly accept persons.

11 Shall not his excellency make you afraid? and his dread fall vpon you.

12 Your remembrances *are* like vnto ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay.

13 Hold your peace, let mee alone that I may speake, and let come on me what will.

14 Wherefore doe I take my flesh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?

15 Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him: but I will maintaine mine owne waies before him.

16 He also *shall be* my saluation: for an hypocrite shall not come before him.

17 Heare diligently my speech, and my declaration with your eares.

18 Behold now, I haue ordered *my cause*, I know that I shall be iustified.

19 Who is hee *that* will plead with me? for now if I hold my tongue I shall giue vp the ghost.

20 Onely doe not two things vnto me: then will I not hide my selfe from thee.

21 Withdraw

21 Withdraw thine hand far from mee: and let not thy dread make me afraid.

22 Then call thou, and I will answer: or let me speake, and answer thou me.

23 How many *are* mine iniquities and sins? make me to know my transgression, and my sinne.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemy?

25 Wilt thou breake a leafe driuen to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?

26 For thou writest bitter things against me, and makest me to possesse the iniquities of my youth.

27 Thou puttest my feete also into the stockes, and lookest narrowly vnto all my paths; thou settest a print vpon the heeles of my feet.

28 And he as a rotten thing consumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

CHAP. XIIII.

MAn that is borne of a woman, is of few daies, and full of trouble.

2 Hee commeth forth like a floure, and is cut downe: he fleeth also as a shadow and continueth not.

3 And doest thou open thine eyes vpon such an one, and bringest me into iudgement with thee?

4 Who can bring a cleane thing out of an vncleane? not one.

5 Seeing his daies *are* determined, the number of his moneths *are* with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds *y* he cannot passe.

6 Turne from him that he may rest, till he shall accomplish as an hireling his day.

7 For there is hope of a tree, if it bee cut downe, that it will sprout again, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.

8 Though the root thereof waxe olde in the earth, and the stocke thereof dye in the ground:

9 Yet through the sent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughes like a plant.

10 But man dieth and wasteth away; yea, man giueth vp the ghost, and where is he?

11 As the waters faile from the sea, and the flood decayeth and dryeth vp:

12 So man lieth downe, and riseth not; till the heauens be no more, they shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleepe.

13 O that thou wouldest hide mee in the graue, that thou wouldest keepe mee secret, vntill thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me.

14 If a man die shall he liue againe? All the daies of my appointed time will I wait till my change come.

15 Thou shalt call, and I will answer thee: thou wilt haue a desire to the worke of thine hands.

16 For now thou numbrest my steps, doest thou not watch ouer my sinne?

17 My transgression *is* sealed vp in a bag, and thou sowest vp mine iniquity.

18 And surely the mountaine falling commeth to nought: and the rocke is remooued out of his place.

19 The waters weare the stones, thou washest away the things that grow *out* of the dust of the earth, and thou destroyest the hope of man.

20 Thou preuailest for euer against him, and hee passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.

21 His sonnes come to honour, and hee knoweth it not, and they are brought low, but he perceiueth *it* not of them.

22 But his flesh vpon him shall haue paine, and his soule within him shall mourne.

CHAP. XV.

THen answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,

2 Should a wise man vtter vaine knowledge? and fill his belly with the East wind?

3 Should hee reason with vnprofitable talke? or with speeches wherewith hee can doe no good?

4 Yea, thou castest off feare, and restrainest prayer before God.

5 For thy mouth vttereth thine iniquity, and thou chusest the tongue of the crafty.

6 Thine owne mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine owne lips testifie against thee.

7 Art *thou* the first man *that* was borne? or wast thou made before the hils?

8 Hast thou heard the secret of God? and doest thou restraine wisdome to thy selfe?

9 What knowest thou that we know not? what vnderstandest thou which is not in vs?

10 With vs are both the gray-headed, and very aged men much elder then thy father.

11 Are the consolations of God small with thee? is there any secret thing with thee?

12 Why doeth thine heart carry thee away? and what doe thine eyes winke at,

13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, and lettest *such* words goe out of thy mouth?

14 What *is* man, that he should be cleane? and hee which is borne of a woman, that he should be righteous?

15 Behold, hee putteth no trust in his Saints; yea, the heauens are not cleane in his sight:

16 How much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquity like water?

17 I will shew thee, heare mee, and that which I haue seene I will declare;

18 Which wise men haue told from their fathers, and haue not hid *it*:

19 Vnto whom alone the earth was giuen, and no stranger passed among them.

20 The wicked man trauaileth with paine all *his* daies, and the number of yeeres is hidden to the oppressour.

21 A dreadfull sound *is* in his eares, in prosperity the destroyer shall come vpon him.

22 Hee beleeueth not that hee shall re-

turne

turne out of darkneſſe, and hee is waited for of the ſword.

23 He wandreth abroad for bread, *ſaying* Where *is it?* hee knoweth that the day of darkneſſe is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguiſh ſhall make him afraid; they ſhall preuaile againſt him, as a King ready to the battell.

25 For he ſtretcheth out his hand againſt God, and ſtrengtheneth himſelfe againſt the Almighty.

26 He runneth vpon him, *euen on his* neck, vpon the thicke boſſes of his bucklers:

27 Becauſe he couereth his face with his fatneſſe, & maketh collops of fat on *his* flankes.

28 And he dwelleth in deſolate cities, *and* in houſes which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heapes.

29 Hee ſhall not bee rich, neither ſhall his ſubſtance continue, neither ſhall hee prolong the perfection thereof vpon the earth.

30 He ſhall not depart out of darkeneſſe, the flame ſhall dry vp his branches, and by the breath of his mouth ſhall he goe away.

31 Let not him that is deceiued truſt in vanitie: for vanitie ſhalbe his recompence.

32 It ſhall bee accompliſhed before his time, and his branch ſhall not be greene.

33 Hee ſhall ſhake off his vnripe grape as the vine, and ſhall caſt off his flower as the oliue.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites *ſhall be* deſolate, and fire ſhall conſume the tabernacles of bribery.

35 They conceiue miſchiefe, and bring forth vanity, and their belly prepareth deceit.

CHAP. XVI.

THen Iob anſwered, and ſaid,

2 I haue heard many ſuch things: miſerable comforters *are* ye all.

3 Shall vaine words *haue* an end? or what emboldeneth thee, that thou anſwereſt?

4 I alſo could ſpeak as ye *doe*: if your ſoule were in my ſoules ſtead, I could heape vp words againſt you, and ſhake my head at you.

5 *But* I would ſtrengthen you with my mouth, and the mouing of my lips ſhould aſſwage *your griefe*.

6 Though I ſpeake, my griefe is not aſſwaged: and *though* I forbeare, what am I eaſed?

7 But now he hath made me weary: thou haſt made deſolate all my company.

8 And thou haſt filled me with wrinkles, *which* is a witneſſe *againſt me*: and my leanneſſe riſing vp in me, beareth witneſſe to my face.

9 He teareth *me* in his wrath, who hateth me: hee gnaſheth vpon mee with his teeth, mine enemy ſharpeneth his eyes vpon me.

10 They haue gaped vpon mee with their mouth, they haue ſmitten mee vpon the cheeke reproachfully, they haue gathered themſelues together againſt me.

11 God hath deliuered me to the vngodly, and turned me ouer into the hands of the wicked.

12 I was at eaſe, but hee hath broken me aſunder: he hath alſo taken me by my necke, and ſhaken me to pieces, and ſet mee vp for his marke.

13 His archers compaſſe mee round about, hee cleaueth my reines aſunder, and doth not ſpare; hee powreth out my gall vpon the ground.

14 Hee breaketh mee with breach vpon breach; he runneth vpon me like a Giant.

15 I haue ſowed ſackcloth vpon my ſkin, and defiled my horne in the duſt.

16 My face is foule with weeping, and on mine eye-lids is the ſhadow of death;

17 Not for any iniuſtice in mine hands: alſo my prayer is pure.

18 O earth couer not thou my blood, and let my cry haue no place.

19 Alſo now, beheld my witneſſe *is* in heauen, and my record *is* on high.

20 My friends ſcorne mee: *but* mine eye powreth out *teares* vnto God.

21 O that one might plead for a man with God, as a man *pleadeth* for his neighbour!

22 When a few yeeres are come, then I ſhall go the way *whence* I ſhall not returne.

CHAP. XVII.

MY breath is corrupt, my dayes are extinct, the graues *are ready* for me.

2 *Are there* not mockers with mee? and doeth not mine eye continue in their prouocation?

3 Lay downe now, put mee in a ſurety with thee, who *is hee that* will ſtrike hands with me?

4 For thou haſt hid their heart from vnderſtanding: therefore ſhalt thou not exalt *them*.

5 He that ſpeaketh flattery to *his* friends, euen the eyes of his children ſhall faile.

6 He hath made me alſo a by-word of the people, and aforetime I was as a tabret.

7 Mine eye alſo is dimme by reaſon of ſorrow, and all my members *are* as a ſhadow.

8 Vpright men ſhall be aſtoniſhed at this, and the innocent ſhall ſtirre vp himſelfe againſt the hypocrite.

9 The righteous alſo ſhall hold on his way, and hee, that hath cleane hands ſhall be ſtronger and ſtronger.

10 But as for you all, doe you returne, and come now, for I cannot finde one wiſe man among you.

11 My dayes are paſt, my purpoſes are broken off, euen the thoughts of my heart:

12 They change the night into day: the light is ſhort, becauſe of darkeneſſe.

13 If I waite, the graue *is* mine houſe: I haue made my bed in the darkeneſſe.

14 I haue ſaid to corruption, Thou *art* my father: to the worme, *Thou art* my mother, and my ſiſter.

15 And

15 And where *is* now my hope? as for my hope who shall see it?

16 They shall goe downe to the barres of the pit, when *our* rest together is in the dust

CHAP. XVIII.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said;

2 How long *will it be, ere* you make an end of words? Marke, and afterwards wee will speake.

3 Wherefore are we counted as beasts; *and* reputed vile in your sight?

4 Hee teareth himselfe in his anger: shall the earth bee forsaken for thee? and shall the rocke bee removed out of his place?

5 Yea, the light of the wicked shalbe put out, and the sparke of his fire shall not shine.

6 The light shall be darke in his tabernacle, and his candle shalbe put out with him.

7 The steps of his strength shall bee straitned, and his owne counsell shall cast him downe.

8 For hee is cast into a net by his owne feet, and he walketh vpon a snare.

9 The grinne shall take *him* by the heele, *and* the robber shall preuaile against him.

10 The snare *is* laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

11 Terrours shall make him afraid on euery side, and shall driue him to his feet.

12 His strength shall bee hunger-bitten: and destruction *shalbe* ready at his side.

13 It shall deuoure the strength of his skin, *euen* the first borne of death shall deuoure his strength.

14 His confidence shall bee rooted out of his tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the King of terrours.

15 It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because *it is* none of his: brimstone shall bee scattered vpon his habitation

16 His roots shall be dried vp beneath: and aboue shall his branch be cut off.

17 His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall haue no name in the street.

18 Hee shall be driuen from light into darkenesse, and chased out of the world.

19 He shall neither *haue* son nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwelling.

20 They that come after him shall be astonied at his day, as they that went before, were affrighted.

21 Surely such *are* the dwellings of the wicked, and this *is* the place *of him that* knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

THen Iob answered, and said,

2 How long will ye vexe my soule, and breake me in pieces with words?

3 These ten times haue yee reproached mee: you are not ashamed that you make your selues strange to mee.

4 And bee it indeed *that* I haue erred, mine errour remaineth with my selfe.

5 Indeed yee will magnifie your selues against me, & plead against me my repeoach.

6 Know now that God hath ouerthrowne me, and hath compassed me with his net.

7 Behold, I cry out of wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but *there is* no iudgement.

8 He hath fenced vp my way that I cannot passe, and he hath set darkenesse in my pathes.

9 Hee hath stript mee of my glory, and taken the crowne *from* mine head.

10 He hath destroyed me on euery side: and I am gone: and mine hope hath he remooued like a tree.

11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me, and he counteth me vnto him as *one* of his enemies.

12 His troopes come together, and raise vp their way against mee, and encampe round about my tabernacle.

13 Hee hath put my brethren farre from mee, and mine acquaintance are verily estranged from mee.

14 My kinsefolke haue failed, and my familiar friends haue forgotten me.

15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maids count mee for a stranger: I am an aliant in their sight.

16 I called my seruant, and he gaue me no answere: I intreated him with my mouth.

17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I entreated for the childrens *sake* of mine owne body.

18 Yea, young children despised mee, I arose, and they spake against mee.

19 All my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loued, are turned against me.

20 My bone cleaueth to my skinne, and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skin of my teeth.

21 Haue pity vpon mee, haue pity vpon me, O yee my friends; for the hand of God hath touched me.

22 Why doe ye persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?

23 Oh that my words were now written, Oh that they were printed in a booke?

24 That they were grauen with an yron pen, and lead, in the rocke for euer.

25 For I know *that* my Redeemer liueth, and *that* he shall stand at the latter *day* vpon the earth:

26 And *though* after my skinne, *wormes* destroy this *body*, yet in my flesh shall I see God:

27 Whom I shall see for my selfe, and mine eyes shall behold, and not another, *though* my raines be consumed within mee.

28 But yee should say, Why persecute we him? seeing the root of the matter is found in me.

29 Be ye afraid of the sword; for wrath *bringeth*

bringeth the punishments of the sword, that yee may know there is a iudgement.

CHAP. XX.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Therefore doe my thoughts cause mee to answere, and for *this* I make haste.

3 I haue heard the check of my reproach, and the spirit of my vnderstanding causeth me to answere.

4 Knoweth thou *not* this of olde, since man was placed vpon earth?

5 That the triumphing of the wicked *is* short, and the ioy of the hypocrite *but* for a moment?

6 Though his excellencie mount vp to the heauens, and his head reach vnto the clouds:

7 Yet hee shall perish for euer, like his owne dung: they which haue seene him, shall say, Where *is* he?

8 He shall flee away as a dreame, and shall not be found, yea, he shall be chased away, as a vision of the night.

9 The eye also *which* saw him, shall see *him* no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.

10 His children shall seeke to please the poore, and his hands shall restore their goods.

11 His bones are full *of the sinne* of his youth, which shall lie downe with him in the dust

12 Though wickednesse be sweete in his mouth, *though* he hide it vnder his tongue:

13 *Though* he spare it, and forsake it not, but keepe it still within his mouth:

14 Yet his meat in his bowels is turned: it *is* the gall of Aspes within him.

15 He hath swallowed downe riches, and he shall vomit them vp againe: God shall cast them out of his belly.

16 He shall sucke the poyson of Aspes: the vipers tongue shall slay him.

17 He shall not see the riuers, the floods, the brookes of hony and butter.

18 That which he laboured for shall hee restore, and shall not swallow *it* downe: according to his substance shall the restitution *be*, and he shall not reioyce *therein*.

19 Because he hath oppressed, *and* hath forsaken the poore; *because* he hath violently taken away an house which he builded not:

20 Surely he shall not feele quietnesse in his belly, he shall not saue of that which he desired.

21 There shall none of his meat be left, therefore shall no man looke for his goods.

22 In the fulnesse of his sufficiency, hee shall be in straits: every hand of the wicked shall come vpon him.

23 *When* he is about to fill his belly, *God* shall cast the fury of his wrath vpon him, and shall raine *it* vpon him while he is eating.

24 He shall flee from the yron weapon, & the bow of steele shall strike him thorow.

25 It is drawne, and commeth out of the body; *yea*, the glistering sword commeth out of his gall: terrors *are* vpon him.

26 All darkenesse *shall be* hid in his secret places: a fire not blowne shall consume him, it shall goe ill with him that is left in his Tabernacle.

27 The heauen shall reueale his iniquitie, and the earth shall rise vp against him.

28 The increase of his house shall depart, *and his goods* shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 This *is* the portion of a wicked man from God and the heritage appointed vnto him by God.

CHAP. XXI.

BVt Iob answered, and said,

2 Heare deligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.

3 Suffer me that I may speake, and after that I haue spoken, mocke on.

4 As for me, *is* my complaint to man? and if *it were so*, why should not my spirit be troubled?

5 Marke mee, and be astonied, and lay *your* hand vpon *your* mouth.

6 Euen when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.

7 Wherefore doe the wicked liue, become old, yea, are mightie in power?

8 Their seed is established with them in their sight with them, and their off-spring before their eyes.

9 Their houses are safe from feare, neither *is* the rod of God vpon them.

10 Their bull gendereth, and faileth not, their cow calueth, and casteth not her calfe.

11 They send forth their little ones like a flocke, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrell and harpe, and reioyce at the sound of the organ.

13 They spend their dayes in wealth, and in a moment goe downe to the graue.

14 Therefore they say vnto God, Depart from vs: for we desire not the knowledge of thy wayes.

15 What *is* the Almighty, that we should serue him? and what profit should we haue, if we pray vnto him?

16 Loe, their good *is* not in their hand, the counsell of the wicked is farre from me.

17 How oft is the candle of the wicked put out? and *how oft* commeth their destruction vpon them? *God* distributeth sorowes in his anger.

18 They are as stubble before the wind, and as chaffe that the storme carrieth away.

19 God layeth vp his iniquity for his children: he rewardeth him, & he shall know it.

20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drink of the wrath of the Almighty.

21 For what pleasure *hath* he in his house after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off in the middest?

22 Shall

22 Shall any teach God knowledge, seeing he iudgeth those that are high?

23 One dyeth in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.

24 His breasts are full of milke, and his bones are moistened with marrow.

25 And another dyeth in the bitternesse of his soule, and neuer eateth with pleasure.

26 They shall lye downe alike in the dust, and the wormes shall couer them.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the deuices which ye wrongfully imagine against mee.

28 For yee say, Where *is* the house of the Prince? and where *are* the dwelling places of the wicked?

29 Haue yee not asked them that goe by the way? and doe ye not know their tokens?

30 That the wicked is reserued to the day of destruction; they shall bee brought forth to the day of wrath.

31 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall repay him *what* hee hath done?

32 Yet shall he bee brought to the graue, and shall remaine in the tombe.

33 The clods of the valley shall be sweet vnto him, and euery man shall draw after him, as there are innumerable before him.

34 How then comfort ye me in vaine, seeing in your answers there remaineth falshood?

CHAP. XXII.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered, and said,

2 Can a man bee profitable vnto God, as hee that is wise may be profitable to himselfe?

3 *Is* it any pleasure to the Almightie, that thou art righteous? or *is it* gaine *to him*, that thou makest thy wayes perfect?

4 Will he reproue thee for feare of thee? will he enter with thee into iudgement?

5 Is not thy wickednesse great, and thine iniquities infinite?

6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and stripped the naked of their clothing.

7 Thou hast not giuen water to the weary to drinke, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.

8 But as for the mighty man, he had the earth and the honourable man dwelt in it.

9 Thou hast sent widowes away emptie, and the armes of the fatherlesse haue beene broken.

10 Therefore snares *are* round about *thee*, and sodden feare troubleth thee,

11 Or darkenesse, that thou canst not see, and abundance of waters couer thee.

12 *Is* not God in the height of heauen? and behold, the height of the starres how high they are.

13 And thou sayest, How doth God know? can he iudge through the darke cloud?

14 Thicke clouds *are* a couering to him, that hee seeth not, and he walketh in the circuit of heauen.

15 Hast thou marked the old way which wicked men haue troden?

16 Which were cut downe out of time, whose foundation was ouerflowne with a flood?

17 Which said vnto God, Depart from vs, and what can the Almighty doe for them?

18 Yet hee filled their houses with good things: but the counsell of the wicked is far from me.

19 The righteous see *it*, and are glad, and the innocent laugh them to scorne.

20 Whereas our substance is not cut downe, but the remnant of them the fire consumeth.

21 Acquaint now thy selfe with him, and bee at peace: thereby good shall come vnto thee.

22 Receiue, I pray thee, the Law from his mouth, and lay vp his words in thine heart.

23 If thou returne to the Almightie, thou shalt bee built vp, thou shalt put away iniquity far from thy Tabernacles.

24 Then shalt thou lay vp gold as dust, and the *gold* of Ophir as the stones of the brookes.

25 Yea, the almighty shall be thy defence, and thou shalt haue plenty of siluer.

26 For then shalt thou haue thy delight in the Almighty, and shalt lift vp thy face vnto God.

27 Thou shalt make thy prayer vnto him, and hee shall heare thee, and thou shalt pay thy vowes.

28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall bee established vnto thee: and the light shall shine vpon thy wayes.

29 When *men* are cast downe, then thou shalt say, There is lifting vp: and hee shall saue the humble person.

30 Hee shall deliuer the Hand of the innocent: and it is deliuered by the puritie of thine hands.

CHAP. XXIII.

THen Iob answered, and said,

2 Euen to day *is* my complaint bitter; my stroke is heauier then my groning.

3 O that I knew where I might find him! that I might come euen to his seate!

4 I would order *my* cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

5 I would know the words which hee would answere me, and vnderstand what he would say vnto me.

6 Will hee plead against mee with his great power? No, but he would put *strength* in me.

7 There the righteous might dispute with him; so should I be deliuered for euer from my Iudge.

8 Behold, I go forward, but he *is* not *there*, and backward, but I cannot perceiue him:

9 On

9 On the left *hand* where he doth worke, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himselfe on the right *hand*, that I cannot see *him*.

10 But he knoweth the way that I take: *when he* hath tryed me, I shall come foorth as gold.

11 My foote hath held his steppes, his way haue I kept, and not declined.

12 Neither haue I gone backe from the commandement of his lips, I haue esteemed the words of his mouth more then my necessary *food*.

13 But hee is in one *minde*, and who can turne him? and *what* his soule desireth, euen *that* he doeth.

14 For he performeth the thing that is appointed for mee: and many such things *are* with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart soft, and the Almighty troubleth me:

17 Because I was not cut off before the darkenesse, *neither* hath he couered the darkenesse from my face.

CHAP. XXIV.

WHy, seeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, doe they that know him, not see his dayes?

2 Some remoone the land-markes, they violently take away flockes, and feed *thereof*.

3 They driue away the asse of the fatherlesse, they take the widowes oxe for a pledge.

4 They turne the needie out of the way: the poore of the earth hide themselues together.

5 Behold, *as* wilde asses in the desart, goe they forth to their worke, rising betimes for a prey: the wildernesse *yeeldeth* food for them, *and* for *their* children:

6 They reape euery one his corne in the field: and they gather the vintage of the wicked.

7 They cause the naked to lodge without clothing, that they *haue* no couering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the showres of the mountaines, and embrace the rocke for want of a shelter.

9 They plucke the fatherlesse from the breast, and take a pledge of the poore.

10 They cause *him* to goe naked without clothing: and they take away the sheafe from the hungry,

11 *Which* make oyle within their wales *and* tread their winepresses, and suffer thirst.

12 Men groane from out of the city, and the soule of the wounded cryeth out: yet God layeth not folly *to them*.

13 They are of those that rebell against the light, they know not the wayes thereof nor abide in the pathes thereof,

14 The murderer rising with the light, killeth the poore, and needy, and in the night *is* as a thiefe.

15 The *eye* also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see me: and disguiseth his face.

16 In the darke they digge through houses, *which* they had marked for themselues in the day time; they know not the light.

17 For the morning is to them euen as the shadow of death: if one know *them*, they *are* in the terrours of the shadow of death.

18 He is swift as the waters, their portion is cursed in the earth: he beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.

19 Drought and heat consume the snow waters: *so doeth* the graue *those which* haue sinned.

20 The wombe shal forget him, the worme shall feed sweetly on him, he shalbe no more remembred, and wickednesse shall be broken as a tree.

21 Hee euill intreateth the barren, *that* beareth not: and doeth not good to the widow.

22 Hee draweth also the mighty with his power: he riseth vp, & no *man* is sure of life.

23 *Though* it be giuen him *to be* in safety, whereon he resteth; yet his eyes *are* vpon their wayes.

24 They are exalted for a little while, but are gone, & brought low, they are taken out of the way as all *other*, and cut off as the tops of the eares of corne.

25 And if it bee not so now: who will make me a lyar, and make my speech nothing worth?

CHAP. XXV.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 Dominion and feare *are* with him, hee maketh peace in his high places,

3 Is there any number of his armies? and vpon whom doth not his light arise?

4 How then can man bee iustified with God? or how can he be cleane that is borne of a woman?

5 Behold, euen to the Moone, & it shineth not, yea, the starres are not pure in his sight.

6 How much lesse man *that is* a worme: and the sonne of man, *which is* a worme?

CHAP. XXVI.

BVt Iob answered, and said,

2 How hast thou helped *him* that is without power? *how* sauest thou the arme that *hath* no strength?

3 How hast thou counselled *him that hath* no wisdome? and *how* hast thou plentifully declared the thing as it is?

4 To whom hast thou vttered words? and whose spirit came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed from vnder the waters, *and* the inhabitants thereof.

6 Hell *is* naked before him, and destruction *hath* no couering.

7 Hee stretcheth out the North ouer the empty place, *and* hangeth the earth vpon nothing.

8 He

8 He bindeth vp the waters in his thicke clouds: and the cloud is not rent vnder them.
9 He holdeth backe the face of *his* throne, *and* spreadeth his cloud vpon it.
10 Hee hath compassed the waters with bounds, vntill the day and night come to an end.
11 The pillars of heauen tremble, and are astonished at his reproofe.
12 He diuideth the sea with his power, and by his vnderstanding he smiteth through the proud.
13 By his spirit he hath garnished the heauens: his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.
14 Loe, these *are* parts of his waies, but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can vnderstand?

CHAP. XXVII.

MOreouer, Iob continued his parable, and said,
2 *As* God liueth, *who* hath taken away my iudgement, and the Almighty who hath vexed my soule:
3 All the while my breath is in mee, and the Spirit of God is in my nostrils:
4 My lips shall not speake wickednesse, nor my tongue vtter deceit.
5 God forbid that I should iustifie you: till I dye I will not remoue my integrity from mee.
6 My righteousnesse I hold fast, and will not let it goe, my heart shall not reproach *me* so long as I liue.
7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked, & he that riseth vp against me, as the vnrighteous.
8 For what is the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soule?
9 Will God heare his cry when trouble commeth vpon him?
10 Will hee delight himselfe in the Almighty? will he alwaies call vpon God?
11 I will teach you by the hand of God: *that* which is with the Almighty will I not conceale.
12 Behold, all ye your selues haue seene *it*, why then are ye vs altogether vaine?
13 This is the portion of a wicked man, with God, and the heritage of oppressours, *which* they shall receiue of the Almighty.
14 If his children bee multiplyed, it is for the sword: and his off-spring shall not bee satisfied with bread.
15 Those that remaine of him shalbe buried in death: and his widowes shall not weepe.
16 Though he heape vp siluer as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay:
17 He may prepare *it*, but the iust shal put it on, & the innocent shall diuide the siluer.
18 He buildeth his house as a moth, and as a boothe that the keeper maketh.
19 The rich man shall lie downe, but bee shall not bee gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he is not:
20 Terrours take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.
21 The East windecarrieth him away, and hee departeth, and as a storme hurleth him out of his place.
22 For *God* shall cast vpon him, and not spare: hee would faine flee out of his hand.
23 Men shall clap their hands at him, and shall hisse him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

SVrely there is a veine for the siluer, and a place for gold where they fine it.
2 Yron is taken out of the earth, and brasse is molten out of the stone.
3 Hee setteth an end to darkenesse, and searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darkenesse, and the shadow of death.
4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant; euen the *waters* forgotten of the foot: they are dried vp, they are gone away from men.
5 As for the earth, out of it commeth bread; and vnder it is turned vp as it were fire.
6 The stones of *it are* the place of Sapphires: and it hath dust of gold.
7 There is a path which no foule knoweth: and which the Vultures eye hath not seene.
8 The lyons whelpes haue not troden it, nor the fierce lyon passed by it.
9 Hee putteth forth his hand vpon the rocke: hee ouerturneth the mountaines by the rootes.
10 He cutteth out riuers among the rocks, and his eye seeth euery precious thing.
11 Hee bindeth the floods from ouerflowing, and the thing that is hid, bringeth hee forth to light.
12 But where shall wisedome bee found? and where is the place of vnderstanding?
13 Man knoweth not the price thereof neither is it found in the land of the liuing.
14 The depth saith, it is not in mee: and the sea saith, It is not with me.
15 It cannot bee gotten for gold, neither shall siluer be weighed *for* the price thereof.
16 It cannot bee valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious Onix, or y Saphire.
17 The gold and the Crystall cannot equall it: and the exchange of it *shall not be for* iewels of fine gold.
18 No mention shall bee made of Coral, or of Pearles: for the price of wisdome is aboue Rubies.
19 The Topaz of Ethiopia shall not equall it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.
20 Whence then commeth wisdome? and where is the place of vnderstanding?
21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all liuing, and kept close from the foules of the ayre.
22 Destruction and death say, Wee haue heard the fame thereof with our eares.
23 God vnderstandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, and seeth vnder the whole heauen:
25 To make the weight for the windes, and he weigheth the waters by measure.
26 When hee made a decree for the raine, and a way for the lightning of the thunder:
27 Then did hee see it, and declare it, hee prepared it, yea, and searched it out.
28 And vnto man hee said, Behold, the feare of the Lord, that is wisdome, and to depart from euill is vnderstanding.

CHAP. XXIX.

MOreouer, Iob continued his parable, and said,
2 O that I were as in moneths past, as in the dayes when God preserued me:
3 When his candle shined vpon my hand, and when by his light I walked through darkenesse:
4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the secret of God was vpon my tabernacle:
5 When the Almighty was yet with me; when my children were about me:
6 When I washed my steps with butter, and the rocke powred me out riuers of oyle:
7 When I went out to the gate thorow the city, when I prepared my seat in the street.
8 The young men saw me, and hid themselues: and the aged arose, and stood vp.
9 The Princes refrained talking, and laid their hand on their mouth.
10 The Nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaued to the roofe of their mouth.
11 When the eare heard me, then it blessed mee: and when the eye saw me, it gaue witnesse to me:
12 Because I deliuered the poore that cryed, and the fatherlesse, and him that had none to help him.
13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish, came vpon me: and I caused the widowes heart to sing for ioy.
14 I put on righteousnesse, and it clothed me: my iudgement was as a robe and a diademe.
15 I was eyes to the blind, and feet was I to the lame.
16 I was a father to the poore: and the cause which I knew not, I searched out.
17 And I brake the iawes of the wicked, and pluckt the spoile out of his teeth.
18 Then I said, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply my dayes as the sand.
19 My root was spread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night vpon my branch.
20 My glory was fresh in me, and my bow was renewed in my hand.
21 Vnto me men gaue eare and waited, and kept silence at my counsell.
22 After my words they spake not againe, and my speech dropped vpon them.
23 And they waited for me as for the raine, and they opened their mouth wide, as for the latter raine.
24 If I laughed on them, they beleeued it not, and the light of my countenance they cast not downe.
25 I chose out their way, and sate chiefe, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one that comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

BVt now they that are younger then I, haue mee in derision, whose fathers I would haue disdained to haue set with the dogs of my flocke.
2 Yea, whereto might the strength of their hands profit me, in whom old age was perished?
3 For want and famine they were solitarie, flying into the wildernesse in former time desolate and waste:
4 Who cut vp mallowes by the bushes, and Iuniper roots for their meat.
5 They were driuen foorth from among men, (they cryed after them, as after a thiefe.)
6 To dwell in the clifts of the valleys, in caues of the earth, and in the rockes.
7 Among the bushes they braied, vnder the nettles they were gathered together.
8 They were children of fooles, yea, children of base men: they were viler then the earth.
9 And now am I their song, yea, I am their by-word.
10 They abhorre me, they flee far from me, and spare not to spit in my face.
11 Because hee hath loosed my coard, and afflicted mee, they haue also let loose the bridle before me.
12 Vpon my right hand rise the youth, they push away my feet, and they raise vp against me the wayes of their destruction.
13 They marre my path, they set forward my calamity, they haue no helper.
14 They came vpon mee as a wide breaking in of waters: in their desolation they rolled themselues vpon me.
15 Terrours are turned vpon mee: they pursue my soule as the wind: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.
16 And now my soule is powred out vpon mee: the dayes of affliction haue taken hold vpon me.
17 My bones are pierced in me in the night season: and my sinewes take no rest.
18 By the great force of my disease, is my garment changed: it bindeth mee about as the collar of my coat.
19 He hath cast me into the myre, and I am become like dust and ashes.
20 I cry vnto thee, and thou dost not heare mee: I stand vp, and thou regardest me not.
21 Thou art become cruell to mee: with thy strong hand thou opposest thy selfe against me.

22 Thou

22 Thou lifteſt me vp to the wind: thou cauſeſt me to ride vpon it, and diſſolueſt my ſubſtance.

23 For I know that thou wilt bring mee to death, and to the houſe appointed for all liuing.

24 Howbeit hee will not ſtretch out his hand to the graue, though they cry in his deſtruction.

25 Did not I weepe for him that was in trouble? was not my ſoule grieued for the poore?

26 When I looked for good, then euill came vnto mee: and when I waited: for light, there came darkeneſſe.

27 My bowels boiled and reſted not: the dayes of affliction preuented me.

28 I went mourning without the Sunne: I ſtood vp and cryed in the Congregation.

29 I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to owels.

30 My ſkin is blacke vpon mee, and my bones are burnt with heate.

31 My Harpe alſo is turned to mourning, and my Organ into the voyce of them that weepe.

CHAP. XXXI.

I Made a couenant with mine eyes; why then ſhould I thinke vpon a maid?

2 For what portion of God is there from aboue? and what inheritance of the Almighty from on hie?

3 Is not deſtruction to the wicked? and a ſtrange puniſhment to the workers of iniquity?

4 Doth not hee ſee my wayes, and count all my ſteps?

5 If I haue walked with vanity, or if my foot hath haſted vnto deceit;

6 Let me be weighed in an euen ballance, that God may know mine integrity.

7 If my ſtep hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaued to my hands:

8 Then let meeſow, and let another eate, yea, let my off-ſpring be rooted out.

9 If my heart hath beene deceiued by a woman, or if I haue laid wait at my neighbours doore:

10 Then let my wife grind vnto another, and let others bow downe vpon her.

11 For this is an heinous crime; yea, it is an iniquity to be puniſhed by the Iudges.

12 For it is a fire that conſumeth to deſtruction, and would root out all mine increaſe.

13 If I did deſpiſe the cauſe of my man-ſeruant, or of my maid-ſeruant, when they contended with mee:

14 What then ſhall I doe, when God riſeth vp? and when he viſiteth, what ſhall I anſwere him?

15 Did not hee that made mee in the wombe, make him? and did not one faſhion vs in the wombe?

16 If I haue withheld the poore from their deſire, or haue cauſed the eyes of the widow to faile:

17 Or haue eaten my morſell my ſelfe alone, and the fatherleſſe hath not eaten thereof:

18 (For from my youth, he was brought vp with mee as with a father, and I haue guided her from my mothers wombe.)

19 If I haue ſeene any periſh for want of clothing, or any poore without couering:

20 If his loynes haue not bleſſed mee, and if he were not warmed with the fleece of my ſheepe:

21 If I haue lift vp my hand againſt the fatherleſſe, when I ſaw my help in the gate:

22 Then let mine arme fall from my ſhoulder-blade, and mine arme bee broken from the bone.

23 For deſtruction from God was a terrour to mee: and by reaſon of his highneſſe, I could not endure.

24 If I haue made gold my hope, or haue ſaid to the fine gold, Thou art my confidence:

25 If I reioyced becauſe my wealth was great, and becauſe mine hand had gotten much:

26 If I beheld the Sunne when it ſhined, or the Moone walking in brightneſſe:

27 And mine heart hath been ſecretly enticed, or my mouth hath kiſſed my hand:

28 This alſo were an iniquity to be puniſhed by the iudge: for I ſhould haue denied the God that is aboue.

29 If I reioyced at the deſtruction of him that hated me, or lift vp my ſelfe when euill found him:

30 (Neither haue I ſuffered my mouth to ſinne, by wiſhing a curſe to his ſoule:)

31 If the men of my tabernacle ſaid not, Oh that we had of his fleſh! wee cannot be ſatisfied.

32 The ſtranger did not lodge in the ſtreet: but I opened my doores to the traueller.

33 If I couered my tranſgreſſions, as Adam, by hiding mine iniquity in my boſome:

34 Did I feare a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terriſie mee? that I kept ſilence, and went not out of the doore?

35 O that one would heare me: behold, my deſire is, that the Almighty would anſwere mee, and that mine aduerſary had written a booke.

36 Surely I would take it vpon my ſhoulder, and binde it as a crowne to me.

37 I would declare vnto him the number of my ſteps, as a Prince would I[illegible] vnto him.

38 If my land cry againſt me, [illegible] furrowes likewiſe thereof com[illegible]

39 If I haue eaten the [illegible]

without money, or haue caused the owners thereof to lose their life:

40 Let thistles grow in stead of wheat, and cockle in stead of barley. The words of Iob are ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

SO these three men ceased to answere Iob, because hee was righteous in his owne eyes.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu, the sonne of Barachel the Buzite, of the kindred of Ram, against Iob was his wrath kindled, because he justified himselfe rather then God.

3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled: because they had found no answere, and yet had condemned Iob.

4 Now Elihu had waited till Iob had spoken: because they were elder then he.

5 When Elihu saw that there was no answere in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And Elihu the sonne of Barachel the Buzite answered, and said, I *am* yong, and ye *are* very old, Wherefore I was afraid, and durst not shew you mine opinion.

7 I said, Dayes should speake, and multitude of yeeres should teach wisedome.

8 But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giueth them vnderstanding.

9 Great men are not *alwayes* wise: neither doe aged vnderstand iudgement.

10 Therefore I said, Hearken to mee, I also will shew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words: I gaue eare to your reasons, whilest you searched out what to say.

12 Yea, I attended vnto you: and behold, *there was* none of you that conuinced Iob, *or* that answered his words:

13 Least yee should say, Wee haue found out wisedome: God thrusteth him downe, not man.

14 Now hee hath not directed his words against me; neither will I answere him with your speeches.

15 They were amazed, they answered no more, they left off speaking.

16 When I had waited (for they spake not, but stood still, *and* answered no more.)

17 I *said*, I will answere also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of matter, the spirit within me constraineth me.

19 Behold, my belly *is* as wine, *which* hath no vent, it is ready to burst like new bottels.

20 I will speake, that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips, and answere.

21 Let mee not I pray you accept any mans person, neither let me giue flattering titles vnto man.

22 For I know not to giue flattering titles: *in so doing*, my Maker could soone take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

WHerefore Iob, I pray thee, heare my speeches and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I haue opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken in my mouth.

3 My words *shall be* of the vprightnesse of my heart and my lips shall vtter knowledge clearely.

4 The Spirit of God hath made mee, and the breath of the Almighty hath giuen me life.

5 If thou canst answere me, set *thy words* in order before me, stand vp.

6 Behold, I *am* according to thy wish in Gods stead: I also am formed out of the clay.

7 Behold, my terrour shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my hand be heauy vpon thee.

8 Surely thou hast spoken in my hearing, and I haue heard the voyce of *thy* words, *saying*,

9 I *am* cleane without transgression, I *am* innocent, neither *is there* iniquity in mee.

10 Behold, hee findeth occasions against mee, hee counteth me for his enemy.

11 Hee putteth my feet in the stocks, hee marketh all my paths.

12 Behold, *in* this thou art not iust, I will answere thee, that God is greater then man.

13 Why doest thou striue against him? for hee giueth not account of any of his matters.

14 For God speaketh once yea twice, *yet man* perceiueth it not.

15 In a dreame, in a vision of the night, when deepe sleepe falleth vpon men, in slumbrings vpon the bed.

16 Then he openeth the eares of men, and sealeth their instruction,

17 That hee may withdraw man *from his* purpose, and hide pride from man.

18 Hee keepeth backe his soule from the pit, and his life from perishing by the sword.

19 Hee is chastened also with paine vpon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong *paine*.

20 So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soule dainty meat.

21 His flesh is consumed away that it cannot be seene, and his bones that were not seene, sticke out.

22 Yea his soule draweth neere vnto the graue, and his life to the destroyers.

23 If there bee a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand to shew vnto man his vprightnesse:

24 Then hee is gracious vnto him, and saith,

saith, Deliuer him from going downe to the pit; I haue found a ransome.

25 His flesh shall be fresher then a childes: hee shall returne to the dayes of his youth.

26 He shall pray vnto God, and he will be fauourable vnto him, and hee shall see his face with ioy: for hee will render vnto man his righteousnesse.

27 He looketh vpon men, *and* if any say, I haue sinned, and peruerted that which was right, and it profited me not:

28 Hee will deliuer his soule from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

29 *Loe*, all these things worketh God oftentimes with man.

30 To bring backe his soule from the pit, to be enlightened with ỹ light of the liuing.

31 Marke well, O Iob, hearken vnto mee, hold thy peace, and I will speake.

32 If thou hast any thing to say, answere mee; speake, for I desire to iustifie thee.

33 If not, hearken vnto mee: hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisedome.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

FVrthermore Elihu answered, and said,

2 Heare my wordes, O yee wise men, and giue eare vnto mee ye that haue knowledge.

3 For the eare tryeth words, as the mouth tasteth meat.

4 Let vs choose to vs iudgement; let vs know among our selues what is good.

5 For Iob hath said, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my iudgement.

6 Should I lie against my right? my wound is incurable without transgression.

7 What man is like Iob, *who* drinketh vp scorning like water?

8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men.

9 For hee hath said, *It* profiteth a man nothing that he should delight himselfe with God.

10 Therefore hearken vnto mee, ye men of vnderstanding: farre be it from God, *that he should doe* wickednesse, and from the Almighty, that *he should commit* iniquity.

11 For the worke of a man shall he render vnto him, and cause euery man to finde according to *his* wayes.

12 Yea surely, God will not doe wickedly, neither will ỹ Almighty peruert iudgement.

13 Who hath giuen him a charge ouer the earth? or who hath disposed the whole world?

14 If he set his heart vpon man, *if* he gather vnto himselfe his spirit and his breath;

15 All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turne againe vnto dust.

16 If now thou *hast* vnderstanding, heare this: hearken to the voyce of my words.

17 Shall euen hee that hateth right, gouerne? and wilt thou condemne him that is most iust?

18 Is it *fit* to say to a King, *Thou art* wicked? *and* to Princes, Ye are vngodly?

19 *How much lesse to him* that accepteth not the persons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more then the poore for they all are the worke of his hands.

20 In a moment shall they die, and the people shall be troubled at midnight, and passe away, and the mighty shall be taken away without hand.

21 For his eyes *are* vpon the wayes of man, and he seeth all his goings.

22 *There is* no darkenesse nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themselues.

23 For he will not lay vpon man more *then right*, that hee should enter into iudgement with God.

24 He shall breake in pieces mighty men without number, and set others in their stead.

25 Therefore hee knoweth their workes, and hee ouerturneth *them* in the night, so that they are destroyed.

26 He striketh them as wicked men in the open sight of others:

27 Because they turned backe from him, and would not consider any of his wayes.

28 So that they cause the cry of the poore to come vnto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.

29 When hee giueth quietnesse, who then can make trouble? and when hee hideth *his* face, who then can behold him? whether *it be done* against a nation, or against a man onely:

30 That the hypocrite reigne not, lest the people be ensnared.

31 Surely it is meet to bee said vnto God, I haue borne *chastisement*, I will not offend *any more*.

32 That which I see not, teach thou me; if I haue done iniquity, I will doe no more.

33 Should it be according to thy minde? he will recompense it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou chuse, and not I: therfore speake what thou knowest.

34 Let men of vnderstanding tell me, and let a wise man hearken vnto me.

35 Iob hath spoken without knowledge, and his words *were* without wisedome.

36 My desire *is that* Iob may be tryed vnto the end, because of *his* answeres for wicked men.

37 For hee addeth rebellion vnto his sin, he clappeth *his hands* among vs, and multiplieth his words against God.

CHAP. XXXV.

ELihu spake moreouer, and said,

2 Thinkest thou this to be right, *that* thou saidest, my righteousnesse is more then Gods?

3 For thou saidest, What aduantage will it be vnto thee, *and*, What profit shall I haue, *if I be cleansed* from my sin?

4 I will answere thee, and thy companions with thee.

5 Looke vnto the heauens and see, and behold the cloudes which are higher then thou.

6 If thou sinnest, what doest thou against him? or if thy transgressions bee multiplied, what doest thou vnto him?

7 If thou be righteous, what giuest thou him? or what receiueth he of thine hand?

8 Thy wickednesse may hurt a man as thou art, and thy righteousnesse may profit the son of man.

9 By reason of the multitude of oppressions they make the oppressed to cry: they cry out by reason of the arme of the mighty.

10 But none saith, Where is God my maker who giueth songs in the night?

11 Who teacheth vs more then the beasts of the earth, and maketh vs wiser then the foules of heauen.

12 There they cry, (but none giueth answere) because of the pride of euill men.

13 Surely God will not heare vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it.

14 Although thou sayest thou shalt not see him, yet iudgement is before him, therefore trust thou in him.

15 But now because it is not so he hath visited in his anger, yet he knoweth it not in great extremity:

16 Therefore doth Iob open his mouth in vaine: he multiplyeth words without knowledge.

CHAP. XXXVI.

ELihu also proceeded and said,

2 Suffer me a little, and I will shew thee, that I haue yet to speake on Gods behalfe.

3 I will fetch my knowledge from afarre, and will ascribe righteousnes vnto my Maker

4 For truely my words shall not be false; he that is perfect in knowledge, is with thee.

5 Behold, God is mighty, and despiseth not any: he is mighty in strength and wisedome.

6 Hee preserueth not the life of the wicked: but giueth right to the poore.

7 He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with Kings are they on the thrones, yea, he doth establish them for euer; and they are exalted.

8 And if they be bound in fetters, and be holden in cords of affliction:

9 Then he sheweth them their worke, and their transgressions that they haue exceeded.

10 He openeth also their eare to discipline, and commandeth that they returne from iniquity.

11 If they obey and serue him, they shall spend their dayes in prosperity, and their yeeres in pleasures.

12 But if they obey not, they shall perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge.

13 But the hypocrites in heart heape vp wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them.

14 They die in youth, and their life is among the vncleane.

15 He deliuereth the poore in his affliction, and openeth their eares in oppression.

16 Euen so would he haue removed thee out of the strait, into a broad place where there is no straitnesse, and that which should bee set on thy table, should bee full of fatnesse.

17 But thou hast fulfilled the iudgement of the wicked: iudgement and iustice take hold on thee.

18 Because there is wrath, beware lest he take thee away with his stroke: then a great ransome cannot deliuer thee.

19 Will hee esteeme thy riches? no not gold, nor all the forces of strength.

20 Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.

21 Take heed, reward not iniquity: for this hast thou chosen rather then affliction.

22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?

23 Who hath enioyned him this way? or who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquity?

24 Remember that thou magnifie his worke, which men behold.

25 Euery man may see it, man may behold it afar off.

26 Behold, God is great, and wee know him not, neither can the number of his yeres be searched out.

27 For he maketh small the drops of water, they powre down raine according to the vapour thereof.

28 Which the clouds doe drop, and distill vpon man abundantly:

29 Also can any vnderstand the spreading of the clouds, or the noise of his Tabernacle?

30 Behold, he spreadeth his light vpon it, and coureth the bottome of the sea.

31 For by them iudgeth he the people, he giueth meat in abundance.

32 With clouds he coureth the light, and commandeth it not to shine, by the cloud that commeth betwixt.

33 The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattell also concerning the vapour.

CHAP. XXXVII.

AT this also my heart trembleth, and is mooued out of his place.

2 Heare attentiuely the noise of his voyce, and the sound that goeth out of his mouth.

3 He directeth it vnder the whole heauen, and his lightning vnto the ends of the earth.

4 After it a voyce roareth: he thundreth with the voyce of his excellency: and he will not stay them when his voyce is heard.

5 God thundereth marueilously with his voyce: great things doth he, which we cannot comprehend.

6 For he saith to the snow, Bee thou on the earth: likewise to the small raine, and to the great raine of his strength.

7 He ſealeth vp the hand of euery man, that all men may know his worke.

8 Then the beaſts goe into dennes: and remaine in their places.

9 Out of the South commeth the whirlewind: and cold out of the North.

10 By the breath of God, froſt is giuen: and the breadth of the waters is ſtraitned.

11 Alſo by watering he wearieth the thicke cloud: he ſcattereth his bright cloud.

12 And it is turned round about by his counſels: that they may doe whatſoeuer hee commandeth them vpon the face of the world in the earth.

13 He cauſeth it to come, whether for correction for his land, or for mercy.

14 Hearken vnto this, O Iob: ſtand ſtill: and conſider the wondrous workes of God.

15 Doeſt thou know when God diſpoſed them, & cauſed ỹ light of his cloud to ſhine?

16 Doeſt thou know the ballancings of the clouds: the wondrous workes of him which is perfect in knowledge?

17 How thy garments are warme, when he quieteth the earth by the South wind?

18 Haſt thou with him ſpread out the ſkie, which is ſtrong, euen as a molten looking glaſſe?

19 Teach vs what we ſhall ſay vnto him, for we cannot order our ſpeech by reaſon of darkeneſſe.

20 Shall it be told him that I ſpeake? if a man ſpeake, ſurely he ſhall be ſwallowed vp.

21 And now men ſee not the bright light which is in the clouds: but the wind paſſeth and cleanſeth them.

22 Faire weather commeth out of the North: with God is terrible maieſty.

23 Touching the Almighty, wee cannot find him out: he is excellent in power, and in iudgement, and in plenty of iuſtice: hee will not afflict.

24 Men doe therefore feare him: he reſpecteth not any that are wiſe of heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

THen the LORD anſwered Iob out of the whirlewind, and ſaid.

2 Who is this that darkeneth counſell by words without knowledge?

3 Gird vp now thy loynes like a man: for I will demand of thee, and anſwere thou me.

4 Where waſt thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, if thou haſt vnderſtanding.

5 Who hath laide the meaſures thereof, if thou knoweſt? or who hath ſtretched the line vpon it?

6 Wherevpon are the foundations thereof faſtened? or who laide the corner ſtone thereof?

7 When the morning ſtarres ſang together, and all the ſons of God ſhouted for ioy.

8 Or who ſhut vp the ſea with doores: when it brake forth, as if it had iſſued out of the wombe?

9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thicke darkenes a ſwadling band for it.

10 And brake vp for it my decreed place, and ſet barres and doores,

11 And ſaid, Hitherto ſhalt thou come, but no further: and here ſhall thy proude waues be ſtayed.

12 Haſt thou commanded the morning ſince thy dayes? and cauſed the day-ſpring to know his place.

13 That it might take hold of the ends of the earth, that the wicked might be ſhaken out of it?

14 It is turned as clay to the ſeale, and they ſtand as a garment.

15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the high arme ſhall be broken.

16 Haſt thou entred into the ſprings of the ſea? or haſt thou walked in the ſearch of the depths?

17 Haue the gates of death beene opened vnto thee? or haſt thou ſeene the doores of the ſhadow of death?

18 Haſt thou perceiued the breadth of the earth? declare if thou knoweſt it all.

19 Where is the way where light dwelleth? and as for darkeneſſe, where is the place thereof?

20 That thou ſhouldeſt take it to the bound thereof, and that thou ſhouldeſt know the pathes to the houſe thereof.

21 Knoweſt thou it, becauſe thou waſt then borne? or becauſe the number of thy dayes is great?

22 Haſt thou entred into the treaſures of the ſnow? or haſt thou ſeene the treaſures of the haile.

23 Which I haue reſerued againſt the time of trouble, againſt the day of battell and warre?

24 By what way is the light parted? which ſcattereth the Eaſt wind vpon the earth.

25 Who hath diuided a water courſe for the ouerflowing of waters? or a way for the lightning of thunder.

25 To cauſe it to raine on the earth, where no man is: on the wildernes wherein there is no man?

27 To ſatisfie the deſolate and waſte ground, and to cauſe the bud of the tender herbe to ſpring forth.

28 Hath the raine a father? or who hath begotten the droppes of dew?

29 Out of whoſe wombe came the yce? and the hoary froſt of heauen, who hath gendred it?

30 The waters are hid as with a ſtone, and the face of the deepe is frozen.

31 Canſt thou binde the ſweet influences of Pleiades? or looſe the bandes of Orion?

32 Canſt thou bring foorth Mazzaroth in his ſeaſon? or canſt thou guide Arcturus with his ſonnes?

33 Knowest thou the ordinances of heauen? canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth?

34 Canst thou lift vp thy voyce to the cloudes, that abundance of waters may couer thee?

35 Canst thou send lightnings that they may goe, and say vnto thee, Here we are?

36 Who hath put wisedome in the inward parts? who hath giuen vnderstanding to the heart?

37 Who can number the cloudes in wisedom? or who can stay the bottels of heauen.

38 When the dust groweth into hardnes, and the clods cleaue fast together?

39 Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion? or fill the appetite of the young lions,

40 When they couch in their dennes, *and* abide in the couert to lie in wait?

41 Who prouideth for the rauen his food? When his young ones cry vnto God, they wander for lacke of meat.

CHAP. XXXIX.

KNowest thou the time when the wild goates of the rocke bring foorth? *or* canst thou marke when the Hindes doe calue?

2 Canst thou number the moneths *that* they fulfill? or knowest thou the time when they bring foorth?

3 They bow themselues, they bring forth their young ones, they cast out their sorrowes.

4 Their young ones are in good liking, they grow vp with corne? they goe foorth, and returne not vnto them.

5 Who hath sent out the wilde asse free? or who hath loosed the bands of ỹ wild asse?

6 Whose house I haue made the wildernesse, and the barren land his dwellings.

7 Hee scorneth the multitude of the citie, neither regardeth he the crying of the driuer.

8 The range of the mountaines *is* his pasture, and hee searcheth after euery greene thing.

9 Will the Vnicorne be willing to serue thee? or abide by thy crib?

10 Canst thou binde the Vnicorne with his bandin the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?

11 Wilt thou trust in him, because his strength is great? or wilt thou leaue thy labour to him?

12 Wilt thou beleeue him that he will bring home thy seed, and gather it into thy barne?

13 *Gauest thou* the goodly wings vnto the Peacockes, or wings and feathers vnto the Ostrith?

14 Which leaueth her egges in the earth, and warmeth them in dust,

15 And forgetteth that the foot may crush them, or that the wild beast may breake them.

16 Shee is hardened against her young ones, as though they were not hers: her labour is in vaine without feare.

17 Because God hath depriued her of wisdome, neither hath hee imparted to her vnderstanding.

18 What time shee lifteth vp herselfe on high, she scorneth the horse and his rider.

19 Hast thou giuen the horse strength? hast thou clothed his necke with thunder?

20 Canst thou make him afraid as a grashopper? the glory of his nostrils *is* terrible.

21 He puaweth in the valley, and reioyceth in *his* strength: hee goeth on to meet the armed men.

22 Hee mocketh at feare, and is not affrighted: neither turneth he backe from the sword.

23 The quiuer ratleth against him, the glittering speare and the shield.

24 He swalloweth the ground with fiercenesse and rage: neither beleeueth he that it *is* the sound of the trumpet.

25 He saith among the trumpets, Ha, ha, and hee smelleth the battell a farre off, the thunder of the captaines, and the shouting.

26 Doth the hawke flie by thy wisedome, *and* stretch her wings toward the South?

27 Doth the Eagle mount vp at thy command? and make her nest on high?

28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rock, vpon the crag of the rocke, and the strong place.

29 From thence she seeketh the prey, and her eyes behold afarre off.

30 Her young ones also sucke vp blood: and where the slaine *are* there *is* she.

CHAP. XL.

MOreouer, the LORD answered Iob, and said,

2 Shall hee that contendeth with the Almighty, instruct *him*? hee that reproueth God, let him answere it.

3 ¶ Then Iob answered the LORD, and said.

4 Behold, I am vile, what shall I answere thee? I will lay my hand vpon my mouth.

5 Once haue I spoken, but I will not answer: yea twise, but I will proceed no further.

6 ¶ Then answered the LORD vnto Iob out of the whirlewind, and said,

7 Gird vp thy loines now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou vnto me.

8 Wilt thou also disanull my iudgement? wilt thou condeme mee, that thou mayest be righteous?

9 *Hast* thou an arme like God? or canst thou thunder with a voyce like him?

10 Decke thy selfe now *with* maiestie, and excellencie, and aray thy selfe with glory and beauty.

11 Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold euery one that is proude, and abase him.

12 Looke on euery one that is proud, *and* bring him low, and tread downe the wicked in their place.

13 Hide

13 Hide them in the dust together, and binde their faces in secret.

14 Then will I also confesse vnto thee, that thine owne right hand can saue thee.

15 ¶ Behold now Behemoth, which I made with thee, he eateth grasse as an oxe.

16 Loe now, his strength is in his loines, and his force is in the nauill of his belly.

17 He moueth his taile like a Cedar: the sinewes of his stones are wrapt together.

18 His bones are as strong pieces of brasse: his bones are like barres of yron.

19 He is the chiefe of the wayes of God: hee that made him, can make his sword to approch vnto him.

20 Surely the mountaines bring him forth food: where all the beasts of the field play.

21 He lieth vnder the shady trees, in the couert of the reed and fennes.

22 The shadie trees couer him with their shadow: the willowes of the brooke compasse him about.

23 Behold, hee drinketh vp a riuer, and hasteth not: hee trusteth that he can draw vp Iordan into his mouth.

24 Hee taketh it with his eyes: his nose pierceth thorow snares.

CHAP. XLI.

CAnst thou draw out Leuiathan with an hooke? or his tongue with a coarde which thou lettest downe?

2 Canst thou put a hooke into his nosse? or bore his iaw thorow with a thorne?

3 Will he make many supplications vnto thee? will he speake soft words vnto thee?

4 Will he make a Couenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a seruant for euer?

5 Wilt thou play with him as with a brid? wilt thou binde him for thy maidens?

6 Shall the companions make a banker of him? shall they part him amongst merchants?

7 Canst thou fill his skinne with barbed irons? or his head with fish-speares?

8 Lay thine hand vpon him, remember the battell: doe no more.

9 Behold the hope of him is in vaine, shall not one be cast down, euen at ỹ sight of him.

10 None is so fierce that dare stirre him vp: who then is able to stand before me?

11 Who hath preuented me that I should repay him? whatsoeuer is vnder the whole heauen is mine.

12 I will not conceale his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.

13 Who can discouer the face of his garment? or who can come to him with his double bridle?

14 Who can open the doores of his face? his teeth are terrible round about.

15 His scales are his pride, shut vp together as with a close seale.

16 One is so neere to another, that no aire can come betweene them.

17 They are ioyned one to another, they stick together, that they cannot be sundred.

18 By his neesings a light doth shine, and his eyes are like the eyelids of the morning

19 Out of his mouth go burning lampes and sparkes of fire leape out.

20 Out of his nostrils goeth smoake, as out of a seething pot or caldron.

21 His breath kindleth coales, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.

22 In his necke remaineth strength, and sorrow is turned into ioy before him.

23 The flakes of his flesh are ioyned together: they are firme in themselues, they cannot be mooued.

24 His heart is as firme as a stone, yea, as hard as a piece of the nether millstone.

25 When he raiseth vp himselfe, the mighty are afraid: by reason of breakings they purifie themselues.

26 The sword of him ỹ layeth at him cannot hold: the speare the dart, nor the habergeon.

27 He esteemeth yron as straw, and brasse as rotten wood.

28 The arrow cannot make him flee: sling stones are turned vnto him into stubble.

29 Darts are counted as stubble: hee laugheth at the shaking of a speare.

30 Sharp stones are vnder him: he spreadeth sharpe-pointed things vpon the mire.

31 He maketh the deep to boile like a pot; he maketh the Sea like a pot of ointment.

32 He maketh a path to shine after him: one would thinke the deepe to be hoary.

33 Vpon earth there is not his like: who is made without feare.

34 He beholdeth all high things: he is a King ouer all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

THen Iob answered the LORD, and said,

2 I know that thou canst doe euery thing, and that no thought can be withholden from thee.

3 Who is hee that hideth counsell without knowledge? therefore haue I vttered that I vnderstood not, things too wonderfull for me, which I knew not.

4 Heare, I beseech thee, & I will speake: I will demaid of thee, & declare thou vnto me.

5 I haue heard of thee by the hearing of the eare: but now mine eye seeth thee.

6 Wherefore I abhorre my selfe, and repent in dust and ashes.

7 ¶ And it was so, that after the LORD had spoken these words vnto Iob, the LORD said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for yee haue not spoken of me the thing that is right, as my seruant Iob hath.

8 Therefore take vnto you now seuen bullockes, and seuen rammes, and go to my seruant Iob, and offer vp for your selues a burnt offering, and my seruant Iob shall pray for you, for him will I accept: lest I deale with you after your folly, in that yee haue not spoken of me the thing which is right, like my seruant Iob.

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Sophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD also accepted Iob.

10 And the LORD turned the captiuity of Iob, when hee prayed for his friends: also the LORD gaue Iob twice as much as hee had before.

11 Then came there vnto him all his brethren, & all his sisters, and all they that had beene of his acquaintance before, and did eate bread with him in his house: and they bemoaned him, and comforted him ouer all the euill that the LORD had brought vpon him: euery man also gaue him a piece of money, and euery one an eare-ring of gold.

12 So the LORD blessed the latter end of Iob, more then his beginning: for he had foureteene thousand sheepe, and sixe thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand shee asses.

13 Hee had also seuen sonnes, and three daughters.

14 And he called the name of the first, Iemima, and the name of the second, Kezia, and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found so faire as the daughters of Iob: and their father gaue them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this liued Iob an hundred and fourty yeeres, and saw his sonnes, and his sonnes sonnes, *euen* foure generations.

17 So Iob died being old, & full of dais.

¶ THE BOOKE OF PSALMES.

PSAL. I.

BLessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the vngodly, nor standeth, in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornefull.

2 But his delight is in the Law of the LORD, and in his Law doeth he meditate day and night.

3 And he shall be like a tree planted by the riuers of water, that bringeth foorth his fruit in his season, his leafe also shall not wither, and whatsoeuer hee doeth shall prosper.

4 The vngodly *are* not so: but *are* like the chaffe which the wind driueth away.

5 Therefore the vngodly shall not stand in the iudgement, nor sinners in the Congregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD knoweth the way of ỳ righteous: but the way of ỳ vngodly shall perish.

PSAL. II.

WHy doe the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vaine thing?

2 The Kings of the earth set themselues & the rulers take counsell together against the LORD, & against his Anointed, saying,

3 Let vs breake their bands asunder, and cast away their coards from vs.

4 He that sitteth in the heauens shall laugh: the LORD shall haue them in derision.

5 Then shall he speake vnto them in his wrath, & vexe them in his sore displeasure.

6 Yet haue I set my King vpon my holy hill of Sion.

7 I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said vnto me, Thou *art* my sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

8 Aske of mee, and I will giue *thee* the heathen for thine inheritance: and the vttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.

9 Thou shalt breake them with a rod of yron, thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potters vessell.

10 Be wise now therefore, O ye Kings, be instructed, ye iudges of the earth.

11 Serue the LORD with feare, and reioyce with trembling.

12 Kisse the sonne lest he bee angry, and ye perish *from* the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: Blessed *are* all they that put their trust in him.

PSAL. III.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid, when he fled from Absalom his sonne.

LORD, how are they increased ỳ trouble me? many are they ỳ rise vp against me.

2 Many *there be which* say of my soule, *There is* no helpe for him in his God. Selah.

3 But thou, O LORD, *art* a shield for me; my glory, and the lifter vp of my head.

4 I cried vnto the LORD with my voyce, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

5 I laid me downe and slept; I awaked, for the LORD sustained me.

6 I will not bee afraid of ten thousands of people, that haue set *themselues* against me round about.

7 Arise, O LORD, saue mee, O my God: for thou hast smitten all mine enemies vpon the cheeke bone: thou hast broken the teeth of the vngodly.

8 Saluation belongeth vnto the LORD: thy blessing is vpon thy people. Selah.

PSAL. IIII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth. A Psalme of Dauid.

HEare mee when I call, O God of my righteousnesse: thou hast enlarged me when I *was* in distresse, haue mercy vpon me, and heare my prayer.

2 O ye sonnes of men, how long *will ye turne* my glory into shame? *how long* will ye loue vanity, & seek after leasing? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath set apart him that is godly for himselfe: the LORD will heare when I call vnto him.

4 Stand in awe, and sin not: commune

with

with your owne heart vpon your bed, and be still. Selah.

5 Offer the sacrifices of righteousnesse, and put your trust in the LORD.

6 There bee many that say, Who will shew vs *any* good? LORD, lift thou vp the light of thy countenance vpon vs.

7 Thou hast put gladnesse in my heart, more then in the time that their corne and their wine increased.

8 I will both lay me downe in peace and sleepe: for thou, LORD, onely makest mee dwell in safety.

PSAL. V.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Nehiloth. A Psalme of Dauid.

GIue eare to my words, O LORD, consider my meditation.

2 Hearken vnto the voyce of my cry, my King & my God: for vnto thee will I pray.

3 My voyce shalt thou heare in the morning, O LORD: in the morning will I direct *my prayer* vnto thee, and will looke *vp*.

4 For thou *art* not a God *that* hath pleasure in wickednesse: neither shall euill dwell with thee.

5 The foolish shal not stand in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquity.

6 Thou shalt destroy them that speake leasing: the LORD will abhorre the bloody and deceitfull man.

7 But as for mee, I will come *into* thy house, in y multitude of thy mercy, & in thy feare will I worship toward thy holy Temple.

8 Leade mee, O LORD, in thy righteousnesse, because of mine enemies, make thy way straight before my face.

9 For *there is* no faithfulnesse in their mouth, their inward part is very wickednesse: their throat is an open sepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.

10 Destroy thou them, O God, let them fall by their owne counsels: cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions, for they haue rebelled against thee.

11 But let all those that put their trust in thee reioyce: let them euer shout for ioy, because thou defendest them, and let them also that loue thy Name, be ioyfull in thee.

12 For thou, LORD, wilt blesse the righteous: with fauour wilt thou compasse him, as *with* a shield.

PSAL. VI.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth vpon Sheminith. A Psalme of Dauid.

O LORD, rebuke mee not in thine anger, neither chasten mee in thy hote displeasure.

2 Haue mercy vpon mee, O LORD, for I am weake: O LORD heale me, for my bones are vexed.

3 My soule is also sore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?

4 Returne, O LORD, deliuer my soule: O saue me for thy mercies sake.

5 For in death *there is* no remembrance of thee: in the graue who shall giue thee thankes?

6 I am weary with my groaning, all the night make I my bed to swimme: I water my couch with my teares.

7 Mine eie is consumed because of griefe; it waxeth old, because of all mine enemies.

8 Depart from mee all ye workers of iniquitie: for the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.

9 The LORD hath heard my supplication, the LORD will receiue my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be ashamed and sore vexed: let them returne and be ashamed suddenly.

PSAL. VII.

¶ Shiggaion of Dauid, which hee sang vnto the LORD concerning the words of Cush the Beniamite.

O LORD my God, in thee doe I put my trust: saue mee from all them that persecute me, and deliuer me.

2 Lest he teare my soule like a lyon, rending it in pieces, while there is none to deliuer.

3 O LORD my God, if I haue done this, if there be iniquitie in my hands.

4 If I haue rewarded euill vnto him that was at peace with me: (yea, I haue deliuered him that without cause is mine enemie.)

5 Let the enemy persecute my soule, and take it; yea, let him tread downe my life vpon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Selah.

6 Arise, O LORD, in thine anger, lift vp thy selfe, because of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for me to the iudgement *that* thou hast commanded.

7 So shall the Congregation of the people compasse thee about: for their sakes therefore returne thou on high.

8 The LORD shall iudge the people: iudge me, O LORD, according to my righteousnesse, and according to mine integrity that is in me.

9 Oh let the wickednes of the wicked come to an end, but establish the iust: for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reines.

10 My defence is of God, which saueth the vpright in heart.

11 God iudgeth the righteous, and God is angry with the wicked euery day.

12 If he turne not he will whet his sword: he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

13 Hee hath also prepared for him the instruments of death: hee ordaineth his arrowes against the persecuters.

14 Behold, hee trauaileth with iniquitie, and hath conceiued mischiefe, and brought foorth falshood.

15 Hee made a pit, and digged it, and is fallen into the ditch which he made.

16 His mischiefe shall turne vpon his owne head, and his violent dealing shall

come

come downe vpon his owne pate.

17 I will praise the LORD according to his righteousnesse : and will sing *praise* to the Name of the LORD most High.

PSAL. VIII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Gittith, A Psalme of Dauid.

O LORD our God, how excellent is thy Name in all the earth ! who hast set thy glory aboue the heauens.

2 Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou ordained strength : because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still the enemy and the auenger.

3 When I consider thy heauens, the worke of thy fingers, the Moone and the Starres which thou hast ordained ;

4 What *is* man that thou art mindfull of him ? or the Son of man ? that thou visitest him ?

5 For thou hast made him a little lower then the Angels : and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madest him to haue dominion ouer the workes of thy hands : thou hast put all things vnder his feet.

7 All sheepe and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field.

8 The foule of the aire, and the fish of the sea, *and whatsoeuer* passeth thorow the pathes of the seas.

9 O LORD our Lord how excellent *is* thy Name in all the earth !

PSAL. IX.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Muth-Labben. A Psalme of Dauid.

I Will praise *thee*, O LORD with my whole heart : I will shew foorth all thy marueilous workes.

2 I will be glad & reioyce in thee : I will sing praise vnto thy Name, O thou most High.

3 When mine enemies are turned backe, they shall fall and perish at thy presence.

4 For thou hast maintained my right, and my cause : thou satest in the throne iudging right.

5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked, thou hast put out their name for euer and euer.

6 O thou enemy, destructions are come to a perpetuall end, and thou has destroyed cities, their memoriall is perished with them.

7 But the LORD shall endure for euer : he hath prepared his throne for iudgement.

8 And he shall iudge the world in righteousnesse, hee shall minister iudgement to the people in righteousnesse.

9 The LORD also will be a refuge for the oppressed : a refuge in times of trouble.

10 And they that know thy Name, will put their trust in thee for thou LORD hast not forsaken them that seeke thee.

11 Sing *praises* to the LORD *which* dwelleth in Zion, declare among the people his doings.

12 When hee maketh inquisition for blood, he remembreth them : he forgetteth not the cry of the humble.

13 Haue mercy vpon me, O LORD, consider my trouble *which I suffer* of them that hate mee, thou that liftest mee vp from the gates of death :

14 That I may shew forth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Sion : I will reioyce in thy saluation.

15 The heathen are sunke downe in the pit *that* they made : in the net which they hid, is their owne foot taken.

16 The LORD is knowne by the iudgement *which* hee executeth : the wicked is snared in the worke of his owne hands, Higgaion. Selah.

17 The wicked shall be turned into hell, *and* all the nations that forget God.

18 For the needy shall not alway be forgotten : the expectation of the poore shall not perish for euer.

19 Arise, O LORD, let not man preuaile : let the heathen be iudged in thy sight.

20 Put them in feare, O LORD that the nations may know themselues to bee but men. Selah.

PSAL. X.

WHy standest thou afar off, O LORD? *why* hidest thou thy selfe in time of trouble ?

2 The wicked in *his* pride doth persecute the poore : let them bee taken in the deuices that they haue imagined.

3 For the wicked boasteth of his hearts desire, and blesseth the couetous, *whom* the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked through the pride of his countenance will not seeke *after God* : God *is* not in all his thoughts.

5 His wayes are alwayes grieuous, thy iudgements *are* far aboue out of his sight : as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.

6 He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moued : for *I shall* neuer *be* in aduersity.

7 His mouth is full of cursing, and deceit, and fraud : vnder his tongue *is* mischiefe and vanity.

8 He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages : in the secret places doeth he murder the innocent : his eies are priuily set against the poore.

9 He lieth in wait secretly as a lyon in his den, he lieth in wait to catch the poore : he doeth catch the poore when he draweth him into his net.

10 He croucheth, *and* humbleth himselfe, that the poore may fall by his strong ones.

11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten : he hideth his face, he will neuer see it.

12 Arise, O LORD, O GOD, lift vp thine hand ; forget not the humble.

13 Wherefore doeth the wicked reuile God ? hee hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it*.

14 Thou

14 Thou hast seene it, for thou beholdest mischiefe and spite, to requite it with thy hand: the poore committeth himselfe vnto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherlesse.

15 Breake thou the arme of the wicked, and the euill man: seeke out his wickednesse till thou find none.

16 The LORD is King for euer and euer: the heathen are perished out of his land.

17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine eare to heare,

18 To iudge the fatherlesse and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more oppresse.

PSAL. XI.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, *A Psalme*, of Dauid.

IN the LORD put I my trust: how say yee to my soule, Flee as a bird to your mountaine?

2 For loe the wicked bend their bowe, they make ready their arrow vpon the string: that they may priuily shoot at the vpright in heart.

3 If the foundations bee destroyed, what can the righteous doe?

4 The LORD is in his holy Temple, the LORDS throne is in heauen: his eyes behold, his eye-lids try the children of men.

5 The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked, and him that loueth violence, his soule hateth.

6 Vpon the wicked he shall raine snares, fire and brimstone, and an horrible tempest: this shall be the portion of their cup.

7 For the righteous LORD loueth righteousnesse: his countenance doeth behold the vpright.

PSAL. XII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Sheminith. A Psalme of Dauid.

HElpe LORD, for the godly man ceaseth; for the faithfull faile from among the children of men.

2 They speake vanitie euery one with his neighbour: *with* flattering lippes, *and* with a double heart doe they speake.

3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, *and* the tongue that speaketh proud things.

4 Who haue said, With our tongue will we preuaile, our lippes *are* our owne, who *is* Lord ouer vs?

5 For the oppression of the poore, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise (saith the LORD) I will set *him* in safetie *from him that* puffeth at him.

6 The wordes of the LORD are pure words: *as* siluer tried in a furnace of earth purified seuen times.

7 Thou shalt keepe them (O LORD) thou shalt preserue them from this generation for euer.

8 The wicked walke on euery side when the vilest men are exalted.

PSAL. XIII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

HOw long wilt thou forget mee, (O LORD) for euer? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I take counsell in my soule, *hauing* sorow in my heart daily? how long shall mine enemy be exalted ouer me?

3 Consider *and* heare mee, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, lest I sleepe *the sleepe* of death.

4 Lest mine enemy say, I haue preuailed against him: *and* those that trouble me, reioyce when I am mooued.

5 But I haue trusted in thy mercy, my heart shall reioyce in thy saluation.

6 I will sing vnto the LORD, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSAL. XIIII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

THe foole hath said in his heart, *There is* no God: they are corrupt, they haue done abominable workes: there is none that doth good.

2 The LORD looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men, to see if there were any that did vnderstand & seek God.

3 They are all gone aside, they are *all* together become filthy: there is none that doth good, no not one.

4 Haue all the workers of iniquitie no knowledge? who eat vp my people *as* they eat bread, and call not vpon the LORD.

5 There were they in great feare; for God is in the generation of the righteous.

6 You haue shamed the counsell of the poore, because the LORD *is* his refuge.

7 O that the Saluation of Israel *were come* out of Sion! when the LORD bringeth backe the captiuitie of his people, Iacob shall reioyce, *and* Israel shall be glad.

PSAL. XV.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

LORD, who shall abide in thy Tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?

2 He that walketh vprightly, and worketh righteousnesse, and speaketh the truth in his heart.

3 He that backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doth euill to his neighbour, nor taketh vp a reproach against his neighbour.

4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned: but he honoureth them that feare the LORD: hee that sweareth to *his* owne hurt and changeth not.

5 He that putteth not out his money to vsury, nor taketh reward against the innocent: hee that doth these things, shall neuer be mooued.

PSAL. XVI.

¶ Michtam of Dauid.

PReserue mee, O God: for in thee doe I put my trust.

2 O my soule, thou hast said vnto the LORD, Thou art my Lord, my goodnesse extendeth not to thee:

3 But to the Saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom is all my delight.

4 Their sorrowes shall bee multiplied, that hasten after another God: their drinke offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take vp their names into my lips.

5 The LORD is the portion of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

6 The lines are fallen vnto me in pleasant places: yea, I haue a goodly heritage.

7 I will bleſſe the LORD, who hath giuen mee counsell: my reines also instruct me in the night seasons.

8 I haue set the LORD alwayes before me: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be moued.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, & my glory reioyceth: my flesh also shall rest in hope.

10 For thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell: neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence is fulnes of ioy, at thy right hand there are pleasures for euermore.

PSAL. XVII.

¶ A Prayer of Dauid.

HEare the right, O LORD, attend vnto my cry, giue eare vnto my prayer, that goeth not out of fained lips.

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equall.

3 Thou hast prooued mine heart, thou hast visited me in the night, thou hast tryed me, and shalt finde nothing: I am purposed that my mouth shall not transgresse.

4 Concerning the workes of men: by the word of thy lips, I haue kept me from the pathes of the destroyer.

5 Hold vp my goings in thy paths, that my footsteps slip not.

6 I haue called vpon thee, for thou wilt heare mee, O God: encline thine eare vnto me, and heare my speech.

7 Shew thy marueilous louing kindnesse, O thou that sauest by thy right hand them which put their trust in thee, from those that rise vp against them.

8 Keepe me as the apple of the eye: hide me vnder the shadow of thy wings,

9 From the wicked y oppresse me, from my deadly enemies, who compasse me about.

10 They are inclosed in their owne fat: with their mouth they speake proudly.

11 They haue now compassed vs in our steppes: they haue set their eyes bowing downe to the earth:

12 Like as a Lyon that is greedy of his pray, and as it were a young lyon lurking in secret places.

13 Arise, O LORD, disappoint him, cast him downe: deliuer my soule from the wicked, which is thy sword.

14 From men *which are* thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, which haue their portion in *this* life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid *treasure*: they are full of children, and leaue the rest of their substance to their babes.

15 As for mee, I will behold thy face in righteousnesse: I shall bee satisfied, when I awake, with thy likenesse.

PSAL. XVIII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, *a Psalme* of Dauid the seruant of the LORD, who spake vnto the Lord, the words of this Song in the day *that* the LORD deliuered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: and he said,

I Will loue thee, O LORD my strength.

2 The LORD is my rocke, and my fortresse, and my deliuerer: my God, my strength in whom I will trust: my buckler, and the horne of my saluation: *and* my high tower.

3 I will call vpon the LORD, who is worthy to bee praised: so shall I bee saued from mine enemies.

4 The sorrowes of death compassed mee, and the floods of vngodly men made mee afraid.

5 The sorrowes of hell compassed me about: the snares of death preuented me.

6 In my distresse I called vpon the Lord, and cried vnto my God: he heard my voice out of his Temple, and my cry came before him: *euen* into his eares.

7 Then the earth shooke and trembled: the foundations also of the hilles moued and were shaken, because he was wroth.

8 There went vp a smoke out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured, coales were kindled by it.

9 Hee bowed the heauens also, and came downe: and darkenesse *was* vnder his feet.

10 And he rode vpon a Cherub, & did flie: yea, he did flie vpon the wings of the wind.

11 Hee made darkenesse his secret place: his pauilion round about him, *were* darke waters, and thicke cloudes of the skirs.

12 At the brightnes *that was* before him his thicke clouds passed, haile *stones* and coales of fire.

13 The LORD also thundred in the heauens, and the Highest gaue his voice, haile-stones and coales of fire.

14 Yea, he sent out his arrowes, and scattered them, and hee shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.

15 Then the chanels of waters were seene, and the foundations of the world were discouered: at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.

16 He sent from aboue, he tooke me: he drew me out of many waters.

17 He

17 He deliuered me from my strong enemy, and from them that hated me: for they were too strong for me.

18 They preuented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

19 He brought me forth also into a large place: he deliuered me, because he delighted in me.

20 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousnesse: according to the cleannesse of my hands hath he recompensed me.

21 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his iudgements were before me: and I did not put away his Statutes from me.

23 I was also vpright before him: and I kept my selfe from mine iniquity.

24 Therefore hath the LORD recompensed me according to my righteousnesse, according to the righteousnesse of my hands in his eye sight.

25 With the mercifull thou wilt shew thy selfe mercifull, with an vpright man thou wilt shew thy selfe vpright.

26 With the pure thou wilt shew thy selfe pure, and with the froward thou wilt shew thy selfe froward.

27 For thou wilt saue the afflicted people: but wilt bring downe high lookes.

28 For thou wilt light my candle, the LORD my God will enlighten my darknes.

29 For by thee I haue runne through a troupe: and by my God haue I leaped ouer a will.

30 As for God, his way is perfect, the word of the LORD is tried: he is a buckler to all those that trust in him.

31 For who is God, saue the LORD? and who is a rocke, saue our God?

32 It is God that girdeth mee with strength: and maketh my way perfect.

33 He maketh my feet like Hindes feet: and setteth me vpon my high places.

34 He teacheth my hands to warre: so that a bow of steele is broken by mine armes.

35 Thou hast also giuen me the shield of thy saluation: and thy right hand hath holden mee vp, and thy gentlenesse hath made me great.

36 Thou hast enlarged my steps vnder me: that my feet did not slip.

37 I haue pursued mine enemies, and ouertaken them: neither did I turne againe till they were consumed.

38 I haue wounded them, that they were not able to rise: they are fallen vnder my feet.

39 For thou hast girded me with strength vnto the battell: thou hast subdued vnder me those that rose vp against me.

40 Thou hast also giuen mee the neckes of mine enemies: that I might destroy them that hate me.

41 They cryed, but there was none to saue them: euen vnto the LORD, but hee answered them not.

42 Then did I beate them small as the dust before the wind: I did cast them out, as the dirt in the streets.

43 Thou hast deliuered me from the striuings of the people, and thou hast made me the head of the heathen: a people whom I haue not knowen, shall serue me.

44 Assoone as they heare of mee, they shall obey mee: the strangers shall submit themselues vnto me.

45 The strangers shall fade away, and be afraid out of their close places.

46 The LORD liueth, and blessed bee my rocke, and let the God of my saluation bee exalted.

47 It is God that auengeth me, and subdueth the people vnder me.

48 He deliuereth me from mine enemies: yea, thou liftest mee vp aboue those that rise vp against me; thou hast deliuered me from the violent man.

49 Therefore will I giue thankes vnto thee, (O LORD) among the heathen, and sing praises vnto thy Name.

50 Great deliuerances giueth hee to his King: and sheweth mercy to his Anointed, to Dauid, and to his seed for euermore.

PSAL. XIX.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

THE Heauens declare the glory of God: and the firmament sheweth his handy worke.

2 Day vnto day vttereth speech, and night vnto night sheweth knowledge.

3 There is no speach nor language, where their voyce is not heard.

4 Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words vnto the end of the world: in them hath hee set a Tabernacle for the Sunne.

5 Which is as a bride groome comming out of his chamber, and reioyceth as a strong man to run a race.

6 His going foorth is from the ende of the heauen, and his circuit vnto the endes of it, and there is nothing hid from the heate thereof.

7 The law of the LORD is perfect, conuerting the soule: the Testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.

8 The Statutes of the LORD are right, reioycing the heart: the Commandement of the LORD is pure, enlightning the eyes.

9 The feare of the LORD is cleane, enduring for euer: the iudgements of the LORD are true, and righteous altogether.

10 More to be desired are they then gold, yea, then much fine gold: sweeter also then hony, and the hony combe.

11 Moreouer, by them is thy seruant warned: and in keeping of them there is great

12 Who can vnderstand *his* errours? cleanse thou me from secret *faults*.

13 Keepe back thy seruant also from presumptuous sinnes, let them not haue dominion ouer me: then shall I be vpright, and I shalbe innocent from the great transgression.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, bee acceptable in thy sight, O LORD, my strength, and my redeemer.

PSAL. XX.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

THE LORD heare thee in the day of trouble: the Name of the God of Iacob defend thee.

2 Send thee helpe from the Sanctuary: and strengthen thee out of Sion.

3 Remember all thy offerings, and accept thy burnt sacrifice. Selah.

4 Grant thee according to thine owne heart, and fulfill all thy counsell.

5 We will reioyce in thy saluation, and in the Name of our God we will set vp our banners: the LORD fulfill all thy petitions.

6 Now know I, that the LORD saueth his Anointed: he will heare him from his holy heauen, with the sauing strength of his right hand.

7 Some *trust* in charets, and some in horses, but wee will remember the Name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought downe and fallen: but we are riten, and stand vpright.

9 Saue, LORD, let the King heare vs when we call.

PSAL. XXI.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

THE King shall ioy in thy strength, O LORD: and in thy saluation how greatly shall he reioyce?

2 Thou hast giuen him his hearts desire, and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preuentest him with the blessings of goodnesse: thou settest a crowne of pure gold on his head.

4 He asked life of thee, & thou gauest it him, euen length of dayes, for euer and euer.

5 His glory is great in thy saluation: honour and maiesty hast thou laid vpon him.

6 For thou hast made him most blessed for euer: thou hast made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the King trusted in the LORD, and through the mercy of the most High, hee shall not be mooued.

8 Thine hand shall finde out all thine enemies, thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them as a fiery ouen in the time of thine anger: the LORD shall swallow them vp in his wrath, and the fire shall deuoure them.

10 Their fruite shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended euill against thee: they imagined a mischieuous deuice, which they are not able *to performe*.

12 Therefore shalt thou make them turne their backe, *when* thou shalt make ready thine *arrowes* vpon thy strings, against the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine owne strength: so will we sing & praise thy power.

PSAL. XXII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Aijeleth Shahar. A Psalme of Dauid.

MY God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? *why* art thou so far from helping me, *and from* y words of my roaring?

2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou hearest not: and in the night season: and am not silent.

3 But thou *art* holy, O *thou* that inhabitest the praises of Israel.

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliuer them.

5 They cryed vnto thee, and were deliuered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I *am* a worme, and no man: a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

7 All they that see mee, laugh mee to scorne: they shoot out the lip, they shake the head, *saying*,

8 He trusted on the LORD, *that he* should deliuer him: let him deliuer him, seeing he delighted in him.

9 But thou art he that tooke mee out of the wombe: thou diddest make me hope, *when I was* vpon my mothers breasts.

10 I was cast vpon thee from the wombe: thou *art* my God from my mothers belly.

11 Be not farre from mee, for trouble is neere: for *there is* none to helpe.

12 Many buls haue compassed me: strong *buls* of Bashan haue beset me round.

13 They gaped vpon mee *with* their mouthes, *as a* rauening and a roaring lyon.

14 I am powred out like water, & all my bones are out of ioynt: my heart is like wax, it is melted in the midst of my bowels.

15 My strength is dryed vp like a potsheard: and my tongue cleaueth to my iawes: and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

16 For dogges haue compassed me: the assembly of the wicked haue enclosed me: they pierced my hands and my feet.

17 I may tell all my bones: they looke *and* stare vpon me.

18 They part my garment among them, and cast lots vpon my vesture.

19 But be not thou far from me, O LORD, O my strength, haste thee to helpe me.

20 Deliuer my soule from the sword, my darling from the power of the dog.

21 Saue

21 Saue mee from the Lyons mouth: for thou hast heard mee from the hornes of the Vnicornes.

22 I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren: in the midst of the Congregation will I praise thee.

23 Yee that feare the LORD, praise him: all yee the seed of Iacob glorifie him, and feare him, all ye the seed of Israel.

24 For he hath not despised, nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted, neither hath he hid his face from him, but when hee cryed vnto him, he heard.

25 My praise *shall be* of thee in the great Congregation: I will pay my vowes before them that feare him.

26 The meeke shall eate and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seeke him: your heart shall liue for euer.

27 All the ends of the world shall remember, and turne vnto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

28 For the kingdome *is* the LORDS, and he *is* the gouernour among the nations.

29 All they that be fat vpon earth shall eat and worship: all they that goe downe to the dust shall bow before him, and none can keepe alive his owne soule.

30 A seed shall serue him; It shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation.

31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousnesse vnto a people that shall be borne, that he hath done *this*.

PSAL. XXIII.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

THe LORD *is* my shepheard, I shall not want.

2 He maketh me to lie downe in greene pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters.

3 He restoreth my soule: he leadeth mee in the pathes of righteousnes, for his Names sake.

4 Yea though I walke through the valley of the shadow of death, I will feare none euill: for thou *art* with me, thy rod, and thy staffe, they comfort me.

5 Thou preparest a table before me, in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oile, my cup runneth ouer.

6 Surely goodnesse and mercy shall follow me all the daies of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD for euer.

PSAL. XXIIII.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

THe earth *is* the LORDS and the fulnesse thereof, the world and they that dwell therein.

2 For hee hath founded it vpon the Seas, and established it vpon the floods.

3 Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? & who shall stand in his holy place?

4 He that hath cleane hands, and a pure heart, who hath not lift vp his soule vnto vanitie, nor sworne deceitfully.

5 Hee shall receiue the blessing from the LORD, and righteousnesse from the God of his saluation.

6 This *is* the generation of them that seeke him: that seeke thy face, O Iacob. Selah.

7 Lift vp your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift vp ye euerlasting doores, and the King of glory shall come in.

8 Who is this King of glory: the LORD strong & mighty, y Lord mighty in battell.

9 Lift vp your heads, O ye gates, euen lift *them* vp ye euerlasting doores, and the king of glory shall come in.

10 Who is this King of glory? the Lord of hostes, he *is* the King of glory. Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

VNto thee, O LORD, doe I lift vp my soule.

2 O my God, I trust in thee, let mee not be ashamed: let not mine enemies triumph ouer me.

3 Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed: let them be ashamed which transgresse without cause.

4 Shew me thy wayes, O LORD, teach me thy pathes.

5 Lead me in thy truth, and teach mee: for thou *art* the God of my saluation, on thee doe I wait all the day.

6 Remember, O LORD, thy tender mercies, and thy louing kindnesses: for they *haue been* euer of old.

7 Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercie remember thou mee, for thy goodnesse sake, O LORD.

8 Good and vpright *is* the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

9 The meeke will hee guide in iudgement, and the meeke will he teach his way.

10 All the pathes of the LORD *are* mercie and truth, vnto such as keepe his Couenant, and his Testimonies.

11 For thy Names sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquitie: for it *is* great.

12 What man is hee that feareth the LORD? him shall hee teach in the way that he shall chuse.

13 His soule shall dwell at ease, and his seed shall inherit the earth.

14 The secret of the LORD *is* with them that feare him: & he will shew them his couenant.

15 Mine eyes *are* euer toward the LORD: for hee shall plucke my feet out of the net.

16 Turne thee vnto me and haue mercie vpon me: for I *am* desolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my distresses.

18 Looke vpon mine affliction and my paine, and forgiue all my sinnes.

19 Consider mine enemies: for they are many, & they hate mee with cruell hatred.

20 O keep my soule & deliuer me: let me not be ashamed, for I put my trust in thee.

21 Let

21 Let integritie and vprightneſſe preſerue me: for I wait on thee.

22 Redeeme Iſrael, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

IVdge me, O LORD, for I haue walked in mine integritie: I haue truſted alſo in the LORD, therefore I ſhall not ſlide.

2 Examine mee, O LORD, and prooue me: try my reines and my heart.

3 For thy louing kindneſs is before mine eyes: and I haue walked in thy trueth.

4 I haue not ſate with vaine perſons, neither will I goe in with diſſemblers.

5 I haue hated the Congregation of euill doers: and will not ſit with the wicked.

6 I will waſh mine hands in innocency: ſo will I compaſſe thine Altar, O LORD:

7 That I may publiſh with the voyce of thankeſgiuing, and tell of all thy wondrous workes.

8 LORD, I haue loued the habitation of thy houſe, and the place where thine honour dwelleth.

9 Gather not my ſoule with ſinners, nor my life with bloody men.

10 In whoſe hands is miſchiefe: and their right hand is full of bribes.

11 But as for me, I will walk in mine integrity: redeeme me, & be mercifull vnto me.

12 My foot ſtandeth in an euen place: in the Congregations will I bleſſe the LORD.

PSAL. XXVII.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

THe LORD is my light, & my ſaluation, whom ſhall I feare? the LORD is the ſtrength of my life, of whō ſhal I be afraid?

2 When the wicked: euen mine enemies and my foes, came vpon me to eate vp my fleſh, they ſtumbled and fell.

3 Though an hoſte ſhould encampe againſt me, my heart ſhall not feare: though warre ſhould riſe againſt me, in this will I be confident.

4 One thing haue I deſired of the LORD, that will I ſeeke after, that I may dwell in the houſe of the LORD, all the dayes of my life, to behold the beauty of the LORD, and to enquire in his Temple.

5 For in the time of trouble hee ſhall hide mee in his pauilion: in the ſecret of his Tabernacle ſhall he hide mee, hee ſhall ſet me vp vpon a rocke.

6 And now ſhall mine head be lifted vp aboue mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his Tabernacle ſacrifices of ioy, I will ſing, yea, I will ſing praiſes vnto the LORD.

7 Heare, O LORD, when I cry with my voyce: haue mercy alſo vpon mee, and anſwere me.

8 When thou ſaideſt, Seeke yee my face, my heart ſaid vnto thee, Thy face LORD will I ſeeke.

9 Hide not thy face farre from me, not thy ſeruant away in anger: thou haſt beene my helpe, leaue me not, neither forſake me, O God of my ſaluation.

10 When my father and my mother forſake me, then the LORD will take me vp.

11 Teach me thy way, O LORD, and lead me in a plaine pathe, becauſe of mine enemies.

12 Deliuer me not ouer vnto the will of mine enemies: for falſe witneſſes are riſen vp againſt me, & ſuch as breath out cruelty.

13 I had fainted, vnleſſe I had beleeued to ſee the goodneſſe of the LORD in the land of the liuing.

14 Wait on the LORD: be of good courage, and he ſhall ſtrengthen thine heart: wait, I ſay, on the LORD.

PSAL. XXVIII.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

VNto thee will I cry, O LORD my rocke, be not ſilent to mee: leſt if thou be ſilent to mee, I become like them that goe downe into the pit.

2 Heare the voyce of my ſupplications when I cry vnto thee: when I lift vp mine hands toward thy holy Oracle.

3 Draw mee not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquitie, which ſpeake peace to their neighbours, but miſchiefe is in their hearts.

4 Giue them according to their deeds, and according to the wickedneſſe of their endeauours: giue them after the worke of their hands, render to them their deſert.

5 Becauſe they regard not the workes of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, hee ſhall deſtroy them, and not build them vp.

6 Bleſſed be the LORD, becauſe he hath heard the voyce of my ſupplications.

7 The LORD is my ſtrength, and my ſhield, my heart truſted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly reioyceth, and with my ſong will I praiſe him.

8 The LORD is their ſtrength, and he is the ſauing ſtrength of his Anointed.

9 Saue thy people, and bleſſe thine inheritance, feed them alſo, and lift them vp for euer.

PSAL. XXIX.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

GIue vnto the LORD (O yee mighty) giue vnto the LORD glory & ſtrength.

2 Giue vnto the LORD the glory due vnto his Name; worſhip the LORD in the beauty of holineſſe.

3 The voyce of the LORD is vpon the waters: the God of glory thundereth, the LORD is vpon many waters.

4 The voyce of the LORD is powerfull: the voyce of the LORD is full of maieſtie.

5 The voyce of the LORD breaketh the Cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the Cedars of Lebanon.

6 Hee maketh them also to skip like a Calfe ; Lebanon and Syrion like a young Vnicorne.

7 The voyce of the LORD diuideth the flames of fire.

8 The voyce of the LORD shaketh the wildernesse : the LORD shaketh the wildernesse of Kadesh.

9 The voyce of the LORD maketh the hindes to calue, and discouereth the forrests : and in his Temple doeth euery one speake of his glory.

10 The LORD sitteth vpon the flood : yea, the LORD sitteth King for euer.

11 The LORD will giue strength vnto his people : the LORD will blesse his people with peace.

PSAL. XXX.

¶ A Psalme and Song at the dedication of the house of Dauid.

I Will extoll thee, O LORD, for thou hast lifted mee vp ; and hast not made my foes to reioyce ouer mee.

2 O LORD my God, I cryed vnto thee, and thou hast healed me.

3 O LORD, thou hast brought vp my soule from the graue : thou hast kept me a liue, that I should not go downe to the pit.

4 Sing vnto the LORD, (O ye Saints of his) and giue thankes at the remembrance of his holinesse.

5 For his anger endureth but a moment, in his fauour is life : weeping may endure for a night, but ioy commeth in the morning.

6 And in my prosperity I said, I shall neuer be moued.

7 LORD, by thy fauour thou hast made my mountaine to stand strong : Thou didst hide thy face, and I was troubled.

8 I cryed to thee, O LORD : and vnto the LORD I made supplication.

9 What profit is there in my blood : when I goe downe to the pit ? shall the dust praise thee ? shall it declare thy trueth ?

10 Heare, O LORD, and haue mercy vpon me : LORD, be thou my helper.

11 Thou hast turned for mee my mourning into dancing : thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladnesse :

12 To the end ℣ my glory may sing praise to thee, and not bee silent : O LORD my God, I will giue thankes vnto thee for euer.

PSAL. XXXI.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

IN thee, O LORD, doe I put my trust, let mee neuer be ashamed : deliuer mee in thy righteousnesse.

2 Bow downe thine eare to mee, deliuer me speedily : be thou my strongrocke, for an house of defence to saue me.

3 For thou art my rocke and my fortresse : therefore for thy Names sake leade me, and guide me.

4 Pull me out of the net that they haue laid priuily for me : for thou art my strength.

5 Into thine hand I commit my spirit : thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of truth.

6 I haue hated them that regard lying vanities : but I trust in the LORD.

7 I will bee glad and reioyce in thy mercies for thou hast considered my trouble ; thou hast knowne my soule in aduersities ;

8 And hast not shut me vp into the hand of the enemie : thou hast set my feete in a large roome.

9 Haue mercy vpon mee, O LORD, for I am in trouble : mine eye is consumed with griefe, yea, my soule and my belly.

10 For my life is spent with griefe, and my yeres with sighing : my strength faileth, because of mine iniquity, and my bones are consumed.

11 I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbours, and a feare to mine acquaintance : they that did see me without, fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of mind : I am like a booken vessell.

13 For I haue heard the slander of many, feare was on euery side : while they tooke counsell together against mee, they deuised to take away my life.

14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD : I said, Thou art my God.

15 My times are in thy hand : deliuer me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

16 Make thy face to shine vpon thy seruant : saue me for thy mercies sake.

17 Let me not be ashamed, O LORD, for I haue called vpon thee : let the wicked be ashamed, & let them be silent in the graue.

18 Let the lying lippes be put to silence, which speake grieuous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.

19 O how great is thy goodnesse, which thou hast laid vp for them that feare thee ? which thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee before the sons of men !

20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence, from the pride of man : thou shalt keepe them secretly in a pauilion, from the strife of tongues.

21 Blessed bee the LORD, for hee hath shewed mee his marueilous kindnesse, in a strong citie.

22 For I said in mine haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes : Neuertheless thou heardest the voyce of my supplications, when I cryed vnto thee.

23 O loue the LORD, all yee his Saints : for the LORD preserueth the faithfull, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 Be of good courage, & he shall strengthen your heart : all ye ℣ hope in the LORD.

PSAL. XXXII.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid, Maschil.

BLessed is hee whose transgression is forgiuen, whose sinne is couered.

2 Blessed

2 Blessed is the man vnto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity: and in whose spirit *there* is no guile.

3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old, through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heauy vpon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of Summer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my sinne vnto thee: and mine iniquity haue I not hid: I said, I will confesse my transgressions vnto the LORD, and thou forgauest the iniquity of my sinne. Selah.

6 For this shall euery one that is godly pray vnto thee, in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the floods of great waters, they shall not come nigh vnto him.

7 Thou *art* my hiding place, thou shalt preserue me from trouble: thou shalt compasse me about with songs of deliuerance. Selah.

8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt goe: I will guide thee with mine eye.

9 Bee ye not as the horse, or as the mule *which* haue no vnderstanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come neere vnto thee.

10 Many sorrowes *shall be* to the wicked: but hee that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compasse him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD, and reioyce yee righteous: and shout for ioy all yee that are vpright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

REioyce in the LORD, O ye righteous: for praise is comely for the vpright.

2 Praise the LORD with harpe: sing vnto him with the Psaltery, *and* an instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing vnto him a new song: play skilfully with a loud noise.

4 For the word of the LORD is right: and all his workes are *done* in truth.

5 Hee loueth righteousnesse and iudgement: the earth is full of the goodnesse of the LORD.

6 By the word of the LORD were the heauens made: and all the hoste of them, by the breath of his mouth.

7 Hee gathereth the waters of the Sea together as an heape: hee layeth vp the depth in store-houses.

8 Let all the earth feare the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.

9 For he spake, and it was done, hee commanded, and it stood fast.

10 The LORD bringeth the counsell of the heathen to nought: hee maketh the deuices of the people of none effect.

11 The counsell of the LORD standeth for euer, the thoughts of his heart to all generations.

12 Blessed is the nation whose God is the LORD: and the people *whom* hee hath chosen for his owne inheritance.

13 The LORD looketh from heauen: hee beholdeth all the sons of men.

14 From the place of his habitation, he looketh vpon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 Hee fashioneth their hearts alike: hee considereth all their workes.

16 There is no king saued by the multitude of an hoste: a mighty man is not deliuered by much strength.

17 An horse is a vaine thing for safety, neither shall he deliuer *any* by his great strength.

18 Behold, the eye of the LORD is vpon them that feare him: vpon them that hope in his mercy:

19 To deliuer their soule from death, and to keepe them alive in famine.

20 Our soule waiteth for the LORD: hee is our helpe and our shield.

21 For our heart shall reioyce in him: because we haue trusted in his holy Name.

22 Let thy mercy (O LORD) bee vpon vs: according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid, when hee changed his behauiour before Abimelech: who droue him away, and he departed.

I Will blesse the LORD at all times: his praise *shall* continually *be* in my mouth.

2 My soule shall make her boast in the LORD: the humble shall heare *thereof* and be glad.

3 O magnifie the LORD with me, and let vs exalt his Name together.

4 I sought the LORD, and he heard mee, and deliuered me from all my feares.

5 They looked vnto him and were lightened: and their faces, were not ashamed.

6 This poore man cried, & the LORD heard *him*, and saued him out of all his troubles.

7 The Angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that feare him, and deliuereth them.

8 O taste and see that the LORD is good: blessed is the man *that* trusteth in him.

9 O feare the LORD ye his Saints: for *there is* no want to them that feare him.

10 The young lyons do lacke, and suffer hunger: but they that seeke the LORD, shall not want any good thing.

11 Come, ye children, hearken vnto me, I will teach you the feare of the LORD.

12 What man is he that desireth life: *and* loueth *many* dayes, that he may see good?

13 Keepe thy tongue from euill, and thy lips from speaking guile.

14 Depart from euill, and doe good: seeke peace, and pursue it.

15 The eies of the LORD *are* vpon the righteous: & his eares *are open* vnto their cry.

16 The face of the LORD is against them that doe euill, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 *The righteous* crie, and the LORD heareth, and deliuereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The

18 The LORD *is* nigh vnto them that are of a broken heart: and saueth such as bee of a contrite spirit.

19 Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD deliuereth him out of them all.

20 Hee keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Euill shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous, shall be desolate.

22 The LORD redeemeth the soule of his seruants: and none of them that trust in him shall be desolate.

PSAL. XXXV.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

PLeade *my cause*, O LORD) with them that striue with me: fight against them that fight against me.

2 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand vp for my helpe.

3 Draw out also the speare, and stop *the way* against them that persecute mee: say vnto my soule, I *am* thy saluation.

4 Let them bee confounded and put to shame that seeke after my soule: let them be turned backe, and brought to confusion that deuise my hurt.

5 Let them be as chaffe before the wind: and let the Angel of the LORD chase *them*.

6 Let their way be darke & slippery, and let the Angel of the LORD persecute them.

7 For without cause haue they hid for me their net *in a* pit, which without cause they haue digged for my soule.

8 Let destruction come vpon him at vnawares, and let his net that hee hath hid catch himselfe: into that very destruction let him fall.

9 And my soule shall be ioyfull in the LORD: it shall reioyce in his saluation.

10 All my bones shall say, LORD who *is* like vnto thee which deliuerest y poore from him that is too strong for him, yea the poore and the needy from him that spoileth him?

11 False witnesses did rise vp, they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

12 They rewarded me euill for good, to the spoyling of my soule.

13 But as for mee, when they were sicke my clothing was sackcloth: I humbled my soule with fasting, and my prayer returned into my owne bosome.

14 I behaued my selfe as though *hee had been* my friend or brother: I bowed downe heauily, as one y mourneth *for his* mother.

15 But in mine aduersity they reioyced, and gathered themselues together, *yea*, the abiects gathered themselues together against mee, and I knew it not; they did teare *me*, and ceased not.

16 With hypocriticall mockers in feasts: they gnashed vpon me with their teeth.

17 Lord how long wilt thou looke on? rescue my soule from their destructions, my darling from the lyons.

18 I will giue thee thankes in the great Congregation: I will praise thee among much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies wrongfully reioyce ouer mee: *neither* let them winke with the eye, that hate mee without a cause.

20 For they speake not peace: but they deuise deceitfull matters against them that are quiet in the land.

21 Yea they ope ned their mouth wide against mee, *and* said, Aha, aha, our eye hath seene it.

22 *This* thou hast seene: (O LORD) keepe not silence: O Lord, be not farre from me.

23 Stirre vp thy selfe, and awake to my iudgement: *euen* vnto my cause, my God, and my Lord.

24 Iudge mee, O LORD my God, according to thy righteousnesse, and let them not reioyce ouer me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, Ah, so would we haue it: let them not say, Wee haue swallowed him vp.

26 Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together, that reioyce at my hurt: let them be clothed with shame and dishonour, that magnifie *themselues* against me.

27 Let them shout for ioy, and bee glad that fauour my righteous cause, yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD bee magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his seruant.

28 And my tongue shall speak of thy righteousnes, & of thy praise all the day long.

PSAL. XXXVI.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid, the seruant of the LORD.

THe transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, *that is there* is no feare of God before his eyes.

2 For hee flattereth himselfe in his owne eyes, vntill his iniquity bee found to bee hatefull.

3 The words of his mouth *are* iniquitie and deceit; he hath left off to be wise, *and* to doe good.

4 He deuiseth mischiefe vpon his bed, he setteth himselfe in a way *that is* not good: he abhorreth not euill.

5 Thy mercy (O LORD) *is* in the heauens, & thy faithfulnes *reacheth* vnto the clouds.

6 Thy righteousnes *is* like the great mountaines: thy iudgements *are* a great deepe, O LORD, thou preseruest man and beast.

7 How excellent *is* thy louing kindnesse, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust vnder the shadow of thy wings.

8 They shalbe abundantly satisfied with the fatnes of thy house: & thou shalt make them drinke of the riuer of thy pleasures.

9 For with thee *is* the fountaine of life, in thy light shall we see light.

10 O continue thy louing kindnesse vnto them that know thee, and thy righteousnesse

teousnesse to the vpright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remooue me.

12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are cast downe, and shall not bee able to rise.

PSAL. XXXII.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

FRet not thy selfe because of euill doers, neither bee thou enuious against the workers of iniquity.

2 For they shall soone be cut down like the grasse: and whither as the greene herbe.

3 Trust in the LORD, and doe good, so shalt thou dwell in the land, and verely thou shalt be fed.

4 Delight thy selfe also in the LORD, & he shall giue thee the desires of thine heart.

5 Commit thy way vnto the LORD: trust also in him, and he shall bring it to passe.

6 And hee shall bring foorth thy righteousnesse as the light, and thy iudgement as the noone day.

7 Rest in the LORD, and waite patiently for him: fret not thy selfe because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked deuices to passe.

8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath; fret not thy selfe in any wise to doe euill.

9 For euill doers shall bee cut off: but those that waite vpon the LORD, they shall inherit the earth.

10 For yet a little while, and the wicked shall not be: yea, thou shalt deligently consider his place, and it shall not be.

11 But the meeke shall inherit the earth, and shall delight themselues in the abundance of peace.

12 The wicked plotteth against the iust, and gnasheth vpon him with his teeth.

13 The LORD shall laugh at him: for he seeth that his day is comming.

14 The wicked haue drawne out the sword, and haue bent their bow, to cast downe the poore and needy, and to slay such as be of vpright conuersation.

15 Their sword shall enter into their own heart and their bowes shalbe broken.

16 A little that a righteous man hath, is better then the riches of many wicked.

17 For the armes of the wicked shall bee broken: but the LORD vpholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the dayes of the vpright: and their inheritance shall be for euer.

19 They shall not bee ashamed in the euill time: and in the dayes of famine they shall be satisfied.

20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD shall bee as the fat of lambes: they shall consume: into smoake shall they consume away.

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not agains: but the righteous sheweth mercy, and giueth.

22 For such as be blessed of him, shall inherite the earth, and they that be cursed of him, shall be cut off.

23 The steps of a good man are ordred by the LORD: & he delighteth in his way.

24 Though he fall, he shall not be vtterly cast downe: for the LORD vpholdeth him with his hand.

25 I haue been young, and now am old; yet haue I not seene the righteous forsaken nor his seed begging bread.

26 He is euer mercifull, and lendeth: and his seed is blessed.

27 Depart from euill, and doe good; and dwell for euermore.

28 For the LORD loueth iudgement, and forsaketh not his Saints, they are preserued for euer: but the seed of the wicked shall bee cut off.

29 The righteous shall inherite the land and dwell therein for euer.

30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisedome, and his tongue talketh of iudgement.

31 The Law of his God is in his heart; none of his steps shall slide.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous and seeketh to slay him.

33 The LORD will not leaue him in his hand, nor condemne him when he is iudged.

34 Wait on the LORD, & keepe his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherit the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see it.

35 I haue seene the wicked in great power, & spreading himselfe like a greene bay tree.

36 Yet hee passed away, and loe he was not: yea, I sought him, but hee could not be found.

37 Marke the perfect man, and behold the vpright: for the end of that man is peace.

38 But the transgressors shall be destroyed together: the end of the wicked shall be cut off.

39 But the saluation of the righteous is of the LORD: hee is their strength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD shall helpe them, & deliuer them; he shall deliuer them from the wicked, & saue them because they trust in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid, to bring to remembrance.

O LORD, rebuke mee not in thy wrath: neither chasten mee in thy hote displeasure.

2 For thine arrowes sticke fast in me: and thy hand prosseth me sore.

3 There is no soundnesse in my flesh because of thine anger: neither is there any rest in my bones, because of my sinne.

4 For mine iniquities are gone ouer mine head: as an heauy burden, they are too heauy for me.

5 My

3 My wounds stinke and are corrupt, because of my foolishnesse;

6 I am troubled, I am bowed downe greatly: I goe mourning all the day long.

7 For my loines are filled with a loathsome disease: & there is no soundnes in my flesh.

8 I am feeble & sore broken, I haue roared by reason of the disquietnesse of my heart.

9 Lord all my desire is before thee: and my groaning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes it also is gone from me.

11 My louers and my friends stand aloofe from my sore: and my kinsemen stand afarre off.

12 They also that seeke after my life, lay snares for me: and they that seeke my hurt, speake mischieuous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

13 But I, as a deafe man, heard not, and I was as a dumbe man that openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth are no reproofes.

15 For in thee, O LORD, doe I hope, thou wilt heare, O Lord my God.

16 For I said, Heare me, lest otherwise they should reioyce ouer me: when my foot slipped, they magnifie themselues against me.

17 For I am ready to halt, and my sorrow is continually before me.

18 For I will declare mine iniquitie; I will be sorry for my sinne.

19 But mine enemies are liuely, and they are strong: and they that hate mee wrongfully are multiplied,

20 They also that render euill for good, are mine aduersaries, because I follow the thing that good is.

21 Forsake me not, O LORD: O my God, be not farre from me.

22 Make haste to helpe mee, O Lord my saluation.

PSAL. XXXIX.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, *euen* to Ieduthun. A Psalme of Dauid.

I Said, I will take heed to my wayes, that I sinne not with my tongue: I will keepe my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

2 I was dumb with silence, I held my peace, euen from good, and my sorrow was stirred.

3 My heart was hote within mee, while I was musing, the fire burned: then spake I with my tongue.

4 LORD, make mee to know mine end, and the measure of my dayes, what it is: that I may know how fraile I am.

5 Behold, thou hast made my dayes as an hand breadth, and mine age is as nothing before thee: verely euery man at his best state is altogether vanity. Selah.

6 Surely euery man walketh in a vaine shew: surely they are disquieted in vaine; he heapeth vp riches, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

7 And now Lord, what wait I for? my hope is in thee.

8 Deliuer mee from all my transgressions: make me not the reproch of the foolish.

9 I was dumbe, I opened not my mouth because thou didst it.

10 Remoue thy stroke away from mee, I am consumed by the blow of thine hand:

11 When thou with rebukes, doest correct man for iniquity, thou makest his beauty to consume away like a mothe: surely euery man *is* vanity. Selah.

12 Heare my prayer, O LORD, and giue eare vnto my cry: hold not thy peace at my teares: for I am a stranger with thee, *and a* sojourner, as all my fathers *were*.

13 O spare me, that I may recouer strength: before I goe hence, and be no more.

PSAL. XL.

¶ To ỹ chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

I Waited patiently for the LORD, and hee enclined vnto me, and heard my cry.

2 He brought me vp also out of an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, & set my feet vpon a rocke, and established my goings.

3 And hee hath put a new Song in my mouth, euen praise vnto our God: many shall see it & feare, and shall trust in the LORD.

4 Blessed is that man that maketh the LORD his trust: and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turne aside to lies.

5 Many, O LORD my God, are thy wonderfull workes which thou hast done, and thy thoughts which are to vs-ward: they cannot be reckoned vp in order vnto thee: if I would declare and speake of them, they are moe then can be numbred.

6 Sacrifice & offering thou didst not desire, mine eares hast thou opened: burnt offring & sin offering hast thou not required.

7 Then said I, Loe, I come: in the volume of the booke it is written of me:

8 I delight to doe thy will, O my God: yea, thy Law is within my heart.

9 I haue preached righteousnesse in the great Congregation: loe, I haue not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest.

10 I haue not hid thy righteousnesse within my heart, I haue declared thy faithfulnesse and thy saluation: I haue not concealed *thy* louing kindnesse, and thy trueth from the great Congregation.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: let thy louing kindnesse and thy trueth continually preserue me.

12 For innumerable euils haue compassed me about, mine iniquities haue taken hold vpon mee, so that I am not able to looke vp: they are more then the haires of my head, therefore my heart faileth me.

13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliuer me: O LORD, make haste to helpe me.

14 Let them be ashamed and confounded together

together, that seeke after my soule to destroy it: let them be driuen backward, and put to shame that wish me euill.

15 Let them be desolate for a reward of their shame, that say vnto me, Aha, aha!

16 Let all those that seeke thee reioyce and bee glad in thee: let such as loue thy saluation, say continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 But *I am* poore & needy, *yet* the Lord thinketh vpon mee: thou *art* my helpe and my deliuerer, make no tarrying, O my God.

PSAL. XLI.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

BLessed *is* he that considereth the poore: the LORD will deliuer him in time of trouble.

2 The LORD will preserue him, and keepe him aliue, and hee shall bee blessed vpon the earth; and thou wilt not deliuer him vnto the will of his enemies.

3 The LORD will strengthen him vpon the bed of languishing: thou wilt make all his bed in his sicknesse.

4 I said, LORD be mercifull vnto me, heale my soule, for I haue sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speake euill of mee: When shall he die, and his name perish?

6 And if hee come to see *me*, he speaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to it selfe, *when* he goeth abroad, he telleth *it*.

7 All that hate me whisper together against me: against me doe they deuise my hurt.

8 An euill disease, *say they*, cleaueth fast vnto him: and *now* that he lieth, hee shall rise vp no more.

9 Yea, mine owne familiar friend in whom I trusted, *which* did eate of my bread, hath lift vp his heele against me.

10 But thou, O LORD, bee mercifull vnto me, and raise me vp that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou fauourest me: because mine enemie doeth not triumph ouer me.

12 And as for me, thou vpholdest mee in mine integritie: and settest mee before thy face for euer.

13 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel from euerlasting and to euerlasting, Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XLII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, Maschil, for the sonnes of Korah.

AS the Hart panteth after the water-brookes: so panteth my soule after thee, O God.

2 My soule thirsteth for God, for the liuing God: when shall I come and appeare before God?

3 My teares haue beene my meat day and night: while they continually say vnto me, Where *is* thy God?

4 When I remember these things I powre out my soule in me; for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God, with the voyce of ioy and praise, with a multitude *that* kept holy day.

5 Why art thou cast downe, O my soule, and *why* art thou disquieted in me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the helpe of his countenance.

6 O my God, my soule is cast downe within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Iordane, and of the Hermonites, from the hill Mizar.

7 Deepe calleth vnto deepe at the noise of thy water-spouts: all thy waues and thy billowes are gone ouer me.

8 Yet the LORD will command his louing kindnesse in the day time, and in the night his song *shall be* with mee, *and* my prayer vnto the God of my life.

9 I will say vnto God, My rocke, why hast thou forgotten mee? why goe I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

10 *As* with a sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach me: while they say daily vnto me, Where *is* thy God?

11 Why art thou cast downe, O my soule? and why art thou disquieted within mee? hope thou in God, for I will yet praise him: *who is* the helpe of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

IVdge mee, O God, and pleade my cause against an vngodly nation; O deliuer me from the deceitfull and vniust man.

2 For thou *art* the God of my strength why doest thou cast mee off? why goe I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

3 O send out thy light and thy truth let them leade me, let them bring me vnto thy holy hill, and to thy Tabernacles.

4 Then will I go vnto the Altar of God, vnto God my exceeding ioy: yea, vpon the harpe will I praise thee, O God, my God.

5 Why art thou cast downe, O my soule? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God, for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance and my God.

PSAL. XLIIII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician for the sonnes of Korah.

WE haue heard with our eares, O God, our fathers haue told vs what worke thou diddest in their dayes, in the times of old.

2 *How* thou didst driue out the heathen with thy hand, & plantedst them; how thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

3 For they got not the land in possession by their owne sword, neither did their owne arme saue them: but thy right hand, and thine arme, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a fauour vnto them.

4 Thou art my King, O God: command deliuerances for Iacob.

5 Through thee will we push downe our

our enemies: through thy Name will we tread them vnder that rise vp against vs.

6 For I will not trust in my bowe, neither shall my sword saue me.

7 But thou hast saued vs from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated vs.

8 In God we boast all the day long: and praise thy Name for euer. Selah.

9 But thou hast cast off, and put vs to shame, & goest not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makest vs to turne backe from the enemy: and they which hate vs, spoile for themselues.

11 Thou hast giuen vs like sheepe *appointed* for meat: and hast scattered vs among the heathen.

12 Thou sellest thy people for nought: & dost not increase *thy wealth* by their price.

13 Thou makest vs a reproach vnto our neighbours, a scorne and derision to them that are round about vs.

14 Thou makest vs a by-word among the heathen: a shaking of the head among the people.

15 My confusion *is* continually before me, and the shame of my face hath couered me.

16 For the voyce of him that reproacheth and blasphemeth: by reason of the enemy and auenger.

17 All this is come vpon vs, yet haue we not forgotten thee: neither haue wee dealt falsely in thy Couenant.

18 Our heart is not turned backe: neither haue our steps declined from thy way.

19 Though thou hast sore broken vs in the place of dragons, and couered vs with the shadow of death.

20 If wee haue forgotten the Name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange god?

21 Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

22 Yea for thy sake are we killed all the day long: we are counted as sheepe for the slaughter.

23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O LORD? arise, cast vs not off for euer.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face? *and* forgettest our affliction and our oppression?

25 For our soule is bowed downe to the dust; our belly cleaueth vnto the earth.

26 Arise for our helpe, and redeeme vs for thy mercies sake.

PSAL. XLV.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shoshannim for the sonnes of Korah, Machil: a song of loues.

MY heart is enditing of a good matter I speake of the things that I haue made touching the King: my tongue *is* the pen of a ready writer.

2 Thou art fairer then the children of men: grace is powred into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for euer.

3 Gird thy sword vpon *thy* thigh, O most mighty: with thy glory, and thy maiesty.

4 And in thy maiesty ride prosperously, because of truth, and meekenesse, *and* righteousnesse: and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrowes *are* sharpe in the heart of the Kings enemies; whereby the people fall vnder thee.

6 Thy throne (O God) *is* for euer and euer: the scepter of thy kingdome *is* a right scepter.

7 Thou louest righteousnesse, and hatest wickednesse therefore God, thy God, hath annointed thee with the oyle of gladnesse aboue thy fellowes.

8 All *thy* garments *smell* of mirrhe and aloes, *and* cassia, out of the yuory palaces: whereby they haue made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters *were* among *thy* honourable women: vpon thy right hand did stand the Queene in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken, (O daughter) and consider, and encline thine eare: forget also thine owne people, and thy fathers house.

11 So shall the King greatly desire thy beauty: for he is thy Lord, & worship thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre *shall be* there with a gift, *euen* the rich among the people shall entreat thy fauour.

13 The kings daughter is all glorious within; her clothing is of wrought gold.

14 She shall be brought vnto the King in raiment of needle-worke: the virgines her companions that follow her, shall bee brought vnto thee.

15 With gladnesse and reioycing shall they be brought: they shall enter into the Kings palace.

16 In stead of thy fathers shall be thy children whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy Name to be remembred in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for euer and euer.

PSAL. XLVI.

¶ To the chiefe Musician for the sonnes of Korah, a song vpon Alamoth.

GOd *is* our refuge and strength: a very present helpe in trouble.

2 Therefore will not we feare, though the earth be remoued: & though the mountaines be carried into the midst of the sea.

3 *Though* the waters thereof roare *and* be troubled, *though* the mountaines shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.

4 *There is* a riuer, the streames whereof shall make glad the city of God: the holy place of the Tabernacles of the most High.

5 God *is* in the midst of her: she shall not be moued: God shall helpe her, *and that* right early.

6 The heathen raged, the kingdomes were moued: he vttered his voyce, the earth melted.

7 The LORD of hostes *is* with vs: the God of Iacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

8 Come, behold the works of the LORD, what desolations he hath made in the earth.

9 Hee maketh warres to cease vnto the end of the earth: he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the speare in sunder, he burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Bee still, and know that I *am* God: I will bee exalted among the heathen: I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hosts *is* with vs: the God of Iacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician A Psalme for the sonnes of Korah.

O Clap your hands (all ye people) shout vnto God with the voice of triumph.

2 For the LORD most high is terrible, he *is* a great King ouer all the earth.

3 Hee shall subdue the people vnder vs, and the nations vnder our feet.

4 He shall chuse our inheritance for vs, the excellencie of Iacob whom he loued. Selah.

5 God is gone vp with a shout, the LORD with the sound of a trumpet.

6 Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises vnto our King, sing praises.

7 For God is the King of all the earth: sing ye praises with vnderstanding.

8 God reigneth ouer the heathen: God sitteth vpon the throne of his holinesse.

9 The princes of the people are gathered together, *euen* the people of the God of Abraham: for the shields of the earth *belong* vnto God: he is greatly exalted.

PSAL. XLVIII.

¶ A Song *and* Psalme for the sonnes of Korah.

G Reat *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised in the citie of our God, in the mountaine of his holinesse.

2 Beautifull for situation, the ioy of the whole earth *is* mount Sion: *on* the sides of the North the citie of the great King.

3 God is knowne in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For loe, the Kings were assembled: they passed by together.

5 They saw *it*, *and* so they marueiled: they were troubled, *and* hasted away.

6 Feare tooke hold vpon them there: *and* paine as of a woman in trauile.

7 Thou breakest the ships of Tarshish with an East wind.

8 As we haue heard, so haue we seene in the citie of the Lord of hosts, in the citie of our God: God will establish it for euer. Selah.

9 We haue thought of thy louing kindnesse, O God, in the midst of thy Temple.

10 According to thy Name, O God, so is thy praise vnto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteousnesse.

11 Let mount Sion reioyce, let the daughters of Iudah be glad, because of thy iudgements.

12 Walke about Sion, and goe round about her: tell the towres thereof.

13 Marke yee well her bulwarkes, consider her palaces, that yee may tell *it* to the generations following.

14 For this God *is* our God for euer and euer: he will be our guide, *euen* vnto death.

PSAL. XLIX.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, a Psalme for the sonnes of Korah.

H Eare this, all yee people, giue eare, all ye inhabitants of the world.

2 Both low and high, rich and poore together.

3 My mouth shall speake of wisedome: and the meditation of my heart shall be of vnderstanding.

4 I will encline mine eare to a parable: I will open my darke saying vpon the harpe.

5 Wherefore should I feare in the dayes of euil, *when* the iniquity of my heeles shall compasse me about?

6 They that trust in their wealth, & boast themselues in the multitude of their riches,

7 None *of them* can by any meanes redeeme *his* brother, nor giue to God a ransome for him:

8 (For the redemption of their soule is precious, and it ceaseth for euer.

9 That hee should still liue for euer, and not see corruption.

10 For he seeth *that* wise men die, likewise the foole and the brutish person perish, and leaue their wealth to others.

11 Their inward thought *is*, *that* their houses *shall continue* for euer, *and* their dwelling places to all generations; they call *their* lands after their owne names.

12 Neuertheless, man *being* in honour, abideth not: he is like the beasts *that* perish.

13 This their way *is* their folly: yet their posterity approue their sayings. Selah.

14 Like sheepe they are laid in the graue, death shall feede on them: and the vpright shall haue dominion ouer them in the morning, and their beauty shall consume in the graue from their dwelling.

15 But God will redeeme my soule from the power of the graue; for he shall receiue me. Selah.

16 Bee not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased.

17 For when hee dieth, hee shall carry nothing away: his glory shall not descend after him.

18 Though whiles hee liued, hee blessed his soule: and men will praise thee when thou doest well to thy selfe.

19 Hee shall goe to the generation of his fathers, they shall neuer see light.

20 Man *that is* in honour, and vnderstandeth not, is like the beasts *that* perish.

PSAL. L.

¶ A Psalme of Asaph.

T He mighty God, *euen* the LORD hath spoken, and called the earth from the rising

rising of the Sunne, vnto the going downe thereof.

2 Out of Zion the perfection of beauty, God hath shined.

3 Our God shall come, & shall not keepe silence: a fire shall deuoure before him and it shalbe very tempestuous round about him.

4 He shall call to the heauens from aboue & to the earth, that he may iudge his people,

5 Gather my Saints together vnto mee: those that haue made a couenant with mee by sacrifice.

6 And the heauens shall declare his righteousnes: for God *is* iudge himselfe. Selah.

7 Heare, O my people, and I will speake; O Israel and I will testifie against thee: I *am* God, *euen* thy God.

8 I will not reproue thee for thy sacrifices, or thy burnt offerings, to *haue beene* continually before me.

9 I will take no bullocke out of thy house, *nor* he goates out of thy foulds.

10 For euery beast of the forrest *is* mine, *and* the cattell vpon a thousand hils.

11 I know all the foules of the mountaines: and the wild beasts of the field *are* mine.

12 If I were hungry I would not tel thee, for the world *is* mine, & the fulnes thereof.

13 Will I eat the flesh of buls, or drinke the blood of goates.

14 Offer vnto God thankesgiuing, and pay thy vowes vnto the most High.

15 And call vpon me in the day of trouble I will deliuer thee, & thou shalt glorifie me.

16 But vnto the wicked, God saith, What hast thou to doe to declare my Statutes, or that thou shouldest take my couenant in thy mouth,

17 Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behind thee?

18 When thou sawest a thiefe, then thou consentedst with him, and hast beene partaker with the adulterers.

19 Thou giuest thy mouth to euill, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

20 Thou sittest *and* speakest against thy brother: thou slanderest thine owne mothers sonne.

21 These things hast thou done, & I kept silence: thou thoughtest ✠ I was altogether such a one as thy selfe: *but* I will reproue thee, & set *them* in order before thine eyes.

22 Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I teare *you* in pieces, and *there be* none to deliuer.

23 Whoso offereth praise, glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth *his* conuersation *aright* will I shew the saluation of God.

PSAL. LI.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid, when Nathan the Prophet came vnto him, after he had gone in to Bathsheba.

HAue mercy vpon me, O God, according to thy louing kindnes, according vnto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions.

2 Wash me throughly from mine iniquitie, and cleanse me from my sinne.

3 For I acknowledge my transgressions, and my sinne is euer before me.

4 Against thee, thee only haue I sinned, and done this euill in thy sight, that thou mightest bee iustified when thou speakest, *and* be cleare when thou iudgest.

5 Behold, I was shapen in iniquity: and in sinne did my mother conceiue me.

6 Behold, thou desirest trueth in the inward parts: and in the hidden *part* thou shalt make me to know wisedome.

7 Purge me ✠ with hysope, & I shalbe cleane: wash me and I shall be whiter then snow.

8 Make me to heare ioy and gladnesse: *that* the bones *which* thou hast broken may reioyce.

9 Hide thy face from my sinnes, and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in me a cleane heart, O God: and renew a right spirit within me.

11 Cast me not away from thy presence: and take not thy holy spirit from me.

12 Restore vnto me the ioy of thy saluation, and vphold me *with thy* free spirit.

13 Then will I teach transgressours thy wayes, and sinners shall be conuerted vnto thee.

14 Deliuer me from blood-guiltinesse, O God, thou God of my saluation: and my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousnes.

15 O Lord open thou my lips, and my mouth shall shew forth thy praise.

16 For thou desirest not sacrifice, else would I giue it: thou delightest not in burnt offering.

17 The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

18 Doe good in thy good pleasure vnto Sion: build thou the walles of Ierusalem.

19 Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousnesse, with burnt offering and whole burnt offering: then shall they offer bullocks vpon thine Altar.

PSAL. LII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician Maschil. *A Psalme* of Dauid: when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul and said vnto him, Dauid is come to the house of Ahimelech.

WHy boastest thou thy selfe in mischiefe, O mighty man? the goodnesse of God *endureth* continually.

2 Thy tongue deuiseth mischiefes: like a sharpe rasour, working deceitfully.

3 Thou louest euill more then good, & lying rather then to speak righteousnes. Selah.

4 Thou louest all deuouring words, O *thou* deceitfull tongue.

5 God shall likewise destroy thee for euer, he shall take thee away, & plucke thee out of *thy* dwelling place, and roote thee out of the land of the liuing. Selah.

6 The righteous also shall see me feare and shall laugh at him.

7 Loe, this is the man that made not God his strength; but trusted in the abundance of his riches, and strengthened himselfe in his wickednesse.

8 But I am like a greene olive tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercy of God for euer and euer.

9 I will praise thee for euer, because thou hast done it: and I will waite on thy Name, for it is good before thy Saints.

PSAL. LIII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Mahalath. Maschil. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

THe foole hath said in his heart, *There is* no God; corrupt are they, and haue done abominable iniquity: *there is* none that doeth good.

2 God looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men, to see if there were any that did vnderstand, that did seeke God.

3 Euery one of them is gone backe, they are altogether become filthy: *there is* none *that* doeth good, no, not one.

4 Haue the workers of iniquity no knowledge? *who* eate vp my people *as* they eate bread; they haue not called vpon God.

5 There were they in great feare *where* no feare was; for God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth against thee, thou hast put them to shame, because God hath despised them.

6 O that the saluation of Israel were come out of Sion! when God bringeth back the captiuity of his people Iacob shall reioyce, and Israel shall be glad.

PSAL. LIIII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth Maschil. A Psalme of Dauid, when the Ziphims came and said to Saul: Doeth not Dauid hide himselfe with vs?

SAue me, O God by thy Name, and iudge me by thy strength.

2 Heare my prayer, O God; giue eare to the words of my mouth.

3 For strangers are risen vp against mee, and oppressours seeke after my soule, they haue not set God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God is mine helpe: the Lord *is* with them that vphold my soule.

5 He shall reward euill vnto mine enemies: cut them off in thy truth.

6 I will freely sacrifice vnto thee; I will praise thy Name (O LORD) for it is good.

7 For hee hath deliuered mee out of all trouble; and mine eye hath seene his desire vpon mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth, Maschil. A Psalme of Dauid.

GIue eare to my prayer, O God, & hide not thy selfe from my supplication.

2 Attend vnto me, and heare me: I mourne in my complaint, and make a noise.

3 Because of the voyce of the enemies, because of the oppression of the wicked: for they cast iniquity vpon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is sore pained within me, and the terrours of death are fallen vpon me.

5 Fearefulnes & trembling are come vpon me, and horrour hath ouerwhelmed me.

6 And I said, O that I had wings like a Doue; for then would I flee away, and be at rest.

7 Loe, then would I wander farre off, and remaine in the wildernesse. Selah.

8 I would hasten my escape from the windy storme and tempest.

9 Destroy, O LORD, and diuide their tongues: for I haue seene violence and strife in the city.

10 Day and night they goe about it vpon the walles thereof: mischiefe also and sorrow are in the midst of it.

11 Wickednesse is in the midst thereof: deceit & guile depart not from her streets.

12 For it was not an enemy that reproched me, then I could haue borne it: neither was it he that hated mee, that did magnifie himselfe against me, then I would haue hid my selfe from him.

13 But it was thou, a man, mine equall, my guide, and mine acquaintance.

14 We tooke sweet counsell together, & walked vnto the house of God in company.

15 Let death seaze vpon them, & let them go downe quicke into hell: for wickednes is in their dwellings, and among them.

16 As for me, I will call vpon God: and the LORD shall saue me.

17 Euening and morning, and at noone, will I pray and cry aloude: and hee shall heare my voyce.

18 He hath deliuered my soule in peace from the battell that was a gainst mee: for there were many with me.

19 God shall heare and afflict them, euen he that abideth of olde, Selah: because they haue no changes, therefore they feare not God.

20 He hath put forth his hands against such as be at peace with them: he hath broken his couenant.

21 The words of his mouth were smoother then butter, but warre was in his heart: his words were softer then oyle, yet were they drawne swords.

22 Cast thy burden vpon the LORD, and he shall sustaine thee: he shall neuer suffer the righteous to bee mooued.

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them downe into the pit of destruction; bloody and deceitfull men shall not liue out halfe their dayes, but I will trust in thee.

PSAL. LVI.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Ionath Elem Rechokim, Michtam of Dauid, when the Philistines tooke him in Gath.

Dau

BE mercifull vnto mee, O God, for man would swallow mee vp: hee fighting daily oppresseth me.

2 Mine enemies would daily swallow *me* vp: for they be many that fight against *me*, O thou most High.

3 What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee.

4 In God I will praise his word, in God I haue put my trust, I will not feare what flesh can doe vnto me.

5 Euery day they wrest my words: all their thoughts are against me for euill.

6 They gather themselues together: they hide themselues, they marke my steps when they waite for my soule:

7 Shall they escape by iniquity? in *thine* anger cast downe the people, O God.

8 Thou tellest my wanderings, put thou my teares into thy bottle: *are* they not in thy booke?

9 When I cry vnto thee, then shall mine enemies turne backe: this I know, for God *is* for me.

10 In God will I praise *his* word: in the LORD will I praise *his* word.

11 In God haue I put my trust: I will not be afraid what man can doe vnto me.

12 Thy vowes *are* vpon mee, O God: I will render praise vnto thee.

13 For thou hast deliuered my soule from death, wilt not thou *deliuer* my feet from falling? that I may walke before God in the light of the liuing.

PSAL. LVII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician Al-taschith, Michtam of Dauid, when he fled from Saul in the caue.

BE mercifull vnto mee, O God, be mercifull vnto mee, for my soule trusteth in thee: yea, in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, vntill *these* calamities be ouerpast.

2 I will cry vnto God most high: vnto God that performeth *all things* for me.

3 He shall send from heauen, and saue me *from* the reproach of him that would swallow me vp. Selah. God shall send forth his mercy and his trueth.

4 My soule is among lyons, I lie euen among them that are set on fire: euen the sonnes of men, whose teeth are speares and arrowes, and their tongue a sharpe sword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory be aboue all the earth.

6 They haue prepared a net for my steps, my soule is bowed downe: they haue digged a pit before me, into the midst whereof they are fallen *themselues*. Selah.

7 My heart is fixed, O God, my heart is fixed, I will sing and giue praise.

8 Awake vp my glory, awake psaltery and harpe: I *my selfe* will awake early.

9 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people: I will sing vnto thee among the nations.

10 For thy mercy *is* great vnto the heauens, and thy truth vnto the clouds.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory *be* aboue all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician Al-taschith, Michtam of Dauid.

DOe ye indeed speake righteousnesse, O congregation? doe ye iudge vprightly, O yee sons of men?

2 Yea, in heart you worke wickednesse: you weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 The wicked are estranged from the wombe, they goe astray assoone as they bee borne, speaking lyes.

4 Their poison is like the poison of a serpent: they are like the deafe adder, *that* stoppeth her eare:

5 Which will not hearken to the voyce of charmers, charming neuer so wisely.

6 Breake their teeth, O God, in their mouth: breake out the great teeth of the yong lyons, O LORD.

7 Let them melt away *as* waters *which* run continually: *When* hee bendeth *his bow to shoot* his arrowes, let them be as cut in pieces.

8 As a snaile *which* melteth, let *euery one* of them passe away: *like* the vntimely birth of a woman, *that* they may not see the Sun.

9 Before your pots can feele the thornes, hee shall take them away as with a whirlewind, both liuing, and in his wrath.

10 The righteous shall reioyce when hee seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

11 So that a man shall say Verely *there is* a reward for the righteous: verely hee is a God that iudgeth in the earth.

PSAL. LIX.

¶ To the chiefe Musician Al-taschith, Michtam of Dauid: when Saul sent, and they watcht the house to kill him.

DEliuer mee from mine enemies, O my God: defend mee from them that rise vp against me.

2 Deliuer mee from the workers of iniquitie, and saue me from bloody men.

3 For loe, they lie in waite for my soule: the mighty are gathered against me, not for my transgression, nor for my sin, O LORD.

4 They runne and prepare themselues without my fault: awake to helpe me, and behold.

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hostes, the God of Israel, awake to visit all the heathen: bee not mercifull to any wicked transgressours. Selah.

6 They returne at euening, they make a noise like a dog, and goe round about the citie.

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth, swords are in their lips: for who, say they, doth heare?

8 But thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at them; thou shalt haue all the heathen in derision.

9 *Because of* his strength will I wait vpon thee: for God *is* my defence.

10 The God of my mercy shall preuent mee; God shall let mee see *my desire* vpon mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power; and bring them downe, O Lord, our shield.

12 *For* the sinne of their mouth, *and* the words of their lips, let them euen be taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying *which* they speake.

13 Consume *them* in wrath, consume *them* that they may not bee: and let them know that God ruleth in Iacob, vnto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at euening let them returne, and let them make a noise like a dog, and goe round about the city.

15 Let them wander vp and downe for meat: and grudge if they be not satisfied.

16 But I will sing of thy power; yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast been my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Vnto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God *is* my defence, *and* the God of my mercy.

PSAL. LX.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shushan-Eduth Michtam of Dauid, to teach. When hee strooue with Aram Naharaim, and with Aram Zobah, *when* Ioab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt, twelue thousand.

O God, thou hast cast vs off, thou hast scattered vs, thou hast beene displeased, O turne thy selfe to vs agzine.

2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble, thou hast broken it, heale the breaches thereof, for it shaketh.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: thou hast made vs to drinke the wine of astonishment.

4 Thou hast giuen a banner to them that feare thee: that it may bee displayed, because of the truth. Selah.

5 That thy beloued may bee deliuered, saue *with* thy right hand, and heare me.

6 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will reioyce: I will diuide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead *is* mine, and Manasseh *is* mine: Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head: Iudah *is* my Law-giuer.

8 Moab *is* my washpot, ouer Edom will I cast out my shooe: Philistia triumph thou because of me.

9 Who shall bring mee *into* the strong citie? who will leade me into Edom?

10 Wilt not thou, O God, *which* hadst cast vs off? and thou, O God, which didst not goe out with our armies?

11 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine *is* the helpe of man.

12 Through God we shall doe valiantly: for hee *it is that* shall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL. LXI.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Neginah, *A Psalme* of Dauid

Heare my cry, O God: attend vnto my prayer.

2 From the end of the earth will I cry vnto thee, *when* my heart is ouerwhelmed: leade me to the rocke *that* is higher then I.

3 For thou hast beene a shelter for mee, and a strong tower from the enemy.

4 I will abide in thy tabernacle for euer: I will trust in the couert of thy wings Selah.

5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vowes: thou hast giuen *mee* the heritage of those that feare thy Name.

6 Thou wilt prolong the Kings life: *and* his yeeres as many generations.

7 Hee shall abide before God for euer: O prepare mercy and truth *which* may preserue him.

8 So will I sing praise vnto thy Name for euer, that I may daily performe my vowes.

PSAL. LXII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, to Ieduthun. A Psalme of Dauid.

Truely my soule waiteth vpon God: from him *commeth* my saluation.

2 Hee onely *is* my rocke and my saluation: *he is* my defence? I shall not be greatly moued.

3 How long will yee imagine mischiefe against a man? ye shalbe slaine all of you: as a bowing wall *shall ye be*, *and* as a tottering fence.

4 They onely consult to cast *him* downe from his excellency, they delight in lies: they blesse with their mouth, but they curse inwardly. Selah.

5 My soule wait thou onely vpon God: for my expectation *is* from him.

6 He onely *is* my rocke and my saluation: *he is* my defence, I shall not be moued.

7 In God *is* my saluation and my glory: the rocke of my strength, *and* my refuge *is* in God.

8 Trust in him at all times; yee people, powre out your heart before him; God *is* a refuge for vs. Selah.

9 Surely men of low degree are vanity, *and* men of high degree *are* a lie: to be laid in the ballance, they are altogether lighter then vanity.

10 Trust not in oppression, become not vaine in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart *vpon them*.

11 God hath spoken once; twice haue I heard this: that power *belongeth* vnto God.

12 Also vnto thee, O Lord, *belongeth* mercy: for thou rewardest to euery man according to his worke.

PSAL.

PSAL. LXIII.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid, when he was in the wildernesse of Iudah.

O God, thou *art* my God, early will I seeke thee: my soule thirsteth for thee my flesh longeth for thee, in a dry and thirsty land, where no water is:

2 To see thy power and thy glory so *as* I haue seene thee in the Sanctuary.

3 Because thy louing kindnesse *is* better then life: my lips shall praise thee.

4 Thus will I bleſſe thee while I liue: I will lift vp mine hands in thy Name.

5 My soule shall be satisfied as *with* marrow and fatnesse: and my mouth shall praise *thee* with ioyfull lips;

6 When I remember thee vpon my bed, *and* meditate on thee in the *night* watches.

7 Because thou hast bin my helpe; therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I reioyce.

8 My soule followeth hard after thee: thy right hand vpholdeth me.

9 But those *that* seeke my soule to destroy it, shall goe into the lower parts of the earth

10 They shall fall by the sword: they shall be a portion for foxes.

11 But the King shall reioyce in God; euery one that sweareth by him shall glory: but the mouth of them that speake lies, shall be stopped.

PSAL. LXIIII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

HEare my voyce, O God, in my prayer: preserue my life from feare of the enemy.

2 Hide mee from the secret counsel of the wicked: from the insurrection of the workers of iniquitie:

3 Who whet their tongue like a sword, *and* bend *their bowes to shoot* their arrowes, *euen* bitter words:

4 That they may shoot in secret at the perfect: suddenly doe they shoot at him, and feare not.

5 They encourage themselues *in* an euill matter: they commune of laying snares priuily, they say, Who shall see them?

6 They search out iniquities, they accomplish a diligent search: both the inward *thought* of euery one of them, and the heart *is* deepe.

7 But God shall shoot at them: *with* an arrow suddenly shall they be wounded.

8 So they shall make their owne tongue to fall vpon themselues: all that see them, shall flee away.

9 And all men shall feare, and shall declare the worke of God for they shall wisely consider of his doing.

10 The righteous shall bee glad in the LORD, and shall trust in him; and all the vpright in heart shall glory.

PSAL. LXV.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme. *and* song of Dauid.

PRaise waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: & vnto thee shall ỹ vow be performed.

2 O thou that hearest prayer: vnto thee shall all flesh come.

3 Iniquities preuaile against me: as for our transgressions, thou shalt purge them away.

4 Blessed is the man whom thou choosest, and causest to approach vnto thee, that hee may dwell in thy Courts: wee shall be satisfied with the goodnesse of thy house, *euen* of thy holy Temple.

5 *By* terrible things in righteousnesse wilt thou answere vs, O God of our saluation, who art the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them that are afarre off *vpon* the Sea.

6 Which by his strength setteth fast the mountaines, being girded with power.

7 Which stilleth the noise of the seas: the noise of their waues, and the tumult of the people.

8 They also that dwell in the vttermost parts, are afraid at thy tokens: thou makest the outgoings of the morning and euening to reioyce.

9 Thou visitest the earth, and watereſt it: thou greatly enrichest it *with* the riuer of God which is full of water: thou preparest them corne, when thou hast so prouided for it.

10 Thou waterest the ridges therof abundantly: thou setlest the furrowes thereof: thou makest it soft with showres, thou blessest the springs thereof.

11 Thou crowneſt the yere with thy goodnesse, and thy pathes drop fatnesse.

12 They droppe *vpon* the pastures of the wilderneſſe: and the little hilles reioyce on euery side,

13 The pastures are clothed with flockes; the valleys also are couered ouer with corne; they shout for ioy, they also sing.

PSAL. LXVI.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A song *or* Psalme.

MAke a ioyfull noise vnto God, all yee lands.

2 Sing forth the honour of his Name: make his praise glorious.

3 Say vnto God, How terrible art thou in thy workes? through the greatnesse of thy power shal thine enemies submit themselues vnto thee.

4 All the earth shall worship thee; and shall sing vnto thee, they shall sing to thy Name Selah.

5 Come and see the workes of God: hee is terrible in his doing toward the children of men.

6 Hee turned the sea into dry land: they went through the flood on foot, there did we reioyce in him.

7 Hee ruleth by his power for euer, his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselues. Selah.

8 O blesse our God ye people, and make the voyce of his praise to be heard.

9 Which holdeth our soule in life, and suffereth not our feet to be moued.

10 For thou, O God, hast proued vs: thou hast tryed vs, as siluer is tryed.

11 Thou broughtest vs into the net; thou laydest affliction vpon our loynes.

12 Thou hast caused men to ride ouer our heads, we went through fire, and through water: but thou broughtest vs out into a wealthy place.

13 I will goe into thy house with burnt offerings: I will pay thee my vowes.

14 Which my lips haue vttered, and my mouth hath spoken, when I was in trouble.

15 I will offer vnto thee burnt sacrifices of fatlings, with the incense of rammes: I will offer bullockes with goates. Selah.

16 Come *and* heare all ye that feare God, and I will declare what hee hath done for my soule.

17 I cryed vnto him with my mouth: and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 If I regard iniquity in my heart: the Lord will not heare me.

19 But verely God hath heard mee: hee hath attended to the voyce of my prayer.

20 Blessed *be* God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth. A Psalme *or* song.

GOd bee mercifull vnto vs, and blesse vs: *and* cause his face to shine vpon vs. Selah.

2 That thy way may bee knowne vpon earth, thy sauing health among all nations.

3 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

4 O let the nations be glad, and sing for ioy: for thou shalt iudge the people righteously, and gouerne the nations vpon earth. Selah.

5 Let the people praise thee, O God, let all the people praise thee.

6 *Then* shall the earth yeeld her increase, *and* God; *euen* our own God shall blesse vs.

7 God shall blesse vs, and all the ends of the earth shall feare him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme *or* song of Dauid.

LEt God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him, flee before him.

2 As smoke is driuen away, *so* driue *them* away: as waxe melteth before the fire, *so* let the wicked perish at the presence of God.

3 But let the righteous be glad; let them reioyce before God, yea let them exceedingly reioyce.

4 Sing vnto God, sing praises to his Name: extoll *him* that rideth vpon the heauens, by his Name IAH, and reioyce before him.

5 A father of the fatherles, and a iudge of the widowes, *is* God in his holy habitation.

6 God setteth the solitary in families: he bringeth out those that are bound with chaines, but the rebellious dwell in a dry land.

7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people, when thou diddest march through the wildernesse. Selah.

8 The earth shooke, the heauens also dropped at the presence of God, *euen* Sinai it selfe *was moued* at the presence of God, the God of Israel.

9 Thou, O God, didst send a plentifull raine, whereby thou diddest confirme thine inheritance, when it was weary.

10 Thy Congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodnesse for the poore.

11 The Lord gaue the word: great was the company of those that published *it*.

12 Kings of armies did flee apace: and she that tarried at home, diuided the spoile.

13 Though ye haue lien among *y* pots, *yet shall ye be as* the wings of a doue, couered with siluer, & her feathers *w* yellow gold.

14 When the Almighty scattered Kings in it, it was white as snow in Salmon.

15 The hill of God is *as* the hill of Bashan, an high hill *as* the hill of Bashan.

16 Why leape ye, ye high hilles? this *is* the hill *which* God desireth to dwell in, yea, the LORD will dwell in *it* for euer.

17 The chariots of God are twenty thousand, *euen* thousands of Angels: the Lord *is* among them *as* in Sinai, in the holy place.

18 Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captiuitie captiue, thou hast receiued gifts for men; yea *for* y rebellious also, that the Lord God might dwell *among them*.

19 Blessed *be* the Lord, who daily loadeth vs *with benefits*, *euen* the God of our saluation. Selah.

20 He that *is* our God, *is* the God of saluation, and vnto GOD the Lord *belong* the issues from death.

21 But God will wound the head of his enemies: *and* the hairy scalpe of such an one as goeth on still in his trespasses.

22 The Lord said, I will bring againe from Bashan, I will bring *my people* againe from the depths of the sea:

23 That thy foot may be dipped in the blood of *thine* enemies, *and* the tongue of thy dogs in the same.

24 They haue seene thy goings, O God, *euen* the goings of my God, my King, in the Sanctuary.

25 The singers went before, the players on instruments followed after; amongst *them were* the damosels playing *with* timbrels.

26 Blesse

26 Blesse ye God in the Congregations: even the Lord from the fountaine of Israel.

27 There *is* little Beniamin with their ruler, the Princes of Iudah, *and* their Councell, the Princes of Zebulun, *and* the Princes of Nephtali.

28 Thy God hath Commaunded thy strength: strengthen, O God, that *which* thou hast wrought for vs.

29 Because of thy Temple at Ierusalem, shall Kings bring presents vnto thee.

30 Rebuke the company of spearemen, the multitude of the bulles, with the calues of the people, *till euery one* submit himselfe with pieces of siluer: scatter thou the people *that* delight in warre.

31 Princes shall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia shall soone stretch out her hands vnto God.

32 Sing vnto God yee kingdomes of the earth: O sing praises *vnto* the Lord. Selah.

33 To him that rideth vpon the heauens of heauens, *which were* of old: loe, he doeth send out his voyce, *& that* a mighty voyce.

34 Ascribe ye strength vnto God: his excellency is ouer Israel, and his strength *is* in the cloudes.

35 O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Israel *is* hee that giueth strength, and power vnto *his* people: blessed *be* God.

PSAL. LXIX.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shoshannim. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

SAue me, O God, for the waters are come in vnto my soule.

2 I sinke in deepe mire, where *there is* no standing: I am come into deepe waters where the floods ouerflow me.

3 I am weary of my crying, my throat is dryed: mine eyes faile *while* I wait for my God.

4 They that hate me without a cause, are more then the haires of my head: they that would destroy mee, being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I restored that which I tooke not away.

5 O God, thou knowest my foolishnesse, and my sinnes are not hid from thee.

6 Let not them that waite on thee, O Lord GOD of hostes, bee ashamed for my sake, let not those that seeke thee, bee confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.

7 Because for thy sake I haue borne reproach: shame hath couered my face.

8 I am become a stranger vnto my brethren, and an alien vnto my mothers children.

9 For the zeale of thine house hath eaten me vp: and the reproaches of them that reproached thee, are fallen vpon me.

10 When I wept, and *chastned* my soule with fasting, that was to my reproach.

11 I made sackcloth also my garment: and I became a prouerbe to them.

12 They that sit in the gate, speake against me: and *I was* the song of the drunkards.

13 But as for me, my prayer *is* vnto thee, O LORD, in an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy heare mee, in the trueth of thy saluation.

14 Deliuer me out of the mire, and let me not sinke: let mee be deliuered from them that hate me, and out of the deepe waters.

15 Let not the water flood ouerflow me, neither let the deepe swallow mee vp, and let not the pit shut her mouth vpon me.

16 Heare mee, O LORD, for thy louing kindnes is good: turne vnto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy face from thy seruant, for I am in trouble: heare me speedily.

18 Draw nigh vnto my soule, & redeeme it: deliuer me because of mine enemies.

19 Thou hast knowen my reproach, and my shame, and my dishonour: mine aduersaries are all before thee.

20 Reproach hath broken my heart, and I am full of heauinesse: and I looked *for some* to take pitie, but *there was* none; and for comforters, but I found none.

21 They gaue me also gall for my meat, & in my thirst they gaue me vineger to drink.

22 Let their table become a snare before them: and *that which should haue beene* for *their* welfare, *let it become* a trap.

23 Let their eyes bee darkened that they see not: and make their loines continually to shake.

24 Powre out thine indignatiō vpon thē, & let thy wrathfull anger take hold of them.

25 Let their habitation bee desolate, *and* let none dwell in their tents.

26 For they persecute *him* whom thou hast smitten, and they talke to the griefe of those whom thou hast wounded.

27 Adde iniquity vnto their iniquity, and let them not come in thy righteousnesse.

28 Let them be blotted out of the booke of the liuing, and not bee written with the righteous.

29 But I *am* poore and sorrowfull: let thy saluation (O God) set me vp on high.

30 I will praise the Name of God with a song, & will magnifie him with thanksgiuing.

31 *This* also shall please the LORD, better then an oxe or bullocke that hath hornes and hoofes.

32 The humble shall see this and be glad: and your heart shall liue that seeke God.

33 For the LORD heareth the poore, and despiseth not his prisoners.

34 Let the heauen & earth praise him, the seas, and euery thing that mooueth therein.

35 For God will saue Sion, and will build the cities of Iudah, that they may dwell there and haue it in possession.

36 The seed also of his seruants shall inherit it: and they that loue his Name shall dwell therein.

PSAL. LXX.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid, to bring to remembrance.

MAke haste, O God, to deliuer mee, make haste to helpe me, O LORD.

2 Let them be ashamed and confounded that seeke after my soule: let them be turned backeward and put to confusion that desire my hurt.

3 Let them be turned backe for a reward of their shame, that say, Aha aha.

4 Let all those that seeke thee, reioyce, and bee glad in thee: and let such as loue thy saluation, say continually, Let God bee magnified.

5 But I am poore and needy, make haste vnto mee, O God: Thou art my helpe and my deliuer, O LORD, make no tarrying.

PSAL. LXXI.

IN thee, O LORD, doe I put my trust, let me neuer be put to confusion.

2 Deliuer me in thy righteousnesse, and cause me to escape: incline thine eare vnto me, and saue me.

3 Be thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: thou hast giuen commandement to saue me, for thou art my rocke, and my fortresse.

4 Deliuer mee, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the vnrighteous and cruell man.

5 For thou art my hope, O Lord GOD: thou art my trust from my youth.

6 By thee haue I beene holden vp from the wombe: thou art hee that tooke me out of my mothers bowels, my praise shall bee continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder vnto many, but thou art my strong refuge.

8 Let my mouth bee filled with thy praise, and with thy honour all the day.

9 Cast me not off in the time of old age, forsake me not when my strength faileth:

10 For mine enemies speake against me: and they that lay wait for my soule, take counsell together,

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute & take him, for there is none to deliuer him.

12 O God, be not farre from me: O my God, make haste for my helpe.

13 Let them bee confounded and consumed, that are aduersaries to my soule: let them bee couered with reproach and dishonour, that seeke my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall shew foorth thy righteousnes, and thy saluation all the day: for I know not the number thereof.

16 I will goe in the strength of the Lord God: I will make mention of thy righteousnesse, euen of thine onely.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto haue I declared thy wonderous works.

18 Now also when I am old & grey headed, O God, forsake me not vntill I haue shewed thy strength vnto this generation, & thy power to euery one that is to come.

19 Thy righteousnesse also, O God, is very high, who hast done great things O God, who is like vnto thee?

20 Thou which hast shewed me great and sore trouble, shalt quicken me againe, and shalt bring mee vp againe from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou shalt increase my greatnesse, and comfort me on euery side.

22 I will also praise thee with the psaltery, euen thy trueth, O my God: vnto thee will I sing with the Harpe, O thou holy One of Israel.

23 My lips shall greatly reioyce when I sing vnto thee: and my soule, which thou hast redeemed.

24 My tongue also shall talke of thy righteousnes all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought vnto shame that seeke my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

¶ A Psalme for Solomon.

GIue the King thy iudgements, O God, & thy righteousnes vnto the Kings son.

2 He shall iudge thy people with righteousnesse, and thy poore with iudgement.

3 The mountaines shall bring peace to the people, and the little hils by righteousnesse.

4 He shall iudge the poore of the people, he shall saue the children of the needy, and shall breake in pieces the oppressour.

5 They shall feare thee as long as the Sunne and Moone endure, throughout all generations.

6 Hee shall come downe like raine vpon the mowen grasse: as showers that water the earth.

7 In his dayes shall the righteous florish: and abundance of peace so long as the Moone endureth.

8 He shall haue dominion also from Sea to Sea, and from the riuer, vnto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wildernes shall bow before him, & his enemies shall licke the dust.

10 The Kings of Tarshish and of the Iles shall bring presents: the Kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all Kings shall fall downe before him: all nations shall serue him.

12 For he shall deliuer the needy when he crieth, the poore also, & him y hath no helper.

13 Hee shall spare the poore and needy, and shall saue the soules of the needy.

14 He shall redeeme their soule from deceit and violence: and precious shall their blood be in his sight.

15 And he shall liue, and to him shall be giuen of the gold of Sheba, prayer also shall bee made for him continually, and daily shall he be praised.

16 There shall be an handfull of corne in the earth vpon the top of the mountaines; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon, and they of the city shall flourish like grasse of the earth.

17 His Name shall endure for euer: his Name shall bee continued as long as the Sunne: and men shall be blessed in him, all nations shall call him blessed.

18 Blessed be the LORD God, the God of Israel, who onely doeth wondrous things.

19 And blessed be his glorious Name for euer, and let the whole earth be filled with his glory: Amen, and Amen.

20 The prayers of Dauid the sonne of Iesse are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

¶ A Psalme of Asaph.

TRuely God is good to Israel, euen to such as are of a cleane heart.

2 But as for mee, my feet were almost gone: my steps had wel-nigh slipt.

3 For I was enuious at the foolish, when I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

4 For there are no bands in their death: but their strength is firme.

5 They are not in trouble as other men: neither are they plagued like other men.

6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain: violence couereth them as a garment.

7 Their eies stand out with fatnes: they haue more then heart could wish.

8 They are corrupt and speake wickedly concerning oppression: they speake loftily.

9 They set their mouth against the heauens: and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his people returne hither: & waters of a full cup are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the most High?

12 Behold, these are the vngodly: who prosper in the world, they increase in riches.

13 Verely I haue cleansed my heart in vaine: and washed my hands in innocency.

14 For all the day long haue I beene plagued, and chastened euery morning.

15 If I say, I will speake thus: behold, I should offend against the generation of thy children.

16 When I thought to know this, it was too painefull for me.

17 Vntill I went into the Sanctuary of God, then vnderstood I their end.

18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places: thou castedst them down into destruction.

19 How are they brought into desolation as in a moment? they are vtterly consumed with terrours.

20 As a dreame when one awaketh; so O Lord, when thou awakest, thou shalt despise their image.

21 Thus my heart was grieued, and I was pricked in my reines.

22 So foolish was I and ignorant: I was as a beast before thee.

23 Neuertheles, I am continually with thee: thou hast holden me by my right hand.

24 Thou shalt guide mee with thy counsell and afterward receiue me to glory.

25 Whom haue I in heauen but thee? and there is none vpon earth that I desire besides thee.

26 My flesh and my heart faileth: but God is the strength of my heart, and my portion for euer.

27 For loe, they that are farre from thee, shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that goe a whooring from thee.

28 But it is good for mee to draw neere to God: I haue put my trust in the Lord GOD that I may declare all thy workes.

PSAL. LXXIIII.

¶ Maschil of Asaph.

O God, why hast thou cast vs off for euer? why doth thine anger smoake against the sheepe of thy pasture?

2 Remember thy Congregation which thou hast purchased of old: the rod of thine inheritance which thou hast redeemed, this mount Sion, wherein thou hast dwelt.

3 Lift vp thy feet vnto the perpetuall desolations: euen all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the Sanctuary.

4 Thine enemies roare in the midst of thy Congregations: they set vp their Ensignes for signes.

5 A man was famous according as hee had lifted vp axes vpon the thicke trees.

6 But now they breake downe the carued worke thereof at once with axes and hammers.

7 They haue cast fire into thy Sanctuary, they haue defiled by casting downe the dwelling place of thy Name to the ground.

8 They said in their hearts, Let vs destroy them together: they haue burnt vp all the Synagogues of God in the land.

9 We see not our signes, there is no more any Prophet, neither is there among vs any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long shall the aduersary reproach? shall the enemy blaspheme thy Name for euer?

11 Why withdrawest thou thy hand, euen thy right hand? pluck it out of thy bosom.

12 For God is my King of old, working saluation in the midst of the earth.

13 Thou didst diuide the sea by thy strength: thou brakest the heads of the dragons in the waters.

14 Thou brakest the heads of Leuiathan in pieces, and gauest him to be meat to the people inhabiting the wildernesse.

15 Thou didst cleaue the fountaine and the flood: thou dryedst vp mighty riuers.

16 The day is thine, the night also is thine: thou hast prepared the light and the Sun.

17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: thou hast made Summer and winter.

18 Remember this, that the enemy hath reproached

reproched, O LORD, and *that* the foolish people haue blasphemed thy Name.

19 O deliuer not the soule of thy Turtle doue vnto the multitude *of the wicked*: forget not the Congregation of thy poore for euer.

20 Haue respect vnto the Couenant: for the darke places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.

21 O let not the oppressed returne ashamed: let the poore and needy praise thy Name.

22 Arise, O God, plead thine owne cause: remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily.

23 Forget not the voyce of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise vp against thee, increaseth continually.

PSAL. LXXV.

¶ To the chiefe Musician Al-taschith. A Psalme *or* song of Asaph.

VNto thee, O God, doe we giue thankes, *vnto thee* doe wee giue thankes: for that thy Name *is* neere, thy wondrous workes declare.

2 When I shall receiue the Congregation, I will iudge vprightly.

3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolued: I beare vp the pillars of it. Selah.

4 I said vnto the fooles, Deale not foolishly: and to the wicked, lift not vp the horne.

5 Lift not vp your horne on high: speake not with a stiffe necke.

6 For promotion *commeth* neither from the East, nor from the West, nor from the South.

7 But God is the Iudge: he putteth downe one, and setteth vp another.

8 For in the hand of the LORD *there is a* cup, and the wine is red: it is full of mixture, and he powreth out of the same: but the dregs thereof all the wicked of the earth shall wring *them* out, *and* drinke *them*.

9 But I will declare for euer, I will sing praises to the God of Iacob.

10 All the hornes of the wicked also will I cut off, *but* the hornes of the righteous shall be exalted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth. A Psalme *or* song of Asaph.

IN Iudah is God knowne: his Name *is* great in Israel.

2 In Salem also is his Tabernacle: and his dwelling place in Sion.

3 There brake he the arrowes of the bow, the shield, and the sword: and the battell. Selah.

4 Thou art more glorious and excellent then the mountaines of prey.

5 The stout-hearted are spoiled, they haue slept their sleepe, and none of the men of might haue found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Iacob, both the chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleep.

7 Thou *euen* thou art to be feared; and who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry.

8 Thou didst cause iudgement to be heard from heauen: the earth feared and was still.

9 When God arose to iudgement, to saue all the meeke of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee; the remainder of wrath shalt thou restraine.

11 Vow and pay vnto the LORD your God; let all that be round about him bring presents vnto him that ought to be feared.

12 He shall cut off the spirit of Princes: he *is* terrible to the Kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXVII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, to Ieduthun. A Psalme of Asaph.

I Cryed vnto God with my voyce: *euen* vnto God with my voyce, and he gaue eare vnto me.

2 In the day of my trouble, I sought the Lord; my sore ran in the night, and ceased not: my soule refused to be comforted.

3 I remembred God, and was troubled: I complained, and my spirit was ouerwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speake.

5 I haue considered the dayes of old, the yeeres of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with mine owne heart, and my spirit made diligent search.

7 Will the LORD cast off, for euer? and will he be fauourable no more?

8 Is his mercy cleane gone for euer? doth *his* promise faile for euermore?

9 Hath God forgotten to bee gracious? hath he in anger shut vp his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I said, This is mine infirmity: *but I will remember* the yeeres of the right hand of the most High.

11 I will remember the workes of the LORD: surely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will meditate also of all thy worke, and talke of thy doings.

13 Thy *way*, O God, *is* in the Sanctuary: who *is so* great a God as *our* God?

14 Thou *art* the God that doest wonders, thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

15 Thou hast with *thine* arme redeemed thy people, y sons of Iacob & Ioseph. Selah.

16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee: they were afraid, the depths also were troubled.

17 The clouds powred out water, the skies sent out a sound, thine arrowes also went abroad.

18 The voyce of thy thunder *was* in the heauen: the lightnings lightned the world: the earth trembled and shooke.

19 Thy way *is* in the ſea, and thy path in the great waters: and thy footſteps are not knowne.

20 Thou leddeſt thy people like a flocke: by the hand of Moſes and Aaron.

PSAL. LXXVIII.

¶ Maſchil of Aſaph.

GIue eare, O my people, *to* my Law: incline your eares to the words of my mouth.

2 I will open my mouth in a parable: I will vtter darke ſayings of old:

3 Which wee haue heard and knowne: and our fathers haue told vs.

4 We wil not hide them from their children, ſhewing to the generation to come, the praiſes of the LORD: and his ſtrength, and his wonderfull workes that he hath done.

5 For hee eſtabliſhed a Teſtimony in Iacob, & appointed a Law in Iſrael, which he commanded our fathers: that they ſhould make them knowne to their children.

6 That the generation to come might know *them*, *euen* the children *which* ſhould bee borne: *who* ſhould ariſe and declare *them* to their children:

7 That they might ſet their hope in God, and not forget the workes of God: but keepe his Commandements,

8 And might not bee as their fathers, a ſtubborne and rebellious generation, a generation that ſet not their heart aright: and whoſe ſpirit was not ſtedfaſt with God.

9 The children of Ephraim being armed, *and* carrying bowes, turned backe, in the day of battell.

10 They kept not the Couenant of God: and refuſed to walke in his Law:

11 And forgate his workes: and his wonders that he had ſhewed them.

12 Marueilous things did hee in the ſight of their fathers: in the land of Egypt in the field of Zoan.

13 He diuided the ſea, and cauſed them to paſſe thorow: and hee made the waters to ſtand as an heape.

14 In the day time alſo he led them with a cloud: & all the night with a light of fire.

15 He claue the rockes in the wildernes: and gaue *them* drinke as *out* of the great depths.

16 He brought ſtreames alſo out of the rocke, and cauſed waters to runne downe like riuers.

17 And they ſinned yet more againſt him: by prouoking ỹ moſt High in ỹ wildernes.

18 And they tempted God in their heart: by aſking meat for their luſt.

19 Yea they ſpake againſt God. they ſaid, Can God furniſh a table in the wildernes?

20 Behold, he ſmote the rocke, that the waters guſhed out, and the ſtreames ouerflowed: can he giue bread alſo? can he prouide fleſh for his people?

21 Therefore the LORD heard *this*, and was wroth, ſo a fire was kindled againſt Iacob, and anger alſo came vp againſt Iſrael,

22 Becauſe they beleeued not in God: and truſted not in his ſaluation.

23 Though he had commanded the cloudes from aboue: & opened the doores of heauen,

24 And had rained downe Manna vpon them to eate, and had giuen them of the corne of heauen.

25 Man did eate Angels food: hee ſent them meat to the full.

26 Hee cauſed an Eaſt winde to blow in the heauen: and by his power he brought in the South winde.

27 Hee rained fleſh alſo vpon them as duſt, and feathered foules like as the ſand of the ſea.

28 And he let *it* fall in the midſt of their campe, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eat and were well filled: for he gaue them their owne deſire.

30 They were not eſtranged from their luſt: but while their meat *was* yet in their mouthes,

31 The wrath of God came vpon them, and ſlew the fatteſt of them, and ſmote downe the choſen men of Iſrael.

32 For all this they ſinned ſtill: and beleeued not for his wondrous works.

33 Therefore their dayes did he conſume in vanity, and their yeeres in trouble.

34 When he ſlew them, then they ſought him: and they returned, and enquired early after God.

35 And they remembred *ſ* God *was* their Rocke, and the High God their Redeemer.

36 Neuertheleſſe, they did flatter him with their mouth: and they lied vnto him with their tongues:

37 For their heart was not right w him: neither were they ſtedfaſt in his couenant.

38 But he *being* full of compaſſion, forgaue *their* iniquity, & deſtroyed *them* not; yea many a time turned he his anger away, and did not ſtirre vp all his wrath.

39 For hee remembred that they *were* but fleſh, a winde that paſſeth away, and commeth not againe.

40 How oft did they prouoke him in the wildernes: and grieue him in the deſert?

41 Yea, they turned backe and tempted God: and limited the holy One of Iſrael.

42 They remembred not his hand, *nor* the day when he deliuered them from the enemy.

43 How hee had wrought his ſignes in Egypt: and his wonders in the field of Zoan:

44 And had turned their riuers into blood: and their floods that they could not drinke.

45 Hee ſent diuers ſoorts of Flies among them, which deuoured them: and Frogs, which deſtroyed them.

46 Hee gaue alſo their increaſe vnto the catterpillers: and their labor vnto the locuſt.

47 Hee deſtroyed their vines with haile, and their Sycamore trees with froſt.

48 He

48 Hee gaue vp their cattell also to the haile: and their flocks to hot thunderbolts.

49 Hee cast vpon them the fiercenesse of his anger, wrath and indignation, and trouble, by sending euill angels among them.

50 He made a way to his anger, he spared not their soule from death: but gaue their life ouer to the pestilence.

51 And smote all the first borne in Egypt: the chiefe of their strength in the tabernacles of Ham:

52 But made his owne people to goe forth like sheep: and guided them in the wildernesse like a flocke.

53 And hee led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea ouerwhelmed their enemies.

54 And hee brought them to the border of his Sanctuary, *euen* to this mountaine which his right hand had purchased.

55 Hee cast out the heathen also before them, and diuided them an inheritance by line: and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

56 Yet they tempted & prouoked ỹ most high God: and kept not his testimonies;

57 But turned backe, and dealt vnfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aside like a deceitfull bow.

58 For they prouoked him to anger with their high places: and mooued him to iealousie with their grauen images.

59 When God heard this, hee was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel.

60 So that hee forsooke the Tabernacle of Shiloh the tent which hee placed among men,

61 And deliuered his strength into captiuity: and his glory into the enemies hand.

62 He gaue his people ouer also vnto the sword: and was wroth with his inheritance.

63 The fire consumed their yong men: & their maidens were not giuen to marriage.

64 Their Priests fell by the sword: and their widowes made no lamentation.

65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of sleepe: and like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.

66 And he smote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetuall reproach.

67 Moreouer, he refused the Tabernacle of Ioseph: and chose not the tribe of Ephraim:

68 But chose the tribe of Iudah: the mount Sion which he loued:

69 And he built his Sanctuary like high palaces: like the earth which hee hath established for euer.

70 He chose Dauid also his seruant, and tooke him from the sheepfolds:

71 From following the ewes great with young: hee brought him to feed Iacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

72 So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart: and guided them by the skilfulnesse of his hands.

PSAL. LXXIX.

¶ A Psalme of Asaph.

O God the heathen are come into thine inheritance, thy holy people haue they defiled, they haue laide Ierusalem on heapes.

2 The dead bodies of thy seruants haue they giuen to bee meate vnto the fowles of the heauen: the flesh of thy Saints vnto the beasts of the earth.

3 Their blood haue they shed like water round about Ierusalem, and there was none to bury them.

4 Wee are become a reproach to our neighbours: a scorne and derision to them that are round about vs.

5 How long LORD, wilt thou bee angry, for euer? shall thy iealousie burne like fire?

6 Powre out thy wrath vpon the heathen that haue not knowne thee & vpon the kingdomes that haue not called vpon thy Name.

7 For they haue deuoured Iacob: and laid waste his dwelling place.

8 O remember not against vs former iniquities, let thy tender mercies speedily preuent vs: for we are brought very low.

9 Helpe vs, O God, of our saluation, for the glory of thy Name, and deliuer vs, and purge away our sinnes for thy Names sake.

10 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where is their God? let him be knowne among the heathen in our sight, by the reuenging of the blood of thy seruants which is shed.

11 Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee, according to the greatnesse of thy power: preserue thou those that are appointed to die.

12 And render vnto our neighbours seuen fold into their bosome, their reproch wherewith they haue reproched thee, O LORD.

13 So we thy people and sheep of thy pasture, will giue thee thanks for euer: we will shew forth thy praise to all generations.

PSAL. LXXX.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shoshannim Eduth. A Psalme of Asaph.

GIue eare, O shepheard of Israel, thou that leadest Ioseph like a flocke, thou that dwellest betweene the Cherubins, shine foorth.

2 Before Ephraim, and Beniamin, and Manasseh, stirre vp thy strength, and come and saue vs.

3 Turne vs againe, O God: and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saued.

4 O LORD God of hosts how long wilt thou be angry against ỹ prayer of thy people.

5 Thou feedest them with the bread of teares: and giuest them teares to drinke in great measure.

6 Thou makest vs a strife vnto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themselues.

7 Turne vs againe, O God of hosts, and cause thy face to shine, and we shalbe saued.

ỹ Thou

8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou preparedst roome before it: and didst cause it to take deepe root, and it filled the land.

10 The hilles were couered with the shadow of it, and the boughes thereof were like the goodly Cedars.

11 She sent out her boughes vnto the sea: and her branches vnto the riuer.

12 Why hast thou then broken downe her hedges: so that all they which passe by the way doe plucke her?

13 The Boare out of the wood doth waste it: and the wilde beast of the field doth deuoure it.

14 Returne we beseech thee, O God of hostes: looke downe from heauen, and behold, and visite this Vine.

15 And the Vineyard which thy right hand hath planted: and the branch that thou madest strong for thy selfe.

16 It is burnt with fire, it is cut downe: they perish at ỳ rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand bee vpon the man of thy right hand: vpon the sonne of man, whom thou madest strong for thy selfe.

18 So will not we goe backe from thee: quicken vs, & we will call vpon thy Name.

19 Turne vs againe, O L O R D God of hostes, cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saued.

PSAL. LXXXI.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Gittith. A Psalme of Asaph.

SIng aloud vnto God our strength: make a ioyfull noise vnto the God of Iacob.

2 Take a Psalme, and bring hither the timbrell: the pleasant harpe with the psaltery,

3 Blow vp the trumpet in the new Moone: in the time appointed on our solemne feast day.

4 For this was a statute for Israel: and a law of the God of Iacob.

5 This he ordained in Ioseph for a testimony, when hee went out through the land of Egypt: where I heard a language that I vnderstood not.

6 I remooued his shoulder from the burden: his hands were deliuered from ỳ pots.

7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I deliuered thee, I answered thee in the secret place of thunder, I prooued thee at the waters of Meribah. Selah.

8 Heare, O my people, and I will testifie vnto thee; O Israel if thou wilt hearken vnto me.

9 There shall no strange god be in thee: neither shalt thou worship any strange god.

10 I am the L O R D thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voyce, and Israel would none of me.

12 So I gaue them vp vnto their owne hearts lust: and they walked in their owne counsels.

13 O that my people had hearkened vnto me: and Israel had walked in my wayes!

14 I should soone haue subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their aduersaries.

15 The haters of the L O R D should haue submitted themselues vnto him: but their time should haue endured for euer.

16 He should haue fed them also with the finest of the wheate: and with hony out of the rocke, should I haue satisfied thee.

PSAL. LXXXII.

¶ A Psalme of Asaph.

GOd standeth in the Congregation of the mighty: he iudgeth among the gods.

2 How long will ye iudge vniustly: and accept the persons of the wicked? Selah.

3 Defend the poore and fatherlesse: doe iustice to the afflicted and needy.

4 Deliuer the poore and needy: rid them out of the hand of the wicked.

5 They know not, neither will they vnderstand, they walke on in darknes: all the foundations of the earth are out of course.

6 I haue said, Yee are gods: and all of you are children of the most High.

7 But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the Princes.

8 Arise, O God, iudge the earth: for thou shalt inherite all nations.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

¶ A song or Psalme of Asaph.

KEepe not thou silence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.

2 For loe, thine enemies make a tumult, & they that hate thee, haue lift vp the head,

3 They haue taken crafty counsell against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones.

4 They haue said, Come, and let vs cut them off from being a nation: that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they haue consulted together w one consent: they are confederate against thee.

6 The Tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites; of Moab, and the Hagarens.

7 Gebal and Ammon and Amalek: the Philistines, with the inhabitants of Tyre.

8 Assur also is ioyned with them: they haue holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

9 Doe vnto them as vnto the Midianites: as to Sisera, as to Iabin at the brooke of Kison:

10 Which perished at Endor: they became as dung for the earth.

11 Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea all their Princes, as Zebah and as Zalmunna:

12 Who said, Let vs take to our selues the houses of God in possession.

13 O my God, make them like a wheele: as the stubble before the winde.

14 As

14 As the fire burneth a wood: and as the flame setteth the mountaines on fire:

15 So persecute them with thy tempest; and make them afraid with thy storme.

16 Fill their faces with shame, that they may seeke thy Name, O LORD.

17 Let them bee confounded and troubled for euer: yea let them be put to shame and perish:

18 That *men* may know that thou, whose Name alone *is* IEHOVAH: *art* the most High ouer all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIIII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Gittith. A Psalme for the sonnes of Korah.

HOw amiable *are* thy Tabernacles, O LORD of hostes!

2 My soule longeth, yea euen fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh cryeth out for the liuing God.

3 Yea the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for her selfe, where she may lay her yong, euen thine Altars, O LORD of hostes, my King and my God.

4 Blessed are they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Selah.

5 Blessed *is* the man whose strength *is* in thee: in whose heart *are* the waies of them:

6 Who passing through the valley of Baca make it a well: the raine also filleth the pooles.

7 They goe from strength to strength: *euery one* of them in Zion appeareth before God.

8 O LORD God of hostes, heare my prayer: giue eare, O God of Iacob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God our shield: and looke vpon the face of thine Anointed.

10 For a day in thy courts *is* better then a thousand: I had rather be a doore keeper in the house of my God, then to dwell in the tents of wickednesse.

11 For the LORD God *is* a sunne and shield: the LORD will giue grace and glory: no good thing will hee withhold from them that walke vprightly.

12 O LORD of hostes, blessed *is* the man that trusteth in thee.

PSAL. LXXXV.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme for the sonnes of Korah.

LORD thou hast beene fauourable vnto thy land: thou hast brought backe the captiuity of Iacob.

2 Thou hast forgiuen the iniquity of thy people, thou hast couered all their sinne. Selah.

3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: thou hast turned *thy selfe* from the fiercenesse of thine anger.

4 Turne vs, O God of our saluation: and cause thine anger toward vs to cease.

5 Wilt thou be angry with vs for euer? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

6 Wilt thou not reuiue vs againe: that thy people may reioyce in thee?

7 Shew vs thy mercy, O LORD, and grant vs thy saluation.

8 I will heare what God the LORD will speake: for hee will speake peace vnto his people, and to his Saints: but let them not turne againe to folly.

9 Surely his saluation *is* nigh them that feare him, that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercy & truth are met *together*: righteousnesse and peace haue kissed *each other*.

11 Trueth shall spring out of the earth: and righteousnesse shall looke downe from heauen.

12 Yea the LORD shall giue that which is good, and our land shall yeeld her increase.

13 Righteousnesse shall goe before him: and shall set *vs* in the way of his steps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

BOwe downe thine eare, O LORD, heare me: for I *am* poore and needy.

2 Preserue my soule, for I am holy: O thou my God, saue thy seruant *that* trusteth in thee.

3 Be mercifull vnto mee, O LORD; for I cry vnto thee daily.

4 Reioyce the soule of thy seruant: for vnto thee (O Lord) do I lift vp my soule.

5 For thou Lord *art* good, and ready to forgiue: and plenteous in mercy vnto all them that call vpon thee.

6 Giue eare, O LORD vnto my prayer: & attend vnto the voyce of my supplications.

7 In the day of my trouble I will call vpon thee, for thou wilt answere me.

8 Among the gods *there is* none like vnto thee (O Lord:) neither are there any workes like vnto thy workes.

9 All nations whom thou hast made shall come & worship before thee, O Lord: and shall glorifie thy Name.

10 For thou art great, and doest wondrous things: thou art God alone.

11 Teach me thy way, O LORD, I will walke in thy trueth: vnite my heart to feare thy Name.

12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorifie thy Name for euermore.

13 For great *is* thy mercy toward me: and thou hast deliuered my soule from the lowest hell.

14 O God, the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of violent men haue sought after my soule: and haue not set thee before them.

15 But thou, O Lord, *art* a God full of compassion, and gracious: long suffering, and plenteous in mercy and trueth.

16 O turne vnto me, and haue mercy vpon me; giue thy strength vnto thy seruant: and saue the sonne of thine handmaid.

17 Shew me a token for good, that they which hate me may see *it* and be ashamed: because

because thou LORD, hast holpen mee, and comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

¶ A Psalme or song for the sonnes of Korah.

HIs foundation is in ỹ holy mountaines.
2 The LORD loueth the gates of Zion more then all the dwellings of Iacob.
3 Glorious things are spoken of thee, O citie of God. Selah.
4 I will make mention of Rahab, and Babylon, to them that know mee; Behold, Philistia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this man was borne there.
5 And of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was borne in her: and the highest himselfe shall establish her.
6 The LORD shall count when hee writeth vp the people: *that* this man was born there, Selah.
7 As well the singers as the players on instruments *shall be there*: all my springs *are* in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

¶ A song or Psalme for the sons of Korah, to the chiefe Musician vpon Mahalah Leannoth, Maschil of Heman the Ezrahite.

O LORD God of my saluation, I haue cryed day *and* night before thee.
2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine eare vnto my cry.
3 For my soule is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh vnto the graue.
4 I am counted with them that goe downe into the pit: I am as a man *that hath* no strength.
5 Free among the dead, like the slaine that lie in the graue, whom thou remembrest no more: & they are cut off from thy hand.
6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit: in darkenesse in the deepes.
7 Thy wrath lieth hard vpon me, & thou hast afflicted me with all thy waues. Selah.
8 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance farre from me: thou hast made me an abomination vnto them: *I am* shut vp and cannot come foorth.
9 Mine eye mourneth by reason of my affliction, LORD, I haue called daily vpō thee: I haue stretched out my hands vnto thee.
10 Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise *and* praise thee? Selah.
11 Shall thy louing kindnesse bee declared in the graue? or thy faithfulnes in destruction?
12 Shall thy wonders be knowne in the darke? and thy righteousnesse in the land of forgetfulnesse?
13 But vnto thee haue I cryed, O LORD: and in the morning shall my prayer preuent thee.
14 LORD, why castest thou off my soule? *why* hidest thou thy face from me?
15 I am afflicted and ready to die, from my youth vp: *while I* suffer thy terrours I am distracted.
16 Thy fierce wrath goeth ouer me: thy terrours haue cut me off.
17 They came round about me daily like water: they compassed me about together.
18 Louer and friend hast thou put far from me: *and* mine acquaintance *into* darkenesse.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

¶ Machil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

I Will sing of the mercies of the LORD for euer: with my mouth will I make knowne thy faithfulnes to all generations.
2 For I haue said, mercy shall bee buildt vp for euer: thy faithfulnesse shalt thou establish in the very heauens.
3 I haue made a couenant with my chosen: I haue sworne vnto Dauid my seruant,
4 Thy seed will I establish for euer: & buildt vp thy throne to all generations. Selah.
5 And the heauens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulnesse also in the Congregation of the Saints.
6 For who in the heauen can be compared vnto the LORD? *who* amongst ỹ sons of the mighty can be likened vnto the LORD?
7 God is greatly to bee feared in the assembly of the Saints: and to be had in reuerence of all them *that are* about him.
8 O LORD God of hostes, who *is* a strong LORD like vnto thee? or to thy faithfulnesse round about thee.
9 Thou rulest the raging of the sea: when the waues thereof arise, thou stillest them.
10 Thou hast broken Rahab in pieces, as one that is slaine: thou hast scattered thine enemies with thy strong arme.
11 The heauens are thine, the earth also *is* thine: as for the world and the fulnesse thereof, thou hast founded them.
12 The North and the South, thou hast created them: Tabor and Hermon shall reioyce in thy Name.
13 Thou *hast* a mightie arme: strong is thy hand, *and* high is thy right hand.
14 Iustice and iudgement are the habitation of thy throne: mercy and trueth shall goe before thy face.
15 Blessed *is* the people that know the ioyfull sound: they shall walke, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance.
16 In thy Name shall they reioyce all the day: and in thy righteousnesse shall they be exalted.
17 For thou art the glory of their strength: and in thy fauour our horne shalbe exalted.
18 For the LORD is our defence: and the holy One of Israel is our King.
19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy holy One: and saidst, I haue laid helpe vpon one that is mightie: I haue exalted one chosen out of the people.
20 I haue found Dauid my seruant, with my holy Oyle haue I anointed him.
21 With whom my hand shall be established: mine arme also shall strengthen him.
22 The enemy shall not exact vpon him:

nor the sonne of wickednesse afflict him.

23 And I will beat downe his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him.

24 But my faithfulnesse and my mercie shall be with him: and in my Name shall his horne be exalted.

25 I will set his hand also in the sea: and his right hand in the riuers:

26 He shall cry vnto me, Thou art my father: my God, & the rocke of my saluation.

27 Also I will make him *my* first borne: higher then the Kings of the earth.

28 My mercy will I keep for him for euermore, & my couenant shal stand fast w him.

29 His seed also will I make *to endure* for euer: and his throne as the daies of heauen.

30 If his children forsake my Law, and walke not in my iudgements:

31 If they breake my statutes, and keepe not my commandements:

32 Then will I visite their transgression with the rod, & their iniquitie with stripes.

33 Neuertheless, my louing kindnesse will I not vtterly take from him: nor suffer my faithfulnesse to faile.

34 My couenant will I not breake: nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35 Once haue I sworne by my holinesse, that I will not lie vnto Dauid.

36 His seed shall endure for euer; and his throne as the Sunne before me.

37 It shall be established for euer as the Moone: and as a faithfull witnesse in heauen. Selah.

38 But thou hast cast off and abhorred: thou hast beene wroth with thine anointed.

39 Thou hast made void the Couenant of thy seruant: thou hast prophaned his crowne by casting it to the ground.

40 Thou hast broken down all his hedges: thou hast brought his strong holds to ruine.

41 All that passe by the way spoile him: he is a reproach to his neighbours.

42 Thou hast set vp the right hand of his aduersaries: thou hast made all his enemies to reioyce.

43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword: and hast not made him to stand in the battell.

44 Thou hast made his glory to cease: and cast his throne downe to the ground.

45 The daies of his youth hast thou shortned; thou hast couered him w shame. Selah.

46 How long, LORD, wilt thou hide thy selfe for euer? shall thy wrath burn like fire?

47 Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vaine?

48 What man *is he that* liueth, and shall not see death? shall hee deliuer his soule from the hand of the graue? Selah.

49 Lord, where *are* thy former louing kindnesses, *which* thou swarest vnto Dauid in thy truth?

50 Remember (Lord) the reproach of thy seruants: *how* I doe beare in my bosome *the reproach* of all the mighty people.

51 Wherewith thine enemies haue reproached, O LORD: wherewith they haue reproached the footesteps of thine anointed.

52 Blessed be the LORD for euermore. Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XC.

¶ A prayer of Moses the man of God.

LOrd, thou hast been our dwelling place in all generations.

2 Before the mountaines were brought foorth, or euer thou hadst formed the earth and the world: euen from euerlasting to euerlasting thou *art* God.

3 Thou turnest man to destruction: and sayest, Returne ye children of men.

4 For a thousand yeeres in thy sight, *are but* as yesterday when it is past: and as a watch in the night.

5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood, they are *as* a sleepe: in the morning they are like grasse *which* groweth vp.

6 In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth vp: in the euening it is cut downe and withereth.

7 For wee are consumed by thine anger: and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee: our secret sinnes in the light of thy countenance.

9 For all our daies are passed away in thy wrath, wee spend our yeares as a tale *that is told.*

10 The dayes of our yeeres are threescore yeeres and tenne, and if by reason of strength they *be* fourescore yeeres, yet is their strength labour, and sorrow: for it is soone cut off and we flie away.

11 Who knoweth *y* power of thine anger? euen according to thy feare *so is* thy wrath.

12 So teach vs to number our daies: that we may apply our hearts vnto wisedome.

13 Returne (O LORD) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy seruants.

14 O satisfie vs early with thy mercy, that we may reioyce, and be glad all our dayes.

15 Make vs glad according to the dayes *wherein* thou hast afflicted vs: and the yeeres *wherin* we haue seene euill.

16 Let thy worke appeare vnto thy seruants: and thy glory vnto their children.

17 And let the beauty of the LORD our God be vpon vs, and establish thou the worke of our hands vpon vs: yea, the worke of our hands establish thou it.

PSAL. XCI.

HE that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High, shall abide vnder the shadow of the Almightie.

2 I will say of the LORD, Hee *is* my refuge, and my fortresse, my God, in him will I trust.

3 Surely hee shall deliuer thee from the snare of the fouler: and from the noisome pestilence.

4 Hee shall couer thee with his feathers, and

and vnder his wings shalt thou trust : his truth shall be thy shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night : nor for the arrow that flieth by day :

6 Nor for the pestilence that walketh in darkenesse : nor for the destruction that wasteth at noone day.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand : but it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Only with thine eyes shalt thou behold and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the LORD, which is my refuge, euen the most high thy habitation :

10 There shall no euill befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 For he shall giue his Angels charge ouer thee : to keepe thee in all thy wayes.

12 They shall beare thee vp in their hands lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

13 Thou shalt tread vpon the lyon and adder : the yong lyon and the dragon shalt thou trample vnder feet.

14 Because he hath set his loue vpon me, therefore will I deliuer him : I will set him on hie, because he hath knowne my Name.

15 He shall call vpon me, and I will answere him : I will be with him in trouble, I will deliuer him, and honour him.

16 With long life will I satisfie him : and shew him my saluation.

PSAL. XCII.

¶ A Psalme or Song for the Sabbath day.

IT is a good thing to giue thankes vnto the LORD : and to sing praises vnto thy Name, O most High :

2 To shew forth thy louing kindnes in the morning : and thy faithfulnes euery night.

3 Vpon an instrument of ten strings, and vpon the Psaltery : vpon the Harpe with a solemne sound.

4 For thou, LORD, hast made mee glad through thy worke : I will triumph in the workes of thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy workes ! and thy thoughts are very deepe.

6 A brutish man knoweth not : neither doth a foole vnderstand this.

7 When the wicked spring as the grasse, & when all the workers of iniquity doe flourish : it is ỹ they shall be destroyed for euer.

8 ¶ But thou, LORD, art most High for euermore.

9 For loe, thine enemies, O LORD, for loe thine enemies shall perish : all the workers of iniquity shalbe scattered.

10 But my horne shalt thou exalt like the horne of an vnicorne : I shall bee anointed with fresh oyle.

11 Mine eye also shall see *my desire* on mine enemies, *and* mine eares shall heare *my desire* of the wicked that rise vp against me

12 The righteous shall flourish like the Palme tree : hee shall grow like a Cedar in Lebanon.

13 Those that bee planted in the house of the LORD, shall flourish in the courts of our God.

14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age : they shall be fat and flourishing :

15 To shew that the LORD *is* vpright : he *is* my Rocke, and there is no vnrighteousnes in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

THE LORD reigneth, hee is clothed with Maiestie : the LORD is clothed with strength, wherewith hee hath girded himselfe : the world also is established, that it cannot be mooued.

2 Thy throne is established of old : thou *art* from euerlasting.

3 The floods haue lifted vp, O LORD : the floods haue lifted vp their voyce : the floods lift vp their waues.

4 The LORD on high *is* mightier then the noyse of many waters : yea then the mighty waues of the sea.

5 Thy Testimonies are very sure : holinesse becommeth thine house, O LORD, for euer.

PSAL. XCIIII.

O LORD God, to whom vengeance belongeth : O God to whom vengeance belongeth, shew thy selfe.

2 Lift vp thy selfe, thou iudge of the earth render a reward to the proud.

3 LORD, how long shall the wicked, how long shall the wicked triumph ?

4 *How long* shall they vtter, *and* speake hard things ? *and* all the workers of iniquity boast themselues ?

5 They breake in pieces thy people, O LORD : and afflict thine heritage.

6 They slay the widow and the stranger : and murder the fatherlesse.

7 Yet they say, The LORD shall not see : neither shall the God of Iacob regard *it*.

8 Vnderstand, ye brutish among the people : and *ye* fooles, when will ye be wise ?

9 He that planted the eare, shall he not heare ? he that formed the eye shall he not see ?

10 Hee that chastiseth the heathen, shall not he correct ? he that teacheth man knowledge, *shall not he know* ?

11 The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man : that they *are* vanity.

12 Blessed *is* the man whom thou chastenest O LORD, and teachest him out of thy law.

13 That thou mayest giue him rest from the dayes of aduersity : vntill the pit bee digged for the wicked.

14 For the LORD will not cast off his people : neither will hee forsake his inheritance.

15 But iudgement shall returne vnto righteousnes, and all the vpright in heart shall follow it.

16 Who will rise vp for mee against the

euill doers? or who will stand vp for mee against the workers of iniquity?

17 Vnlesse the LORD *had beene* my helpe: my soule had almost dwelt in silence.

18 When I said, my foot slippeth: thy mercy, O LORD, held mee vp.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts: within me thy comforts delight my soule.

20 Shall the throne of iniquity haue fellowship with thee: which frameth mischiefe by a Law?

21 They gather themselues together against the soule of the righteous: and condemne the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD is my defence: and my God *is* the rocke of my refuge.

23 And hee shall bring vpon them their owne iniquity, and shall cut them off in their owne wickednesse: *yea*, the LORD our God shall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

O Come let vs sing vnto the LORD: let vs make a ioyfull noise to the Rocke of our saluation.

2 Let vs come before his presence with thanksgiuing: and make a ioyfull noise vnto him with Psalmes.

3 For the LORD *is* a great God: and a great King aboue all gods.

4 In his hand are the deepe places of the earth: the strength of the hils is his also.

5 The sea *is* his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry land.

6 O come let vs worship & bow downe: let vs kneele before the LORD our maker.

7 For he *is* our God, and we *are* the people of his pasture, and the sheepe of his hand: to day if ye will heare his voyce,

8 Harden not your heart, as in the prouocation: and as in the day of temptation in the wildernesse:

9 When your fathers tempted mee: prooued me, and saw my worke.

10 Forty yeeres long was I grieued with *this* generation, and said, it *is* a people that doe erre in their heart: and they haue not knowne my wayes.

11 Vnto whom I sware in my wrath: that they should not enter into my rest.

PSAL. XCVI.

O Sing vnto the LORD a new song: sing vnto the LORD all the earth.

2 Sing vnto the LORD, blesse his Name, shew forth his saluation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen: his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD *is* great, & greatly to be praised: he *is* to be feared aboue all gods.

5 For all the gods of the nations *are* idoles: but the LORD made the heauens.

6 Honour and maiesty *are* before him: strength and beauty *are* in his Sanctuary.

7 Giue vnto the LORD (O yee kindreds of the earth) giue vnto the LORD glory and strength.

8 Giue vnto the LORD the glory *due vnto* his Name, bring an offering and come into his courts.

9 O worship the LORD in the beauty of holinesse: feare before him all the earth.

10 Say among the heathen *that* the LORD reigneth: the world also shall bee established, that it shall not be moued: he shall iudge the people righteously.

11 Let the heauens reioyce: and let the earth be glad: let the sea roare and the fulnesse thereof.

12 Let the field be ioyfull, & all ỹ is therin: then shall all the trees of the wood reioyce,

13 Before the LORD, for he commeth, for hee commeth to iudge the earth: he shall iudge the world with righteousnesse, and the people with his trueth.

PSAL. XCVII.

THe LORD reigneth, let ỹ earth reioyce: let the multitude of Iles be glad therof.

2 Clouds and darknesse *are* round about him righteousnesse and iudgement are the habitation of his throne.

3 A fire goeth before him, and burneth vp his enemies round about.

4 His lightnings inlightned the world: the earth saw and trembled.

5 The hils melted like waxe at the presence of the LORD: at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heauens declare his righteousnes: and all the people see his glory.

7 Confounded be all they that serue grauen images, that boast themselues of idols: worship him all *ye* gods.

8 Sion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Iudah reioyced, because of thy iudgements, O LORD.

9 For thou, LORD, *art* high aboue all the earth: thou art exalted far aboue all gods.

10 Ye that loue the LORD, hate euill: he preserueth the soules of his Saints: he deliuereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

11 Light is sowen for the righteous: and gladnesse for the vpright in heart.

12 Reioyce in the LORD, ye righteous: and giue thankes at the remembrance of his holinesse.

PSAL. XCVIII.

¶ A Psalme.

O Sing vnto the LORD a new song, for hee hath done marueilous things: his right hand and his holy arme hath gotten him the victory.

2 The LORD hath made knowne his saluation: his righteousnesse hath hee openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.

3 He hath remembred his mercy & his truth toward the house of Israel: all the ends of the earth haue seene ỹ saluation of our God

4 Make a ioyfull noise vnto the LORD, all the earth: make a loude noise, and reioyce and sing praise.

5 Sing vnto the LORD with the harpe: with

with the harpe and the voyce of a Psalme.

6 With trumpets and sound of cornet: make a ioyfull noise before the LORD the King.

7 Let the sea roare, and the fulnes therof: the world and they that dwel therein.

8 Let the floods clap their hands: let the hils be ioyfull together.

9 Before the LORD, for he commeth to iudge the earth: with righteousnes shall he iudge the world, and the people with equity.

PSAL. XCIX.

THe LORD raigneth; let the people tremble: he sitteth *betweene* the Cherubins, let the earth be moued.

2 The LORD is great in Zion: and he is high aboue all people.

3 Let them praise thy great and terrible Name for it is holy.

4 The Kings strength also loueth iudgement, thou dost establish equitie: thou executest iudgement and righteousnes in Iacob.

5 Exalt yee the LORD our God, and worship at his foothoole: for he is holy.

6 Moses and Aaron among his Priests and Samuel among them that call vpon his Name: They called vpon the LORD, and he answered them.

7 Hee spake vnto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his Testimonyes, and the ordinance that he gaue them.

8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God: thou wast a God that forgauest them though thou tookest vengeance of their inuentions.

9 Exalt the Lord our God, & worship at his holy hill: for the LORD our God is holy.

PSAL. C.

¶ A Psalme of praise.

MAke a ioyfull noise vnto the LORD, all ye lands.

2 Serue the LORD with gladnesse: come before his presence with singing.

3 Know yee that the LORD he is God, it is he that hath made vs, and not we our selues: we are his people, and the sheepe of his Pasture.

4 Enter into his gates with thanksgiuing, and into his courts with praise: bee thankefull vnto him, and blesse his Name.

5 For the LORD is good, his mercy is euerlasting: and his trueth endureth to all generations.

PSAL. CI.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

I Will sing of mercy and iudgement: vnto thee, O LORD, will I sing.

2 I will behaue my selfe wisely in a perfit way: O when wilt thou come vnto me? I will walk within my house with a perfit heart.

3 I will set no wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the worke of them that turne aside, it shall not cleaue to me.

4 A froward heart shall depart from me, I will not know a wicked person.

5 Whoso priuily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an hie looke, and a proud heart will not I suffer.

6 Mine eyes *shalbe* vpon the faithfull of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh in a perfect way, he shall serue me.

7 He that worketh deceit, shall not dwel within my house: he that telleth lies, shall not tarry in my sight.

8 I will early destroy all the wicked of the land: that I may cut off all wicked doers from the city of the LORD.

PSAL. CII.

¶ A prayer of the afflicted when he is ouerwhelmed, and powreth out his complaint before the LORD.

HEare my prayer, O LORD: and let my cry come vnto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the day when I am in trouble, encline thine eare vnto me: in the day when I call, answere me speedily.

3 For my dayes are consumed like smoke: and my bones are burnt as an hearth.

4 My heart is smitten, and whithered like grasse: so that I forget to eat my bread.

5 By reason of the voyce of my groaning my bones cleaue to my skinne.

6 I am like a Pelican of the wildernesse: I am like an Owle of the desart.

7 I watch and am as a Sparrow alone vpon the house top.

8 Mine enemies reproach me all the day & they that are mad against me, are sworn against me.

9 For I haue eaten ashes like bread, and mingled my drinke with weeping,

10 Because of thine indignation, and thy wrath: for thou hast lifted me vp, and cast me downe.

11 My dayes are like a shadow *that* declineth: and I am withered like grasse.

12 But thou, O LORD, shalt endure for euer: and thy remembrance vnto all generations.

13 Thou shalt rise, *and* haue mercy vpon Zion: for the time to fauour her, yea, the set time is come.

14 For thy seruants take pleasure in her stones: and fauour the dust thereof.

15 So the heathen shall feare the Name of the LORD: and all the kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD shall build vp Zion, he shall appeare in his glory.

17 He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

18 This shall be written for the generation to come: and the people which shall bee created, shall praise the LORD.

19 For he hath looked downe from the height of his Sanctuary: from heauen did the LORD behold the earth:

20 To heare the groaning of the prisoner: to loose those that are appointed to death:

21 To

21 To declare the Name of the LORD in Zion: and his praise in Ierusalem:

22 When the people are gathered together: and the kingdomes to serue the LORD.

23 He weakened my strength in the way: he shortned my dayes.

24 I said, O my God, take mee not away in the middest of my dayes: thy yeeres are throughout all generations.

25 Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heauens *are* the worke of thy hands.

26 They shall perish, but thou shalt indure, yea, all of them shall waxe old like a garment: as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shalbe changed.

27 But thou *art* the same: and thy yeeres shall haue no end.

28 The children of thy seruants shall continue: and their seed shalbe established before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

BLesse the LORD, O my soule: & all that is within me *bless* his holy Name,

2 Bless the LORD, O my soule, and forget not all his benefits

3 Who forgiueth all thine iniquities: who healeth all thy diseases.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction: who crowneth thee with louing kindnesse and tender mercies.

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things: *so that* thy youth is renewed like the Eagles.

6 The LORD executeth righteousnesse and iudgement, for all that are oppressed.

7 He made knowne his wayes vnto Moses: his actes vnto the children of Israel.

8 The LORD *is* mercifull and gracious: slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy.

9 Hee will not alwayes chide: neither will he keepe *his anger* for euer.

10 He hath not dealt with vs after our sinnes: nor rewarded vs according to our iniquities.

11 For as the heauen is high aboue the earth: *so* great is his mercy toward them that feare him.

12 As far as the east is from the west: *so* far hath he removed our transgressions from vs.

13 Like as a father pittieth *his* children: *so* the LORD pittieth them that feare him.

14 For hee knoweth our frame; hee remembreth that we are dust.

15 As for man, his dayes *are* as grasse: as a floure of the field, so he flourisheth.

16 For the wind passeth ouer it, and it is gon, & the place therof shall know it no more

17 But the mercy of the LORD *is* from everlasting to everlasting vpon them that feare him: and his righteousnesse vnto children children:

18 To such as keepe his Couenant, and to those that remember his Commandements to doe them.

19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heauens: and his kingdome ruleth ouer all.

20 Bless the LORD, ye his Angels that excell in strength, that doe his Commandements, hearkening vnto the voyce of his word.

21 Bless ye the LORD, all ye his hosts: ye ministers of his that doe his pleasure.

22 Bless the LORD, all his workes in all places of his dominion: bless the LORD O my soule.

PSAL. CIIII.

BLesse the LORD, O my soule, O LORD my God, thou art very great: thou art clothed with honour and maiestie.

2 Who coueredst *thy self* with light, as *with* a garment: who stretchest out the heauens like a curtaine.

3 Who layeth the beames of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the cloudes his charet, who walketh vpon the wings of the winde.

4 Who maketh his Angels spirits: his ministers a flaming fire.

5 Who laid the foundations of the earth *that* it should not be removed for euer.

6 Thou coueredst it with the deepe as *with* a garment: the waters stood aboue the mountaines.

7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voyce of thy thunder they hasted away.

8 They goe vp by the mountaines: they goe downe by the valleys, vnto the place which thou hast founded for them.

9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not passe ouer: that they turne not againe to couer the earth.

10 Hee sendeth the springs into the valleys *which* runne among the hils.

11 They giue drinke to euery beast of the field: the asses quench their thirst.

12 By them shall the foules of the heauen haue their habitation, which sing among the branches

13 He watereth the hils from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy workes.

14 He causeth the grasse to grow for the cattell, & herbe for the seruice of man, that he may bring forth food out of the earth:

15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of a man, & oyle to make *his* face to shine, and bread *which* strengtheneth mans heart.

16 The trees of the LORD are full *of sap*: the Cedars of Lebanon, which hee hath planted.

17 Where the birds make their nests: as for the Storke, the Firre trees *are* her house.

18 The high hils *are* a refuge for the wild goates *and* the rockes for the Conies.

19 He appointed the Moone for seasons: the Sunne knoweth his going downe.

20 Thou makest darkenesse and it is night: wherein all the beasts of the forrest doe creepe *forth*.

21 The

21 The yong lions roare after their prey, and seeke their meat from God.

22 The Sunne ariseth, they gather themselues together: and lay them downe in their dennes.

23 Man goeth foorth vnto his worke, and to his labour, vntill the euening.

24 O LORD, how manifold are thy workes! in wisedome hast thou made them all; the earth is full of thy riches.

25 *So is* this great and wide Sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable: both small and great beasts.

26 There go the ships: *there is* that Leuiathan, *whom* thou hast made to play therein.

27 These wait also vpon thee, that thou mayest giue them their meat in due season.

28 That thou giuest them, they gather: thou openest thine hand: they are filled with good.

29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled, thou takest away their breath, they die: and returne to their dust.

30 Thou sendest foorth thy spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.

31 The glory of the LORD shall endure for euer: the LORD shall reioyce in his workes.

32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth: he toucheth the hils, and they smoke.

33 I will sing vnto the LORD as long as I liue: I will sing praise to my God, while I haue my being.

34 My meditation of him shalbe sweet: I will be glad in the LORD.

35 Let the sinners be consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked bee no more: blesse thou the LORD, O my soule. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CV.

O Giue thankes vnto the LORD, call vpon his Name: make knowen his deeds among the people.

2 Sing vnto him, sing Psalmes vnto him: talke ye of all his wondrous workes.

3 Glory yee in his holy Name: let the heart of them reioyce that seeke the LORD.

4 Seeke the LORD and his strength: seeke his face euermore.

5 Remember his marueilous workes that he hath done: his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth.

6 O ye seed of Abraham his seruant: ye children of Iacob his chosen.

7 Hee *is* the LORD our God: his iudgements are in all the earth.

8 He hath remembred his Couenant for euer: the word *which* hee commanded to a thousand generations.

9 Which *Couenant* he made with Abraham, and his oath vnto Isaac:

10 And confirmed the same vnto Iacob for a Law: and to Israel *for* an euerlasting Couenant:

11 Saying, Vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan: the lot of your inheritance.

12 When they were *but* a few men in number: yea, very few, and strangers in it.

13 When they went from one nation to another: fro one kingdome to another people.

14 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reproued Kings for their sakes:

15 *Saying*, Touch not mine anointed, and doe my Prophets no harme.

16 Moreouer, he called for a famine vpon the land: he brake the whole staffe of bread.

17 He sent a man before them: *euen* Ioseph, *who* was sold for a seruant.

18 Whose feet they hurt with fetters: he was laid in yron.

19 Vntill the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tried him.

20 The King sent & loosed him: *euen* the ruler of his people, and let him goe free.

21 He made him lord of his house: and ruler of all his substance:

22 To binde his princes at his pleasure: and teach his Senatours wisedome.

23 Israel also came into Egypt, and Iacob sojourned in the land of Ham.

24 And hee increased his people greatly and made them stronger then their enemies:

25 He turned their heart to hate his people: to deale subtilly with his seruants.

26 He sent Moses his seruant: *and* Aaron whom he had chosen.

27 They shewed his signes among them: and wonders in the land of Ham.

28 He sent darkenesse and made it darke: and they rebelled not against his word.

29 Hee turned their waters into blood: and slew their fish.

30 The land brought forth frogs in abundance in the chambers of their Kings.

31 He spake, and there came diuers sorts of flies: *and* lice in all their coasts.

32 He gaue them haile for raine: *and* flaming fire in their land.

33 Hee smote their vines also and their figtrees: and brake the trees of their coasts.

34 He spake, and the locusts came: and caterpillars, and that without number.

35 And did eat vp all the herbs in their land, & deuoured the fruit of the ground.

36 Hee smote also all the first borne in their land: the chiefe of all their strength.

37 He brought them foorth also with siluer and gold: and *there was* not one feeble person among their tribes.

38 Egypt was glad when they departed: for the feare of them fell vpon them.

39 He spread a cloud for a couering: and fire to giue light in the night.

40 *The people* asked, & he brought quailes: and satisfied them with the bread of heauen.

41 He opened the rocke, and the waters gushed out: they ran in the dry places like a riuer.

42 For he remembred his holy promise, *and* Abraham his seruant.

43 And

43 And he brought forth his people with ioy, *and* his chosen with gladnesse:

44 And gaue them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people:

45 That they might obserue his statutes, and keepe his Lawes. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVI.

PRaise ye the LORD, O giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

2 Who can vtter the mighty actes of the LORD? *who* can shew forth all his praise?

3 Blessed *are they* that keepe iudgement; *and he* that doeth righteousnes at all times.

4 Remember me, O LORD, with the fauour *that thou beares vnto* thy people: O visit me with thy saluation:

5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may reioyce in the gladnes of thy nation: that I may glory wᵗ thine inheritance.

6 We haue sinned with our fathers: wee haue committed iniquitie, wee haue done wickedly.

7 Our fathers vnderstood not the wonders in Egypt, they remembred not the multitude of thy mercies: but prouoked *him* at the sea *euen* at the red sea.

8 Neuertheless, he saued them for his Names sake: that he might make his mightie power to be knowne.

9 He rebuked the red sea also, and it was dryed vp: so he led them thorow the depths, as through the wildernesse.

10 And hee saued them from the hand of him that hated *them*: and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.

11 And the waters couered their enemies: there was not one of them left.

12 Then beleeued they his words: they sang his praise.

13 They soone forgate his workes: they waited not for his counsell:

14 But lusted exceedingly in the wildernesse: and tempted God in the desart.

15 And hee gaue them their request; but sent leannesse into their soule.

16 They enuied Moses also in the campe: *and* Aaron the Saint of the LORD.

17 The earth opened, and swallowed vp Dathan: and couered the companie of Abiram.

18 And a fire was kindled in their company: the flame burnt the wicked.

19 They made a calfe in Horeb: and worshipped the molten image.

20 Thus they changed their glory into the similitude of an oxe that eateth grasse.

21 They forgat God their Sauiour: which had done great things in Egypt.

22 Wonderous workes in the land of Ham: *and* terrible things by the red sea.

23 Therefore hee said that hee would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach, to turne away his wrath, lest he should destroy *them*.

24 Yea, they despised the pleasant land: they beleeued not his word:

25 But murmured in their tents: & hearkened not vnto the voyce of the LORD.

26 Therefore he lifted vp his hand against them, to ouerthrow them in the wildernesse,

27 To ouerthrow their seed also among the nations, & to scatter them in the lands.

28 They ioyned themselues also vnto Baal Peor: and ate the sacrifices of the dead.

29 Thus they prouoked *him* to anger with their inuentions: and the plague brake in vpon them.

30 Then stood vp Phinehas, and executed iudgement: and *so* the plague was stayed.

31 And that was counted vnto him for righteousnesse: vnto all generations for euermore.

32 They angred *him* also at the waters of strife: so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes:

33 Because they prouoked his spirit: so that he spake vnaduisedly with his lips.

34 They did not destroy the nations, concerning whom y LORD commanded them:

35 But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their workes.

36 And they serued their idoles: which were a snare vnto them.

37 Yea, they sacrificed their sonnes and their daughters vnto deuils,

38 And shed innocent blood, *euen* the blood of their sons and of their daughters: whom they sacrificed vnto the idoles of Canaan: and the land was polluted wᵗ blood.

39 Thus were they defiled with their owne workes: and went a whoring with their owne inuentions.

40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people: insomuch that he abhorred his owne inheritance.

41 And hee gaue them into the hand of the heathen: and they that hated them, ruled ouer them.

42 Their enemies also oppressed them: and they were brought into subiection vnder their hand.

43 Many times did he deliuer them: but they prouoked *him* with their counsell, and were brought low for their iniquitie.

44 Neuertheless, he regarded their affliction, when he heard their cry.

45 And hee remembred for them his Couenant: and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

46 He made them also to be pitied of all those that caried them captiues.

47 Saue, O LORD our God, and gather vs from among the heathen, to giue thankes vnto thy holy Name, *and* to triumph in thy praise.

48 Blessed *bee* the LORD God of Israel from euerlasting to everlasting: and let all the people say, Amen, Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL.

PSAL. CVII.

O Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for euer.

2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say so: whom hee hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy:

3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the East, and from the West: from the North, and from the South.

4 They wandered in the wildernesse, in a solitary way: they found no city to dwell in.

5 Hungry and thirsty: their soule fainted in them.

6 Then they cryed vnto the LORD in their trouble: and hee deliuered them out of their distresses.

7 And he led them forth by the right way, that they might go to a city of habitation.

8 O that men would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

9 For he satisfieth the longing soule: & filleth the hungry soule with goodnesse.

10 Such as sit in darkenesse and in the shadow of death: being bound in affliction and yron.

11 Because they rebelled against the words of God: and contemned the counsell of the most High.

12 Therefore hee brought downe their heart with labour: they fell downe, and there was none to helpe.

13 Then they cryed vnto the LORD in their trouble; and hee saued them out of their distresses.

14 Hee brought them out of darkenesse and the shadow of death: and brake their bands in sunder.

15 Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

16 For he hath broken the gates of brasse: and cut the barres of yron in sunder.

17 Fooles, because of their transgression: and because of their iniquities, are afflicted.

18 Their soule abhorreth all manner of meat: and they draw neere vnto the gates of death.

19 Then they cry vnto the LORD in their trouble: hee saueth them out of their distresses.

20 He sent his word, & healed them: and deliuered them from their destructions.

21 Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

22 And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiuing: and declare his works with reioycing.

23 They that goe downe to the Sea in ships: that doe businesse in great waters:

24 These see the workes of the LORD: and his wonders in the deepe.

25 For he commandeth, & raiseth the stormie wind: which lifteth vp the waues thereof.

26 They mount vp to the heauen: they go downe againe to the depths: their soule is melted because of trouble.

27 They reele to & fro, and stagger like a drunken man: and are at their wits end.

28 Then they cry vnto the LORD in their trouble: and he bringeth them out of their distresses.

29 He maketh the storme a calme: so that the waues thereof are still.

30 Then are they glad because they bee quiet: so hee bringeth them vnto their desired hauen.

31 Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

32 Let them exalt him also in the Congregation of the people: and praise him in the assembly of the Elders.

33 Hee turneth riuers into a wildernesse: and the water springs into dry ground:

34 A fruitfull land into barrennesse, for the wickednes of them that dwell therein.

35 He turneth the wildernesse into a standing water: and dry ground into water springs.

36 And there hee maketh the hungry to dwell: that they may prepare a city for habitation,

37 And sowe the fields, and plant vineyards; which may yeeld fruits of increase.

38 He blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly: and suffereth not their cattell to decrease.

39 Againe, they are minished & brought low, thorow oppression, affliction, & sorrow.

40 He powreth contempt vpon Princes: and causeth them to wander in the wildernesse, where there is no way.

41 Yet setteth he the poore on high from affliction: and maketh him families like a flocke.

42 The righteous shall see it, & reioyce: and all iniquity shall stop her mouth.

43 Whoso is wise, and will obserue these things: euen they shall vnderstand the louing kindnesse of the LORD.

PSAL. CVIII.

¶ A Song or Psalme of Dauid.

O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and giue praise euen with thy glory.

2 Awake psaltery and harpe: I my selfe will awake early.

3 I will praise thee, O LORD among the people: and I will sing praises vnto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercy is great aboue the heauens: & thy truth reacheth vnto the clouds.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: and thy glory aboue all the earth.

6 That thy beloued may bee deliuered: saue with thy right hand, and answere me.

7 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will reioyce, I will diuide Shechem: and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead is mine, Manasseh is mine, Ephraim also is the strength of mine head: Iudah is my Lawgiuer.

9 Moab is my wash-pot, ouer Edom will I cast out my shooe: ouer Philistia will I triumph.

10 Who will bring mee into the strong citie? who will leade me into Edom?

11 Wilt not thou, O God, who hast cast vs off? and wilt not thou, O God, goe forth with our hostes?

12 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine is the helpe of man,

13 Through God wee shall doe valiantly: for hee it is that shall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

HOlde not thy peace, O God of my praise.

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the mouth of the deceitfull are opened against me: they haue spoken against mee with a lying tongue.

3 They compassed mee about also with words of hatred: and fought against mee without a cause.

4 For my loue they are mine aduersaries: but I giue my selfe vnto prayer.

5 And they haue rewarded mee euill for good: and hatred for my loue.

6 Set thou a wicked man ouer him: and let Satan stand at his right hand.

7 When hee shall be iudged, let him bee condemned: and let his prayer become sin.

8 Let his dayes bee few: and let another take his office.

9 Let his children bee fatherlesse, and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children bee continually vagabonds and beg: let them seeke their bread also out of their desolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that hee hath: and let the stranger spoile his labour.

12 Let there bee none to extend mercy vnto him: neither let there bee any to fauour his fatherlesse children.

13 Let his posteritie be cut off: and in the generation following, let their name bee blotted out.

14 Let the iniquity of his fathers bee remembred with the LORD: and let not the sinne of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them be before the LORD continually: that hee may cut off the memory of them from the earth.

16 Because that hee remembred not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poore and needy man: that hee might euen slay the broken in heart.

17 As hee loued cursing, so let it come vnto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be farre from him.

18 As hee clothed himselfe with cursing, like as with his garment: so let it come into his bowels like water, and like oyle into his bones.

19 Let it bee vnto him as the garment which couereth him, and for a girdle wherewith he is girded continually.

20 Let this bee the reward of mine aduersaries from the LORD: and of them that speake euill against my soule.

21 But doe thou for me, O GOD, the Lord, for thy names sake: because thy mercy is good: deliuer thou me.

22 For I am poore and needy: and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the shadow when it declineth: I am tossed vp & down as the locust.

24 My knees are weake through fasting: and my flesh faileth of fatnesse.

25 I became also a reproach vnto them: when they looked vpon mee, they shaked their heads.

26 Helpe me, O LORD my God: O saue me according to thy mercy.

27 That they may know that this is thy hand: that thou, LORD, hast done it.

28 Let them curse, but blesse thou: when they arise, let them be ashamed, but let thy seruant reioyce.

29 Let mine aduersaries be clothed with shame: and let them couer themselues with their owne confusion, as with a mantle.

30 I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth: yea, I will praise him among the multitude.

31 For hee shall stand at the right hand of the poore: to saue him from those that condemne his soule.

PSAL. CX.

¶ A psalme of Dauid.

THe LORD said vnto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand: vntill I make thine enemies thy footstoole.

2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.

3 Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holinesse from the wombe of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

4 The LORD hath sworne, and will not repent, thou art a Priest for euer, after the order of Melchizedek.

5 The Lord at thy right hand shall strike through Kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He shall iudge among the heathen, hee shall fill the places with the dead bodies: he shall wound the heads ouer many countreyes.

7 Hee shall drinke of the brooke in the way: therefore shall he lift vp the head.

PSAL. CXI.

PRaise yee the LORD: I will praise the LORD with my whole heart in the assembly of the vpright, and in the congregation.

2 The workes of the LORD are great, sought out of all them that haue pleasure therein.

3 His worke is honourable & glorious: and his righteousnesse endureth for euer.

4 He hath made his wonderfull workes to be remembred: the LORD is gracious, and full of compassion.

5 He hath giuen meat vnto them that feare him: he will euer be mindfull of his Couenant.

6 He hath shewed his people the power of his workes: that hee may giue them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The works of his hands are verity and iudgement, all his commandements are sure.

8 They stand fast for euer and euer: and are done in trueth and vprightnesse.

9 Hee sent redemption vnto his people, he hath commanded his couenant for euer: holy and reuerend is his Name.

10 The feare of the LORD is the beginning of wisedome, a good vnderstanding haue all they that doe his commandements: his praise endureth for euer.

PSAL. CXII.

PRaise ye the LORD, Blessed is the man that feareth the LORD: that delighteth greatly in his commandements.

2 His seed shall be mighty vpon earth: the generation of the vpright shalbe blessed.

3 Wealth and riches shalbe in his house: and his righteousnesse endureth for euer.

4 Vnto the vpright there ariseth light in the darkenesse: hee is gracious and full of compassion, and righteous.

5 A good man sheweth fauor & lendeth: he will guide his affaires with discretion.

6 Surely he shall not bee mooued for euer: the righteous shall bee in euerlasting remembrance.

7 He shall not be afraid of euill tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart is established, hee shall not bee afraid, vntill hee see his desire vpon his enemies.

9 He hath dispersed, he hath giuen to the poore: his righteousnes endureth for euer: his horne shall be exalted with honour.

10 The wicked shall see it, & be grieued; he shall gnash with his teeth, & melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSAL. CXIII.

PRaise yee the LORD. Praise, O yee seruants of the LORD: Praise the Name of the LORD.

2 Blessed bee the Name of the LORD, from this time foorth and for euermore.

3 From the rising of the Sunne, vnto the going downe of the same: the LORDS Name is to be praised.

4 The LORD is high aboue all nations: and his glory aboue the heauens.

5 Who is like vnto the Lord our God: who dwelleth on high?

6 Who humbleth himselfe to behold the things that are in heauen, and in the earth?

7 He raiseth vp the poore out of the dust: and lifteth the needy out of the dunghill:

8 That he may set him with Princes: euen with the Princes of his people.

9 He maketh the barren woman to keepe house; to be a ioyfull mother of children: Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXIIII.

WHen Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Iacob from a people of strange language:

2 Iudah was his Sanctuary: and Israel his dominion.

3 The Sea saw it, and fled: Iordan was driuen backe.

4 The mountaines skipped like rames: and the little hils like lambes.

5 What ayled thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Iordan that thou wast driuen backe?

6 Yee mountaines that yee skipped like rammes: and ye little hils like lambes?

7 Tremble thou earth at the presence of the Lord: at the presence of the God of Iacob:

8 Which turned the rocke into a standing water: the flint into a fountaine of waters.

PSAL. CXV.

NOt vnto vs, O LORD, not vnto vs, but vnto thy Name giue glory: for thy mercy, and for thy trueths sake.

2 Wherefore should the heathen say: Where is now their God?

3 But our God is in the heauens: hee hath done whatsoeuer he pleased.

4 Their Idoles are siluer and gold: the worke of mens hands.

5 They haue mouthes, but they speake not: eyes haue they, but they see not.

6 They haue eares, but they heare not: noses haue they, but they smell not.

7 They haue hands, but they handle not: feet haue they, but they walke not: neither speake they through their throat.

8 They that make them, are like vnto them: so is euery one that trusteth in them.

9 O Israel trust thou in the LORD, hee is their helpe and their shield.

10 O house of Aaron, trust in the LORD: he is their helpe, and their shield.

11 Yee that feare the LORD, trust in the LORD: he is their helpe and their shield.

12 The LORD hath been mindfull of vs, he will blesse vs, he will blesse the house of Israel: he will blesse the house of Aaron.

13 Hee will blesse them that feare the LORD: both small and great.

14 The LORD shall increase you more and more: you and your children.

15 You are blessed of the LORD, which made heauen and earth.

16 The heauen, euen the heauens are the LORDS: but the earth hath he giuen to the children of men.

17 The dead praise not the LORD: neither any that goe downe into silence.

18 But we will blesse the LORD, from this time foorth and for euermore. Praise the LORD.

PSAL. CXVI.

I Loue the LORD: because he hath heard my voice, and my supplications.

2 Because hee hath inclined his eare vnto mee: therefore will I call vpon him as long as I liue.

3 The sorrowes of death compassed me, and the paines of hell gate hold vpon me: I found trouble and sorrow.

4 Then called I vpon the Name of the LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee deliuer my soule.

5 Gracious is the LORD, and righteous: yea, your God is mercifull.

6 The LORD preserueth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me.

7 Returne vnto thy rest, O my soule: for the LORD hath dealt bountifully w thee.

8 For thou hast deliuered my soule from death, mine eyes from teares, and my feete from falling.

9 I will walke before the LORD: in the land of the liuing.

10 I beleeued, therefore haue I spoken: I was greatly afflicted.

11 I said in my haste: all men are liers.

12 What shall I render vnto the LORD, for all his benefits towards me?

13 I will take the cup of saluation; and call vpon the Name of the LORD.

14 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD, now in the presence of all his people.

15 Precious in the sight of the LORD: is the death of his Saints.

16 O LORD, truely I am thy seruant, I am thy seruant, and the son of thy handmaid: thou hast loosed my bonds.

17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiuing, & will call vpon the Name of the LORD.

18 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD, now in the presence of all his people:

19 In the courts of the LORDS house, in the middes of thee, O Ierusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVII.

O Praise the LORD, all yee nations: praise him all ye people.

2 For his mercifull kindnesse is great toward vs: and the truth of the LORD endureth for euer. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVIII.

O Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he is good: because his mercy endureth for euer.

2 Let Israel now say: that his mercy endureth for euer.

3 Let the house of Aaron now say: that his mercy endureth for euer.

4 Let them now that feare the LORD, say: that his mercy endureth for euer.

5 I called vpon the LORD in distresse: the LORD answered mee, and set mee in a large place.

6 The LORD is on my side, I will not feare: what can man doe vnto me?

7 The LORD taketh my part, with them that helpe me: therefore shall I see my desire vpon them that hate me.

8 It is better to trust in the LORD: then to put confidence in man.

9 It is better to trust in the LORD: then to put confidence in princes.

10 All nations compassed mee about: but in the Name of the LORD will I destroy them.

11 They compassed me about, yea, they compassed me about: but in the Name of the LORD, I will destroy them.

12 They compassed me about like bees, they are quenched as the fire of thornes: for in the Name of the LORD, I will destroy them.

13 Thou hast thrust sore at mee that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.

14 The LORD is my strength and Song: and is become my saluation.

15 The voyce of reioycing, & saluation is in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.

16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

17 I shall not die, but liue: and declare the workes of the LORD.

18 The LORD hath chastened mee sore: but he hath not giuen me ouer vnto death.

19 Open to me the gates of righteousnes: I will go into them, & I will praise the LORD:

20 This gate of the LORD: into which the righteous shall enter.

21 I will praise thee, for thou hast heard me: and art become my saluation.

22 The stone which the builders refused is become the head stone of the corner.

23 This is the LORDS doing: it is marueilous in our eyes.

24 This is the day which the LORD hath made: we will reioyce and be glad in it.

25 Saue now I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD I beseech thee, send now prosperitie.

26 Blessed bee hee that commeth in the Name of the LORD: wee haue blessed you out of the house of the LORD.

27 God is the LORD which hath shewed vs light, bind the sacrifice with cords, euen vnto the hornes of the Altar.

28 Thou art my God, and I will praise thee: thou art my God, I will exalt thee.

29 O giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for euer.

PSAL. CXIX.

ALEPH.

B Lessed are the vndefiled in the way who walke in the law of the LORD.

2 Blessed are they that keep his testimonies, and that seeke him with the whole heart.

3 They also do no iniquity: they walke in his wayes.

4 Thou

4 Thou hast commanded vs to keepe thy precepts diligently.

5 O that my wayes were directed to keepe thy Statutes!

6 Then shall I not bee ashamed: when I haue respect vnto all thy commandements.

7 I will praise thee with vprightnesse of heart: when I shall haue learned thy righteous iudgements.

8 I will keepe thy Statutes: O forsake me not vtterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewithall shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed thereto according to thy word.

10 With my whole heart haue I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandements.

11 Thy word haue I hid in mine heart: that I might not sin against thee.

12 Blessed art thou O LORD: teach me thy Statutes.

13 With my lips haue I declared all the iudgements of thy mouth.

14 I haue reioyced in the way of thy testimonies: as much as in all riches.

15 I will meditate in thy precepts: and haue respect vnto thy wayes.

16 I will delight my selfe in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deale bountifully with thy seruant, that I may liue, and keepe thy word.

18 Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wonderous things out of thy Law.

19 I am a stranger in the earth: hide not thy commandements from me.

20 My soule breaketh for the longing: that it hath vnto thy iudgements at all times.

21 Thou hast rebuked the proud that are cursed: which doe erre from thy commandements.

22 Remooue from me reproach and contempt: for I haue kept thy testimonies.

23 Princes also did sit and speake against me: but thy seruant did meditate in thy Statutes.

24 Thy testimonies also are my delight: and my counsellers.

DALETH.

25 My soule cleaueth vnto the dust: quicken thou me according to thy word.

26 I haue declared my wayes, and thou heardest me: teach me thy statutes.

27 Make me to vnderstand the way of thy precepts: so shall I talke of thy wonderous workes.

28 My soule melteth for heauines: strengthen thou me according vnto thy word.

29 Remooue from me the way of lying: and grant me thy Law graciously.

30 I haue chosen the way of truth: thy iudgements haue I laid before me.

31 I haue stucke vnto thy testimonies: O LORD put me not to shame.

32 I will run the way of thy commandements: when thou shalt inlarge my heart.

HE.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy statutes: and I shall keepe it vnto the end.

34 Giue me vnderstanding, and I shall keepe thy Law: yea, I shall obserue it with my whole heart.

35 Make me to go in the path of thy commandements: for therein doe I delight.

36 Incline my heart vnto thy Testimonies: and not to couetousnesse.

37 Turne away mine eyes from beholding vanity: & quicken thou me in thy way.

38 Stablish thy word vnto thy seruant: who is deuoted to thy feare.

39 Turne away my reproach which I feare: for thy iudgements are good.

40 Behold, I haue longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteousnesse.

VAV.

41 Let thy mercies come also vnto me, O LORD: euen thy saluation according to thy word.

42 So shall I haue wherewith to answere him that reprocheth mee: for I trust in thy word.

43 And take not the word of truth vtterly out of my mouth: for I haue hoped in thy iudgements.

44 So shall I keepe thy Law continually: for euer and euer.

45 And I will walke at liberty: for I seeke thy precepts.

46 I will speake of thy testimonies also before Kings, and will not be ashamed.

47 And I will delight my selfe in thy commandements which I haue loued.

48 My hands also will I lift vp vnto thy commandements which I haue loued: and I will meditate in thy statutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the word vnto thy seruant: vpon which thou hast caused me to hope.

50 This is my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.

51 The proud haue had me greatly in derision: yet haue I not declined frō thy Law.

52 I remembred thy iudgements of old, O LORD: and haue comforted my selfe.

53 Horrour hath taken hold vpon me because of the wicked that forsake thy Law.

54 Thy statutes haue beene my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.

55 I haue remembred thy Name, O LORD, in the night: and haue kept thy Law.

56 This I had, because I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 Thou art my portion, O LORD, I haue said, that I would keepe thy words.

58 I intreated thy fauor w my whole heart: be merciful vnto me according to thy word.

59 I thought on my wayes: and turned my feet vnto thy testimonies.

60 I made haste, and delayed not to

keepe thy Commandements.

61 The bands of the wicked haue robbed me: but I haue not forgotten thy Law.

62 At midnight I will rise to giue thanks vnto thee: because of thy righteous iudgements.

63 I am a companion of all them that feare thee: and of them that keepe thy precepts.

64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy; teach me thy statutes.

TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy seruant, O LORD, according vnto thy word.

66 Teach me good iudgement, and knowledge: for I haue beleeued thy Commandements.

67 Before I was afflicted, I went astray: but now haue I kept thy word,

68 Thou art good, and doest good; teach me thy Statutes.

69 The proud haue forged a lie against me: but I will keepe thy precepts with my whole heart.

70 Their heart is as fat as grease; but I delight in thy Law.

71 It is good for me that I haue beene afflicted: that I might learne thy Statutes.

72 The Law of thy mouth is better vnto me: then thousands of gold and siluer.

IOD.

73 Thy hands haue made mee and fashioned me: giue me vnderstanding, that I may learne thy Commandements.

74 They that feare thee, will be glad when they see me: because I haue hoped in thy word.

75 I know, O LORD, that thy iudgements are right: and that thou in faithfulnesse hast afflicted me.

76 Let, I pray thee, thy mercifull kindnes be for my comfort, according to thy word vnto thy seruant.

77 Let thy tender mercies come vnto me, that I may liue: for thy Law is my delight.

78 Let the proud bee ashamed, for they dealt peruerstly with me without a cause: but I will meditate in thy precepts.

79 Let those that feare thee turne vnto me: & those that haue knowne thy testimonies.

80 Let my heart be found in thy statutes, that I be not ashamed.

CAPH.

81 My soule fainteth for thy saluation: but I hope in thy word.

82 Mine eyes faile for thy word: saying, When wilt thou comfort me?

83 For I am become like a bottell in the smoake: yet doe I not forget thy statutes.

84 How many are the dayes of thy seruant? when wilt thou execute iudgement on them that persecute me?

85 The proud haue digged pits for me: which are not after thy Law.

86 All thy commandements are faithfull: they persecute me wrongfully; helpe thou me.

87 They had almost consumed mee vpon earth: but I forsooke not thy precepts.

88 Quicken me after thy louing kindnes so shall I keepe the testimony of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For euer, O LORD, thy word is setled in heauen.

90 Thy faithfulnes is vnto all generations: thou hast established the earth, and it abideth.

91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all are thy seruants.

92 Vnlesse thy Law had bin my delights: I should then haue perished in mine affliction.

93 I will neuer forget thy precepts: for with them thou hast quickened me.

94 I am thine, saue me: for I haue sought thy precepts.

95 The wicked haue waited for me to destroy me: but I will consider thy testimonies.

96 I haue seene an end of all perfection: but thy commandement is exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how loue I thy Law! it is my meditation all the day.

98 Thou through thy commandements, hast made mee wiser then mine enemies: for they are euer with mee.

99 I haue more vnderstanding then all my teachers: for thy Testimonies are my meditation.

100 I vnderstand more then the ancients: because I keepe thy precepts.

101 I haue refrained my feet from euery euill way: that I may keepe thy word.

102 I haue not departed from thy iudgements: for thou hast taught me.

103 How sweet are thy words vnto my taste! yea, sweeter then hony to my mouth.

104 Through thy precepts I get vnderstanding: therefore I hate euery false way.

NVN.

105 Thy word is a lampe vnto my feet: and a light vnto my path.

106 I haue sworne, I will performe it: that I will keepe thy righteous iudgements.

107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O Lord, according to thy word.

108 Accept, I beseech thee, the free will offerings of my mouth, O LORD, and teach me thy iudgements.

109 My soule is continually in my hand yet doe I not forget thy Law.

110 The wicked haue laid a snare for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts.

111 Thy testimonies haue I taken as an heritage for euer: for they are the reioycing of my heart.

112 I haue inclined mine heart to performe thy statutes alway, euen vnto the end.

SAMECH.

113 I hate vaine thoughts: but thy Law doe I loue.

114 Thou art my hiding place, and my shield: I hope in thy word.

115 Depart from me ye euill doers: for I will keep the commandements of my God.

116 Vp-

116 Vphold me according vnto thy word, that I may liue: and let mee not be ashamed of my hope.

117 Hold thou me vp, and I shall be safe: and I will haue respect vnto thy statutes continually.

118 Thou hast troden downe all them that erre from thy statutes: for their deceit is falshood.

119 Thou puttest away all the wicked of the earth like drosse: therefore I loue thy testimonies.

120 My flesh trembleth for feare of thee: and I am afraid of thy iudgements.

AIN.

121 I haue done iudgement and iustice: leaue me not to mine oppressors.

122 Be surety for thy seruant for good: let not the proud oppresse me.

123 Mine eyes faile for thy saluation: and for the word of thy righteousnesse.

124 Deale with thy seruant according vnto thy mercy: and teach me thy statutes.

125 I am thy seruant, giue me vnderstanding: that I may know thy testimonies.

126 It is time for thee, LORD to worke: for they haue made voyde thy Law.

127 Therefore I loue thy Commandements: aboue gold, yea, aboue fine gold.

128 Therefore I esteeme all thy precepts concerning all things to bee right: and I hate euery false way.

PE.

129 Thy testimonies are wonderfull therefore doth my soule keepe them.

130 The entrance of thy words giueth light: it giueth vnderstanding vnto the simple.

131 I opened my mouth and panted: for I longed for thy Commandements.

132 Looke thou vpon me, and be mercifull vnto mee: as thou vsest to doe vnto those that loue thy Name.

133 Order my steps in thy word, and let not any iniquity haue dominion ouer me.

134 Deliuer me from the oppression of man: so will I keepe thy precepts.

135 Make thy face to shine vpon thy seruant, and teach me thy statutes:

136 Riuers of waters runne downe mine eyes: because they keepe not thy Law.

TSADDI.

137 Righteous art thou, O LORD: and vpright are thy iudgements.

138 Thy testimonies that thou hast commanded, are righteous: and very faithfull.

139 My zeale hath consumed me: because mine enemies haue forgotten my words.

140 Thy word is very pure: therefore thy seruant loueth it.

141 I am small and despised: yet doe I not forget thy precepts.

142 Thy righteousnesse is an euerlasting righteousnesse: and thy Law is the Truth.

143 Trouble and anguish haue taken hold on me: yet thy commandements are my delights.

144 The righteousnesse of thy Testimonies is euerlasting: giue me vnderstanding, and I shall liue.

KOPH.

145 I cryed with my whole heart: heare me, O LORD, I will keepe thy statutes.

146 I cryed vnto thee, saue me: and I shall keepe thy Testimonies.

147 I preuented the dawning of the morning, and cryed: I hoped in thy word.

148 Mine eyes preuent the night watches: that I might meditate in thy word.

149 Heare my voyce according vnto thy louing kindnesse: O LORD quicken me according to thy iudgement.

150 They draw nigh that follow after mischiefe: they are farre from thy Law.

151 Thou art neere, O LORD: and all thy commandements are truth.

152 Concerning thy Testimonies, I haue knowne of old: that thou hast founded them for euer.

RESH.

153 Consider mine affliction and deliuer me: for I doe not forget thy law.

154 Pleade my cause, and deliuer mee, quicken me according to thy word.

155 Saluation is farre from the wicked: for they seeke not thy Statutes.

156 Great are thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken me according to thy Iudgements.

157 Many are my persecutors, and mine enemies: yet doe I not decline from thy Testimonies.

158 I beheld the transgressours, and was grieued: because they kept not thy word.

159 Consider how I loue thy Precepts: quicken me, O LORD according to thy louing kindnesse.

160 Thy word is true from the beginning: and euery one of thy righteous Iudgements endureth for euer.

SCHIN.

161 Princes haue persecuted me without a cause: but my heart standeth in awe of thy word.

162 I reioyce at thy word: as one that findeth great spoile.

163 I hate and abhorre lying: but thy Law doe I loue.

164 Seuen times a day doe I praise thee: because of thy righteous iudgements.

165 Great peace haue they which loue thy Law: and nothing shall offend them.

166 LORD, I haue hoped for thy saluation: and done thy commandements.

167 My soule hath kept thy Testimonies: and I loue them exceedingly.

168 I haue kept thy Precepts & thy Testimonies: for all my wayes are before thee.

TAV.

169 Let my cry come neere before thee, O LORD: giue mee vnderstanding according to thy word.

170 Let my supplications come before thee: deliuer me according to thy word.

171 My lips shall vtter praise: when thou hast taught me thy statutes.

172 My tongue shall speake of thy word: for all thy comandements are righteousnes.

173 Let thine hand helpe mee: for I haue chosen thy precepts.

174 I haue longed for thy saluation, O LORD: and thy Law is my delight.

175 Let my soule liue, and it shall praise thee: and let thy iudgements, helpe me.

176 I haue gone astray like a lost sheepe, seeke thy seruant: for I doe not forget thy commandements.

PSAL. CXX.

¶ A song of degrees.

IN my distresse I cryed vnto the LORD: and he heard me.

2 Deliuer my soule, O LORD, from lying lips: and from a deceitfull tongue.

3 What shall be giuen vnto thee? or what shall be done vnto thee thou false tongue?

4 Sharpe arrowes of the mighty? with coales of iuniper.

5 Woe is me, that I soiourne in Mesech: that I dwell in the tents of Kedar.

6 My soule hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

7 I am for peace, but when I speake, they are for warre.

PSAL. CXXI.

¶ A song of degrees.

I Will lift vp mine eyes vnto the hilles: from whence commeth my helpe.

2 My helpe commeth from the LORD which made heauen and earth.

3 Hee will not suffer thy foot to be moued: he that keepeth thee will not slumber.

4 Behold, hee that keepeth Israel, shall neither slumber nor sleepe.

5 The LORD is thy keeper: the LORD is thy shade vpon thy right hand.

6 The Sun shall not smite thee by day: nor the Moone by night.

7 The LORD shall preserue thee from all euill: he shall preserue thy soule.

8 The LORD shall preserue thy going out and thy comming in: from this time foorth, and euen for euermore.

PSAL. CXXII.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

I Was glad when they said vnto me: Let vs goe into the house of the LORD.

2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Ierusalem.

3 Ierusalem is builded as a citie, that is, compact together.

4 Whither the tribes goe vp: the tribes of the LORD, vnto the testimony of Israel, to giue thankes vnto the Name of the LORD.

5 For there are set thrones of iudgement: the thrones of the house of Dauid.

6 Pray for the peace of Ierusalem: they shall prosper that loue thee.

7 Peace be within thy walles: and prosperitie within thy palaces.

8 For my brethen and companions sakes: I will now say, Peace be within thee.

9 Because of the house of the LORD our God: I will seeke thy good.

PSAL. CXXIII.

¶ A song of degrees.

VNto thee lift I vp mine eyes: O thou that dwellest in the heauens.

2 Behold as the eyes of seruants looke vnto the hand of their masters, & as the eyes of a maiden vnto the hand of her mistresse: so our eyes wait vpon the LORD our God, vntill that he haue mercy on vs.

3 Haue mercy vpon vs, O LORD, haue mercy vpon vs: for wee are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our soule is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease, and with the contempt of the proude.

PSAL. CXXIIII.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

IF it had not beene the LORD who was on our side: now may Israel say:

2 If it had not bin the LORD, who was on our side, when men rose vp against vs:

3 Then they had swallowed vs vp quicke: when their wrath was kindled against vs.

4 Then the waters had ouerwhelmed vs, the streame had gone ouer our soule.

5 Then the proud waters had gone ouer our soule.

6 Blessed be the LORD, who hath not giuen vs as a prey to their teeth.

7 Our soule is escaped as a birde out of the snare of the foulers; the snare is broken, and we are escaped.

8 Our help is in the Name of the LORD: who made heauen and earth.

PSAL. CXXV.

¶ A song of degrees.

THey that trust in the LORD shall be as mount Zion, which cannot be remoued, but abideth for euer.

2 As the mountaines are round about Ierusalem, so the LORD is round about his people: from henceforth euen for euer.

3 For the rod of the wicked shall not rest vpon the lot of the righteous, lest the righteous put forth their hands vnto iniquitie.

4 Doe good, O LORD, vnto those that be good: and to them that are vpright in their hearts.

5 As for such as turne aside vnto their crooked wayes, the LORD shall lead them foorth with the workers of iniquitie: but peace shall be vpon Israel.

PSAL. CXXVI.

¶ A Song of degrees.

WHen the LORD turned againe the captiuitie of Zion: wee were like them that dreame.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they,

thy among the heathen: the LORD hath done great things for them.

3 The LORD hath done great things for vs, whereof we are glad.

4 Turne againe our captiuity, O LORD, as the streames in the South.

5 They that sow in teares, shall reape in ioy.

6 He that goeth foorth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall doubtlesse come againe with reioycing, bringing his sheaues with him.

PSAL. CXXVII.

¶ A song of degrees for Solomon.

EXcept the LORD build the house, they labour in vaine that build it: except the LORD keepe the city, the watchman waketh but in vaine.

2 It is vaine for you to rise vp early, to sit vp late, to eate the bread of sorrowes: for so he giueth his beloued sleepe.

3 Loe, children are an heritage of the LORD: and the fruit of the wombe is his reward.

4 As arrowes are in the hand of a mighty man: so are children of the youth.

5 Happy is the man that hath his quiuer full of them, they shall not be ashamed: but they shall speake w the enemies in the gate.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

¶ A Song of degrees.

BLessed is euery one that feareth the LORD: that walketh in his wayes.

2 For thou shalt eate the labour of thine hands: happy shalt thou be, and it shall bee well with thee.

3 Thy wife shall be as a fruitfull vine by the sides of thine houte, thy children like Olive plants round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus shall the man bee blessed, that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD shall blesse thee out of Zion: and thou shalt see the good of Ierusalem all the dayes of thy life.

6 Yea, thou shalt see thy childrens children, and peace vpon Israel.

PSAL. CXXIX.

¶ A Song of degrees.

MAny a time haue they afflicted mee from my youth, may Israel now say.

2 Many a time haue they afflicted mee from my youth: yet they haue not preuailed against me.

3 The plowers plowed vpon my backe: they made long their furrowes.

4 The LORD is righteous: he hath cut asunder the coards of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded and turned backe that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as the grasse vpon the houses, which withereth afore it groweth vp,

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand: nor he y bindeth sheaues, his bosome.

8 Neither doe they which go by say, The blessing of the LORD bee vpon you: wee blesse you in the Name of the LORD.

PSAL. CXXX.

¶ A Song of degrees.

OVt of the depthes haue I cryed vnto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord heare my voice: let thine eares be attentiue to the voice of my supplications.

3 If thou, LORD, shouldest marke iniquities: O Lord who shall stand?

4 But there is forgiuenesse with thee: that thou mayest be feared.

5 I wait for the LORD, my soule doeth wait: and in his word doe I hope.

6 My soule waiteth for the Lord, more then they that watch for the morning: I say more then they that watch for the morning.

7 Let Israel hope in the LORD, for with the LORD there is mercy: and with him is plenteous redemption.

8 And hee shall redeeme Israel: from all his iniquities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

¶ A Song of degrees of Dauid.

LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: neither doe I exercise my selfe in great matters, or in things too high for me.

2 Surely, I haue behaued & quieted my selfe as a childe that is weaned of his mother: my soule is euen as a weaned childe.

3 Let Israel hope in the LORD, from henceforth and for euer.

PSAL. CXXXII.

¶ A Song of degrees.

LORD, remember Dauid, and all his afflictions.

2 How hee sware vnto the LORD, and vowed vnto the mighty God of Iacob,

3 Surely I will not come into the Tabernacle of my house: nor go vp into my bed,

4 I will not giue sleepe to mine eyes: or slumber to mine eye lids.

5 Vntill I find out a place for the LORD: an habitation for the mighty God of Iacob.

6 Loe, wee heard of it at Ephrata: wee found it in the fields of the wood.

7 We will goe into his Tabernacles: we will worship at his footstoole.

8 Arise, O LORD, into thy rest: thou and the Arke of thy strength.

9 Let thy Priests be clothed with righteousnesse: and let thy Saints shout for ioy.

10 For thy seruant Dauids sake: turne not away the face of thine Anointed.

11 The LORD hath sworne in troueth vnto Dauid, he will not turne from it: of the fruit of thy body will I set vpon thy throne.

12 If thy children will keepe my couenant and my testimony, that I shall teach them, their children also shall sit vpon thy throne for euermore.

13 For the LORD hath chosen Zion: hee hath desired it for his habitation.

14 This is my rest for euer: heare will I dwell, for I haue desired it.

15 I will abundantly blesse her prouis-

on: I will satisfie her poore with bread,

16 I will also clothe her Priests with salvation, and her Saints shall shout aloude for ioy.

17 There will I make the horne of David to bud: I haue ordained a lampe for mine Anointed.

18 His enemies will I clothe with shame: but vpon himselfe shall his crowne flourish.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

¶ A Song of degrees of Dauid.

BEhold, how good & how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in vnity.

2 It is like the precious ointment vpon the head, that ran downe vpon the beard, euen Aarons beard: and went downe to the skirts of his garments.

3 As the dew of Hermon: and as the dew that descended vpon the mountaines of Zion; for there the LORD commanded the blessing: euen life for euermore.

PSAL. CXXXIIII.

¶ A Song of degrees.

BEhold, blesse ye the LORD: all yee seruants of the LORD: which by night stand in the house of the LORD.

2 Lift vp your hands in the Sanctuary: and blesse the LORD.

3 The LORD that made heauen & earth, blesse thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

PRaise yee the LORD, praise yee the Name of the LORD: praise him, O yee seruants of the LORD.

2 Ye that stand in the house of the LORD, in the courts of the house of our God.

3 Praise the LORD, for y LORD is good: sing praises vnto his Name, for it is pleasant.

4 For the LORD hath chosen Iacob vnto himselfe: and Israel for his peculiar treasure.

5 For I know that the LORD is great: and that our LORD is aboue all gods.

6 Whatsoeuer the LORD pleased, that did he in heauen and in earth: in the seas, and all deepe places.

7 He causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings for the raine: hee bringeth the wind out of his treasuries.

8 Who smote the first borne of Egypt: both of man and beast.

9 Who sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt: vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his seruants.

10 Who smote great nations: and slew mighty Kings:

11 Sihon King of the Amorites, and Og King of Bashan: and all the kingdomes of Canaan.

12 And gaue their land for an heritage, an heritage vnto Israel his people.

13 Thy Name, O LORD, endureth for euer: and thy memoriall, O LORD, throughout all generations.

14 For the LORD will iudge his people: and he will repent himselfe concerning his seruants.

15 The idoles of the heathen are siluer and gold, the worke of mens hands.

16 They haue mouthes, but they speake not: eyes haue they but they see not:

17 They haue eares, but they heare not: neither is there any breath in their mouthes.

18 They that make them are like vnto them: so is euery one that trusteth in them.

19 Blesse the LORD, O house of Israel: blesse the LORD, O house of Aaron.

20 Blesse the LORD, O house of Leui: ye that feare the LORD, blesse the LORD.

21 Blessed bee the LORD out of Zion: which dwelleth at Ierusalem, Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

OGiue thankes vnto the LORD, for hee is good: for his mercy endureth for euer.

2 O giue thankes vnto the God of gods: for his mercy endureth for euer.

3 O giue thankes to the Lord of Lords: for his mercy endureth for euer.

4 To him who alone doeth great wonders: for his mercy endureth for euer.

5 To him that by wisedome made the heauens for his mercy endureth for euer.

6 To him that stretched out the earth aboue the waters: for his mercy endureth for euer.

7 To him that made great lights: for his mercy endureth for euer.

8 The Sun to rule by day: for his mercie endureth for euer.

9 The Moone and Starres to rule by night: for his mercy endureth for euer.

10 To him that smote Egypt in their first borne: for his mercy endureth for euer.

11 And brought out Israel from among them: for his mercy endureth for euer.

12 With a strong hand, and with a stretched out arme: for his mercy endureth for euer.

13 To him which diuided the red sea in to parts: for his mercy endureth for euer.

14 And made Israel to passe thorow the midst of it: for his mercy endureth for euer.

15 But ouerthrew Pharaoh and his hoste in the red Sea: for his mercy endureth for euer.

16 To him which led his people thorow the wildernesse: for his mercy endureth for euer.

17 To him which smote great Kings: for his mercy endureth for euer.

18 And slew famous Kings: for his mercy endureth for euer.

19 Sihon King of the Amorites: for his mercy endureth for euer.

20 And Og the King of Bashan: for his mercy endureth for euer.

21 And gaue thier land for an heritage:

for

for his mercy endureth for euer.

22 Euen an heritage vnto Israel his seruant: for his mercy endureth for euer.

23 Who remembred vs in our low estate: for his mercy endureth for euer.

24 And hath redeemed vs from our enemies: for his mercy endureth for euer.

25 Who giueth food to all flesh: for his mercy endureth for euer.

26 O giue thankes vnto the God of heauen: for his mercy endureth for euer.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

BY the riuers of Babylon there wee sate downe, yea, we wept: when we remembred Zion.

2 We hanged our harpes vpon the willowes in the mids thereof.

3 For there they that carried vs away captiue, required of vs a song, and they that wasted vs, required of vs mirth, saying, Sing vs one of the songs of Zion.

4 How shall we sing the LORDS song: in a strange land?

5 If I forget thee, O Ierusalem: let my right hand forget her cunning.

6 If I doe not remember thee, let my tongue cleaue to the roofe of my mouth; if I prefer not Ierusalem aboue my chiefe ioy.

7 Remember, O LORD; the children of Edom, in the day of Ierusalem: who said, Raze it, raze it, euen to the foundation thereof.

8 O daughter of Babylon, who art to be destroyed: happy shall he be that rewardeth thee, as thou hast serued vs.

9 Happy shall he be that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against the stones.

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

I Will praise thee with my whole heart: before the gods will I sing praise vnto thee.

2 I will worship toward thy holy Temple, and praise thy Name, for thy louing kindnesse, and for thy trueth, for thou hast magnified thy Word aboue all thy Name.

3 In the day when I cryed, thou answeredst mee: and strengthenedst mee with strength in my soule.

4 All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD: when they heare the words of thy mouth,

5 Yea, they shall sing in the wayes of the LORD: for great is the glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he respect vnto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afarre off.

7 Though I walke in the midst of trouble, thou wilt reuiue me, thou shalt stretch foorth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall saue me.

8 The LORD will perfite that which concerneth mee: thy mercie, O LORD, endureth for euer: forsake not the workes of thine owne hands.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

O LORD, thou hast searched mee, and knowne me.

2 Thou knowest my downe sitting, and mine vprising: thou vnderstandest my thought afarre off.

3 Thou compassest my path, and my lying downe, and art acquainted with all my wayes.

4 For there is not a word in my tongue: but lo, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast beset mee behinde and before: and laid thine hand vpon me.

6 Such knowledge is too wonderfull for me: it is high, I cannot attaine vnto it.

7 Whither shall I goe from thy Spirit? or whither shall I flie from thy presence?

8 If I ascend vp into heauen, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou art there.

9 If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the vttermost parts of the sea:

10 Euen there shall thine hand leade me: and thy right hand shall hold me.

11 If I say, Surely the darkenesse shall couer mee: euen the night shall bee light about me.

12 Yea, the darkenesse hideth not from thee, but the night shineth as the day: the darknes and the light are both alike to thee.

13 For thou hast possessed my reines: thou hast couered me in my mothers wombe.

14 I will praise thee, for I am fearefully and wonderfully made, marueilous are thy workes: and that my soule knoweth right well.

15 My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

16 Thine eyes did see my substance yet being vnperfect, and in thy booke all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned: when as yet there was none of them.

17 How precious also are thy thoughts vnto mee, O God: how great is the summe of them?

18 If I should count them, they are more in number then the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore, ye bloody men.

20 For they speak against thee wickedly: and thine enemies take thy Name in vaine.

21 Doe not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieued with those that rise vp against thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 Search mee, O God, and know my

heart; trie me, and know my thoughts:
24 And see if there be any wicked way in me: and leade me in the way everlasting.

PSAL. CXL.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

DEliuer me, O LORD from ỹ euill man: preserue me from the violent man.
2 Which imagine mischiefes in their heart: continually are they gathered together for warre.
3 They haue sharpened their tongues like a serpent: adders poison is vnder their lips. Selah.
4 Keepe me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked: preserue mee from the violent man, who haue purposed to ouerthrow my goings.
5 The proud haue hid a snare for me, and cords, they haue spread a net by the way side: they haue set grinnes for me. Selah.
6 I said vnto the LORD, Thou are my God: heare the voyce of my supplications, O LORD.
7 O GOD the Lord, the strength of my saluation: thou hast couered my head in the day of battell.
8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked: further not his wicked deuice, lest they exalt themselues. Selah.
9 As for the head of those that compasse me about: let the mischiefe of their owne lips couer them.
10 Let burning coales fall vpon them, let them bee cast into the fire: into deepe pits, that they rise not vp againe.
11 Let not an euill speaker be established in the earth; euill shall hunt the violent man to ouerthrow him.
12 I know that the LORD will maintaine the cause of the afflicted and the right of the poore.
13 Surely the righteous shall giue thanks vnto thy Name: the vpright shall dwell in thy presence.

PSAL. CXLI.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

LORD, I crie vnto thee, make haste vnto mee: giue eare vnto my voyce when I cry vnto thee.
2 Let my prayer bee set foorth before thee as incense: and the lifting vp of my hands as the euening sacrifice.
3 Set a watch (O LORD) before my mouth: keepe the doore of my lips:
4 Encline not mine heart to any euill thing, to practise wicked workes with men that worke iniquity: and let mee not eate of their dainties.
5 Let the righteous smite me, it shall be a kindnesse, and let him reproue me. it shall be an excellent oyle, which shall not breake my head: for yet my prayer also shall be in their calamities.
6 When their iudges are ouerthrowen in stony places they shall heare my words, for they are sweet.
7 Our bones are scattered at the graues mouth: as when one cutteth and cleaueth wood vpon the earth.
8 But mine eyes are vnto thee, O GOD the Lord: in thee is my trust, leaue not my soule destitute.
9 Keepe mee from the snare which they haue laid for me: and the grinnes of the workers of iniquitie.
10 Let the wicked fall into their owne nets: whilest that I withall escape.

PSAL. CXLII.

¶ Maschil of Dauid: A prayer when he was in the caue.

ICryed vnto the LORD with my voyce: with my voyce vnto the LORD did I make my supplication.
2 I powred out my complaint before him: I shewed before him my trouble.
3 When my spirit was ouerwhelmed within me, then thou knewest my path: in the way wherein I walked, haue they priuily laid a snare for me.
4 I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but there was no man that would know me, refuge failed me: no man cared for my soule.
5 I cryed vnto thee, O LORD, I said, Thou art my refuge, and my portion in the land of the liuing.
6 Attend vnto my cry, for I am brought very low, deliuer me from my persecutors: for they are stronger then I.
7 Bring my soule out of prison, that I may praise thy Name: the righteous shall compasse mee about: for thou shalt deale bountifully with me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

HEare my prayer, O LORD, giue eare to my supplications: in thy faithfulnesse answere me, and in thy righteousnesse.
2 And enter not into iudgement with thy seruant: for in thy sight shall no man liuing be iustified.
3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soule, he hath smitten my life down to the ground: he hath made me to dwell in darknesse, as those that haue been long dead.
4 Therefore is my spirit ouerwhelmed within me: my heart within me is desolate.
5 I remember the dayes of old, I meditate on all thy workes: I muse on the worke of thy hands.
6 I stretch forth my hands vnto thee: my soule thirsteth after thee as a thirstie land. Selah.
7 Heare me spedily, O LORD, my spirit faileth, hide not thy face from me: lest I bee like vnto them that goe down into the pit.
8 Cause mee to heare thy louing kindnes in the morning, for in thee do I trust: cause me to know the way wherein I should walk, for

for I lift vp my soule vnto thee.

9 Deliuer me, O LORD, from mine enemies: I fly vnto thee to hide me.

10 Teach mee to doe thy Will, for thou art my God: thy spirit is good: leade mee into the land of vprightnesse.

11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy Names sake: for thy righteousnesse sake bring my soule out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies: and destroy all them that afflict my soule: for I am thy seruant.

PSAL. CXLIV.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

BLessed be the LORD my strength, which teacheth my hands to warre, and my fingers to fight.

2 My goodnesse, and my fortresse my high tower, and my deliuerer, my shield, and he in whom I trust: who subdueth my people vnder me.

3 LORD, what is man, that thou takest knowledge of him? or the sonne of man, that thou makest account of him?

4 Man is like to vanitie: his dayes are as a shadow that passeth away.

5 Bow thy heauens, O LORD, and come downe: touch the mountaines, and they shall smoke.

6 Cast forth lightning and scatter them: shoot out thine arrowes and destroy them.

7 Send thine hand from aboue, rid me, and deliuer me out of great waters; from the hand of strange children.

8 Whose mouth speaketh vanity: and their right hand is a right hand of falshood.

9 I will sing a new song vnto thee, O God: vpon a psaltery, and an instrument of ten strings will I sing praises vnto thee.

10 It is he that giueth saluation to kings: who deliuereth Dauid his seruant from the hurtfull sword.

11 Rid me, and deliuer me from the hand of strange children, whose mouth speaketh vanity: and their right hand is a right hand of falshood.

12 That our sonnes may be as plants growne vp in their youth: that our daughters may bee as corner stones, polished after the similitude of a palace.

13 That our garners may be full, affording all manner of store: that our sheepe may bring forth thousands, and ten thousands in our streets.

14 That our oxen may be strong to labour, that there be no breaking in, nor going out: that there be no complaining in our streets.

15 Happy is that people that is in such a case: yea, happy is that people, whose God is the LORD.

PSAL. CXLV.

¶ Dauids Psalme of praise.

I Will extoll thee, my God, O King: and I will blesse thy Name for euer & euer.

2 Euery day will I blesse thee: and will praise thy Name for euer and euer.

3 Great is the LORD, and greatly to bee praised: and his greatnes is vnsearchable.

4 One generation shal praise thy works to another, and shall declare thy mighty acts.

5 I will speake of the glorious honour of thy Maiesty, and of thy wondrous workes.

6 And men shall speake of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will declare thy greatnesse.

7 They shall abundantly vtter the memory of thy great goodnesse: and shall sing of thy righteousnesse.

8 The LORD is gracious and full of compassion: slow to anger, and of great mercy.

9 The LORD is good to all, and his tender mercies are ouer all his workes.

10 All thy workes shall praise thee, O LORD: and thy Saints shall blesse thee.

11 They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdome: and talke of thy power.

12 To make knowne to the sonnes of men his mighty acts: and the glorious maiestie of his kingdome.

13 Thy kingdome is an euerlasting kingdome: & thy dominion endureth throughout all generations.

14 The LORD vpholdeth all that fall: and raiseth vp all those that be bowed downe.

15 The eyes of all wait vpon thee, and thou giuest them their meat in due season.

16 Thou openest thine hand, and satisfiest the desire of euery liuing thing.

17 The LORD is righteous in all his wayes: and holy in all his workes.

18 The LORD is nigh vnto all them that call vpon him: to all that call vpon him in truth.

19 He will fulfill the desire of them that feare him: he also will heare their cry, and will saue them.

20 The LORD preserueth all them that loue him: but all the wicked will he destroy.

21 My mouth shall speake the praise of the LORD: and let all flesh blesse his holy Name for euer and euer.

PSAL. CXLVI.

PRaise ye the LORD: praise the LORD O my soule.

2 While I liue will I praise the LORD, I will sing praises vnto my God, while I haue any being.

3 Put not your trust in Princes, nor in the sonne of man in whom there is no helpe.

4 His breath goeth foorth: he returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts perish.

5 Happy is he that hath the God of Iacob for his helpe: whose hope is in the LORD his God.

6 Which made heauen and earth, the sea, and all that therein is, which keepeth truth for euer.

7 Which

7 Which executeth iudgement for the oppressed, which giueth food to the hungry : the LORD looseth the prisoners.

8 The LORD openeth the eyes of the blind, the LORD raiseth them y are bowed downe : the LORD loueth the righteous.

9 The LORD preserueth the strangers, he relieueth the fatherlesse & widow : but the way of y wicked he turneth vpside downe.

10 The LORD shall reigne for euer, euen thy God, O Zion, vnto all generations : Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVII.

PRaise ye the LORD : for it is good to sing praises to our God : for it is pleasant, and praise is comely.

2 The LORD doth build vp Ierusalem : he gathereth together the outcasts of Israel.

3 Hee healeth the broken in heart : and bindeth vp their wounds.

4 He telleth the number of the starres : he calleth them all by their names.

5 Great is our LORD, and of great power : his vnderstanding is infinite.

6 The LORD lifteth vp the meeke : hee casteth the wicked downe to the ground.

7 Sing vnto the LORD w thanksgiuing, sing praise vpon the harpe vnto our God.

8 Who couereth the heauen w cloudes who prepareth raine for the earth : who maketh grasse to grow vpon the mountaines.

9 He giueth to the beast his food : and to the yong rauens which cry.

10 He delighteth not in the strength of the horse : he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.

11 The LORD taketh pleasure in them that feare him : in those that hope in his mercy.

12 Praise the LORD, O Ierusalem : praise thy God, O Zion.

13 For he hath strengthened the barres of thy gates : he hath blessed thy children within thee.

14 He maketh peace in thy borders : and filleth thee with the finest of the wheat.

15 Hee sendeth forth his commandement vpon earth : his word runneth very swiftly.

16 He giueth snow like woolle : he scatereth the hoare frost like ashes.

17 He casteth forth his yce like morsels : who can stand before his cold ?

18 Hee sendeth out his word and melteth them : hee causeth his wind to blow, and the waters flow.

19 He sheweth his word vnto Iacob : his statutes and his iudgements vnto Israel.

20 He hath not dealt so with any nation, and as for his iudgements, they haue not knowne them. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

PRaise ye the LORD. Praise ye the LORD from the heauens : praise him in the heights.

2 Praise ye him all his Angels : praise ye him all his hosts.

3 Praise yee him Sonne and Moone : praise him all ye Starres of light.

4 Praise him ye heauens of heauens : and ye waters that be aboue the heauens.

5 Let them praise the Name of the LORD : for he commanded, and they were created.

6 He hath also established them for euer and euer : hee hath made a decree which shall not passe.

7 Praise the LORD from the earth : ye dragons and all deepes.

8 Fire and haile, snow and vapour : stormy wind fulfilling his word.

9 Mountaines : and all hilles : fruitfull trees and all Cedars.

10 Beasts and all cattel : creeping things, and flying foule.

11 Kings of the earth, and all people : Princes and all iudges of the earth.

12 Both young men and maidens : olde men and children.

13 Let them praise the Name of the LORD, for his Name alone is excellent : his glory is aboue the earth and heauen.

14 Hee also exalteth the horne of his people, the praise of all his Saints : euen of the children of Israel, a people neere vnto him. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLIX.

PRaise yee the LORD : sing vnto the LORD a new song : and his praise in the Congregation of Saints.

2 Let Israel reioyce in him that made him : let the children of Zion be ioyfull in their King.

3 Let them praise his Name in the dance : let them sing praises vnto him with the timbrell and harpe.

4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people : hee will beautifie the meeke with saluation.

5 Let the Saints be ioyfull in glory : let them sing aloud vpon their beds.

6 Let the high praises of God be in their mouth : & a two edged sword in their hand :

7 To execute vengeance vpon the heathen : and punishments vpon the people.

8 To bind their Kings with chaines : and their nobles with fetters of yron.

9 To execute vpon them the iudgement written : This honour haue all his Saints. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CL.

PRaise yee the LORD. Praise God in his Sanctuary : praise him in the firmament of his power.

2 Praise him for his mighty acts : praise him according to his excellent greatnesse.

3 Praise him with the sound of the trumpet : praise him with the psaltery & harpe.

4 Praise him with the timbrel & dance : praise him with stringed instruments and Organs.

5 Praise him vpon the sounding cymbals : praise him vpon the hie sounding cymbals.

6 Let euery thing that hath breath, praise the LORD, Praise ye the LORD.

THE

¶ THE PROVERBES.

CHAP. I.

THe Prouerbes of Solomon the sonne of Dauid King of Israel,

2 To know wisedome and instruction, to perceiue the words of vnderstanding,

3 To receiue the instruction of wisedome, iustice, and iudgement, and equity,

4 To giue subtilty to the simple, to the young man knowledge and discretion.

5 A wise man will heare, and will increase learning: and a man of vnderstanding shall attaine vnto wise counsels:

6 To vnderstand a Prouerbe, and the interpretation; the words of the wise, and their darke sayings.

7 The feare of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge: but fooles despise wisedome and instruction.

8 My sonne, heare the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

9 For they shall be an ornament of grace vnto thy head, & chaines about thy necke.

10 ¶ My sonne, if sinners entise thee, consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with vs, let vs lay wait for blood, let vs lurke priuily for the innocent without cause:

12 Let vs swallow them vp aliue, as the graue and whole, as those that goe downe into the pit.

13 We shall find all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoile:

14 Cast in thy lot among vs, let vs all haue one purse:

15 My sonne, walke not thou in the way with them, refraine thy foot from their path:

16 For their feet run to euill, and make haste to shed blood.

17 Surely in vaine the net is spread in the sight of any bird.

18 And they lay waite for their owne blood: they lurke priuily for their owne liues.

19 So are the waies of euery one that is greedy of gaine; which taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ Wisedome cryeth without, shee vttereth her voyce in the streetes:

21 She cryeth in the chiefe place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the city she vttereth her words, saying,

22 How long ye simple ones, will ye loue simplicity? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fooles hate knowledge?

23 Turne you at my reproofe; behold, I will powre out my spirit vnto you, I will make knowne my words vnto you.

24 ¶ Because I haue called, and yee refused, I haue stretched out my hand, and no man regarded:

25 But ye haue set at nought all my counsell, and would one of my reproofe:

26 I also will laugh at your calamity, I will mocke when your feare commeth.

27 When your feare commeth as desolation, and your destruction commeth as a whirlewinde; when distresse and anguish commeth vpon you:

28 Then shall they call vpon mee, but I will not answere; they shall seeke me earely, but they shall not find me:

29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not chuse the feare of the LORD.

30 They would none of my counsell: they despised all my reproofe.

31 Therefore shall they eate of the fruite of their owne way, and be filled with their owne diuises.

32 For the turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fooles shall destroy them.

33 But who so hearkeneth vnto mee, shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from feare of euill.

CHAP. II.

MY son, if thou wilt receiue my words, and hide my commandements with thee;

2 So that thou encline thine eare vnto wisedome, and apply thine heart to vnderstanding:

3 Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, and lifteſt vp thy voyce for vnderstanding:

4 If thou seekest her as siluer, and searchest for her as for hid treasures:

5 Then shalt thou vnderstand the feare of the LORD, and find the knowledge of God.

6 For the LORD giueth wisedome: out of his mouth commeth knowledge and vnderstanding.

7 He layeth vp sound wisedome for the righteous: hee is a buckler to them that walke vprightly.

8 Hee keepeth the paths of iudgement, and preserueth the way of his Saints.

9 Then shalt thou vnderstand righteousnesse, and iudgement, and equity; yea, euery good path.

10 ¶ When wisedome entreth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant vnto thy soule;

11 Discretion shall preserue thee, vnderstanding shall keepe thee:

12 To deliuer thee from the way of the euill man, from the man that speaketh froward things.

13 Who leaue the paths of righteousnes, to walke in the wayes of darkenesse:

14 Who reioyce to doe euill, and delight in the frowardnesse of the wicked.

15 Whose wayes are crooked, and they froward in their paths.

16 To

16 To deliuer thee from the strange woman, euen from the stranger which flattereth with her words:

17 Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, & forgetteth the couenant of her God.

18 For her house enclineth vnto death, and her paths vnto the dead.

19 None that go vnto her returne againe, neither take they hold of the paths of life.

20 That thou maiest walke in the way of good men, and keepe the paths of the righteous.

21 For the vpright shall dwell in the land; and the perfect shall remaine in it.

22 But the wicked shall bee cut off from the earth, and the transgressours shall be rooted out of it.

CHAP. III.

MY sonne, forget not my Law, but let thine heart keep my commandements.

2 For length of dayes, and long life, and peace shall they adde to thee:

3 Let not mercy and trueth forsake thee: binde them about thy necke; write them vpon the table of thine heart.

4 So shalt thou find fauour & good vnderstanding in the sight of God and man.

5 ¶ Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and leane not vnto thine owne vnderstanding.

6 In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy pathes.

7 ¶ Bee not wise in thine owne eyes: feare the LORD and depart from euill.

8 It shall bee health to thy nauill, and marrow to thy bones.

9 Honour the LORD with thy substance, & with the first fruits of all thine increase.

10 So shall thy barnes bee filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

11 ¶ My sonne, despise not the chastening of the LORD, neither be weary of his correction.

12 For whom the LORD loueth, hee correcteth, euen as a father the sonne, in whom he delighteth.

13 ¶ Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, and the man that getteth vnderstanding.

14 For the merchandise of it is better then the merchandise of siluer, and the gaine thereof, then fine gold.

15 She is more precious then Rubies: and all the things thou canst desire, are not to be compared vnto her.

16 Length of dayes is in her right hand, and in her left hand riches and honour.

17 Her wayes are wayes of pleasantnesse, and all Her paths are peace.

18 She is a tree of life to them that lay hold vpon her, and happy is euery one that retaineth her.

19 The LORD by wisedome hath founded the earth; by vnderstanding hath hee stablished the heauens.

20 By his knowledge the depths are broken vp: and the cloudes drop downe the dew.

21 ¶ My sonne, let not them depart fro thine eies: keepe sound wisedome, and discretion.

22 So shall they bee life vnto thy soule, and grace to thy necke.

23 Then shalt thou walke in thy way safely, and thy foot shall not stumble.

24 When thou liest downe, thou shalt not bee afraid: yea, thou shalt lie downe, and thy sleepe shall be sweet.

25 Be not afraid of sudden feare, neither of the desolation of the wicked when it commeth.

26 For the LORD shall be thy confidence, and shall keepe thy foot from being taken.

27 ¶ Withhold not good from them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to doe it.

28 Say not vnto thy neighbour, Goe and come againe, and to morrow I will giue, when thou hast it by thee.

29 Deuise not euill against thy neighbour, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.

30 ¶ Striue not with a man without cause if he haue done thee no harme.

31 ¶ Enuie thou not the oppressour, and chuse none of his wayes.

32 For the froward is abomination to the LORD: but his secret is with the righteous.

33 ¶ The curse of the LORD is in the house of the wicked: but he blesseth the habitation of the iust.

34 Surely he scorneth the scorners: but he giueth grace vnto the lowly.

35 The wise shall inherite glory, but shame shall be the promotion of fooles.

CHAP. IIII.

HEare yee children the instruction of a father: & attend to know vnderstanding.

2 For I giue you good doctrine: forsake you not my law.

3 For I was my fathers sonne, tender and onely beloued in the sight of my mother.

4 He taught me also, and said vnto me, Let thine heart retaine my words: keepe my commandements and liue.

5 Get wisedome, get vnderstanding: forget it not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.

6 Forsake her not, and she shall preserue thee: loue her, and she shall keepe thee.

7 Wisedome is the principall thing: therefore get wisedome: and withall thy getting, get vnderstanding.

8 Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: shee shall bring thee to honour when thou doest embrace her.

9 Shee shall giue to thine head an ornament of grace, a crowne of glory shall shee deliuer to thee.

10 Heare, O my son, and receiue my sayings: & the yeeres of thy life shalbe many.

11 I haue taught thee in the way of wisedome: I haue led thee in right pathes.

12 When thou goest, thy steps shall not be

be ſtraitened, and when thou runneſt thou ſhalt not ſtumble.

13 Take faſt hold of inſtruction, let her not goe; keepe her for ſhe is thy life.

14 ¶ Enter not into the path of the wicked and goe not in the way of euill men.

15 Auoide it, paſſe not by it, turne from it, and paſſe away.

16 For they ſleepe not except they haue done miſchiefe, and their ſleepe is taken away vnleſſe they cauſe ſome to fall.

17 For they eat the bread of wickedneſſe, and drinke the wine of violence.

18 But the path of the iuſt is as the ſhining light, that ſhineth more and more vnto the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked is as darkenes: they know not at what they ſtumble.

20 ¶ My ſonne, attend to my words, incline thine eare vnto my ſayings.

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keepe them in the midſt of thine heart.

22 For they are life vnto thoſe that finde them, and health to all their fleſh.

23 ¶ Keepe thy heart with all diligence: for out of it are the iſſues of life.

24 Put away from thee a froward mouth, and peruerſe lips put farre from thee.

25 Let thine eyes looke right on, and let thine eye lids looke ſtraight before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feet, and let all thy wayes be eſtabliſhed.

27 Turne not to the right hand, nor to the left, remooue thy foot from euill.

CHAP. V.

MY ſon, attend vnto my wiſedome, and bow thine eare vnto my Vnderſtanding.

2 That thou mayeſt regard diſcretion, and that thy lips may keepe knowledge.

3 ¶ For the lips of a ſtrange woman drop as an hony combe, and her mouth is ſmoother then oyle.

4 But her end is bitter as wormewood, ſharpe as a two edged ſword.

5 Her feet goe downe to death: her ſteps take hold on hell.

6 Leſt thou ſhouldeſt ponder the path of life: her wayes are moueable that thou canſt not know them.

7 Heare mee now therefore, O yee children: and depart not from the words of my mouth.

8 Remooue thy way farre from her, and come not nigh the doore of her houſe:

9 Leſt, thou giue thine honour vnto others, and thy yeeres vnto the cruell:

10 Leſt ſtrangers be filled with thy wealth, & thy labours be in the houſe of a ſtranger.

11 And thou mourne at the laſt, when thy fleſh and thy body are conſumed.

12 And ſay, How haue I hated inſtruction, and my heart deſpiſed reproofe?

13 And haue not obeyed the voyce of my teachers, nor inclined mine eare to them that inſtructed me?

14 I was almoſt in all euill, in the midſt of the congregation and aſſembly.

15 ¶ Drinke waters out of thine owne ciſterne, and running waters out of thine owne well.

16 Let thy fountaines bee diſperſed abroad, and riuers of waters in the ſtreets.

17 Let them be onely thine owne, and not ſtrangers with thee.

18 Let thy fountaine be bleſſed, and reioyce with the wife of thy youth.

19 Let her be as a louing Hind, & pleaſant Roe, let her breaſts ſatisfie thee at all times, and be thou rauiſht alwaies with her loue.

20 And why wilt thou, my ſonne, bee rauiſht with a ſtrange woman, and embrace the boſome of a ſtranger?

21 For the wayes of man are before the eyes of the LORD, and hee pondereth all his goings.

22 ¶ His owne iniquities, ſhall take the wicked himſelfe, and hee ſhall be holden with the cords of his ſinnes.

23 He ſhall die without inſtruction, & in the greatnes of his folly he ſhall go aſtray.

CHAP. VI.

MY ſonne, if thou be ſurety for thy friend, if thou haſt ſtricken thy hand with a ſtranger.

2 Thou art ſnared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.

3 Doe this now, my ſonne, and deliuer thy ſelfe, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend: goe humble thy ſelfe, and make ſure thy friend.

4 Giue not ſleepe to thine eyes, nor ſlumber to thine eye lids.

5 Deliuer thy ſelfe as a Roe from the hand of the hunter, and as a birde from the hand of the fowler.

6 ¶ Goe to the Ant thou ſluggard, conſider her wayes and be wiſe:

7 Which hauing no guide, ouerſeer, or ruler.

8 Prouideth her meat in the Summer, and gathereth her food in the harueſt.

9 How long wilt thou ſleepe, O ſluggard? when wilt thou ariſe out of thy ſleepe?

10 Yet a little ſleepe, a little ſlumber, a little folding of the hands to ſleepe?

11 So ſhall thy pouerty come as one that trauaileth, and thy want as an armed man.

12 ¶ A naughtie perſon, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.

13 He winketh with his eyes, he ſpeaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers.

14 Frowardnes is in his heart, he deuiſeth miſchiefe continually, hee ſoweth diſcord.

15 Therefore ſhall his calamitie come ſuddenly, ſuddenly, ſhall hee be broken without remedy.

16 ¶ Theſe ſixe things doth the LORD hate; yea ſeuen are an abomination vnto him?

17 A proude looke, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood:

18 An heart that deuiseth wicked imaginations, feet that be swift in running to mischiefe:

19 A false witnesse that speaketh lies: and him that soweth discord among brethren.

20 ¶ My son keepe thy fathers commandement, and forsake not the Law of thy mother.

21 Binde them continually vpon thine heart, and tie them about thy necke.

22 When thou goest, it shall lead thee? when thou sleepest, it shall keepe thee? and when thou awakest, it shall talke with thee.

23 For the Commandement is a lampe, and the Law is light: and reproofes of instruction are the way of life:

24 To keepe thee from the euill woman, from the flattery of the tongue of a strange woman.

25 Lust not after her beauty in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eye lids.

26 For by meanes of a whorish woman, a man is brought to a piece of bread: and the adultresse will hunt for the precious life.

27 Can a man take fire in his bosome, and his clothes not to be burnt?

28 Can one goe vpon hot coales, and his feet not be burnt?

29 So he that goeth in to his neighbours wife: whosoeuer toucheth her shall not bee innocent.

30 Men do not despise a thiefe, if he steale to satisfie his soule, when hee is hungry:

31 But if he be found, hee shall restore seuen fold, hee shall giue all the substance of his house.

32 But who so committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh vnderstanding: hee that doeth it, destroyeth his owne soule.

33 A wound and dishonour shall hee get, and his reproach shall not be wiped away.

34 For iealousie is the rage of a man: therefore hee will not spare in the day of vengeance.

35 He will not regard any ransome; neither will hee rest content, though thou giuest many gifts.

CHAP. VII.

MY son keepe my words, and lay vp my commandements with thee.

2 Keepe my commandements, and liue: and my Law as the aple of thine eye.

3 Binde them vpon thy fingers, write them vpon the table of thine heart.

4 Say vnto wisedome, Thou art my sister, and call vnderstanding thy kinswoman,

5 That they may keepe thee from the strange woman, from the stranger which flattereth with her words.

6 ¶ For at the window of my house I looked through my casement,

7 And beheld among the simple ones, I discerned among the youths, a young man voyd of vnderstanding,

8 Passing through the street neere her corner, and he went the way to her house,

9 In the twilight, in the euening, in the blacke and darke night;

10 And behold, there met him a woman with y attire of an harlot, & subtill of heart.

11 (She is loud and stubborne, her feet abide not in her house:

12 Now is she without, now in the streets, and lieth in wait at euery corner.)

13 So she caught him, and kissed him, and with an impudent face said vnto him;

14 I haue peace offerings with mee; this day haue I payed my vowes.

15 Therefore come I foorth to meet thee, diligently to seeke thy face, and I haue found thee.

16 I haue dekt my bed with couering of tapestry, with carued workes, with fine linnen of Egypt.

17 I haue perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes, and cynamom.

18 Come, let vs take our fill of loue vntell the morning, let vs solace ow selues with loues.

19 For the good man is not at home, he is gone a long iourney,

20 He hath taken a bagge of money with him, and will come home at the day appointed.

21 With much faire speech shee caused him to yeeld, with the flattering of her lips she forced him.

22 Hee goeth after her straightway, as an oxe goeth to the slaughter, or as a foole to the correction of the stockes,

23 Till a dart strike through his liuer, as a birde hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it is for his life.

24 ¶ Hearken vnto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her wayes, goe not astray in her pathes.

26 For shee hath cast downe many wounded; yea, many strong haue beene slaine by her.

27 Her house is the way to hell, going downe to the chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII.

DOeth not wisedome cry? and vnderstanding put foorth her voyce?

2 She standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the pathes.

3 Shee cryeth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the comming in at the doores.

4 Vnto you, O men, I call, and my voyce is to the sonnes of man.

5 O ye simple, vnderstand wisedome: and ye fooles be yee of an vnderstanding heart.

6 Heare, for I will speake of excellent things: and the opening of my lips shall be right things.

7 For my mouth shall speake trueth, and wickednesse is an abomination to my lips.

8 All the wordes of my mouth are in righteousnesse, there is nothing froward or peruerse in them.

9 They are all plaine to him y vnderstandeth, & right to them that find knowledge.

10 Receiue my instruction, & not siluer: and knowledge, rather then choyce gold.

11 For wisedome is better then rubies: and all the things that may be desired, are not to be compared to it.

12 I wisedome dwell with prudence, and find out knowledge of wittie inuentions.

13 The feare of the LORD is to hate euill: pride and arrogancie, and the euill way, and the froward mouth doe I hate.

14 Counsell is mine, sound wisedome: I am vnderstanding, I haue strength.

15 By me Kings reigne, and Princes decree iustice.

16 By me Princes rule, and nobles, euen all the Iudges of the earth.

17 I loue them that loue me, and those that seeke me early, shall finde me.

18 Riches and honour are with mee, yea durable riches and righteousnesse.

19 My fruit is better then gold, yea, then fine gold, & my reuenue then choice siluer.

20 I leade in the way of righteousnesse, in the midst of the pathes of iudgement,

21 That I may cause those that loue me to inherite substance: and I will fill their treasures.

22 The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his workes of old.

23 I was set vp from euerlasting, from the beginning, or euer the earth was.

24 When there were no depths, I was brought foorth: when there were no fountaines abounding with water.

25 Before the mountaines were setled: before the hils, was I brought foorth:

26 While as yet hee had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the highest part of the dust of the world.

27 When he prepared the heauens, I was there: when hee set a compasse vpon the face of the depth:

28 When hee established the cloudes aboue: when he strengthened the fountaines of the deepe.

29 When hee gaue to the sea his decree, that the waters should not passe his commandement: when he appointed the foundations of the earth:

30 Then I was by him, as one brought vp with him: and I was daily his delight, reioycing alwayes before him:

31 Reioycing in the habitable part of his earth: and my delights were with the sonnes of men.

32 Now therefore hearken vnto me, O ye children: for blessed are they that keepe my wayes.

33 Heare instruction and be wise, and refuse it not.

34 Blessed is the man that heareth mee: watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doores.

35 For who so findeth me, findeth life: and shall obtaine fauour of the LORD.

36 But he that sinneth against me, wrongeth his owne soule: all they that hate me, loue death.

CHAP. IX.

WIsedome hath builded her house: she hath hewen out her seuen pillars.

2 Shee hath killed her beasts; shee hath mingled her wine: she hath also furnished her table.

3 She hath sent foorth her maides, shee cryeth vpon the highest place of the city:

4 Who so is simple, let him turne in hither: as for him that wanteth vnderstanding, she saith to him:

5 Come, eate of my bread, and drinke of the wine which I haue mingled.

6 Forsake the foolish, and liue; and goe in the way of vnderstanding.

7 Hee that reproueth a scorner, getteth to himselfe shame: and hee that rebuketh a wicked man, getteth himselfe a blot.

8 Reproue not a scorner, lest hee hate thee: rebuke a wise man, & he will loue thee.

9 Giue instruction to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser: teach a iust man, and he will increase in learning.

10 The feare of the LORD is the beginning of wisedome: and the knowledge of the holy is vnderstanding.

11 For by me thy daies shalbe multiplied: and the yeeres of thy life shalbe increased.

12 If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thy selfe: but if thou scornest, thou alone shalt beare it.

13 ¶ A foolish woman is clamorous: she is simple, and knoweth nothing.

14 For she sitteth at the doore of her house, on a seat in the high places of the city:

15 To call passengers who goe right on their wayes:

16 Who so is simple, let him turne in hither: and as for him that wanteth vnderstanding, she saith to him:

17 Stolen waters are sweet, and bread eaten in secret is pleasant.

18 But he knoweth not that the dead are there, and that her ghests are in the depths of hell.

CHAP. X.

THe prouerbs of Solomon: A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish sonne is the heauinesse of his mother.

2 Treasures of wickednes profit nothing: but righteousnes deliuereth from death.

3 The LORD will not suffer the soule of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away the substance of the wicked.

4 He becommeth poore, that dealeth with a slacke hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

5 He that gathereth in Summer, is a wise son: but he that sleepeth in harueſt, is a son that causeth shame.

6 Blessings are vpon the head of the iust: but violence couereth the mouth of the wicked.

7 The memory of the iust is blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.

8 The wise in heart shall receiue commandements: but a prating foole shall fall.

9 He that walketh vprightly, walketh surely: but he that peruerteth his wayes, shall be knowen.

10 He that winketh with the eye, causeth sorrow: but a prating foole shall fall.

11 The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but violence couereth the mouth of the wicked.

12 Hatred stirreth vp striſes: but loue couereth all sins.

13 In the lips of him that hath vnderſtanding, wiſedome is found: but a rod is for the back of him that is void of vnderſtanding.

14 Wiſe men lay vp knowledge: but the mouth of the fooliſh is neere deſtruction.

15 The rich mans wealth is his ſtrong city the deſtruction of the poore is their pouerty.

16 The labour of the righteous tendeth to life: the fruit of the wicked to ſin.

17 Hee is in the way of life that keepeth inſtruction: but he that refuſeth reproofe, erreth.

18 He that hideth hatred with lying lips, and he that vttereth a ſlander is a foole.

19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not ſinne: but hee that refraineth his lips is wiſe.

20 The tongue of the iuſt is as choice ſilver: the heart of the wicked is little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fooles die for want of wiſedome.

22 The bleſſing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no ſorrow with it.

23 It is as a ſport to a foole to doe miſchiefe: but a man of vnderſtanding hath wiſedome.

24 The feare of the wicked, it ſhall come vpon him: but the deſire of the righteous ſhall be granted.

25 As the whirlewind paſſeth, ſo is the wicked no more: but the righteous is an euerlaſting foundation.

26 As vineger to the teeth, & as ſmoke to the eyes, ſo is ỹ ſluggard to them that ſend him.

27 The feare of the LORD prolongeth dayes: but the yeeres of the wicked ſhalbe ſhortened.

28 The hope of the righteous ſhall bee gladneſſe: but the expectation of the wicked ſhall periſh.

29 The way of the LORD is ſtrength to the vpright: but deſtruction ſhall be to the workers of iniquity.

30 The righteous ſhall neuer be remoued: but the wicked ſhall not inhabit the earth.

31 The mouth of the iuſt bringeth foorth wiſedome: but the froward tongue ſhall be cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked ſpeaketh frowardneſſe.

CHAP. XI.

A False ballance is abomination to the LORD: but a iuſt weight is his delight.

2 When pride commeth, then commeth ſhame: but with the lowly is wiſedome.

3 The integrity of the vpright ſhall guide them: but the peruerſeneſſe of tranſgreſſours ſhall deſtroy them.

4 Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteouſneſſe deliuereth from death.

5 The righteouſneſſe of the perfect ſhall direct his way: but the wicked ſhall fall by his owne wickednеſſe.

6 The righteouſneſſe of the vpright ſhall deliuer them: but tranſgreſſours ſhall be taken in their owne naughtineſſe.

7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation ſhall periſh: and the hope of vniuſt men periſheth.

8 The righteous is deliuered out of trouble, & the wicked commeth in his ſtead.

9 An hypocrite with his mouth deſtroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge ſhall the iuſt be deliuered.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the citie reioyceth: and when the wicked periſh, there is ſhouting.

11 By the bleſsing of the vpright, the city is exalted: but it is ouerthrowen by the mouth of the wicked.

12 Hee that is void of wiſedome, deſpiſeth his neighbour: but a man of vnderſtanding holdeth his peace.

13 A tale bearer reueileth ſecrets: but he that is of a faithfull ſpirit, concealeth the matter.

14 Where no counſell is the people fall: but in the multitude of counſellers there is ſafetie.

15 Hee that is ſurety for a ſtranger, ſhall ſmart for it: and hee that hateth ſuretiſhip, is ſure.

16 A gracious woman reteineth honour: and ſtrong men reteine riches.

17 The mercifull man doeth good to his owne ſoule: but he that is cruell, troubleth his owne fleſh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitfull worke: but to him that ſoweth righteouſneſſe, ſhall be a ſure reward.

19 As righteouſnes tendeth to life: ſo he ỹ purſueth euill purſueth it to his owne death.

20 They that are of a froward heart, are abomination to the LORD: but ſuch as are vpright in their way, are his delight.

21 Though hand ioyne in hand, the wicked ſhall not bee vnpuniſhed: but the ſeed of the righteous ſhall be deliuered.

22 As a iewell of gold in a ſwines ſnout: ſo is

is a faire woman which is without discretiō.

23 The desire of the righteous is onely good: but the expectation of the wicked is wrath.

24 There is that scattereth, & yet increaseth: and there is that withholdeth more then is meet; but it tendeth to pouerty.

25 The liberall soule shall be made fat: and he that watereth, shall be watered also himselfe:

26 He that withholdeth corne the people, shall curse him: but blessing shall be vpon the head of him that selleth it.

27 He that diligently seeketh good, procureth fauour: but hee that seeketh mischiefe, it shall come vnto him.

28 He that trusteth in his riches, shall fall: but the righteous shall flourish as a branch.

29 He that troubleth his owne house shal inherite the winde: and the foole shall bee seruant to the wise of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life: and he that winneth soules, is wise.

31 Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth: much more the wicked and the sinner.

CHAP. XII.

WHo so loueth instruction, loueth knowledge: but hee that hateth reproofe is brutish.

2 A good man obtaineth fauour of the LORD: but a man of wicked deuices will he condemne.

3 A man shall not be established by wickednesse: but the roote of the righteous shall not be mooued.

4 A vertuous woman is a crowne to her husband: but she that maketh ashamed, is as rottennesse in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous are right but the counsels of the wicked are deceit.

6 The words of the wicked are to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the vpright shall deliuer them.

7 The wicked are ouer thrown, & are not but the house of the righteous shall stand.

8 A man shall be commended according to his wisedome: but he that is of a peruerse heart, shall be despised.

9 He that is despised and hath a seruant, is better then hee that honoureth himselfe, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: but the tender mercies of the wicked are cruell.

11 He that tilleth his land, shalbe satisfied with bread: but he that followeth vaine persons is void of vnderstanding.

12 The wicked desireth the net of euill men: but the root of the righteous yeeldeth fruit.

13 The wicked is snared by the transgression of his lips: but the iust shall come out of trouble.

14 A man shalbe satisfied with good by the fruit of his mouth: and the recompense of a mans hands shalbe rendred vnto him.

15 The way of a foole is right in his owne eyes: but he that hearkeneth vnto counsell is wise.

16 A fooles wrath is presently knowne; but a prudent man couereth shame.

17 He that speaketh truth, sheweth forth righteousnesse: but a false witnesse, deceit.

18 There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise is health.

19 The lip of truth shall be established for euer: but a lying tongue is but for a moment.

20 Deceit is in the heart of them that imagine euill: but to the counsellers of peace, is ioy.

21 There shall no euill happen to the iust, but the wicked shallbe filled with mischiefe.

22 Lying lips are abomination to the LORD: but they that deale truly, are his delight.

23 A prudent man concealeth knowledge but the heart of fooles proclaimeth foolishnesse.

24 The hand of the diligent shall beare rule: but the slothfull shalbe vnder tribute.

25 Heauinesse in the heart of a man maketh it stoope: but a good word maketh it glad.

26 The righteous is more excellent then his neighbour: but the way of the wicked seduceth them.

27 The slothfull man rosteth not that which he tooke in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man is precious.

28 In the way of righteousnes is life, and in the pathway thereof there is no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A Wise son heareth his fathers instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

2 A man shall eat good by the fruit of his mouth: but the soule of the transgressors shall eat violence.

3 Hee that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: but he that openeth wide his lips, shall haue destruction.

4 The soule of the sluggard desireth, and hath nothing: but the soule of the diligent shall be made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathsome, and commeth to shame.

6 Righteousnesse keepeth him that is vpright in the way; but wickednesse ouerthroweth the sinner.

7 There is that maketh himselfe rich, yet hath nothing: there is that maketh himselfe poore, yet hath great riches.

8 The ransome of a mans life are his riches: but the poore heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous reioyceth: but the lampe of the wicked shalbe put out.

10 Onely by pride commeth contention: but

but with the well aduised is wisedome.

11 Wealth gotten by vanity shall be diminished: but he that gathereth by labour, shall increase.

12 Hope deferred, maketh the heart sick: but when the desire commeth, it is a tree of life.

13 Who so despiseth the word, shall bee destroyed: but hee that feareth the Commandement, shalbe rewarded.

14 The Law of the wise is a fountaine of life, to depart from the snares of death.

15 Good vnderstanding giueth fauour: but the way of transgressors is hard.

16 Euery prudent man dealeth w knowledge: but a foole layeth open his folly.

17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischiefe: but a faithfull ambassadon is health.

18 Pouerty and shame shalbe to him that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth reproofe, shall be honoured.

19 The desire accomplished is sweete to the soule: but it is abomination to fooles to depart from euill.

20 He that walketh with wise men, shall be wise: but a companion of fooles shall be destroyed:

21 Euill purseth sinners: but to the righteous good shall be repayed.

22 A good man leaueth an inheritance to his childrens children: and the wealth of the sinner is laid vp for the iust.

23 Much food is in the tillage of the poore: but there is that is destroyed for want of iudgement.

24 Hee that spareth his rod, hateth his sonne: but hee that loueth him, chasteneth him betimes.

25 The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soule: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

CHAP. XIIII.

EVery wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it downe with her hands.

2 Hee that walketh in his vprightnesse, feareth the LORD: but hee that is peruerse in his wayes, despiseth him.

3 In the mouth of the foolish is a rod of pride: but the lips of the wise shall preserue them.

4 Where no oxen are the crib is cleane: but much increase is by the strength of the oxe.

5 A faithfull witnesse will not lie: but a false witnesse will vtter lies.

6 A scorner seeketh wisedome, and findeth it not: but knowledge is easie vnto him that vnderstandeth.

7 Go from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceiuest not in him the lips of knowledge.

8 The wisedome of the prudent is to vnderstand his way: but folly of fooles is deceit.

9 Fooles make a mocke at sinne: but among the righteous there is fauour.

10 The heart knoweth his owne bitternesse, and a stranger doth not intermeddle with his ioy.

11 The house of the wicked shall be ouerthrowne: but the tabernacle of the vpright shall flourish.

12 There is a way which seemeth right vnto a man: but the end thereof are the wayes of death.

13 Euen in laughter the heart is sorrowfull, & the end of that mirth is heauinesse.

14 The backslider in heart shall be filled with his owne wayes: and a good man shall be satisfied from himselfe.

15 The simple beleeueth euery word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

16 A wise man feareth, & departeth from euill: but the foole rageth, & is confident.

17 He that is soone angry, dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked deuices is hated.

18 The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The euill bow before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

20 The poore is hated euen of his owne neighbour: but the rich hath many friends.

21 Hee that despiseth his neighbour, sinneth but he that hath mercy on the poore, happy is he.

22 Doe they not erre that deuise euill? but mercy and trueth shall be to them that deuise good.

23 In all labour there is profit: but the talke of the lips tendeth onely to penury.

24 The crown of the wise is their riches: but the foolishnesse of fooles is folly.

25 A true witnesse deliuereth soules: but the deceitfull witnesse speaketh lies.

26 In the feare of the LORD is strong confidence: and his children shall haue a place of refuge.

27 The feare of the LORD is a fountaine of life, to depart from the snares of death.

28 In the multitude of people is the Kings honour: but in the want of people is the destruction of the Prince.

29 Hee that is slow to wrath, is of great vnderstanding: but he that is hasty of spirit, exalteth follie.

30 A sound heart is the life of the flesh: but enuy the rottennesse of the bones.

31 Hee that oppresseth the poore, reproacheth his Maker: but hee that honoureth him, hath mercy on the poore.

32 The wicked is driuen away in his wickednesse: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

33 Wisdome resteth in the heart of him that hath vnderstanding: but that which is in the midst of fooles, is made knowne.

34 Righteousnesse exalteth a nation: but sinne is a reproach to any people.

35 The Kings fauour is toward a wise seruant: but his wrath is against him that causeth shame.

CHAP.

CHAP. XV.

A Soft answer turneth away wrath: but grieuous words stirre vp anger.

2 The tongue of the wise vseth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fooles powreth out foolishnesse.

3 The eyes of the LORD are in euery place, beholding the euill and the good.

4 A wholsom tongue is a tree of life: but peruersnes therein is a breach in the spirit.

5 A foole despiseth his fathers instruction: but hee ỹ regardeth reproofe is prudent.

6 In the house of the righteous is much treasure: but in the reuenewes of the wicked is trouble.

7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge but the heart of the foolish doeth not so.

8 The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination vnto the LORD: but the prayer of the vpright is his delight.

9 The way of the wicked is an abomination vnto the LORD: but hee loueth him that followeth after righteousnesse.

10 Correction is grieuous vnto him that forsaketh the way: and hee that hateth reproofe, shall die.

11 Hell and destruction are before the LORD: how much more then the hearts of the children of men?

12 A scorner loueth not one that reproueth him: neither will hee goe vnto the wise.

13 A merry heart maketh a cheerefull countenance: but by sorrow of the heart the spirit is broken.

14 The heart of him that hath vnderstanding, seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fooles feedeth on foolishnesse.

15 All the dayes of the afflicted are euill: but he that is of a merry heart, hath a continuall feast.

16 Better is little with the feare of the LORD, then great treasure, and trouble therewith.

17 Better is a dinner of herbes where loue is, then a stalled ox, and hatred therewith.

18 A wrathfull man stirreth vp strife: but he that is slow to anger appeaseth strife.

19 The way of the slouthfull man is as an hedge of thornes: but the way of the righteous is made plaine.

20 A wise sonne maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

21 Folly is ioy to him that is destitute of wisedome: but a man of vnderstanding walketh vprightly.

22 Without counsell, purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellers they are established.

23 A man hath ioy by the answere of his mouth: and a word spoken in due season, how good is it?

24 The way of life is aboue to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.

25 The LORD will destroy the house of the proud but he will establish the border of the widow.

26 The thoughts of the wicked are an abomination to the LORD: but the words of the pure are pleasant words.

27 He that is greedy of gaine, troubleth his owne house: but he ỹ hateth gifts, shall liue.

28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answer: but the mouth of the wicked powreth out euill things.

29 The LORD is farre from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eyes reioyceth ỹ heart: and a good report maketh the bones fat.

31 The eare that heareth the reproofe of life, abideth among the wise.

32 He that refuseth instruction, despiseth his owne soule: but hee that heareth reproofe, getteth vnderstanding.

33 The feare of the LORD is ỹ instruction of wisedome, and before honor is humility.

CHAP. XVI.

THe preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue, is from the LORD.

2 All the wayes of man are cleane in his owne eyes: but the LORD weigheth the spirits.

3 Commit thy workes vnto the LORD, and thy thoughts shall be established.

4 The LORD hath made all things for himselfe: yea, euen the wicked for the day of euill.

5 Euery one that is proud in heart, is an abomination to the LORD: though hand ioyne in hand, he shall not be vnpunished.

6 By mercy and trueth iniquitie is purged: and by the feare of the LORD men depart from euill.

7 When a mans wayes please the LORD he maketh euen his enemies to bee at peace with him.

8 Better is a little with righteousnesse then great reuenewes without right.

9 A mans heart deuiseth his way: but the LORD directeth his steps.

10 A diuine sentence is in the lips of the King: his mouth transgresseth not in iudgment.

11 A iust weight and ballance, are the LORDS: all the weights of the bag are his worke.

12 It is an abomination to Kings to commit wickednesse: for the throne is established by righteousnesse.

13 Righteous lips are the delight of kings: and they loue him that speaketh right.

14 The wrath of a King is as messengers of death: but a wise man will pacifie it.

15 In the light of the kings countenance is life, and his fauour is as a cloud of the latter raine.

16 How much better is it to get wisedome, then gold? and to get vnderstanding, rather to be chosen then siluer?

17 The

17 The highway of the vpright is to depart from euill: hee that keepeth his way, preserueth his soule.

18 Pride goeth before destruction: and an haughty spirit before a fall.

19 Better it is to be of an humble spirit with the lowly, then to diuide the spoile with the proud.

20 He that handleth a matter wisely, shall find good: and whoso trusteth in the LORD, happy is he.

21 The wise in heart, shall be called prudent, and the sweetnesse of the lips increaseth learning.

22 Vnderstanding is a well-spring of life vnto him that hath it: but the instruction of fooles is folly.

23 The hearts of the wise teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

24 Pleasant words are as an hony combe, sweet to the soule, and health to the bones

25 There is a way that seemeth right vnto a man: but the end thereof are the wayes of death.

26 He that laboureth, laboureth for himselfe, for his mouth craueth it of him.

27 An vngodly man diggeth vp euill: and in his lips there is as a burning fire.

28 A froward man soweth strife: and a whisperer separateth chiefe friends.

29 A violent man entiseth his neighbour, & leadeth him vnto y way that is not good.

30 Hee shutteth his eyes to deuise froward things: mouing his lips he bringeth euill to passe.

31 The heary head is a crowne of glory, if it be found in the way of righteousnes.

32 He that is slow to anger, is better then the mighty: and hee that ruleth his spirit, then he that taketh a city.

33 The lot is cast into the lap: but the whole disposing thereof is of the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

BEtter is a dry morsell, and quietnesse therewith, then an house full of sacrifices with strife.

2 A wise seruant shall haue rule ouer a son that causeth shame, and shall haue part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 The fining pot is for siluer, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD tryeth the hearts.

4 A wicked doer giueth heede to false lips: and a lyar giueth eare to a naughty tongue.

5 Whoso mocketh the poore, reproacheth his maker: and he that is glad at calamities shall not be vnpunished.

6 Childrens children are the crowne of olde men: and the glory of children are their fathers.

7 Excellent speech becommeth not a foole: much lesse doe lying lips a Prince.

8 A gift is as a precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it: whithersoeuer it turneth, it prospereth.

9 Hee that couereth a transgression, seeketh loue: but hee that repeateth a matter, separateth very friends.

10 A reproofe entreth more into a wise man, then an hundred stripes into a foole.

11 An euill man seeketh only rebellion, therefore a cruell messenger shall be sent against him.

12 Let a Beare robbed of her whelpes meet a man, rather then a foole in his folly.

13 Whoso rewardeth euill for good, euill shall not depart from his house.

14 The beginning of strife is as when one letteth out water: therefore leaue off contention before it be medled with.

15 He that iustifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the iust: euen they both are abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherefore is there a price in the hand of a foole to get wisedome, seeing he hath no heart to it?

17 A friend loueth at all times, and a brother is borne for aduersity:

18 A man void of vnderstanding striketh hands, and becommeth surety in the presence of his friend.

19 Hee loueth transgression, that loueth strife: and he that exalteth his gate, seeketh destruction.

20 He that hath a froward heart, findeth no good, and hee that hath a peruerse tongue, falleth into mischiefe.

21 He that begetteth a foole, doeth it to his sorrow: and the father of a foole hath no ioy.

22 A merry heart doeth good like a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosome, to peruert the wayes of iudgment.

24 Wisedome is before him that hath vnderstanding: but the eyes of a foole are in the ends of the earth.

25 A foolish sonne is a grife to his father, and bitternesse to her that bare him.

26 Also to punish the iust, is not good, nor to strike Princes for equity.

27 He that hath knowledge, spareth his words: and a man of vnderstanding is of an excellent spirit.

28 Euen a foole, when hee holdeth his peace, is counted wise: & he that shutteth his lips is esteemed a man of vnderstanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

THrough desire, a man hauing separated himselfe: seeketh and intermeddleth with all wisedome.

2 A foole hath no delight in vnderstanding, but that his heart may discouer it selfe.

3 When the wicked cometh, then cometh also contempt, & with ignominy reproche.

4 The words of a mans mouth, are as deepe waters, and the well spring of wisedome as a flowing brooke.

5 It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to ouerthrow the righteous in iudgement.

6 A fooles lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.

7 A fooles mouth *is* his destruction, and his lips *are* the snare of his soule.

8 The wordes of a Tale bearer *are* as wounds, and they goe downe into the innermost parts of the belly.

9 Hee also that is slothfull in his worke, is brother to him that is a great waster.

10 The Name of the LORD *is* a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and is safe.

11 The rich mans wealth *is* his strong city: and as an high wall in his owne conceit.

12 Before destruction, the heart of man is haughty, and before honour, *is* humility.

13 He that answereth a matter before hee heareth it, it is folly and shame vnto him.

14 The spirit of a man will sustaine his infirmitie: but a wounded spirit who can beare?

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the eare of the wise seeketh knowledge.

16 A mans gift maketh roome for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 Hee that *is* first in his owne cause, seemeth iust; but his neighbour commeth and searcheth him.

18 The lot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth betweene the mighty.

19 A brother offended is *harder to be wonne* then a strong citie: and *their* contentions *are* like the barres of a castle.

20 A mans belly shall bee satisfied with the fruite of his mouth; and with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.

21 Death and life *are* in the power of the tongue: and they that loue it, shall eat the fruit thereof.

22 *Who*so findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth fauour of the LORD.

23 The poore vseth intreaties, but the rich answereth roughly.

24 A man that hath friends, must shew himselfe friendly: and there is a friend that sticketh closer then a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

BEtter *is* the poore that walketh in his integritie, then he that is peruerse in his lips, and is a foole.

2 Also that the soule bee without knowledge, it is not good, and hee that hasteth with his feet, sinneth.

3 The foolishnesse of man peruerteth his way: & his heart fretteth against the LORD.

4 Wealth maketh many friends: but the poore is separated from his neighbour.

5 A false witnes shall not be vnpunished: and he that speaketh lies, shall not escape.

6 Many will entreat the fauour of the Prince: and euery man *is* a friend to him that giueth gifts.

7 All the brethren of the poore doe hate him: how much more doe his friends goe farre from him? hee pursueth them with words, *yet* they are wanting to him.

8 Hee that getteth wisedome, loueth his owne soule: he that keepeth vnderstanding, shall find good.

9 A false witnesse shall not bee vnpunished: and he that speaketh lies, shall perish.

10 Delight is not seemely for a foole: much lesse for a seruant to haue rule ouer princes.

11 The discretion of a man deferreth his anger: and *it is* his glory to passe ouer transgression.

12 The Kings wrath is *as* the roaring of a lyon: but his fauour is as dew vpon y grasse.

13 A foolish sonne is the calamity of his father: and the contentions of a wife are a continuall dropping.

14 House and riches *are* the inheritance of fathers, and a prudent wife *is* from the LORD.

15 Slothfulnes casteth into a deepe sleepe and an idle soule shall suffer hunger.

16 He that keepeth the Commandement, keepeth his owne soule: *but* hee that despiseth his wayes, shall die.

17 He that hath pitie on the poore, lendeth vnto the LORD, and that which he hath giuen, will he pay him againe.

18 Chasten thy sonne while there is hope, and let not thy soule spare for his crying.

19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliuer *him*, yet thou must *doe* it againe.

20 Heare counsel, and receiue instruction, that thou maiest be wise in the latter end.

21 *There are* many deuises in a mans heart: neuertheless, the counsell of the LORD, that shall stand.

22 The desire of a man *is* his kindnesse: and a poore man *is* better then a lyar.

23 The feare of the LORD *tendeth* to life and *he that hath it*, shall abide satisfied: he shall not be visited with euill.

24 A slouthfull man hideth his hand in *his* bosome, and will not so much as bring *it* to his mouth againe.

25 Smite a scorner, and the simple will beware; and reproue one that hath vnderstanding, *and* he will vnderstand knowledge.

26 He that wasteth his father, *and* chaseth away his mother, *is* a sonne that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach.

27 Cease, my son, to heare the instruction *that causeth* to erre from the wordes of knowledge.

28 An vngodly witnesse scorneth iudgement: and the mouth of the wicked deuoureth iniquitie.

29 Iudgements are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the backe of fooles.

CHAP. XX.

WIne is a mocker, strong drinke is raging: and whosoeuer is deceiued thereby, is not wise.

2 The feare of the King is as the roaring

of a Lyon whoso prouoketh him to anger, sinneth *against* his owne soule.

3 *It is* a honour for a man to cease from strife: but euery foole will be medling.

4 The sluggard will not plow by reason of the cold; therefore shall he begge in harueſt, and haue nothing.

5 Counsell in the heart of man is *like* deepe water: but a man of vnderstanding will draw it out.

6 Most men will proclaime euery one his owne goodneſſe: but a faithfull man who can finde?

7 The iust man walketh in his integrity: his children *are* blessed after him.

8 A King *y* sitteth in the throne of iudgement, scattereth away all euill with his eyes.

9 Who can say, I haue made my heart cleane, I am pure from my sinne?

10 Diuers weights, *and* diuers measures, both of them *are* alike abomination to the LORD.

11 Euen a child is knowne by his doings, whether his worke *be* pure, and whether *it be* right.

12 The hearing eare, and the seeing eye, the LORD made euen both of them.

13 Loue not sleepe, lest thou come to pouerty: open thine eyes, *and* thou shalt bee satisfied with bread.

14 *It is* nought, *it is* nought, (saith the buyer: but when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.

15 There is gold and a multitude of Rubies: but the lips of knowledge *are* a precious iewell.

16 Take his garment that is surety for a stranger: and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

17 Bread of deceit is sweete to a man: but afterward his mouth shalbe filled with graoell.

18 Euery purpose is established by counsell: and with good aduice make warre.

19 Hee that goeth about *as* a tale-bearer, reuealeth secrets: therefore meddle not with him that flattereth with his lips.

20 Whoso curseth his father or his mother, his lampe shall bee put out in obscure darkeneſſe.

21 An inheritance may be gotten hastily at the beginning: but the end thereof shall not be blessed.

22 Say not thou, I will recompenſe euil: *but* wait on the LORD, & he shal saue thee.

23 Diuers weightes are an abomination vnto the LORD: and a falſe ballance *is* not good.

24 Mans goings *are* of the LORD, how can a man then vnderstand his owne way?

25 *It is* a snare to the man *who* deuoureth that which is holy, and after vowes to make enquiry.

26 A wiſe King scattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheele ouer them.

27 The spirit of man *is* the candle of the LORD, searching all the inward parts of the belly.

28 Mercy and trueth preserue the King: and his throne is vpholden by mercy.

29 The glory of young men *is* their strength: and the beauty of old men *is* the gray head.

30 The olewneſſe of a wound cleanseth away euill: so doe stripes the inward parts of the belly.

CHAP. XXI.

THe Kings heart *is* in the hand of the LORD, *as* the riuers of water: he turneth it withersoeuer he will.

2 Euery way of a man *is* right in his owne eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

3 To doe iuſtice and iudgement, *is* more acceptable to the LORD, then sacrifice.

4 An high looke, and a proud heart, *and* the plowing of the wicked *is* sinne.

5 The thoughts of the diligent *tend* only to plenteouſneſſe: but of euery one that is haſtie, onely to want.

6 The getting of treasures by a lying tongue, *is* a vanity tossed to and fro of them that seeke death.

7 The robbery of the wicked shall destroy them: because they refuse to doe iudgement.

8 The way of man *is* froward and strange: but as for the pure his worke *is* right.

9 It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then with a brawling woman in a wide house.

10 The soule of the wicked desireth euill: his neighbour findeth no fauour in his eyes.

11 When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wiſe: and when the wiſe is instructed, he receiueth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wiſely considereth the house of the wicked: *but God* ouerthroweth the wicked for their wickednesse.

13 *Whoso* stoppeth his eares at the cry of the poore, hee also shall cry himselfe, but shall not be heard.

14 A gift in secret pacifieth anger, and a reward in the bosome, strong wrath.

15 It is ioy to the iust to doe iudgement: but destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquity.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of vnderstanding, shall remaine in the congregation of the dead.

17 He that loueth pleasure, *shall be* a poore man: hee that loueth wine and oyle, shall not be rich.

18 The wicked *shall be* a ransome for the righteous, and the transgreſſor for y vpright.

19 It is better to dwell in the wildernesse, then with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 There is treasure to bee desired, and oyle in the dwelling of the wiſe: but a foolish man spendeth it vp.

21 He

21 He that followeth after righteousnes and mercy, findeth life, righteousnesse, and honour.

22 A wise man scaleth the city of the mighty, and casteth downe the strength of the confidence thereof.

23 Who so keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his soule from troubles.

24 Proud and haughtie scorner is his name, who dealeth in proud wrath.

25 The desire of the sloathfull killeth him: for his hands refuse to labour.

26 He coueteth greedily all the day long: but the righteous giueth and spareth not.

27 The sacrifice of the wicked is abomination: how much more, when he bringeth it with a wicked mind?

28 A false witnesse shall perish: but the man that heareth, speaketh constantly.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the vpright, he directeth his way.

30 There is no wisedome, nor vnderstanding, nor counsell against the LORD.

31 The horse is prepared against the day of battell: but safety is of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

A Good name is rather to be chosen then great riches, and louing fauour rather then siluer and gold.

2 The rich and poore meet together: the LORD is the maker of them all.

3 A prudent man foreseeth the euill, and hideth himselfe: but the simple passe on, and are punished.

4 By humility, and the feare of the LORD are riches, and honour, and life.

5 Thornes and snares are in the way of the froward: he that doth keepe his soule, shall be farre from them.

6 Traine vp a child in the way he should goe: and when he is old he will not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth ouer the poore: and the borrower is seruant to the lender.

8 He that soweth iniquity, shall reape vanity, and the rod of his anger shall faile.

9 He that hath a bountifull eye, shall be blessed: for hee giueth of his bread to the poore.

10 Cast out the scorner, and contention shall goe out, yea, strife and reproach shall cease.

11 He that loueth pureness of heart, for the grace of his lips, the King shalbe his friend.

12 The eyes of the LORD preserue knowledge, and hee ouerthroweth the words of the transgressour.

13 The sloathfull man saith, There is a lyon without, I shall be slaine in the streets.

14 The mouth of the strange woman is a deepe pit: he that is abhorred of the LORD, shall fall therein.

15 Foolishnesse is bound in the heart of a child: but the rod of correction shall driue it farre from him.

16 Hee that oppresseth the poore to increase his riches, and hee that giueth to the rich, shall surely come to want.

17 Bow downe thine eare, and heare the words of the wise, and apply thine heart vnto my knowledge:

18 For it is a pleasant thing, if thou keepe them within thee, they shall withall be fitted in thy lips.

19 That thy trust may bee in the LORD I haue made knowne to thee this day, euen to thee.

20 Haue not I written to thee excellent things in counsailes and knowledge:

21 That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth: that thou mightest answere the words of truth to them that send vnto thee?

22 Rob not the poore because he is poore: neither oppresse the afflicted in the gate.

23 For the Lord will plead their cause, & spoile the soule of those that spoiled them.

24 Make no friendship with an angry man: and with a furious man thou shalt not goe:

25 Lest thou learne his wayes, and get a snare to thy soule.

26 Be not thou one of them that stricke hands, or of them that are sureties for debts.

27 If thou hast nothing to pay, why should he take away thy bed from vnder thee?

28 Remooue not the ancient land-marke which thy fathers haue set.

29 Seest thou a man diligent in his businesse? he shall stand before Kings, he shall not stand before meane men.

CHAP. XXIII.

WHen thou sittest to eat with a Ruler, consider diligently what is before thee.

2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man giuen to appetite.

3 Be not desirous of his dainties: for they are deceitfull meat.

4 Labour not to be rich: cease from thine owne wisedome.

5 Wilt thou set thine eyes vpon that which is not? for riches certainely make themselues wings, they flie away as an eagle toward heauen.

6 Eate thou not the bread of him that hath an euill eye, neither desire thou his daintie meates.

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so is he: Eate and drinke, saith he to thee, but his heart is not with thee.

8 The morsell which thou hast eaten, shalt thou vomit vp, & lose thy sweet words.

9 Speake not in the eares of a foole: for he will despise the wisedome of thy words.

10 Remooue not the old land-marke, and enter not in to the fields of the fatherlesse.

11 For their redeemer is mighty, hee shall plead their cause with thee.

12 Apply thine heart vnto instruction, and thine eares to the words of knowledge.

13 Withhold not correction from the

child: for if thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not die.

14 Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and shalt deliuer his soule from hell.

15 My sonne if thine heart be wise, my heart shall reioyce, euen mine.

16 Yea, my reines shall reioyce, when thy lips speake right things.

17 Let not thine heart enuy sinners, but *be thou* in the feare of the LORD all the day long.

18 For surely there is an end, and thine expectation shall not be cut off.

19 Heare thou my sonne, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 Be not among wine-bibbers, among riotous eaters of flesh.

21 For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to pouerty, and drousinesse shall cloth *a man* with ragges.

22 Hearken vnto thy father *that* begat thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old.

23 Buy the trueth, and sell it not, *also* wisedome and instruction, and vnderstanding.

24 The father of the righteous shall greatly reioyce, and hee that begetteth a wise *child*, shall haue ioy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother shall bee glad, and she that bare thee, shall reioyce.

26 My sonne, giue me thine heart, and let thine eyes obserue my wayes.

27 For an whore *is* a deepe ditch, and a strange women *is* a narrow pit.

¶ 28 She also lieth in wait as *for* a prey, and increaseth the transgressours among men.

29 Who *hath* woe? who *hath* sorrow? who hath contentions? who *hath* babling? who *hath* wounds without cause? who *hath* redneſſe of eyes?

30 They that tary long at the wine, they that goe to seeke mixt wine.

31 Looke not thou vpon the wine when it is red, when it giueth his colour in the cup, *when* it mooueth it selfe aright.

32 At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like an adder.

33 Thine eyes shall behold strange women, and thine heart shall vtter perueſe things.

34 Yea, thou shalt bee as he that lyeth downe in the midst of the Sea, or as he that lyeth vpon the top of a mast.

35 They haue stricken me *shalt thou say*, *and* I was not sicke: they haue beaten me, *and* I felt it not: when shall I awake? I will seeke it yet againe.

CHAP. XXIIII.

BE not thou enuious against euill men, neither desire to be with them.

2 For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talke of mischiefe.

3 Through wisedome is an house builded and by vnderstanding it is established.

4 And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches.

5 A wise man *is* strong, yea a man of knowledge increaseth strength.

6 For by wise counsell thou shalt make thy warre: and in multitude of counsellers *there is* safety.

7 Wisedome *is* too high for a foole: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 Hee that deuiseth to doe euill, shall be called a mischieuous person.

9 The thought of foolishnes *is* sinne: and the scorner *is* an abomination to men.

10 *If* thou faint in the day of aduersity, thy strength is small.

11 If thou forbeare to deliuer them that are drawne vnto death, and those that are ready to be slaine:

12 If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not: doth not he that pondereth the heart, consider *it*? and he that keepeth thy soule, doth *not* he know *it*? and shall *not* he render to euery man according to his workes?

13 My sonne, eat thou hony because it is good, and the hony combe, *which* is sweet to thy taste.

14 So *shall* the knowledge of wisedome *be* vnto thy soule: when thou hast found it, then there shall be a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.

15 Lay not wait, (O wicked man) against the dwelling of the righteous: spoyle not his resting place,

16 For a iust man falleth seuen times, and riseth vp againe: but the wicked shall fall into mischiefe.

17 Reioyce not when thine enemy falleth and let not thine heart bee glad when hee stumbleth:

18 Lest the LORD see *it*, and it displease him, and he turne away his wrath from him.

19 Fret not thy selfe because of euill men, neither be thou enuious at the wicked.

20 For there shall bee no reward to the euill man, the candle of the wicked shall be put out.

21 My sonne, feare thou the LORD, and the King: and meddle not with them that are giuen to change.

22 For their calamity shall rise suddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both.

23 These things also *belong* to the wise. It is not good to haue respect of persons in iudgement.

24 He that saith vnto the wicked, Thou *art* righteous, him shall the people curse, nations shall abhorre him.

25 But to them that rebuke him, shall be delight, and a good blessing shall come vpon them.

26 *Euery man* shall kisse *his* lips that giueth a right answere.

27 Prepare thy worke without and make it fit for thy selfe in the field: and afterwards build thine house.

28 Be not a witnes against thy neighbour without cause: & deceiue not with thy lips.

29 Say

29 Say not, I will doe so to him as he hath done to mee: I will render to the man according to his worke.

30 I went by the field of the slothfull, and by the vineyard of the man voyd of vnderstanding;

31 And lo, it was all grown ouer with thorns, & nettles had couered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken downe:

32 Then I saw, *and* considered it well, I looked vpon *it*, *and* receiued instruction.

33 Yet a little sleepe, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleepe:

34 So shall thy pouerty come, as one that trauelleth, and thy want as an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

THese *are* also Prouerbes of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah King of Iudah copied out.

2 It is the glory of God to conceale a thing: but the honour of Kings is to search out a matter.

3 The heauen for height, & the earth, for depth, & the heart of Kings is vnsearchable.

4 Take away the drosse from the siluer, & there shall come forth a vessell for the finer.

5 Take away the wicked from before the King, and his throne shall be established in righteousnesse.

6 Put not foorth thy selfe in ỳ presence of ỳ King, & stand not in ỳ place of great men.

7 For better it is that it be said vnto thee, Come vp hither: then that thou shouldest bee put lower in the presence of the Prince whom thine eyes haue seene.

8 Go not forth hastily to striue, lest thou know not what to do in ỳ end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

9 Debate thy cause with thy neighbour himselfe, and discouer not a secret to another:

10 Lest hee that heareth it, put thee to shame, and thine infamy turne not away.

11 A word fitly spoken is like apples of gold in pictures of siluer.

12 As an eare-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, so is a wise reprouer vpon an obedient eare.

13 As the cold of snow in the time of haruest: so is a faithfull messenger to them that send him: for hee refresheth the soule of his masters.

14 Whoso boasteth himselfe of a false gift, is like clouds and wind without raine.

15 By long forbearing is a prince perswaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 Hast thou found hony? eat so much as is sufficient for thee: lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbours house: lest he be weary of thee, and so hate thee.

18 A man that beareth false witnesse against his neighbour, is a maule, and a sword and a sharpe arrow.

19 Confidence in an vnfaithfull man in time of trouble *is like* a broken tooth, and a foot out of ioynt.

20 *As* he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, *and as* vineger vpon nitre: so *is* he that singeth songs to an heauy heart.

21 If thine enemie bee hungry, giue him bread to eat: and if he be thirstie, giue him water to drinke.

22 For thou shalt heape coales of fire vpon his head, & the LORD shall reward thee.

23 The North wind driueth away raine: so doeth an angry countenance a backebiting tongue.

24 It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then with a brawling woman, and in a wide house.

25 *As* cold water to a thirstie soule: so *is* good newes from a farre countrey.

26 A righteous man falling downe before the wicked, *is* as a troubled fountaine, and a corrupt spring.

27 *It is* not good to eat much hony: so *for men* to search their owne glory, *is* not glory.

28 Hee that *hath* no rule ouer his owne spirit, is *like* a city that is broken downe, *and* without wals.

CHAP. XXVI.

AS snow in summer, and as raine in haruest: so honor is not seemly for a foole.

2 As ỳ bird by wandrings, as ỳ swallow by flying: so the curse causeles shall not come.

3 A whip for the horse, a birdle for the asse, and a rod for the fooles backe.

4 Answere not a foole according to his folly, lest thou also be like vnto him.

5 Answere a foole according to his folly, lest he be wise in his owne conceit.

6 He that sendeth a message by the hand of a foole, cutteth off the feet, *and* drinketh dammage.

7 The legs of the lame are not equall: so *is* a parable in the mouth of fooles.

8 As hee that bindeth a stone in a sling: so is he that giueth honour to a foole.

9 *As* a thorne goeth vp into the hand of a drunkard, so *is* a parable in the mouth of fooles.

10 The great *God* that formed all things, both rewardeth the foole, and rewardeth transgressors.

11 As a dogge returneth to his vomite: *so* a foole returneth to his folly.

12 Seest thou a man wise in his owne conceit? *there is* more hope of a foole then of him.

13 The slothfull man saith; *There is* a Lyon in the way, a Lyon *is* in the streets.

14 *As* the doore turneth vpon his hinges: so *doeth* the slothfull vpon his bed.

15 The slothfull hideth his hand in his bosome, it grieueth him to bring it againe to his mouth.

16 The sluggard *is* wiser in his owne conceit, then seuen men that can render a reason.

17 Hee that passeth by, *and* medleth with strife *belonging* not to him, *is like* one that

taketh a dogge by the eares.

18 As a mad man, who casteth firebrands, arrowes and death.

19 So is the man that deceiueth his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport?

20 Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: so where there is no tale-bearer, the strife ceaseth.

21 As coales are to burning coales, and wood to fire: so is a contentious man to kindle strife.

22 The words of a tale-bearer, are as wounds, and they goe downe into the innermost parts of the belly.

23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, are like a potsheard couered with siluer drosse.

24 He that hateth dissembleth with his lips, and layeth vp deceit within him.

25 When hee speaketh faire, beleeue him not: for there are seuen abominations in his heart.

26 Whose hatred is couered by deceit, his wickednes shall be shewed before the whole congregation.

27 Who so diggeth a pit shall fall therein: and he that rolleth a stone, it will returne vpon him.

28 A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

BOast not thy selfe of to morrow: for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine owne mouth, a stranger, and not thine owne lips.

3 A stone is heauy, & the sand weighty: but a fooles wrath is heauier then them both.

4 Wrath is cruel, & anger is outragious; but who is able to stand before enuy?

5 Open rebuke is better then secret loue.

6 Faithfull are the wounds of a friend: but the kisses of an enemy are deceitfull.

7 The full soule loatheth an hony combe: but to the hungry soule euery bitter thing is sweet.

8 As a bird that wandreth from her nest: so is a man that wandreth from his place.

9 Oyntment and perfume reioyce the heart: so doeth the sweetnesse of a mans friend by hearty counsell.

10 Thine owne friend and thy fathers friend, forsake not; neither goe in to thy brothers house, in the day of thy calamity: for better is a neighbour that is neere, then a brother farre off.

11 My son, be wise, & make my heart glad, that I may answer him that reproacheth me.

12 A prudent man foreseeth the euell, and hideth himselfe: but the simple passe on, and are punished.

13 Take his garment that is surety for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

14 He that blesseth his friend with a loud voyce rising early in the morning, it shall be counted a curse vnto him:

15 A continuall dropping in a very rainy day, and a contentious woman are alike.

16 Whosoeuer hideth her, hideth the winde, and the oyntment of his right hand *which* bewrayeth it *selfe*.

17 Iron sharpeneth iron, so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Whoso keepeth the figtree, shall eat the fruit thereof: so he that waiteth on his master, shall be honoured.

19 As in water face answereth to face: so the heart of man to man.

20 Hell and destruction are neuer full: so the eyes of man are neuer satisfied.

21 As the fining pot for siluer, and the furnace for gold: so is a man to his praise.

22 Though thou shouldest bray a foole in a morter among wheat with a pestell: yet will not his foolishnesse depart from him.

23 Be thou diligent to know the estate of thy flockes, and looke well to thy heards:

24 For riches are not for euer: and doth the crowne endure to euery generation.

25 The hay appeareth, and the tender grasse sheweth it selfe, and herbes of the mountaines are gathered.

26 The lambes are for thy clothing, and the goates are the price of thy field.

27 And thou shalt haue goates milk enough for thy food: for the food of thy household, and for the maintenance for thy maides.

CHAP. XXVIII.

THe wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a Lyon.

2 For the transgression of a land, many are the Princes thereof: but by a man of vnderstanding and knowledge, the state thereof shall be prolonged.

3 A poore man that oppresseth y poore, is like a sweeping raine which leaueth no food.

4 They that forsake the Law, praise the wicked: but such as keepe the Law, contend with them.

5 Euill men vnderstand not iudgement: but they that seeke the LORD, vnderstand all things.

6 Better *is* the poore that walketh in his vprightnesse, then hee that is peruerse in his wayes, though he *be* rich.

7 Who so keepeth the Law *is* a wise son, but he that is a companion of riotous men, shameth his father.

8 Hee that by vsury and vniust gaine, increaseth his substance, hee shall gather it for him that will pittie the poore.

9 Hee that turneth away his eare from hearing the Law, euen his prayer *shall be* abomination.

10 Who so causeth the righteous to goe astray in an euill way, hee shall fall himselfe into his owne pit: but the vpright shall haue good things in possession.

11 The rich man *is* wise in his owne con-

ceit.

suit: but the poore that hath vnderstanding searcheth him out.

12 When righteous men doe reioyce, *there is* great glory: but when the wicked rise a man is hidden.

13 He that couereth his sinnes, shall not prosper: but who so confesseth and forsaketh *them*, shall haue mercy.

14 Happy *is* the man that feareth alway: but hee that hardeneth his heart shall fall into mischiefe.

15 *As* a roaring lyon and a ranging beare, so is a wicked ruler ouer the poore people.

16 The Prince that wanteth vnderstanding, *is* also a great oppressour, *but* he that hateth couetousnes, shall prolong *his* dayes.

17 A man that doth violence to the blood of *any* person, shall flie to the pit, let no man stay him.

18 Who so walketh vprightly, shall bee saued: but hee that is peruerse *in his* wayes shall fall at once.

19 Hee that tilleth his land shall haue plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vaine persons shall haue pouerty enough.

20 A faithfull man shall abound with blessings: but hee that maketh hast to bee rich, shall not be innocent.

21 To haue respect of persons, *is* not good: for, for a piece of bread *y* man wil transgres.

22 Hee that hasteth to be rich, *hath* an euill eye, and considereth not that pouertie shall come vpon him.

23 He that rebuketh a man, afterwards shall find more fauour, then he that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Who so robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, It *is* no transgression, the same *is* the companion of a destroyer.

25 Hee that is of a proud heart, stirreth vp strife: but hee that putteth his trust in the LORD, shall be made fat.

26 He that trusteth in his owne heart, *is* a foole: but who so walketh wisely, hee shall be deliuered.

27 Hee that giueth to the poore, shall not lacke: but hee that hideth his eyes, shall haue many a curse.

28 When the wicked rise, men hide themselues: but when they perish, the righteous increase.

CHAP. XXIX.

HE that being often reproued, hardeneth his necke, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.

2 When the righteous are in authoritie, the people reioyce: but when the wicked beareth rule the people mourne.

3 Who so loueth wisedome, reioyceth his father: but hee that *keepeth* company with harlots, spendeth his substance.

4 The King by iudgement, stablisheth the land: but hee that receiueth gifts ouerthroweth it.

5 A man that flattereth, his neighbour, spreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the transgression of an euill man, *there is* a snare: but the righteous doth sing and reioyce.

7 The righteous considereth the cause of the poore: *but* the wicked regardeth not to know *it*.

8 Scornefull men bring a citie into a snare: but wise men turne away wrath.

9 If a wise man cõtendeth *w* a foolish man, whether he rage or laugh, *there is* no rest.

10 The blood-thirstie hate the vpright: but the iust seeke his soule.

11 A foole vttereth all his mind: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lyes, all his seruants are wicked.

13 The poore and the deceitfull man meet together: the LORD lighteneth both their eyes.

14 The King that faithfully iudgeth the poore his throne shalbe established for euer.

15 The rod and reproofe giue wisedome: but a child left *to himselfe*, bringeth his mother to shame.

16 When the wicked are multiplyed, transgression increaseth: but the righteous shall see their fall.

17 Correct thy son, and hee shall giue thee rest: yea, he shall giue delight vnto thy soule.

18 Where *there is* no vision, the people perish: but he that keepeth the law, happy is he.

19 A seruant will not be corrected by words: for *though* hee vnderstand, hee will not answere.

20 Seest thou a man that is hasty in his words? *there is* more hope of a foole then of him.

21 He that delicately bringeth vp his seruant from a child, shall haue him become *his* sonne at the length.

22 An angry man stirreth vp strife, and a furious man abounded in transgression.

23 A mans pride shall bring him low: but honour shall vphold the humble in spirit.

24 Who so is partner with a thiefe, hateth his owne soule: he heareth cursing, and bewrayeth *it* not.

25 The feare of man bringeth a snare: but who so putteth his trust in the LORD, shall be safe.

26 Many seeke *y* rulers fauour: but euery mans iudgement *commeth* from the LORD.

27 An vniust man *is* an abomination to the iust: and he that is vpright in the way, *is* abomination to the wicked.

CHAP. XXX.

THE words of Agar the sonne of Iakeh, euen the prophecie: The man spake vnto Ithiel: euen vnto Ithiel and Ucal.

2 Surely I *am* more brutish then *any* man, and *haue* not the vnderstanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wisedome, nor haue the knowledge of the holy.

4 Who hath ascended vp into heauen,

or descended? who hath gathered the wind in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? What *is* his name, and what *is* his sonnes name: if thou canst tell?

5 Euery word of God *is* pure: hee *is* a shield vnto them that put their trust in him.

6 Adde thou not vnto his words, lest hee reproue thee, and thou be found a lyar.

7 Two things haue I required of thee, deny me *them* not before I die.

8 Remooue farre from mee vanitie and lies: giue mee neither pouertie nor riches, feed me with food conuenient for me:

9 Lest I be full and deny *thee*, & say, Who is the LORD? or lest I be poore, and steale, and take the Name of my God in vaine.

10 Accuse not a seruant vnto his master, lest he curse thee, and thou be found guilty.

11 *There is* a generation *that* curseth their father, and doth not blesse their mother.

12 *There is a generation that* are pure in their own eyes, and yet is not washed from their filthinesse.

13 *There is* a generation, O how lofty are their eyes! and their eye lids are lifted vp.

14 *There is* a generation whose teeth *are as* swords, and their iaw teeth *as* knives, to deuoure the poore from off the earth, and the needy from *among* men.

15 The horseleach *hath* two daughters, *crying*, Giue, giue. There are three things *that* are neuer satisfied; *yea*, foure things say not, *It is* enough:

16 The graue, and the barren wombe, the earth *that* is not filled with water; and the fire *that* saith not: *It is* enough:

17 The eye *that* mocketh at *his* father, and despiseth to obey *his* mother; the rauens of the valley shall picke it out, and the young eagles shall eat it.

18 There be three things *which* are too wonderfull for me, yea, foure which I know not.

19 The way of an eagle in the aire, the way of a serpent vpon a rocke, the way of a ship in the midst of the sea; and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such is the way of an adulterous woman: she eateth and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I haue done no wickednesse.

21 For three things the earth is disquieted, and for foure, *which* it cannot beare:

22 For a seruant when hee reigneth, and a foole when he is filled with meat:

23 For an odious *woman* whē she is maried, & an handmaid *y* is heire to her mistris.

24 There bee foure things that are little vpon *y* earth; but they *are* exceeding wise:

25 The Ants *are* a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the Summer.

26 The conies are but a feeble folke, yet make they their houses in the rockes.

27 The locusts *haue* no king, yet goe they foorth all of them by bands.

28 The Spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in Kings palaces.

29 There be three things which goe well, yea, foure are comely in going.

30 A Lion *which is* strongest among beasts, and turneth not away for any:

31 A grey-hound, an hee-goat also, and a King, against whom there is no rising vp.

32 If thou hast done foolishly in lifting vp thy selfe: or if thou hast thought euill, *lay* thine hand vpon thy mouth.

33 Surely the churning of milke bringeth foorth butter, and the wringing of the nose bringeth foorth blood: so the forcing of wrath bringeth foorth strife.

CHAP. XXXI.

THe words of King Lemuel, the prophecie that his mother taught him.

2 What, my son! and what the son of my wombe! and what, the son of my vowes?

3 Giue not thy strength vnto women, nor thy waies vnto that which destroieth kings.

4 It *is* not for Kings, O Lemuel, it is not for Kings to drinke wine, nor for Princes strong drinke:

5 Lest they drinke and forget the Law, and peruert the iudgement of any of the afflicted.

6 Giue strong drinke vnto him that is ready to perish; and wine vnto those that be of heauy hearts.

7 Let him drinke and forget his pouertie, and remember his misery no more.

8 Open thy mouth for *y* dumbe in *y* cause of all such as are appointed to destruction.

9 Open thy mouth, iudge righteously, and plead the cause of the poore and needy.

10 ¶ Who can find a vertuous woman? for her price *is* farre aboue Rubies.

11 The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that hee shall haue no need of spoile.

12 She will doe him good and not euill all the dayes of her life.

13 She seeketh wooll and flaxe, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 Shee is like the merchants shippes, she bringeth her food from a farre.

15 Shee ariseth also while it is yet night, and giueth meat to her household, and a portion to her maidens.

16 Shee considereth a field, and buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.

17 Shee girdeth her loines with strength, and strengtheneth her armes.

18 She perceiueth that her merchandise is good: her candle goeth not out by night.

19 Shee layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaffe.

20 Shee stretcheth out her hand to the poore: yea shee reacheth foorth her hands to the needy.

21 Shee is not afraid of the snow for her household: for all her household *are* clothed with scarlet.

22 She maketh herselfe couerings of tapestry,

pedry; her clothing *is* silke and purple.

23 Her husband is knowne in the gates, whē he sitteth among the Elders of the land.

24 She maketh fine linnen, and selleth it, and deliuereth girdles vnto the merchant.

25 Strength and honour *are* her clothing; and she shall reioyce in time to come.

26 She openeth her mouth with wisdome, and in her tongue *is* the law of kindnesse.

27 She looketh wel to ỹ waies of her household, and eateth not the bread of idlenes.

28 Her children arise vp, and call her blessed; her husband *also*, and *he* praiseth her.

29 Many daughters haue done vertuously, but thou excellest them all.

30 Fauour *is* deceitfull, and beauty is vaine: *but* a woman *that* feareth the LORD, she shall be praised.

31 Giue her of the fruit of her hands, and let her owne works praise her in the gates.

¶ ECCLESIASTES, OR THE Preacher.

CHAP. I.

THe words of the Preacher, the son of Dauid, king in Ierusalē.

2 Vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher, vanity of vanities, all is vanity.

3 What profit hath a man of all his labour which he taketh vnder the Sunne?

4 One generation passeth away, and another generation commeth: but the earth abideth for euer.

5 The Sunne also ariseth, and the Sunne goeth down, and hasteth to the place where he arose.

6 The wind goeth toward the South, and turneth about vnto the North: it whirleth about continually, and the wind returneth againe according to his circuits.

7 All the riuers run into the sea, yet the sea is not full: vnto the place from whence the riuers come, thither they returne againe.

8 All things are full of labour, man cannot vtter it: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the eare filled with hearing.

9 The thing that hath beene, it is that which shall bee: and that which is done, is that which shall be done; and there is no new thing vnder the Sunne.

10 Is there any thing whereof it may bee said, See, this is new? It hath beene already of old time, which was before vs.

11 There is no remembrance of former things; neither shall there bee any remembrance of thing that are to come, with those that shall come after.

12 ¶ I the Preacher was King ouer Israel in Ierusalem.

13 And I gaue my heart to seeke and search out by wisedome, concerning all things that are done vnder heauen: this sore trauell hath God giuen to the sonnes of man, to be exercised therewith.

14 I haue seene all the workes that are done vnder the Sunne, and behold, all is vanity and vexation of spirit.

15 That which is crooked, cannot bee made straight: and that which is wanting, cannot be numbred.

16 I communed with mine owne heart, saying, Loe, I am come to great estate, and haue gotten more wisedome then all they that haue beene before mee in Ierusalem: yea, my heart had great experience of wisedome and knowledge.

17 And ✠ I gaue my heart to know wisedome, and to know madnes and folly: I perceiued that this also is vexation of spirit.

18 For in much wisedome is much griefe: and hee that increaseth knowledge, increaseth sorrow.

CHAP. II.

I Said in mine heart, Goe to now, I will prooue thee with mirth, therefore enioy pleasure: and behold, this also is vanity.

2 I said of laughter, It is mad: and of mirth, What doeth it?

3 I sought in mine heart to giue my selfe vnto wine, (yet acquainting mine heart with wisedome) and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what was that good for the sons of men, which they should doe vnder the heauen, all the dayes of their life.

4 I made me great workes, I builded me houses, I planted me vineyards.

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all kind of fruits.

6 I made me pooles of water, to water therewith the wood ỹ bringeth forth trees:

7 I got me seruants and maidens, and had seruants borne in my house: also I had great possessions of great and small cattell, aboue all that were in Ierusalem before me.

8 I gathered me also siluer and gold, and the peculiar treasure of Kings, & of the prouinces: I gate me men singers and women singers, & the delights of the sons of men, as musicall instruments; and that of all sorts.

9 So I was great, and increased more then all that were before me in Ierusalem, also my wisedome remained with me.

10 And whatsoeuer mine eyes desired, I kept not frō them; I withheld not mine heart frō any ioy: for my heart reioyced in all my labor, & this was my portion of all my labor.

11 Then I looked on all the workes that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to doe: and behold, all was vanity and vexation of spirit, and there was no profit vnder the Sunne.

12 ¶ And I returned my selfe to behold wisdome, and madnes, and folly: for what can the man doe, that commeth after the King?

euen that which hath beene already done.

13 Then I saw that wisedome excelleth folly, as farre as light excelleth darkenesse.

14 The wise mans eyes *are* in his head, but the foole walketh in darkenesse: and I my selfe perceiued also that one euent happeneth to them all.

15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the foole, so it happeneth euen to me, and why was I then more wise? Then I said in my heart, That this also *is* vanity.

16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wise more then of the foole for euer, seeing that which now *is*, in the dayes to come shall be forgotten: and how dieth the wise man? as the foole.

17 Therefore I hated life, because the worke that is wrought vnder the Sun *is* grieuous vnto me: for all *is* vanity & vexation of spirit.

18 ¶ Yea, I hated all my labour which I had taken vnder the Sun: because I should leaue it vnto the man that shall be after me.

19 And who knoweth whether he shal be a wise man or a foole? yet shall hee haue rule ouer all my labour wherein I haue laboured, & wherein I haue shewed my selfe wise vnder the Sunne. This *is* also vanity.

20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despaire of all the labour which I tooke vnder the Sunne.

21 For there is a man whose labour *is* in wisedome and in knowledge, and in equitie: yet to a man that hath not laboured therein, shall hee leaue it *for* his portion. This also *is* vanity, and a great euill.

22 For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart wherein he hath laboured vnder the Sunne?

23 For all his dayes *are* sorrowes, and his trauell griefe: yea, his heart taketh not rest in the night. This *is* also vanity.

24 ¶ *There is* nothing better for a man, *then* that he should eat & drink, & that he should make his soule enioy good in his labor. This also I saw that it *was* from the hand of God.

25 For who can eate? or who else can hasten *hereunto* more then I?

26 For *God* giueth to a man that *is* good in his sight, wisedome, and knowledge, and ioy: but to the sinner hee giueth trauell, to gather, and to heape vp, that he may giue to him that is good before God: This also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. III.

TO euery thing *there is* a season, and a time to euery purpose vnder the heauen.

2 A time to be borne, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to plucke vp that which is planted:

3 A time to kill, and a time to heale: a time to breake down, & a time to build vp.

4 A time to weepe, and a time to laugh: a time to mourne, and a time to dance.

5 A time to cast away stones, & a time to gather stones together, a time to embrace, and a time to refraine from embracing.

6 A time to get, and a time to lose: a time to keepe, and a time to cast away.

7 A time to rent, and a time to sow: a time to keepe silence, and a time to speake.

8 A time to loue, and a time to hate: a time of warre, and a time of peace.

9 What profit hath hee that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?

10 I haue seene the trauel which God hath giuen to the sons of men, to be exercised in it.

11 He hath made euery thing beautifull in his time: also hee hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can find out the worke that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that *there is* no good in them, but for a man to reioyce, & to do good in his life.

13 And also that euery man should eate and drinke, and enioy the good of all his labour, it *is* the gift of God.

14 I know that whatsoeuer God doeth, it shall be for euer: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doth it that men should feare before him.

15 That which hath beene is now, and that which is to be, hath already beene, and God requireth that which is past.

16 ¶ And moreouer, I saw vnder the Sun the place of iudgement, *that* wickednesse *was* there; and the place of righteousnesse, *that* iniquity *was* there.

17 I said in my heart, God shall iudge the righteous, & the wicked, for *there is* a time there for euery purpose, & for euery worke.

18 I said in my heart concerning the estate of the sonnes of men, that God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselues are beasts.

19 For that which befalleth the sonnes of men, befalleth beasts, euen one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other; yea they haue all one breath, so that a man hath no preeminence aboue a beast, for all is vanity.

20 All goe vnto one place, all are of the dust, and all turne to dust againe.

21 Who knoweth the spirit of man that goeth vpward, and the spirit of the beast that goeth downeward to the earth?

22 Wherefore I perceiue that there is nothing better, then that a man should reioyce in his owne workes: for that is his portion: for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

CHAP. IIII.

SO I returned, and considered all the oppressions that are done vnder the Sunne, and behold, the teares of such as were oppressed, and they *had* no comforter: and on the side of the oppressers *there was* power, but they *had* no comforter.

2 Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead, more then the liuing which are yet aliue.

3 Yea, better is he then both they, which

hath not yet beene, who hath not seene the euill worke that is done vnder the Sunne.

4 ¶ Againe I considered all trauaile, and euery right worke, that for this a man is enuied of his neighbour; this *is* also vanity and vexation of spirit.

5 The foole foldeth his hands together, and eateth his owne flesh.

6 Better is an handfull *with* quietnesse, then both the hands full *with* trauell and vexation of spirit.

7 ¶ Then I returned and I saw vanity vnder the Sunne.

8 There is one *alone*, and *there is* not a second, yea, he hath neither childe nor brother: yet *is there* no end of all his labour: neither is his eye satisfied with riches, neither *saith he*, For whom doe I labour, and bereaue my soule of good? this *is* also vanity, yea, it *is* a sore trauell.

9 ¶ Two *are* better then one; because they haue a good reward for their labour:

10 For if they fall, the one will lift vp his fellow: but woe to him that is alone when he falleth: for he *hath* not another to helpe him vp.

11 Againe, if two lie together, then they haue heat: but how can one be warm *alone*?

12 And if one preuaile against him, two shall withstand him: and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better *is* a poore & a wise child, then an old and foolish King who will no more be admonished.

14 For out of prison hee commeth to reigne, whereas also he that is borne in his kingdome *becommeth* poore.

15 I considered all the liuing which walk vnder the Sunne, with the second child that shall stand vp in his stead.

16 *There is* no end of all the people, *euen* of all that haue been before them: they also y come after shall not reioyce in him: surely this also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. V.

KEepe thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and bee more ready to heare, then to giue the sacrifice of fooles: for they consider not that they doe euill.

2 Be not rash with thy mouth and let not thine heart bee hasty to vtter any thing before God: for God *is* in heauen, and thou vpon earth, therefore let thy words be few.

3 For a dreame commeth through the multitude of businesse, and a fooles voyce *is knowne* by multitude of words.

4 When thou vowest a vow vnto God, defer not to pay it: for he *hath* no pleasure in fooles: pay that which thou hast vowed.

5 Better *is* it that thou shouldest not vow, then that thou shouldest vow and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin, neither say thou before y Angel, y it was an error: wherfore should God be angry at thy voice, & destroy y work of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreames, and many words, there are also diuers vanities: but feare thou God.

8 ¶ If thou seest y oppression of the poore, and violent peruerting of iudgement and iustice in a prouince, maruel not at the matter: for he that is higher then the highest, regardeth, and there be higher then they.

9 ¶ Moreouer, the profit of the earth is for all: the king himselfe is serued by the field.

10 He that loueth siluer, shall not be satisfied with siluer, nor he that loueth abundance, with increase: this is also vanity.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what good is there to the owners thereof, saue the beholding of them with their eyes?

12 The sleep of a labouring man *is* sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich wil not suffer him to sleep.

13 There is a sore euill *which* I haue seene vnder the Sunne, *namely*, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But those riches perish by euill trauel; and he begetteth a son, and there is nothing in his hand.

15 As hee came foorth of his mothers wombe, naked shall he returne to goe as he came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

16 And this also is a sore euill, that in all points as he came so shall he goe; and what profit hath he that hath labored for y wind?

17 All his dayes also he eateth in darkenesse, and he hath much sorrow and wrath with his sicknesse.

18 ¶ Behold, that which I haue seene: it is good and comely for one to eat and to drinke, and to enioy the good of all his labour that he taketh vnder the Sunne, all the dayes of his life which God giueth him: for it is his portion.

19 Euery man also to whom God hath giuen riches and wealth, and hath giuen him power to eate thereof, and to take his portion, and to reioyce in his labour, this is the gift of God.

20 For he shall not much remember the dayes of his life: because God answereth him in the ioy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

THere is an euill which I haue seene vnder the Sun, and it is common among men.

2 A man to whom God hath giuen riches, wealth and honour, so that he wanteth nothing for his soule of all that he desireth; yet God giueth him not power to eat thereof, but a stranger eateth it; This *is* vanity, and it *is* an euill disease.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred *children*, and liue many yeeres, so that the dayes of his yeeres be many, and his soule be not filled with good, and also that he haue no buriall, I say, *that* an vntimely birth is better then he.

4 For he commeth in with vanity, and depar-

departeth in darkenesse, and his name shall be couered in darkenesse.

5 Moreouer, he hath not seene the Sunne, nor knowne *any thing*: this *hath* more rest then the other.

6 ¶ Yea, though he liue a thousand yeres twice told, yet hath he seene no good: Doe not all goe to one place?

7 All the labour of man *is* for his mouth, and yet the appetite is not filled:

8 For what *hath* the wise more then the foole? what *hath* the poore, *that* knoweth to walke before the liuing?

9 ¶ Better *is* the sight of the eyes, then the wandring of the desire: this *is* also vanity and vexation of spirit.

10 That which hath beene, is named already, and it is knowne that it *is* man: neither may hee contend with him that is mightier then he.

11 ¶ Seeing there bee many things that increase vanity, what *is* man the better?

12 For who knoweth what *is* good for man in *this* life, all ỳ daies of his vain life, which he spendeth as a shadow? for who can tell a man what shalbe after him vnder the Sun?

CHAP. VII.

A *Good* name *is* better then precious ointment: and the day of death then the day of ones birth.

2 ¶ It *is* better to go to the house of mourning, then to goe to the house of feasting: for that *is* the end of all men, and the liuing will lay *it* to his heart.

3 Sorrow *is* better then laughter: for by the sadnesse of the countenance the heart *is* made better.

4 The heart of the wise *is* in the house of mourning: but the heart of fooles *is* in the house of mirth.

5 It is better to heare ỳ rebuke of the wise, then for a man to heare the song of fooles.

6 For as the crackling of thornes vnder a pot, so is the laughter of a foole: this also is vanity.

7 ¶ Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad: and a gift destroyeth the heart.

8 Better *is* the end of a thing then the beginning thereof: *and* the patient in spirit *is* better then the proud in spirit.

9 Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosome of fooles.

10 Say not thou, What *is the cause that* the former daies were better then these: for thou doest not enquire wisely concerning this.

11 ¶ Wisedome is good with an inheritance: and *by it* there is profit to them that see the Sunne.

12 For wisedome is a defence, *and* money *is* a defence: but the excellency of knowledge *is*, that wisedome giueth life to them that haue it.

13 Consider the worke of God: for who can make that straight, which he hath made crooked?

14 In the day of prosperity bee ioyfull but in the day of aduersity consider: God also hath set the one ouer against the other, to the end that man should finde nothing after him.

15 All things haue I seen in the daies of my vanity, there is a iust man that perisheth in his righteousnes, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth *his life* in his wickednesse.

16 Bee not righteous ouer much, neither make thy selfe ouer wise: why shouldest thou destroy thy selfe?

17 Be not ouer much wicked, neither be thou foolish: why shouldest thou die before thy time?

18 It *is* good that thou shouldest take hold of this, yea, also from this withdraw not thine hand: for hee that feareth God, shall come forth of them all.

19 Wisdome strengtheneth the wise more then ten mighty men which are in the citie.

20 For *there is* not a iust man vpon earth, that doeth good and sinneth not.

21 Also take no heed vnto all words ỳ are spoke, lest thou heare thy seruant curse thee.

22 For oftentimes also thine owne heart knoweth, that thou thy selfe likewise hast cursed others.

23 All this haue I proued by wisdome: I said, I will be wise, but it *was* far from me.

24 That which is farre off, and exceeding deepe, who can finde it out?

25 I apulyed mine heart to know, and to search, and to seeke out wisedome, and the reason of things, and to know the wickednes of folly, euen of foolishnesse, and madnesse.

26 And I find more bitter then death, the woman whose heart is snares, and nets, *and* her hands *as* bands, whoso pleaseth God shall escape from her, but the sinner shall be taken by her.

27 Behold, this haue I found (saith the Preacher) counting one by one to finde out the account:

28 Which yet my soule seeketh, but I find not: one man among a thousand haue I found, but a woman among all those haue I not found.

29 Loe, this onely haue I found, that God hath made man vpright: but they haue sought out many inuentions.

CHAP. VIII.

WHo *is* as the wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? a mans wisedome maketh his face to shine, and the boldnesse of his face shall be changed.

2 I *counsell thee* to keep the kings commandement, and ỳ in regard of the oath of God.

3 Bee not hasty to goe out of his sight: stand not in an euill thing, for he doeth whatsoeuer pleaseth him.

4 Where the word of a King *is*, *there is* power: and who may say vnto him, What doest thou?

5 Who

5 Who so keepeth the Commandement, shall feele no euill thing: and a wise mans heart discerneth both time and iudgement.

6 ¶ Because to euery purpose there is time and iudgement: therefore the misery of man *is* great vpon him.

7 For hee knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him when it shall be?

8 *There is* no man that hath power ouer the spirit to retaine the spirit; neither *hath* he power in the day of death: and *there is* no discharge in that warr, neither shall wickednesse deliuer those that are giuen to it.

9 All this haue I seene, and applied my heart vnto euery worke that is done vnder the Sunne: there is a time wherein one man ruleth ouer another to his owne hurt.

10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the Holy, and they were forgotten in the city, where they had so done: this *is* also vanity.

11 Because sentence *against* an euill work is not executed speedily; therefore the heart of the sonnes of men is fully set in them to doe euill.

12 ¶ Though a sinner doe euill an hundred times, and his *dayes* be prolonged; yet surely I know that it shalbe well with them that feare God, which feare before him.

13 But it shall not bee well with the wicked, neither shall hee prolong *his* dayes *which are* as a shadow, because hee feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done vpon the earth, and there be iust men vnto whom it happeneth according to the worke of the wicked: againe, there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the worke of the righteous: I said, ỳ this also *is* vanity.

15 Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing vnder the Sunne, then to eat, and to drinke, and to be merry: for that shall abide with him of his labour the dayes of his life, which God giueth him vnder the Sunne.

16 ¶ When I applied mine heart to know wisedome, and to see the businesse that is done vpon the earth: (for also *there is that* neither day nor night seeth sleep w̃ his eies)

17 Then I beheld all the worke of God, that a man cannot finde out the worke that is done vnder the Sunne: because though a man labour to seeke *it* out, yea further, though a wise man thinke to know *it*, yet shall he not be able to finde *it*.

CHAP. IX.

FOr all this I considered in mine heart, euen to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wise, and their works, *are* in the hand of God: no man knoweth either loue or hatred, *by* all that is before them.

2 All things *come* alike to all: *there is* one euent to the righteous, and to the wicked, to the good and to the cleane, and to the vncleane; to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as *is* the good, so *is* the sinner: *and* hee that sweareth, as hee that feareth an oath.

3 This *is* an euill among all things that are done vnder the Sunne, that *there is* one euent vnto all, yea, also the heart of the sonnes of men *is* full of euill, and madnesse *is* in their heart while they liue, and after that *they go* to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is ioyned to all the liuing, there is hope: for a liuing dogge is better then a dead lyon.

5 For the liuing know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither *haue* they any more a reward, for the memory of them is forgotten.

6 Also their loue and their hatred, and their enuy is now perished; neither *haue* they any more a portion for euer in any thing that is done vnder the Sunne.

7 ¶ Goe thy way, eate thy bread with ioy, and drink thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy workes.

8 Let thy garments bee alwayes white; and let thy head lacke no ointment.

9 Liue ioyfully with the wife, whom thou loueſt, all the dayes of the life of thy vanity, which hee hath giuen thee vnder the Sunne, all the dayes of thy vanity: for that *is* thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takeſt vnder the Sunne.

10 Whatsoeuer thy hand findeth to doe, doe it with thy might: for *there is* no worke nor deuice, nor knowledge, nor wisedome, in the graue, whither thou goeſt.

11 ¶ I returned, and saw vnder the Sunne, that the race is not to the swift, nor the battell to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of vnderſtanding, nor yet fauour to men of skill; but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 For man also knoweth not his time, as the fishes that are taken in an euill net, and as the birds that *are* caught in the snare; so are the sons of men snared in an euill time, when it falleth suddenly vpon them.

13 ¶ This wisedome haue I seene also vnder the Sunne, and it *seemed* great vnto me.

14 *There was* a little citie, and few men within it, and there came a great King against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarkes against it:

15 Now there was found in it a poore wise man, and he by his wisedome deliuered the city; yet no man remembred that same poore man.

16 Then said I, Wisedome *is* better then strength: neuertheleſſe, the poore mans wisedome *is* deſpiſed, and his wordes are not heard.

17 The words of wise men *are* heard in quiet more then the cry of him that ruleth among fooles.

18 Wisedome is better then weapons of war: but one sinner deſtroyeth much good.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

DEad flies cause the oyntment of the Apothecary to send forth a stinking sauour: so doeth a little folly, him that is in reputation for wisedome and honour.

2 A wise mans heart is at his right hand: but a fooles heart at his left.

3 Yea also when hee that is a foole walketh by the way, his wisedome faileth him, and he saith to euery one, that he is a foole.

4 If the spirit of the ruler rise vp against thee, leaue not thy place; for yeelding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an euill which I haue seene vnder the Sunne, as an errour, which proceedeth from the ruler.

6 Folly is set in great dignitie, and the rich sit in low place.

7 I haue seene seruants vpon horses, and Princes walking as seruants vpon the earth.

8 Hee that diggeth a pit, shall fall into it; and whoso breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

9 Whoso remooueth stones, shall be hurt therewith: and he that cleaueth wood, shall be endangered thereby.

10 If the yron bee blunt, and hee doe not whet the edge, then must hee put to more strength: but wisedome is profitable to direct.

11 Surely the serpent will bite without enchantment, and a babler is no better.

12 The words of a wise mans mouth are gracious: but the lips of a foole will swallow vp himselfe.

13 The beginning of the wordes of his mouth is foolishnesse: and the end of his talke is mischieuous madnesse.

14 A foole also is full of words; a man cannot tell what shall bee: and what shall be after him, who can tell him?

15 The labour of the foolish wearieth euery one of them; because he knoweth not how to goe to the citie.

16 ¶ Woe to thee, O land, when thy King is a childe, and thy Princes eat in the morning.

17 Blessed art thou, O land, when thy King is the sonne of Nobles and thy Princes eate in due season, for strength, and not for drunkennesse.

18 ¶ By much slouthfulnesse the building decayeth; and through idlenes of the hands, the house droppeth through.

19 ¶ A feast is made for laughter, and wine maketh merry: but money answereth all things.

20 ¶ Curse not the King, no not in thy thought: and curse not the rich in thy bedchamber; for a bird of the ayre shall carry the voyce, and that which hath wings, shall tell the matter.

CHAP. XI.

CAst thy bread vpon the waters: for thou shalt finde it after many dayes.

2 Giue a portion to seuen, & also to eight: for thou knowest not what euill shall be vpon the earth.

3 If the clouds be full of raine, they empty themselues vpon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the South, or toward the North, in the place where the tree falleth there it shall be.

4 He that obserueth the wind, shall not sow: and hee that regardeth the cloudes, shall not reape.

5 As thou knowest not what is the way of the spirit nor how the bones do grow in the wombe of her that is with child: euen so thou knowest not the works of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning sow thy seed, and in the euening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both shall be alike good.

7 ¶ Truly the light is sweet, and a pleasant thing it is for ỹ eies to behold the Sun.

8 But if a man liue many yeeres, and reioyce in them all, yet let him remember the dayes of darkenesse, for they shall bee many. All that commeth is vanity.

9 ¶ Reioyce, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheare thee in the dayes of thy youth, and walke in the wayes of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into iudgement.

10 Therefore remooue sorrow from thy heart, and put away euill from thy flesh: for childhood and youth are vanity.

CHAP. XII.

REmember now thy Creatour in the dayes of thy youth, while the euill dayes come not, nor the yeeres draw nigh, whē thou shalt say, I haue no pleasure in thē

2 While the Sunne, or the light, or the Moone, or the starres be not darkened, nor the clouds returne after the raine.

3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselues, and the grinders cease, because they are few, and those that looke out of the windowes be darkened:

4 And the doores shall bee shut in the streetes, when the sound of the grinding is low, and he shall riseup at the voyce of the bird, and all the daughters of musicke shall be brought low.

5 Also when they shall be afraid of that which is high, and feares shal be in the way, and the Almond tree shall flourish, and the grashopper shalbe a burden and desire shall faile: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners goe about the streets:

6 Or euer the siluer coard be loosed, or the golden bowle be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountaine, or the wheele broken at the cisterne.

7 Then shall the dust returne to the earth

as it was: and the spirit shall returne vnto God who gaue it.

8 ¶ Vanity of vanities (saith the Preacher) all is vanity.

9 And moreouer, because the Preacher was wise, hee still taught the people knowledge, yea, hee gaue good heed, and sought out, *and* set in order many prouerbes.

10 The Preacher sought to finde out acceptable wordes, and that which was written, *was* vpright, *euen* words of trueth.

11 The words of the wise *are* as goades, & as nailes fastened *by* the masters of assemblies, *which* are giuen from one shepheard.

12 And further, by these, my son, be admonished; of making many bookes *there is* no end, & much study *is a* wearines of the flesh.

13 ¶ Let vs heare the conclusion of the whole matter: Feare God, and keepe his Commandements, for this *is* the whole *duty* of man.

14 For God shall bring euery worke into iudgement, with euery secret thing, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* euill.

¶ THE SONG OF SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

THE Song of songs, which *is* Solomons.

2 Let him kisse me with the kisses of his mouth: for thy loue *is* better then wine.

3 Because of the sauour of thy good ointments, thy name *is as* ointment powred foorth, therefore doe the virgins loue thee.

4 Draw me, we will run after thee: the King hath brought mee into his chambers: we will be glad and reioyce in thee, we will remember thy loue more then wine: the vpright loue thee.

5 I *am* blacke, but comely, (O ye daughters of Ierusalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtaine of Solomon.

6 Looke not vpon mee because I *am* blacke, because the Sunne hath looked vpon me: my mothers children were angry with me, they made mee the keeper of the vineyards, *but* mine owne vineyard haue I not kept.

7 Tell mee (O thou whom my soule loueth) where thou feedest, where thou makest *thy flocke* to rest at noone: for why should I be as one that turneth aside by the flockes of thy companions?

8 ¶ If thou know not (O thou faireſt among women) goe thy way foorth by the footsteps of the flocke, and feed thy kiddes beside the shepheards tents.

9 I haue compared thee, O my loue, to a company of horses in Pharaohs chariots.

10 Thy cheekes are comely with rowes *of iewels*, thy necke with chaines *of gold*.

11 We will make thee borders of golde, with studs of siluer.

12 ¶ While the King sitteth at his table, my Spikenard sendeth forth ſ smell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrhe *is* my welbeloued vnto me; hee shall lie all night betwixt my breasts.

14 My beloued *is* vnto me *as* a cluster of Camphire in the vineyards of Engedi.

15 Behold, thou *art* faire, my loue: behold, thou *art* faire, thou *hast* doues eyes.

16 Behold, thou *art* faire, my beloued, yea pleasant; also our bed *is* greene.

17 The beames of our house are Cedar, *and* our rafters of Firre.

CHAP. II.

I *Am* the rose of Sharon, *and* the lilly of the valleys.

2 As the lilly among thornes, so *is* my loue among the daughters.

3 As the apple tree among the trees of the wood, so *is* my beloued among the sons. I sate downe vnder his shadow with great delight, and his fruit *was* sweet to my taste.

4 Hee brought mee to *the* banquetting house, and his banner ouer me, *was* loue.

5 Stay me with flagons, comfort me with apples, for I *am* sicke of loue.

6 His left hand *is* vnder my head, and his right hand doeth embrace me.

7 I charge you, O ye daughters of Ierusalem, by the Roes, and by the Hinds of the field, that yee stirre not vp, nor awake my loue till hee please.

8 ¶ The voyce of my beloued! beholde, hee commeth leaping vpon the mountaines, skipping vpon the hils.

9 My beloued is like a Roe, or a young Hart: behold, hee standeth behind our wall, hee looketh foorth at the window, shewing himselfe thorow the latteſſe.

10 My beloued spake & said vnto me, Riſe vp, my loue, my faire one, and come away.

11 For loe, the winter is past, the raine is ouer, *and* gone.

12 The flowers appeare on the earth, the time of the singing *of birds* is come, and the voyce of the turtle is heard in our land.

13 The figtree putteth foorth her greene figs, and the vines with the tender grape giue a *good* smell. Arise, my loue, my faire one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my doue! *that art* in the cleſts of the rocke, in the secret *places* of the ſtaires: let mee see thy countenance, let mee heare thy voyce, for sweet *is* thy voyce, and thy countenance *is* comely.

15 Take vs the foxes, the little foxes that spoile the vines: for our vines *haue* tender grapes.

16 ¶ My beloued *is* mine, and I *am* his: he feedeth among the lillies.

17 Vntill

17 Vntill the day breake, and the shadowes flee away: turne my beloued, and be thou like a Roe, or a young Hart, vpon the mountaines of Bether.

CHAP. III.

BY night on my bed I sought him whom my soule loueth, I sought him, but I found him not.

2 I will rise now, and goe about the citie in the streets, and in the broad wayes I will seeke him whom my soule loueth: I sought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that goe about the city, found me: to whom I said, Saw ye him whom my soule loueth?

4 It was but a little that I passed from them, but I found him whom my soule loueth: I held him, and would not let him goe, vntill I had brought him into my mothers house, and into the chamber of her that conceiued me.

5 I charge you, O ye daughters of Ierusalem, by the Roes, and by the Hindes of the field, that yee stirre not vp, nor awake my loue till he please.

6 ¶ Who is this that commeth out of the wildernesse like pillars of smoake, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincense, with all powders of the merchant?

7 Behold his bed, which is Solomons: threescore valiant men are about it, of the valiant of Israel:

8 They all hold swords, being expert in warre: euery man hath his sword vpon his thigh, because of feare in the night.

9 King Solomon made himselfe a chaire of the wood of Lebanon.

10 He made the pillars thereof of siluer, the bottome thereof of gold, the couering of it of purple; the midst thereof being paued with loue, for the daughters of Ierusalem.

11 Goe forth, O yee daughters of Zion, and behold King Solomon with the crowne wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his espousals, and in the day of the gladnesse of his heart.

CHAP. IIII.

BEhold, thou art faire my loue, behold, thou art faire, thou hast doues eyes within thy locks; thy haire is as a flocke of goats, that appeare from mount Gilead.

2 Thy teeth are like a flocke of sheepe that are euen shorne which came vp from the washing: whereof euery one beare twins, and none is barren among them.

3 Thy lips are like a thred of scarlet, and thy speach is comely: thy temples are like a piece of a pomegranate with in thy locks.

4 Thy neake is like the tower of Dauid, builded for an armory, whereon there hang a thousand bucklers, all shields of mighty men.

5 Thy two breasts are like two young Roes, that are twinnes, which feed among the Lillies.

6 Vntill the day breake and the shadowes flee away, I will get me to the mountaine of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincense.

7 Thou art all faire, my loue, *there is* no spot in thee.

8 ¶ Come with mee from Lebanon (my spouse) with me from Lebanon: look from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir and Hermon, from the Lyons dens, from the mountaines of the leopards.

9 Thou hast rauished my heart, my sister, my spouse; thou hast rauished my heart, with one of thine eyes, with one chaine of thy necke.

10 How faire is thy loue, my sister, my spouse! how much better is thy loue then wine! and the smell of thine ointments then all spices!

11 Thy lippes, O my spouse! drop *as* the hony combe: hony and milke *are* vnder thy tongue, and the smell of thy garments is like the smell of Lebanon.

12 A garden inclosed is my sister, my spouse: a spring shut vp, a fountaine sealed.

13 Thy plants *are* an orchard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruits, Camphire, with spikenard,

14 Spikenard and Saffron, Calamus and Cynamon, with all trees of Frankincense, Myrrhe, and Aloes, with all the chiefe spices:

15 A fountaine of gardens, a well of liuing waters, and streames from Lebanon.

16 ¶ Awake, O North-winde, and come thou South, blow vpon my garden, that the spices therof may flow out: let my beloued come into his garden, and eate his pleasant fruites.

CHAP. V.

I Am come into my garden, my sister, my spouse, I haue gathered my myrrhe with my spice, I haue eaten my hony combe with my hony, I haue drunke my wine with my milke: eate, O friends, drinke, yea, drinke abundantly, O beloued!

2 ¶ I sleep, but my heart waketh: *it is* the voyce of my beloued that knocketh, *saying*, Open to me, my sister, my loue, my doue, my vndefiled: for my head is filled with dew, *and* my locks with the drops of the night.

3 I haue put off my coate, how shall I put it on? I haue washed my feet, how shall I defile them?

4 My beloued put in his hand by the hole *of the doore*, and my bowels were moued for him.

5 I rose vp to open to my beloued, and my hands dropped *with* myrrhe, and my fingers *with* sweet smelling myrrhe, vpon the handles of the locke.

6 I opened to my beloued, but my beloued had withdrawen himselfe, *and was* gone: my soule failed when hee spake: I sought him, but I could not find him; I called him, but he gaue me no answere.

7 The watch men y went about the city, found

found mee: they smote mee, they wounded mee, the keepers of the walles tooke away my vaile from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Ierusalem, if ye find my beloued that ye tell him, that I am sicke of loue.

9 ¶ What is thy beloued more then another beloued, O thou fairest among women? what is thy beloued more then another beloued, that thou doest so charge vs?

10 My beloued *is* white and ruddie, the chiefest among ten thousand.

11 His head *is* as the most fine gold, his lockes *are* bushie, and blacke as a Rauen.

12 His eyes *are* as *the eyes* of doues by the riuers of water, washed with milke, and fitly set.

13 His cheekes *are* as a bed of spices, as sweet flowres: his lips *like* lillies, dropping sweet smelling myrrhe.

14 His hands are as gold-rings set with the Berill: His belly *is as* bright Iuory, ouerlaid *with* Saphires.

15 His legges *are as* pillars of marble, set vpon sockets of fine gold: his countenance *is as* Lebanon, excellent as the Cedars.

16 His mouth is most sweet, yea, he is altogether louely. This *is* my beloued, and this *is* my friend, O daughters of Ierusalem.

CHAP. VI.

WHither is thy beloued gone? O thou fairest among women, whither is thy beloued turned aside? that wee may seeke him with thee.

2 My beloued is gone downe into his garden: to the beds of spices, to feed in the gardens, and gather lillies.

3 I *am* my beloueds, and my beloued *is* mine: he feedeth among the lillies.

4 ¶ Thou *art* beautifull, O my loue, as Tirzah, comely as Ierusalem, terrible as *an army* with banners.

5 Turne away thine eyes from mee, for they haue ouercome mee: thy haire *is* as a flocke of goates that appeare from Gilead.

6 Thy teeth *are* as a flocke of sheepe which goe vp from the washing, whereof euery one beareth twins, and there is not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate are thy temples within thy lockes.

8 There are threescore queenes, and fourescore concubines, & virgins without nũber.

9 My doue, my vndefiled is *but* one: shee *is* the *only* one of her mother, shee *is* the choice one of her that bare her: The daughters saw her, and blessed her; yea, the queenes, and the concubines, and they praised her.

10 ¶ Who is she that looketh forth as the morning; faire as the Moone, cleare as the Sun, *and* terrible as *an army* with banners?

11 I went downe into the garden of nuts to see the fruits of the valley, *and* to see whether the vine flourished, *and* the pomegranates budded.

12 Or euer I was aware, my soule made me like the chariots of Amminadab.

13 Returne, returne, O Shulamite: returne, returne, that wee may looke vpon thee: what will yee see in the Shulamite? as it were the company of two armies.

CHAP. VII.

HOw beautifull *are* thy feet with shooes, O Princes daughter! the ioints of thy thighes are like Iewels, the worke of the hands of a cunning workeman.

2 Thy nauell *is like* a round goblet, *which* wanteth not liquor: thy belly *is like* an heape of wheat, set about with lillies.

3 Thy two breasts *are* like two young Roes that are twins.

4 Thy necke *is* as a tower of Iuory: thine eyes *like* the fish-pooles in Heshbon, by the gate of Bathrabbim: thy nose *is as* the tower of Lebanõ, which looketh toward Damascus.

5 Thine head vpon thee *is* like Carmel, and the haire of thine head like purple, the King is held in the galleries.

6 How faire and how pleasant art thou, O loue, for delights!

7 This thy stature is like to a palme tree, and thy breasts to clusters *of grapes*.

8 I said, I will go vp to the palme tree, I will take hold of the boughes thereof: now also thy breasts shall be as clusters of the vine, and the smell of thy nose like apples.

9 And the roofe of thy mouth like the best wine, for my beloued, that goeth *down* sweetly, causing the lips of those that are a sleepe, to speake.

10 ¶ I *am* my beloueds, and his desire *is* towards me.

11 Come my beloued, let vs goe forth into the field: let vs lodge in the villages.

12 Let vs get vp earely to the vineyards, let vs see if the vine flourish, *whether* the tender grape appeare, *and* the pomegranates bud foorth, there will I giue thee my loues.

13 The mandrakes giue a smell, and at our gate *are* all manner of pleasant *fruits*, new and old, *which* I haue laid vp for thee, O my beloued.

CHAP. VIII.

OThat thou wert as my brother, that sucked the breasts of my mother? *when* I should find thee without, I should kisse thee, yet I should not be despised.

2 I would lead thee, *and* bring thee into my mothers house, *who* would instruct me: I would cause thee to drink of spiced wine, of the iuyce of my pomegranate.

3 His left hand *should be* vnder my head, and his right hand should embrace me.

4 I charge you, O daughters of Ierusalem, that yee stirre not vp, nor awake my loue vntill he please.

5 (Who is this that commeth vp from the wildernesse, leaning vpon her beloued?) I raised thee vp vnder the apple tree: there thy mother brought thee foorth, there shee brought thee foorth, *that* bare thee.

6 ¶ Set

6 ¶ Set me as a seale vpon thy heart, as a seale vpon thine arme: for loue *is* strong as death, iealousie *is* cruell as the graue: the coales thereof *are* coales of fire, *which hath* a most vehement flame.

7 Many waters cannot quench loue, neither can the floods drowne it: if a man would giue all the substance of his house for loue, it would vtterly be contemned.

8 ¶ *We haue* a little sister, and she *hath* no breasts: what shall we doe for our sister, in the day when she shall be spoken for.

9 If she *be* a wall, we will build vpon her a palace of siluer: and if she *be* a doore, we will inclose her with boards of Cedar.

10 I *am* a wall, and my breasts like towers: then was I in his eyes, as one that found fauour.

11 Solomon hath a vineyard at Baal-hamon, he let out the vineyard vnto keepers: euery one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand pieces of siluer.

12 My vineyard which *is* mine, *is* before me: thou (O Solomon) *must haue* a thousand, and those that keepe the fruit thereof, two hundred.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: cause me to heare *it*.

14 ¶ Make haste my beloued, and be thou like to a Roe, or to a young Hart vpon the mountaines of spices.

THE BOOKE OF THE PROPHET ISAIAH.

CHAP. 1

THE vision of Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, which he saw concerning Iudah and Ierusalem, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah Kings of Iudah.

2 Heare, O heauens, and giue eare, O earth: for the LORD hath spoken; I haue nourished and brought vp children, and they haue rebelled against me.

3 The oxe knoweth his owner, and the asse his masters cribbe: *but* Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider.

4 Ah sinfull nation, a people laden with iniquitie, a seed of euill doers, children that are corrupters: they haue forsaken the LORD, they haue prouoked the holy One of Israel vnto anger, they are gone away backward.

5 ¶ Why should ye be stricken any more? yee will reuolt more and more: the whole head is sicke, and the whole heart faint.

6 From the sole of the foot, euen vnto the head, *there is* no soundnesse in it, but wounds and bruises, and putrifying sores, they haue not beene closed, neither bound vp, neither mollified with ointment.

7 Your countrey *is* desolate, your cities are burnt with fire: your land, strangers deuoure it in your presence, and *it is* desolate as ouerthrowne by strangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city.

9 Except the LORD of hosts had left vnto vs a very small remnant, wee should haue beene as Sodome, and we should haue beene like vnto Gomorrah.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodome, Giue eare vnto the Law of our GOD, ye people of Gomorrah.

11 To what purpose *is* the multitude of your sacrifices vnto me, saith the LORD? I am full of the burnt offrings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts, and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambes, or of he-goates.

12 When yee come to appeare before mee, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts?

13 Bring no more vaine oblations; incense is an abomination vnto me: the new Moones, and Sabbaths, the calling of assemblies I cannot away with, *it is* iniquity euen the solemne meeting.

14 Your new Moones, and your appointed feasts my soule hateth: they are a trouble vnto me, I am weary to beare *them*.

15 And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: yea when yee make many prayers I will not heare: your hands are full of blood.

16 ¶ Wash ye, make you cleane, put away the euill of your doings from before mine eyes, cease to doe euill;

17 Learne to doe well, seeke iudgement, relieue the oppressed, iudge the fatherlesse, plead for the widow.

18 Come now and let vs reason together, saith the LORD: though your sinnes be as scarlet, they shall bee as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wooll.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land.

20 But if ye refuse and rebell, ye shall bee deuoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

21 ¶ How is the faithfull city become an harlot? it was full of iudgement, righteousnesse lodged in it, but now murderers.

22 Thy siluer is become drosse, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy Princes *are* rebellious, and companions of theeues: euery one loueth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they iudge not the fatherlesse, neither doth the cause of the widow come vnto them.

24 Therefore saith the LORD, the LORD of hosts, the mighty One of Israel, Ah, I will ease me of mine aduersaries, and auenge me of mine enemies.

25 ¶ And I will turne my hand vpon thee,

and purely purge away thy drosse, and take away all thy tinne.

26 And I will restore thy Iudges as at the first, and thy counsellers as at the beginning: afterwards thou shalt bee called the city of righteousnesse, the faithfull city.

27 Zion shall bee redeemed with iudgement, and her conuerts with righteousnesse.

28 ¶ And the destruction of the transgressours, and of the sinners *shall be* together: and they that forsake the LORD shall bee consumed.

29 For they shall be ashamed of the okes which ye haue desired, and ye shall be confounded for the gardens ye haue chosen.

30 For ye shall be as an oake whose leafe fadeth, and as a garden that *hath* no water.

31 And the strong shalbe as tow, and the maker of it as a sparke, and they shall both burne together, & none shall quench *them*.

CHAP. II.

THe word that Isaiah, the sonne of Amoz saw concerning Iudah and Ierusalem.

2 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes, that the mountaine of the LORDS house shall be established in the top of the mountaines, and shall be exalted aboue the hils; and all nations shall flow vnto it.

3 And many people shall goe and say, Come ye and let vs go vp to the mountaine of the LORD, to the house of the God of Iacob, and he will teach vs of his wayes, and we will walke in his paths: for out of Zion shall goe foorth the Law, and the word of the LORD from Ierusalem.

4 And he shall iudge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plow-shares, and their speares into pruning hookes: nation shall not lift vp sword against nation, neither shall they learne warre any more.

5 O house of Iacob, come yee, and let vs walke in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶ Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Iacob: because they be replenished from the East, and *are* soothsayers like the Philistines, and they please themselues in the children of strangers.

7 Their land also is full of siluer and gold, neither *is there* any end of their treasures: their land is also full of horses, neither *is there* any end of their chariots.

8 Their land also is full of idoles: they worship the worke of their own hands, that which their owne fingers haue made.

9 And the meane man boweth downe, and the great man humbleth himselfe; therefore forgiue them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rocke, and hide thee in the dust for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maiesty.

11 The lofty lookes of man shalbe humbled, and the haughtinesse of men shall be bowed downe: and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the LORD of hosts *shall be* vpon euery one that is proud and lofty, and vpon euery one that is lifted vp, and he shall be brought low:

13 And vpon all the Cedars of Lebanon, that are high, and lifted vp, and vpon all the oakes of Bashan,

14 And vpon all the high mountaines, and vpon all the hils that are lifted vp,

15 And vpon euery high tower, and vpon euery fenced wall,

16 And vpon all the ships of Tarshish, and vpon all pleasant pictures.

17 And the lofti nes of man shall be bowed downe, and the haughtinesse of men shall be made low: and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

18 And the idols he shall vtterly abolish.

19 And they shall goe into the holes of the rockes, and into the caues of the earth, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his maiesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

20 In that day a man shall cast his idols of siluer, and his idols of gold, which they made *each one* for himselfe to worship, to the moules, and to the bats:

21 To goe into the clefts of the rockes, and into the tops of the ragged rockes, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maiesty: when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

22 Cease ye from man whose breath *is* in his nostrils, for wherein is he to bee accounted of?

CHAP. III.

FOr behold, the Lord the LORD of hosts, doth take away from Ierusalem, & from Iudah the stay and the staffe, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water,

2 The mighty man, and the man of warre, the Iudge, and the Prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,

3 The captaine of fifty, and the honourable man, and the counseller, and the cunning artificer, and the eloquent orator.

4 And I will giue children to *be* their Princes, and babes shall rule ouer them.

5 And the people shall be oppressed, euery one by another, and euery one by his neighbour: the child shall behaue himselfe proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable.

6 When a man shall take hold of his brother of the house of his father, *saying*, Thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler, & let this ruine *be* vnder thy hand:

7 In that day shall he sweare, saying, I will not bee an healer: for in my house is neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For Ierusalem is ruined, and Iudah is fallen, because their tongue and their doings *are* against the LORD, to prouoke the eyes of his glory.

9 ¶ The shew of their countenance doth witnesse against them, and they declare their sin as Sodome, they hide *it* not: woe vnto their soule, for they haue rewarded euill vnto themselues.

10 Say yee to the righteous, that *it shall bee* well *with them*: for they shall eate the fruit of their doings.

11 Woe vnto the wicked, *it shall bee* ill *with him*, for the reward of his hands shall be giuen him.

12 ¶ As for my people, children *are* their oppressors, and women rule ouer them: O my people, they which lead thee, cause *thee* to erre, and destroy the way of thy paths.

13 The LORD standeth vp to pleade, and standeth to iudge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into iudgement with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for ye haue eaten vp ✠ vineyard; the spoile of the poore *is* in your houses.

15 What meane *ye that* ye beat my people to pieces, and grinde the faces of the poore, saith the Lord God of hostes?

16 ¶ Moreouer, the LORD saith; Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walke with stretched forth neckes, and wanton eyes, walking and mincing as they goe, and making a tinkling with their feet:

17 Therefore the LORD will smite with a scab the crowne of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will discouer their secret parts.

18 In that day the LORD will take away the brauery of their tinkling ornaments *about their feete*, and their caules, and their round tyres like the Moone;

19 The chaines, and the bracelets, and the mufflers.

20 The bonnets and the ornaments of the leggs and the head-bands, and the tablets, and the eare rings,

21 The rings, and nose iewels,

22 The changeable suites of apparell, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping pins.

23 The glasses, and the fine linnen, and the hoods, and the vailes.

24 And it shall come to passe, *that* in stead of sweet smell there shall bee stinke, and in stead of a girdle, a rent: and in stead of well set haire, baldnesse; and in stead of a stomacher, a girding of sackcloth: *and* burning in stead of beauty.

25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy mighty in the warre.

26 And her gates shall lament and mourne, and she being desolate, shall sit vpon the ground.

CHAP. IIII.

AND in that day seuen women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eate our owne bread, and weare our owne apparell: onely let vs be called by thy name, to take away our reproach.

2 In that day shall the Branch of the LORD bee beautifull and glorious, and the fruit of the earth *shalbe* excellent and comly for them that are escaped of Israel.

3 And it shall come to passe, *that* he that is left in Zion, and hee that remaineth in Ierusalem, shall be called holy, *euen* euery one that *is* written among the liuing in Ierusalem.

4 When the Lord shall haue washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall haue purged the bloud of Ierusalem from the middest thereof, by the spirit of iudgement, and by the spirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create vpon euery dwelling place of mount Zion, and vpon her assemblies a cloud, and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night; for vpon all the glory *shall be* a defence.

6 And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the day time from heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a couert from storme, and from raine.

CHAP. V.

NOw will I sing to my welbeloued, a song of my beloued touching his vineyard: my welbeloued hath a vineyard in a very fruitfull hill.

2 And he fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also made a winepresse therein: and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wilde grapes.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Ierusalem, and men of Iudah, iudge I pray you betwixt me and my vineyard.

4 What could haue beene done more to my vineyard, ✠ I haue not done in it? wherfore when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wilde grapes?

5 And now goe to, I will tell you what I will doe to my vineyard, I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten vp: *and* breake downe the wall thereof, and it shall be troden downe.

6 And I will lay it waste; it shal not be pruned, nor digged, but there shall come vp briars and thornes: I will also command the clouds, that they raine no raine vpon it.

7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts is the house of Israel, and the men of Iudah his pleasant plant: and he looked for iudgement but behold oppression; for righteousnesse, but behold a cry.

8 ¶ Woe vnto them that ioyne house to house: that lay field to field till *there be* no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth.

9 In mine eares *said* the LORD of hosts, Of a trueth many houses shall be desolate, *euen* great and faire without inhabitant.

10 Yea ten acres of vineyard shall yeeld one bath, and the seed of an Homer shall yeeld an Ephah.

11 ¶ Woe

11 ¶ Woe vnto them that rise vp early in the morning, *that* they may follow strong drinke, that continue vntill night, *till* wine inflame them.

12 And the harp, and the viole, the tabret and pipe, and wine are in their feasts, but they regard not the worke of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captiuity, because *they haue* no knowledge: and their honourable men *are* famished, and their multitude dried vp with thirst.

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged her selfe, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pompe, and hee that reioyceth shall descend into it.

15 And the meane man shall be brought downe, & the mighty man shalbe humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shalbe humbled.

16 But the LORD of hosts shall be exalted in iudgement, and God that is holy, shalbe sanctified in righteousnesse.

17 Then shall the lambes feed after their manner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eate.

18 Woe vnto them that draw iniquitie with coards of vanity, and sinne as it were with a cart rope:

19 That say vnto him, Make speed, *and* hasten his worke, that we may see *it*: and let the counsell of the holy One of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know *it*.

20 ¶ Woe vnto them that call euill good, and good euill, that put darknes for light, and light for darknesse, that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter.

21 Woe *vnto them that are* wise in their owne eyes, and prudent in their owne sight.

22 Woe *vnto them that are* mighty to drinke wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drinke.

23 Which iustifie the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousnesse of the righteous from him.

24 Therefore *as* the fire deuoureth the stubble, *and* the flame consumeth the chaffe, so their root shall be rottennesse, and their blossome shall goe vp as dust: because they haue cast away the Law of the LORD of hosts, and despised the word of the holy One of Israel.

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people: and hee hath stretched foorth his hand against them, and hath smitten them, and the hils did tremble, and their carkeises were torne in the middest of the streets: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

26 ¶ And he will lift vp an ensigne to the nations from farre, and will hisse vnto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they shall come with speed swiftly.

27 None shall be weary, nor stumble amongst them; none shall slumber nor sleepe, neither shal the girdle of their loines be loosed, nor the latchet of their shooes be broken.

28 Whose arrowes *are* sharpe, and all their bowes bent, their horses hooues shall be counted like flint, and their wheeles like a whirlewind.

29 Their roaring *shalbe* like a lyon, they shall roare like young lyons, yea they shall roare and lay hold on the prey, and shall carry it away safe, and none shall deliuer *it*.

30 And in that day they shall roare against them, like the rearing of the Sea, and if *one* looke vnto the land, behold darknesse, *and* sorrow, and the light is darkened in the heauens thereof.

CHAP. VI.

1 In the yeere that King Vzziah died, I saw also the Lord sitting vpon a throne, high & lifted vp, & his traine filled the Temple.

2 Aboue it stood the Seraphims: each one *had* sixe wings, with twaine he couered his face; and with twaine hee couered his feet, and with twaine he did flie.

3 And one cryed vnto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy *is* the LORD of hosts, the whole earth *is* full of his glory.

4 And the posts of the doore mooued at the voyce of him that cryed, and the house was filled with smoake.

5 ¶ Then said I, Woe *is* me, for I am vndone; because I *am* a man of vncleane lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of vncleane lips: for mine eyes haue seene the King, the LORD of hosts.

6 Then flew one of the Seraphims, vnto me, hauing aliue coale in his hand *which* he had taken with the tongs from off the altar.

7 And he laid *it* vpon my mouth, and said, Loe this hath touched thy lips, & thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged.

8 Also I heard the voyce of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will goe for vs? Then I said; Here am I, send me.

9 ¶ And he said, Goe and tell this people; Heare ye indeed but vnderstand not: and see ye indeed, but perceiue not.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their eares heauy, and shut their eyes, lest they see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heart, and conuert and be healed.

11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Vntill the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be vtterly desolate.

12 And the LORD haue removed men farre away, and *there be* a great forsaking, in the mids of the land.

13 ¶ But yet in it *shall be* a tenth, and it shall returne, and shall be eaten: *as* a Teyle tree, and as an oake whose substance *is* in them, whe they cast *their leaues: so* the holy seede *shall be* the substance *thereof.*

CHAP. VII.

AND it came to passe in the dayes of Ahaz the son of Iotham, the son of Vzziah King of Iudah, *that* Rezin ỹ King of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah King of Israel, went vp towards Ierusalem, to warre against it, but could not preuaile against it.

2 And it was told the house of Dauid, saying, Syria is confederate with Ephraim: and his heart was mooued, and the heart of his people as the trees of the wood are mooued with the winde.

3 Then said the LORD vnto Isaiah ? Goe forth now to meet Ahaz, thou, and Shear-ish-shub thy son at the end of the conduit of the vpper poole, in the high way of the fullers field,

4 And say vnto him; Take heed and be quiet: Feare not, neither bee faint hearted for the two tailes of these smoaking fire-brands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the sonne of Remaliah.

5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the sonne of Remaliah haue taken euill counsell against thee, saying,

6 Let vs goe vp against Iudah, and vexe it, and let vs make a breach therein for vs, and set a King in the midst of it, euen the sonne of Tabeal.

7 Thus saith the Lord GOD; It shall not stand: neither shall it come to passe.

8 For the head of Syria is Damascus, and the head of Damascus is Rezin, and within threescore and fiue yeeres, shall Ephraim be broken, that it be not a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim is Samaria, and the head of Samaria is Remaliahs son: if ye will not beleeue, surely ye shall not be established.

10 ¶ Moreouer the LORD spake againe vnto Ahaz, saying,

11 Aske thee a signe of the LORD thy God; aske it either in the depth, or in the height aboue.

12 But Ahaz said, I will not aske, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he said, Heare ye now, O house of Dauid? Is it a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?

14 Therefore the Lord himselfe shal giue you a signe: Behold, a Virgine shall conceiue and beare a Sonne, and shall call his Name Immanuel.

15 Butter & hony shall he eate, that he may know to refuse the euill, and chuse the good.

16 For before the child shall know to refuse the euill, and chuse the good, the land that thou abhorrest, shall be forsaken of both her Kings.

17 ¶ The LORD shall bring vpon thee, and vpon thy people, and vpon thy fathers house, dayes, that haue not come from the day that Ephraim departed from Iudah, euen the King of Assyria.

18 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall hisse for the flie that is in the vttermost part of the riuers of Egypt and for the Bee that is in the land of Assyria

19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rockes, and vpon all thornes, and vpon all bushes.

20 In the same day shall the Lord shaue with a rasor that is hired, namely, by them beyond the riuer, by the King of Assyria, the head and the haire of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, that a man shall nourish a young cow, and two sheepe.

22 And it shall come to passe, for the abundance of milke that they shall giue, he shall eat butter: for butter and hony shall euery one eat that is left in the land.

23 And it shall come to passe in that day that euery place shalbe, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand siluerlings, it shall euen be for briers and thornes.

24 With arrowes and with bowes shall men come thither, because all the land shall become briers and thornes.

25 And on all hils that shall bee digged with the mattocke, there shall not come thither the feare of briars and thornes; but it shalbe for the sending foorth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattell.

CHAP. VIII.

MOreouer, ỹ LORD said vnto me, Take thee a great roule, & write in it with a mans pen, concerning Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

2 And I tooke vnto me faithfull witnesses to record, Vriah the Priest, and Zachariah the sonne of Ieberechiah.

3 And I went vnto the Prophetesse, and shee conceiued and bare a sonne: then said the LORD to mee, Call his Name Maher-shalal-hash baz.

4 For before ỹ child shall haue knowledge to cry, My father, and my mother, the riches of Damascus, and the spoile of Samaria shall be taken away before the King of Assyria.

5 ¶ The LORD spake also vnto mee againe, saying,

6 Forsomuch as this people refuseth the waters of Shiloah that goe softly, and reioyce in Rezin, and Remaliahs sonne:

7 Now therefore, behold ỹ Lord bringeth vp vpon them the waters of the River, strong and many, euen the King of Assyria and all his glory: and hee shall come vp ouer all his channels, and goe ouer all his bankes.

8 And he shall passe thorow Iudah, hee shall ouerflow, and goe ouer: he shall reach euen to the necke; and the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

9 ¶ Associate your selues, O yee people, and ye shall be broken in pieces: and giue eare, all yee of farre countreys: gird your selues, and ye shall be broken in pieces: gird

your selues, and ye shalbe broken in pieces.

10 Take counsell together, and it shall come to nought: speake the word, and it shall not stand, for God is with vs.

11 ¶ For the LORD spake thus to me with a strong hand, and instructed me that I should not walke in the way of this people, saying,

12 Say ye not, A confederacy to all them to whō this people shall say, A confederacy; neither feare ye their feare, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctifie the LORD of hostes himselfe, and *let* him *be* your feare, and *let* him *be* your dread.

14 And he shalbe for a Sanctuary; but for a stone of stūbling, and for a rocke of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a gin, and for a snare to the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

15 And many among them shal stumble & fall, and be broken, & be snared, & be taken.

16 Bind vp the Testimony, seale the Law among my disciples.

17 And I will wait vpon the LORD that hideth his face from the house of Iacob, and I will looke for him.

18 Behold, I, and the children whom the LORD hath giuen mee, *are* for signes, and for wonders in Israel: from the LORD of hostes, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

19 ¶ And when they shall say vnto you; Seeke vnto them, that haue familiar spirits, and vnto wizards that peepe and that mutter: should not a people seeke vnto their God? for the liuing to the dead?

20 To the Law and to the Testimony: if they speake not according to this word, *it is* because there is no light in them.

21 And they shall passe thorow it, hardly bestead and hungry: and it shall come to passe, that when they shall bee hungry, they shall fret themselues, and curse their King, and their God, and looke vpward.

22 And they shall looke vnto the earth: and behold, trouble and darkenesse, dimnesse of anguish: and they shall bee driuen to darkenesse.

CHAP. IX.

NEuertheleſſe, the dimneſſe ſhall not be ſuch as was in *her* vexation, when at the firſt hee lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grieuously afflict *her* by the way of the ſea, beyond Iordane in Galilee of the nations.

2 The people that walked in darkeneſſe, haue ſeene a great light: they that dwell in the land of the ſhadow of death, vpon them hath the light ſhined.

3 Thou haſt multiplied the nation, *and* not increaſed the ioy: they ioy before thee, according to *the* ioy in harueſt, *and as* men reioyce when they diuide the ſpoyle.

4 For thou haſt broken the yoke of his burden, and the ſtaffe of his ſhoulder, the rod of his oppreſſour, as in the day of Midian.

5 For euery battell of the warriour *is* with confuſed noiſe, and garments rolled in blood: but *this* ſhall bee with burning *and* fewell of fire.

6 For vnto vs a Childe is borne, vnto vs a Sonne is giuen, and the gouernment ſhall bee vpon his ſhoulder; and his Name ſhall bee called Wonderfull, Counſeller, The mighty God, The euerlaſting Father, The Prince of peace.

7 Of the increaſe of his gouernment and peace *there ſhall be* no end, vpon the throne of Dauid, and vpon the kingdome, to order it, and to ſtabliſh it with iudgement and with iuſtice, from henceforth euen for euer: the zeale of the LORD of hoſtes will performe this.

8 ¶ The Lord ſent a word vnto Iacob, and it hath lighted vpon Israel.

9 And all the people ſhall know, *euen* Ephraim, and the inhabitant of Samaria, that ſay in the pride and ſtoutneſſe of heart,

10 The brickes are fallen downe, but wee will build with hewen ſtones: the Sycomores are cut downe, but wee will change *them* into Cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD ſhall ſet vp the aduerſaries of Rezin againſt him, and ioyne his enemies together.

12 The Syrians before, and the Philiſtines behinde, and they ſhall deuoure Israel with open mouth: for all this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* ſtretched out ſtill.

13 ¶ For the people turneth not vnto him that ſmiteth them, neither doe they ſeeke the LORD of hoſtes.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Israel head and taile, branch and ruſh in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable, he *is* the head: and the Prophet that teacheth lyes, he is the taile.

16 For the leaders of this people cauſe them to erre, and they that are led of them, are deſtroyed.

17 Therefore the Lord ſhall haue no ioy in their yong men, neither ſhall haue mercy on their fatherleſſe and widowes: for euery one *is* an hypocrite and an euill doer, and euery mouth ſpeaketh folly: for all this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* ſtretched out ſtill.

18 ¶ For wickednes burneth as the fire: it ſhall deuoure the briars and thornes, and ſhal kindle in the thickets of the forreſt, and they ſhall mount vp like the liftīg vp of ſmoake.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hoſtes is the land darkened, and the people ſhall bee as the fewell of the fire: no man ſhall ſpare his brother.

20 And he ſhall ſnatch on the right hand, and be hungry, and he ſhall eate on the left hand, & they ſhall not be ſatisfied: they ſhall eat euery man the fleſh of his owne arme.

21 Manaſſeh, Ephraim, & Ephraim, Manaſſeh,

nasseh: *and* they together *shall* be against Iudah: for all this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

CHAP. X.

WOe vnto them that decree vnrighteous decrees, and that write grieuousnesse *which* they haue prescribed,

2 To turne aside the needy from iudgement, and to take away the right from the poore of my people, that widowes may be their prey, and that they may rob y fatherles.

3 And what will ye doe in the day of visitation, and in the desolation *which* shall come from farre? to whom will ye flee for helpe? and where will ye leaue your glory?

4 Without me they shall bow downe vnder the prisoners, and they shall fall vnder the slaine: for all this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

5 ¶ O Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, & the staffe in their hand is mine indignation.

6 I will send him against an hypocriticall nation, and against the people of my wrath will I giue him a charge to take the spoile, and to take the prey, and to tread them downe like the mire of the street.

7 Howbeit, hee meaneth not so, neither doth his heart thinke so, but it is in his heart to destroy, and cut of nations not a few.

8 For hee saith, *Are* not my Princes altogether Kings?

9 *Is* not Calno as Carchemish? is not Hamath as Arphad? is not Samaria as Damascus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdoms of the idols, and whose grauen images did excell them of Ierusalem and of Samaria:

11 Shall I not as I haue done vnto Samaria and her idoles, so doe to Ierusalem and her idoles?

12 Wherefore it shall come to passe, that when the LORD hath performed his whole worke vpon mount Zion, and on Ierusalem, I will punish the fruit of the stoute heart of the King of Assyria, and the glory of his high lookes.

13 For hee saith, By the strength of my hand I haue done it, and by my wisedome for I am prudent: and I haue remooued the bounds of the people, and haue robbed their treasures, and I haue put downe the inhabitants like a valiant man.

14 And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people, and as one gathereth egges that are left, haue I gathered all the earth, and there was none that mooued the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the axe boast it selfe against him that heweth therewith? or shall the saw magnifie it selfe against him that shaketh it? as if the rod should shake *it selfe* against them that lift it vp, or as if the staffe should lift vp *it selfe*, as if it were no wood.

16 Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hosts, send among his fat ones leanenesse, and vnder his glory hee shall kindle a burning like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shall bee for a fire, and his holy One for a flame: and it shall burne and deuoure his thornes and his briers in one day:

18 And shall consume the glory of his forrest, and of his fruitfull field; both soule and body, and they shall be as when a standerd-bearer fainteth.

19 And the rest of the trees of his forrest shall be few, that a childe may write them.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Iacob, shall no more againe stay vpon him that smote them: but shall stay vpon the LORD, the holy One of Israel in truth.

21 The remnant shall returne, *euen* the remnant of Iacob, vnto the mighty God.

22 For though thy people Israel be as the sand of the Sea, *yet* a remnant of them shall returne: the consumption decreed shall ouerflow with righteousnesse.

23 For the Lord GOD of hosts shall make a consumption, euen determined in the midst of all the land.

24 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, O my people that dwellest in Zion, bee not afraid of the Assyrian: he shall smite thee with a rod, and shall lift vp his staffe against thee, after the manner of Egypt.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction.

26 And the LORD of hosts shall stirre vp a scourge for him, according to the slaughter of Midian at the rocke Oreb, and as his rod *was* vpon the sea, so shall he lift it vp after the manner of Egypt.

27 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* his burden shall bee taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy necke, and the yoke shall bee destroyed because of the anointing.

28 Hee is come to Aiath, hee is passed to Migron: at Michmash hee hath layd vp his carriages.

29 They are gone ouer the passage: they haue taken vp their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid, Gibeah of Saul is fled.

30 Lift vp thy voyce, O daughter of Gallim: cause it to be heard vnto Laish, O poore Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is remoued, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselues to flee.

32 As yet shall hee remaine at Nob that day: hee shall shake his hand *against* the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Ierusalem.

33 Behold the Lord, the LORD of hosts shall lop the bough with terrour: and the high ones of stature shall be hewen downe, and the haughty shall be humbled.

34 And he shall cut downe the thickets of

of the forrests with yron, and Lebanon shall fall by a mighty one.

CHAP. XI.

AND there shall come foorth a rod out of the stemme of Iesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his rootes.

2 And the Spirit of the LORD shall rest vnto him, the Spirit of Wisedome and vnderstanding, the Spirit of Counsell and might, the Spirit of Knowledge, and of the feare of the LORD:

3 And shall make him of quicke vnderstanding in the feare of the LORD, and hee shall not iudge after the sight of his eyes, neither reproue after ỹ hearing of his eares.

4 But with righteousnesse shall he iudge the poore, and reproue with equity, for the meeke of the earth: and hee shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, & with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

5 And righteousnesse shall be the girdle of his loynes, and faithfulnesse the girdle of his reines.

6 The wolfe also shall dwel wᵗ the lambe, & the leopard shal lie downe with the kid: & the calfe, & the yong lyon, & the fatling together, and a little child shall leadthem.

7 And the cow and the beare shall feed, their yong ones shall lye downe together: and the lyon shall eate straw like the oxe.

8 And the sucking childe shall play on the hole of the Aspe, and the weaned childe shall put his hand on the Cockatrice den.

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountaine: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters couer the sea.

10 ¶ And in that day there shal be a root of Iesse, which shall stand for an ensigne of the people, to it shall the Gentiles seeke, and his rest shall be glorious.

11 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall set his hand againe the second time, to recouer the remnant of his people which shalbe left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, & from Pathros, & from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the ylands of the Sea.

12 And he shall set vp an ensigne for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Iudah, from the foure corners of the earth.

13 The enuie also of Ephraim shall depart, and the aduersaries of Iudah shall bee cut off: Ephraim shall not enuy Iudah, and Iudah shall not vexe Ephraim.

14 But they shall flie vpon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the West, they shall spoile of them of the East together: they shall lay their hand vpon Edom and Moab, and ỹ children of Ammon shall obey them.

15 And the LORD shall vtterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea, and with his mighty wind shall hee shake his hand ouer the riuer, and shall smite it in the seuen streames, and make *men* goe ouer dry shod.

16 And there shal be an high way for the remnant of his people, which shall bee left from Assyria, like as it was to Israel in the day ỹ he came vp out of the land of Egypt.

CHAP. XII.

AND in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

2 Behold, God is my saluation: I will trust, and not bee afraid, for the LORD IEHOVAH is my strength and *my* song, he also is become my saluation.

3 Wherefore with ioy shal ye draw water out of the wels of saluation.

4 And in that day shall ye say, Praise the LORD, call vpon his Name, declare his deings among the people, make mention that his Name is exalted.

5 Sing vnto the LORD; for he hath done excellent things: this is knowne in all the earth.

6 Cry out and shout, thou inhabitant of Zion: for great is the holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

CHAP. XIII.

THE burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the sonne of Amoz did see.

2 Lift yee vp a banner vpon the high mountaine, exalt the voyce vnto them, shake the hand, that they may goe into the gates of the Nobles.

3 I haue commanded my sanctified ones: I haue also called my mighty ones for mine anger, *euen* them ỹ reioyce in my highnesse.

4 The noise of a multitude in the mountaines, like as of a great people: a tumultuous noise of the kingdomes of nations gathered together, the LORD of hosts musereth the hoste of the battell.

5 They come from a far countrey, from the end of heauen, *euen* the LORD and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 ¶ Howle yee, for the day of the LORD is at hand, it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

7 Therefore shall all hands be faint, and euery mans heart shall melt.

8 And they shall bee afraid: pangs and sorrowes shall take hold of *them*, they shall bee in paine as a woman that trauaileth: they shall bee amazed one at another, their faces *shall be* as flames.

9 Behold, the day of the LORD commeth, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate, and hee shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.

10 For the stars of heauen, and the constellations thereof shal not giue their light: the Sun shal be darkened in his going forth, and the Moone shal not cause her light to shine.

11 And I will punish the world for their euill, & the wicked for their iniquity: and I

will cause ỹ arrogancy of the proud to cease, & will lay low ỹ haughtines of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious then fine gold; euen a man then the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will shake the heauens, and the earth shall remooue out of her place in the wrath of the LORD of hostes, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it shalbe as the chased Roe, and as a sheepe that no man taketh vp: they shall euery man turne to his owne people, and flee euery one into his owne land.

15 Euery one that is found, shall be thrust thorow: and euery one that is ioyned vnto them, shall fall by the sword.

16 Their children also shall be dashed to pieces before their eyes, their houses shall be spoiled, and their wiues rauished.

17 Behold, I will stirre vp the Medes against them, which shall not regard siluer, and as for gold, they shall not delight in it.

18 Their bowes also shall dash the young men to pieces, and they shall haue no pitie on the fruit of the whombe; their eye shall not speare children.

19 ¶ And Babylon the glory of kingdomes, the beauty of the Caldees excellency shall bee as when God ouerthrew Sodome and Gomorrah.

20 It shall neuer bee inhabited, neither shall it bee dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither shall the shepheards make their fold there.

21 But wild beasts of the desart shall lie there, and their houses shall be full of dolefull creatures, and Owles shall dwell there, and Satyrs shall dance there.

22 And the wild beasts of the ylands shall cry in their desolate houses, and dragons in their pleasant palaces: and her time is neere to come, & her dayes shall not be prolonged.

CHAP. XIIII.

FOr the LORD will haue mercy on Iacob, and will yet chuse Israel, and set them in their owne land: and the strangers shall be ioyned with them, and they shall cleaue to the house of Iacob.

2 And the people shal take them, & bring them to their place, and the house of Israel shall possesse them in the land of the LORD. for seruants, and handmaids: and they shall take them captiues, whose captiues they were, & they shall rule ouer their oppressors

3 And it shall come to passe in ỹ day that the LORD shall giue thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy feare, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serue,

4 ¶ That thou shalt take vp this prouerbe against the King of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressor ceased, the golden citie ceased?

5 The LORD hath broken the staffe of the wicked, and the scepter of the rulers.

6 He who smote the people in wrath with a continuall stroke; he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, and none hindereth.

7 The whole earth is at rest, & is quiet: they breake foorth into singing.

8 Yea, the firre trees reioyce at thee, and the Cedars of Lebanõ, saying, Since thou art laid downe, no feller is come vp against vs.

9 Hell from beneath is mooued for thee to meet thee at thy comming: it stirreth vp the dead for thee, euen all the chiefe ones of the earth; it hath raised vp from their thrones, all the Kings of the nations.

10 All they shall speake and say vnto thee, Art thou also become weake as wee? art thou become like vnto vs?

11 Thy pompe is brought downe to the graue, & the noise of thy viols: ỹ worme is spread vnder thee, & the wormes couer thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heauen, O Lucifer, son of the morning? how art thou cut downe to the ground, which didst weaken the nations?

13 For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heauen, I will exalt my throne aboue the Starres of God: I will sit also vpon the mount of the Congregation in the sides of the North.

14 I will ascend aboue the heights of the clouds, I will be like the most High.

15 Yet thou shalt be brought downe to hell, to the sides of the pit.

16 They that see thee, shall narrowly looke vpon thee, and consider thee, saying, Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdomes?

17 That made the world as a wildernes, and destroyed the cities thereof, and opened not the house of his prisoners?

18 All the kings of the nations, euen all of them lie in glory, euery one in his owne house.

19 But thou art cast out of thy graue, like an abominable branch, and as the raiment of those that are slaine, thrust thorow with a sword, that go downe to the stones of the pit, as a carkasse troden vnder feet.

20 Thou shalt not bee ioyned with them in buriall, because thou hast destroyed thy land, and slaine thy people: the seed of euill doers shall neuer be renowned.

21 Prepare slaughter for his children for the iniquity of their fathers, that they doe not rise nor possesse the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

22 For I will rise vp against them, saith the LORD of hostes, and cut off from Babylon, the name, and remnant, and sonne, and nephew, saith the LORD.

23 I will also make it a possession for the Bitterne, and pooles of water: and I will sweepe it with the besome of destruction, saith the LORD of hostes.

24 ¶ The LORD of hostes hath sworne, saying, Surely as I haue thought, so shall it

come

come to paſſe, and as I haue purpoſed, ſo ſhall it ſtand:

25 That I will breake the Aſſyrian in my land, and vpon my mountaines tread him vnder foot: then ſhall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their ſhoulders.

26 This *is* the purpoſe that is purpoſed vpon the whole earth, and this *is* the hand that is ſtretched out vpon all the nations.

27 For the LORD of hoſtes hath purpoſed, and who ſhall diſanull *it*? and his hand *is* ſtretched out, and who ſhall turne it backe?

28 In the yeere that King Ahaz died, was this burden.

29 ¶ Reioyce not thou whole Paleſtina, becauſe the rod of him that ſmote thee is broken: for out of the ſerpents roote ſhall come forth a cockatrice, and his fruit *ſhalbe* a fiery flying ſerpent.

30 And the firſt borne of the poore ſhall feed, and the needy ſhall lie downe in ſafetie: and I will kill thy roote with famine, and he ſhall ſlay thy remnant.

31 Howle, O gate, cry, O city, thou whole Paleſtina art diſſolued: for there ſhall come from the North a ſmoake, and none *ſhalbe* alone in his appointed times.

32 What ſhall one then anſwere the meſſengers of the nation? that the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poore of his people ſhall truſt in it.

CHAP. XV.

THe burden of Moab: becauſe in *the* night Ar of Moab is laid waſte, *and* brought to ſilence; becauſe in the night Kir of Moab is laid waſte, *and* brought to ſilence:

2 He is gone vp to Baiith, and to Dibon, the high places to weepe: Moab ſhall howle ouer Nebo, and ouer Medeba, on al their heads *ſhall be* baldneſſe, *and* euery beard cut off.

3 In their ſtreetes they ſhall gird themſelues with ſackcloth: on the tops of their houſes, and in their ſtreetes euery one ſhall howle, weeping abundantly.

4 And Heſhbon ſhall crie, and Elealeh: their voice ſhall be heard *euen* vnto Iahaz: therefore the armed ſouldiers of Moab ſhall cry out, his life ſhall be grieuous vnto him.

5 My heart ſhall cry out for Moab, his fugitiues *ſhall flee* vnto Zoar, an heifer of three yeeres old: for by the mounting vp of Luhith with weeping ſhall they goe it vp; for in the way of Horonaim they ſhall raiſe vp a cry of deſtruction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim ſhall be deſolate: for the hay is withered away, the graſſe faileth, there is no greene thing.

7 Therfore the abundance they haue gotten, and that which they haue laid vp, ſhall they carry away to the brook of the willows.

8 For the crie is gone round about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof vnto Eglaim, and the howling thereof vnto Beer-Elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon ſhalbe full of bleod; for I will bring more vpon Dimon, lyons vpon him that eſcapeth of Moab, and vpon the remnant of the land.

CHAP. XVI.

SEnd yee the lambe to the ruler of the land from Sela to the wilderneſſe, vnto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

2 For it ſhall be that as a wandring bird caſt out of the neſt: ſo the daughters of Moab ſhalbe at the foords of Arnon.

3 Take counſell, execute iudgement, make thy ſhadow as the night in the midſt of the noone day, hide the outcaſts, bewray not him that wandreth.

4 Let mine outcaſts dwell with thee, Moab, bee thou a couert to them from the face of the ſpoiler: for the extortioner is at an end, the ſpoiler ceaſeth, the oppreſſours are conſumed out of the land.

5 And in mercy ſhall the throne be eſtabliſhed, and hee ſhall ſit vpon it in trueth, in the Tabernacle of Dauid, iudging, and ſeeking iudgement, and haſting righteouſneſſe.

6 ¶ We haue heard of the pride of Moab (hee is very proud) *euen* of his haughtineſſe, and his pride, and his wrath: *but* his lies ſhall not be ſo.

7 Therefore ſhall Moab howle for Moab, euery one ſhall howle: for the foundations of Kirhareſeth ſhall ye mourne, ſurely they *are* ſtricken.

8 For the fields of Heſhbon languiſh, *and* the vine of Sibmah, the lords of the heathen haue broken downe the principall plants thereof, they are come euen vnto Iazer, they wander *through* the wilderneſſe, her branches are ſtretched out, they are gone ouer the Sea.

9 ¶ Therefore I will bewaile with the weeping of Iazer, the vine of Sibmah; I will water thee with my teares, O Heſhbon, and Elealeh: for the ſhouting for thy Summer fruits, and for thy harueſt, is fallen.

10 And gladneſſe is taken away, and ioy out of the plentifull field, and in the vineyards there ſhalbe no ſinging, neither ſhall there be ſhouting: the treaders ſhall tread out no wine in their preſſes; I haue made their *vintage* ſhouting to ceaſe.

11 Wherefore my bowels ſhall ſound like an harpe for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kirhareſh.

12 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, when it is ſeene that Moab is weary on the high place, that hee ſhall come to his Sanctuary to pray, but he ſhall not preuaile.

13 This *is* the word that the LORD hath ſpoken concerning Moab ſince that time.

14 But now the LORD hath ſpoken, ſaying, Within three yeeres as the yeeres of an hireling, and the glory of Moab ſhalbe contemned with all that great multitude, and the remnant *ſhalbe* very ſmall and feeble.

CHAP. XVII.

THe burden of Damaſcus Behold, Damaſcus is taken away from *being* a city, and it ſhall be a ruinous heape.

2 The cities of Aroer are forſaken, they ſhall be for flockes which ſhall lye downe, and none ſhall make *them* afraid.

3 The fortreſſe alſo ſhall ceaſe frō Ephraim, and the kingdome from Damaſcus, & the remnant of Syria: they ſhalbe as the glory of the childrē of Iſrael, ſaith ỹ LORD of hoſts.

4 And in that day it ſhall come to paſſe *that* the glory of Iacob ſhall be made thin, and the fatneſſe of his fleſh ſhall waxe leane.

5 And it ſhalbe as when the harueſt man gathereth the corne, and reapeth the eares with his arme, and it ſhalbe as he that gathereth eares in the valley of Rephaim.

6 ¶ (Yet gleaning grapes ſhalbe left in it, as the ſhaking of an oliue tree, two or three berries in the top of the vppermoſt bough, foure or fiue in the outmoſt fruitfull branches thereof, ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael.

7 At that day ſhall a man looke to his Maker, and his eyes ſhall haue reſpect to the holy one of Iſrael.

8 And hee ſhall not looke to the altars, the worke of his hands, neither ſhall reſpect that which his fingers haue made, eyther the groues, or the images.)

9 ¶ In that day ſhall his ſtrong cities be as a forſaken bough, and an vppermoſt branch which they left, becauſe of the children of Iſrael: and there ſhalbe deſolation.

10 Becauſe thou haſt forgotten the God of thy ſaluation, and haſt not beene mindfull of the Rocke of thy ſtrength: therefore ſhalt thou plant pleaſant plants, and ſhalt ſet it with ſtrange ſlips.

11 In the day ſhalt thou make thy plant to growe, and in the morning ſhalt thou make thy ſeed to flouriſh: *but* the harueſt *ſhall be* a heape in the day of griefe, and of deſperate ſorrow.

12 ¶ Wo to the multitude of many people *which* make a noiſe like the noiſe of the ſeas, and to the ruſhing of nations *that* make a ruſhing like the ruſhing of mighty waters.

13 The nations ſhall ruſh like the ruſhing of many waters: but *God* ſhall rebuke them, and they ſhall flee far off, and ſhall be chaſed as the chaffe of the mountaines before the winde, and like a rolling thing before the whirlewind.

14 And behold at euening tide trouble, *and* before the morning hee *is* not: this *is* the portion of them that ſpoile vs, and the lot of them that rob vs.

CHAP. XVIII.

WOe to the land ſhadowing with wings, which *is* beyond the riuer of Ethiopia:

2 That ſendeth ambaſſadours by the ſea, euen in veſſels of bulruſhes vpon the waters, *ſaying*, Goe yee ſwift meſſengers to a nation ſcattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and troden vnder foot, whoſe lands the riuers haue ſpoyled,

3 All yee inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, ſee yee, when he lifteth vp an enſigne on the mountaines, and when he bloweth a trumpet, heare ye.

4 For ſo the LORD ſaid vnto mee, I will take my reſt, and I will conſider in my dwelling place like a cleare heat vpon herbs, and like a cloud of dew in the heat of harueſt.

5 For afore the harueſt when the bud is perfect, and the ſowre grape is ripening in the flowre; hee ſhall both cut off the ſprigs with pruning hookes, and take away, and cut downe the branches.

6 They ſhall bee left together vnto the foules of the mountaines, and to the beaſts of the earth: and the foules ſhall ſummer vpon them: and all the beaſts of the earth ſhall winter vpon them.

7 ¶ In that time ſhall the preſent be brought vnto the LORD of hoſtes, of a people ſcattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and troden vnder foot, whoſe lands the riuers haue ſpoyled, to the place of the name of the LORD of hoſts, the mount Zion.

CHAP. XIX.

THe burden of Egypt: Behold, the LORD rideth vpon a ſwift cloud, and ſhall come into Egypt, & the idols of Egypt ſhalbe moued at his preſence, and the heart of Egypt ſhall melt in the midſt of it.

2 And I will ſet the Egyptians againſt the Egyptians: and they ſhall fight euery one againſt his brother, and euery one againſt his neighbour, city againſt city, *and* kingdome againſt kingdome.

3 And the ſpirit of Egypt ſhall faile in the midſt thereof, & I will deſtroy the counſell thereof: & they ſhall ſeeke to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that haue familiar ſpirits, and to the wizards.

4 And the Egyptians will I giue ouer into the hand of a cruell lord, and a fierce King ſhall rule ouer them, ſaith the LORD, the LORD of hoſtes.

5 And the waters ſhall faile from the ſea, and the riuer ſhalbe waſted and dried vp.

6 And they ſhall turne the riuers farre away, and the brookes of defence ſhall be emptied and dried vp: the reeds and flags ſhall wither.

7 The paper reedes by the brookes, by the mouth of the brookes, and euery thing ſowen by the brookes, ſhall wither, bee driuen away, and be no more.

8 The fiſhers alſo ſhall mourne, and all they that caſt angle into the brookes, ſhall lament, and they that ſpread nets vpon the waters ſhall languiſh.

9 Moreouer, they that work in fine flax, & they ỹ weaue networks, ſhalbe confounded.

10 And

10 And they shalbe broken in ỹ purposes thereof, all ỹ make sluces and ponds for fish.

11 ¶ Surely the Princes of Zion *are* fooles, the counsell of the wise counsellers of Pharaoh is become brutish: how say yee vnto Pharaoh, *I am* the son of the wise, the son of ancient Kings?

12 What are they? where *are* thy wise men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the LORD of hosts hath purposed vpon Egypt.

13 The Princes of Zoan are become fooles, the Princes of Noph are deceiued, they haue also seduced Egypt, euen they that are the stay of the tribes thereof.

14 The LORD hath mingled a peruerse spirit in the midst thereof: and they haue caused Egypt to erre in euery worke thereof, as a drunken man staggereth in his vomit.

15 Neither shall there bee any worke for Egypt, which the head or taile, branch or rush may doe.

16 In that day shall Egypt bee like vnto women: and it shall bee afraid, and feare, because of the shaking of the hand of the LORD of hosts, which he shaketh ouer it.

17 In the land of Iudah shall be a terrour vnto Egypt, euery one that maketh mention thereof, shall be afraid in himselfe, because of the counsell of the LORD of hosts, which he hath determined against it.

18 ¶ In that day shall fiue cities in the land of Egypt speake the language of Canaan, and sweare to the LORD of hosts: one shall be called the city of destruction.

19 In that day shall there be an altar to the LORD, in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And it shall bee for a signe, and for a witnesse vnto the LORD of hosts in the land of Egypt: for they shall cry vnto the LORD because of the oppressours, and hee shall send them a Sauiour, and a great One, and he shall deliuer them.

21 And the LORD shall bee knowne to Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know the LORD in that day, and shall doe sacrifice and oblation, yea they shall vow a vow vnto the LORD, and performe *it*.

22 And the LORD shall smite Egypt, hee shall smite and heale *it*, and they shall returne euen to the LORD, and he shall be intreated of them, and shall heale them.

23 ¶ In that day shall there be a hie way out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyptians shall serue with the Assyrians.

24 In that day shall Israel bee the third with Egypt, and with Assyria, *euen* a blessing in the midst of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hosts shall blesse, saying, Blessed *be* Egypt my people, and Assyria the worke of my hands, and Israel mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

IN the yeere that Tartan came to Ashdod (when Sargon the King of Assyria sent him) and fought against Ashdod, and tooke it.

2 At the same time spake the LORD by Isaiah the son of Amoz, saying, Goe, and loose the sackcloth from off thy loynes, and put off thy shooe from thy foot: and he did so, walking naked, and barefoot.

3 And the LORD said, Like as my seruant Isaiah hath walked naked, and barefoot three yeeres, *for* a signe, and wonder vpon Egypt, and vpon Ethiopia;

4 So shall the king of Assyria lead away the Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captiues, yong and old, naked and barefoot, euen with their buttockes vncouered, to the shame of Egypt.

5 And they shall be afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

6 And the inhabitants of this Ile shall say in that day, Behold, such *is* our expectation whither we flee for help, to be deliuered from the king of Assyria: & how shall we escape?

CHAP. XXI.

THe burden of the desart of the sea. As whirlewindes in the South passe thorow, *so* it commeth from the desart from a terrible land.

2 A grieuous vision is declared vnto me; The treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth: Goe vp, O Elam: besiege, O Media: all the sighing thereof I made to cease.

3 Therefore are my loynes filled with paine; pangs haue taken hold vpon mee, as the pangs of a woman that trauelleth: I was bowed downe at the hearing *of it*, I was dismaid at the seeing *of it*.

4 My heart panted, fearefulnesse affrighted me: the night of my pleasure hath hee turned into feare vnto me.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch-tower, eate, drinke: arise ye Princes, *and* anoint the shield.

6 For thus hath the LORD said vnto me, Goe set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth.

7 And hee saw a charet *with* a couple of horsemen, a charet of asses, *and* a charet of camels; and he hearkened diligently with much heed.

8 And he cryed, A lyon: my lord, I stand continually vpon the watch tower in the day time, and I am set in my ward whole nights.

9 And behold, here commeth a charet of men, *with* a couple of horsemen: and he answered, and said, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, and all the grauen images of her gods he hath broken vnto the ground.

10 O my threshing, and the corne of my floore: that which I haue heard of the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, haue I declared vnto you.

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. Hee called to mee out of Seir, Watchman, what of the night? watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman said; The morning commeth, and also the night: if ye will enquise, enquire ye: returne, come.

13 ¶ The burden vpon Arabia. In the forrest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye trauelling companies of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitans of the land of Tema brought water to him that was thirsty, they preuented with their bread him that fled.

15 For they fled from the swords, from the drawne sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grieuousnesse of warre.

16 For thus hath the Lord said vnto mee, Within a yere, according to the yeres of an hireling, & all the glory of Kedar shall faile.

17 And the residue of the number of archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar shall bee diminished: for the LORD God of Israel hath spoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

THe burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone vp to the house tops?

2 Thou *ỹ* art full of stirres, a tumultuous city, a ioyous city: thy slaine men are not slaine with the sword, nor dead in battel.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound by *ỹ* archers: all *ỹ* are found in thee, are bound together, *which* haue fled from far.

4 Therefore said I, Looke away from mee, I will weepe bitterly, labour not to comfort me, because of the spoyling of the daughter of my people.

5 For it *is* a day of trouble, & of treading downe, & of perplexity, by the Lord God of hosts in the valley of vision, breaking down the wals, and of crying to the mountaines.

6 And Elam bare the quiuer with charets of men *and* horseman, and Kir vncouered the shield.

7 And it shall come to passe *ỹ* thy choisest vallies shalbe full of charets, and the horsemen shal set themselues in aray at the gate.

8 ¶ And hee discouered the couering of Iudah, and thou didst looke in that day to the armour of the house of the forrest.

9 Yee haue seene also the breaches of the city of Dauid that they are many, & ye gathered together *ỹ* waters of the lower poole.

10 And yee haue numbred the houses of Ierusalem, and the houses haue yee broken downe to fortifie the wall.

11 Yee made also a ditch betweene the two walles, for the water of the old poole: but yee haue not looked vnto the maker thereof, neither had respect vnto him that fashioned it long agoe.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hosts call to weeping and to mourning, and to baldnesse, and to girding with sackcloth.

13 And behold, ioy and gladnesse, slaying oxen, and killing sheepe, eating flesh, and drinking wine; let vs eate and drinke, for to morrow we shall die.

14 And it was reuealed in mine eares by the LORD of hosts; surely this iniquity shall not bee purged from you till ye die, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord G O D of hosts, Goe, get thee vnto this treasurer, *euen* vnto Shebna, *which is* ouer the house, *and say*,

16 What hast thou here? and whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here, *as* he that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, *and* that graueth an habitation for himselfe in a rocke?

17 Behold the LORD will carry thee away with a mighty captiuity, and will surely couer thee.

18 He will surely violently turne & toss thee *like* a ball, into a large country: there shalt thou die, and there the charets of thy glory *shalbe* the shame of thy lords house.

19 And I will driue thee from thy station, and from thy state shall hee pull thee down.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that I will call my seruant Eliakim the son of Hilkiah:

21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy gouernment into his hand, and he shalbe a father to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and to the house of Iudah.

22 And the key of the house of Dauid will I lay vpon his shoulder; so he shall open, and none shall shut, and hee shall shut, and none shall open.

23 And I will fasten him *as* a naile in a sure place, and hee shall bee for a glorious throne to his fathers house.

24 And they shall hang vpon him all the glory of his fathers house, the off-spring and the issue, all vessels of small quantity: fro the vessels of cups, euen to all *ỹ* vessels of flagons.

25 In that day saith the LORD of hosts, shall the naile that is fastened in the sure place be removed, & be cut downe, and fall: and the burden that *was* vpon it, shalbe cut off: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

CHAP. XXIII.

THe burden of Tyre. Howle ye ships of Tarshish, for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entring in: from the land of Chittim: it is reuealed to them.

2 Be still ye inhabitants of the yle, thou whom the merchants of Zidon that passe ouer the sea, haue replenished.

3 And by great waters the seed of Sihor, the harueſt of the riuer *is* her reuenue, and she is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou ashamed, O Zidon, for the sea hath spoken, *euen* the strength of the sea, saying, I trauell not, nor bring foorth children, neither doe I nourish vp young men, nor bring vp virgins.

5 As at *ỹ* report concerning Egypt, so shall they be sorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Passe

6 Passe ye ouer to Tarshish, howle ye inhabitants of the Isle.

7 Is this your ioyous citie, whose antiquitie is of ancient dayes? her owne feet shall cary her afarre off to soiourne.

8 Who hath taken this counsell against Tyre, the crowning citie, whose merchants are Princes, whose traffiquers are the honourable of the earth.

9 The LORD of hostes hath purposed it, to staine the pride of all glory, & to bring into contempt all ỹ honourable of the earth.

10 Passe through thy land as a riuer, O daughter of Tarshish; there is no more strength.

11 He stretched out his hand ouer the Sea, hee shooke the kingdomes: the LORD hath giuen a commandement against the merchant citie, to destroy the strong holds thereof.

12 And hee said, Thou shalt no more reioyce, O thou oppressed virgine, daughter of Zidon: arise passe ouer to Chittim, there also shalt thou haue no rest.

13 Behold, the land of the Caldeans, this people was not till the Assyrians founded it for them that dwell in ỹ wildernes: they set vp the towres thereof, they raised vp the palaces thereof, and he brought it to ruine.

14 Howle yee ships of Tarshish: for your strength is laid waste.

15 ¶ And it shal come to passe in that day, that Tyre shalbe forgotten seuenty yeeres according to the dayes of one king: after ỹ end of seuenty yeeres shal Tyre sing as an harlot.

16 Take an harpe, goe about the city thou harlot that hast beene forgotten, make sweet melodie, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembred.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe after the end of seuenty yeeres, that ỹ LORD will visit Tyre, & she shall turne to her hire, & shall commit fornication with all the kingdoms of the world, vpon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandise & her hire shall be holines to ỹ LORD: it shall not be treasured, nor laid vp: for her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and for durable clothing.

CHAP. XXIIII.

BEhold, the LORD maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste and turneth it vpside downe, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

2 And it shall be as with the people, so with the Priest, as with the seruant, so with his master, as with the maide, so with her mistresse, as with the buyer, so with the seller, as with the lender; so with the borrower, as with the taker of vsury, so with the giuer of vsury to him.

3 The land shall be vtterly emptied, and vtterly spoiled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth and fadeth away, the world languisheth & fadeth away, the haughty people of the earth doe languish.

5 The earth also is defiled vnder the inhabitants thereof: because they haue transgressed the lawes, changed the Ordinances, broken the euerlasting Couenant.

6 Therefore hath the curse deuoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merrie hearted doe sigh,

8 The mirth of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that reioyce, endeth, the ioy of the harpe ceaseth.

9 They shal not drinke wine with a song, strong drinke shall bee bitter to them that drinke it.

10 The city of confusion is broken downe: euery house is shut vp, that no man may come in.

11 There is a crying for wine in ỹ streets, all ioy is darkened, ỹ mirth of ỹ land is gone.

12 In the city is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 ¶ When thus it shall be in the midst of the land among the people: *there shall be* as the shaking of an oliue tree, and as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They shall lift vp their voice, they shall sing for the maiestie of the LORD, they shall cry aloud from the Sea.

15 Wherefore glorifie yee the LORD in the fires, euen the Name of the LORD God of Israel in the Iles of the Sea:

16 ¶ From the vttermost part of the earth haue wee heard songs, euen glory to the righteous: but I said, My leanesse, my leanesse, woe vnto mee, the treacherous dealers haue dealt treacherously, yea the treacherous dealers haue dealt very treacherously.

17 Feare, and the pit, and the snare *are* vpon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And it shall came to passe, *that* hee who fleeth from the noise of the feare, shall fall into the pit, and hee that commeth vp out of the midst of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for the windowes from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth doe shake.

19 The earth is vtterly broken downe, the earth is cleane dissolued, the earth is moued exceedingly.

20 The earth shall reele to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be remooued like a cottage, and the transgression thereof shall bee heauy vpon it, and it shall fall, and not rise againe.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall punish the hoste of the high ones that are on high, and the Kings of the earth vpon the earth.

22 And they shall bee gathered together as prisoners are gathered in the pit, and shalbe shut vp in the prison, and after many dayes shall they be visited.

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. Hee called to mee out of Seir, Watchman, what of the night? watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman said; The morning commeth, and also the night: if ye will enquire, enquire ye: returne, come.

13 ¶ The burden vpon Arabia. In the forrest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye trauelling companies of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema brought water to him that was thirsty, they preuented with their bread him that fled.

15 For they fled from the swords, from the drawne sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grieuousnesse of warre.

16 For thus hath the Lord said vnto mee, Within a yere, according to the yeres of an hireling, & all the glory of Kedar shall faile.

17 And the residue of the number of archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar shall bee diminished: for the LORD God of Israel hath spoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

THe burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone vp to the house tops?

2 Thou *that* art full of stirres, a tumultuous city, a ioyous city: thy slaine men are not slaine with the sword, nor dead in battel.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound by *the* archers: all *that* are found in thee, are bound together, *which* haue fled from far.

4 Therefore said I, Looke away from mee, I will weepe bitterly, labour not to comfort me, because of the spoyling of the daughter of my people.

5 For it *is* a day of trouble, & of treading downe, & of perplexity, by the Lord God of hosts in the valley of vision, breaking down the wals, and of crying to the mountaines.

6 And Elam bare the quiuer with charets of men *and* horseman, and Kir vncouered the shield.

7 And it shall come to passe *that* thy choisest vallies shalbe full of charets, and the horsemen shal set themselues in aray at the gate.

8 ¶ And hee discouered the couering of Iudah, and thou didst looke in that day to the armour of the house of the forrest.

9 Yee haue seene also the breaches of the city of Dauid that they are many, & ye gathered together *the* waters of the lower poole.

10 And yee haue numbred the houses of Ierusalem, and the houses haue yee broken downe to fortifie the wall.

11 Yee made also a ditch betweene the two walles, for the water of the old poole: but yee haue not looked vnto the maker thereof, neither had respect vnto him that fashioned it long agoe.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hosts call to weeping and to mourning, and to baldnesse, and to girding with sackcloth.

13 And behold, ioy and gladnesse, slaying oxen, and killing sheepe, eating flesh, and drinking wine; let vs eate and drinke, for to morrow we shall die.

14 And it was reuealed in mine eares by the LORD of hosts; surely this iniquity shall not bee purged from you till yee die, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, Goe, get thee vnto this treasurer, euen vnto Shebna, which *is* ouer the house, *and say*,

16 What hast thou here? and whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here, *as* he that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, *and* that graueth an habitation for himselfe in a rocke?

17 Behold the LORD will carry thee away with a mighty captiuity, and will surely couer thee.

18 He will surely violently turne & toss thee *like* a ball, into a large country: there shalt thou die, and there the charets of thy glory *shalbe* the shame of thy lords house.

19 And I wil driue thee from thy station, and from thy state shall hee pull thee downe.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that I will call my seruant Eliakim the son of Hilkiah:

21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy gouernment into his hand, and he shalbe a father to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and to the house of Iudah.

22 And the key of the house of Dauid will I lay vpon his shoulder; so he shall open, and none shall shut, and he shall shut, and none shall open.

23 And I will fasten him *as* a naile in a sure place, and hee shall bee for a glorious throne to his fathers house.

24 And they shall hang vpon him all the glory of his fathers house, the off-spring, and the issue, all vessels of small quantity: from the vessels of cups, euen to al *the* vessels of flagons.

25 In that day saith the LORD of hosts, shall the naile that is fastened in the sure place be removed, & be cut downe, and fall: and the burden that *was* vpon it, shalbe cut off: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

CHAP. XXIII.

THe burden of Tyre. Howle ye ships of Tarshish, for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entring in: from the land of Chittim it is reuealed to them.

2 Be still ye inhabitants of the yle, thou whom the merchants of Zidon that passe ouer the sea, haue replenished.

3 And by great waters the seed of Sihor, the haruest of the riuer *is* her reuenue, and she is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou ashamed, O Zidon, for the sea hath spoken, *euen* the strength of the sea, saying, I trauell not, nor bring foorth children, neither doe I nourish vp young men, nor bring vp virgins.

5 As at the report concerning Egypt, so shall they be sorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Passe

6 Passe ye ouer to Tarshish, howle ye inhabitants of the Ile.

7 Is this your ioyous citie, whose antiquitie is of ancient dayes? her owne feet shall cary her afarre off to soiourne.

8 Who hath taken this counsell against Tyre, the crowning citie, whose merchants are Princes, whose traffiquers are the honourable of the earth.

9 The LORD of hostes hath purposed it, to staine the pride of all glory, & to bring into contempt all ỹ honourable of the earth.

10 Passe through thy land as a riuer, O daughter of Tarshish; there is no more strength.

11 He stretched out his hand ouer the Sea, hee shooke the kingdomes: the LORD hath giuen a commandement against the merchant city, to destroy the strong holds thereof.

12 And hee said, Thou shalt no more reioyce, O thou oppressed virgine, daughter of Zidon: arise passe ouer to Chittim, there also shalt thou haue no rest.

13 Behold, the land of the Caldeans, this people was not till the Assyrians founded it for them that dwell in ỹ wildernes: they set vp the towres thereof, they raised vp the palaces thereof, and he brought it to ruine.

14 Howle yee ships of Tarshish: for your strength is laid waste.

15 ¶ And it shal come to passe in that day, that Tyre shalbe forgotten seuenty yeeres according to the dayes of one king: after ỹ end of seuenty yeeres shal Tyre sing as an harlot.

16 Take an harpe, goe about the city thou harlot that hast beene forgotten, make sweet melodie, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembred.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe after the end of seuenty yeeres, that ỹ LORD will visit Tyre, & she shall turne to her hire, & shall commit fornication with all the kingdoms of the world, vpon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandise & her hire shall be holines to ỹ LORD: it shall not be treasured, nor laid vp: for her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and for durable clothing.

CHAP. XXIIII.

BEhold, the LORD maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste and turneth it vpside downe, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

2 And it shall be as with the people, so with the Priest, as with the seruant, so with his master, as with the maide, so with her mistresse, as with the buyer, so with the seller, as with the lender, so with the borrower, as with the taker of vsury, so with the giuer of vsury to him.

3 The land shall be vtterly emptied, and vtterly spoiled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth and fadeth away, the world languisheth & fadeth away, the haughty people of the earth doe languish.

5 The earth also is defiled vnder the inhabitants thereof: because they haue transgressed the lawes, changed the Ordinances, broken the euerlasting Couenant.

6 Therefore hath the curse deuoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merrie hearted doe sigh,

8 The mirth of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that reioyce, endeth, the ioy of the harpe ceaseth.

9 They shal not drinke wine with a song, strong drinke shall bee bitter to them that drinke it.

10 The city of confusion is broken downe: euery house is shut vp, that no man may come in.

11 There is a crying for wine in ỹ streets, all ioy is darkened, ỹ mirth of ỹ land is gone.

12 In the city is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 ¶ When thus it shall be in the midst of the land among the people: *there shall be* as the shaking of an olive tree, and as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They shall lift vp their voice, they shall sing for the maiestie of the LORD, they shall cry aloud from the Sea.

15 Wherefore glorifie yee the LORD in the fires, euen the Name of the LORD God of Israel in the Iles of the Sea:

16 ¶ From the vttermost part of the earth haue wee heard songs, euen glory to the righteous: but I said, My leannesse, my leannesse, woe vnto mee, the treacherous dealers haue dealt treacherously, yea the treacherous dealers haue dealt very treacherously.

17 Feare, and the pit, and the snare *are* vpon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And it shall came to passe, *that* hee who fleeth from the noise of the feare, shall fall into the pit, and hee that commeth vp out of the midst of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for the windowes from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth doe shake.

19 The earth is vtterly broken downe, the earth is cleane dissolued, the earth is mooued exceedingly.

20 The earth shall reele to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be remooued like a cottage, and the transgression thereof shall bee heauy vpon it, and it shall fall, and not rise againe.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall punish the hoste of the high ones that are on high, and the Kings of the earth vpon the earth.

22 And they shall bee gathered together as prisoners are gathered in the pit, and shalbe shut vp in the prison, and after many dayes shall they be visited.

23 Then the Moone shall be confounded, and the Sunne ashamed, when the LORD of hostes shall reigne in mount Zion, and in Ierusalem, & before his ancients gloriously.

CHAP. XXV.

O LORD, thou *art* my God, I will exalt thee: I will praise thy Name, for thou hast done wonderfull things, thy counsels of old *are* faithfulnesse *and* trueth.

2 For thou hast made of a city an heape; of a defenced city a ruine: a palace of strangers, to be no city: it shall neuer be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong people glorifie thee, the city of the terrible nations shall feare thee.

4 For thou hast beene a strength to the poore, a strength to the needy in his distresse, a refuge from the storme, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones *is as a* storme *against* the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring downe the noise of strangers, as the heat in a dry place, *euen* the heat with the shadow of a cloud, the branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low.

6 And in this mountaine shall the LORD of hostes make vnto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well seined.

7 And hee will destroy in this mountaine the face of the couering cast ouer all people, and the vaile that is spread ouer all nations.

8 Hee will swallow vp death in victorie, and the Lord GOD will wipe away teares from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people shall hee take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 And it shall be said in that day, Loe, this *is* our God, wee haue waited for him, and he will saue vs: This *is* the LORD, wee haue waited for him, we will be glad, and reioyce in his saluation.

10 For in this mountaine shall the hand of the LORD rest, and Moab shall be troden downe vnder him, euen as straw is troden downe for the dunghill.

11 And hee shall spread foorth his hands in the midst of them, as he that swimmeth spreadeth foorth his *hands* to swim: and he shall bring downe their pride together with the spoyles of their hands.

12 And the fortresse of the high fort of thy walles shall hee bring downe, lay low, *and* bring to the ground, *euen* to the dust.

CHAP. XXVI.

IN that day shall this Song bee sung in the land of Iudah, We haue a strong citie, saluation will *God* appoint *for* walles and bulwarkes.

2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth ỹ trueth, may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keepe *him* in perfect peace, *whose* mind is stayed *on thee*, because hee trusteth in thee.

4 Trust ye in the LORD for euer: for in the LORD IEHOVAH *is* euerlasting strength.

5 ¶ For hee bringeth downe them that dwell on high, the loftie citie he layeth it low, he layeth it low euen to the ground, he bringeth it euen to the dust.

6 The foot shall tread it downe, *euen* the feet of the poore, & the steps of the needy.

7 The way of the iust is vprightnes: thou most vpright, doest weigh the path of ỹ iust.

8 Yea, in the way of thy iudgements, O LORD haue we waited for thee, the desire of our soule is to thy Name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my soule haue I desired thee in the night: yea, with my spirit within me will I seeke thee early: for when thy iudgments *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learne righteousnesse.

10 Let fauour be shewed to the wicked, *yet* will hee not learne righteousnes: in the land of vprightnes shall he deale vniustly, and will not behold ỹ maiesty of the LORD.

11 LORD, *when* thy hand is lifted vp they will not see: *but* they shall see, and be ashamed for *their* enuy at the people, yea the fire of thine enemies shall deuoure them.

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordaine peace for vs: for thou also hast wrought all our workes in vs.

13 O LORD our God, *other* lords beside thee haue had dominiõ ouer vs: *but* by thee only will we make mention of thy Name.

14 They are dead, they shall not liue; they are deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation, thou art glorified: thou hast remoued *it* farre vnto all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD in trouble haue they visited thee: they powred out a prayer *when* thy chastening *was* vpon them.

17 Likeas a woman with child *that* draweth neere the time of her deliuerie, is in paine, *and* cryeth out in her pangs; so haue wee beene in thy sight, O LORD.

18 Wee haue beene with child wee haue beene in paine, we haue as it were brought forth wind, wee haue not wrought any deliuerance in the earth, neither haue the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men shall liue, *together with* my dead body shall they arise: awake and sing ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew *is as* the dew of herbes, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 ¶ Come my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doores about thee: hide thy selfe as it were for a little moment vntill the indignation be ouer-past.

21 For behold, the LORD commeth out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall

shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slaine.

CHAP. XXVII.

IN that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish Leiathan the piercing serpent, even Leiathan that crooked serpent, and he shall slay the dragon that *is* in the Sea.

2 In that day sing yee vnto her, A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD doe keepe it; I will water it every moment: lest any hurt it, I will keepe it night and day.

4 Fury is not in me: who would set the briers *and* thornes against me in battell? I would goe through them: I would burne them together.

5 Or let him take hold of my strength, *that* hee may make peace with mee, *and* he shall make peace with me.

6 He shall cause them that come of Iacob to take root: Israel shall blossome and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 ¶ Hath hee smitten him, as hee smote those that smote him? *or* is he slaine according to the slaughter of them that are slaine by him?

8 In measure when it shooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it: hee stayeth his rough wind in the day of the East wind.

9 By this therefore shall the iniquity of Iacob be purged, and this *is* all the fruit, to take away his sinne: when hee maketh all the stones of the Altar as chalke stones, that are beaten in sunder, the groues and images shall not stand vp.

10 Yet the defenced city shall be desolate, *and* the habitation forsaken, and left like a wildernesse: there shall the calfe feed, and there shall hee lie downe, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the bowghes thereof are withered, they shall bee broken off: the women come *and* set them on fire: for it is a people of no vnderstanding: therfore he that made them, will not haue mercy on them, and he that formed them, will shew them no fauour.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall beat off from the chanell of the riuer vnto the streame of Egypt, and ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the great trumpet shall be blowen, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the outcasts in the land of Egypt, and shall worship the LORD in the holy mount at Ierusalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

WOe to the crowne of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty is a fading flowre, which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are ouercome with wine.

2 Behold, the Lord hath a mighty and strong one, *which* as a tempest of haile, *and* a destroying storme, as a flood of mighty waters ouerflowing, shall cast downe to the earth with the hand.

3 The crowne of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim shall be troden vnder feet.

4 And the glorious beauty which *is* on the head of the fat valley, shalbe a fading flower: *and* as the hasty fruite before the summer: which when hee seeth looketh vpon it, seeth it, while it is yet in his hand, heateth it vp.

5 In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crowne of glory, and for a diademe of beauty vnto the residue of his people:

6 And for a spirit of iudgement to him that sitteth in iudgement, and for strength to them that turne the battell to the gate.

7 ¶ but they also haue erred through wine, and through strong drinke are out of the way, the Priest and the Prophet haue erred through strong drinke, they are swallowed vp of wine: they are out of the way through strong drinke, they erre in vision, they stumble *in* iudgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomite *and* filthinesse, so that there is no place *cleane*.

9 ¶ Whom shall hee teach knowledge? and whom shall hee make to vnderstand doctrine? them that are weaned from the milke, *and* drawne from the breasts.

10 For precept *must be* vpon precept, precept vpon precept; line vpon line, line vpon line, here a little, *and* there a little.

11 For with stammering lippes, and another tongue will he speake to this people.

12 To whom hee said, This *is* the rest *wherewith* ye may cause the weary to rest, and this *is* the refreshing yet they would not heare.

13 But the word of the LORD was vnto them, precept vpon precept, precept vpon precept: line vpon line, line vpon line, here a little, *and* there a little: that they might goe and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore heare the word of the LORD, ye scornefull men that rule this people, which *is* in Ierusalem.

15 Because ye haue said, We haue made a couenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement, when the ouerflowing scourge shall passe thorow, it shall not come vnto vs: for wee haue made lies our refuge, and vnder falshood haue we hid our selues:

16 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion, for a foundation, a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: hee that beleeueth shall not make haste.

17 Iudgement also will I lay to the line, and righteousnesse to the plument: and the haile shall sweepe away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall ouerflow the hiding place.

18 ¶ And your couenant with death shall bee disanulled, and your agreement with

hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall passe thorow, then yee shall be troden downe by it.

19 From ỹ time that it goeth forth, it shal take you: for morning by morning shall it passe over, by day and by night, and it shall be a vexation only to vnderstand the report.

20 For the bed is shorter, then that a man can stretch himselfe on it: and the couering narrower, then that he can wrappe himselfe in it.

21 For the LORD shal rise vp as in mount Perazim, he shall be wroth as in the valley of Gibeon, that hee may doe his worke, his strange worke, and bring to passe his acte, his strange acte.

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, lest your bands be made strong: for I haue heard from the Lord GOD of hostes a consumption euen determined vpon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Giue yee eare, and heare my voice, hearken and heare my speach.

24 Doeth the plowman plow all day to sow? doth he open and breake the clods of his ground?

25 When hee hath made plaine the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in the principall wheat, and the appointed barley, and the rie in their place?

26 For his God doth instruct him to discretion, and doeth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart-wheele turned about vpon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a staffe, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread-corne is bruised; because he will not euer be threshing it, nor breake it with the wheele of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsemen.

29 This also commeth foorth from the LORD of hostes, which is wonderfull in counsell, and excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

WOe to Ariel, to Ariel the city where Dauid dwelt: adde yeere to yeere; let them kill sacrifices.

2 Yet I will distresse Ariel, and there shall be heauinesse and sorrow; and it shall be vnto me as Ariel.

3 And I will campe against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee.

4 And thou shalt be brought downe, and shalt speake out of the ground, and thy speach shall be low out of the dust, and thy voyce shall be as of one that hath a familiar spirit out of the ground, and thy speach shall whisper out of the dust.

5 Moreouer, ỹ multitude of thy strangers shall be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones shal be as chaffe that passeth away; yea it shall be at an instant suddenly.

6 Thou shalt be visited of the LORD of hostes with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with storme and tempest, and the flame of deuouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, euen all that fight against her, & her munition, & that distresse her, shall be as a dreame of a night vision.

8 It shall euen be as when a hungry man dreameth, and behold, he eateth, but he awaketh, and his soule is empty: or as when a thirsty man dreameth, and behold: he drinketh, but he awaketh, and behold, he is faint, and his soule hath appetite: so shal the multitude of all the nations bee, that fight against mount Zion.

9 ¶ Stay your selues and wonder, cry ye out, and cry: they are drunken, but not with wine, they stagger, but not with strong drinke.

10 For the LORD hath powred out vpon you the spirit of deepe sleepe, and hath closed your eyes: the Prophets, and your Rulers, the Seers hath he couered.

11 And the vision of all is become vnto you as the words of a booke that is sealed, which men deliuer to one that is learned, saying, Reade this, I pray thee: and he saith, I cannot, for it is sealed.

12 And the booke is deliuered to him that is not learned, saying, Reade this, I pray thee: and hee saith, I am not learned.

13 ¶ Wherefore the Lord said, Forsmuch as this people draw neere mee with their mouth, and with their lips doe honour me, but haue remooued their heart far from me, and their feare towards mee is taught by the precepts of men:

14 Therefore behold, I will proceed to doe a marueilous worke among this people, euen a marueilous worke and a wonder: for the wisedome of their wise men shall perish, and the vnderstanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

15 Woe vnto them that seeke deepe to hide their counsel from the LORD, and their workes are in the darke, and they say, Who seeth vs? and who knoweth vs?

16 Surely your turning of things vpside downe shalbe esteemed as the potters clay: for shall the worke say of him that made it, He made me not? or shall the thing framed, say of him that framed it, He had no vnderstanding?

17 *Is* it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon shall bee turned into a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field shall bee esteemed as a forrest?

18 ¶ And in that day shall the deafe heare the words of the booke, and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity, and out of darkenesse.

19 The meeke also shall increase their ioy in the LORD, and the poore among men shall reioyce in the holy One of Israel.

20 For the terrible one is brought to

nought, and the scorner is consumed, and all that watch for iniquity are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a snare for him that reproueth in the gate, and turne aside the just for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD, who redeemed Abraham concerning the house of Iacob: Iacob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now waxe pale.

23 But when he seeth his children ỹ worke of mine hands, in the midst of him they shall sanctifie my Name, & sanctifie the holy One of Iacob, and shall feare the God of Israel.

24 They also that erred in spirit, shall come to vnderstanding, and they that murmured shall learne doctrine.

CHAP. XXX.

WOe to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsell but not of me, and that couer with a couering, but not of my Spirit, that they may adde sinne to sinne:

2 That walke to goe downe into Egypt (& haue not asked at my mouth) to strengthen themselues in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt *your* confusion.

4 For his princes were at Zoan, and his ambassadours came to Hanes.

5 They were all ashamed of a people, *that* could not profit them, nor be an helpe nor profit, but a shame, and also a reproach.

6 The burden of the beasts of the South: into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence *come* the yong and old lion, the viper, and fiery flying serpent, they will carry their riches vpon ỹ shoulders of yong asses, and their treasures vpon the bunches of camels, to a people *that* shall not profit *them*.

7 For the Egyptians shall helpe in vaine, and to no purpose: therefore haue I cryed concerning this: Their strength is to sit still.

8 ¶ Now goe, write it before them in a table, and note it in a booke, that it may be for the time to come for euer and euer:

9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children *that* will not heare the Law of the LORD.

10 Which say to the Seers, See not; and to the Prophets, Prophecie not vnto vs right things: speake vnto vs smooth things, prophecie deceits.

11 Get ye out of the way: turne aside out of the path: cause the holy One of Israel to cease from before vs.

12 Wherefore, thus saith the holy One of Israel: Because yee despise this word, and trust in oppression and perueerseneſſe, and stay thereon:

13 Therefore this iniquity shalbe to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking commeth suddenly at an instant.

14 And hee shall breake it as the breaking of the potters vessell, that is broken in pieces hee shall not spare; so that there shall not be found in the bursting of it, a sheard to take fire from the hearth, or to take water *withall* out of the pit.

15 For thus saith the Lord GOD, the holy One of Israel, in returning and rest shall ye be saued, in quietneſſe and in confidence shall be your strength, and ye would not:

16 But ye said, No, for wee will flee vpon horses; therefore shall yee flee. And wee will ride vpon the swift, therefore shall they that pursue you be swift.

17 One thousand *shall flee* at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of fiue, shall ye flee, till yee be left as a beacon vpon the top of a mountaine, and as an ensigne on an hill.

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD wait that he may be gracious vnto you, and therfore will hee be exalted, that hee may haue mercy vpon you: for the LORD is a God of iudgement. Bleſſed *are* all they that wait for him.

19 For the people shall dwell in Zion at Ierusalem: thou shalt weepe no more: hee will be very gracious vnto thee at the voice of thy cry; when hee shall heare it, hee will answere thee.

20 And *though* the Lord giue you the bread of aduerſitie, and the water of affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be remooued into a corner any more: but thine eyes shall see thy teachers.

21 And thine eares shall heare a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walke yee in it, when yee turne to the right hand, and when ye turne to the left.

22 Ye shall defile also the couering of thy grauen images of siluer, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt cast them away as a menstruous cloth, thou shalt say vnto it, Get thee hence.

23 Then shall hee giue the raine of thy seed, that thou shalt sow the ground withall; and bread of the encrease of the earth, and it shalbe fat and plenteous, in that day shall thy cattell feed in large pastures.

24 The oxen likewise and the yong asses that eare the ground, shall eat cleane prouender, which hath been winnowed with the shouell, and with the fanne.

25 And there shall bee vpon euery high mountaine, and vpon euery high hill, riuers *and* streames of waters, in the day of the great slaughter when the towres fall.

26 Moreouer, the light of the Moone shall be as the light of the Sunne, and the light of the Sunne shall be seuen fould, as the light of seuen dayes, in the day that the LORD bindeth vp the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the Name of the LORD commeth from farre, burning with *his* anger, and the burden *thereof* is heauy: his lips

lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a deuouring fire.

28 And his breath as an ouerflowing streame, shall reach to the midst of the necke, to sift the nations with the sieue of vanity, and *there shall be* a bridle in the iawes of the people, causing *them* to erre.

29 Yee shall haue a song as in the night, *when* a holy solemnity is kept, and gladnes of heart; as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountaine of the LORD, to the mighty one of Israel,

30 And the LORD shall cause his glorious voice to be heard, & shall shew the lighting down of his arme, wᵗ indignatiō of his anger, and with the flame of a deuouring fire, *with* scattering, and tempest, & haile stones.

31 For through the voyce of the LORD shall the Assyrian bee beaten downe, *which* smote with a rod.

32 And in euery place where the grounded staffe shall passe, which the LORD shall lay vpon him, it shall bee with tabrets and harpes: and in battels of shaking will hee fight with it.

33 For Tophet is ordained of olde; yea, for the king it is prepared, hee hath made it deepe *and* large: the pile thereof is fire and much wood, the breath of the LORD like a streame of brimstone doth kindle it.

CHAP. XXXI.

WOe to them that goe downe to Egypt for helpe, and stay on horses, and trust in charets, because they are many, and in horsemen, because they are very strong: but they looke not vnto the holy One of Israel, neither seeke the LORD.

2 Yet he also is wise, & will bring euil, and will not call backe his words: but will arise against the house of the euill doers, and against the helpe of them that work iniquity.

3 Now the Egyptians are men, and not God; and their horses flesh, and not spirit: when the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both hee that helpet shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall downe, and they all shall faile together.

4 For thus hath the LORD spoken vnto me, Like as the lion and the yong lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of shepherds is called foorth against him, hee will not be afraid of their voice, nor abase himselfe for the noise of them: so shal the LORD of hostes come downe to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

5 As birds flying, so will yᵉ LORD of hosts defend Ierusalem, defending also, he will deliuer it, and passing ouer he wil preserue it.

6 ¶ Turne ye vnto him, from whom the children of Israel haue deepely reuolted.

7 For in that day euery man shall cast away his idols of siluer, and his idoles of gold, which your owne hands haue made vnto you for a sinne.

8 ¶ Then shall the Assyrian fall with the sword not of a mighty man: and the sword not of a meane man shall deuoure him: but hee shall flee from the sword, and his young men shall be discomfited.

9 And hee shall passe ouer to his strong hold for feare, and his princes shalbe afraid of the ensigne, saith the LORD, whose fire is in Zion, and his furnace in Ierusalem.

CHAP. XXXII.

BEhold, a king shall reigne in righteousnesse, & princes shall rule in iudgement.

2 And a man shall bee as an hiding place from the wind, and a couert from the tempest: as riuers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a great rocke in a weary land.

3 And the eyes of them that see, shall not bee dimme, and the eares of them that heare shall hearken.

4 The heart also of the rash shall vnderstand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shalbe ready to speake plainely.

5 The vile person shall bee no more called liberall, nor the churle said to be bountifull.

6 For the vile person will speake villany, & his heart will worke iniquity, to practise hypocrisie, and to vtter errour against the LORD, to make empty the soule of the hungry, and hee will cause the drinke of the thirsty to faile.

7 The instruments also of the churle are euill: he deuiseth wicked diuices, to destroy the poore with lying words, euen when the needy speaketh right.

8 But the liberall deuiseth liberall things, and by liberall things shall he stand.

9 ¶ Rise vp yee women that are at ease: heare my voice, ye careleſſe daughters, giue eare to my speech.

10 Many dayes & yeeres shall ye be troubled, yee careleſſe women: for the vintage shall faile, the gathering shall not come.

11 Tremble ye women, that are at ease: be troubled ye careles ones, strip ye, & make ye bare, and gird *sackcloth* vpon your loynes.

12 They shall lament for the teates: for the pleasant fields, for the fruitfull vine.

13 Vpon the land of my people shall come vp thornes *and* briers; yea, vpon all the houses of ioy in the ioyous city.

14 Because the palaces shall be forsaken, the multitude of the cities shall be left, the forts and towers shall bee for dens for euer, a ioy of wild asses a pasture of flockes;

15 Vntill the spirit bee powred vpon vs from on high, and the wildernes be a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field be counted for a forrest.

16 Then iudgement shall dwell in the wildernesse, and righteousnesse remaine in the fruitfull field.

17 And the worke of righteousnesse shall bee peace, and the effect of righteousnesse quietnesse, and assurance for euer.

18 And my people shall dwell in a peaceable

able habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places:

19 When it shall haile, comming downe on the forrest, and the city shall be low in a low place.

20 Blessed *are* ye that sow beside all waters, and send foorth *thither* the feet of the ore and the asse.

CHAP. XXXIII.

WOe to thee that spoilest, and thou *wast* not spoiled: and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee: when thou shalt cease to spoyle, thou shalt bee spoiled, *and* when thou shalt make an end to deale treacherously, they shall deale treacherously with thee.

2 O LORD, be gracious vnto vs, we haue waited for thee: be thou their arme euery morning, our saluation also in the time of trouble.

3 At the noise of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting vp of thy selfe the nations were scattered.

4 And your spoile shall be gathered *like* the gathering of the caterpillar: as the running to and fro of Locusts, shall hee run vpon them.

5 The LORD is exalted: for he dwelleth on high, hee hath filled Zion with iudgement and righteousnesse.

6 And wisedome and knowledge shall bee the stability of thy times, *and* strength of saluation: the feare of the LORD is his treasure.

7 Behold, their valiant ones shall cry without: the Ambassadours of peace shall weepe bitterly.

8 The high wayes lie waste: the wayfaring man ceaseth: he hath broken the couenant, hee hath despised the cities, hee regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth *and* languisheth: Lebanon is ashamed, *and* hewed downe: Sharon is like a wildernesse, and Bashan and Carmel shake off *their fruites*.

10 Now will I rise, saith the LORD: now will I bee exalted, now will I lift vp my selfe.

11 Ye shall conceiue chaffe, ye shall bring foorth stubble: your breath *as* fire shall deuoure you.

12 And the people shall bee *as* the burnings of lime: *as* thornes cut vp shall they be burnt in the fire.

13 ¶ Heare yee that are farre of, what I haue done; and yee that are neere, acknowledge my might.

14 The sinners in Zion are afraid, feare-fulnesse hath surprized the hypocrites: who among vs shall dwell with the deuouring fire? who among vs shall dwell with euerlasting burnings?

15 Hee that walketh righteously, and speaketh vprightly, hee that despiseth the gaine of oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his eares from hearing of blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing euill:

16 Hee shall dwell on high, his place of defence *shall be* the munition of rockes, bread shall be giuen him, his waters *shall be* sure.

17 Thine eyes shall see the King in his beauty: they shall behold the land that is very farre off.

18 Thine heart shall meditate terrour: Where *is* the Scribe? where *is* the receiuer? where *is* he that counted the towers?

19 Thou shalt not see a fierce people, a people of a deeper speech then thou canst perceiue, of a stammering tongue, that thou canst not vnderstand.

20 Looke vpon Zion, the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Ierusalem, a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that shall not be taken downe, not one of the stakes thereof shall euer be remooued, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD *will be* vnto vs a place of broad riuers & streams, wherein shall goe no gally with oares, neither shall gallant ship passe thereby.

22 For the LORD *is* our Iudge, the LORD is our Law-giuer, the LORD is our King, he will saue vs.

23 Thy tacklings are loosed: they could not well strengthen their mast, they could not spread the saile: then is the prey of a great spoile diuided, the lame take the prey.

24 And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sicke: the people that dwell therein shall be forgiuen *their* iniquity.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

COme neere yee nations to heare, and hearken ye people, let the earth heare, and all that is therein, the world, and all things that come forth of it.

2 For the indignation of the LORD is vpon all nations, and his fury vpon all their armies: hee hath vtterly destroyed them, he hath deliuered them to the slaughter.

3 Their *slaine* also shall be cast out, and their stinke shall come vp out of their carkeisses, and the mountaines shall be melted with their blood.

4 And all the hoste of heauen shall be dissolued, and the heauens shall be rolled together as a scroll: and all their hoste shall fall downe, as the leafe falleth off from the vine, and as a falling *fig* from the fig-tree.

5 For my sword shall be bathed in heauen: behold, it shall come downe vpon Idumea, and vpon the people of my curse to iudgement.

6 The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatnesse, *and* with the blood of lambes, and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rammes: for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 And

7 And the Vnicornes shall come downe with them, and the bullocks with the buls, and their land shall be soaked with blood and their dust made fat with fatnesse.

8 For *it is* the day of the LORDS vengeance, *and* the yeere of recompence for the controuersie of Zion.

9 And the streames thereof shall bee turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

10 It shall not be quenched night nor day, the smoake thereof shall goe vp for euer from generation to generation, it shall lie waste, none shall passe thorow it for euer and euer.

11 ¶ The cormorant and the bitterne shall possesse it, the owle also and the rauen shall dwell in it, and hee shall stretch out vpon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptinesse.

12 They shall call the Nobles thereof to the kingdome, but none shalbe there, and all her Princes shall be nothing.

13 And thornes shall come vp in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof: and it shall bee an habitation of dragons, *and* a court for Owles.

14 The wild beasts of the desert shall also meete with the wilde beasts of the Iland, and the Satyre shall cry to his fellow, the shrich-owle also shall rest there, and find for her selfe a place of rest.

15 There shall the great Owle make her nest, and lay and hatch, and gather vnder her shaddow: there shall the Vultures also be gathered euery one, with her mate.

16 ¶ Seeke ye out of the booke of the Lord, and read: no one of these shall faile, none shall want her mate: for my mouth, it hath commanded; and his spirit, it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath diuided it vnto them by line: they shall possesse it for euer, from generation to generation, shal they dwel therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

THe wildernesse and the solitary place shalbe glad for them: and the desert shall reioyce and blossome as the rose.

2 It shall blossome abundantly, and reioyce euen with ioy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shalbe giuen vnto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon, they shall see the glory of the LORD, and the excellencie of our God.

3 ¶ Strengthen ye the weake hands, and confirme the feeble knees.

4 Say to them *y* are of a fearefull heart Be strong, feare not, behold, your God wil come *with* vengeance, *euen* God *with* a recompense, he will come and saue you.

5 Then the eyes of the blinde shall bee opened, and the eares of the deafe shall bee vnstopped.

6 Then shall the lame man leape as an Hart, and the tongue of the dumbe sing: for in the wildernesse shall waters breake out, and streames in the desert.

7 And the parched ground shall become a poole, and the thirsty land springs of water; in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, *shall be* grasse with reedes and rushes.

8 And an high way *shall be* there, and a way, and it shall bee called the way of holinesse, the vncleane shall not passe ouer it, but it shall bee for those: the way-faring men, though fooles shall not erre *therein*.

9 No lyon shall bee there; nor any rauenous beast shall goe vp thereon, it shall not be found there: but the redeemed shall walke *there*.

10 And the ransomed of the LORD shall returne, and come to Zion with songs, and euerlasting ioy vpon their heads: they shall obtaine ioy and gladnesse, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

CHAP. XXXVI.

NOw it came to passe in the fourteenth yeere of King Hezekiah, *that* Sennacherib king of Assyria, came vp against all the defenced cities of Iudah, & tooke them.

2 And the king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh, from Lachish to Ierusalem vnto king Hezekiah, with a great army: and he stood by the conduit of the vpper poole, in the high way of the fullers field.

3 Then came foorth vnto him Eliakim, Hilkiahs sonne, which *was* ouer the house, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah Asaphs sonne, the Recorder.

4 ¶ And Rabshakeh said vnto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

5 I say (sayest thou) (but *they are but* vaine words) *I haue* counsell and strength for warre: Now on whom doest thou trust that thou rebellest against me?

6 Loe, thou trustest in the staffe of this broken reed, on Egypt, whereon if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt, to all that trust in him.

7 But if thou say to mee, We trust in the LORD our God: *Is* it not hee whose high places, and whose Altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and said to Iudah and to Ierusalem, Ye shall worship before this Altar?

8 Now therefore giue pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I will giue thee two thousand horses, if thou bee able on thy part to set riders vpon them.

9 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one captaine, of the least of my masters seruants, and put thy trust on Egypt, for chartes and for horsemen?

10 And am I now come vp without the LORD; against this land, to distroy it?

The

The LORD ſaid vnto mee, Goe vp againſt this land and deſtroy it.

11 ¶ Then ſaid Eliakim and Shebna, and Ioab vnto Rabſhakeh, Speake, I pray thee, vnto thy ſeruants in the Syrian language: for we vnderſtand it: and ſpeake not to vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that are on the wall.

12 ¶ But Rabſhakeh ſaid, Hath my maſter ſent mee to thy maſter, and to thee, to ſpeake theſe words? hath he not *ſent me* to the men that ſit vpon the wall, that they may eate their owne dung, and drinke their owne piſſe with you?

13 Then Rabſhakeh ſtood and cried with a loud voyce in the Iewes language, and ſaid, Heare ye the words of the great King, the King of Aſſyria.

14 Thus ſaith the King; Let not Hezekiah deceiue you, for he ſhall not be able to deliuer you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you truſt in the LORD, ſaying, The LORD will ſurely deliuer vs: this city ſhall not be deliuered into the hand of the King of Aſſyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus ſaith the King of Aſſyria, Make an agreement with me by a preſent, and come out to me; and eate ye euery one of his vine, and euery one of his figtree, and drinke ye euery one the waters of his owne ciſterne:

17 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards:

18 *Beware* leſt Hezekiah perſwade you, ſaying, The LORD will deliuer vs: Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered his land out of the hand of the King of Aſſyria?

19 Where *are* the gods of Hamath and Arphad? where *are* the gods of Sepharuaim? and haue they deliuered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who *are they* among all the gods of theſe lands, that haue deliuered their land out of my hand, that the LORD ſhould deliuer Ieruſalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and anſwered him not a word: for the Kings commandement was, ſaying, Anſwere him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the ſon of Hilkiah, that *was* ouer the houſhold, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioab the ſonne of Aſaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabſhakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

AND it came to paſſe when King Hezekiah *heard it*, that he rent his clothes, and couered himſelfe with ſackcloth, and went into the houſe of the LORD.

2 And hee ſent Eliakim, who *was* ouer the houſhold, and Shebna the Scribe, and the Elders of ¶ Prieſts couered with ſackecloth, vnto Iſaiah the Prophet, the ſon of Amoz.

3 And they ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of blaſphemy; for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not ſtrength to bring foorth.

4 It may bee the LORD thy God will heare the words of Rabſhakeh, whom the King of Aſſyria his maſter hath ſent to reproach the liuing God, and will reproone the wordes which the Lord thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp *thy* prayer for the remnant that is left.

5 So the ſeruants of King Hezekiah came to Iſaiah.

6 ¶ And Iſaiah ſaid vnto them; Thus ſhall ye ſay vnto your maſter, Thus ſaith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou haſt heard, wherewith the ſeruants of the King of Aſſyria haue blaſphemed me.

7 Behold, I will ſend a blaſt vpon him, and he ſhall heare a rumour, and returne to his owne land, and I will cauſe him to fall by the ſword in his owne land.

8 ¶ So Rabſhakeh returned, and found the king of Aſſyria warring againſt Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachiſh.

9 And hee heard ſay concerning Tirhakah King of Ethiopia, He is come foorth to make warre with thee: and when hee heard *it*, he ſent meſſengers to Hezekiah, ſaying;

10 Thus ſhall yee ſpeake to Hezekiah King of Iudah, ſaying, Let not thy God in whom thou truſteſt, deceiue thee, ſaying, Ieruſalem ſhall not be giuen into the hand of the King of Aſſyria.

11 Behold, thou haſt heard what the Kings of Aſſyria haue done to all lands, by deſtroying them vtterly, & ſhalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them which my fathers haue deſtroyed, *as* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Telaſſar?

13 Where *is* the King of Hamath, and the King of Arphad, and the King of the city of Sepharuaim, Hena and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter from the hand of the meſſengers, and read it, and Hezekiah went vp vnto the houſe of the LORD, and ſpread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed vnto the LORD, ſaying,

16 O LORD of hoſtes, God of Iſrael, that dwelleſt *betweene* ¶ Cherubims, thou art the God, *euen* thou alone, of all ¶ kingdomes of the earth. thou haſt made heauen and earth.

17 Incline thine eare, O LORD, and heare, Open thine eyes, O LORD, and ſee, and heare all the words of Sennacherib, which hath ſent to reproach the liuing God.

18 Of a truth, LORD, the Kings of Aſſyria haue laid waſte all the nations and their countreys,

19 And haue caſt their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood and ſtone: therefore they haue deſtroyed them.

20 Now

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, saue vs from his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know that thou art the LORD, *euen* thou onely.

21 ¶ Then Isaiah the sonne of Amoz sent vnto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Whereas thou hast praied to me, against Sennacherib King of Assyria:

22 This *is* the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him: The virgine the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorne; the daughter of Ierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

23 Whom hast thou reproched and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voyce, and lifted vp thine eyes on high? euen against the holy One of Israel.

24 By thy seruants hast thou reproached the Lord, and hast said, by the multitude of my charets am I come vp to the height of the mountaines, to the sides of Lebanon, and I will cut downe the tall Cedars thereof, *and* the choice firre trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, *and* the forrest of his Carmel.

25 I haue digged and drunke water, and with the sole of my feete haue I dryed vp all the riuers of the besieged places.

26 Hast thou not heard long a goe, *how* I haue done it, *and* of ancient times, that I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest bee to lay waste defenced cities into ruinous heapes.

27 Therefore their inhabitants *were* of small power they were dismaied and confounded: they were *as* the grasse of the field, and *as* the greene herbe, *as* the grasse on the house tops, and *as corne* blasted before it be growne vp.

28 But I know thy abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage against me.

29 Because thy rage against mee, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares: therefore will I put my booke in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou camest.

30 And this *shall be a* signe vnto thee, Yee shall eate this yeere such as groweth of it selfe, and the second yeere that which springeth of the same: and in the third yeere sow yee and reape, and plant vineyards, and eate the fruit thereof.

31 And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Iudah, shall againe take roote downeward and beare fruit vpward.

32 For out of Ierusalem shall goe foorth a remnant, and they shall escape out of mount Zion: the zeale of the LORD of hostes shall doe this.

33 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the King of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shields, nor cast a banke against it.

34 By the way that he came, by the same shall hee returne, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

35 For I will defend this city to saue it, for mine owne sake, and for my seruant Dauids sake.

36 Then the Angel of the LORD went foorth, and smote in the campe of the Assyrians an hundred and fourescore and fiue thousand: and when they arose early in the morning behold, they were all dead corpses.

37 ¶ So Sennacherib King of Assyria departed, and went and returned and dwelt at Nineueh.

38 And it came to passe as hee was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god: that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sonnes smote him with the sword, and they escaped into the land of Armenia: and Esarhaddon his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

IN those dayes was Hezekiah sicke vnto death; and Isaiah the Prophet the sonne of Amoz came vnto him, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not liue.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD:

3 And said Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how I haue walked before thee in trueth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept sore.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to Isaiah, saying,

5 Goe and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, I haue seene thy teares: behold, I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteene yeeres.

6 And I will deliuer thee and this city, out of the hand of the King of Assyria: and I will defend this city.

7 And this *shall bee* a signe vnto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will doe this thing that he hath spoken.

8 Behold, I will bring againe the shadow of the degrees which is gone downe in the Sun-diall of Ahaz ten degrees backeward: so the Sunne returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone downe.

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah King of Iudah, when he had been sicke, and was recouered of his sicknesse:

10 I said, in the cutting off of my dayes, I shall goe to the gates of the graue: I am depriued of the residue of my yeeres.

11 I said, I shall not see the LORD, *euen* the LORD in the land of the liuing: I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is removed from me as a shepheards tent: I haue cut off like a weauer my life: hee will cut me off with

with pining sickenesse: from day euen to night wilt thou make an end of me.

13 I reckoned till morning, *that* as a lion, so will hee breake all my bones: from day euen to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane or a swallow, so did I chatter? I did mourne as a doue: mine eyes faile with *looking* vpward: O LORD, I am oppressed, vndertake for me.

15 What shall I say? he hath both spoken vnto me, and himselfe hath done it, I shall goe softly, all my yeeres in the bitternesse of my soule.

16 O Lord, by these things men liue: and in all these things is the life of my spirit, so wilt thou recouer me, and make me to liue.

17 Behold, for peace I had great bitternesse, but thou hast in loue to my soule, *deliuered* it from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sins behind thy back.

18 For the graue cannot praise thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that goe downe into the pit, cannot hope for thy trueth,

19 The liuing, the liuing, hee shall praise thee, as I *doe* this day: the father to the children shall make knowne thy truth.

20 The LORD *was ready* to saue mee: therefore wee will sing my songs to the stringed instruments, all the dayes of our life, in the house of the LORD.

21 For Isaiah had said, Let them take a lumpe of figs, and lay *it* for a plaister vpon the boyle and he shall recouer.

22 Hezekiah also had said, What is the signe ℣ I shall goe vp to ℣ house of ℣ LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

AT that time Merodach-Baladan the sonne of Baladan King of Babylon, sent letters and a Present to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had beene sicke, and was recouered.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and shewed thē the house of his percious things, the siluer, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his armour, and all that was found in his treasures; there was nothing in his house, or in all his dominiō ℣ Hezekiah shewed him not.

3 ¶ Then came Isaiah the Prophet vnto king Hezekiah, & said vnto him, What said these men? & from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah said: They are come from a far countrey vnto me, *euen* from Babylon.

4 Then said he, What haue they seene in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house haue they seen: there is nothing among my treasures, that I haue not shewed them.

5 Then said Isaiah vnto Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD of hostes.

6 Behold the dayes come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers haue laid vp in store vntill this day, shall be carried to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD,

7 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away: and they shall be Eunuches in the palace of the King of Babylon.

8 Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, Good is the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken: he said moreouer, For there shall bee peace and trueth in my dayes.

CHAP. XL.

COmfort yee, comfort yee my people saith your God.

2 Speake ye comfortably to Ierusalem, and cry vnto her that her warfare is accomplished; that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath receiued of the LORDS hand double for all her sinnes.

3 ¶ The voyce of him that cryeth in the wildernesse; Prepare yee the way of the LORD, make straight in the desart a high way for our God.

4 Euery valley shall be exalted, and euery mountaine and hill shall bee made low: and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough places plaine.

5 And the glory of the LORD shall be reuealed, & all flesh shall see it together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

6 The voice said, Cry. And hee said, What shall I cry? All flesh is grasse, & all ℣ goodlinesse thereof, is as the floure of the field.

7 The grasse withereth, the floure fadeth, because the spirit of the LORD bloweth vpon it; surely the people is grasse.

8 The grasse withereth, the floure fadeth, but ℣ word of our God shal stand for euer.

9 ¶ O Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee vp into the high mountaine: O Ierusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift vp thy voice with strength, lift it vp; be not afraid: say vnto the cities of Iudah, Behold your God.

10 Behold, the Lord God will come with strong *hand*, and his arme shall rule for him: Beholde, his reward is with him, and his worke before him.

11 Hee shall feed his flocke like a shepheard: he shall gather the lambs with his arme, and cary *them* in his bosome, *and* shall gently lead those that are with yong.

12 ¶ Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand? and meted out heauen with the spanne, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountaines in scales, and the hills in a ballance?

13 Who hath directed the Spirit of the LORD, or being his counseller, hath taught him?

14 With whom tooke he counsell, and *who* instructed him, and taught him in the path of iudgement, and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of vnderstanding.

15 Behold, the nations *are* as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of

of the ballance: behold, hee taketh vp the yles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon is not sufficient to burne, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt offering.

17 All nations before him are as nothing, and they are counted to him lesse then nothing, and vanitie.

18 ¶ To whom then will ye liken God? or what likenesse will ye compare vnto him?

19 The workman melteth a grauen image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it ouer with gold, and casteth siluer chaines.

20 Hee that is so impouerished that hee hath no oblation, chooseth a tree that will not rot; hee seeketh vnto him a cunning workeman, to prepare a grauen image that shall not be mooued.

21 Haue yee not knowne? haue yee not heard? hath it not beene told you from the beginning? haue yee not vnderstood from the foundations of the earth?

22 It is hee that sitteth vpon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as grashoppers, that stretcheth out the heauens as a curtaine, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

23 That bringeth the Princes to nothing; he maketh the Iudges of the earth as vanity.

24 Yea, they shall not bee planted, yea, they shall not be sowne, yea, their stocke shall not take root in the earth: and hee shall also blow vpon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlewind shall take them away as stubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken mee, or shall I be equall, saith the holy One?

26 Lift vp your eyes on high, and behold, who hath created these things, that bringeth out their hoste by number, hee calleth them all by names, by the greatnes of his might, for y he is strong in power, not one faileth.

27 Why sayest thou, O Iacob, and speakest, O Israel, My way is hid from the LORD, and my iudgement is passed ouer from my God?

28 ¶ Hast thou not knowne? hast thou not heard, *that* the euerlasting God the LORD, the Creator, of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? there is no searching of his vnderstanding.

29 He giueth power to the faint, & to them that haue no might increaseth strength.

33 Euen the youths shall faint & be weary, and the yong men shall vtterly fall.

31 But they that wait vpon the LORD, shall renew *their* strength: they shall mount vp with wings as Eagles; they shall runne, and not be weary, *and* they shall walke and not faint.

CHAP. XLI.

KEepe silence before mee, O ylands and let the people renew *their* strength: let them come neere, then let them speake: let vs come neere together to iudgement.

2 Who raised vp the righteous man from the East, called him to his foot, gaue the nations before him, and made him rule ouer kings? hee gaue *them* as the dust to his sword, *and* as driuen stubble to his bow.

3 He pursued them, & passed safely, *euen* by the way, *that* he had not gone *with* his feet.

4 Who hath wrought and done it, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD, the first, and with the last, I *am* he.

5 The yles saw it and feared, the ends of the earth were afraid, drew neere & came.

6 They helped euery one his neighbour, and *euery one* said vnto his brother, Be of good courage.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the goldsmith, *and* he that smooteth with the hammer, him that smote the anuill, saying; It is ready for the sodering: and hee fastened it with nailes *that* it should not be mooued.

8 But thou Israel, *art* my seruant, Iacob whom I haue chosen, the seed of Abraham my friend.

9 Thou whom I haue taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chiefe men thereof, and said vnto thee, Thou art my seruant, I haue chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 ¶ Feare thou not, for I *am* with thee: be not dismayed, for I *am* thy God: I will strengthen, thee, yea, I will helpe thee, yea, I will vphold thee with the right hand of my righteousnesse.

11 Behold, all they that were incensed against thee, shall be ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing, and they that striue with thee shall perish.

12 Thou shalt seeke them, and shalt not find them, *euen* them that contended with thee: they that warre against thee shall be as nothing, and as a thing of naught.

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying vnto thee, Feare not, I will helpe thee.

14 Feare not thou worme Iacob, *and* yee men of Israel, I will help thee, saith y LORD and thy Redeemer, the holy One of Israel.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new sharpe threshing instrument hauing teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountaines, and beat them small and shalt make the hils as chaffe.

16 Thou shalt fanne them, and the winde shall cary them away, and the whirlewinde shall scatter them: and thou shalt reioyce in the LORD, *and* shalt glory in the holy One of Israel.

17 *When* the poore and needy seeke water, and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I the Lord will heare them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them:

18 I will open riuers in high places, and fountaines in the midst of the valleys, I will make the wildernesse a poole of water, and the dry land springs of water.

19 I will plant in the wildernesse the Cedar

Cedar, the Shittah tree, & the Myrtle, & the Oyle tree: I will set in the desart the Fir tree, and the Pine, and the Boxe tree together:

20 That they may see and know, and consider, and vnderstand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the holy One of Israel hath created it.

21 Produce your cause, saith the LORD, bring foorth your strong reasons, saith the King of Iacob.

22 Let them bring them forth, and shew vs what shall happen: let them shew the former things what they bee, that wee may consider them, and know the latter end of them, or declare vs things for to come.

23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that wee may know that yee are gods: yea, doe good, or doe euill, that wee may be dismayed, and behold it together.

24 Behold, yee are of nothing, and your worke of nought: an abomination is hee that chooseth you.

25 I haue raised vp one from the North, and he shall come: from the rising of the Sunne shall he call vpon my name, and he shall come vpon Princes, as vpon morter, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and before time, that we may say, He is righteous? yea there is none that sheweth, yea there is none that declareth, yea there is none that heareth your words?

27 The first shall say to Zion, Behold, behold them, and I will giue to Ierusalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and there was no man, euen amongst them, and there was no counseller, that when I asked of them, could answer a word.

29 Behold, they are all vanity, their workes are nothing: their molten images are winde and confusion.

CHAP. XLII.

BEhold my seruant whom I vphold, mine Elect in whom my soule delighteth: I haue put my Spirit vpon him, hee shall bring forth iudgement to the Gentiles.

2 He shall not cry, nor lift vp, nor cause his voyce to be heard in the street.

3 A bruised reed shall he not breake, and the smoaking flax shall he not quench: hee shall bring forth iudgment vnto truth.

4 He shall not faile, nor be discouraged, till he haue set iudgement in the earth, and the yles shall waite for his Law.

5 ¶ Thus saith God the LORD, hee that created the heauens, and stretched them out, he that spread forth the earth, and that which commeth out of it, hee that giueth breath vnto the people vpon it, and spirit to them that walke therein:

6 I the LORD haue called thee in righteousnes, and will hold thine hand, and will keepe thee, and giue thee for a couenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles:

7 To open the blind eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the prison, and them that sit in darknes out of the prison house.

8 I am the LORD, that is my Name, and my glory will I not giue to another, neyther my praise to grauen images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to passe, and new things doe I declare: before they spring forth, I tell you of them.

10 Sing vnto the LORD a new song, and his praise from the end of the earth: yee that goe downe to the sea, and all that is therein, the yles & the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wildernes and the cities thereof lift vp their voyce, the villages that Kedar doth inhabit: let the inhabitants of the rocke sing, let them shout from the top of the mountaines.

12 Let them giue glory vnto the LORD, and declare his praise in the ylands.

13 ¶ The LORD shall go forth as a mighty man, he shall stirre vp iealousie like a man of warre: hee shall cry, yea, roare, hee shall preuaile against his enemies.

14 I haue long time holden my peace; I haue bin still, and refrained my selfe: now will I cry like a trauailing woman, I will destroy and deuoure at once.

15 I will make waste mountaines & hils, & dry vp all their herbs, & I wil make the riuers ylands, and I will dry vp the pooles.

16 And I will bring the blind by a way that they knew not, I will lead them in paths that they haue not knowne, I will make darknes light before them, and crooked things straight. These things will I doe vnto them, and not forsake them.

17 ¶ They shall bee turned backe, they shall be greatly ashamed that trust in grauen images, that say to the molten images, Ye are our gods.

18 Heare ye deafe, and looke yee blinde, that ye may see.

19 Who is blinde, but my seruant? or deafe, as my messenger that I sent? who is blind as he that is perfect, and blind as the LORDS seruants?

20 Seeing many things, but thou obseruest not: opening the eares: but he heareth not.

21 The LORD is well pleased for his righteousnesse sake, hee will magnifie the Law, and make it honourable.

22 But this is a people robbed and spoyled, they are all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison houses: they are for a prey, and none deliuereth, for a spoyle and none saith, Restore.

23 Who among you will giue eare to this? who will hearken, and heare for the time to come?

24 Who gaue Iacob for a spoyle, and Israel to the robbers? Did not the LORD, hee, against whom wee haue sinned? For they would not walke in his wayes, neyther were they obedient vnto his Law.

25 There

25 Therefore he hath powred vpon him the fury of his anger, and the strength of battell: and it hath set him on fire round about, yet he knew not; and it burned him, yet he laid it not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

BVt now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Iacob, and hee that formed thee, O Israel, Feare not: for I haue redeemed thee, I haue called *thee* by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou passest thorow the waters, I *will be* with thee, and thorow the riuers, they shall not ouerflow thee: when thou walkest thorow the fire, thou shalt not be burnt: neither shall the flame kindle vpon thee.

3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the holy One of Israel, thy Sauiour: I gaue Egypt for thy ransome, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast beene honourable, and I haue loued thee: therefore will I giue men for thee, and people for thy life.

5 Feare not, for I *am* with thee: I will bring thy seed from the East, and gather thee from the West:

6 I will say to the North, Giue vp, and to the South, Keepe not backe: bring my sonnes from farre, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;

7 *Euen* euery one that is called by my Name: for I haue created him for my glory, I haue formed him, yea, I haue made him.

8 ¶ Bring foorth the blinde people that haue eyes, and the deafe that haue eares.

9 Let all the nations bee gathered together, and let the people be assembled: who among them can declare this, and shew vs former things? let them bring foorth their witnesses, that they may be iustified: or let them heare, and say, *It is* truth.

10 Yee are my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my seruant whom I haue chosen: that yee may know and beleeue me, and vnderstand that I *am* he: before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

11 I, *euen* I *am* the LORD, and beside me there is no Sauiour.

12 I haue declared, and haue saued, and I haue shewed, when there was no strange *god* among you: therefore yee are my witnesses, saith the LORD that I *am* God.

13 Yea, before the day *was* I *am* he, and there is none that can deliuer out of my hand: I will worke, and who shall let it?

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD your Redeemer, the holy One of Israel: for your sake I haue sent to Babylon, and haue brought downe all their nobles, and the Caldeans, whose cry is in the ships.

15 I *am* the LORD your holy One, the Creator of Israel your King.

16 Thus saith the LORD which maketh a way in the sea, and a path in the mighty waters:

17 Which bringeth foorth the chariot and horse, the army and the power: They shall lie downe together, they shall not rise: they are extinct, they are quenched as tow.

18 ¶ Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will doe a new thing: now it shall spring foorth, shall ye not know it? I will euen make a way in the wildernesse, *and* riuers in the desart.

20 The beasts of the field shall honor me, the dragons and the owles, because I giue waters in the wildernes, & riuers in the desart, to giue drink to my people, my chosen.

21 This people haue I formed for my selfe, they shall shew forth my praise.

22 ¶ But thou hast not called vpon me, O Iacob, but thou hast bin weary of me, O Israel.

23 Thou hast not brought mee the small cattell of thy burnt offerings, neither hast thou honoured mee with thy sacrifices. I haue not caused thee to serue with an offring, nor wearied thee with incense.

24 Thou hast bought mee no sweet cane with money, neither hast thou filled mee with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made me to serue with thy sinnes, thou hast wearied me with thine iniquities.

25 I, *euen* I *am* hee *that* blotteth out thy transgressions for mine owne sake, and will not remember thy sinnes.

26 Put me in remembrance; Let vs plead together: declare thou, that thou maist bee iustified.

27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy teachers haue transgressed against me.

28 Therefore I haue prophaned the Princes of the Sanctuary, and haue giuen Iacob to the curse, and Israel to reproaches.

CHAP. XLIIII.

YEt now heare O Iacob my seruant, and Israel whom I haue chosen.

2 Thus saith the LORD that made thee, & formed thee from the wombe, *which* will helpe thee, Feare not, O Iacob my seruant, and thou Iesurun, whom I haue chosen.

3 For I will powre water vpon him that is thirsty, and floods vpon the dry ground: I will powre my Spirit vpon thy seed, and my blessing vpon thine off-spring:

4 And they shall spring vp *as* among the grasse, as willowes by the water courses.

5 One shall say, I *am* the LORDS: and another shall call himselfe by the name of Iacob: and another shall subscribe *with* his hand vnto the LORD, and surname himselfe by *the* name of Israel.

6 Thus saith the LORD the King of Israel, and his Redeemer the LORD of hosts, I *am* the first, and I *am* the last, and beside me *there is* no God.

7 And who as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for mee, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are comming, and shall come? let them shew vnto them.

8 Feare ye not, neither bee afraid: haue not I told thee from that time, and haue declared *it*? yee *are* euen my witnesses. Is there a God besides mee? yea, *there is* no God, I know not any.

9 ¶ They that make a grauen image, are all of them vanitie, and their delectable things shall not profite, and they *are* their owne witnesses, they see not, nor know, that they may be ashamed.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a grauen image that is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellowes shall be ashamed, and the workemen they *are* of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand *vp*; *yet* they shall feare, *and* they shall be ashamed together.

12 The smith with *y* tongs both worketh in the coales, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his armes: yea, he is hungry, and his strength faileth; he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The Carpenter stretcheth out his rule: he marketh it out with the line: he fitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compasse, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man, that it may remaine in the house.

14 He heweth him downe Cedars, and taketh the Cypresse and the Oake, which hee strengtheneth for himselfe among the trees of the forrest: he planteth an ashe, and the raine doeth nourish it.

15 Then shall it bee for a man to burne: for hee will take thereof, and warme himselfe, yea, he kindleth *it*, and baketh bread, yea, he maketh a god, and worshippeth it: hee maketh a grauen image, and falleth downe thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire: with part thereof he eateth flesh: he rosteth rost, and is satisfied: yea he warmeth *himselfe*, and saith, Aha, I am warme, I haue seene the fire.

17 And the residue thereof hee maketh a god, *euen* his grauen image: hee falleth downe vnto it, and worshippeth it, and prayeth vnto it, and saith, Deliuer me, for thou *art* my god.

18 They haue not knowne, nor vnderstood: for he hath shut their eyes, that they cannot see; *and* their hearts that they cannot vnderstand.

19 And none considereth in his heart, neither *is there* knowledge nor vnderstanding to say, I haue burnt part of it in the fire, yea also I haue baked bread vpon the coales thereof: I haue rosted flesh and eaten it, & shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall downe to the stocke of a tree?

20 He feedeth of ashes: a deceiued heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliuer his soule, nor say; Is there not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember these (O Iacob and Israel) for thou *art* my seruant, I haue formed thee: thou *art* my seruant, O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me.

22 I haue blotted out, as a thicke cloud, thy transgressions, and as a cloud thy sins: returne vnto me, for I haue redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O ye heauens; for the LORD hath done *it*: shout ye lower parts of the earth: breake foorth into singing, ye mountaines, O forrest, and every tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and glorified himselfe in Israel.

24 Thus saith the LORD thy redeemer, and he that formed thee from the wombe, I *am* the LORD that maketh all things that stretcheth foorth the heauens alone, that spreadeth abroad the earth by my selfe;

25 That frustrateth the tookens of the liers, and maketh diuiners mad, that turneth wise men backeward, and maketh their knowledge foolish:

26 That confirmeth the word of his seruant, and performeth the counsell of his messengers, that saith to Ierusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited, and to the cities of Iudah, Ye shall be built, and I will raise vp the decayed places thereof.

27 That saith to the deepe, Be dry, and I will dry vp thy riuers.

28 That saith of Cyrus, *He is* my shepheard, and shall performe all my pleasure, euen saying to Ierusalem, Thou shalt bee built, and to the Temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

CHAP. XLV.

THus saith the LORD to his anointed, to Cyrus whose right hand I haue holden, to subdue nations before him: and I will loose the loines of Kings, to open before him the two-leaued gates, and the gates shall not be shut.

2 I will goe before thee, and make the crooked places streight, and I will breake in pieces the gates of brasse, and cut in sunder the barres of Iron.

3 And I will giue thee the treasures of darkenesse, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know, that I the LORD which call thee by thy name, *am* the God of Israel

4 For Iacob my seruants sake, and Israel mine elect, I haue euen called thee by thy name: I haue surnamed thee, though thou hast not knowne me:

5 ¶ I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else, *there is* no God besides mee: I girded thee though thou hast not knowne me:

6 That they may know from the rising of the Sun, and from the West, that there *is* none besides mee, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

7 I forme the light, and create darknes: I make peace, and create euill: I the LORD doe all these things.

8 Drop *downe*, yee heauens from aboue, and let the skies powre downe righteousnesse,

neſſe; let the earth open, and let them bring forth ſaluation, and let righteouſnes ſpring vp together: I the LORD haue created it.

9 Woe vnto him that ſtriueth with his Maker: Let the potſheard *ſtriue* with the potſheards of the earth: ſhall the clay ſay to him that faſhioneth it, What makeſt thou? or thy worke, he hath no hands?

10 Woe vnto him that ſaith to *his* father, What begetteſt thou? or to the woman, What haſt thou brought forth?

11 Thus ſaith the LORD, the holy One of Iſrael, and his Maker, Aſke me of things to come concerning my ſonnes, and concerning the worke of my hands command ye me.

12 I haue made the earth, and created man vpon it: I, *euen* my hands haue ſtretched out the heauens, and all their hoſte haue I commanded.

13 I haue raiſed him vp in righteouſneſſe, and I will direct all his wayes: hee ſhall build my citie, and hee ſhall let goe my captiues, not for price nor reward, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

14 Thus ſaith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, and merchandiſe of Ethiopia, and of the Sabeans, men of ſtature ſhall come ouer vnto thee, and they ſhall be thine, they ſhall come after thee, in chaines ſhall they come ouer: and they ſhall fall downe vnto thee: they ſhall make ſupplication vnto thee, *ſaying*, Surely God *is* in thee, and *there is* none elſe, *there is* no god.

15 Verely thou *art* a God that hideſt thy ſelfe, O God of Iſrael the Sauiour.

16 They ſhall be aſhamed and alſo confounded all of them: they ſhall goe to confuſion together that are makers of idoles.

17 *But* Iſrael ſhalbe ſaued in ¶ LORD w an euerlaſting ſaluation; ye ſhall not be aſhamed, nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus ſaith the LORD ¶ created the heauens, God himſelfe that formed the earth, and made it, he hath eſtabliſhed it, he created it not in vaine, hee formed it to be inhabited, I *am* the LORD, and *there* is none elſe.

19 I haue not ſpoken in ſecret, in a darke place of the earth: I ſaid not vnto the ſeed of Iacob, Seeke ye me in vaine: I the LORD ſpeake righteouſneſſe, I declare things that are right.

20 ¶ Aſſemble your ſelues, and come: draw neere together, ye that are eſcaped of the nations: they haue no knowledge that ſet vp the wood of their grauen image, and pray vnto a god *that* cannot ſaue.

21 Tell ye and bring *them* neere, yea let them take counſel together, who hath declared this from ancient time? *who* hath told it from ¶ time? Haue not I the LORD? and *there is* no God elſe beſides mee, a iuſt God and a Sauiour, *there is* none beſide me.

22 Look vnto me, & be ye ſaued, all the ends of ¶ earth: for I *am* God, & *there is* none els.

23 I haue ſworne by my ſelfe, the word is gone out of my mouth *in* righteouſneſſe, and ſhall not returne, that vnto me euery knee ſhall bow, euery tongue ſhall ſweare.

24 Surely, ſhal one ſay, in the LORD haue I righteouſneſſe and ſtrength: euen to him ſhall men come, and all that are incenſed a gainſt him ſhall be aſhamed.

25 In the LORD ſhall all the ſeed of Iſrael be iuſtified, and ſhall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

BEl boweth downe, Nebo ſtoupeth, their idols *were* vpon the beaſts, and vpon the cattell, your carriages *were* heauy loaden, they *are* a burden to the weary beaſt.

2 They ſtoup, they bow downe together, they could not deliuer the burden, themſelues are gone into captiuity.

3 ¶ Hearken vnto me, O houſe of Iacob, and all the remnant of the houſe of Iſrael, which are borne *by me*, from the belly, which are caried from the wombe.

4 And euen to *your* olde age I am he, and euen to hoare haires will I carry *you*: I haue made, and I will beare, euen I will carry, and will deliuer *you*.

5 ¶ To whom will yee liken mee, and make *me* equall, and compare me, that we may be like?

6 They lauiſh gold out of the bag, and weigh ſiluer in the ballance, *and* hire a Goldſmith, and hee maketh it a god: they fall downe, yea, they worſhip.

7 They beare him vpon the ſhoulder, they carry him, and ſet him in his place, and he ſtandeth: from his place ſhal he not remoue: yea one ſhall cry vnto him, yet can he not anſwere, nor ſaue him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and ſhew your ſelues men: bring it againe to mind, O ye tranſgreſſours.

9 Remember the former things of old, for I *am* God, and *there is* none elſe, I *am* God, and *there is* none like me.

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not *yet* done, ſaying, My counſel ſhall ſtand, and I will doe all my pleaſure:

11 Calling a rauenous bird from the Eaſt, man ¶ executeth my counſell frō a far countrey, yea I haue ſpoken *it*, I will alſo bring it to paſſe, I haue purpoſed *it*, I will alſo do it.

12 ¶ Hearken vnto me, ye ſtoutharted, that *are* farre from righteouſneſſe.

13 I bring neere my righteouſneſſe: it ſhall not be farre off, and my ſaluation ſhall not tary, and I will place ſaluation in Zion for Iſrael my glory.

CHAP. XLVII.

COme downe and ſit in the duſt, O virgine daughter of Babylon, ſit on the ground: *there is* no throne, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou ſhalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 Take the milſtones and grinde meale, vncouer thy locks, make bare the legge,

vncouer

uncouer the thigh, passe ouer the riuers.

3 Thy nakednes shall be vncouered, yea, thy shame shall be seene: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet *thee as* a man.

4 As for our Redeemer, the LORD of hostes *is* his Name, the holy One of Israel.

5 Sit thou silent, & get thee into darknes, O daughters of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called the Lady of kingdomes.

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people, I haue polluted mine inheritance, and giuen them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy, vpon the ancient hast thou very heauily laid the yoke.

7 ¶ And thou saidst, I shall be a Lady for euer: *so* that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

8 Therefore heare now this, thou that art giuen to pleasures, that dwellest carelesly, that saist in thine heart, I *am*, & none else beside mee, I shall not sit *as* a widow, neither shall I know the losse of children.

9 But these two, things shall come to thee in a moment in one day; the losse of children and widowhood; they shall come vpon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy sorceries, *and* for the great abundance of thy enchantments.

10 ¶ For thou hast trusted in thy wickednesse: Thou hast said, None seeth me. Thy wisedome and thy knowledge it hath peruerted thee, and thou hast said in thine heart, I *am*, and none else beside me.

11 ¶ Therefore shall euill come vpon thee, thou shalt not know from whence it riseth: and mischiefe shall fall vpon thee, thou shalt not bee able to put it off: and desolation shall come vpon thee suddenly, *which* thou shalt not know.

12 Stand now with thine enchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth, if so be thou shalt be able to profite, if so be thou mayest preuaile.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels: let now the Astrologers, the Starre-gazers, the monethly Prognosticatours stand vp, *and* saue thee from these things that shall come vpon thee.

14 Behold, they shall be as stubble: the fire shall burne them, they shall not deliuer themselues from the power of the flame: *there shall* not *bee* a coale to warme at, *nor* fire to sit before it.

15 Thus shall they be vnto thee with whom thou hast laboured, *euen* thy merchants from thy youth, they shall wander euery one to his quarter: none shall saue thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

HEare ye this, O house of Iacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of ỹ waters of Iudah, which sweare by the Name of the LORD, & make mention of the God of Israel, *but* not in truth, nor in righteousnesse,

2 For they call themselues of the holy city, and stay themselues vpon the God of Israel, the LORD of hostes is his Name.

3 I haue declared the former things from the beginning, and they went foorth out of my mouth, and I shewed them, I did *them* suddenly, and they came to passe.

4 Because I knew ỹ thou art obstinate and thy neck is an yron sinew, & thy brow brasse:

5 I haue euen from ỹ beginning declared it to thee: before it came to passe, I shewed it thee, lest thou shouldest say, Mine idole hath done them, and my grauen image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, see all this, and will not ye declare *it*? I haue shewed thee new things from this time, euen hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, euen before the day when thou heardest them not, lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea thou heardest not; yea thou knewest not; yea from that time that thine eare was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldest deale very treacherously, and wast called a transgressour from the wombe.

9 ¶ For my Names sake will I deferre mine anger, and for my praise will I refraine for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I haue refined thee, but not with siluer; I haue chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

11 For mine owne sake, euen for mine owne sake will I doe it: for how should my Name be polluted? and I will not giue my glory vnto another.

12 ¶ Hearken vnto mee, O Iacob, and Israel my called: I am hee, I am the first, I also am the last.

13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and my right hand hath spanned the heauens: *when* I call vnto them they stand vp together.

14 All yee assemble your selues, and heare: which among them hath declared these things? the LORD hath loued him: hee will doe his pleasure on Babylon, and his arme *shall be* on the Caldeans.

15 I, *euen* I haue spoken, yea I haue called him: I haue brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

16 ¶ Come ye neere vnto me, heare ye this, I haue not spoken in secret from the beginning, frō the time ỹ it was, there *am* I, and now ỹ Lord GOD, & his spirit hath sent me.

17 Thus saith the LORD thy Redeemer, the holy One of Israel, I *am* the LORD thy God, which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way *that* thou shouldest goe.

18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandements! then had thy peace been as a riuer, and thy righteousnesse as the waues of the Sea.

19 Thy seed also had bin as the sand, and the

the off-spring of thy bowels like the grauel thereof: his name should not haue beene cut off, nor destroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Goe yee foorth of Babylon, flee ye from the Caldeans with a voyce of singing, declare ye, tell this, vtter it euen to the end of the earth: say yee, The LORD hath redeemed his seruant Iacob.

21 And they thirsted not when hee led them thorow ỹ desarts: he caused ỹ waters to flow out of the rocke for them: he claue the rocke also, and the waters gushed out.

22 There is no peace, saith the LORD vnto the wicked.

CHAP. XLIX.

LIsten, O yles, vnto me, and hearken, ye people from far, The LORD hath called me from the wombe, from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And hee hath made my mouth like a sharpe sword, in the shadow of his hand hath hee hid me, and made mee a polished shaft: in his quiuer hath he hid me.

3 And said vnto mee, Thou art my seruant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I said, I haue laboured in vaine, I haue spent my strength for nought, and in vaine; yet surely my iudgement is with the LORD, and my worke with my God.

5 ¶ And now saith the LORD that formed me from ỹ wombe to be his seruant to bring Iacob again to him, Though Israel be not gathered, yet shal I be glorious in ỹ eies of ỹ LORD, & my God shall be my strength.

6 And hee said, It is a light thing that thou shouldest bee my seruant to raise vp the tribe of Iacob, and to restore the preserued of Israel, I will also giue thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest bee my saluation vnto the end of the earth.

7 Thus saith the LORD, the Redeemer of Israel, and his holy One, to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nations abhorreth, to a seruant of rulers; Kings shall see and arise, Princes also shall worship, because of the LORD, that is faithfull, and the holy One of Israel, and he shall chuse thee.

8 Thus saith the LORD, in an acceptable time haue I heard thee, and in a day of saluation haue I helped thee: and I will preserue thee, and giue thee for a couenant of the people, to establish the earth, to cause to inherite the desolate heritages:

9 That thou mayest say to the prisoners, Goe forth; to them that *are* in darkenesse, Shew your selues: they shall feed in ỹ waies, and their pastures *shall bee* in all hie places.

10 They shall not hunger nor thirst; neither shall the heate, nor Sun smite them: for he ỹ hath mercy on them shall leade them, euen by ỹ springs of water shal he guid thē.

11 And I will make all my mountaines a way, and my high waies shall be exalted.

12 Behold, these shall come from farre: and lee, these from the North, and from the West, and these from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing, O heauen, and bee ioyfull, O earth, & breake forth into singing, O mountaines: for God hath comforted his people, and will haue mercy vpon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, The LORD hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not haue compassion on the sonne of her wombe? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee,

16 Behold, I haue grauen thee vpon the palmes of my hands: thy walles *are* continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste, thy destroyers, and they that made thee waste, shall goe foorth of thee.

18 ¶ Lift vp thine eyes round about, and behold, al these gather themselues together, *and* come to thee: as I liue saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and bind them *on thee* as a bride doeth.

19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, and ỹ land of thy destruction shal euen now be too narrow by reason of ỹ inhabitants, & they that swallowed thee vp, shalbe far away.

20 The children which thou shalt haue, after thou hast lost the other, shall say again in thine eares, *The* place *is* too straight for me: giue place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I haue lost my children, and am desolate, a captiue, and remouing to and fro? and who hath brought vp these? Behold I was left alone, these, *where had* they *been?*

22 Thus saith ỹ Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift vp mine hand to the Gentiles, & set vp my standard to ỹ people: & they shall bring thy sonnes in *their* armes, and thy daughters shall be caried vpon *their* shoulders.

23 And Kings shalbe thy nursing fathers, and their Queenes thy nursing mothers: they shall bow downe to thee with their face toward the earth, and licke vp the dust of thy feet, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD; for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

24 ¶ Shall the prey bee taken from the mighty, or the lawfull captiue deliuered?

25 But thus saith the LORD, Euen the captiues of the mighty shalbe taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall bee deliuered: for I will contend with *him* that contendeth with thee, and I will saue thy children.

26 And I will feede them that oppresse thee, with their owne flesh, and they shalbe drunken with their owne blood, as with sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD *am* thy Sauiour, and thy Redeemer the mighty One of Iacob.

CHAP. L.

THus saith the LORD, Where is the bill of your mothers diuorcement, whom I haue

away? or which of my creditours is it to whom I haue sold you? Behold, for your iniquities haue you sold your selues, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore when I came, was there no man? when I called, was there none to answere? Is my hand shortned at all, that it cannot redeeme? or haue I no power to deliuer? Behold, at my rebuke I dry vp the Sea: I make the riuers a wildernesse: their fish stinketh because there is no water, and dieth for thirst.

3 I cloathe the heauens with blackenesse, and I make sackecloth their couering.

4 The Lord GOD hath giuen me y tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speake a word in season to him that is weary: hee wakeneth morning by morning, he wakeneth mine eare to heare as the learned.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine eare, and I was not rebellious, neither turned away backe.

6 I gaue my backe to the smiters, and my cheekes to them that plucked off the haire: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

7 ¶ For the Lord G O D will helpe mee, therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore haue I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

8 He is neere that iustifieth me, who wil contend with me? let vs stand together: who is mine aduersary? let him come neere to me.

9 Behold, the Lord God will helpe mee, who is hee that shall condemne mee? Loe, they all shall waxe old as a garment: the moth shall eate them vp.

10 ¶ Who is among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth y voyce of his seruant, that walketh in darkenesse, and hath no light? let him trust in the Name of the LORD, and stay vpon his God.

11 Behold, all yee that kindle a fire, that compasse your selues about with sparkes: walke in the light of your fire, and in the sparkes that ye haue kindled. This shall ye haue of mine hand, yee shall lye downe in sorrow.

CHAP. LI.

HArken to me, yee y follow after righteousnesse, ye that seeke y LORD: looke vnto the rocke whence yee are hewen, and to the hole of the pit whence yee are digged.

2 Looke vnto Abraham your father, and vnto Sara that bare you: for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD shall comfort Zion: hee will comfort all her waste places, and hee will make her wildernesse like Eden, and her desart like the garden of the LORD: ioy and gladnes shall be found therein, thanksgiuing, and the voyce of melody.

4 ¶ Hearken vnto mee, my people, and giue eare vnto me, O my nation: for a Law shall proceed from me, and I will make my iudgement to rest for a light of the people.

5 My righteousnesse is neere, my saluation is gone foorth, and mine armes shall iudge the people: the yles shall waite vpon me, and on mine arme shall they trust.

6 Lift vp your eyes to the heauens, and looke vpon the earth beneath: for the heauens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall waxe old like a garment, & they that dwell therein, shall die in like manner: but my saluation shall bee for euer, and my righteousnesse shall not be abolished.

7 ¶ Hearken vnto mee, yee that know righteousnesse, the people in whose heart is my Law: Feare ye not the reproach of men, neither be afraid of their reuilings.

8 For the moth shall eate them vp like a garment, and the worme shall eate them like woull, but my righteousnesse shall bee for euer, and my saluation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on strength, O arme of the LORD, awake as in the ancient dayes, in the generations of old. Art thou not it that hath cut Rahab, and wounded the dragon?

10 Art thou not it which hath dried the sea, the waters of the great deepe, that hath made the depths of the sea away for the ransomed to passe ouer?

11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD shall returne, and come with singing vnto Zion, and euerlasting ioy shall be vpon their head: they shall obtaine gladnesse, and ioy, and sorrow, and mourning shall flee away.

12 I, euen I am hee that comforteth you, who art thou, that thou shouldest be afraid of a man, that shall die, and of the sonne of man, which shall be made as grasse?

13 And forgettest the LORD thy maker, that hath stretched foorth the heauens, and laid the foundations of the earth? and hast feared continually every day, because of the fury of the oppressour as if hee were ready to destroy? and where is the fury of the oppressour?

14 The captiue exile hasteneth that hee may be loosed, and that hee should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should faile.

15 But I am the LORD thy God, that diuided the sea, whose waues roared: the LORD of hostes is his Name.

16 And I haue put my words in thy mouth, and haue couered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heauens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say vnto Zion, Thou art my people.

17 ¶ Awake, awake, stand vp, O Ierusalem, which hast drunke at y hand of the LORD the cup of his fury, thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, and wrung them out.

18 There is none to guide her among all the sons whom she hath brought forth: neither is there any that taketh her by the hand, of all the sonnes that she hath brought vp.

19 These two things are come vnto thee; who shall be sorry for thee? desolation, and destruction, and the famine, and the sword, by whom shall I comfort thee?

20 Thy sonnes haue fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets, as a wild bull in a net: they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore heare now this, thou afflicted, and drunken, but not with wine:

22 Thus saith thy Lord, the LORD and thy God, that pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I haue take out of thine hand the cup of trembling, euen the dregs of the cup of my fury: thou shalt no more drinke it againe.

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee: which haue said to thy soule, Bow downe, that we may goe ouer: and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street to them that went ouer.

CHAP. LII.

AWake, awake, put on thy strength, O Zion, put on thy beautifull garments, O Ierusalem the holy citie: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the vncircumcised and the vncleane.

2 Shake thy selfe from the dust: arise and sit down, O Ierusalē loose thy selfe frō ỹ bands of thy necke, O captiue daughter of Zion.

3 For thus saith the LORD, Yee haue sold your selues for nought: and yee shall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus saith the Lord GOD, My people went downe aforetime into Egypt to sojourne there, and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause.

5 Now therefore what haue I here, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule ouer them, make them to howle, saith the LORD, and my Name continually euery day is blasphemed.

6 Therefore my people shall know my Name: therefore they shall know in that day, that I am he that doth speake, Behold, it is I.

7 ¶ How beautifull vpon the mountaines are the feete of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth saluation, that saith vnto Zion, Thy God reigneth!

8 Thy watchmen shall lift vp the voyce, with the voyce together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye, when the LORD shall bring againe Zion.

9 ¶ Breake forth into ioy, sing together, ye waste places of Ierusalē: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Ierusalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arme in the eyes of all the nations, and all the ends of the earth shall see the saluation of our God.

11 ¶ Depart, depart, goe yee out from thence, touch no vncleane thing; goe ye out of the midst of her, be ye cleane, that beare the vessels of the LORD.

12 For yee shall not goe out with haste, nor goe by flight: for the LORD will goe before you; and the God of Israel will be your reward.

13 ¶ Behold, my seruant shall deale prudently, he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high.

14 As many were astonied at thee (his visage was so marred more then any man, and his forme more then the sonnes of men:)

15 So shall he sprinkle many nations, the Kings shall shut their mouthes at him: for that which had not beene told them, shall they see, and that which they had not heard, shall they consider.

CHAP. LIII.

WHo hath beleeued our report? and to whom is the arme of the LORD reuealed?

2 For hee shall grow vp before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no forme nor comelinesse: and when we shall see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him.

3 Hee is despised and reiected of men, a man of sorrowes, and acquainted with griefe, and we hid as it were our faces from him: he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

4 ¶ Surely he hath borne our griefes, and carried our sorrowes: yet we did esteeme him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

5 But he was wounded for our transgressions he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was vpon him, and with his stripes we are healed.

6 All we like sheepe haue gone astray: we haue turned euery one to his owne way, and the LORD had laid on him the iniquitie of vs all.

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lambe to the slaughter, and as a sheepe before her shearers is dumbe, so he opened not his mouth.

8 Hee was taken from prison, and from iudgement: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the liuing, for the transgression of my people was he stricken.

9 And hee made his graue with the wicked, and with the rich in his death, because hee had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth.

10 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him, hee hath put him to griefe, when thou shalt make his soule an offring for sinne, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his dayes, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

11 He shall see of the trauell of his soule, and shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous seruant iustifie many, for he shall beare their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I diuide him a portion with the great, and he shall diuide the spoile

...th the strong: because he hath powred out
... soule vnto death: and he was numbred
... the transgressours, and he bare the sin
... many, & made intercession for the trans-
...gressours.

CHAP. LIIII.

SIng O barren, thou *that* didst not beare;
... breake forth into singing, and cry aloud
... *that* didst not trauell with child: for
more are the children of the desolate *then*
the children of y married wife, saith the LORD.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let
them stretch forth the curtaines of thine ha-
bitations; spare not, lengthen thy cords,
and strengthen thy stakes.

3 For thou shalt breake forth on the right
hand, and on the left: and thy seed shall in-
herit the Gentiles, and make the desolate
cities to be inhabited.

4 Feare not for thou shalt not be ashamed:
neither be thou confounded, for thou shalt
not be put to shame, for thou shalt forget the
shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember
the reproach of *thy* widowhood any more.

5 For thy Maker *is* thine husband, (the
LORD of hostes *is* his Name) and thy redee-
mer the holy One of Israel, the God of the
whole earth shall he be called.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a
woman forsaken, and grieued in spirit, and
a wife of youth, when thou wast refused,
saith thy God.

7 For a small moment haue I forsaken thee
but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from
thee, for a moment; but with euerlasting
kindnes will I haue mercy on thee, saith the
LORD thy redeemer.

9 For this *is* as the water of Noah vnto
me: for as I haue sworne that the waters
of Noah should no more go ouer the earth;
so haue I sworne that I would not be wroth
with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountaines shall depart, and
the hils be removed, but my kindnes shall
not depart from thee, neither shall the co-
uenant of my peace be removed, saith the
LORD that hath mercy on thee.

11 ¶ O thou afflicted, tossed with tem-
pest, *and* not comforted, behold, I will lay
thy stones with faire colours, and lay thy
foundations with Sapphires.

12 And I will make thy windowes of A-
gates, and thy gates of Carbuncles, and all
thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children shall be taught
of the LORD, and great *shall be* the peace of
thy children.

14 In righteousnesse shalt thou be establi-
shed: thou shalt be farre from oppression,
for thou shalt not feare, and from terrour,
for it shall not come neere thee.

15 Behold they shall surely gather toge-
ther, *but* not by me: whosoeuer shall gather
together against thee, shall fall for thy sake.

16 Behold, I haue created the Smith, that
bloweth the coales in the fire, and that bring-
eth foorth an instrument for his worke,
and I haue created the waster to destroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed against
thee, shall prosper, and euery tongue *that*
shall rise against thee in iudgement, thou
shalt condemne. This *is* the heritage of the
seruants of the LORD, and their righteous-
nesse *is* of me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

HO, euery one that thirsteth, come ye to
the waters, and he that hath no money:
come ye, buy and eat, yea, come, buy wine,
and milke without money, and without price.

2 Wherefore doe ye spend money for
that which is not bread? and your labour
for y which satisfieth not? hearken diligent-
ly vnto me, and eate ye that which is good,
and let your soule delight it selfe in fatnes.

3 Encline your eare, and come vnto me:
heare, and your soule shall liue, and I will
make an euerlasting Couenant with you,
euen the sure mercies of Dauid.

4 Behold, I haue giuen him for a witnes
to the people, a leader and commander to
the people.

5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation *that*
thou knowest not, and nations *that* knew
not thee, shall runne vnto thee, because of
the LORD thy God, and for the holy One
of Israel, for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seeke ye the LORD, while he may be
found, call ye vpon him while he is neere.

7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the
vnrighteous man his thoughts, and let him
returne vnto the LORD, and hee will haue
mercy vpon him, and to our God, for he will
abundantly pardon.

8 ¶ For my thoughts *are* not your
thoughts, neither *are* your wayes my wayes,
saith the LORD.

9 For *as* the heauens are higher then the
earth, so are my wayes higher then your wayes
and my thoughts then your thoughts.

10 For as the raine commeth downe, and
the snow from heauen, and returneth not
thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh
it bring forth and bud, that it may giue
seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:

11 So shall my word be that goeth forth
out of my mouth: it shall not returne vnto
me voyd, but it shall accomplish that which
I please, and it shall prosper *in* the thing
whereto I sent it.

12 For ye shall goe out with ioy, and be
led forth with peace, the mountaines and
the hils shall breake forth before you into
singing: and all the trees of the field shall
clap *their* hands.

13 In stead of the thorne shall come vp
the Firre tree, and in stead of the briar shall
come vp the Mirtle tree, and it shall be to
the LORD for a name, for an euerlasting
signe *that* shall not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

THus saith the LORD, Keepe ye iudgement, and do iustice: for my saluation is neere to come, and my righteousnes to be reuealed.

2 Blessed is the man *that* doth this, and the son of man *that* layeth hold on it: that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any euill.

3 ¶ Neither let the sonne of the stranger that hath ioyned himselfe to the LORD, speake, saying, The LORD hath vtterly separated me from his people: neither let the Eunuch say, Behold, I *am* a dry tree.

4 For thus saith the LORD vnto the Eunuches that keepe my Sabbaths, and choose the things that please me, and take hold of my Couenant.

5 Euen to them will I giue in mine house and within my walles, a place and a name, better then of sonnes and of daughters: I will giue them an euerlasting name that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sonnes of the stranger that ioyne themselues to the LORD, to serue him and to loue the Name of the LORD, to be his seruants, euery one that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my Couenant.

7 Euen them will I bring to my holy mountaine, and make them ioyfull in my house of prayer: their burnt offerings and their sacrifices *shall be* accepted vpon mine Altar: for mine house shall bee called an house of prayer for all people.

8 The Lord GOD which gathereth the outcasts of Israel, saith, Yet will I gather *others* to him, besides those that are gathered vnto him.

9 ¶ All ye beast of the field, come to deuour, *yea*, all ye beasts in the forrest.

10 His watchmen *are* blind: they *are* all ignorant, they are all dumbe dogges, they cannot barke, sleeping, lying downe, louing to slumber.

11 Yea, they *are* greedy dogs, *which* can neuer haue enough, and they are shepherds *that* cannot vnderstand: they all looke to their owne way, euery one for his gaine from his quarter.

12 Come ye, *say they*, I will fetch wine, and we will fill our selues with strong drinke, and to morrow shall bee as this day, *and* much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

THe righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart; and mercifull men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away from the euill *to come*.

2 Hee shall enter into peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking in his vprightnesse.

3 ¶ But draw neere hither ye sons of the sorceresse, the seed of the adulterer, and the whore.

4 Against whom doe ye sport your selues, against whom make yee a wide mouth, and draw out the tongue? are yee not children of transgression, a seed of falsehood?

5 Inflaming your selues with Idoles vnder euery greene tree, slaying the children in the valleyes vnder the clifts of the rocke?

6 Among the smooth stones of the streame is thy portion, they, they *are* thy lot: euen to them hast thou powred a drinke offering: thou hast offered a meat offering. Should I receiue comfort in these?

7 Vpon a lofty and high mountaine hast thou set thy bed: euen thither wentest thou vp to offer sacrifice.

8 Behind the doores also and the posts hast thou set vp thy remembrance, for thou hast discouered thy selfe *to another* then me and art gone vp: thou hast enlarged thy bed, and made a couenant with them: thou louedst their bed, where thou sawest it.

9 And thou wentest to the King with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes; and didst send thy messengers farre off, and didst debase thy selfe euen to hell.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatnesse of thy way, *yet* saidest thou not, There is no hope: Thou hast found the life of thine hand; therefore thou wast not grieued.

11 And of whom hast thou beene afraid or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembred mee, nor laid *it* to thy heart? haue not I held my peace, euen of old, and thou fearest me not?

12 I will declare thy righteousnesse, and thy workes, for they shall not profit thee.

13 ¶ When thou cryest, let thy companies deliuer thee: but the wind shall carry them all away; Vanity shall take *them*: but hee that putteth his trust in mee, shall possesse the land, and shall inherit my holy mountaine.

14 And shall say, Cast ye vp, cast ye vp, prepare the way, take vp the stumbling blocke out of the way of my people.

15 For thus saith the High and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name *is* holy I dwell in the high and holy *place*: with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to reuiue the spirit of the humble, and to reuiue the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for euer, neither will I be alwayes wroth: for the spirit should faile before me, and the soules *which* I haue made.

17 For the iniquitie of his couetousnesse was I wroth, and smote him: I hid me and was wroth, and hee went on frowardly in the way of his heart.

18 I haue seene his wayes, and will heale him: I will leade him also, and restore comforts vnto him, and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruit of the lips, peace, peace to him that is farre off, and to him that is neere saith he LORD, and I will heale him.

20 But

10 But the wicked *are* like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast vp mire and dirt.

11 *There is* no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

CHAP. LVIII.

CRy aloud, spare not, lift vp thy voyce like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Iacob their sinnes.

2 Yet they seeke mee daily, and delight to know my wayes, as a nation that did righteousnesse, and forsooke not the ordinance of their God: they aske of me the ordinances of iustice: they take delight in approaching to God.

3 ¶ Wherefore haue we fasted, *say they*, and thou seest not? *wherefore* haue wee afflicted our soule, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your fast, you finde pleasure, and exact all your labours.

4 Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickednesse, ye shall not fast as *yee doe* this day, to make your voyce to be heard on high.

5 Is it such a fast *that* I haue chosen? a day for a man to afflict his soule? *Is it* to bow downe his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes vnder him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

6 Is not this the fast that I haue chosen? to loose the bands of wickednesse, to vndoe the heauy burdens, and to let the oppressed goe free, and that yee breake euery yoke?

7 *Is it* not to deale thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poore that are cast out, to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou couer him, and that thou hide not thy selfe from thine owne flesh?

8 ¶ Then shall thy light breake forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousnesse shall goe before thee, the glory of the LORD shall be thy rereward.

9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answere: thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I *am*: if thou take away from the midst of thee, the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity:

10 And *if* thou draw out thy soule to the hungry, and satisfie the afflicted soule: then shall thy light rise in obscuritie, and thy darkenesse be as the noone day.

11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfie thy soule in drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters faile not.

12 And *they, that shall be* of thee, shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise vp the foundations of many generations, and thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, The restorer of paths to dwell in.

13 ¶ If thou turne away thy foot from the Sabbath, *from* doing thy pleasure on my holy day, and call the Sabbath, a delight; the holy of the LORD, honourable; and shalt honour him, not doing thine owne wayes, nor finding thine owne pleasure, nor speaking thine owne words:

14 Then shalt thou delight thy selfe in the LORD, and I will cause thee to ride vpon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Iacob thy father, for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

CHAP. LIX.

BEhold, the LORDS hand is not shortened, that it cannot saue: neither is his eare heauy, that it cannot heare.

2 But your iniquities haue separated betweene you and your God, and your sinnes haue hid *his* face from you that he will not heare.

3 For your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquitie, your lips haue spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered peruertenesse.

4 None calleth for iustice, nor any pleadeth for trueth: they trust in vanity, and speake lies, they conceiue mischiefe, and bring foorth iniquity.

5 They hatch cockatrice egs, and weaue the spiders web: hee that eateth of their egges, dieth, and that which is crushed, breaketh out into a viper.

6 Their webbes shall not become garments, neither shall they couer themselues with their workes: their workes *are* works of iniquities, and the act of violence is in their hands.

7 Their feet run to euill, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts *are* thoughts of iniquitie, wasting and destruction are in their paths.

8 The way of peace they know not, and *there is* no iudgement in their goings: they haue made them crooked paths, whosoeuer goeth therein, shall not know peace.

9 ¶ Therefore is iudgement farre from vs, neither doeth iustice ouertake vs: we waite for light, but behold obscuritie; for brightnesse, but we walke in darkenesse.

10 We grope for the wall like the blind, and wee grope as if wee had no eyes: wee stumble at noone day as in the night, wee are in desolate places as dead men.

11 We roare all like beares, and mourne sore like doues: wee looke for iudgement, but *there is* none, for saluation, but it is farre off from vs.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sinnes testifie against vs: for our transgressions are with vs, and as for our iniquities, we know them:

13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression, and reuolt, conceiuing and vttering from the heart words of falsehood.

14 And iudgement is turned away backward, and iustice standeth afarre off: for trueth is fallen in the streete, and equity cannot enter.

15 Yea trueth faileth, and hee that departeth from euill, maketh himselfe a pray: and the LORD saw it, and it displeased him that there was no iudgement.

16 ¶ And hee saw that *there was* no man, and wondred that *there was* no intercessor, Therefore his arme brought saluation vnto him, and righteousnesse, it sustained him.

17 For he put on righteousnes as a brestplate, and an helmet of saluation vpon his head; and hee put on the garments of vengeance *for* a clothing, and was clad with zeale as a cloake.

18 According to their deedes, accordingly hee will repay, fury to his aduersaries, recompence to his enemies, to the Ilands hee will repay recompence.

19 So shall they feare the Name of the LORD from the West, and his glory from the rising of the Sun: when the enemie shall come in like a flood, the Spirit of the LORD shall lift vp a standard against him.

20 ¶ And the Redeemer shall come to Zion, and vnto them that turne from transgression in Iacob, saith the LORD.

21 As for mee, this *is* my couenant with them, saith the LORD, My Spirit that *is* vpon thee, and my words which I haue put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seeds seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth, and for euer.

CHAP. LX.

ARise, shine, for thy light is come, & the glory of the LORD is risen vpon thee.

2 For behold, the darkenesse shall couer the earth, and grosse darkenesse the people, but the LORD shall arise vpon thee, and his glory shall be seene vpon thee.

3 And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, & kings to the brightnes of thy rising.

4 Lift vp thine eyes round about and see: all they gather themselues together, they come to thee: thy sonnes shall come from farre, and thy daughters shall be nursed at *thy* side.

5 Then thou shalt see, and flow together, and thine heart shall feare and be inlarged, because the abundance of the Sea shall be conuerted vnto thee, the forces of the Gentiles shall come vnto thee.

6 The multitude of camels shall couer thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah: all they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring gold and incense, and they shall shew forth the praises of the LORD.

7 All the flockes of Kedar shall be gathered together vnto thee, the rams of Nebaioth shall minister vnto thee, they shall come vp with acceptance on mine Altar, and I will glorifie the house of my glory.

8 Who *are* these that flee as a cloude, and as the doues to their windowes?

9 Surely the yles shall waite for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, to bring thy sons from farre, their siluer and their gold with them, vnto the Name of the LORD thy God, and the holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.

10 And the sons of strangers shall build vp thy wals, and their Kings shall minister vnto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my fauour haue I had mercy on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates shall be open continually, they shall not be shut day nor night that *men* may bring vnto thee the forces of the Gentiles, and that their Kings may be brought.

12 For the nation and kingdome that will not serue thee, shall perish: yea those nations shall be vtterly wasted.

13 The glory of Lebanon shall come vnto thee, the Firre tree, the Pine tree, and the Boxe together, to beautifie the place of my Sanctuary, and I will make the place of my feet glorious.

14 The sonnes also of them that afflicted thee, shall come bending vnto thee: and all they that despised thee shall bow themselues downe at the soles of thy feet, and they shall call thee The citie of the LORD, The Zion of the holy One of Israel.

15 Whereas thou hast bin forsaken and hated, so that no man went through thee, I will make thee an eternall excellency, a ioy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also sucke the milke of the Gentiles, and shalt sucke the brest of kings, and thou shalt know that I the LORD *am* thy Sauiour and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Iacob.

17 For brasse I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring siluer, and for wood brasse, and for stones iron: I will also make thy officers peace, and thine exactors righteousnes.

18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders, but thou shalt call thy walles Saluation, and thy gates Praise.

19 The Sunne shall be no more thy light by day, neither for brightenesse shall the Moone giue light vnto thee, but the LORD shall be vnto thee an euerlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

20 Thy Sunne shall no more goe downe, neither shall thy Moone withdraw it selfe: for the LORD shall bee thine euerlasting light, and the dayes of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 Thy people also *shall be* all righteous, they shall inherite the land for euer, the branch of my planting, the worke of mine hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

CHAP.

CHAP. LXI.

THe Spirit of the Lord GOD *is* vpon me, because the LORD hath anointed me, to preach good tidings vnto the meeke, he hath sent me to bind vp the broken hearted, to proclaime liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound:

2 To proclaime the acceptable yeere of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourne:

3 To appoint vnto them that mourne in Zion, to giue vnto them beauty for ashes, the oyle of ioy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heauinesse, that they might be called trees of righteousnes, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

4 ¶ And they shall build the old wastes, they shall raise vp the former desolations, and they shall repaire the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.

5 And strangers shall stand and feed your flockes, and the sonnes of the alient shall be your plow-men, and your winedressers.

6 But ye shalbe named the Priest of the LORD: men shall call you the ministers of our God: ye shall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall you boast your selues.

7 ¶ For your shame *you shall haue* double: and for confusion they shall reioyce in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possesse the double: euerlasting ioy shall be vnto them.

8 For I the LORD loue iudgement, I hate robbery for burnt offering, and I will direct their worke in truoth, and I will make an euerlasting Couenant with them.

9 And their seed shall be knowne among the Gentiles, and their off-spring among the people: All that see them, shall acknowledge them, that they are the seed *which* the LORD hath blessed.

10 I will greatly reioyce in the LORD, my soule shall be ioyfull in my God: for hee hath clothed mee with the garments of saluation, hee hath couered mee with the robe of righteousnesse, as a bridegroome decketh himselfe with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth her selfe with her iewels.

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sowne in it, to spring foorth: so the Lord GOD will cause righteousnes & praise to spring foorth before all the nations.

CHAP. LXII.

FOr Zions sake will I not hold my peace, and for Ierusalems sake I will not rest, vntill the righteousnesse thereof goe foorth as brightnesse, and the saluation thereof as a lampe *that* burneth:

2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousnesse, and all Kings thy glory: and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name.

3 Thou shalt also bee a crowne of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royall diademe in the hand of thy God.

4 Thou shalt no more be termed, Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed, Desolate: but thou shalt be called Hephzi-bah, and thy land, Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.

5 ¶ For *as* a young man marrieth a virgine, *so* shall thy sonnes marry thee: and *as* the bridegroome reioyceth ouer the bride: *so* shall thy God reioyce ouer thee.

6 I haue set watchmen vpon thy walles, O Ierusalem, which shall neuer hold their peace day nor night: yee that make mention of the LORD, keepe not silence:

7 And giue him no rest till he establish, & till he make Ierusalem a praise in the earth.

8 The LORD hath sworne by his right hand, and by the arme of his strength, Surely, I will no more giue thy corne to be meate for thine enemies, and the sonnes of the stranger shall not drinke thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured.

9 But they that haue gathered it, shall eate it, and praise the LORD, and they that haue brought it together, shall drinke it in the courts of my Holinesse.

10 ¶ Goe through, Goe through the gates: prepare you the way of the people: cast vp, cast vp the high way, gather out the stones, lift vp a standard for the people.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed vnto the end of the world, say yee to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy saluation commeth, behold, his reward is with him and his worke before him.

12 And they shall call them, The holy people: the redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, a city not forsaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

WHo *is* this that commeth from Edom, with died garments from Bozrah? this that is glorious in his apparell, trauailing in the greatnesse of his strength? I that speake in righteousnesse, mightie to saue.

2 Wherefore *art* thou red in thine apparell, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine fat?

3 I haue troden the wine presse alone, and of the people *there was* none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury, and their blood shall be sprinkled vpon my garments, and I will staine all my raiment.

4 For *y* day of vengeance *is* in mine heart, and the yeere of my Redeemed is come.

5 And I looked, and there was none to helpe: and I wondred that there was none to vphold: therefore mine owne arme brought saluation vnto me, and my furie, it vpheld me.

6 And I will tread downe the people in mine anger, and make them drunke, in my fury, and I will bring downe their strength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the louing kindnesses of the LORD, *and* the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on vs; and the great goodnesse toward the house of Israel which hee hath bestowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his louing kindnesses.

8 For hee said, Surely they *are* my people, children *that* will not lie: so hee was their Sauiour.

9 In all their affliction hee was afflicted, and the Angel of his presence saued them: in his loue, and in his pittie hee redeemed them, and hee bare them and carried them all the dayes of old.

10 ¶ But they rebelled, and vexed his holy Spirit: therefore hee was turned to be their enemy, *and* he fought against them.

11 Then he remembred the dayes of old, Moses *and* his people, *saying*, Where *is he* that brought them vp out of the Sea, with the Shepheard of his flock? where *is he* that put his holy Spirit within him?

12 That led *them* by the right hand of Moses, with his glorious arme, diuiding the water before them, to make himselfe an euerlasting Name?

13 That led them through the deepe, as an horse in the wilderness, *that* they should not stumble?

14 As a beast goeth downe into the valley, the Spirit of the LORD caused him to rest: *so* diddest thou lead thy people, to make thy selfe a glorious Name.

15 ¶ Looke downe from heauen, and behold from the habitation of thy holines, and of thy glory: where *is* thy zeale and thy strength, y sounding of thy bowels, & of thy mercies toward me? are they restrained?

16 Doubtlesse thou art our father, though Abraham be ignorant of vs, and Israel acknowledge vs not: thou, O LORD, art our Father, our redeemer, thy Name *is* from euerlasting.

17 ¶ O LORD, why hast thou made vs to erre from thy wayes? *and* hardened our heart from thy feare? Returne, for thy seruants sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holinesse haue possessed *it* but a little while: our aduersaries haue trodden downe thy Sanctuary.

19 We *are* thine, thou neuer barest rule ouer them, they were not called by thy Name.

CHAP. LXIIII.

OH that thou wouldest rent the heauens, that thou wouldest come down, that the mountaines might flow downe at thy presence,

2 As when the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boile, to make thy Name known to thine aduersaries *that* the nations may tremble at thy presence.

3 When thou didst terrible things which we looked not for, thou camest downe, the mountaines flowed downe at thy presence.

4 For since the beginning of the world men haue not heard, nor perceiued by the eare, neither hath the eye seene, O God, beside thee, what hee hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

5 Thou meetest him that reioyceth and worketh righteousnesse, *those that* remember thee in thy wayes: behold, thou art wroth, for we haue sinned: in those is continuance, and we shall be saued.

6 But we are all as an vncleane thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy raggues, and we all doe fade as a leafe, and our iniquities like the wind haue taken vs away.

7 And there is none that calleth vpon thy Name, that stirreth vp himselfe to take hold of thee: for thou hast hidde thy face from vs, and hast consumed vs because of our iniquities.

8 But now, O LORD, thou *art* our father: we are the clay, and thou our potter, and we all *are* the worke of thine hand.

9 ¶ Be not wroth very sore, O LORD, neither remember iniquity for euer: Behold, see, we beseech thee, we *are* all thy people.

10 Thy holy cities *are* a wildernesse, Zion is a wildernesse, Ierusalem a desolation.

11 Our holy and our beautifull house, where our fathers praised thee, is burnt vp with fire, and all our pleasant things are laid waste.

12 Wilt thou refraine thy selfe for these things, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict vs very sore?

CHAP. LXV.

I Am sought *of them that* asked not *for me*: I am found *of them* that sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold mee, vnto a nation *that* was not called by my Name.

2 I haue spread out my hands all the day vnto a rebellious people, which walketh in the way that was not good, after their owne thoughts;

3 A people that prouoked mee to anger continually to my face, that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense vpon altars of bricke:

4 Which remaine among the graues, and lodge in the mountaines, which eate swines flesh, and broth of abominable things is in their vessels:

5 Which say, Stand by thy selfe, come not neere to me; for I am holier then thou: these *are* a smoake in my nose, a fire that burneth all the day.

6 Behold, it is written before me: I will not keepe silence, but will recompence, euen recompence into their bosome,

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together, (saith the LORD) which

which have burnt incense upon the mountains, and blasphemed me upon the hills: therefore will I measure their former work into their bosome.

8 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and one saith, Destroy it not, for a blessing is in it: so will I do for my servants sakes, that I may not destroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a seed out of Iacob, and out of Iudah an inheritour of my mountains: and mine elect shall inherite it, and my servants shall dwell there.

10 And Sharon shall be a fold of flocks, and the valley of Achor, a place for the herds to lie down in, for my people that have sought me.

11 ¶ But ye are they that forsake the LORD, that forget my holy mountain, that prepare a table for that troupe, and that furnish the drink-offering unto that number.

12 Therefore will I number you to the sword, and ye shall all bowe down to the slaughter: because when I called, ye did not answer, when I spake, ye did not heare, but did evill before mine eyes, and did chuse that wherein I delighted not.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, my servants shall eate, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty: behold, my servants shall rejoyce, but ye shall be ashamed:

14 Behold, my servants shall sing for joy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howle for vexation of spirit.

15 And ye shall leave your name for a curse unto my chosen: for the Lord GOD shall slay thee, and call his servants by another name:

16 That he who blesseth himself in the earth, shall bless himself in the God of truth, and he that sweareth in the earth, shall sweare by the God of truth, because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For behold, I create new heavens, and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembred, nor come into mind:

18 But be you glad and rejoyce for ever in that which I create: for behold, I create Ierusalem a rejoycing, and her people a joy.

19 And I will rejoyce in Ierusalem, and joy in my people, and the voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

20 There shall be no more thence an infant of dayes, nor an old man, that hath not filled his dayes: for the child shall die an hundred yeares old: but the sinner being an hundred yeares old shall be accursed.

21 And they shall build houses, and inhabite them, and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build, and another inhabite: they shall not plant, and another eate: for as the dayes of a tree, are the dayes of my people, and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands.

23 They shall not labour in vaine, nor bring forth for trouble: for they are the seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their off-spring with them.

24 And it shall come to passe, that before they call, I will answer, and whiles they are yet speaking, I will heare.

25 The wolf and the lambe shall feed together, and the lyon shall eat straw like the bullock: and dust shall be the serpents meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LXVI.

THus saith the LORD, The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstoole: where is the house that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my rest?

2 For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things have been, saith the LORD: but to this man will I look, even to him that is poore, and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an ox is as if he slew a man: he that sacrificeth a lambe, as if he cut off a dogs neck: he that offereth an oblation, as if he offered swines blood: he that burneth incense, as if he blessed an idol: yea, they have chosen their own wayes, and their soul delighteth in their abominations.

4 I also will chuse their delusions, and will bring their feares upon them: because when I called, none did answer; when I spake, they did not heare: but they did evill before mine eyes, and chose that in which I delighted not.

5 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his word: your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my names sake, said, Let the LORD be glorified: but he shall appeare to your joy, and they shall be ashamed.

6 A voice of noise from the city, a voice from the Temple, a voice of the LORD, that rendreth recompense to his enemies.

7 Before she travailed she brought forth: before her paine came, she was delivered of a man-childe.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day? or shall a nation be borne at once? for as soon as Zion travailed, she brought forth her children.

9 Shall I bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth, saith the LORD? shall I cause to bring forth, and shut the wombe, saith thy God?

10 Rejoyce ye with Ierusalem, and be glad with her, all ye that love her, rejoyce for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her:

11 That ye may suck and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations: that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the abundance of her glory.

12 For thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing stream: then shall ye suck, ye shall be born upon her sides, and be dandled upon her knees.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you: and ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem.

14 And when ye see this, your heart shall rejoice, and your bones shall flourish like an herb: and the hand of the LORD shall be known toward his servants; and his indignation toward his enemies.

15 For behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with chariots like a whirlwind: to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire and by his sword will the LORD plead with all flesh: and the slain of the LORD shall be many.

17 They that sanctifie themselves, and purifie themselves in the gardens, behinde one tree in the midst, eating swines flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, shall be consumed together, saith the LORD.

18 For I know their works and their thoughts: it shall come that I will gather all nations and tongues, and they shall come and see my glory.

19 And I will set a sign among them, and I will send those that escape of them unto the nations to Tarshish, Pul, and Lud, that draw the bow, to Tubal and Javan, to the Iles a far off, that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory, and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering unto the LORD, out of all nations, upon horses, and in chariots, and in litters, and upon mules, and upon swift beasts to my holy mountain Jerusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a clean vessel into the house of the LORD.

21 And I will also take of them for Priests and for Levites, saith the LORD.

22 For as the new heavens, and the new earth which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remain.

23 And it shall come to pass, that from one new Moon to another, and from one Sabbath to another shall all flesh come, to worship before me, saith the LORD.

24 And they shall go forth, and look upon the carkasses of the men that have transgressed against me: for their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched, and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET Jeremiah.

CHAP. I.

1 The words of Jeremiah, of the sons of Hilkiah, of the priests that were in Anathoth in the land of Benjamin:

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the days of Josiah the sonne of Amon King of Judah, in the thirteenth yeare of his reigne.

3 It came also in the dayes of Jehoiakim, the sonne of Josiah King of Judah, unto the end of the eleventh yeare of Zedekiah the sonne of Josiah King of Judah, unto the carrying away of Jerusalem captive, in the fifth moneth.

4 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

5 Before I formed thee in the belly, I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the wombe, I sanctified thee, and I ordained thee a Prophet unto the nations.

6 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, I cannot speak, for I am a childe.

7 But the LORD said unto me, Say not I am a childe: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee, thou shalt speak.

8 Be not afraid of their faces: for I am with thee to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

9 Then the LORD put forth his hand, and touched my mouth, and the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have put my words in thy mouth.

10 See, I have this day set thee over the nations, and over the kingdomes, to root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build, and to plant.

11 Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Jeremiah what seest thou? And I said, I see a rod of an Almond tree.

12 Then said the LORD unto me, Thou hast well seen: for I will hasten my word to perform it.

13 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? And I said, I see a seething pot, and the face thereof is toward the North.

14 Then the LORD said unto me, Out of the North an evill shall break forth upon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For lo, I will call the families of the kingdomes of the North, saith the LORD, and they shall come, and they shall set every one his throne at the entring of the gates of Jerusalem, and against all the walls thereof round about, and against all the cities of Judah.

16 And I will utter my judgements a-

gainst

against them touching all their wickednesse, who have forsaken mee, and have burnt incense unto other gods, and worshipped the works of their owne hands.

17 Now therefore gird up thy loyns, and rise and speak unto them all that I command thee: be not dismayed at their faces, lest I confound thee before them.

18 For behold, I have made thee this day a defenced citie, and an yron pillar, and brasen walls against the whole land, against the Kings of Iudah, against the Princes thereof, against the Priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

19 And they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevaile against thee: for I am with thee, saith the LORD, to deliver thee.

CHAP. II.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Goe and cry in the eares of Ierusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I remember thee, the kindnesse of thy youth, the love of thine espousals, when thou wentest after me in the wildernesse, in a land that was not sowne.

3 Israel was holinesse unto the LORD, and the first fruits of his increase: all that devoure him, shall offend, evill shall come upon them, saith the LORD.

4 Heare ye the word of the LORD, O house of Iacob, and all the families of the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, What iniquity have your fathers found in me, that they are gone far from me, and have walked after vanity, and are become vaine?

6 Neither said they, Where is the LORD that brought us up out of the land of Egypt? that led us through the wildernesse, through a land of deserts, and of pits, through a land of drought, and of the shadow of death, through a land that no man passed through, and where no man dwelt.

7 And I brought you into a plentifull country, to eat the fruit thereof, and the goodnesse thereof, but when ye entred, ye defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The Priests said not, Where is the LORD? and they that handle the Law, knew me not: the pastors also transgressed against me, and the Prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after things that do not profit.

9 ¶ Wherefore, I will yet plead with you, saith the LORD, and with your childrens children will I plead.

10 For passe over the yles of Chittim, and see, and send to Kedar, and consider diligently, and see if there be such a thing.

11 Hath a nation changed their gods, which are yet no gods: but my people have changed their glory, for that which doth not profit.

12 Be astonished, O ye heavens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate saith the LORD.

13 For my people have committed two evils: they have forsaken me, the fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisternes, broken cisternes that can hold no water.

14 ¶ Is Israel a servant? is he a homeborne slave? why is he spoiled?

15 The young lyons roared upon him, and yelled, and they made his land waste: his cities are burnt without inhabitant.

16 Also the children of Noph and Tahapanes have broken the crowne of thy head.

17 Hast thou not procured this unto thy self, in that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And now what hast thou to do in the way of Egypt, to drink the waters of Sihor? Or what hast thou to do in the way of Assyria, to drink the waters of the river?

19 Thine own wickednesse shall correct thee, and thy backsliding shall reprove thee: know therefore and see, that it is an evill thing and bitter, that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my feare is not in thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

20 ¶ For of old time I have broken thy yoke, and burst thy bands, and thou saidst, I will not transgresse: when upon every high hill, and under every green tree thou wandredst, playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right seed: how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me?

22 For though thou wash thee with nitre, and take thee much sope, yet thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the LORD GOD.

23 How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I have not gone after Baalim? see thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done: thou art a swift dromedarie, traversing her ways.

24 A wilde Asse used to the wildernesse, that snuffeth up the wind at her pleasure, in her occasion, who can turne her away? all they that seek her will not weary themselves, in her moneth they shall find her.

25 Withhold thy foote from being unshod, and thy throat from thirst: but thou saidst, There is no hope, No, for I have loved strangers, and after them will I go.

26 As the theef is ashamed, when he is found: so is the house of Israel ashamed: they, their kings, their princes, and their Priests, and their Prophets,

27 Saying to a stock, Thou art my father; and to a stone, Thou hast brought me forth: for they have turned their back unto me, and not their face, but in the time of their trouble, they will say, Arise and save us.

28 But where are thy gods, that thou hast made thee? let them arise if they can save thee in the time of thy trouble, for according

according to the number of thy cities, are thy gods, O Iudah.

29 Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye all have transgressed against me, saith the LORD.

30 In vaine have I smitten your children, they received no correction: your own sword hath devoured your Prophets, like a destroying lyon.

31 ¶ O generation, see ye the word of the LORD, have I beene a wildernesse unto Israel? a land of darknesse? wherefore say my people? We are lords, We will come no more unto thee?

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? yet my people have forgotten me dayes without number.

33 Why trimmest thou thy way to seek love? therefore hast thou also taught thy wickednesse thy wayes.

34 Also in thy skirts is found the blood of the soules of the poore innocents: I have not found it by secret search, but upon all these.

35 Yet thou sayest, Because I am innocent, surely his anger shall turne from me: behold, I will plead with thee, because thou sayest, I have not sinned.

36 Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? thou also shalt be ashamed of Egypt, as thou wast ashamed of Assyria.

37 Yea, thou shalt goe forth from him, and thine hands upon thy head: for the LORD hath rejected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

CHAP. III.

They say, If a man put away his wife, and she goe from him, and become another mans, shall he return unto her againe? shall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou hast played the harlot with many lovers, yet returne againe unto me, saith the LORD.

2 Lift up thine eyes unto the high places, and see where thou hast not been lien with: In the wayes hast thou sate for them, as the Arabian in the wildernesse; and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredomes, and with thy wickednesse.

3 Therefore the showres have been withholden, and there hath been no latter raine, and thou hadst a whores forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, My father, thou art the guide of my youth?

5 Will he reserve his anger for ever, will he keep it to the end? Behold, thou hast spoken and done evill things as thou couldst.

6 ¶ The LORD said also unto me, in the dayes of Iosiah the King, hast thou seen that which back-sliding Israel hath done? she is gone up upon every high mountain, and under every green tree, and there hath played the harlot.

7 And I said after shee had done all these things, Turne thou unto me, but she returned not; and her treacherous sister Iudah saw it.

8 And I saw, when for all the causes whereby backsliding Israel committed adultery, I had put her away, and given her a bill of divorce; yet her treacherous sister Iudah feared not, but went & played the harlot also.

9 And it came to passe through the lightnesse of her whoredome, that she defiled the land, and committed adultery with stones and with stocks.

10 And yet for all this her treacherous sister Iudah hath not turned unto me with her whole heart, but fainedly, saith the LORD.

11 And the LORD said unto me, The back-sliding Israel hath justified her self more then treacherous Iudah.

12 ¶ Goe and proclaime these words towards the North, and say, Return thou back-sliding Israel, saith the LORD, and I will not cause mine anger to fall upon you: for I am mercifull, saith the LORD, and I will not keep anger for ever.

13 Onely acknowledge thine iniquity that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast scattered thy wayes to the strangers under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voyce, saith the LORD.

14 Turne, O back-sliding children, saith the LORD; for I am married unto you: and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion.

15 And I will give you Pastors according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding.

16 And it shall come to passe when ye be multiplied and increased in the land in those dayes, saith the LORD, they shall say no more, The Ark of the covenant of the LORD: neither shall it come to mind, neither shall they remember it, neither shall they visit it, neither shall that be done any more.

17 At that time they shall call Ierusalem the Throne of the LORD, and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the Name of the LORD to Ierusalem: neither shall they walk any more after the imagination of their evill heart.

18 In those dayes the house of Iudah shall walk with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the North to the land that I have given for an inheritance unto your fathers.

19 But I said, How shall I put thee among the children, and give thee a pleasant land, a goodly heritage of the hosts of nations? and I said, Thou shalt call me, My father, and shalt not turn away from me.

20 ¶ Surely as a wife treacherously departeth from her husband, so have you dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, saith the LORD.

21 A voyce was heard upon the high places, weeping and supplication of the children

dren of Israel: for they have perverted their way, *and* they *have* forgotten the LORD their God.

22 Return ye backsliding children, *and* I will heal your backslidings: Behold, we come unto thee, for thou *art* the LORD our God.

23 Truely in vain *is* salvation hoped for from the hills, *and from* the multitude of mountains: truely in the LORD our God *is* the salvation of Israel.

24 For shame hath devoured the labour of our fathers from our youth, their flocks and their herds, their sons and their daughters.

25 We lie down in our shame, and our confusion covereth us: for we have sinned against the LORD our God, we and our fathers from our youth even unto this day, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IIII.

IF thou wilt return, O Israel, saith the LORD, return unto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remove.

2 And thou shalt sweare, The LORD liveth in Truth, in Iudgement, and in Righteousnes, and the nations shall blesse themselves in him, and in him shall they glory.

3 ¶ For thus saith the LORD to the men of Iudah and Ierusalem, Break up your fallow ground, and sow not among thornes.

4 Circumcise your selves to the LORD, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem: lest my fury come forth like fire, and burne that none can quench *it*, because of the evill of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Iudah, and publish in Ierusalem, and say, Blow ye the trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and say, Assemble your selves, and let us go into the defenced cities.

6 Set up the standards toward Zion retire, stay not, for I will bring evill from the North, and a great destruction.

7 The lion is come up from his thicket, and the destroyer of the Gentiles is on his way: he is gone forth from his place to make thy land desolate, *and* the cities shall be laid waste without an inhabitant.

8 For this, gird you with sackcloth, lament and howle: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned back from us.

9 And it shall come to passe at that day, saith the LORD, that the heart of the king shall perish, and the heart of the Princes: and the Priests shall be astonished, and the Prophets shall wonder.

10 Then said I, Ah Lord God surely thou hast greatly deceived this people, and Ierusalem, saying, Ye shall have peace, whereas the sword reacheth unto the soule.

11 At that time shall it be said to this people, and to Ierusalem, A dry wind of the high places in the wildernes toward the daughter of my people, not to fan, nor to cleanse.

12 *Even* a full wind, from those *places* shall come unto me: now also will I give sentence against them.

13 Behold, hee shall come up as clouds, and his charets *shall be* as a whirlewinde, his horses are swifter then Eagles: woe unto us, for we are spoiled.

14 O Ierusalem, wash thine heart from wickednes, that thou mayest be saved: how long shall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?

15 For a voyce declareth from Dan, and publisheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

16 Make ye mention to the nations, behold, publish against Ierusalem *that* watchers come from a farre country, and give out their voyce against the cities of Iudah.

17 As keepers of a field are they against her round about, because she hath been rebellious against me, saith the LORD.

18 Thy way and thy doings have procured these things unto thee, this *is* thy wickednesse, because it is bitter, because it reacheth unto thine heart.

19 ¶ My bowels, my bowels, I am pained at my very heart, my heart maketh a noise in me, I cannot hold my peace, because thou hast heard, O my soule, the sound of the trumpet, the alarm of warre.

20 Destruction upon destruction is cried, for the whole land is spoiled: suddenly are my tents spoiled, *and* my curtains in a moment.

21 How long shall I see the standard, *and* heare the sound of the trumpet?

22 For my people *is* foolish, they have not known me, they are sottish children, and they have none understanding: they are wise to doe evill, but to doe good they have no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and loe, it *was* without forme, and void: and the heavens, and they *had* no light.

24 I beheld the mountains, and loe, they trembled, and all the hills moved lightly.

25 I beheld, and lo, there was no man, and all the birds of the heavens were fled.

26 I beheld, and lo, the fruitfull place was a wildernesse, and all the cities thereof were broken down at the presence of the LORD, *and* by his fierce anger.

27 For thus hath the LORD said, The whole land shall be desolate; yet will I not make a full end.

28 For this shall the earth Mourne, and the heavens above be black: because I have spoken *it*, I have purposed *it*, and I will not repent, neither will I turne back from it.

29 The whole city shall flee for the noise of the horsemen and bowmen, they shall goe into thickets, and climbe up upon the rocks: every city shall bee forsaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And

10 And when thou art spoiled, what wilt thou doe? though thou clothest thy self with crimson, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, though thou rentest thy face with painting, in vain shalt thou make thy self faire, thy lovers will despise thee, they will seek thy life.

31 For I have heard a voyce as of a woman in travell, and the anguish, as of her that bringeth forth her first child, the voyce of the daughter of Zion, that bewaileth her self, that spreadeth her hands, saying, Woe is me now, for my soul is wearied, because of murderers.

CHAP. V.

RVn ye to and fro thorow the streets of Ierusalem, and see now and know, and seek in the broad places thereof, if ye can find a man, if there be any that executeth iudgement, that seeketh the truth and I will pardon it.

2 And though they say, The LORD liveth, surely they sweare falsely.

3 O LORD, are not thine eyes upon the truth? thou hast stricken them, but they have not grieved; thou hast consumed them, but they have refused to receive correction: they have made their faces harder then a rock, they have refused to return.

4 Therefore I said, Surely these are poore, they are foolish, for they know not the way of the LORD, nor the iudgement of their God.

5 I will get me unto the great men, and will speak unto them, for they have known the way of the LORD, and the iudgement of their God: but these have altogether broken the yoke, and burst the bonds.

6 Wherefore a Lyon out of the forrest shall slay them, and a wolf of the evenings shall spoile them, a Leopard shall watch over their cities: every one that goeth out thence shall be torne in pieces, because their transgressions are many, and their backslidings are increased.

7 ¶ How shall I pardon thee for this? thy children have forsaken me, and sworne by them that are no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and assembled themselves by troupes in the harlots houses.

8 They were as fed horses in the morning: every one neighed after his neighbours wife.

9 Shall I not visite for these things, saith the LORD, and shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 ¶ Go ye up upon her walls, and destroy, but make not a full end: take away her battlements, for they are not the LORDS.

11 For the house of Israel and the house of Iudah have dealt very treacherously against me, saith the LORD.

12 They have belied the LORD, and said, It is not he, neither shall evill come upon us, neither shall we see sword nor famine.

13 And the Prophets shall become wind, and the word is not in them: thus shall it be done unto them.

14 Wherefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, Because ye speak this word, behold, I will make my words in thy mouth fire, and this people wood, and it shall devoure them.

15 Lo, I will bring a nation upon you from farre, O house of Israel, saith the LORD: it is a mighty nation it is an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither understandest what they say.

16 Their quiver is as an open sepulchre they are all mighty men.

17 And they shall eat up thine harvest and thy bread, which thy sonnes and thy daughters should eat: they shall eat up thy flocks, and thine herds: they shall eat up thy Vines and thy Figtrees: they shall impoverish thy fenced cities wherein thou trustedst, with the sword.

18 Nevertheless, in those dayes, saith the LORD, I will not make a full end with you.

19 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when ye shall say, Wherefore doeth the LORD our God all these things unto us? then shalt thou answer them; Like as ye have forsaken mee, and served strange gods in your land, so shall ye serve strangers in a land that is not yours.

20 Declare this in the house of Iacob, and publish it in Iudah, saying,

21 Heare now this, O foolish people, and without understanding, which have eyes and see not, which have eares and heare not.

22 Fear ye not me, saith the LORD? will ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the sand for the bound of the sea, by a perpetuall decree, that it cannot passe it, and though the waves thereof tosse themselves, yet can they not prevaile, though they rore, yet can they not passe over it.

23 But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart; they are revolted and gone.

24 Neither say they in their heart; Let us now feare the LORD our God, that giveth rain, both the former and the latter in his season: he reserveth unto us the appointed weeks of the harvest.

25 ¶ Your iniquities have turned away these things, and your sinnes have withholden good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked men: they lay wait as he that setteth snares, they set a trap, they catch men.

27 As a cage is full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen fat, they shine; yea they overpasse the deeds of the wicked:

they

they iudge not the cause, the cause of the fatherlesse, yet they prosper: and the right of the needy do they not iudge.

29 Shall I not visit for these things, saith the LORD? shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

30 ¶ A wonderfull and horrible thing is committed in the land.

31 The Prophets prophesie falsely, and the Priests beare rule by their means, and my people love to have it so: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

CHAP. VI.

O Ye children of Beniamin, gather your selves to flee out of the midst of Ierusalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa: and set up a signe of fire in Beth-haccerem: for evill appeareth out of the North, and great destruction.

2 I have likened the daughter of Zion to a comely and delicate woman.

3 The shepheards with their flocks shall come unto her: they shall pitch their tents against her round about: they shall feede every one in his place.

4 Prepare ye war against her: arise, and let us go up at noone: woe unto us, for the day goeth away, for the shadows of the evening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and let us go by night, and let us destroy her palaces.

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hosts said, Hew ye down trees, and cast a mount against Ierusalem: this is the city to be visited, One is wholly oppression in the midst of her.

7 As a fountain casteth out her waters, so she casteth out her wickednesse: violence and spoile is heard in her, before me continually is grief and wounds.

8 Be thou instructed, O Ierusalem, lest my soul depart from thee: lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall throughly gleane the remnant of Israel as a vine: turn back thine hand as a grapegatherer into the baskets.

10 To whom shall I speak and give warning that they may heare? behold, their eare is uncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is unto them a reproach: they have no delight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD: I am weary with holding in: I will powre it out upon the children abroad, and upon the assembly of young men together: for even the husband with the wife shall be taken, the aged with him that is full of dayes.

12 And their houses shall be turned unto other, with their fields and wives together: for I will stretch out my hand upon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.

13 For from the least of them even unto the greatest of them, every one is given to covetousnesse, and from the Prophets even unto the Priest, every one dealeth falsely.

14 They have healed also the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace, when there is no peace.

15 Were they ashamed when they had committed abominations? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time that I visit them, they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the wayes, and see, and ask for the old pathes, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your soules; but they said, We will not walk therein.

17 Also I set watchmen over you, saying, Hearken to the sound of the trumpet. but they said, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore heare ye nations, and know, O congregation what is among them.

19 Heare, O earth, Behold, I will bring evill upon this people, even, the fruit of their thoughts, because they have not hearkened unto my words, nor to my Law, but reiected it.

20 To what purpose commeth there to me incense from Sheba? and the sweet cane from a farre country? your burnt-offerings are not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet unto me.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will lay stumbling blocks before this people, and the fathers and the sonnes together shall fall upon them: the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people commeth from the North-country, and a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth.

23 They shall lay hold on bow and speare: they are cruell, and have no mercy: their voice roareth like the Sea, and they ride upon horses, set in aray as men for war against thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We have heard the fame thereof, our hands wax feeble, anguish hath taken hold of us, and paine as of a woman in travell.

25 Goe not foorth into the field, nor walk by the way: for the sword of the enemy and feare is on every side.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people gird thee with sackcloth, and wallow thy self in ashes: make thee mourning, as for an only sonne, most bitter lamentation: for the spoiler shall suddenly come upon us.

27 I have set thee for a tower, and a fortresse among my people: that thou mayst know and try their way.

28 They are all grievous revolters, walking with slanders they are brasse and yron, they are all corrupters.

29 The bellowes are burnt, the lead is consumed

consumed of the fire: the founder melteth in vain, for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 Reprobate silver shall men call them, because the LORD hath reiected them.

CHAP. VII.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Stand in the gate of the LORDS house, and proclaime there this word, and say, Heare the word of the LORD, all yee of Iudah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.

3 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Amend your wayes, and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place.

4 Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD *are* these.

5 For if yee throughly amend your wayes, and your doings: if you throughly execute iudgement between a man and his neighbour.

6 *If* yee oppresse not the stranger: the fatherlesse and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, neither walk after other gods to your hurt:

7 Then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers, for ever and ever.

8 ¶ Behold, ye trust in lying words that cannot profite.

9 Will ye steal, murder, and commit adultery, and sweare falsely, and burn incense unto Baal, and walk after other gods whom ye know not;

10 And come and stand before me in this house, which is called by my Name, and say, We are delivered to doe all these abominations?

11 Is this house which is called by my Name, become a denne of robbers in your eyes? Behold, even I have seen it, saith the LORD.

12 But go ye now unto my place which *was* in Shiloh, where I set my Name at the first, and see what I did to it, for the wickednesse of my people Israel.

13 And now because ye have done all these works, saith the LORD, and I spake unto you, rising up early, and speaking, but ye heard not; and I called you, but ye answered not:

14 Therefore will I doe unto this house which is called by my Name, wherein yee trust, and unto the place which I gave to you and to your fathers, as I have done to Shiloh.

15 And I will cast you out of my sight, as I have cast out all your brethren, *even* the whole seed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me, for I will not heare thee.

17 ¶ Seest thou not what they doe in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem?

18 The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough to make cakes to the Queene of heaven, and to powre out drink-offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger.

19 Do they provoke me to anger, saith the LORD? do they not *prouoke* themselves to the confusion of their own faces?

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, mine anger, and my fury shall be powred out upon this place, upon man and upon beast, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground, and it shall burn, and shall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Put your burnt-offerings unto your sacrifices, and eat flesh.

22 For I spake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concerning burnt offerings, or sacrifices,

23 But this thing commanded I them, saying, Obey my voyce, and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people: and walk ye in all the wayes that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

24 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare, but walked in the counsels, *and* in the imagination of their evill heart, and went backward, and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came foorth out of the land of Egypt unto this day, I have even sent unto you all my servants the Prophets, daily rising up early, and sending *them:*

26 Yet they hearkened not unto me, nor enclined their eare, but hardened their neck, they did worse then their fathers.

27 Therefore thou shalt speak all these words unto them, but they will not hearken to thee: thou shalt also call unto them, but they will not answer thee.

28 But thou shalt say unto them, This is a nation that obeyeth not the voyce of the LORD their God, nor receiveth correction: truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 ¶ Cut off thine haire, *O Ierusalem*, and cast it away, and take up a lamentation on high places, for the LORD hath reiected and forsaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Iudah have done evill in my sight, saith the LORD: they have set their abominations in the house which is called by my Name, to pollute it.

31 And they have built the high places of Tophet, which is in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, to burn their sonnes and their daughters in the fire which I commanded *them* not, neither came it into my heart.

32 ¶ Therefore behold the dayes come, saith

saith the LORD, that it shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter: for they shall bury in Tophet, till there be no place.

33 And the carkeises of this people shall be meat for the foules of the heauen, and for the beast of the earth, and none shall fray them away.

34 Then will I cause to cease from the cities of Iudah, and from the streets of Ierusalem, the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegroome and the voyce of the bride: for the land shalbe desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

AT that time saith the LORD, they shall bring out the bones of the Kings of Iudah, and the bones of his Princes, and the bones of the Priests, and the bones of the Prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Ierusalem out of their graues.

2 And they shall spread them before the Sonne and the Moone, and all the hoste of heauen whom they haue loued, and whom they haue serued, and after whom they haue walked, and whom they haue sought: and whom they haue worshipped: they shall not be gathered, nor be buried, they shall be for dung vpon the face of the earth.

3 And death shall bee chosen rather then life, by all the residue of them that remaine of this euill family, which remaine in all the places whither I haue driuen them, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 ¶ Moreouer thou shalt say vnto them, thus saith the LORD, Shall they fall, and not arise? shall he turne away, and not returne?

5 Why *then* is this people of Ierusalem slidden backe, by a perpetuall backsliding? they hold fast deceit, they refuse to returne.

6 I hearkened and heard, *but* they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickednesse, saying, What haue I done? euery one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battell.

7 Yea the storke in the heauen knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle, and the crane, and the swallow obserue the time of their comming, but my people know not the iudgement of the LORD.

8 How doe ye say, We *are* wise, and the Law of the LORD *is* with vs? Loe, certainly in vaine made he it, the pen of the Scribes *is* in vaine.

9 The wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken: loe, they haue reiected the word of the LORD, and what wisdome *is* in them?

10 Therefore will I giue their wiues vnto others, and their fields to them that shall inherit them: for euery one from the least euen vnto the greatest is giuen to couetousnesse, from the Prophet euen vnto the Priest, euery one dealeth falsly.

11 For they haue healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

12 Were they ashamed when they had committed abominations? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall, in the time of their visitation they shall be cast downe, saith the LORD.

13 ¶ I will surely consume them, saith the LORD, *there shall be* no grapes on the vine, nor figs on the fig-tree, and the leafe shall fade, and *the things that* I haue giuen them, shall passe away from them.

14 Why doe ye sit still? assemble your selues, and let vs enter into the defenced cities, and let vs bee silent there: for the LORD our God hath put vs to silence, and giuen vs waters of gall to drinke, because we haue sinned against the LORD.

15 We looked for peace, but no good *came*: *and* for a time of health, and behold trouble.

16 The snorting of his horses was heard from Dan: the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones; for they are come, and haue deuoured the land, and all that is in it; the city, and those that dwell therein.

17 For behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices among you, which *will* not be charmed, and they shal bite you, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ *When* I would comfort my selfe against sorrow, my heart *is* faint in me.

19 Behold the voyce of the cry of the daughter of my people, because of them that dwell in a far countrey: Is not the LORD in Zion? *is* not her King in her? why haue they prouoked me to anger with their grauen images, and with strange vanities?

20 The harueſt is past, the Summer is ended, and we are not saued.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am blacke: astonishment hath taken hold on me.

22 *Is there* no balme in Gilead? *is there* no Physician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people recouered?

CHAP. IX.

OH that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountaine of teares, that I might weepe day and night, for the slaine of the daughter of my people.

2 Oh that I had in the wildernes a lodging place of wayfaring men, that I might leaue my people, and goe from them: for they *be* all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongue *like* their bow *for* lies: but they are not valiant for the trueth vpon the earth; for they proceed from euill to euill, and they know not me, saith the LORD.

4 Take yee heed euery one of his neighbour, and trust yee not in any brother: for euery

every brother will vtterly supplant, and every neighbour will walke with slanders.

5 And they will deceiue euery one his neighbour: & will not speake y truth, they haue taught their tongue to speake lies, & wearie themselues to commit iniquitie.

6 Thine habitation *is* in the midst of deceit, through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will melt them, and try them: for how shall I doe for the daughter of my people?

8 Their tongue is *as* an arrow shot out, it speaketh deceit: one speaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but in heart he layeth his wait.

9 ¶ Shall I not visite them for these things, saith the LORD? shall not my soule be auenged on such a nation as this?

10 For the mountains will I take vp a weeping & wailing, and for the habitations of the wildernes, a lamentation, because they are burnt vp, so that none can passe thorow them, neither can men heare the voice of the cattell, both the foule of the heauens, and the beast are fled, they are gone.

11 And I will make Ierusalem heapes, *and* a den of dragons, and I will make the cities of Iudah desolate, without an inhabitant.

12 ¶ Who *is* the wise man that may vnderstand this, and *who is he* to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that hee may declare it, for what the land perisheth, *and* is burnt vp like a wildernesse that none passeth thorow?

13 And the LORD saith, Because they haue forsaken my Law, which I set before them, and haue not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein;

14 But haue walked after the imagination of their owne heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

15 Therefore, thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will feed them, *euen* this people with wormewood, and giue them water of gall to drinke.

16 I will scatter them also among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers haue knowne: and I will send a sword after them till I haue consumed them.

17 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Consider ye, and call for the mourning women, that they may come and send for cunning women, that they may come.

18 And let them make haste, and take vp a wailing for vs, that our eyes may runne downe with teares, and our eye lids gush out with waters.

19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we spoiled? wee are greatly confounded, because wee haue forsaken the land, because our dwellings haue cast vs out.

20 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O ye women, and let your eare receiue the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and euery one her neighbour lamentation:

21 For death is come vp into our windowes, *and* is entred into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, *and* the yong men from the streets.

22 Speake, thus saith the LORD, Euen the carkasses of men shall fall as dung vpon the open field, and as the handfull after the haruest man, and none shall gather *them*.

23 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Let not the wiseman glory in his wisedome, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches:

24 But let him that glorieth, glory in this, that hee vnderstandeth and knoweth me, that I *am* the LORD, which exercise louing kindnesse, iudgement, and righteousnesse in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the LORD.

25 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will punish all them which are circumcised with the vncircumcised.

26 Egypt, and Iudah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are in the vtmost corners, that dwell in the wildernesse: for all these nations *are* vncircumcised, and all the house of Israel *are* vncircumcised in the heart.

CHAP. X.

HEare yee the word which the LORD speaketh vnto you, O house of Israel.

2 Thus saith the LORD, learne not the way of the heathen; and bee not dismayed at the signes of heauen, for the heathen are dismayed at them.

3 For the customes of the people are vaine: for one cutteth a tree out of the forrest (the worke of the hands of the workeman) with the axe.

4 They deckt it with siluer and with gold; they fasten it with nailes, and with hammers, that it moue not.

5 They *are* vpright as the palme tree, but speake not: they must needs be borne, because they cannot goe, bee not afraide of them, for they cannot doe euill, neither also *is it* in them to doe good.

6 Forasmuch as *there is* none like vnto thee, O LORD, thou *art* great, and thy Name *is* great in might.

7 Who would not feare thee, O King of nations? for to thee doth it appertaine: forasmuch as among all the wisemen of the nations, and in all their kingdomes, *there is* none like vnto thee.

8 But they are altogether brutish and foolish: the stocke is a doctrine of vanities.

9 Siluer spread into plates is brought from Tarshish, and gold from Vphaz, the worke of the workman, and of the hands of the founder: blew, and purple *is* their clothing, they are all y worke of cunning men.

10 But the LORD *is* the true God, hee *is* the

the liuing God, and an euerlasting King: at his wrath the earth shal tremble, & the nations shal not be able to abide his indignation

11 Thus shall ye say vnto them, The gods that haue not made the heauens and the earth, euen they shall perish from the earth, and from vnder these heauens.

12 He hath made the earth by his power, hee hath established the world by his wisedome, and hath stretched out the heauens by his discretion.

13 When hee vttereth his voyce, *there is* a multitude of waters in the heauens, and hee causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: hee maketh lightnings with raine, and bringeth foorth the winde out of his treasures.

14 Euery man is brutish in his knowledge, euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his molten image *is* falsehood, and there is no breath in them.

15 They *are* vanity *and* the worke of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

16 The portion of Iacob *is* not like them: for he *is* the former of all things, and Israel *is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hostes *is* his Name.

17 ¶ Gather vp thy wares out of the land, O inhabitant of the fortresse.

18 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will distresse them, that they may finde *it so*.

19 ¶ Woe is me for my hurt, my wound is grieuous: but I said, Truely this *is* a griefe, and I must beare it.

20 My Tabernacle is spoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they *are* not: there is none to stretch foorth my tent any more, and to set vp my curtaines.

21 For the pastours are become brutish, and haue not sought the LORD: therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flockes shall be scattered.

22 Behold, the noise of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the North countrey, to make the cities of Iudah desolate, *and* a den of dragons.

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the way of man *is* not in himselfe: it *is* not in man that walketh to direct his steps.

24 O LORD, correct mee, but with iudgement, not in thine anger, lest thou bring me to nothing.

25 Powre out thy fury vpon the heathen that know thee not, and vpon the families that call not on thy Name: for they haue eaten vp Iacob and deuoured him, and consumed him, and haue made his habitation desolate.

CHAP. XI.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Heare yee the words of this couenant, and speake vnto the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem:

3 And say thou vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Cursed *be* the man that obeyeth not the words of this couenant,

4 Which I commanded your fathers, in the day *that* I brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt, from the iron furnace, saying, Obey my voyce and doe them, according to all which I command you, so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God.

5 That I may performe the oath which I haue sworne vnto your fathers, to giue them a land flowing with milke and honey, as *it is* this day: then answered I, and said, So be it, O LORD.

6 Then the LORD said vnto me, Proclaime all these words in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, saying, Heare ye the words of this couenant, and doe them.

7 For I earnestly protested vnto your fathers, in the day *that* I brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, rising early, and protesting, saying, Obey my voyce.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their eare: but walked euery one in the imagination of their euill heart: therefore I will bring vpon them all the words of this couenant which I commanded *them* to doe, but they did *them* not.

9 And the LORD said vnto mee, A conspiracy is found among the men of Iudah, and among the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

10 They are turned backe to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to heare my words: and they went after other gods to serue them: the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah haue broken my couenant, which I made with their fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon them which they shall not be able to escape; and though they shall cry vnto mee, I will not hearken vnto them.

12 Then shall the cities of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem, goe and cry vnto the gods vnto whom they offer incense, but they shall not saue them at all in the time of their trouble.

13 For according to the number of thy cities were thy gods, O Iudah, and according to the number of the streetes of Ierusalem haue ye set vp altars to that shamefull thing, *euen* altars to burne incense vnto Baal.

14 Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp a cry or prayer for them: for I will not heare them in the time that they cry vnto me for their trouble.

15 What hath my beloued to do in mine house, *seeing* thee hath wrought lewdnesse with many? and the holy flesh is passed from thee: when thou doest euill, then thou reioycest.

16 The

16 The LORD called thy name, A greene Olive tree, faire, and of goodly fruit: with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire vpon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hostes that planted thee, hath pronounced euill against thee, for the euill of the house of Israel, and of the house of Iudah, which they haue done against themselues to prouoke me to anger, in offering incense vnto Baal.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath giuen me knowledge of it, and I know it, then thou shewedst me their doings.

19 But I was like a lambe or an oxe that is brought to the slaughter, and I knew not that they had deuised deuices against mee, saying, Let vs destroy the tree with the fruit thereof, and let vs cut him off from the land of the liuing, that his name may be no more remembred.

20 But, O LORD of hostes, that iudgest righteously, that tryest the reines and the heart; let mee see thy vengeance on them, for vnto thee haue I reuealed my cause.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD of the men of Anathoth, that seeke thy life, saying, Prophecie not in the Name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will punish them: the yong men shall die by the sword, their sons and their daughters shall die by famine.

23 And there shall be no remnant of them; for I will bring euill vpon the men of Anathoth, euen the yeere of their visitation.

CHAP. XII.

RIghteous art thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee: yet let me talke with thee of thy iudgements: wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? wherefore are all they happy that deale very treacherously?

2 Thou hast planted them, yea they haue taken root: they grow, yea they bring forth fruit; thou art neere in their mouth, and farre from their reines.

3 But thou, O LORD, knowest mee, thou hast seene me, and tried mine heart towards thee: pull them out like sheepe for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

4 How long shall the land mourne, and the herbes of euery field withher, for the wickednes of them that dwell therein? the beasts are consumed, and the birds, because they said, He shall not see our last end.

5 ¶ If thou hast runne with the footmen and they haue wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and if in the land of peace, wherein thou trustedst, they wearied thee, then how wilt thou doe in the swelling of Iordan?

6 For euen thy brethren, and the house of thy father, euen they haue dealt treacherously with thee, yea they haue called a multitude after thee: beleeue them not, though they speake faire words vnto thee.

7 ¶ I haue forsaken mine house, I haue left mine heritage: I haue giuen the dearely beloued of my soule into the hand of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is vnto mee as a lion in the forrest: it cryeth out against mee, therefore haue I hated it.

9 Mine heritage is vnto me as a speckled bird: the birds round about are against her; come ye, assemble all the beasts of the field, come to deuoure.

10 Many pastors haue destroyed my vineyard; they haue troden my portion vnder foot: they haue made my pleasant portion a desolate wildernesse.

11 They haue made it desolate; and being desolate it mourneth vnto mee, the whole land is made desolate, because no man layeth it to heart.

12 The spoilers are come vpon all high places thorow the wildernes: for the sword of the LORD shall deuoure from the one end of the land euen to the other end of the land: no flesh shall haue peace.

13 They haue sowne wheat, but shall reap thornes: they haue put themselues to paine, but shall not profit, and they shall be ashamed of your reuenues, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, against all mine euill neighbours that touch the inheritance, which I haue caused my people Israel to inherit, Behold, I will plucke them out of their land, and plucke out the house of Iudah from among them.

15 And it shall come to passe after that I haue plucked them out, I will returne and haue compassion on them, and will bring againe euery man to his heritage, and euery man to his land.

16 And it shall come to passe, if they will diligently learne the waies of my people, to sweare by my Name (The LORD liueth, as they taught my people to sweare by Baal:) then shall they be built in the midst of my people.

17 But if they will not obey, I will vtterly plucke vp, and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XIII.

THus saith the LORD vnto me, Goe and get thee a linnen girdle, and put it vpon thy loynes, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle according to the word of the LORD, and put it on my loynes.

3 And the word of the LORD came vnto me the second time, saying,

4 Take the girdle that thou hast got, which is vpon thy loynes, and arise, goe to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rocke.

5 So I went, and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And

6 And it came to passe after many dayes, that the LORD said vnto me, Arise, goe to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates, and digged, and tooke the girdle from the place where I had hid it, and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD, After this manner will I marre the pride of Iudah, and the great pride of Ierusalem.

10 This euill people which refuse to heare my words, which walke in the imagination of their heart, and walke after other gods to serue them, and to worship them, shall euen be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

11 For as the girdle cleaueth to the loines of a man: so haue I caused to cleaue vnto me the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Iudah, saith the LORD, that they might bee vnto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not heare.

12 ¶ Therefore thou shalt speake vnto them this word, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Euery bottle shall bee filled with wine: and they shall say vnto thee, Doe we not certainely know, that euery bottle shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say vnto them; Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, euen the Kings that sit vpon Dauids throne, and the Priests and the Prophets, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with drunkennesse.

14 And I will dash them one against another, euen the fathers and the sonnes together, saith the LORD: I will not pity nor spare, nor haue mercy, but destroy them.

15 ¶ Heare yee, and giue eare, bee not proud: for the LORD hath spoken.

16 Giue glory to the LORD your God, before hee cause darkenesse, and before your feete stumble vpon the darke mountaines, and while ye looke for light, he turne it into the shadow of death, and make it grosse darkenesse.

17 But if yee will not heare it, my soule shall weepe in secret places for your pride, and mine eyes shall weepe sore, and runne downe with teares, because the LORDS flocke is carried away captiue.

18 Say vnto the King and to the Queene, Humble your selues, sit downe, for your principalities shall come downe, euen the crowne of your glory.

19 The cities of the South shall bee shut vp, and none shall open them, Iudah shall be carried away captiue, all of it; it shall bee wholly carried away captiue.

20 Lift vp your eyes, and behold them that come from the North, where is the flocke that was giuen thee, thy beautifull flocke?

21 What wilt thou say when he shall punish thee (for thou hast taught them to be captaines, and as chiefe ouer thee) shall not sorrowes take thee as a woman in trauell?

22 ¶ And if thou say in thine heart, Wherefore come these things vpon me? for the greatnes of thine iniquity are thy skirts discouered, and thy heeles made bare.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skinne? or the leopard his spots? then may yee also doe good that are accustomed to doe euill.

24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble that passeth away by the winde of the wildernesse.

25 This is thy lot the portion of thy measures from me saith the LORD, because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falshood.

26 Therefore will I discouer thy skirts vpon thy face, that thy shame may appeare.

27 I haue seene thy adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdnes of thy whordom, & thine abominations on the hils in the fields: woe vnto thee, O Ierusalem, wilt thou not be made cleane? when shall it once be?

CHAP. XIIII.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah concerning the dearth.

2 Iudah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish, they are blacke vnto the ground, and the cry of Ierusalem is gone vp.

3 And their nobles haue sent their little ones to the waters, they came to the pits, and found no water, they returned with the vessels empty: they were ashamed and confounded, and couered their heads.

4 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no raine in the earth, the plowmen were ashamed, they couered their heads.

5 Yea, the Hind also calued in the field, and forsooke it, because there was no grasse.

6 And the wilde asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed vp the winde like dragons: their eyes did faile, because there was no grasse.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities testifie against vs, doe thou it for thy Names sake: for our backe-slidings are many, wee haue sinned against thee.

8 O the hope of Israel, the Sauiour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldest thou be as a stranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man that turneth aside to tary for a night?

9 Why shouldest thou be as a man astonied, as a mighty man that cannot saue? yet thou, O LORD, art in the midst of vs, and we are called by thy Name, leaue vs not.

10 ¶ Thus saith the LORD vnto his people, Thus haue they loued to wander, they haue not refrained their feet, therefore the LORD doth not accept them, hee will now remember their iniquity, and visit their sinnes.

11 Then said the LORD vnto mee, Pray not for this people for their good.

12 When they fast, I will not heare their cry, and when they offer burnt offring and

an

an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

13 ¶ Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold the Prophets say vnto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye haue famine, but I will giue you assured peace in this place.

14 Then the LORD said vnto me, The Prophets prophesie lies in my Name, I sent them not, neither haue I commanded them, neither spake vnto them: they prophesie vnto you a false vision and diuination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that prophesie in my Name, and I sent them not, yet they say, Sword, and famine shal not be in this land, By sword & famine shall those prophets be consumed.

16 And the people to whom they prophesie, shal be cast out in the streets of Ierusalem, because of the famine & the sword, and they shal haue none to bury them, them, their wiues, nor their sonnes, nor their daughters: for I will powre their wickednesse vpon them.

17 ¶ Therefore thou shalt say this word vnto them, Let mine eyes run downe with teares night and day, and let them not cease, for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grieuous blow.

18 If I goe forth into the field, then behold the slaine with the sword, and if I enter into the city, then behold them that are sicke with famine; yea, both the prophet and the Priest goe about into a land that they know not.

19 Hast thou vtterly reiected Iudah? Hath thy soule loathed Zion? why hast thou smitten vs, and *there is* no healing for vs? we looked for peace, and *there is* no good: and for the time of healing, and behold trouble.

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickednesse, *and* the iniquity of our fathers: for we haue sinned against thee.

21 Do not abhorre *vs* for thy Names sake, doe not disgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, breake not thy couenant with vs.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause raine? or can the heauens giue showres? *are* not thou hee, O LORD our God? therefore we will wait vpon thee: for thou hast made all these things.

CHAP. XV.

THen said the LORD vnto mee, Though Moses and Samuel stood before me, *yet* my mind *could* not be towards this people: cast *them* out of my sight, and let them goe forth.

2 And it shall come to passe, if they say vnto thee, Whither shall we go forth? Then thou shalt tell them, Thus saith the LORD, Such as *are* for death, to death, and such as *are* for the sword, to the sword, and such as *are* for the famine, to the famine, and such as *are* for the captiuity, to the captiuity.

3 And I will appoint ouer them foure kinds, saith the LORD: the sword to slay, and the dogges to teare, and the fowles of the heauen, and the beasts of the earth to deuour and destroy.

4 And I will cause them to be remoued into all kingdomes of the earth, because of Manasseh the son of Hezekiah King of Iudah, for that which he did in Ierusalem.

5 For who shall haue pitie vpon thee, O Ierusalem? or who shall bemoane thee? or who shall go aside to aske how thou doest?

6 Thou hast forsaken me, saith the LORD, thou art gone backeward: therefore will I stretch out my hand against thee, and destroy thee, I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will fanne them with a fanne in the gates of the land: I will bereaue them of children, I will destroy my people, *sith* they returne not from their wayes.

8 Their widowes are increased to me aboue the sand of the seas: I haue brought vpon them against the mother of the young men, a spoiler at noone day: I haue caused *him* to fall vpon it suddenly, and terrors vpon the city.

9 She that hath borne seuen, languisheth: she hath giuen vp the ghost: her sun is gone downe while it *was* yet day: she hath been ashamed and confounded, and the residue of them will I deliuer to the sword before their enemies, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ Woe is me, my mother, that thou hast borne me a man of strife, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I haue neither lent on vsury, nor men haue lent to me on vsury, *yet* euery one of them doth curse me.

11 The LORD said, Verily it shall be well with thy remnant, verely I will cause the enemy to entreat thee *well* in the time of euill in the time of affliction.

12 Shall iron breake the Northen iron and the steele?

13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I giue to the spoile without price, and *that* for all thy sinnes, euen in all thy borders.

14 And I will make *thee* to passe with thine enemies into a land *which* thou knowest not: for a fire is kindled in mine anger, *which* shall burne vpon you.

15 ¶ O LORD, thou knowest, remember me, and visit me, and reuenge me of my persecuters, take me not away in thy longsuffering: know that for thy sake I haue suffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did eat them, and thy word was vnto mee the ioy and reioycing of mine heart: for I am called by thy Name, O L O R D God of hostes.

17 I sate not in the assembly of the mockers, nor reioyced: I sate alone because of thy hand: for thou hast filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my paine perpetuall? and my wound incurable, *which* refuseth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether vnto me as a lye, *and as* waters that faile?

19 ¶ Therc-

19 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, If thou returne, then will I bring thee againe, and thou shalt stand before me: and if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: let them returne vnto thee, but returne not thou vnto them.

20 And I will make thee vnto this people a fenced brazen wall, and they shall fight against thee, but they shall not preuaile against thee: for I *am* with thee to saue thee, and to deliuer thee, saith the LORD.

21 And I will deliuer thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeeme thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

THe word of the LORD came also vnto me, saying,

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou haue sonnes nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the LORD concerning the sonnes, and concerning the daughters that are borne in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, & concerning their fathers that begate them in this land.

4 They shall die of grieuous deaths, they shall not be lamented, neither shall they be buried: *but* they shall be as dung vpon the face of the earth, and they shalbe consumed by the sword, and by famine, and their carkasses shalbe meat for the foules of heauen, and for the beasts of the earth.

5 For thus saith the LORD, enter not into the house of mourning, neither goe to lament nor bemoane them: for I haue taken away my peace from this people, saith the LORD, *euen* louing kindnesse and mercies.

6 Both the great and the small shall die in this land: they shall not bee buried, neither shall men lament for thē, nor cut themselues, nor make themselues bald for them.

7 Neither shall men teare *themselues* for them, in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither shall men giue them the cup of consolation to drinke for their father or for their mother.

8 Thou shalt not also goe into the house of feasting to sit with them, to eate, and to drinke.

9 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, and in your dayes, the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride.

10 ¶ And it shal come to passe, when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say vnto thee, Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great euill against vs? or what *is* our iniquitie? or what *is* our sinne that we haue committed against the LORD our God?

11 Then shalt thou say vnto them, Because your fathers haue forsaken mee, saith the LORD, and haue walked after other gods, and haue serued them, and haue worshipped them, and haue forsaken mee, and haue not kept my Law:

12 And ye haue done worse then your fathers, (for behold, ye walke euery one after the imagination of his euill heart, that they may not hearken vnto me:)

13 Therefore will I cast you out of this land, into a land that ye know not; *neither* ye, nor your fathers, and there shall ye serue other gods day and night, where I will not shew you fauour.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be said, The LORD liueth, that brought vp the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;

15 But, the LORD liueth, that brought vp the children of Israel from the land of the North, and from all the lands whither hee had driuen them: and I will bring them againe into their land, that I gaue vnto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them, and after, will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from euery mountaine, and from euery hill, and out of the holes of the rockes.

17 For mine eyes *are* vpon all their waies: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

18 And first I will recompense their iniquity, and their sinne double, because they haue defiled my land, they haue filled mine inheritance with the carkeises of their detestable and abominable things.

19 O LORD, my strength and my fortresse, and my refuge in the day of affliction: the Gentiles shall come vnto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say: Surely our fathers haue inherited lyes, vanity, and *things* wherein *there is* no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods vnto himselfe, and they *are* no gods?

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cause them to know: I will cause them to know mine hand and my might, and they shall know that my Name *is* the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

THe sinne of Iudah *is* written with a pen of yron, *and* with the point of a Diamond: *it is* grauen vpon the table of their heart, and vpon the hornes of your altars:

2 Whilest their children remember their altars and their groues, by the greene trees vpon the high hils.

3 O my mountaine, in the field I will giue thy substance, *and* all thy treasures to the spoile, *and* thy high places for sinne, throughout all thy borders.

4 And thou, *euen* thy selfe shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gaue thee, and I will cause thee to serue thine enemies in the land which thou knowest not:

for

for yee haue kindled a fire in mine anger, which shall burne for euer.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Cursed *bee* the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arme, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he shalbe like the heath in the desart, & shall not see when good commeth, but shall inhabite the parched places in the wildernesse, in a salt land and not inhabited.

7 Blessed *is* the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is.

8 For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her rootes by the riuer, and shall not see when heat commeth, but her leafe shall be greene, and shall not be carefull in the yeere of drought, neither shall cease from yeelding fruit.

9 ¶ The heart is deceitfull aboue all things, and desperately wicked, who can know it?

10 I the LORD search the heart, I try the reines, euen to giue euery man according to his wayes, *and* according to the fruit of his doings.

11 *As* the Partridge sitteth *on eggs*, and hatcheth *them* not: *so* hee y getteth riches, and not by right, shall leaue them in y midst of his dayes, and at his end shall be a foole.

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning *is* the place of our Sanctuary.

13 O LORD, the hope of Israel, all that forsake thee, shalbe ashamed, and they that depart from me, shalbe written in the earth, because they haue forsaken the LORD the fountaine of liuing waters.

14 Heale me, O LORD, and I shall be healed: saue mee, and I shall be saued, for thou *art* my praise.

15 ¶ Behold, they say vnto me, Where *is* the word of the LORD? let it come now.

16 As for mee, I haue not hastened from being a pastour to follow thee, neither haue I desired the woefull day, thou knowest: that which came out of my lips, was right before thee.

17 Be not a terrour vnto me, thou *art* my hope in the day of euill.

18 Let them bee confounded that persecute me, but let not me be confounded: let them be dismayed, but let not mee be dismayed: bring vpon them the day of euill, and destroy them with double destruction.

19 ¶ Thus saith the LORD vnto me, Goe, and stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the Kings of Iudah come in, and by the which they goe out, and in all the gates of Ierusalem:

20 And say vnto them, Heare ye the word of the LORD, ye Kings of Iudah, and all Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, that enter in by these gates.

21 Thus saith the Lord, Take heed to your selues, and beare no burden by the Sabbath day, nor bring *it* in by the gates of Ierusalem.

22 Neither carry foorth a burden out of your houses on the Sabbath day, neither doe yee any worke, but hallow yee the Sabbath day, as I commanded your fathers.

23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their eare but made their necke stiffe, y they might not heare, nor receiue instruction.

24 And it shall come to passe, if ye diligently hearken vnto me, saith the LORD, to bring in no burden through the gates of this city on the Sabbath day, but hallow the Sabbath day, to doe no worke therein:

25 Then shal there enter into the gates of this city, Kings and Princes sitting vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in charets, and on horses, they and their Princes, the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem: and this citie shall remaine for euer.

26 And they shall come from the cities of Iudah, and from the places about Ierusalem, and from the land of Beniamin, and from the plaine, and from the mountaines, and from the South, bringing burnt offerings, and sacrifices, and meat offerings, and incense, and bringing sacrifices of praise vnto the house of the LORD.

27 But if you will not hearken vnto me, to hallow the Sabbath day, and not to beare a burden, euen entring in at the gates of Ierusalem on the Sabbath day, then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall deuour the palaces of Ierusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

THE word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Arise, and goe downe to the potters house, and there I will cause thee to heare my words.

3 Then I went downe to the potters house, and behold, hee wrought a worke on the wheeles.

4 And the vessell that hee made of clay, was marred in the hand of the potter; so he made it againe another vessell, as seemed good to the potter to make it.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

6 O house of Israel, cannot I doe with you as this potter, saith the LORD? behold, as the clay *is* in the potters hand, so are yee in mine hand, O house of Israel.

7 *At what* instant I shall speake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome, to plucke vp, and to pull downe, and to destroy it.

8 If that nation against whom I haue pronounced, turne from their euill, I will repent of the euill that I thought to doe vnto them.

9 And *at what* instant I shall speake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome, to build and to plant it.

10 If it doe euill in my sight, y it obey not my voyce, then I will repent of the good, where-

wherewith I said I would benefite them.

11 ¶ Now therefore goe to, speake to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I frame euill against you, and deuise a deuice against you: returne yee now every one from his euill way, and make your waies and your doings good.

12 And they said, There is no hope, but wee will walke after our owne deuices, and wee will euery one doe the imagination of his euill heart.

13 Therefore thus said the LORD, Aske ye now among the heathen, who hath heard such things? the Virgin of Israel hath done a very horrible thing.

14 Will a man leaue the snow of Lebanon, *which commeth* from the Rocke of the field? or shall the cold flowing waters that come from another place, be forsaken?

15 Because my people hath forgotten me: they haue burnt incense to vanity, and they haue caused them to stumble in their wayes *from* the ancient pathes, to walke in pathes, *and* a way not cast vp.

16 To make their land desolate *&* a perpetual hissing: euery one that passeth thereby, shall be astonished, and wagge his head.

17 I will scatter them as with an East wind before the enemy: I will shew them the backe, and not the face, in the day of their calamity.

18 ¶ Then said they, Come, and let vs deuise deuices against Ieremiah: for the Law shall not perish from the Priest, nor counsell from the wise, nor the word from the Prophet: Come, and let vs smite him with the tongue, and let vs not giue heed to any of his words.

19 Giue heed to me, O LORD, & hearken to the voyce of them that contend with me.

20 Shall euill be recompensed for good? for they haue digged a pit for my soule: remember that I stood before thee to speake good for them, *and* to turne away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore deliuer vp their children to the famine and powre out their *blood* by the force of the sword, and let their wiues bee bereaued of their children, and *be* widowes, and let their men be put to death, let their young men be slaine by the sword in the battel

22 Let the cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troupe suddenly vpon them, for they haue digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.

23 Yet LORD, thou knowest all their counsell against me to slay *me*: forgiue not their iniquity, neither blot out their sinne from thy sight, but let them be ouerthrowne before thee, deale *thus* with them in the time of thine anger.

CHAP. XIX.

THus saith the LORD, Goe and get a potters earthen bottle, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the Priests.

2 And goe foorth vnto the valley of the son of Hinnom, which is by the entry of the East gate, and proclaime there the words that I shall tell thee:

3 And say, Heare yee the word of the LORD, O Kings of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, the which whosoeuer heareth, his eares shall tingle.

4 Because they haue forsaken mee, and haue estranged this place, and haue burnt incense in it vnto other gods, whom neither they nor their fathers haue knowne, nor the Kings of Iudah, and haue filled this place with the blood of innocents.

5 They haue built also the high places of Baal, to burne their sonnes with fire for burnt offerings vnto Baal, which I commanded not, nor spake *it*, neither came *it* into my minde.

6 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more bee called Tophet, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter.

7 And I will make voyd the counsell of Iudah, and Ierusalem in this place, and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seeke their liues: and their carkeises will I giue to be meat for the foules of the heauen, and for the beasts of the earth.

8 And I will make this city desolate, and an hissing: euery one that passeth thereby, shall bee astonished and hisse, because of all the plague thereof.

9 And I will cause them to eate the flesh of their sonnes, and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eate euery one the flesh of *his* friend in the siege and straitnesse wherewith their enemies, and they that seeke their liues, shall straiten them.

10 Then shalt thou breake the bottle in the sight of the men that goe with thee.

11 And shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Euen so will I breake this people, and this citie, as one breaketh potters vessels that cannot bee made whole againe, and they shall bury them in Tophet, till there be no place to bury.

12 Thus will I doe to this place, saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and *euen* make their citie as Tophet.

13 And the houses of Ierusalem, and the houses of the Kings of Iudah shalbe defiled as the place of Tophet, because of all the houses vpon whose roofes they haue burnt incense vnto all the host of heauen, and haue powred out drinke offrings vnto other gods.

14 Then came Ieremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had sent him to prophesie, and hee stood in the court of the LORDS house, and said to all the people,

15 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring vpon this city, and vpon all her townes, all the euill that I haue pronounced against it, because they haue hardened their neckes, that they might not heare my words.

CHAP. XX.

NOw Pashur the sonne of Immer, the Priest, who was also chiefe gouernour in the house of the LORD, heard that Ieremiah Prophesied these things.

2 Then Pashur smote Ieremiah the Prophet, and put him in the stockes that were in the high gate of Beniamin, which was by the house of the LORD.

3 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Pashur brought forth Ieremiah out of the stockes. Then said Ieremiah vnto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pashur, but Magor-missabib.

4 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terrour to thy selfe, and to all thy friends, and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold it, and I will giue all Iudah into the hand of the King of Babylon, and hee shall carry them captiue into Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword.

5 Moreouer, I will deliuer all the strength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the Kings of Iudah will I giue into the hand of their enemies, which shall spoile them, and take them and carry them to Babylon.

6 And thou Pashur, and all that dwell in thine house, shall goe into captiuity, and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, & shalt be buried there, thou & all thy friends to whō thou hast prophesied lies.

7 ¶ O LORD, thou hast deceiued mee, and I was deceiued, thou art stronger then I, and hast preuailed: I am in derision daily, euery one mocketh me.

8 For since I spake I cried out, I cried violence and spoile; because the word of the LORD was made a reproach vnto me, and a derision daily.

9 Then said I; I will not make mention of him, nor speake any more in his Name. But his word was in my heart, as a burning fire shut vp in my bones, & I was weary with forbearing, and I could not stay.

10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, feare on euery side. Report, say they, and we will report it: all my familiars watched for my halting, saying, Peraduenture he will be enticed: and we shall preuaile against him, and we shall take our reuenge on him.

11 But the LORD is with me as a mighty terrible one; therefore my persecutours shall stumble, and they shall not preuaile, they shall be greatly ashamed, for they shall not prosper in their euerlasting confusion shall neuer be forgotten.

12 But, O LORD of hostes, that triest the righteous, and seest the reines and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for vnto thee haue I opened my cause.

13 Sing vnto the LORD, praise ye the LORD: for hee hath deliuered the soule of the poore from the hand of euill doers.

14 ¶ Cursed bee the day wherein I was borne: let not the day wherein my mother bare me, be blessed.

15 Cursed bee the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, A man childe is borne vnto thee, making him very glad.

16 And let that man be as the cities which the LORD ouerthrew, and repented not: and let him heare the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noone-tide:

17 Because hee slew me not from the wombe, or that my mother might haue been my graue, and her wombe to be alwayes great with me.

18 Wherefore came I foorth out of the wombe, to see labour, and sorrow, that my dayes should be consumed with shame?

CHAP. XXI.

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, when King Zedekiah sent vnto him Pashur the sonne of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the sonne of Maasiah the Priest, saying,

2 Enquire, I pray thee of the LORD for vs (for Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon maketh war against vs) if so be that the LORD will deale with vs, according to all his wonderous works, that he may goe vp from vs.

3 ¶ Then saith Ieremiah vnto them, Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah,

4 Thus said the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I will turne backe the weapons of warre that are in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the King of Babylon, & against the Caldeans, which besiege you without the walls, and I will assemble them into the midst of this citie.

5 And I my selfe will fight against you with an out-stretched hand, & with a strong arme, euen in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this citie, both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterward, saith the LORD, I will deliuer Zedekiah King of Iudah, and his seruants, and the people, and such as are left in this citie, from ỹ pestilence, from the sword and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, & into ỹ hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seeke their life, and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword: he shall not spare them, neither haue pitie, nor haue mercie.

8 ¶ And vnto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 Hee that abideth in this citie, shall die by

by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence, but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Caldeans, that besiege you, hee shall live, and his life shall bee vnto him for a prey.

10 For I haue set my face against this city for euill, and not for good, saith the LORD, it shall be giuen into the hand of the King of Babylon, and he shall burne it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the house of the King of Iudah, say; Heare ye the word of the LORD.

12 O house of Dauid, Thus saith the LORD Execute iudgement in the morning, and deliuer him that is spoiled out of the hand of the oppressour, least my fury goe out like fire, and burne, that none can quench it, because of the euill of your doings.

13 Behold, I am against thee, O inhabitant of the valley, and rocke of the plaine, saith the LORD, which say, Who shall come downe against vs, or who shall enter into our habitations?

14 But I will punish you according to the fruit of your doings, saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forrest thereof, and it shall deuoure all things round about it.

CHAP. XXII.

THus saith the LORD, Goe downe to the house of the king of Iudah, and speake there this word,

2 And say, Heare the word of the LORD O King of Iudah, that sittest vpon the throne of Dauid, thou and thy seruants, and thy people that enter in by these gates:

3 Thus saith the LORD, Execute ye iudgement and righteousnes, & deliuer the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressour: and doe no wrong, doe no violence to the stranger, the fatherlesse, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place.

4 For if yee doe this thing indeed, then shall there enter in by the gates of this house, Kings sitting vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in charets and on horses, he, and his seruants, and his people.

5 But if ye will not heare these words, I sweare by my selfe, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the LORD vnto the kings house of Iudah, Thou art Gilead vnto me, and the head of Lebanon: yet surely I will make thee a wildernesse, and cities, which are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee, euery one with his weapons, and they shall cut downe thy choice cedars, and cast them into the fire.

8 And many nations shall passe by this city, and they shall say euery man to his neighbour, Wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this great city?

9 Then they shall answere, Because they haue forsaken the Couenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and serued them.

10 ¶ Weepe ye not for the dead, neither bemoane him, but weepe sore for him that goeth away: for he shall returne no more nor see his native countrey.

11 For thus saith the LORD touching Shallum, the son of Iosiah king of Iudah, which reigned in stead of Iosiah his father, which went foorth out of this place, He shall not returne thither any more;

12 But hee shall die in the place whither they haue led him captiue, and shall see this land no more.

13 ¶ Wo vnto him that buildeth his house by vnrighteousnes: & his chambers by wrong: that vseth his neighbours seruice without wages, and giueth him not for his worke;

14 That saith, I will build mee a wide house, and large chambers, and cutteth him out windowes, and it is sieled with Cedar, and painted with vermillion.

15 Shalt thou reigne because thou closest thy selfe in Cedar? Did not thy father eate and drinke, and doe iudgement and iustice, and then it was well with him?

16 He iudged the cause of the poore and needy, then it was well with him: was not this to know me, saith the LORD?

17 But thine eyes and thy heart are not but for thy couetousnesse, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for violence to doe it.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Iehoiakim the son of Iosiah king of Iudah, They shall not lament for him, saying, Ah my brother, or ah sister: they shal not lament for him, saying, Ah Lord, or ah, his glory.

19 He shall be buried with the buriall of an asse, drawne and cast forth beyond the gates of Ierusalem.

20 ¶ Goe vp to Lebanon, and cry, and lift vp thy voyce in Bashan, and cry from the passages: for all thy louers are destroyed.

21 I spake vnto thee in thy prosperity, but thou saidst, I will not heare: this hath beene thy manner from thy youth, that thou obeyest not my voyce.

22 The winde shall eate vp all thy pastours, and thy louers shall goe into captiuity, surely then thou shalt be ashamed, and confounded for all thy wickednesse.

23 O inhabitant of Lebanon that makest thy nest in the cedars, how gracious shalt thou be when pangs come vpon thee, the paine as of a woman in trauell?

24 As I liue, saith the LORD, though Coniah the son of Iehoiakim king of Iudah were the signet vpon my right hand, yet would I plucke thee thence.

25 And I wil giue thee into the hand of them that seeke thy life, and into the hand of them whose face thou fearest, euen into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, and into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 And I will cast thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another countrey:

where ye were not borne, and there shall ye die.

27 But to the land whereunto they desire to returne, thither shall they not returne.

28 *Is* this man Coniah a despised broken idole? *is* he a vessell wherein *is* no pleasure? wherefore are they cast out, he and his seed, & are cast into a land which they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, heare the word of the LORD.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Write ye this man childlesse, a man *that* shall not prosper in his dayes: for no man of his seed shall prosper, sitting vpon the throne of Dauid, and ruling any more in Iudah.

CHAP. XXIII.

WOe be vnto the pastours that destroy and scatter the sheepe of my pasture, saith the LORD.

2 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel, against the pastours that feede my people, Ye haue scattered my flocke, and driuen them away, and haue not visited them, behold, I will visite vpon you the euill of your doings, saith the LORD.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my flocke, out of all countreys whither I haue driuen them & will bring thē again to their folds, & they shall be fruitfull, and increase.

4 And I will set vp shepheards ouer them which shall feede them, and they shall feare no more nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking saith the LORD.

5 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will raise vnto Dauid a righteous Branch, and a King shall reigne and prosper, and shall execute iudgement and iustice in the earth.

6 In his dayes Iudah shall be saued, and Israel shall dwell safely, and this *is* his Name whereby hee shall bee called, The LORD OVR RIGHTEOVSNES.

7 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that they shall no more say, The LORD liueth, which brought vp the children of Israel, out of the land of Egypt:

8 But the LORD liueth, which brought vp, and which led the seed of the house of Israel out of the North countrey, and from all countreys whither I had driuen them, and they shall dwell in their owne land.

9 ¶ Mine heart within mee is broken, because of the Prophets, all my bones shake, I am like a drunken man (and like a man whom wine hath ouercome) because of the LORD, and because of the words of his Holinesse.

10 For the land is full of adulterers, for because of swearing the land mourneth: the pleasant places of the wildernesse are dryed vp, and their course *is* euill, and their force *is* not right.

11 For both Prophet and Priest are prophane, yea, in my house haue I found their wickednesse, saith the LORD.

12 Wherefore their way shall bee vnto them as slippery *ways* in the darknesse: they shall be driuen on, and fall therein: for I will bring euill vpon them, *euen* the yeere of their visitation saith the LORD.

13 And I haue seene folly in the Prophets of Samaria, they prophecied in Baal, and caused my people Israel to erre.

14 I haue seene also in the Prophets of Ierusalem an horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walke in lies; they strengthen also the hands of euill doers, that none doeth returne from his wickednesse: they are all of them vnto me as Sodome, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the Prophets, Behold, I will feed them with wormwood, and make them drinke the water of gall: for from the prophets of Ierusalem is prophanenesse gone forth into all the land.

16 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Hearken not vnto the words of the Prophets that prophesie vnto you; they make you vaine: they speake a vision of their owne heart, and not out of the mouth of the LORD.

17 They say still vnto them that despise me, The LORD hath said, ye shal haue peace and they say vnto euery one that walketh after the imagination of his owne heart, No euill shall come vpon you.

18 For who hath stood in the counsell of the LORD, and hath perceiued, and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard *it*?

19 Behold, a whirlewind of the LORD is gone forth in fury, euen a grieuous whirlewinde, it shall fall grieuously vpon the head of the wicked.

20 The anger of the LORD shall not returne, vntill he haue executed, and till he haue performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter dayes yee shall consider it perfectly.

21 I haue not sent these Prophets, yet they ranne: I haue not spoken to them, yet they prophecied.

22 But if they had stood in my counsell, & had caused my people to heare my words, the they should haue turned them from their euill way, & from the euil of their doings.

23 *Am* I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God afarre off?

24 Can any hide himselfe in secret places, that I shall not see him, saith the LORD? doe not I fill heauen and earth saith the LORD?

25 I haue heard what the Prophets said, that prophecie lies in my Name, saying, I haue dreamed, I haue dreamed.

26 How long shall this be in the heart of the prophets *y* prophecie lies? yea, they are prophets of the deceit of their owne heart?

27 Which thinke to cause my people to forget my Name by their dreames, which they

they tell every man to his neighbour, as their fathers haue forgotten my Name for Baal.

28 The Prophet that hath a dreame, let him tell a dreame, & he that hath my word, let him speake my word faithfully. What is the chaffe to the wheat, saith the LORD?

29 Is not my word like as a fire, saith the LORD? and like a hammer that breaketh the rocke in pieces?

30 Therefore, behold, I am against the Prophets, saith the LORD, that steale my word euery one from his neighbour.

31 Behold, I am against the Prophets, saith the LORD, that vse their tongues, and say, He saith.

32 Behold, I am against them that prophecie false dreames, saith the LORD: and doe tell them, and cause my people to erre by their lies, and by their lightnesse, yet I sent them not nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the LORD.

33 ¶ And when this people, or the Prophet, or a Priest shall aske thee, saying, What is the burden of the LORD? Thou shalt then say vnto them, What burden? I will euen forsake you, saith the LORD.

34 And as for the Prophet and the Priest, and the people that shall say, The burden of the LORD, I will euen punish that man and his house.

35 Thus shall yee say euery one to his neighbour, and euery one to his brother, What hath the LORD answered? and what hath the LORD spoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD shall yee mention no more: for euery mans word shall be his burden: for yee haue peruerted the words of the liuing God, of the LORD of hostes our God.

37 Thus shalt thou say to the Prophet, What hath the LORD answered thee? and what hath the LORD spoken?

38 But sith yee say, The burden of the LORD: therefore thus saith the LORD, Because you say this word, The burden of the LORD, and I haue sent vnto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of the LORD:

39 Therefore behold, I, euen I will vtterly forget you, and I will forsake you, and the city that I gaue you and your fathers, and cast you out of my presence.

40 And I will bring an euerlasting reproach vpon you, and a perpetuall shame which shall not be forgotten.

CHAP. XXIIII.

THe LORD shewed me, and behold, two baskets of figs were set before the Temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchad rezzar King of Babylon had carried away captiue Ieconiah the sonne of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, and the Princes of Iudah, with the carpenters and smiths from Ierusalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

2 One basket had very good figges, euen like the figges that are first ripe: and the other basket had very naughty figges, which could not be eaten they were so bad.

3 Then said the LORD vnto me, What, seest thou Ieremiah? and I said, Figs: the good figges very good, and the euill very euill, that cannot be eaten they are so euill.

4 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD come vnto me, saying,

5 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Like these good figs, so will I acknowledge them that are caried away captiue of Iudah, whom I haue sent out of this place, into the land of the Caldeans for their good.

6 For I will set mine eyes vpon them for good, and I will bring them againe to this land, and I will build them, and not pull them downe, and I will plant them, and not plucke them vp.

7 And I will giue them an heart to know me, that I *am* the LORD, & they shalbe my people, & I wil be their God: for they shall returne vnto me with their whole heart.

8 ¶ And as the euill figs which cannot be eaten they are so euill: (Surely thus saith the LORD) So will I giue Zedekiah the King of Iuda, and his Princes, and the residue of Ierusalem, that remaine in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt.

9 And I will deliuer them to be remooued into the kingdomes of the earth for their hurt, to be a reproach and a prouerbe, a taunt and a curse in all places whither I shall driue them.

10 And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence among them, till they, be consumed from off the land, that I gaue vnto them and to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

THe word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the people of Iudah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, that *was* the first yeere of Nebuchad rezzar King of Babylon:

2 The which Ieremiah the Prophet spake vnto all the people of Iudah, and to all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, saying?

3 From the thirteenth yeere of Iosiah the sonne of Amon King of Iudah, euen vnto this day (that is the three and twentieth yeere) the word of the LORD hath come vnto me, and I haue spoken vnto you, rising early and speaking, but ye haue not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath sent vnto you all his seruants the Prophets, rising early and sending them; but yee haue not hearkened nor inclined your eare to heare.

5 They said, Turne ye againe now euery one from his euill way, and from the euill of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath giuen vnto you, and to your fathers for euer and euer.

6 And goe not after other gods to serue them, and to worship them, and prouoke mee not to anger with the workes of your

hands, and I will doe you no hurt.

7 Yet yee haue not hearkened vnto mee, saith the LORD, that ye might prouoke me to anger with the worke of your hands, to your owne hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Because ye haue not heard my words:

9 Behold, I will send and take all the families of the North, saith the LORD, and Nebuchad-rezzar the King of Babylon my seruant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, and will vtterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and perpetuall desolations.

10 Moreouer, I will take from them the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voice of the bride, the sound of the milstones, and the light of the candle.

11 And this whole land shall be a desolation, and an astonishment, and these nations shall serue the king of Babylon seuenty yeers.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe when seuenty yeeres are accomplished, that I will punish the king of Babylon, & that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Caldeans, and will make it perpetuall desolations.

13 And I will bring vpon that land all my wordes which I haue pronounced against it, euen all that is written in this booke, which Ieremiah hath prophecied against all the nations.

14 For many nations and great kings shall serue themselues of them also: and I will recompence them according to their deeds, & according to the works of their owne hands.

15 ¶ For thus saith the LORD God of Israel vnto me, Take the wine cup of this fury at my hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send thee, to drinke it.

16 And they shall drinke, and be moued, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them.

17 Then tooke I the cup at the LORDS hand, and made all the nations to drinke vnto whom the LORD had sent me:

18 To wit, Ierusalem and the cities of Iudah, & the kings thereof, & the princes thereof, to make them a desolation, an astonishment, an hissing, & a curse (as it is this day.)

19 Pharaoh King of Egypt, and his seruants, and his princes, and all his people:

20 And all the mingled people, and all the Kings of the land of Vz: and all the Kings of the land of the Philistines, and Ashkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Ashdod:

21 Edom, and Moab, and the children of Ammon:

22 And all the Kings of Tyrus, and all the Kings of Zidon, and the Kings of the Iles which are beyond the sea:

23 Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all that are in the vtmost corners:

24 And all the Kings of Arabia, and all the Kings of the mingled people that dwell in the desart:

25 And all the Kings of Zimri, and all the Kings of Elam, and all the Kings of the Medes:

26 And all the Kings of the North farre and neere, one with another, and all the kingdomes of the world which are vpon the face of the earth, and the King of Sheshach shall drinke after them.

27 Therefore thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel? Drinke ye, and be drunken, and spue and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword which I will send among you.

28 And it shall bee, if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drinke, then shalt thou say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Ye shall certainely drinke.

29 For loe, I begin to bring euill on the citie, which is called by my Name, and should ye be vtterly vnpunished? Ye shall not bee vnpunished: For I will call for a sword vpon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the LORD of hosts.

30 Therefore Prophecie thou against them all these words, and say vnto them, The LORD shall roare from on high, and vtter his voyce from his holy habitation, he shall mightily roare vpon his habitation, he shall giue a shout, as they that tread the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noise shall come euen to the ends of the earth, for the LORD hath a controuersie with the nations: hee will plead with all flesh: he will giue them that are wicked to the sword, saith the LORD.

32 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, euill shall goe foorth from nation to nation, and a great whirlewind shall be raised vp from the coasts of the earth.

33 And the slaine of the LORD shall be at that day from one end of the earth euen vnto the other end of the earth: they shall not bee lamented, neither gathered nor buried, they shall be dung vpon the ground.

34 ¶ Howle yee shepheards, and cry, and wallow your selues in the ashes ye principall of the flocke: for the dayes of your slaughter, and of your dispersions are accomplished, and ye shall fall like a pleasant vessell.

35 And the shepheards shall haue no way to flee, nor the principall of the flocke to escape.

36 A voyce of the cry of the shepheards, and an howling of the principall of the flocke shall be heard: for the LORD hath spoiled their pasture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut downe, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 Hee hath forsaken his couert as the Lyon: for their land is desolate, because of

of the fiercenesse of the oppressour, and because of his fierce anger.

CHAP. XXVI.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, came this word from the LORD, saying;

2 Thus saith the LORD, Stand in the Court of the LORDS house, and speake vnto all the cities of Iudah, which come to worship in the LORDS house, all the words that I command thee to speake vnto them: diminish not a word;

3 If so be they will hearken & turne every man from his euill way, that I may repent me of the euill which I purpose to doe vnto them, because of the euill of their doings.

4 And thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD: If yee will not hearken to mee, to walke in my Law which I haue set before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my seruants the Prophets, whom I sent vnto you, both rising vp early, and sending them (but ye haue not hearkened:)

6 Then will I make this house like Shiloh, and will make this city a curse to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the Priests and the Prophets, and all the people heard Ieremiah speaking these words in the house of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to passe, when Ieremiah had made an end of speaking all that the LORD had commanded him to speake vnto all the people, that the Priests, and the Prophets, and all the people tooke him, saying, thou shalt surely die.

9 Why hast thou prophesied in the Name of the LORD, saying, This house shall be like Shiloh, and this city shall be desolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered against Ieremiah in the house of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the Princes of Iudah heard these things, then they came vp from the Kings house, vnto the house of the LORD, and sate downe in the entry of the new gate of the LORDS house.

11 Then spake the Priests and the Prophets vnto the Princes, and to all the people, saying, This man *is* worthy to die, for he hath prophesied against this city, as yee haue heard with your eares

12 ¶ Then spake Ieremiah vnto all the Princes, and all the people, saying; The LORD sent mee to prophesie against this house, and against this city, all the words that ye haue heard.

13 Therefore now amend your wayes, and your doings, and obey the voyce of the LORD your God, and the LORD will repent him of all the euill that hee hath pronounced against you.

14 As for me, behold, I *am* in your hand doe with mee as seemeth good and meet vnto you.

15 But know ye for certaine, that if ye put me to death, ye shall surely bring innocent blood vpon your selues, and vpon this city, and vpon the inhabitants thereof: for of a trueth the LORD hath sent mee vnto you, to speake all these words in your eares.

16 ¶ Then said the Princes, and all the people vnto the Priests, and to the Prophets; that man *is* not worthy to die: for he hath spoken to vs in the Name of the LORD our God.

17 Then rose vp certaine of the Elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying,

18 Micah the Morashite prophecied in the dayes of Hezekiah King of Iudah, and spake to all the people of Iudah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Zion shall be plowed like a field, and Ierusalem shall become heapes, and the mountaine of the house, the high places of a forrest.

19 Did Hezekiah King of Iudah, and all Iudah put him at all to death? did hee not feare the LORD, and besought the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the euill, which hee had pronounced against them? thus might wee procure great euill against our soules.

20 And there was also a man that prophesied in the Name of the LORD, Vriiah the son of Shemaiah of Kiriath-iearim, who prophesied against this city, and against this land, according to all the words of Ieremiah.

21 And when Iehoiakim the King with all his mighty men, & all the Princes heard his words, the King sought to put him to death? but when Vriiah heard *it*, hee was afraid and fled, and went into Egypt.

22 And Iehoiakim the King sent men into Egypt, namely Elnathan the son of Achbor, and certaine men with him into Egypt.

23 And they fet foorth Vriiah out of Egypt, and brought him vnto Iehoiakim the King, who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graues of the common people.

24 Neuertheless, the hand of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, was with Ieremiah, that they should not giue him into the hand of the people to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

IN the beginnig of the reigne of Iehoiakim, the son of Iosiah King of Iudah, came this word vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD to me, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them vpon thy necke.

3 And send them to the King of Edom, and to the King of Moab, and to the King of the Ammonites, and to the King of Tyrus, and to the King of Zidon, by the hand of the messengers which come to Ierusalem vnto Zedekiah king of Iudah

4 And command them to say vnto their

masters, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say vnto your masters:

5 I haue made the earth, the man and the beast, that are vpon the ground, by my great power, and by my out-stretched arme, and haue giuen it vnto whom it seemed meet vnto me.

6 And now I haue giuen all these lands into the hands of Nebuchad-nezzar the King of Babylon my seruant, and the beasts of the field haue I giuen him also to serue him.

7 And all nations shall serue him, and his sonne, and his sonnes sonne, vntill the very time of his land come: and then many nations and great Kings shall serue themselues of him.

8 And it shall come to passe, that the nation & kingdome, which will not serue the same Nebuchad-nezzer, the King of Babylon, and that will not put their necke vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation wil I punish, saith the LORD, with the sword and with the famine, & with pestilence, vntill I haue consumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not yee to your prophets, nor to your diuiners, nor to your dreamers, nor to your enchanters, nor to your sorcerers, which speake vnto you saying, Ye shall not serue the King of Babylon:

10 For they prophecie a lie vnto you, to remoue you farre from your land, and that I should driue you out, & ye should perish.

11 But the nations that bring their necke vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serue him, those will I let remaine still in their owne land, saith the LORD, and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I spake also to Zedekiah King of Iudah, according to all these words, saying Bring your neckes vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serue him and his people, and liue.

13 Why will you die, thou and thy people by the sword, by the famine, & by the pestilence, as the LORD hath spoken against the nation that wil not serue the king of Babylon?

14 Therefore hearken not vnto the words of the Prophets, that speake vnto you, saying, Ye shall not serue the King of Babylon, for they prophecie a lie vnto you.

15 For I haue not sent them, saith the LORD, yet they prophecie a lie in my Name, that I might driue you out, & that yee might perish, yee and the prophets that prophesie vnto you.

16 Also I spake to the Priests, and to all this people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, hearken not to the words of your prophets, that prophecie vnto you, saying, Behold, the vessels of the LORDS house shall now shortly bee brought againe from Babylon; for they prophecie a lie vnto you.

17 Hearken not vnto them: serue the King of Babylon, and liue: wherfore should this city be laid waste?

18 But if they bee Prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make intercession to ỹ LORD of hosts, that the vessels which are left in the house of the LORD, & in the house of the king of Iudah, & at Ierusalem goe not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hostes concerning the pillars, and concerning the Sea, and concerning the Bases, and concerning the residue of the vessels that remaine in this city.

20 Which Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon tooke not, when he carried away captiue Ieconiah the sonne of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, from Ierusalem to Babylon, and all the Nobles of Iudah and Ierusalem:

21 Yea thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, concerning the vessels that remaine in the house of the LORD, & in the house of the king of Iudah & of Ierusalem;

22 They shall be carried to Babylon, and there shall they be vntill the day that I visite them, saith the LORD then will I bring them vp, and restore them to this place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND it came to passe the same yeere, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah King of Iudah, in the fourth yere, and in the first moneth, that Hananiah, the sonne of Azur the Prophet, which was of Gibeon spake vnto me in the house of the LORD, in the presence of the Priests, and of all the people, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, saying, I haue broken the yoke of the King of Babylon.

3 Within two full yeeres will I bring againe into this place all the vessels of the LORDS house, that Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon tooke away from this place, and carried them to Babylon.

4 And I will bring againe to this place, Ieconiah the sonne of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, with all the captiues of Iudah that went into Babylon, saith the LORD, for I will breake the yoke of the king of Babylon.

5 ¶ Then the Prophet Ieremiah, said vnto the Prophet Hananiah, in the presence of the Priests, and in the presence of all the people, that stood in the house of the LORD.

6 Euen the Prophet Ieremiah said, Amen: the LORD doe so, the LORD performe the words which thou hast prophesied, to bring againe the vessels of the LORDS house, and all that is carried away captiue from Babylon into this place.

7 Neuertheless hearke thou now this word that I speake in thine eares, and in the eares of all the people.

8 The Prophets that haue bin before me, and before thee of old, prophesied both against many countreys, and against great kingdoms of war, & of euill, & of pestilence.

9 The Prophet which prophesieth of peace, when the word of the Prophet shall come

come to passe, then shall the Prophet bee knowen, that the LORD hath truly sent him.

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the Prophet tooke the yoke from off the Prophet Ieremiahs necke, and brake it.

11 And Hananiah spake in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Euen so will I breake ỹ yoke of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon from ỹ necke of all nations within the space of two full yeeres: and the Prophet Ieremiah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the Prophet (after ỹ Hananiah the Prophet had broken the yoke from off the neck of ỹ Prophet Ieremiah) saying,

13 Goe and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast broken the yokes of wood, but thou shalt make for them yokes of yron.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, I haue put a yoke of iron vpon the necke of all these nations, that they may serue Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, and they shall serue him, and I haue giuen him the beasts of the field also.

15 ¶ Then said the Prophet Ieremiah vnto Hananiah the Prophet, Heare now Hananiah: The LORD hath not sent thee, but thou makest this people to trust in a lie.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will cast thee from off the face of the earth: this yere thou shalt die, because thou hast taught rebellion against the LORD.

17 So Hananiah the Prophet died the same yeere, in the seuenth moneth.

CHAP. XXIX.

NOw these *are* the words of the letter, that Ieremiah the Prophet sent from Ierusalem vnto the residue of the Elders which were carried away captiues, & to the Priests, and to the Prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchad-nezzar had caried away captiue from Ierusalem to Babylon.

2 (After that Ieconiah the King and the Queene, and the Eunuches, the Princes of Iudah and Ierusalem, and the carpenters, and the smiths, were departed from Ierusalem,)

3 By the hand of Elasah the son of Shaphan, and Gemariah the sonne of Hilkiah, whom Zedekiah king of Iudah sent vnto Babylon to Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel vnto all that are caried away captiues, whom I haue caused to bee caried away from Ierusalem to Babylon:

5 Build ye houses, and dwel in them, and plant gardens, and eate the fruit of them.

6 Take yee wiues, and beget sonnes and daughters, and take wiues for your sonnes, and giue your daughters to husbands, that they may beare sons and daughters, that yee may be increased there, and not diminished.

7 And seeke the peace of the city whither I haue caused you to bee carried away captiues, and pray vnto the LORD for it: For in the peace thereof shall ye haue peace.

8 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Let not your Prophets, and your diuiners, that bee in the midst of you, deceiue you, neither hearken to your dreames which ye cause to be dreamed.

9 For they prophesie falsely vnto you in my Name: I haue not sent them, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, That after seuenty yeres be accomplished at Babylon, I will visite you, and performe my good word towards you, in causing you to returne to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts that I think towards you, saith the Lord, thoughts of peace & not of euill, to giue you an expected end.

12 Then shall yee call vpon me, and yee shall go and pray vnto me, and I will hearken vnto you.

13 And ye shal seeke me, & find me, when yee shall search for me with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, saith the LORD, and I will turne away your captiuitie, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I haue driuen you, saith the LORD, and I will bring you againe into the place whence I caused you to be caried away captiue.

15 ¶ Because ye haue said, The LORD hath raised vs vp Prophets in Babylon:

16 *Know* that thus saith the LORD of the King that sitteth vpon the throne of Dauid, and of all the people that dwelleth in this city, and of your brethren that are not gone foorth with you into captiuity:

17 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will send vpon them the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like vile figges, that cannot be eaten, they are so euill.

18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliuer them to be remoued to all the kingdomes of the earth, to bee a curse, and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproach among all the nations, whither I haue driuen them?

19 Because they haue not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD, which I sent vnto them by my seruants the Prophets, rising vp early, and sending *them*, but ye would not heare, saith the LORD.

20 ¶ Heare ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captiuity, whom I haue sent from Ierusalem to Babylon:

21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, of Ahab the sonne of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the sonne of Maasiah, which prophecie a lie vnto you in my Name, Behold, I will deliuer them into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, and he shall slay them before your eyes.

22 And of them shall be taken vp a curse

by all the captiuity of Iudah which are in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab, whom the King of Babylon rosted in the fire.

23 Because they haue commited villany in Israel, & haue committed adultery with their neighbours wiues, and haue spoken lying words in my Name, which I haue not commanded them, euen I know and am a witnesse, saith the LORD.

24 ¶ Thus shalt thou also speake to Shemaiah, the Nehelamite, saying,

25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name vnto all the people that are at Ierusalem, and to Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the Priest, and to all the Priests, saying,

26 The LORD hath made thee Priest in the stead of Iehoiada the Priest, that yee should be officers in the house of the LORD, for euery man that is mad, and maketh himselfe a Prophet, that thou shouldest put him in prison, and in the stockes:

27 Now therefore why hast thou not reprooued Ieremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himselfe a Prophet vnto you?

28 For therefore he sent vnto vs in Babylon, saying, This *captiuity is* long, build ye houses, and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eate the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the Priest read this letter in the eares of Ieremiah the Prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,

31 Send to all them of the captiuity, saying, Thus saith the LORD, concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Because that Shemaiah hath propheſied vnto you, and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie:

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his seed: he shall not haue a man to dwell among this people, neither shall he behold the good that I will do for my people, saith the LORD, because he hath taught rebellion against the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying, Write thee all the words that I haue spoken to thee in a booke.

3 For loe, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will bring again the captiuitie of my people Israel and Iudah, saith the LORD, and I will cause them to returne to the land that I gaue to their fathers, and they shall possesse it.

4 ¶ And these *are* the wordes that the LORD spake concerning Israel, and concerning Iudah.

5 For thus saith the LORD, Wee haue heard a voyce of trembling, of feare, and not of peace.

6 Aske yee now and see whether a man doeth trauell with childe? wherefore doe I see euery man with his hands on his loynes, as a woman in trauell, and all faces are turned into paleneſſe?

7 Alas, for that day is great, so that none is like it: it is euen the time of Iacobs trouble, but he shall be saued out of it.

8 For it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hostes, that I will breake his yoke from off thy necke, and will burſt thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serue themselues of him:

9 But they shall serue the LORD their God, and Dauid their King, whom I will raiſe vp vnto them.

10 ¶ Therefore feare thou not, O my seruant Iacob, saith the LORD, neither be diſmayed, O Israel: for loe, I will saue thee from afarre, and thy seede from the land of their captiuity, and Iacob shall returne, and shall be in rest, and be quiet, and none shall make him afraid.

11 For I am with thee, saith the LORD, to saue thee, though I make a full end of all nations, whither I haue scattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee, but I will correct thee in measure, and will not leaue thee altogether vnpunished.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Thy bruiſe is incurable, and thy wound is grieuous.

13 There is none to plead thy cause, that thou maiest be bound vp: thou hast no healing medicines.

14 All thy louers haue forgotten thee: they seeke thee not: for I haue wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chaſtiſement of a cruell one, for the multitude of thine iniquity: because thy sinnes were increased.

15 Why crieſt thou for thine affliction? thy sorrow is incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquity: because thy sinnes were increased, I haue done these things vnto thee.

16 Therfore all they that deuoure thee shall be deuoured: and all thine aduerſaries euery one of them shall goe into captiuity, and they that spoile thee, shall be a spoile, and all that prey vpon thee, will I giue for a prey.

17 For I will reſtore health vnto thee, and I will heale thee of thy wound, saith the LORD: because they called thee an outcast, saying, This is Zion whom no man seeketh after.

18 ¶ Thus saith the LORD Behold, I will bring again the captiuity of Iacobs tents, and haue mercy on his dwelling places, and the city shall be builded vpon her owne heape, and the palace shall remaine after the maner thereof.

19 And out of them shal proceed thanksgiuing, and the voyce of them that make merry: and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few: I will also glorifie them, and they shall not be small.

20 Their

20 Their children also shall be as aforetime, and their congregation shall bee established before mee, and I will punish all that oppresse them.

21 And their nobles shalbe of themselues, and their gouernour shall proceed from the midst of them, and I will cause him to draw neere, and hee shall approach vnto me: for who is this *that* engaged his heart to approach vnto me, saith the LORD?

22 And ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

23 Behold, the whirlewind of the LORD goeth foorth with fury, a continuall whirlewind, it shall fall with paine vpon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD shall not returne vntill he haue done *it*, and vntill hee haue performed the intents of his heart in the latter daies he shall consider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

AT the same time, saith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.

2 Thus saith the LORD, The people which were left of the sword, found grace in the wilderneſſe, euen Israel when I went to cause him to rest.

3 The LORD hath appeared of old vnto me, saying; Yea, I haue loued thee with an euerlasting loue: therefore with louing kindneſſe haue I drawen thee.

4 Againe, I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Israel, thou shalt againe bee adorned with thy tabrets, and shalt goe foorth in the dances of them that make merry.

5 Thou shalt yet plant vines vpon the mountaines of Samaria, the planters shall plant, & shall eate them as common things.

6 For there shall be a day that the watchmen vpon the mount Ephraim shall cry; Arise ye, and let vs go vp to Zion vnto the LORD our God.

7 For thus saith the LORD, Sing with gladneſſe for Iacob, and shout among the chiefe of the nations: publish ye, praise ye, and say, O LORD saue thy people the remnant of Israel.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the North countrey, and gather them from the coasts of the earth, and with them the blind and the lame, the woman with childe, and her that trauileth with childe together, a great company shall returne thither.

9 They shall come with weeping, and with supplications will I lead them: I will cause them to walke by the riuers of waters in a straight way wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my first borne.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, O yee nations, & declare it in the yles afar off, and say, He that scattereth Israel, will gather him: & keepe him as a shepheard doth his flock,

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger then he.

12 Therefore they shall come, and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodneſſe of the LORD for wheate, and for wine, and for oyle, and for the yong of the flocke, and of the heard: and their soule shall be as a watered garden and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

13 Then shall the virgine reioyce in the dance, both yong men and old together: for I will turne their mourning into ioy, and will comfort them, and make them reioyce from their sorrow.

14 And I will satiate the soule of the Priests with fatneſſe, and my people shalbe satisfied with goodneſſe, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, A voyce was heard in Ramah, lamentation, and bitter weeping. Rahel weeping for her children, refused to be comforted for her children, because they were not.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Refraine thy voyce from weeping, and thine eyes from teares: for thy worke shall be rewarded, saith the LORD, and they shall come againe from the land of the enemie.

17 And there is hope in thine end, saith the LORD, that *thy* children shall come againe to their owne border.

18 ¶ I haue surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himselfe *thus*, Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised as a bullocke vnaccustomed to the yoke: turne thou me, and I shalbe turned, for thou *art* the LORD my God.

19 Surely after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote vpon my thigh: I was ashamed, yea, euen confounded, because I did beare the reproach of my youth.

20 *Is* Ephraim my deare son? *is he* a pleasant child? for since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels are troubled for him; I will surely haue mercie vpon him, saith the LORD.

21 Set thee vp way-marks, make thee high heapes: set thine heart toward the high way, euen the way which thou wentest: turne againe, O virgine of Israel, turne againe to these thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou goe about, O thou back-sliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth: A woman shall compasse a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, As yet they shall vse this speech in the land of Iudah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring againe their captiuitie, The LORD blesse thee, O habitation of iustice, and mountaine of holinesse.

24 And there shal dwell in Iudah it selfe, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, & they that go foorth with flocks.

25 For I haue satiated the weary soule, and

I haue repleniſhed euery ſorowfull ſoule.

26 Vpon this I awaked and beheld, and my ſleepe was ſweet vnto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will ſow the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Iudah, with the ſeed of man, and with the ſeed of beaſt.

28 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* like as I haue watched ouer them, to plucke vp, and to breake downe, and to throw downe, and to deſtroy, and to afflict: ſo will I watch ouer them, to build, and to plant, ſaith the LORD.

29 In thoſe dayes they ſhall ſay no more, The fathers haue eaten a ſowre grape, and the childrens teeth are ſet on edge;

30 But euery one ſhall die for his owne iniquitie euery man that eateth the ſowre grape, his teeth ſhall be ſet on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will make a new Couenant with the houſe of Iſrael, and with the houſe of Iudah.

32 Not according to the Couenant that I made with their fathers, in the day *that* I tooke them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, which my Couenant they brake, although I was an husband to them, ſaith the LORD.

33 But this ſhall be the Couenant that I will make with the houſe of Iſrael, After thoſe dayes, ſaith the LORD, I will put my Law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, and will be their God, and they ſhall be my people.

34 And they ſhall teach no more euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, ſaying, Know the LORD: for they ſhall all know mee, from the leaſt of them, vnto the greateſt of them, ſaith the LORD, for I will forgiue their iniquitie, and I will remember their ſinne no more.

35 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD which giueth the Sunne for a light by day, *and* the ordinances of the Moone, and of the ſtarres for a light by night, which diuideth the Sea, when the waues thereof roare, the LORD of hoſtes *is* his Name.

36 If thoſe ordinances depart from before me, ſaith the LORD, then the ſeed of Iſrael alſo ſhall ceaſe from being a nation before me for euer.

37 Thus ſaith the LORD, If heauen aboue can be meaſured, and the foundations of the earth ſearched out beneath, I will alſo caſt off all the ſeed of Iſrael for all that they haue done, ſaith the LORD.

38 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that the city ſhall be built to the LORD, from the towre of Hananeel vnto the gate of the corner.

39 And the meaſuring line ſhall yet goe forth ouer againſt it, vpon the hill Gareb, and ſhall compaſſe about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the aſhes and all the fields vnto the brooke of Kidron, vnto the corner of the horſegate towards the Eaſt ſhalbe holy vnto the LORD, it ſhall not bee plucked vp, nor throwne downe any more for euer.

CHAP. XXXII.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, in the tenth yeere of Zedekiah king of Iudah, which *was* the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar.

2 For then the king of Babylons army beſieged Ieruſalem: and Ieremiah the Prophet was ſhut vp in the court of the priſon, which *was* in the king of Iudahs houſe.

3 For Zedekiah King of Iudah had ſhut him vp, ſaying, Wherefore doeſt thou prophecy, and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will giue this citie into the hnad of the king of Babylon, and he ſhall take it?

4 And Zedekiah king of Iudah ſhall not eſcape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but ſhall ſurely bee deliuered into the hand of the King of Babylon, and ſhall ſpeake with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes ſhall behold his eyes.

5 And hee ſhall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there ſhall he be vntill I viſit him, ſaith the LORD: though yee fight with the Caldeans, ye ſhall not proſper.

6 ¶ Ieremiah ſaid, The word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

7 Behold, Hanameel the ſon of Shallum thine vncle ſhall come vnto thee, ſaying, Buy thee my field that *is* in Anathoth: for the right of redemption *is* thine to buy *it*.

8 So Hanameel mine vncles ſon came to me in the court of the priſon, according to the word of the LORD, and ſaid vnto me? Buy my field, I pray thee, that *is* in Anathoth which is in the countrey of Beniamin: for the right of inheritance is thine, & the redemption is thine, buy it for thy ſelfe. then I knew that this was the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel my vncles ſonne that was in Anathoth and weighed him the money: euen ſeuentene ſhekels of ſiluer.

10 And I ſubſcribed the euidence, and ſealed it, and tooke witneſſes, and weighed him the money in the ballances.

11 So I tooke the euidence of the purchaſe, both that which was ſealed according to the law and cuſtome, and that which was open.

12 And I gaue the euidence of the purchaſe vnto Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, the ſon of Maaſeiah, in the ſight of Hanameel mine vncles ſonne, and in the preſence of the witneſſeth, that ſubſcribed the booke of the purchaſe, before all the Iewes that ſate in the court of the priſon.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, ſaying,

14 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, take theſe euidences, this eui-

euidence of the purchase, both which is sealed, and this euidence which is open, and put them in an earthen vessell, that they may continue many dayes.

15 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Houses, and fields, and vineyards shall be possessed againe in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had deliuered the euidence of the purchase, vnto Baruch the son of Neriah, I prayed vnto the LORD, saying,

17 Ah Lord GOD, behold, thou hast made the heauen and the earth by thy great power, and stretched out arme, *and* there is nothing too hard for thee.

19 Thou shewest louing kindnesse vnto thousands, and recompensest the iniquity of the fathers into the bosome of their children after them: the great, the mighty God, the LORD of hostes *is* his Name,

19 Great in counsell, and mightie in work, (for thine eyes are open vpon all the wayes of the sons of men, to giue euery one according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings.)

20 Which hast set signes and wonders in the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, and in Israel, and amongst *other* men, and hast made thee a Name as at this day,

21 And hast brought foorth thy people Israel out of the land of Egypt with signes and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched-out arme: and with great terrour.

22 And hast giuen them this land which thou diddest sweare to their fathers to giue them, a land flowing with milke and hony.

23 And they came in and possessed it, but they obeyed not thy voyce, neither walked in thy Law, they haue done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to do: therefore thou hast caused all this euill to come vpon them.

24 Behold the mounts, they are come vnto the city to take it, and the city is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans that fight against it, because of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence, and what thou hast spoken is come to passe, and behold thou seest *it*.

25 And thou hast said vnto me, O Lord GOD, Buy thee the field for money, and take witnesses: for the city is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,

27 Behold, I *am* the LORD, the God of all flesh: is there any thing too hard for mee?

28 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will giue this city into the hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take it.

29 And the Caldeans that fight against this city, shall come, and set fire on this city, and burne it with the houses vpon whose roofes they haue offred incense vnto Baal, and powred out drinke offerings vnto other gods, to prouoke me to anger.

30 For the children of Israel, and the children of Iudah haue only done euill before me from their youth: for the children of Israel haue only prouoked me to anger with the worke of their hands, saith the LORD.

31 For this city hath beene to mee as a prouocation of mine anger, and of my fury, from the day that they built it, euen vnto this day that I should remoue it from before my face;

32 Because of all the euill of the children of Israel, and of the children of Iudah, which they haue done, to prouoke mee to anger; they, their kings, their princes, their priests, and their Prophets, and the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

33 And they haue turned vnto mee the back, and not the face, though I taught them rising vp earely, and teaching them, yet they haue not hearkened to receiue instruction.

34 But they set their abominations in the house (which is called by my Name) to defile it.

35 And they built the hie places of Baal, which are in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to cause their sons and their daughters to passe thorow the fire vnto Molech, which I commaunded them not, neither came it into my mind, that they should doe this abomination, to cause Iudah to sinne.

36 ¶ And now therefore thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning this city, whereof ye say, it shalbe deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon by y sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence:

37 Behold I will gather them out of all countreys whither I haue drieuen them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath, & I will bring them againe vnto this place, and I will cause them to dwell safely.

38 And they shall bee my people, and I will be their God.

39 And I will giue them one heart, and one way, that they may feare me for euer for the good of them, and of their children after them.

40 And I will make an euerlasting Couenant with them, that I will not turne away from them, to doe them good, but I will put my feare in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

41 Yea, I will reioyce ouer them, to doe them good, and I will plant them in this land assuredly, with my whole heart, and with my whole soule.

42 For thus saith the LORD, Like as I haue brought all this great euill vpon this people, so will I bring vpon them all the good that I haue promised them.

43 And fields shalbe bought in this land, whereof ye say, *It is* desolate, without man or beast, it is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe euidences, & seale them, and take witnesses in the land of Beniamin, & in the places about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah, and in the cities of the mountaines, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the South: I will cause their captiuitie to returne, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

MOreouer the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the second time (while hee was yet shut vp in the court of the prison) saying;

2 Thus saith the LORD, the Maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to establish it, the LORD *is* his Name:

3 Call vnto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and mightie things, which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning the houses of this citie, and concerning the houses of the kings of Iudah which are throwne downe by the mounts, and by the sword:

5 They came to fight with the Caldeans, but *it is* to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I haue slaine in mine anger, and in my furie, and for all whose wickednesse I haue hid my face from this citie.

6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reueale vnto them the abundance of peace and trueth.

7 And I will cause the captiuitie of Iudah and the captiuitie of Israel to returne, and will build them as at the first.

8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniquitie whereby they haue sinned against me: and I will pardon all their iniquities whereby they haue sinned, and whereby they haue transgressed against me.

9 ¶ And it shalbe to me a name of ioy, a praise, and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall heare all the good that I doe vnto them, and they shall feare and tremble for all the goodnesse, and for all the prosperitie that I procure vnto it.

10 Thus saith the LORD, Againe there shall be heard in this place (which ye say shalbe desolate, without man, and without beast, euen in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, that are desolate without man, and without inhabitant, and without beast.)

11 The voyce of ioy, and the voyce of gladnesse, the voyce of the bride-groome, and the voyce of the bride, the voyce of them that shall say, Praise the LORD of hosts for the LORD *is* good, for his mercie endureth for euer, *and* of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD: for I will cause to returne the captiuitie of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD.

12 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Againe, in this place which *is* desolate without man, and without beast, and in all the cities thereof shall be a habitation of shepherds, causing their flockes to lie downe.

13 In the cities of the mountaines, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the South, and in the land of Beniamin, and in the places about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah, shall the flocks passe againe vnder the hands of him that telleth them, saith the LORD.

14 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will performe that good thing which I haue promised vnto the house of Israel, and to the house of Iudah.

15 ¶ In those dayes, and at that time will I cause the branch of righteousnesse to grow vp vnto Dauid, and he shall execute iudgement and righteousnesse in the land.

16 In those dayes shall Iudah bee saued, and Ierusalem shall dwell safely, and this is the name where with shee shall bee called, The LORD our righteousnesse.

17 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, Dauid shall neuer want a man to sit vpon the throne of the house of Israel.

18 Neither shall the Priests the Leuites want a man before mee to offer burnt offerings, and to kindle meat offerings, and to doe sacrifice continually.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah, saying,

20 Thus saith the LORD, If you can breake my couenant of the day, and my couenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season:

21 Then may also my couenant be broken with Dauid my seruant, that he should not haue a sonne to reigne vpon his throne, and with the Leuites the Priests my ministers.

22 As the hoste of heauen cannot be numbred, neither the sand of the sea measured: so will I multiply the seed of Dauid my seruant, and the Leuites that minister vnto me.

23 Moreouer, the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah, saying,

24 Consideresst thou not what this people haue spoken, saying, The two families which the LORD hath chosen, hee hath euen cast them off? Thus they haue despised my people that they should be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the LORD, If my couenant bee not with day and night, *and* if I haue not appointed the ordinances of heauen and earth:

26 Then will I cast away the seed of Iacob, and Dauid my seruant, *so* that I will not take any of his seed to bee rulers ouer the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob? for I will cause their captiuity to returne, and haue mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, (when Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon and all his army, and all the kingdomes of the earth of his domi-

dominion, & all the people fought against Ierusalem, and against all the cities thereof, saying,)

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Go, and speake to Zedekiah King of Iudah, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will giue this city into the hand of the King of Babylon, & he shall burne it w fire.

3 And thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be taken, and deliuered into his hand, and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the King of Babylon, and he shall speake with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt goe to Babylon.

4 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah King of Iudah: Thus saith the LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword.

5 But thou shalt die in peace, and with the burnings of thy fathers the former Kings which were before thee, so shall they burne odours for thee, and they will lament thee, saying, Ah Lord; for I haue pronounced the word, saith the LORD.

6 Then Ieremiah the Prophet spake all these words vnto Zedekiah King of Iudah in Ierusalem:

7 When the King of Babylons armie fought against Ierusalem, and against all the cities of Iudah that were left, against Lachish, and against Azekah: for these defenced cities remained of the cities of Iudah.

8 ¶ This is the word that came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, after that the King Zedekiah had made a couenant with all the people which were at Ierusalem, to proclaime liberty vnto them;

9 That euery man should let his manseruant, and euery man his maid-seruant, being an Hebrew, or an Hebrewesse, goe free that none should serue himselfe of them, to wit, of a Iew his brother.

10 Now when all the Princes, and all the people which had entred into the couenant, heard that euery one should let his manseruant, and euery one his maid-seruant goe free, that none should serue themselues of them any more, then they obeyed and let them goe.

11 But afterward they turned, and caused the seruants, and the handmaids whom they had let goe free to returne, and brought them into subiection for seruants and for handmaids.

12 ¶ Therfore the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, I made a couenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondmen, saying,

14 At the end of seuen yeeres, let ye goe euery man his brother, an Hebrew which hath been sold vnto thee: and when he hath serued thee sixe yeeres, thou shalt let him go free from thee, but your fathers hearkened not vnto me, neither inclined their eare.

15 And ye were now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty euery man to his neighbour, and yee had made a couenant before mee in the house, which is called by my Name.

16 But ye turned and polluted my Name, and caused euery man his seruant, and euerie man his hand maid whom yee had set at liberty at their pleasure to returne, and brought them into subiection, to bee vnto you for seruants, and for handmaids.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Yee haue not hearkened vnto me, in proclaiming liberty euery one to his brother, and euery man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaime a liberty for you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine, and I will make you to be remooued into all the kingdomes of the earth.

18 And I will giue the men that haue transgressed my couenant, which haue not performed the words of the couenant which they had made before mee, when they cut the calfe in twaine, and passed betweene the parts thereof.

19 The Princes of Iudah, and the Princes of Ierusalem, the Eunuches, and the Priests, and all the people of the land, which passed betweene the parts of the calfe.

20 I will euen giue them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke their life, and their dead bodies shall be for meate vnto the fowles of the heauen, and to the beasts of the earth.

21 And Zedekiah King of Iudah and his Princes will I giue into the hand of their enemies, & into the hand of them that seek their life, and into the hand of the King of Babylons army, which are gone vp frō you.

22 Behold, I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to returne to this city, and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burne it with fire, and I will make the cities of Iudah a desolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, in the daies of Iehoiakim the son of Iosiah King of Iudah, saying,

2 Goe vnto the house of the Rechabites, and speake vnto them, and bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and giue them wine to drinke.

3 Then I tooke Iaazaniah the sonne of Ieremiah, the sonne of Habaziniah and his brethren, and all his sonnes, and the whole house of the Rechabites.

4 And I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the sonnes of Hanan, the sonne of Igdaliah a man of God, which was aboue the chamber of the Princes, which was aboue the chamber of Maaseiah the sonne of Shallum, the keeper of the doore.

5 And

5 And I ſet before the ſons of the houſe of the Rechabites, pots full of wine, & cups, and I ſaid vnto them, Drinke ye wine.

6 But they ſaid, We will drink no wine: for Ionadab the ſome of Rechab our father commanded vs, ſaying, Yee ſhall drinke no wine, *neither* ye, nor your ſonnes for euer.

7 Neither ſhall ye build houſe, nor ſowe ſeed, nor plant vineyard, nor haue *any*: but all your dayes ye ſhall dwell in tents, that ye may liue many dayes in the land where ye *be* ſtrangers.

8 Thus haue we obeyed the voyce of Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab our father in all that he hath charged vs, to drinke no wine all our dayes, we, our wiues, our ſons, nor our daughters:

9 Nor to build houſes for vs to dwell in, neither haue wee vineyard, nor fielde, nor ſeed.

10 But we haue dwelt in tents, and haue obeyed and done according to all that Ionadab our father commanded vs.

11 But it came to paſſe when Nebuchadrezzar King of Babylon came vp into the land, that we ſaid, Come, and let vs goe to Ieruſalem, for feare of the army of the Caldeans, and for feare of the army of the Syrians: ſo we dwell at Ieruſalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, ſaying,

13 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Goe, and tell the men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ieruſalem, Will ye not receiue inſtruction to hearken to my words, ſaith the LORD.

14 The words of Ionadab the ſon of Rechab, that he commanded his ſonnes not to drinke wine, are performed: for vnto this day they drinke none, but obey their fathers commandement: notwithſtanding, I haue ſpoken vnto you, riſing early, and ſpeaking, but ye hearkened not vnto me.

15 I haue ſent alſo vnto you all my ſeruants the Prophets, riſing vp early, and ſending them, ſaying, Returne yee now euery man from his euill way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to ſerue them, and ye ſhall dwell in the land which I haue giuen to you, and to your fathers, but yee haue not inclined your eare, nor hearkened to me.

16 Becauſe the ſonnes of Ionadab the ſon of Rechab, haue performed the commandement of their father, which he commanded them, but this people hath not hearkened vnto me;

17 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, all the euill that I haue pronounced againſt them: becauſe I haue ſpoken vnto them, but they haue not heard, and I haue called vnto them, but they haue not anſwered.

18 ¶ And Ieremiah ſaid vnto the houſe of the Rechabites, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, becauſe ye haue obeyed the commandement of Ionadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according vnto all that hee hath commanded you:

19 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab ſhall not want a man to ſtand before me for euer.

CHAP. XXXVI.

AND it came to paſſe in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, that this word came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Take thee a roule of a booke, & write therein all the wordes that I haue ſpoken vnto thee againſt Iſrael, and againſt Iudah, and againſt all the nations, from the day I ſpake vnto thee, from the dayes of Ioſiah, euen vnto this day.

3 It may be that the houſe of Iudah will heare all the euill which I purpoſe to doe vnto them, that they may returne euery man from his euill way, that I my forgiue their iniquity, and their ſinne.

4 Then Ieremiah called Baruch the ſon of Neriah, and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Ieremiah all the words of the LORD which he had ſpoken vnto him vpon a roule of a booke.

5 And Ieremiah commanded Baruch, ſaying, I *am* ſhut vp, I cannot goe into the houſe of the LORD.

6 Therefore goe thou and reade in the roule, which thou haſt written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the eares of the people, in the LORDS houſe vpon the faſting day: and alſo thou ſhalt reade them in the eares of all Iudah that come out of their cities.

7 It may be they will preſent their ſupplication before the LORD, and will returne euery one from his euill way, for great *is* the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced againſt this people.

8 And Baruch the ſonne of Neriah did according to all that Ieremiah the Prophet commanded him, reading in the booke the words of the LORD, in the LORDS houſe.

9 And it came to paſſe in the fift yeere of Iehoiakim the ſon of Ioſiah King of Iudah, in the ninth moneth, *that* they proclaimed a faſt before the LORD to all the people in Ieruſalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Iudah vnto Ieruſalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the booke, the words of Ieremiah in the houſe of the LORD in the chamber of Gemariah the ſonne of Shaphan the Scribe, in the higher court, at the entry of the new gate of the LORDS houſe in the eares of all the people.

11 ¶ When Micaiah the ſon of Gemariah the

the ſonne of Shaphan had heard out of the booke of all the words of the LORD;

12 Then hee went downe into the Kings houſe into ỳ Scribes chamber, & loe, all the Princes ſate there, euen Eliſhama the Scribe, and Delaiah the ſonne of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the ſonne of Achbor, and Gemariah the ſonne of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the ſonne of Hananiah, and all the Princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared vnto them all the words that he had heard when Baruch read the booke in the eares of the people.

14 Therefore all the Princes ſent Iehudi the ſon of Nethaniah, the ſon of Shelemiah the ſon of Cuſhi vnto Baruch, ſaying; Take in thine hand the roule wherein thou haſt read in the eares of the people, and come. So Baruch the ſonne of Neriah tooke the roule in his hand, and came vnto them.

15 And they ſaid vnto him, Sit downe now, and read it in our eares. So Baruch read it in their eares,

16 Now it came to paſſe when they had heard all the words they were afraid both one and other, and ſaid vnto Baruch, Wee will ſurely tell the King of all theſe words.

17 And they aſked Baruch, ſaying, Tell vs now, How diddeſt thou write all theſe words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch anſwered them, Hee pronounced all theſe words vnto mee with his mouth, & I wrote *them* w inke in the booke.

19 Then ſaid the Princes vnto Baruch, Goe hide thee, thou and Ieremiah, and let no man know were ye *be*.

20 ¶ And they went in to the King into the court, but they laid vp the roule in the chamber of Eliſhama the Scribe, and told all the words in the eares of the King,

21 So the King ſent Iehudi to fet the roule, and he tooke it out of Eliſhama the Scribes chamber, and Iehudi read it in the eares of the King, and in the eares of all the Princes that ſtood beſide the King,

22 Now the King ſate in the winterhouſe, in the ninth moneth, and there was a *fire* on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to paſſe, *that* when Iehudi had read three or foure leaues, he cut it with the penne knife, and caſt it into the fire that *was* on the hearth, vntill all the roule was conſumed in the fire that *was* on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not a fraide, nor rent their garments, neither the King, nor any of his ſeruants that heard all theſe words.

25 Neuertheleſſe, Elnathan, and Delaiah, and Gemariah, had made interceſsion to the King, that hee would not burne the roule, but he would not heare them.

26 But the King commanded Ierahmeel the ſon of Hammelech, and Seraiah the ſon of Azriel, Shelemiah the ſon of Abdiel; to take Baruch the Scribe, and Ieremiah the Prophet: but the LORD hid them.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah (after that the King had burnt the roule, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Ieremiah,) ſaying,

28 Take thee againe another roule, and write in it all the former words that were in the firſt roule, which Iehoiakim the King of Iudah hath burnt.

29 And thou ſhalt ſay to Iehoiakim King of Iudah, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou haſt burnt this roule, ſaying, Why haſt thou written therein, ſaying, The King of Babylon ſhall certainely come and deſtroy this land, and ſhall cauſe to ceaſe from thence, man and beaſt?

30 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, He ſhall haue none to ſit vpon the throne of Dauid, and his dead body ſhall be caſt out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the froſt.

31 And I will puniſh him, and his ſeed, and his ſeruants for their iniquitie, and I will bring vpon them, and vpon the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and vpon the men of Iudah all the euill that I haue pronounced againſt them, but they hearkened not.

32 ¶ Then tooke Ieremiah another roule, and gaue it to Baruch the Scribe, the ſonne of Neriah; who wrote therein from the mouth of Ieremiah, all the words of the booke which Iehoiakim King of Iudah had burnt in the fire, and there were added beſide, to them many like words.

CHAP. XXXVII.

AND King Zedekiah the ſonne of Ioſiah reigned in ſtead of Coniah the ſonne of Iehoiakim, whom Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Iudah.

2 But neither he, nor his ſeruants, nor the people of the land, did hearken vnto the words of the LORD, which he ſpake by the Prophet Ieremiah.

3 And Zedekiah the King ſent Iehucal the ſonne of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the ſonne of Maaſeiah the Prieſt to the Prophet Ieremiah, ſaying, Pray now vnto the LORD our God for vs.

4 Now Ieremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into priſon.

5 Then Pharaohs army was come foorth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that beſieged Ieruſalem, heard tidings of them, they departed from Ieruſalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto the Prophet Ieremiah, ſaying,

7 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall ye ſay to the King of Iudah, that ſent you vnto mee to enquire of mee; Behold, Pharaohs armie which is come foorth to helpe you ſhall returne to Egypt into their owne land.

8 And the Caldeans ſhall come againe, and fight againſt this city, and take it, and burne it with fire.

9 Thus

9 Thus saith the LORD, Deceiue not your selues, saying, The Caldeans shall surely depart from vs for they shall not depart.

10 For though yee had smitten the whole army of the Caldeans ỹ fight against you, and there remained but wounded men among them, yet should they rise vp euery man in his tent, & burne this city with fire.

11 ¶ And it came to passe, that when the army of the Caldeans was broken vp from Ierusalem for feare of Pharaohs army,

12 Then Ieremiah went forth out of Ierusalem to goe into the land of Beniamin, to separate himselfe thence in the midst of the people.

13 And when hee was in the gate of Beniamin, a captaine of the ward *was* there, whose name *was* Iriiah, the sonne of Shelemiah the sonne of Hananiah, and hee tooke Ieremiah the Prophet, saying, Thou fallest away to the Caldeans.

14 Then said Ieremiah, It *is* false, I fall not away to the Caldeans: but hee hearkened not to him: so Iriiah tooke Ieremiah, and brought him to the Princes,

15 Wherefore the Princes were wroth with Ieremiah, and smote him, and put him in prison, in the house of Ionathan the Scribe, for they had made that the prison.

16 ¶ When Ieremiah was entred into the dungeon, and into the cabbins, and Ieremiah had remained there many dayes?

17 Then Zedekiah the king sent and tooke him out, and the King asked him secretly in his house, and said, Is there *any* word from the LORD? And Ieremiah said, There is: for said he, Thou shalt be deliuered into the hand of the King of Babylon.

18 Moreouer Ieremiah said vnto king Zedekiah, What haue I offended against thee, or against thy seruants, or against this people, that ye haue put me in prison?

19 Where are now your Prophets, which prophesied vnto you, saying, The King of Babylon shall not come against you nor against this land?

20 Therefore heare now, I pray thee, O my lord, the King; let my suplication, I pray thee be accepted before thee, that thou cause me not to returne to the house of Ionathan the Scribe, lest I die there.

21 Then Zedekiah the King commanded that they should commit Ieremiah in the court of the prison, and that they should giue him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers street, vntill all the bread in the citie were spent. Thus Ieremiah remained in the court of the prison.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

THen Shephatiah the son of Mattan, and Gedaliah the sonne of Pashur, and Iucal the sonne of Selemiah, and Pashur the son of Malchiah, heard the words that Ieremiah had spoken vnto all the people, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, He that remaineth in this citie, shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, but hee that goeth foorth to the Caldeans, shall liue: for hee shall haue his life for a prey, and shall liue.

3 Thus saith the LORD, This citie shall surely be giuen into the hand of the king of Babylons armie, which shall take it.

4 Therefore the Princes said vnto the King, We beseech thee, let this man be put to death: for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of warre that remaine in this citie, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words vnto them: for this man seeketh not the welfare of this people, but the hurt.

5 Then Zedekiah the King said, Behold, he *is* in your hand, for the King *is* not hee *that* can doe any thing against you.

6 Then tooke they Ieremiah, and cast him into the dongeon of Malchiah the son of Hammelech, that was in the court of the prison: and they let downe Ieremiah with coards: and in the dungeon there was no water, but mire: so Ieremiah sunke in the mire.

7 ¶ Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the Eunuches, which was in the Kings house, heard that they had put Ieremiah in the dungeon (the King then sitting in the gate of Beniamin.)

8 Ebed-melech went foorth out of the Kings house, and spake to the King, saying,

9 My lord the king, these men haue done euill in all that they haue done to Ieremiah the Prophet, whom they haue cast into the dungeon, and hee is like to die for hunger in the place where he is, for there is no more bread in the citie.

10 Then the King commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Take from hence thirtie men with thee, and take vp Ieremiah, the Prophet out of the dungeon, before he die.

11 So Ebed-melech tooke the men with him, and went into the house of the King vnder the treasury, and tooke thence olde cast clouts, and old rotten ragges, and let them downe by coards into the dungeon to Ieremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian said vnto Ieremiah, put now these olde cast clouts, and rotten ragges, vnder thine armeholes vnder the coards. And Ieremiah did so.

13 So they drew vp Ieremiah with coards, and tooke him vp out of the dungeon, & Ieremiah remained in the court of the prison.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the King sent and tooke Ieremiah the Prophet vnto him, into the third entry that is in the house of the LORD, and the King said to Ieremiah, I will aske thee a thing: hide nothing from me.

15 Then Ieremiah said vnto Zedekiah, If I declare it vnto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I giue thee counsell, wilt thou not hearken vnto me?

16 So the king sware secretly vnto Ieremiah, saying, As the LORD liueth, that made vs this soule, I will not put thee to death, neither will I giue thee into the hand of these men that seeke thy life.

17 Then said Ieremiah vnto Zedekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel, If thou wilt assuredly goe foorth vnto the King of Babylons Princes, then thy soule shall liue, and this citie shall not bee burnt with fire, and thou shalt liue and thine house.

18 But if thou wilt not goe foorth to the King of Babylons Princes, then shall this city be giuen into the hand of the Caldeans, and they shall burne it with fire, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the King said vnto Ieremiah, I am afraid of the Iewes that are fallen to the Caldeans, lest they deliuer me into their hand, and they mocke me.

20 But Ieremiah said, They shall not deliuer thee: obey, I beseech thee, the voyce of the LORD which I speake vnto thee: so it shal be well vnto thee, and thy soule shall liue.

21 But if thou refuse to goe foorth, this is the word that the LORD hath shewed me.

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the King of Iudahs house, shall bee brought foorth to the King of Babylons Princes, and those women shall say, Thy friends haue set thee on, and haue preuailed against thee; thy feet are sunke in the mire, and they are turned away backe.

23 So they shall bring out all thy wiues, & thy children to the Caldeans, & thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: & thou shalt cause this city to be burnt with fire.

24 ¶ Then said Zedekiah vnto Ieremiah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die.

25 But if the Princes heare that I haue talked with thee, and they come vnto thee, and say vnto thee, Declare vnto vs now what thou hast said vnto the King: hide it not from vs, and wee will not put thee to death; also what the King said vnto thee:

26 Then thou shalt say vnto them, I presented my supplication before the king, that he would not cause mee to returne to Ionathans house, to die there.

27 Then came all the Princes vnto Ieremiah, and asked him, & he told them according to all these words that the King had commanded: so they left off speaking with him, for the matter was not perceiued.

28 So Ieremiah abode in the court of the prison, vntill the day that Ierusalem was taken, and he was there when Ierusalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

IN the ninth yeere of Zedekiah King of Iudah, in the tenth moneth, came Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon and all his armie against Ierusalem, and they besieged it.

2 And in the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah, in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth, the citie was broken vp.

3 And all the Princes of the King of Babylon came in, and sate in the middle gate, euen Nergal-Sharezer, Samgar-Nebo, Sasechim, Rabsaries, Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, with all the residue of the Princes of the King of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Zedekiah the King of Iudah saw them and all the men of warre, then they fled and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the kings garde, by the gate betwixt the two wals, & he went out the way of the plaine.

5 But the Caldeans army pursued after them, & ouertooke Zedekiah in the plaines of Iericho; and when they had taken him, they brought him vp to Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he gaue iudgement vpon him.

6 Then the King of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the King of Babylon slew all the nobles of Iudah.

7 Moreouer, hee put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound him with chaines, to cary him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And the Caldeans burnt the Kings house, & the houses of the people with fire, and brake downe the wals of Ierusalem.

9 Then Nebuzar adan the captaine of the guard, caried away captiue into Babylon, the remnant of the people that remained in the citie, & those that fell away, that fell to him with the rest of the people that remained.

10 But Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, left of the poore of the people which had nothing in the land of Iudah, and gaue them vineyards and fields at the same time.

11 ¶ Now Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon gaue charge concerning Ieremiah to Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, saying

12 Take him, and looke well to him, and doe him no harme, but doe vnto him euen as he shall say vnto thee.

13 So Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard sent, and Nebushasban, Rabsaris, and Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, and all the king of Babylons Princes:

14 Euen they sent, and tooke Ieremiah out of the court of the prison, & committed him vnto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, that hee should cary him home: so he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah, while he was shut vp in the court of the prison, saying;

16 Goe and speake to Ebed-melech, the Ethiopian, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring my wordes vpon this citie for euill, and not for good, and they shall be accomplished in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliuer thee in that day, ſaith the LORD, and thou ſhalt not be giuen into the hand of the mẽ of whom thou art afraid.

18 For I will ſurely deliuer thee, and thou ſhalt not fall by the ſword, but thy life ſhall bee for a prey vnto thee, becauſe thou haſt put thy truſt in me, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

THe word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, after that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had let him goe from Ramath, when hee had taken him being bound in chaines among all that were carried away captiue of Ieruſalem, and Iudah, which were caried away captiue vnto Babilõ.

2 And the captaine of the guard tooke Ieremiah, & ſaid vnto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this euill vpon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought it, and done according as he hath ſaid: becauſe ye haue ſinned againſt the LORD, and haue not obeyed his voyce, therefore this thing is come vpon you.

4 And now behold, I looſe thee this day from the chaines which were vpon thine hand: if it ſeeme good vnto thee to come with mee into Babylon, come, and I will looke well vnto thee: but if it ſeeme ill vnto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbeare: behold, all the land is before thee: whither it ſeemeth good and conuenient for thee to goe, thither goe.

5 Now while he was not yet gone backe, he ſaid, Goe backe alſo to Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, the ſon of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made gouernour ouer all the cities of Iudah, and dwell with him among the people: or goe whereſoeuer it ſeemeth conuenient vnto thee to goe. So the captaine of the guard gaue him victuals and a reward, and let him goe.

6 Then went Ieremiah vnto Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captaines of the forces which were in the fields, euen they & their men heard that the King of Babylon had made Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam gouernour in the land, and had committed vnto him men, and women, and children, and of the poore of the land, of them that were not caried away captiue to Babylon;

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, euen Iſmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan, and Ionathan the ſons of Kareah, and Seraiah the ſonne of Tanhumeth, and the ſonnes of Ephai the Netophathite, and Iezaniah the ſonne of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam the ſon of Shaphan, ſware vnto them & to their men, ſaying, Feare not to ſerue the Caldeans: dwell in the land, and ſerue the King of Babylon, and it ſhall be well with you.

10 As for mee, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah to ſerue the Caldeans, which will come vnto vs: but ye, gather ye wine, and Summer fruites, and oyle, and put them in your veſſels, and dwell in your cities that ye haue taken.

11 Likewiſe, when all the Iewes that were in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that were in all the countries, heard that the King of Babylon had left a remnant of Iudah, and that he had ſet ouer them Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan;

12 Euen all the Iewes returned out of the places whither they were driuen, and came to the land of Iudah, to Gedaliah vnto Mizpah, and gathered wine and Summer fruits very much.

13 ¶ Moreouer, Iohanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that were in the fields came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And ſaid vnto him, Doeſt thou certainely know that Baalis the King of the Ammonites hath ſent Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah to ſlay thee? But Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam beleeued them not.

15 Then Iohanan the ſoune of Kareah, ſpake to Gedaliah in Mizpah ſecretly, ſaying, Let me goe, I pray thee, and I will ſlay Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah, and no man ſhall know it. Wherefore ſhould hee ſlay thee, that all the Iewes which are gathered vnto thee ſhould be ſcattered, and the remnant in Iudah periſh?

16 But Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam ſaid vnto Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah: Thou ſhalt not doe this thing, for thou ſpeakeſt falſely of Iſhmael.

CHAP. XLI.

NOw it came to paſſe in the ſeuenth moneth, that Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah the ſoune of Eliſhama of the ſeed royall, and the Princes of the King, euen ten men with him, came vnto Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam to Mizpah: and there they did eate bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then aroſe Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and ſmote Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan with the ſword, and ſlew him whom the King of Babylon had made gouernour ouer the land:

3 Iſhmael alſo ſlew all the Iewes that were with him, euen with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Caldeans that were found there, and the men of warre.

4 And it came to paſſe the ſecond day, after hee had ſlaine Gedaliah, and no man knew it,

5 That there came certaine from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, euen foure ſcore men, hauing their beards ſhauen, and their clothes rent, and hauing cut themſelues, with offrings & incenſe in their hand to bring them to the houſe of the LORD.

6 And

6 And Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, weeping all along as he went: and it came to passe as hee met them, hee said vnto them, Come to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam.

7 And it was so when they came into the middest of the citie, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah slew them, *and cast them* into the midst of the pit, hee, and the men that were with him.

8 But ten men were found among them, that said vnto Ishmael, Slay vs not: for we haue treasures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oyle, & of hony: so he forbare and slew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had cast all the dead bodies of the men (whom hee had slain because of Gedaliah) *was* it, which Asa the King had made for feare of Baasha King of Israel, *and* Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah filled *it* with them that were slaine.

10 Then Ishmael carried away captiue all the residue of the people, that were in Mizpah, euen the Kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had committed to Gedaliah, the sonne of Ahikam, and Ishmael the son of Nethaniah carried them away captiue, and departed to goe ouer to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that were with him, heard of all the euill that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they took all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that are in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to passe, that when all the people which were with Ishmael, saw Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that were with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ishmael had carried away captiue from Mizpah, cast about and returned, and went vnto Iohanan the sonne of Kareah,

15 But Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah escaped from Iohanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then tooke Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that were with him, all the remnant of the people whom hee had recouered from Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, from Mizpah (after that he had slaine Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam) euen mightie men of warre, and the women, and the children, and the Eunuches whom hee had brought againe from Gibeon.

17 And they departed and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which *is* by Bethlehem, to goe to enter into Egypt,

18 Because of the Caldeans, for they were afraid of them, Because Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had slaine Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, whom the King of Babylon made gouernour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

THen all the captaines of the forces, and Iohanan the son of Kareah, & Iezaniah the son of Hoshaiah, & all the people from the least euen vnto the greatest came neere,

2 And said vnto Ieremiah the Prophet, Let, we beseech thee, our supplication be accepted before thee, and pray for vs vnto the LORD thy God, euen for all this remnant (for we are left *but* a few of many, as thine eyes doe behold vs.)

3 That the LORD thy God may shew vs the way wherein wee may walke, and the thing that we may doe.

4 Then Ieremiah the Prophet said vnto them: I haue heard *you*: behold, I will pray vnto the LORD your God according to your words, and it shall come to passe, *that* whatsoeuer thing the LORD shall answere you, I will declare *it* vnto you: I will keepe nothing backe from you.

5 Then they said to Ieremiah, The LORD be a true and faithfull witnes betweene vs, if we do not euen according to all things for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to vs.

6 Whether it *be* good, or whether it *be* euill, we will obey the voyce of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee, that it may be well with vs, when we obey the voyce of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after ten dayes, that the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah.

8 Then called hee Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces which were with him, and all the people from the least euen to the greatest.

9 And said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, vnto whom ye sent me to present your supplication before him,

10 If ye will still abide in this land, then will I build you, & not pull *you* downe, & I will plant you, & not pluck *you* vp: for I repent me of the euill that I haue done vnto you.

11 Be not afraid of the King of Babylon of whom ye are afraid: bee not afraid of him, saith the LORD: for I *am* with you to saue you, and to deliuer you from his hand.

12 And I will shew mercy vnto you, that he may haue mercy vpon you, and cause you to returne to your owne land.

13 ¶ But if you say, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voyce of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No, but we will goe into the land of Egypt, where we shall see no warre, nor heare the sound of the trumpet, nor haue hunger of bread, and there will we dwell:

15 (And now therefore heare the word of the LORD ye remnant of Iudah, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, If ye wholly set your faces to enter into E-

Egypt, and goe to soiourne there.)

16 Then it shall come to passe, that the sword which ye feared, shall ouertake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine whereof ye were afraid, shall follow close after you in Egypt, and there ye shall die.

17 So shall it bee with all the men that set their faces to go into Egypt to soiourne there, they shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, and none of them shall remaine or escape from the euill that I will bring vpon them.

18 For thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, As mine anger and my fury hath beene powred forth vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem: so shal my fury be powred forth vpon you when ye shall enter into Egypt: and ye shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproch, and ye shall see this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath said concerning you, O ye remnant of Iudah, Goe ye not into Egypt: know certainely, that I haue admonished you this day.

20 For yee dissembled in your hearts, when ye sent me vnto the LORD your God, saying, Pray for vs vnto the LORD our God, and according vnto all that the LORD our God, shall say, so declare vnto vs, and we will doe it.

21 And now I haue this day declared it to you, but ye haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath sent me vnto you.

22 Now therefore know certainely, that ye shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place wither ye desire to goe and to soiourne.

CHAP. XLIII.

AND it came to passe that when Ieremiah had made an end of speaking, vnto all the people, all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had sent him to them, euen all these words:

2 Then spake Azariah the son of Hoshaiah and Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the proud men, saying vnto Ieremiah, thou speakest falsely, the LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, Goe not into Egypt to soiourne there.

3 But Baruch the son of Neriah, setteth thee on against vs, for to deliuer vs into the hand of the Caldeans, that they might put vs to death, and cary vs away captiues into Babylon.

4 So Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, and all the people obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Iudah.

5 But Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, tooke all the remnant of Iudah, that were returned from all nations whither they had beene driuen to dwell in the land of Iudah,

6 Euen men, and women and children, and the Kings daughters, and euery person that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had left with Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan; and Ieremiah the Prophet, and Baruch the sonne of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeied not the voyce of the LORD, thus came they euen to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah in Tahpanhes, saying,

9 Take great stones in thine hand & hide them in the clay in the brick-kill, which is at the entry of Pharaohs house in Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of Iudah:

10 And say vnto them, thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will send & take Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon my seruant, & will set his throne vpon these stones that I haue hid, and he shall spread his royall pauillion ouer them.

11 And when he commeth he shall smite the land of Egypt, and deliuer such as are for death to death; and such as are for captiuity to captiuity; and such as are for the sword, to the sword.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of Egypt, and hee shall burne them, and carry them away captiues, and he shall aray himselfe with the land of Egypt, as a shepheard putteth on his garment, and he shall goe forth from thence in peace.

13 Hee shall breake also the images of Bethshemesh that is in the land of Egypt, and the houses of the gods of the Egyptians shall he burne with fire.

CHAP. XLIIII.

THE word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the Iewes which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwell at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the countrey of Pathros, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Ye haue seene all the euil that I haue brought vpon Ierusalem, and vpon all the cities of Iudah, & behold, this day they are a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein:

3 Because of their wickednesse, which they haue committed, to prouoke mee to anger, in that they went to burne incense, and to serue other gods whom they knew not, neither they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit, I sent vnto you all my seruants, the Prophets, rising early, and sending them, saying, Oh doe not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare to turne from their wickednesse, to burne no incense vnto other gods.

6 Wherefore my fury & mine anger was powred forth, and was kindled in the cities of Iudah, & in the streets of Ierusalem, and they are wasted & desolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now, thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel, Wherefore commit ye this great euill against your soules,

soules, to cut off from you man and woman, childe, and suckling out of Iudah, to leaue you none to remaine.

8 In that ye prouoke mee vnto wrath with the workes of your hands, burning incense vnto other gods in the land of Egypt whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut your selues off, and that ye might be a curse, and a reproach among all the nations of the earth?

9 Haue ye forgotten the wickednesse of your fathers, and the wickednesse of the kings of Iudah, and the wickednesse of their wiues, and your owne wickednesse, and the wickednesse of your wiues which they haue committed in the land of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem?

10 They are not humbled euen vnto this day, neither haue they feared: nor walked in my Law, nor in my Statutes that I set before you, and before your fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will set my face against you for euill, and to cut off all Iudah.

12 And I will take the remnant of Iudah, that haue set their faces to goe into the land of Egypt to soiourne there: and they shall all be consumed *and* fall in the land of Egypt they shall euen be consumed by the sword, *and* by the famine: they shall die from the least euen vnto the greatest, by the sword, and by the famine: and they shalbe an execration, *and* an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach.

13 For I will punish them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I haue punished Ierusalem, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence?

14 So that none of the remnant of Iudah which are gone into the land of Egypt to soiourne there, shall escape, or remaine, that they should returne into the land of Iudah, to the which they haue a desire to returne to dwell there: for none shall returne, but such as shall escape.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wiues had burnt incense vnto other gods, and all the women that stood by, a great multitude, euen all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt in Pathros, answered Ieremiah, saying,

16 As for the word that thou hast spoken vnto vs in the Name of the LORD, we will not hearken vnto thee.

17 But we will certainely doe whatsoeuer thing goeth foorth out of our owne mouth, to burne incense vnto the Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offrings vnto her, as wee haue done, we and our fathers, our Kings, and our Princes in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem: for then had wee plenty of victuals, and were well, and saw no euill.

18 But since wee left off to burne incense to the Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her, we haue wanted all things, and haue beene consumed by the sword and by the famine.

19 And when wee burnt incense to the Queene of heauen, and powred out drinke offerings vnto her, did wee make her cakes to worship her, and powre out drinke offerings vnto her without our men?

20 ¶ Then Ieremiah said vnto all the people, to the men, and to the women, and to all the people which had giuen him that answere saying,

21 The incense that ye burnt in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, yee, and your fathers, your Kings and your Princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it not into his mind?

22 So that the LORD could no longer beare, because of the euill of your doings, *and* because of the abominations, which yee haue committed: therefore is your land a desolation, and an astonishment, & a curse, without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Because you haue burnt incense, and because ye haue sinned against the LORD, and haue not obeied the voice of the LORD, nor walked in his Law, nor in his Statutes, nor in his Testimonies: therefore this euill is happened vnto you, as at this day.

24 Moreouer, Ieremiah said vnto all the people and to all the women; Heare the word of the LORD, all Iudah, that are in the land of Egypt:

25 Thus saith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Israel, saying, Ye and your wiues haue both spoken with your mouthes, and fulfilled with your hand, saying, We will surely performe our vowes that wee haue vowed, to burne incense to the Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her: yee will surely accomplish your vowes, and surely performe your vowes.

26 Therefore heare yee the word of the LORD, all Iudah that dwell in the land of Egypt, Behold, I haue sworne by my great Name, saith the LORD, that my Name shall no more bee named in the mouth of any man of Iudah in all the land of Egypt, saying, The Lord GOD liueth.

27 Behold, I will watch ouer them for euill, and not for good, and all the men of Iudah that are in the land of Egypt, shall be consumed by the sword, and by the famine, vntill there be an end of them.

28 Yet a small number that escape the sword, shall returne out of the land of Egypt, into the land of Iudah and all the remnant of Iudah that are gone into the land of Egypt, to soiourne there, shall know whose word shall stand, mine or theirs.

29 ¶ And this shall be a signe vnto you, saith the LORD, ✠ I will punish you in this place, that yee may know that my words shall

shall surely stand against you for euill,

30 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will giue Pharaoh-Hophrah King of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke his life, as I gaue Zedekiah King of Iudah into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon his enemie, and that sought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

THe word that Ieremiah the Prophet spake vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah when he had written these words in a booke at the mouth of Ieremiah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, vnto thee, O Baruch;

3 Thou didst say, Woe is mee now, for the LORD hath added griefe to my sorrow, I fainted in my sighing, and I finde no rest.

4 ¶ Thus shalt thou say vnto him, The LORD saith thus, Behold, that which I haue built will I breake downe, and that which I haue planted, I will plucke vp, euen this whole land;

5 And seekest thou great things for thy selfe, seeke *them* not: for behold, I will bring euill vpon all flesh saith the LORD: but thy life will I giue vnto thee for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

CHAP. XLVI.

THe word of the LORD which came to Ieremiah the Prophet, against the Gentiles.

2 Against Egypt, against the army of Pharaoh Necho King of Egypt, which was by the riuer Euphrates in Carchemish, which Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon smote in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah.

3 Order yee the buckler and shield, and draw neere to battell.

4 Harnesse the horses, and get vp, yee horsemen, and stand foorth with *your* helmets, furbush the speares, *and* put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore haue I seene them dismaied, *and* turned away backe? and their mighty ones are beaten downe, and are fled apace, and looke not backe, *for* feare *was* round about, saith the LORD.

6 Let not the swift flee away, nor the mighty man escape: they shall stumble and fal toward the North, by the riuer Euphrates.

7 Who *is* this *that* commeth vp as a flood, whose waters are mooued as the riuers?

8 Egypt riseth vp like a flood, and *his* waters are mooued like the riuers, and he saith I will goe vp, *and* will couer the earth, I will destroy the city, and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come vp, ye horses, and rage, yee charets, and let the mighty men come forth, the Ethiopians, and the Libyans, that handle the shield, and the Lidyans that handle *and* bend the bow,

10 For this *is* the day of the Lord GOD of hostes, a day of vengeance, that hee may auenge him of his aduersaries: and the sword shall deuoure, and it shall bee satiate and made drunke with their blood: for the Lord GOD of hostes hath a sacrifice in the North countrey by the riuer Euphrates.

11 Goe vp into Gilead, and take balme, O virgine, the daughter of Egypt: in vaine shalt thou vse many medicines: *for* thou shalt not be cured.

12 The nations haue heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, *and* they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word that the LORD spake to Ieremiah the Prophet, how Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon should come *and* smite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare yee in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, & publish in Noph, and in Taphanhes: say ye, Stand fast, and prepare thee; for the sword shall deuoure round about thee.

15 Why are the valiant men swept away? they stood not, because the LORD did driue them.

16 He made many to fall, yea, one fell vpon another, and they said, Arise, and let vs goe againe to our owne people, & to the land of our nativity from the oppressing sword.

17 They did cry there, Pharaoh King of Egypt *is but* a noise, he hath passed the time appointed.

18 As I liue, saith the King, whose Name *is* the LORD of hostes, Surely as Tabor *is* among the mountaines, and as Carmel by the sea, *so* shall hee come.

19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, furnish thy selfe to goe into captiuity: for Noph shall bee waste and desolate without an inhabitant.

20 Egypt is like a very faire heifer, *but* destruction commeth: it commeth out of the North.

21 Also her hired men *are* in the midst of her like fatted bullockes, for they also are turned backe, *and* are fled away together; they did not stand, because the day of their calamity was come vpon them, *and* the time of their visitation.

22 The voyce thereof shall goe like a serpent, for they shall march with an army, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They shall cut downe her forrest, saith the LORD, though it cannot bee searched, because they are more then the grashoppers, and *are* innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt shall bee confounded, she shalbe deliuered into the hand of the people of the North.

25 The LORD of hostes, the God of Israel saith, Behold, I will punish the multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt with their gods, and their Kings, euen

Pharaoh,

Pharaoh, and all them that trust in him.

26 And I will deliuer them into the hand of those that seeke their liues, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, and into the hands of his seruants, and afterwards it shall be inhabited, as in the dayes of old, saith the LORD.

27 ¶ But feare not thou, O my seruant Iacob, and be not dismayed, O Israel; for behold, I will saue thee from afarre off and thy seed from the land of their captiuity, and Iacob shall returne, and be in rest and at ease, and none shall make him afraid.

28 Feare thou not, O Iacob my seruant, saith ỹ LORD, for I am with thee, for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I haue driuen thee, but I will not make a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure, yet will I not leaue thee wholly vnpunished.

CHAP. XLVII.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet against the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote Gaza,

2 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, waters rise vp out of the North, & shall be an ouerflowing flood, and shall ouerflow the land, and all that is therein, the city & them that dwell therein: then the men shall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howle.

3 At the noise of the stamping of the hoofes of his strong horses, at the rushing of his charets, and at the rumbling of his wheeles, the fathers shall not looke backe to their children, for feeblenesse of hands.

4 Because of the day that commeth to spoile all the Philistines, and to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon, euery helper that remaineth: for the LORD will spoile the Philistines: the remnant of the countrey of Caphtor.

5 Baldnesse is come vpon Gaza: Ashkelon is cut off with the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thy selfe?

6 O thou sword of the LORD, how long will it bee ere thou be quiet? put vp thy selfe into the scabbard, rest and be still.

7 How can it bee quiet, seeing the LORD hath giuen it a charge against Ashkelon, and against the sea shore? there hath hee appointed it.

CHAP. XLVIII.

AGainst Moab thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Woe vnto Nebo, for it is spoiled: Kiriathaim is confounded and taken: Misgid is confounded and dismayed.

2 There shall be no more praise of Moab: in Heshbon they haue deuised euill against it: come, and let vs cut it off from being a nation: also thou shalt bee cut downe, O Madmen, the sword shall pursue thee.

3 A voyce of crying shall be from Horonaim, spoiling and great destruction.

4 Moab is destroyed, her little ones haue caused a cry to be heard.

5 For in the going vp of Luhith, continuall weeping shall goe vp: for in the going downe of Horonaim, the enemies haue heard a cry of destruction.

6 Flee, saue your liues, and be like the heath in the wildernesse.

7 ¶ For because thou hast trusted in thy workes, & in thy treasures; thou shalt also be taken, & Chemosh shall go forth into captiuity with his priests & his princes together.

8 And the spoiler shall come vpon euery city, and no city shall escape: the valley also shall perish, and the plaine shall be destroyed as the LORD hath spoken.

9 Giue wings vnto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof shall be desolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 Cursed be hee that doeth the worke of the LORD deceitfully, and cursed be he that keepeth backe his sword from blood.

11 ¶ Moab hath beene at ease from his youth, and he hath setled on his lees, and hath not beene emptied from vessell to vessell, neither hath he gone into captiuity: therefore his taste remaineth in him, and his sent is not changed.

12 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will send vnto him, wanderers that shall cause him to wander, and shall empty his vessels, and breake their bottels.

13 And Moab shall be ashamed of Chemosh, as the house of Israel was ashamed of Bethel their confidence.

14 ¶ How say yee, Wee are mighty and strong men for the warre?

15 Moab is spoiled and gone vp out of her cities, and his chosen young men are gone downe to the slaughter, saith the king whose Name is the LORD of hostes.

16 The calamity of Moab is neere to come, and his affliction hasteneth fast.

17 All ye ỹ are about him, bemoane him, and all ye that know his name, say, Now is the strong staffe broke, & the beautifull rod?

18 Thou daughter that dost inhabit Dibon, come downe from thy glory, and sit in thirst; for the spoiler of Moab shall come vp to thee, and he shall destroy thy strong holds.

19 O inhabitant of Aroer, stand by the way, and espie, aske him that fleeth, and her that escapeth, and say, What is done?

20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken downe: howle and cry, tell ye it in Arnon, that Moab is spoiled,

21 And iudgement is come vpon the plaine countrey, vpon Holon, and vpon Iahazah, and vpon Mephaath,

22 And vpon Dibon, and vpon Nebo, and vpon Beth-diblathaim,

23 And vpon Kiriathaim, and vpon Beth-gamul, and vpon Beth-meon,

24 And vpon Kirioth, and vpon Bozrah, and vpon all the cities of the land of Moab farre and neere.

25 The horne of Moab is cut off, and his horne is broken, saith the LORD.

26 ¶ Make ye him drunken: for he magnified himselfe against the LORD: Moab also shall wallow in his vomite, and he also shall be in derision.

27 For was not Israel a derision vnto thee? was hee found among theeues? for since thou spakest of him, thou skippedst for ioy.

28 O yee that dwell in Moab, leaue the cities, and dwell in the rocke, and bee like the doue that maketh her nest in the sides of the holes mouth.

29 Wee haue heard the pride of Moab, (he is exceeding proud) his loftinesse, and his arrogancy, and his pride, and the haughtinesse of his heart.

30 I know his wrath, saith the LORD, but it shal not be so, his lies shall not so effect it.

31 Therefore will I howle for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab, mine heart shall mourne for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weepe for thee, with the weeping of Iazer: thy plants are gone ouer the Sea, they reach euen to the Sea of Iazer, the spoiler is fallen vpon thy Summer fruits, and vpon thy vintage.

33 And ioy and gladnesse is taken from the plentifull field, and from the land of Moab, and I haue caused wine to faile from the wine-presses, none shall tread with shouting, their shouting shall be no shouting.

34 From the cry of Heshbon, euen vnto Elealeh, and euen vnto Iahaz haue they vttered their voyce from Zoar, euen vnto Horonaim as an heifer of three yeeres old: for the waters also of Nimrim shallbe desolate.

35 Moreouer, I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart shall sound for Moab like pipes, & mine heart shall sound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: because the riches that he hath gotten, is perished.

37 For euery head shallbe bald, and euery beard clipt: vpon all the hands shallbe cuttings, and vpon the loynes sackcloth.

38 There shallbe lamentation generally, vpon all the house tops of Moab, and in the streets thereof; for I haue broken Moab like a vessell, wherein is no pleasure, saith the LORD.

39 They shall howle, saying, How is it broken downe? how hath Moab turned the backe with shame? so shall Moab be a derision, & a dismaying to all them about him.

40 For thus saith the LORD; Behold, he shall flie as an Eagle, and shall spread his wings ouer Moab.

41 Kerioth is taken, and the strong holds are surprised, and the mighty mens hearts in Moab at that day, shall bee as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab shall bee destroyed from being a people, because he hath magnified himselfe against the LORD.

43 Feare, and the pit, and the snare shall be vpon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith the LORD.

44 He that fleeth from the feare, shall fall into the pit, and he that getteth vp out of the pit, shall bee taken in the snare: for I will bring vpon it, euen vpon Moab, the yeere of their visitation saith the LORD.

45 They that fled, stood vnder the shadow of Heshbon, because of the force: but a fire shall come forth out of Heshbon, and a flame from the midst of Sihon, and shall deuoure the corner of Moab, and the crowne of the head of the tumultuous ones.

46 Woe be vnto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemosh perisheth: for thy sons are taken captiues, and thy daughters captiues.

47 ¶ Yet will I bring againe the captiuity of Moab in y latter dayes, saith the LORD. Thus farre is the iudgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

CConcerning the Ammonites, thus saith the LORD, Hath Israel no sonnes? hath hee no heire? why then doeth their King inherite Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

2 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarme of warre to bee heard in Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it shall bee a desolate heape, and her daughters shall be burnt with fire: then shall Israel bee heire vnto them that were his heires, saith the LORD.

3 Howle, O Heshbon, for Ai is spoiled: cry ye daughters of Rabbah: gird ye with sackecloth: lament, and runne to and fro by the hedges, for their King shall goe into captiuity, and his Priests and his Princes together.

4 Wherefore glorieth thou in the valleyes, thy flowing valley, O backesliding daughter? that trusted in her treasures, saying, Who shall come vnto me?

5 Behold, I will bring a feare vpon thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts, from all those that be about thee, and yee shall be driuen out euery man right foorth, and none shall gather vp him that wandereth.

6 And afterward I will bring againe the captiuity of the children of Ammon, saith the LORD.

7 ¶ Concerning Edom, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Is wisedome no more in Teman? is counsell perished from the prudent? is their wisedome vanished?

8 Flee ye, turne backe, dwell deepe, O inhabitants of Dedan: for I will bring the calamity of Esau vpon him, the time that I will visit him.

9 If grape-gatherers come to thee, would they not leaue some gleaning grapes? if theeues by night, they will destroy till they haue enough.

10 But

10 But I haue made Esau bare, I haue vncouered his secret places, and hee shall not be able to hide himselfe: his seed is spoyled, and his brethren, and his neighbours, and hee is not.

11 Leaue thy fatherlesse children, I will preserue them aliue: and let thy widowes trust in mee.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, they whose iudgement was not to drinke of the cup, haue assuredly drunken, and art thou he that shall altogether goe vnpunished? thou shalt not goe vnpunished, but thou shalt surely drinke of it.

13 I haue sworn by my selfe, saith the LORD, that Bozrah shall become a desolation, a reproach, a waste, and a curse, and all the cities thereof shalbe perpetuall wastes.

14 I haue heard a rumor from the LORD, and an ambassadour is sent vnto the heathen, saying, Gather ye together and come against her, and rise vp to the battell.

15 For loe, I will make thee small among the heathen, and despised among men.

16 Thy terriblenesse hath deceiued thee, and the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rocke, that holdest the height of the hill: though thou shouldest make thy nest as high as the Eagle, I will bring thee downe from thence, saith the LORD.

17 Also Edom shalbe a desolation: euery one that goeth by it shalbe astonished, and shall hisse at all the plagues thereof.

18 As in the ouerthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the LORD: no man shall abide there, neither shall a sonne of a man dwell in it.

19 Behold, hee shall come vp like a lyon from the swelling of Iordan against the habitation of the strong: but I will suddenly make him run away from her: and who is a chosen man that I may appoint ouer her: for who is like me? and who will appoint me the time? who is that shepheard that will stand before me?

20 Therefore heare the counsell of the LORD, that hee hath taken against Edom, and his purposes that hee hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: surely the least of the flocke shall draw them out: surely hee shall make their habitations desolate with them.

21 The earth is mooued at the noyse of their fall: at the cry, the noise thereof was heard in the red Sea.

22 Behold, he shall come vp, and flie as the Eagle, and spread his wings ouer Bozrah: and at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of Edom, bee as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ Concerning Damascus, Hamath is confounded, and Arpad, for they haue heard euill tidings: they are faint hearted, there is sorrow on the sea, it cannot be quiet,

24 Damascus is waxed feeble, and turneth her selfe to flee, and feare hath seized on her: anguish and sorrowes haue taken her as a woman in trauell.

25 How is the city of praise not left, the city of my ioy?

26 Therefore her yong men shall fall in her streets, and all her men of warre shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD of hostes.

27 And I will kindle a fire in the wall of Damascus, and it shall consume the palaces of Benhadad.

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdomes of Hazor, which Nebuchadrezzar King of Babylon shall smite, Thus saith the LORD: Arise ye, goe vp to Kedar, and spoyle the men of the East.

29 Their tents and their flocks shall they take away: they shall take to themselues their curtaines, and all their vessels, and their camels, and they shall cry vnto them, Feare is on euery side.

30 ¶ Flee, get you farre off, dwell deepe, O yee inhabitants of Hazor, saith the LORD: for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsell against you, and hath conceiued a purpose against you.

31 Arise, get you vp vnto the wealthy nation that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD, which haue neither gates nor bars, which dwell alone.

32 And their camels shall be a booty, and the multitude of their cattell a spoile, and I will scatter into all winds them that are in the vtmost corners, & I will bring their calamity from all sides thereof, saith the LORD.

33 And Hazor shalbe a dwelling for dragons, and a desolation for euer: there shall no man abide there, nor any sonne of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet, against Elam in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah King of Iudah, saying,

35 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will breake the bow of Elam, the chiefe of their might.

36 And vpon Elam will I bring the foure winds from the foure quarters of heauen, and will scatter them towards all these winds, and there shall be no nation, whither the outcasts of Elam shall not come.

37 For I will cause Elam to bee dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seeke their life: and I will bring euill vpon them, euen my fierce anger, saith the LORD, and I will send the sword after them, till I haue consumed them.

38 And I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the King and the Princes, saith the LORD.

39 ¶ But it shall come to passe in the latter dayes: that I will bring againe the captiuitie of Elam, saith the LORD.

CHAP. L.

THe word that the LORD spake against Babylon, and against the land of the Caldeans by Ieremiah the Prophet.

2 Declare yee among the nations, and publish, and set vp a standard, publish and conceale not: say Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her idoles are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

3 For out of the North there commeth vp a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remoue, they shall depart both man and beast.

4 ¶ In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Iudah together, going and weeping: they shall goe, and seeke the LORD their God.

5 They shall aske the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, saying, Come & let vs ioyne our selues to the Lord, in a perpetuall couenant, that shall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath been lost sheepe; their shepheards haue caused them to goe astray, they haue turned them away on the mountaines: they haue gone from mountaine to hill, they haue forgotten their resting place.

7 All that found them haue deuoured them, and their aduersaries said, We offend not, because they haue sinned against the LORD, the habitation of iustice, euen the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

8 Remoue out of the midst of Babylon, and go forth out of the land of the Caldeans, and be as the hee goats before the flockes.

9 ¶ For loe, I will raise and cause to come vp against Babylon, an assembly of great nations from the North countrey, and they shall set themselues in aray against her, from thence shee shall be taken: their arrowes shall be as of a mightie expert man, none shall returne in vaine.

10 And Caldea shall be a spoyle, all that spoyle her shalbe satisfied, saith the LORD.

11 Because ye were glad, because yee reioyced, O yee destroyers of mine heritage, because yee are growen fat, as the heifer at grasse, and bellow as bulles:

12 Your mother shalbe sore confounded, she that bare you shalbe ashamed: behold, the hindermost of the nations shalbe a wildernesse, a dry land, and a desart.

13 Because of the wrath of the LORD it shall not be inhabited, but it shalbe wholly desolate: every one that goeth by Babylon shalbe astonished, & hisse at all her plagues.

14 Put your selues in aray against Babylon round about: all yee that bend the bow, shoot at her, spare no arrowes: for she hath sinned against the LORD.

15 Shout against her round about: shee hath giuen her hand: her foundations are fallen, her wals are throwen downe: for it is the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance vpon her; as she hath done, doe vnto her.

16 Cut off the sower from Babylon, & him that handled the sickle in the time of haruest: for feare of the oppressing sword: they shall turne euery one to his people; and they shall flee euery one to his owne land.

17 ¶ Israel is a scattered sheep, the lions haue driuen him away: first the King of Assyria hath deuoured him, & last this Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will punish the King of Babylon and his land, as I haue punished the King of Assyria:

19 And I will bring Israel againe to his habitation, and hee shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soule shall be satisfied vpon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In those dayes, & in that time, saith the LORD, the iniquitie of Israel shalbe sought for, and there shall be none, and the sinnes of Iudah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reserue.

21 ¶ Go vp against the land of Merathaim, euen against it, and against the inhabitants of Pekod: waste and vtterly destroy after them saith the LORD, and doe according to all that I haue commanded thee.

22 A sound of battell is in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken? how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations?

24 I haue laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, & thou wast not aware: thou art found and also caught because thou hast striuen against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armoury, and hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for this is the work of the Lord GOD of hosts, in the land of the Caldeans.

26 Come against her from the vtmost border, open her storehouses: cast her vp as heapes, and destroy her vtterly: let nothing of her be left.

27 Slay all her bullockes: let them goe downe to the slaughter: woe vnto them, for their day is come, the time of their visitation.

28 The voyce of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon, to declare to Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his Temple.

29 Call together the archers against Babylon: all ye that bend the bow, camp against it round about: let none thereof escape, recompense her according to her worke; according to all that she hath done, doe vnto her: for shee hath beene proud against the LORD, against the holy One of Israel.

30 Therefore shall her young men fall in the streetes, and all her men of warre shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.

31 Behold, I am against thee, O thou most proud, saith the Lord God of hosts, for thy day

day is come, the time that I will visite thee.

32 And the most proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him vp, and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall deuoure all round about him.

33 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts: The children of Israel, and the children of Iudah were oppressed together, and all that tooke them captiues held them fast, they refused to let them goe.

34 Their redeemer is strong, the LORD of hoste is his Name, he shall thorowly plead their cause, that he may giue rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 ¶ A sword is vpon the Caldeans, saith the LORD, & vpon the inhabitants of Babylon, and vpon her princes, & vpon her wise men.

36 A sword is vpon the lyars, and they shall dote; a sword is vpon her mighty men, and they shalbe dismayed.

37 A sword is vpon their horses, and vpon their charets, and vpon all the mingled people that are in the middest of her, and they shall become as women: a sword is vpon her treasures, and they shalbe robbed.

38 A drought is vpon her waters, and they shalbe dried vp: for it is the land of grauen images, and they are mad vpon their idoles.

39 Therefore the wilde beasts of the desart, with the wild beasts of the Ilands shall dwel there and the owles shall dwell therein: and it shalbe no more inhabited for euer: neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

40 As God ouerthrew Sodome and Gomorrah, and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the LORD, so shall no man abide there, neither shall any son of man dwell therein.

41 Behold a people shall come from the North, and a great nation, and many Kings shalbe raised vp from the coasts of the earth

42 They shall hold the bow and the lance: they are cruell, and will not shew mercy: their voyce shall roare like the sea, and they shall ride vpon horses, every one put in aray like a man to the battell against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The King of Babylon hath heard the report of them, his hands waxed feeble, anguish tooke hold of him, and pangs as of a woman in trauell.

44 Behold, hee shall come vp like a lion, from the swelling of Iordan, vnto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly run away from her: and who is a chosen man that I may appoint ouer her? for who is like mee, and who will appoint mee the time? and who is that shepheard that will stand before me.

45 Therefore heare ye the counsell of the LORD, that hee hath taken against Babylon, and his purposes that hee hath purposed against the land of the Caldeans: surely the least of the flocke shall draw them out: surely hee shall make their habitation desolate with them.

46 At the noise of the taking of Babylon, the earth is mooued, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

THus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise vp against Babylon, and against them that dwell in the midst of them, that raise vp against me a destroying wind;

2 And will send vnto Babylon fanners, that shall fanne her, and shall empty her land, for in the day of trouble they shalbe against her round about.

3 Against him that bendeth, let the archer bend his bow, and against him that lifteth himselfe vp in his brigandine; and spare yee not her young men, destroy ye vtterly all her hoste.

4 Thus the slaine shall fall in the land of the Caldeans, and they that are thrust thorow in her streets.

5 For Israel hath not beene forsaken nor Iudah of his God, of the LORD of hostes, though their land was filled with sinne against the holy One of Israel.

6 Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliuer every man his soule: be not cut off in her iniquity: for this is the time of the LORDS vengeance: he will render vnto her a recompence.

7 Babylon hath beene a golden cup in the LORDS hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations haue drunken of her wine therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is suddenly fallen and destroyed: howle for her, take baline for her paine, if so be she may be healed.

9 Wee would haue healed Babylon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and let vs go euery one into his owne countrey: for her iudgement reacheth vnto heauen, and is lifted vp euen to the skies:

10 The LORD hath brought foorth our righteousnesse: come and let vs declare in Zion the worke of the LORD our God.

11 Make bright the arrows: gather the shields: the LORD hath raised vp ỹ spirit of ỹ Kings of the Medes: for his diuice is against Babylon to destroy it, because it is the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his Temple.

12 Set vp the standard vpon the wals of Babylon make the watch strong: set vp the watchmen: prepare the ambushes: for the LORD hath both deuised & done that, which he spake against the inhabitants of Babylon.

13 O thou that dwellest vpon many waters, abundant in treasures: thine end is come, and the measure of thy couetousnesse.

14 The LORD of hostes hath sworne by himselfe, saying, Surely I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillers; and they shall lift vp a shout against thee.

15 He hath made the earth by his power, hee hath established the world by his wisedome, and hath stretched out the heauen by his vnderstanding.

16 When he vttereth his voice, there is a multitude of waters in the heauens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, hee maketh lightnings with raine, and bringeth foorth the winde out of his treasures.

17 Euery man is brutish, by his knowledge: euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his molten image is falshood, and there is no breath in them.

18 They are vanity, the worke of errours: in the time of their visitation they shal perish.

19 The portion of Iacob is not like them, for he is the former of all things, and Israel is the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hostes is his Name.

20 Thou art my battell axe and weapons of warre: for with thee will I breake in pieces the nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdomes;

21 And with thee will I breake in pieces the horse and his rider, and with thee will I breake in pieces the charet and his rider;

22 With thee also will I breake in pieces man and woman, & with thee will I breake in pieces old and yong, and with thee will I breake in pieces the yong man & the maid.

23 I will also breake in pieces with thee, the shepheard and his flocke, and with thee will I breake in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen, and with thee will I breake in pieces captaines and rulers.

24 And I will render vnto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their euill that they haue done in Zion in your sight, saith the LORD.

25 Behold, I am against thee, O destroying mountaine, saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth, and I will stretch out mine hand vpon thee, and rowle thee downe from the rocks, and will make thee a burnt mountaine.

26 And they shal not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations, but thou shalt be desolate for euer, saith the LORD.

27 Set yee vp a standard in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations: prepare the nations against her: call together against the kingdomes of Ararat, Minni, and Ashchenaz: appoint a captaine against her: cause her hostes to come vp as the rough caterpillars.

28 Prepare against her the nations, with the Kings of the Medes, the captaines thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land shall tremble & sorrow: for euery purpose of the LORD shall be performed against Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon haue forborne to fight: they haue remained in their holds, their might hath failed, they became as women: they haue burnt their dwelling places, her barres are broken.

31 One poste shall run to meet another, and one messenger to meet another, to shew the King of Babylon that his citie is taken at one end,

32 And that the passages are stopped, and the reedes they haue burnt with fire, and the men of warre are affrighted.

33 For thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, The daughter of Babylon is like a threshing floore it is time to thresh her: yet a little while, and the time of her haruest shall come.

34 Nebuchad-rezzer the King of Babylon hath deuoured me, he hath crushed me, hee hath made me an empty vessel: he hath swallowed me vp like a dragon, he hath fild his belly w my delicates, he hath cast me out.

35 The violence done to mee, and to my flesh, be vpon Babylon, shall the inhabitant of Zion say; and my blood vpon the inhabitants of Caldea shall Ierusalem say.

36 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee, and I will dry vp her sea, and make her springs dry.

37 And Babylon shall become heapes, a dwelling place for dragons, an astonishment and an hissing, without an inhabitant.

38 They shall roare together like lyons; they shall yell as lyons whelpes.

39 In their heat I will make thier feasts, and I will make them drunken, that they may reioyce, and sleepe a perpetuall sleepe, and not wake, saith the LORD.

40 I will bring them downe like lambes to the slaughter, like rams with hee goates.

41 How is Sheshach taken? and how is the praise of the whole earth surprized? how is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations?

42 The sea is come vp vpon Babylō, she is couered w the multitude of the waues therof.

43 Her cities are a desolation, a dry land and a wildernesse, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doeth any sonne of man passe thereby.

44 And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring foorth out of his mouth, that which hee hath swallowed vp, and the nations shall not flow together any more vnto him; yea, the wall of Babylon shall fall.

45 My people, goe ye out of the midst of her, and deliuer yee euery man his soule from the fierce anger of the LORD.

46 And lest your heart faint, and ye feare for the rumor that shalbe heard in the land: a rumor shall both come one yeere, and after that in another yeere shall come a rumor and violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

47 Therefore behold, the dayes come, that I will doe iudgement vpon the grauen images of Babylon, & her whole land shall be confounded, and all her slaine shall fall in the midst of her.

48 Then the heauen and the earth, and all

all that is therein, shall sing for Babylon: for the spoilers shall come vnto her from the North, saith the LORD.

47 As Babylon hath caused the slaine of Israel to fall: so at Babylon shall fall the slaine of all the earth.

50 Ye y haue escaped the sword, goe away, stand not still: remember the LORD afarre off: and let Ierusalem come into your mind.

51 We are confounded, because we haue heard reproach: shame hath couered our faces: for strangers are come into the Sanctuaries of the LORDS house.

52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will doe Iudgement vpon her grauen images, and through all her land the wounded shall groane.

53 Though Babylon should mount vp to heauen, and though shee should fortifie the height of her strength, yet from me shall spoilers come vnto her, saith the LORD.

54 A sound of a cry commeth from Babylon, and great destruction from the land of the Caldeans.

55 Because the LORD hath spoiled Babylon, and destroyed out of her the great voice, when her waues doe roare like great waters, a noise of their voice is vttered.

56 Because the spoiler is come vpon her, euen vpon Babylon, and her mightie men are taken, euery one of their bowes is broken, for the LORD God of recompences shall surely requite.

57 And I will make drunke her Princes, and her wisemen, her captaines and her rulers, & her mighty men: & they shall sleepe a perpetuall sleepe, & not awake, saith the King, whose Name is the LORD of hosts.

58 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The broad wals of Babylon shall be vtterly broken, and her high gates shall be burnt with fire, & the people shall labour in vaine, and the folke in the fire, and they shall be weary.

59 ¶ The word which Ieremiah the Prophet commanded Seraiah the sonne of Neriah, the sonne of Maaseiah, when hee went with Zedekiah the king of Iudah into Babylon in the fourth yeere of his reigne, and this Seraiah was a quiet Prince.

60 So Ieremiah wrote in a booke all the euill that should come vpon Babylon, euen all these words that are written against Babylon.

61 And Ieremiah said to Seraiah, When thou comest to Babylon, and shalt see, and shalt read all these words,

62 Then shalt thou say, O LORD, Thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that none shall remaine in it, neither man nor beast, but y it shall be desolate for euer.

63 And it shall bee when thou hast made an end of reading this booke, that thou shalt bind a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates.

64 And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sinke and shall not rise from the euill that I will bring vpon her: and they shall be weary. Thus far are the words of Ieremiah.

CHAP. LII.

ZEdekiah was one and twenty yeere old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned eleuen yeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Hamutal the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

2 And he did that which was euill in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Ierusalem & Iudah, till hee had cast them out from his presence, y Zedekiah rebelled against the King of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to passe in the ninth yere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth day of the moneth, that Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his army against Ierusalem, & pitched against it, and built forts against it round about.

5 So the city was besieged vnto the eleuenth yere of King Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth moneth, in the ninth day of the moneth, the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people in the land.

7 Then the city was broken vp, & all the men of warre fled, & went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the gate betweene the two wals, which was by the kings garde, (Now the Chaldeans were by the citie round about) & they went by the way of the plain.

8 ¶ But the army of the Chaldeans pursued after the king, and ouertooke Zedekiah in the plaines of Iericho, and all his armie was scattered from him.

9 Then they tooke the king, and carried him vp vnto the King of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath: where he gaue iudgement vpon him.

10 And the King of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes: hee slew also the Princes of Iudah in Riblah.

11 Then he put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the King of Babylon bound him in chaines, and carried him to Babylon, & put him in prison till the day of his death.

12 ¶ Now in the fift month, in the tenth day of y moneth, (which was y nineteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan captaine of the guard, which serued the king of Babylon, into Ierusalem,

13 And burnt the house of the LORD, and the Kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and all the houses of the great men burnt he with fire.

14 And all the army of the Caldeans that were with the captaine of the guard, brake down all the wals of Ierusalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captiue certaine of the poore of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the King of

Babylon, and the reſt of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, left certaine of the poore of the land for vine dreſſers, and for husbandmen.

17 Alſo the pillars of braſſe that were in the houſe of the LORD, and the baſes, and the braſen Sea that was in the houſe of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and carried all the braſſe of them to Babylon.

18 The cauldrons alſo, and the ſhouels, and the ſnuffers, and the bowles, and the ſpoones, and all the veſſels of braſſe wherewith they miniſtred, tooke they away.

19 And the baſons, and the fire pans and the bowles, and the cauldrons, & the candleſtickes, and the ſpoones, and the cups; that which was of gold, in gold, and that which was of ſiluer, in ſiluer, tooke the captaine of the guard away.

20 The two Pillars, one Sea, and twelue brazzen Bulles that were vnder the baſes, which King Solomon had made in the houſe of the LORD: the braſſe of all theſe veſſels was without weight.

21 And concerning the pillars, the height of one pillar was eighteen cubits, & a fillet of twelue cubits did compaſſe it, & y thickneſs thereof was foure fingers: it was hollow

22 And a chapiter of braſſe was vpon it, and the height of one chapiter was fiue cubits, with net-worke and pomegranates vpon the chapiters round about, all of braſſe: the ſecond pillar alſo and the pomegranates were like vnto theſe.

23 And there were ninety & ſix pomegranats on a ſide, & all the pomegranats vpon the networke were an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the captain of the guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Prieſt, & Zephaniah the ſecond Prieſt, & the three keepes of the doore.

25 Hee tooke alſo out of the citie an Eunuch which had the charge of the men of war, and ſeuen men of them that were neere the kings perſon, which were found in the city, and the principall Scribe of the hoſte, who muſtred the people of the land, and threeſcore men of the people of the land, that were found in the midſt of the citie.

26 So Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard tooke them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the king of Babylon ſmote them, and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Iudah was carried away captiue out of his owne land.

28 This is the people whom Nebuchadrezzar carried away captiue in the ſeuenth yere, three thouſand Iewes & three & twenty.

29 In the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchadrezzar, hee caried away captiue from Ieruſalem, eight hundred thirtie and two perſons.

30 In the three and twentieth yere of Nebuchadrezzar, Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard caried away captiue of the Iewes ſeuen hundred fourty & fiue perſons, all the perſons were foure thouſand & ſix hundred.

31 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the ſeuen and thirtieth yeere of the captiuity of Iehoiachin king of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth in the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth, that Euilmerodach king of Babylon, in the firſt yeere of his reigne, lifted vp the head of Iehoiachin king of Iudah, and brought him foorth out of priſon.

32 And ſpake kindly vnto him, and ſet his throne aboue the throne of the Kings that were with him in Babylon,

33 And changed his priſon garments: and he did continually eate bread before him all the dayes of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a continuall diet giuen him of the King of Babylon: euery day a portion till the day of his death, all the dayes of his life.

THE LAMENTATIONS OF IEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

HOw doth the city ſit ſolitarie that was full of people? how is ſhe become as a widow? ſhe that was great among the nations, & Princeſſe among the prouinces, how is ſhe become tributary?

2 Shee weepeth ſore in the night and her teares are on her cheekes: among all her louers, ſhe hath none to comfort her, all her friends haue dealt treacherouſly with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Iudah is gone into captiuity, becauſe of affliction, and becauſe of great ſeruitude: ſhe dwelleth among the heathen, ſhe findeth no reſt: all her perſecuters ouer tooke her betweene the ſtraits.

4 The wayes of Zion doe mourne, becauſe none come to the ſolemne feaſts: all her gates are deſolate: her Prieſts ſigh: her virgines are afflicted, and ſhe is in bitternes.

5 Her aduerſaries are the chiefe, her enemies proſper: for the LORD hath afflicted her, for the multitude of her tranſgreſſions, her children are gone into captiuitie before the enemy.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed: her Princes are become like Harts that find no paſture, & they are gone without ſtrength before the purſuer.

7 Ieruſalem remembred in the dayes of her affliction, & of her miſeries, all her pleaſant things y̆ ſhee had in the dayes of old; when her people fell into the hand of the enemy, & none did help her; the aduerſaries ſaw her, and did mocke at her Sabbaths.

8 Ieruſalem hath grieuouſly ſinned, therefore ſhe is remoued: all y̆ honoured her, deſpiſe her, becauſe they haue ſeen her nakednes: yea, ſhe ſigheth, & turneth backward.

9 Her

9 Her filthinesse is in her skirts, thee remembreth not her last end therefore thee came downe wonderfully; she had no comforter: O Lord, behold my affliction; for the enemy hath magnified himselfe.

10 The aduersary hath spread out his hand vpon all her pleasant things: for thee hath seene that the heathen entred into her Sanctuary: whom thou didst command that they should not enter into thy Congregation.

11 All her people sigh, they seeke bread, they haue giuen their pleasant things for meat to releiue the soule: see, O Lord and consider; for I am become vile.

12 ¶ Is it nothing to you, all yee that passe by? behold and see, if there bee any sorrow like to my sorrow which is done vnto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted me, in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From aboue hath he sent fire into my bones, and it preuaileth against them: hee hath spread a net for my feet, he hath turned me backe: hee hath made mee desolate, and faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my transgressions, is bound by his hand: they are wreathed & come vp vpon my necke: he hath made my strength to fall, the Lord hath deliuered me into their hands, from whom I am not able to rise vp.

15 The Lord hath troden vnder foot all my mighty men in the midst of me: he hath called an assembly against mee to crush my yong men. The Lord hath troden the virgin the daughter of Iudah, as in a winepresse.

16 For these things I weepe, mine eye, mine eye runneth downe with water, because their comforter that should relieue my soule is farre from me: my children are desolate, because the enemy preuailed.

17 Zion spreadeth foorth her hands, and there is none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Iacob, & his aduersaries should bee round about him: Ierusalem is as a menstruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is righteous, for I haue rebelled against his commandement: heare I pray you, all people, and behold my sorrow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captiuity.

19 I called for my louers, but they deceiued mee: my Priests and mine Elders gaue vp the ghost in the city, while they sought their meat to releue their soules.

20 Behold, O LORD: for I am in distresse, my bowels are troubled, mine heart is turned within me, for I haue grieuously rebelled: abroad the sword bereaueth, at home there is as death.

21 They haue heard that I sigh, there is none to comfort me: all mine enemies haue heard of my trouble, they are glad & thou hast done it: thou wilt bring the day that thou hast called, & they shall be like to me.

22 Let all their wickednesse come before thee; and doe vnto them as thou hast done vnto me for all my transgressions: for my sighes are many, and my heart is faint.

CHAP. II.

HOw hath the Lord couered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, and cast down from heauen vnto the earth, the beauty of Israel, and remembred not his footstoole in the day of his anger?

2 The Lord hath swallowed vp all the habitations of Iacob, and hath not pitied: hee hath throwne downe in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Iudah: hee hath brought them downe to the ground: hee hath polluted the kingdome, and the Princes thereof.

3 Hee hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horne of Israel: hee hath drawne backe his right hand from before the enemy, and he burned against Iacob like a flaming fire, which deuoureth round about.

4 Hee hath bent his bow like an enemy: he stood with his right hand as an aduersarie, and slew all that were pleasant to the eye, in the Tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he powred out his fury like fire.

5 The Lord was an enemy: hee hath swallowed vp Israel, he hath swallowed vp all her palaces: he hath destroied his strong holds, and hath increased in the daughter of Iudah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently taken away his tabernacle, as if it were of a garden, he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: the LORD hath caused the solemne feasts and Sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath despised in the indignation of his anger the King and the Priest.

7 The Lord hath cast off his Altar: hee hath abhorred his Sanctuary: hee hath giuen vp into the hand of the enemy the walles of her palaces: they haue made a noise to the house of the LORD, as in the day of a solemne feast.

8 The LORD hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zion: hee hath stretched out a line: he hath not withdrawn his hand from destroying: therefore hee made the rampart and the wall to lament: they languish together.

9 Her gates are sunke into the ground: hee hath destroyed and broken her barres: her King and her Princes are among the Gentiles: the law is no more, her Prophets also find no vision from the LORD.

10 The Elders of the daughter of Zion sit vpon the ground, and keepe silence: they haue cast vp dust vpon their heads: they haue girded themselues with sackcloth, the virgines of Ierusalem hang downe their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eies do faile with teares: my bowels are troubled: my liuer is powred vpon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people, because the children and the sucklings swoone in the streets of the city.

12 They say to their mothers, Where is corne and wine? when they swooned as the wounded in the streets of the city, when their soule was poured out into their mothers bosome.

13 What thing shall I take to witnesse for thee? what thing shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Ierusalem? what shall I equall to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgine daughter of Zion? for thy breach is great like the sea, who can heale thee?

14 Thy Prophets haue seene vaine and foolish things for thee, and they haue not discouered thine iniquity, to turne away thy captiuity: but haue seene for thee false burdens, and causes of banishment.

15 All that passe by, clap their hands at thee: they hisse and wag their head at the daughter of Ierusalem, saying, Is this the city that men call, The perfection of beauty, The ioy of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies haue opened their mouth against thee: they hisse & gnash the teeth: they say, Wee haue swallowed her vp: certainly this is the day that we looked for: we haue found, we haue seene it.

17 The LORD hath done that which hee had deuised: hee hath fulfilled his word that hee hath commanded in the dayes of old: he hath throwne downe and hath not pitied: and hee hath caused thine enemy to reioyce ouer thee, hee hath set vp the horne of thine aduersaries.

18 Their heart cried vnto the LORD, O wall of y daughter of Zion, let teares run downe like a riuer, day and night: giue thy selfe no rest, let not the apple of thine eyes cease.

19 Arise, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches poure out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift vp thy hands toward him, for the life of thy yong children, that faint for hunger in the top of euery street.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and consider to whom thou hast done this: shall the women eat their fruit and children of a span long? shall the Priest and the Prophet be slaine in the Sanctuary of the Lord?

21 The young and the old lie on the ground in the streets: my virgins and my young men are fallen by the sword: thou hast slaine them in the day of thine anger: thou hast killed and not pitied.

22 Thou hast called as in a solemne day my terrours round about, so that in the day of the LORDS anger, none escaped nor remained: those that I haue swadled and brought vp, hath mine enemy consumed.

CHAP. III.

I Am the man that hath seene affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led mee, and brought mee into darknesse, but not into light.

3 Surely against mee is hee turned, he turneth his hand against me all the day.

4 My flesh and my skinne hath he made old, he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded against me, and compassed me with gall and trauell.

6 He hath set me in darke places, as they that be dead of old.

7 He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chaine heauy.

8 Also when I cry and shout, he shutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath inclosed my wayes with hewen stone: he hath made my paths crooked.

10 Hee was vnto me as a beare lying in wait, and as a lyon in secret places.

11 He hath turned aside my waies, & pulled me in pieces: he hath made me desolate.

12 He hath bent his bow, and set me as a marke for the arrow.

13 Hee hath caused the arrowes of his quiuer to enter into my reines.

14 I was a derision to all my people, and their song all the day.

15 He hath filled me with bitternesse, hee hath made me drunken with wormewood.

16 Hee hath also broken my teeth w gratuell stones, he hath couered me with ashes.

17 And thou hast remoued my soule far off from peace: I forgate prosperity.

18 And I said my strength and my hope is perished from the LORD.

19 Remembring mine affliction, and my misery, the wormewood and the gall.

20 My soule hath them still in remembrance, and is humbled in me.

21 This I recall to my minde, therefore haue I hope.

22 ¶ It is of the LORDS mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions faile not.

23 They are new euery morning: great is thy faithfulnesse.

24 The LORD is my portion, saith my soule, therefore will I hope in him.

25 The LORD is good vnto them that wait for him, to the soule that seeketh him.

26 It is good that a man should both hope, and quietly waite for the saluation of the LORD.

27 It is good for a man that he beare the yoke in his youth.

28 Hee sitteth alone, and keepeth silence, because he hath borne it vpon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the dust, if so be there may be hope.

30 He giueth his cheeke to him that smiteth him: he is filled full with reproch.

31 For the LORD will not cast off for euer.

32 But though he cause grieue, yet will he haue compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For he doeth not afflict willingly, nor grieue the children of men.

34 To crush vnder his feete all the prisoners of the earth,

35 To turne aside the right of a man

before the face of the most High,

36 To subuert a man in his cause, the Lord approueth not.

37 ¶ Who is he that saith, & it commeth to passe, when the Lord commandeth it not?

38 Out of the mouth of the most High, proceedeth not euill and good?

39 Wherefore doeth a liuing man complaine, a man for the punishment of his sins?

40 Let vs search and try our wayes, and turne againe to the LORD.

41 Let vs lift vp our heart with our hands vnto God in the heauens.

42 Wee haue trangressed and haue rebelled, thou hast not pardoned.

43 Thou hast couered with anger, and persecuted vs; thou hast slaine, thou hast not pitied.

44 Thou hast couered thy self with a cloud, that our prayer should not passe thorow.

45 Thou hast made vs as the off-scouring and refuse in the midst of the people.

46 All our enemies haue opened their mouthes against vs.

47 Feare and a snare is come vpon vs, desolation and destruction.

48 Mine eye runneth downe with riuers of water, for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye trickleth downe, and ceaseth not, without any intermission:

50 Till the LORD looke downe, and behold from heauen.

51 Mine eye affecteth mine heart, because of all the daughters of my citie.

52 Mine enemies chased mee sore like a bird without cause.

53 They haue cut off my life in the dungeon, and cast a stone vpon me.

54 Waters flowed ouer mine head, then I said, I am cut off.

55 ¶ I called vpon thy Name, O LORD out of the low dungeon.

56 Thou hast heard my voyce, hide not thine eare at my breathing, at my cry.

57 Thou drewest neere in the day that I called vpon thee: thou saidest, Feare not.

58 O Lord, thou hast pleaded the causes of my soule, thou hast redeemed my life.

59 O LORD, thou hast seene my wrong, iudge thou my cause.

60 Thou hast seene all their vengeance, and all their imaginations against me.

61 Thou hast heard their reproach, O LORD, & all their imaginations against me:

62 The lips of those that rose vp against me, & their deuice against me all the day.

63 Behold their sitting downe, and their rising vp, I am their musicke.

64 ¶ Render vnto them a recompence, O LORD, according to the work of their hands.

65 Giue them sorrow of heart, thy curse vnto them.

66 Persecute and destroy them in anger, from vnder the heauens of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

HOw is the gold become dimme! how is the most fine gold changed! the stones of the Sanctuary are powred out in the top of euery street.

2 The precious sonnes of Zion, comparable to fine gold, how are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, the worke of the hands of the potter!

3 Euen the sea-monsters draw out the brest, they giue sucke to their young ones: the daughter of my people is become cruell, like the Ostriches in the wildernesse.

4 The tongue of the sucking child cleaueth to the roofe of his mouth for thirst: the yong children aske bread, and no man breaketh it vnto them.

5 They that did feed delicately, are desolate in the streets: they that were brought vp in scarlet, embrace dunghils.

6 For the punishment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people, is greater then the punishment of the sinne of Sodome, that was ouerthrowne as in a moment, and no hands stayed on her.

7 Her Nazarites were purer then snow, they were whiter then milke, they were more ruddy in body then Rubies, their polishing was of Saphire.

8 Their vizage is blacker then a coale: they are not knowne in the streets: their skinne cleaueth to their bones: it is withered, it is become like a sticke.

9 They that bee slaine with the sword, are better then they that bee slaine with hunger: for these pine away, stricken thorow for want of the fruits of the field.

10 The hands of the pitifull women haue sodden their owne children, they were their meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The LORD hath accomplished his fury, hee hath powred out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath deuoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not haue beleeued, y the aduersary & the enemy should haue entred into the gates of Ierusalem.

13 ¶ For the sinnes of her Prophets, and the iniquities of her Priests, that haue shed the blood of the iust in the midst of her:

14 They haue wandred as blinde men in the streets, they haue polluted themselues with blood, so that men could not touch their garments.

15 They cryed vnto them, Depart ye, it is vncleane; depart, depart, touch not: when they fled away, and wandred: they said among the heathen, They shall no more sojourne there.

16 The anger of the LORD hath diuided them, hee will no more regard them: they respected not the persons of the Priests, they fauoured not the Elders,

17 As

17 As for vs, our eies as yet failed for our vaine helpe: in our watching wee haue watched for a nation that could not saue vs.

18 They hunt our steps that we cannot go in our streetes: our end is neere, our dayes are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our persecutors are swifter then the Eagles of the heauen: they pursued vs vpon the mountaines, they laid wait for vs in the wildernesse.

20 The breath of our nostrils, the anointed of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom we said, Vnder his shadow wee shall liue among the heathen.

21 Reioyce & be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in the land of Vz, the cup also shall passe thorow vnto thee, thou shalt be drunken, & shalt make thy selfe naked.

22 ¶ The punishment of thine iniquity is accomplished, O daughter of Zion, he will no more carry thee away into captiuity: he will visit thine iniquity, O daughter of Edom, he will discouer thy sinnes.

CHAP. V.

REmember, O LORD, what is come vpon vs: consider and behold our reproach.

2 Our inheritance is turned to strangers, our houses to aliants.

3 Wee are orphanes and fatherlesse, our mothers are as widowes.

4 Wee haue drunken our water for money, our wood is sold vnto vs.

5 Our neckes are vnder persecution: we labour and haue no rest.

6 We haue giuen the hand to the Egyptians, and to the Assyrians to be satisfied with bread.

7 Our fathers haue sinned, and are not, and we haue borne their iniquities.

8 Seruants haue ruled ouer vs: there is none that doth deliuer vs out of their hand.

9 We gat our bread with the perill of our liues, because of the sword of the wildernesse.

10 Our skinne was blacke like an ouen, because of the terrible famine.

11 They rauished the women in Zion, and the maides in the cities of Iudah.

12 Princes are hanged vp by their hand, the faces of Elders were not honoured.

13 They tooke the young men to grind, and the children fell vnder the wood.

14 The Elders haue ceased from the gate, the young men from their musicke.

15 The ioy of our heart is ceased, our dance is turned into mourning.

16 The crowne is fallen from our head: Woe vnto vs that we haue sinned.

17 For this our heart is faint, for these things our eies are dimme.

18 Because of the mountaine of Zion which is desolate, foxes walke vpon it.

19 Thou, O LORD, remainest for euer: thy throne from generation to generation.

20 Wherefore doest thou forget vs for euer, and forsake vs so long time?

21 Turne thou vs vnto thee, O LORD, & we shalbe turned: renew our dayes as of old.

22 But thou hast vtterly reiected vs: thou art very wroth against vs.

THE BOOKE OF THE Prophet Ezekiel.

CHAP. I.

NOw it came to passe in the thirtieth yeere, in the fourth moneth in the first day of the moneth (as I was among the captiues by the riuer of Chebar) that the heauens were opened, and I saw visions of God.

2 In the first day of the moneth, (which was the fift yeere of King Iehoiachins captiuitie.)

3 The word of the LORD came expressly vnto Ezekiel the Priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of the Caldeans, by the riuer Chebar, & the hand of the LORD was there vpon him.

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a whirlewind came out of the North, a great cloud and a fire infolding it selfe, and a brightnes was about it, and out of the middest thereof, as the colour of amber out of the midst of the fire.

5 Also out of the midst thereof came the likenesse of foure liuing creatures, and this was their appearance: they had the likenesse of a man.

6 And euery one had foure faces, and euery one had foure wings.

7 And their feet were straight feet, and the sole of their feet was like the sole of a calues foote, and they sparkled like the colour of burnished braſſe.

8 And they had the hands of a man vnder their wings on their foure sides, and they foure had their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings were ioyned one to another, they returned not, when they went: they went euery one straight forward.

10 As for the likenesse of their faces, they foure had the face of a man, and the face of a lyon on the right side, and they foure had the face of an oxe on the left side: they foure also had the face of an eagle.

11 Thus were their faces: and their wings were stretched vpward, two wings of euery one were ioyned one to another, and two couered their bodies.

12 And they went euery one straight forward: whither the spirit was to go, they went: and they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likenesse of the liuing creatures, their appearance was like burning coales of fire, and like the appearance of lampes: it went vp and downe among the liuing

liuing creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14 And the liuing creatures ran, & returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the liuing creatures, behold, one wheele vpon the earth by the liuing creatures with his foure faces.

16 The appearance of the wheeles, and their worke was like vnto the colour of a Beril: and they foure had one likenes, and their appearance, and their worke was as it were a wheele in the middle of a wheele.

17 When they went, they went vpon their foure sides: and they returned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were so high, that they were dreadfull, and their rings were full of eyes round about them foure.

19 And when the liuing creatures went, the wheeles went by them: and when the liuing creatures were lift vp from the earth, the wheeles were lift vp.

20 Whithersoeuer the spirit was to goe, they went, thither was their spirit to goe, and the wheeles were lifted vp ouer against them: for the spirit of the liuing creature was in the wheeles.

21 When those went, these went, and when those stood, these stood; and when those were lifted vp from the earth, the wheeles were lifted vp ouer against them: for the spirit of the liuing creature was in the wheeles.

22 And the likenesse of the firmament vpon the heads of the liuing creature, was as the colour of the terrible crystall, stretched forth ouer their heads aboue.

23 And vnder the firmament were their wings straight, the one toward the other, euery one had two which couered on this side, and euery one had two which couered on that side their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech, as the noise of an hoste: when they stood, they let downe their wings.

25 And there was a voyce from the firmament, that was ouer their heads, when they stood, and had let downe their wings.

26 ¶ And aboue the firmament that was ouer their heads, was the likenesse of a Throne, as the appearance of a Saphire stone, and vpon the likenesse of the Throne was the likenesse as the appearance of a man aboue vpon it.

27 And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it; from the appearance of his loynes euen vpward, and from the appearance of his loynes euen downeward, I saw, as it were the appearance of fire, and it had brightnesse round about.

28 As the appearance of the bowe that is in the cloud in the day of raine, so was the appearance of the brightnesse round about. This was the appearance of the likenesse of the glory of the LORD: and when I saw it, I fell vpon my face, and I heard a voyce of one that spake.

CHAP. II.

AND he said vnto me, Sonne of man, stand vpon thy feet, & I will speak vnto thee.

2 And the spirit entred into me, when he spake vnto me, and set me vpon my feete, that I heard him that spake vnto me:

3 And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious nation, that hath rebelled against me; they and their fathers haue transgressed against me, euen vnto this very day.

4 For they are impudent children, and stiffe-hearted: I doe send thee vnto them, and thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD.

5 And they, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare, (for they are a rebellious house) yet shall know that there hath beene a Prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou sonne of man, be not afraid of them, neither bee afraid of their words, though briers and thornes be with thee, and thou doest dwell among scorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor bee dismayed at their lookes, though they be a rebellious house.

7 And thou shalt speake my words vnto them, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare, for they are most rebellious.

8 But thou sonne of man, heare what I say vnto thee, Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth, and eate that I giue thee.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand was sent vnto me, and lo, a roule of a booke was therein,

10 And he spread it before me, and it was written within and without, and there was written therein, lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

CHAP. III.

MOreouer, he said vnto mee, Sonne of man, eate that thou findest: eate this roule, and go, speake vnto the house of Israel.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eate that roule.

3 And he said vnto mee, Sonne of man, cause thy belly to eate, and fill thy bowels with this roule that I giue thee. Then did I eate it, and it was in my mouth, as hony for sweetnesse.

4 ¶ And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, goe, get thee vnto the house of Israel, and speake with my words vnto them.

5 For thou art not sent vnto a people of a strange speach, and of an hard language, but to the house of Israel.

6 Not to many people of a strange speach, and of an hard language, whose words

words thou canst not vnderstand: surely had I sent thee to them, they would haue hearkened vnto thee:

7 But the house of Israel will not hearken vnto thee: for they will not hearken vnto me: for all the house of Israel are impudent, and hard-hearted.

8 Behold, I haue made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads.

9 As an adamant harder then flint haue I made thy forehead: feare them not, neither be dismayed at their lookes, though they be a rebellious house.

10 Moreouer, hee said vnto mee, Sonne of men, All my words that I shall speake vnto thee, receiue in thine heart, and heare with thine eares.

11 And goe get thee to them of the captiuitie, vnto thy people, and speake vnto them, and tell them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare.

12 Then the spirit tooke mee vp, and I heard behind me a voice of a great rushing, saying, Blessed be the glory of the LORD from his place.

13 I heard also the noise of the wings of the liuing creatures that touched one another and the noise of the wheeles ouer against them, and a noise of a great rushing.

14 So the spirit lifted mee vp, and tooke me away, and I went in bitternesse, in the heate of my spirit, but the hand of the LORD was strong vpon me.

15 Then I came to them of the captiuitie at Telabib, that dwelt by the riuer of Chebar, and I sate where they sate, and remained there astonished among them seuen dayes.

16 And it came to passe at the end of seuen dayes that the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

17 Sonne of man, I haue made thee a watchman vnto the house of Israel: therefore heare the word at my mouth, and giue them warning from me.

18 When I say vnto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die, and thou giuest him not warning, nor speakest to warne the wicked from his wicked way to saue his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquitie: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warne the wicked, and hee turne not from his wickednesse, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity, but thou hast deliuered thy soule.

20 Againe, when a righteous man doth turne from his righteousnesse, and commit iniquity and I lay a stumbling blocke before him, he shall die because thou hast not giuen him warning, hee shall die in his sin, and his righteousnes which hee hath done, shall not be remembred; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

21 Neuertheles, if thou warne the righteous man that the righteous sin not, and he sinne not, he shall surely liue, because he is warned; also thou hast deliuered thy soule.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there vpon me, and he said vnto me, Arise, goe foorth into the plaine, and I will there talke with thee.

23 Then I arose, and went foorth into the plaine, and behold, the glory of the LORD stood there, as the glory that I saw by the riuer of Chebar, and I fell on my face.

24 Then the spirit entred into me, and set me vpon my feet, & spake with me, & said vnto me, Go shut thy selfe within thine house.

25 But thou, O sonne of man, behold, they shall put bands vpon thee, and shall binde thee with them, and thou shalt not goe out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleaue to the roofe of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumbe: and shalt not be to them a reproouer, for they are a rebellious house.

27 But when I speake with thee, I will open thy mouth, & thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, he y heareth, let him heare, and hee that forbeareth, let him forbeare: for they are a rebellious house.

CHAP. IIII.

THou also sonne of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray vpon it the city, euen Ierusalem,

2 And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it: set the campe also against it, and set battering rammes against it round about.

3 Moreouer take thou vnto thee an yron pan, and set it for a wall of yron betweene thee and the city, and set thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it: this shall be a signe to the house of Israel.

4 Lie thou also vpon thy left side, and lay the iniquitie of the house of Israel vpon it: according to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie vpon it, thou shalt beare their iniquity.

5 For I haue laid vpon thee the yeeres of their iniquity, according to the number of the dayes, three hundred and ninety dayes. So shalt thou beare the iniquity of the house of Israel.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lie againe on thy right side, and thou shalt beare the iniquity of the house of Iudah fourty dayes: I haue appointed thee each day for a yeere.

7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Ierusalem, and thine arme shall be vncouered, and thou shalt prophesie against it.

8 And behold, I will lay bands vpon thee, and thou shalt not turne thee from one side to another, till thou hast ended the dayes of thy siege.

9 ¶ Take

9 ¶ Take thou also vnto thee wheat, and barley, and beanes, and lentiles and millet, and fitches, and put them in one vessell, and make thee bread thereof according to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie vpon thy side, three hundred and ninty dayes shalt thou eate thereof.

10 And thy meat which thou shalt eate, shall be by weight twenty shekels a day: from time to time shalt thou eate it.

11 Thou shalt drinke also water by measure, the iust part of an Hin: from time to time shalt thou drinke.

12 And thou shalt eate it as barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that commeth out of man, in their sight

13 And the LORD said, euen thus shall the children of Israel eate their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will driue them.

14 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, my soule hath not beene polluted: for from my youth vp euen till now, haue I not eaten of that which dieth of it selfe, or is torne in pieces, neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he said vnto me, Loe, I haue giuen thee cowes dung for mans dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreou r, he said vnto me, Son of man, behold, I will breake the staffe of bread in Ierusalem: and they shall eate bread by weight, and with care, & they shall drinke water by measure, and with astonishment:

17 That they may want bread and water, and be astonied one with another, and consume away for their iniquity.

CHAP. V.

AND thou sonne of man, take thee a sharpe knife, take thee a Barbars razor, and cause it to passe vpon thine head, and vpon thy beard: then take the ballances to weigh, and diuide the haire.

2 Thou shalt burne with fire a third part in the midst of the city, when the dayes of the siege are fulfilled, and thou shalt take a third part, & smite about it with a knife, & a third part thou shalt scatter in the wind, and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and bind them in thy skirts.

4 Then take of them againe, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burne them in the fire: for thereof shall a fire come foorth into all the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This is Ierusalem: I haue set it in the midst of the nations and countreys that are round about her.

6 And she hath changed my iudgements into wickednes more then the nations, and my Statutes more then the countreys that are round about her: for they haue refused my Iudgements, and my Statutes they haue not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye multiplied more then the nations that are round about you, and haue not walked in my Statutes, neither haue kept my iudgements, neither haue done according to the iudgements of the nations that are round about you:

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, euen I am against thee, and will execute iudgements in the midst of thee, in the sight of the nations.

9 And I will doe in thee that which I haue not done, and whereunto I will not doe any more the like because of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers shall eate the sonnes in the midst of thee, and the sonnes shall eate their fathers, and I will execute iudgements in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the winds.

11 Wherefore, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, Surely, because thou hast defiled my Sanctuary with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish thee, neither shall mine eye spare, neither will I haue any pity.

12 ¶ A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the middest of thee: and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee: and I will scatter a third part into all the winds, and I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger bee accomplished, and I will cause my fury to rest vpon them, and I will bee comforted: and they shall know that I the LORD haue spoken it in my zeale, when I haue accomplished my fury in them.

14 Moreouer, I will make thee waste, & a reproach among the nations that are round about thee, in the sight of all that passe by.

15 So it shall bee a reproach and a taunt, an instruction and an astonishment vnto the nations that are round about thee, when I shall execute iudgement in thee in anger, and in fury, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD haue spoken it.

16 When I shall send vpon them the euil arrowes of famine, which shall be for their destruction, and which I will send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine vpon you, and will breake your staffe of bread.

17 So will I send vpon you famine, and euill beasts, and they shall bereaue thee, and pestilence, and blood shall passe thorow thee, and I will bring the sword vpon thee: I the LORD haue spoken it.

CHAP. VI.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against the mountaines of Israel, and prophesie against them,

3 And say, Ye mountaines of Israel, Heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountaines, and to the hils, to the riuers, and to the valleys, Behold, I euen I will bring a sword vpon you, and I will destroy your high places.

4 And your altars shall be desolate, and your images shalbe broken: and I will cast downe your slaine men before your idoles.

5 And I will lay the dead carcasses of the children of Israel before their idoles, and I will scatter your bones round about your Altars.

6 In all your dwelling places the cities shall bee laid waste, and the high places shall be desolate, that your Altars may bee laide waste and made desolate, and your idoles may bee broken and cease, and your images may be cut downe, and your works may be abolished.

7 And the slaine shall fall in the midst of you, & ye shall know that I am the LORD.

8 Yet will I leaue a remnant that ye may haue some, that shall escape the sword among the nations, when ye shalbe scattered through the countries.

9 And they that escape of you, shall remember me among the nations, whither they shalbe caried captiues, because I am broken with their whorish heart, which hath departed from me, & with their eyes which goe a whoring after their idoles: and they shall loath themselues for the euils which they haue committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I am the LORD, and that I haue not said in vaine, that I would doe this euill vnto them.

11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Smite with thine hand, and stampe with thy foot, and say, Alas for all the euill abominations of the house of Israel: for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

12 He that is farre off shall die of the pestilence, and hee that is neere shall fall by the sword, and he that remaineth and is beseiged, shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my fury vpon them.

13 Then shall yee know that I am the LORD, when their slaine men shalbe among their idoles round about their Altars, vpon euery high hill in all the tops of the mountaines, and vnder euery greene tree, and vnder euery thicke oake, the place where they did offer sweet sauour to all their idoles.

14 So will I stretch out my hand vpon them, and make the land desolate, yea more desolate then the wildernesse towards Diblath, in all their habitations, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. VII.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Also thou sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD vnto the land of Israel, An end, the end is come vpon the foure corners of the land.

3 Now is the end come vpon thee, & I will send mine anger vpon thee, and will iudge thee according to thy wayes, & will recompense vpon thee all thine abominations.

4 And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I haue pity: but I will recompense thy wayes vpon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee, and yee shall know that I am the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD, An euill, an onely euill, behold it is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come, it watcheth for thee, behold it is come.

7 The morning is come vnto thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble is neere, and not the sounding againe of the mountaines.

8 Now will I shortly powre out my fury vpon thee, and accomplish mine anger vpon thee: and I will iudge thee according to thy wayes, and will recompense thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pity: I will recompense thee according to thy wayes, and thine abominations that are in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I am the LORD that smiteth.

10 Behold the day, behold it is come, the morning is gone foorth, the rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded,

11 Violence is risen vp into a rod of wickednes: none of them shall remaine, nor of their multitude, nor of any of theirs, neither shall there be wailing for them.

12 The time is come, the day draweth neere, let not the buyer reioyce, nor the seller mourne: for wrath is vpon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the seller shall not returne to that which is sold, although they were yet aliue: for the vision is touching the whole multitude thereof, which shall not returne: neither shall any strengthen himselfe in the iniquity of his life.

14 They haue blowen the trumpet, euen to make all ready, but none goeth to the battell: for my wrath is vpon all the multitude thereof.

15 The sword is without, and the pestilence, and the famine within: hee that is in the field shall die with the sword, and hee that is in the city, famine and pestilence shall deuoure him.

16 ¶ But they that escape of them, shall escape, and shall be on the mountaines like doues of the valleys, all of them mourning, euery one for his iniquity.

17 All hands shall be feeble, and all knees shall be weake as water.

18 They shall also girde themselues with sackcloth: and horrour shall couer them, and shame shall bee vpon all faces, and baldnesse vpon all their heads.

19 They

19 They shall cast their siluer in the streets, and their gold shall be remooued: their siluer and their gold shall not be able to deliuer them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfie their soules, neither fill their bowels: because it is the stumbling blocke of their iniquitie.

20 ¶ As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in Maiestie: but they made the images of their abominations, and of their detestable things therein: therefore haue I set it farre from them.

21 And I will giue it into the hands of the stranger for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoile, and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turne also from them, and they shall pollute my secret place: for the robbers shall enter into it and defile it.

23 ¶ Make a chaine: for the land is full of bloody crimes, the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possesse their houses, I will also make the pompe of the strong to cease, and their holy places shall be defiled.

25 Destruction commeth and they shall seeke peace, and there shall be none.

26 Mischiefe shall come vpon mischiefe, and rumour shall be vpon rumour, then shall they seeke a vision of the Prophet: but the law shall perish from the Priests, and counsell from the ancients.

27 The king shall mourne, & the Prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall bee troubled: I will doe vnto them after their way, and according to their deserts will I iudge them, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

AND it came to passe in the sixt yeere, in the fift moneth, in the fift day of the moneth, as I sate in mine house, and the Elders of Iudah sate before me; that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there vpon me.

2 Then I beheld, and loe, a likenesse, as the appearance of fire, from the appearance of his loines euen downeward, fire: & from his loines euen vpward, as the appearance of brightnesse, as the colour of amber.

3 And he put forth the forme of an hand, and tooke me by a locke of mine head, and the spirit lift me vp betweene the earth, and the heauen, and brought me in the visions of God to Ierusalem, to the dore of the inner gate, that looketh toward the North, where was the seate of the image of Ielousie, which prouoketh to ielousie.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel was there according to the vision that I saw in the plaine.

5 ¶ Then said hee vnto mee, Sonne of man, lift vp thine eyes now the way towards the North: so I lift vp mine eyes the way toward the North, and behold, Northward at the gate of the Altar, this image of ielousie in the entry.

6 He said furthermore vnto me, Sonne of man, seest thou what they doe? euen the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should goe far off from my Sanctuary? but turne thee yet againe, and thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶ And hee brought mee to the doore of the court, and when I looked, behold, a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he vnto mee, Sonne of man, dig now in the wall, and when I had digged in the wall, behold a doore.

9 And he said vnto me, Goe in, & behold the wicked abominations y they doe here.

10 So I went in, & saw, and behold, euery forme of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idoles of the house of Israel purtrayed about the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seuenty men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Iaazaniah the sonne of Shaphan, with euery man his censer in his hand, and a thicke cloud of incense went vp.

12 Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, hast thou seene what the ancients of the house of Israel doe in the darke, euery man in the chamber of his imagerie? for they say, The LORD seeth vs not, the LORD hath forsaken the earth.

13 ¶ He said vnto mee, Turne thee yet againe, and thou shalt see greater abominations that they doe.

14 Then he brought mee to the doore of the gate of the LORDS house which was towards the North, and behold there sate women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then said hee vnto mee, Hast thou seene this, O Sonne of man? Turne thee yet againe, and thou shalt see greater abominations then these.

16 And hee brought mee into the inner court of the LORDS house, and behold, at the doore of the Temple of the LORD, betweene the porch and the altar, were about fiue and twenty men, with their backes toward the Temple of the LORD, and their faces toward the East, and they worshipped the Sunne toward the East.

17 ¶ Then hee said vnto mee, Hast thou seene this, O sonne of man? Is it a light thing to the house of Iudah, that they commit the abominations, which they commit here? for they haue filled the land with violence, and haue returned to prouoke mee to anger: and loe, they put the branch to their nose.

18 Therefore will I also deale in furie: mine eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pity: and though they cry in mine eares with a loud voice, yet will I not heare them.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

HEe cryed also in mine eares with a loud voyce, saying, Cause them that haue charge ouer the city, to draw neere, euen euery man with his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, sixe men came from the way of the higher gate, which lieth toward the North, and euery man a slaughter weapon in his hand: and one man among them was clothed with linnen, with a writers inke-horne by his side, and they went in and stood beside the brazen Altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone vp from the Cherub, whereupon hee was, to the threshold of the house, & he called to the man clothed with linnen, which had the writers inke-horne by his side.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, Goe through the midst of the city, through the midst of Ierusalem, and set a marke vpon the foreheads of the men that sigh, and that cry for all the Abominations that bee done in the midst thereof.

5 And to the others he said in mine hearing, Goe ye after him through the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither haue ye pittie,

6 Slay vtterly olde and young: both maids and little children, and women: but come not neere any man vpon whom is the marke, and begin at my Sanctuarie, then they began at the ancient men which were before the house.

7 And hee said vnto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slaine, goe ye foorth: and they went foorth and slew in the city.

8 ¶ And it came to passe while they were slaying them, & I was left, that I fell vpon my face, & cried & said, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel, in thy powring out of thy fury vpon Ierusalem?

9 Then said he vnto me, The iniquitie of the house of Israel and Iudah is exceeding great, and the land is full of blood, and the city full of peruersnesse: for they say, The LORD hath forsaken the earth, and the LORD seeth not.

10 And as for me also mine eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pitie, but I will recompense their way vpon their head.

11 And behold, the man cloathed with linnen, which had the inke horne by his side, reported the matter, saying, I haue done as thou hast commanded me.

CHAP. X.

THen I looked, and behold, in the firmament that was aboue the head of the Cherubims, there appeared ouer them as it were a Saphir stone, as the appearance of the likenesse of a throne.

2 And hee spake vnto the man clothed with linnen, and said, Goe in betweene the wheeles, euen vnder the Cherub, and fill thine hand with coales of fire from betweene the Cherubims and scatter them ouer the citie. And he went in my sight.

3 Now the Cherubims stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory of the LORD went vp from the Cherub, and stood ouer the threshold of the house, and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightnesse of the LORDS glory.

5 And the sound of the Cherubims wings was heard euen to the vtter court, as the voice of the Almighty God when he speaketh.

6 And it came to passe, that when hee had commanded the man clothed with linnen, saying, Take fire from between the wheeles from betweene the Cherubims; then hee went in and stood beside the wheeles.

7 And one Cherubim stretched forth his hand from betweene the Cherubims, vnto the fire that was betweene the Cherubims, and tooke thereof, and put into the hands of him that was clothed with linnen, who tooke it and went out.

8 ¶ And there appered in the Cherubims the forme of a mans hand vnder their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold the foure wheeles by the Cherubims, one wheele by one Cherub, and another wheele by another Cherub; and the appearance of the wheeles, was as the colour of a Berill stone.

10 And as for the appearances, they foure had one likenesse, as if a wheele had been in the midst of a wheele.

11 When they went, they went vpon their foure sides, they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it; they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole body, & their backes, and their hands and their wings, and the wheeles were full of eyes round about, euen the wheeles that they foure had.

13 As for the wheeles, it was cryed vnto them in my hearing, O wheele.

14 And euery one had foure faces: the first face was the face of a Cherub, and the second face was the face of a man, and the third the face of a lyon, and the fourth the face of an Eagle.

15 And the Cherubims were lifted vp, this is the liuing creature that I saw by the riuer of Chebar.

16 And when the Cherubims went, the wheeles went by them: and when the Cherubims lift vp their wings, to mount vp from the earth, the same wheeles also turned not from beside them.

17 When they stood, these stood, and when they were lifted vp, these lift vp themselues also: for the spirit of the liuing creature was in them.

18 Then the glory of the LORD depar-

from off the threshold of the house, and stood ouer the Cherubims.

19 And the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and mounted vp from the earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheeles also were beside them, and euery one stood at the doore of the East gate of the LORDS house, and the glory of the God of Israel was ouer them aboue.

20 This is the liuing creature that I saw vnder the God of Israel, by the riuer of Chebar, and I knew that they were the Cherubims.

21 Euery one had foure faces a piece, and euery one foure wings, and the likenesse of the hands of a man was vnder their wings.

22 And the likenesse of their faces was the same faces which I saw by the riuer of Chebar, their appearances and themselues: they went euery one straight forward.

CHAP. XI.

MOreouer, the Spirit lift mee vp, and brought mee to the East gate of the LORDS house, which looketh Eastward: and behold, at the doore of the gate fiue and twenty men; among whom I saw Iaazaniah, the son of Azur, and Pelatiah the son of Benaiah, Princes of the people.

2 Then said he vnto mee, Sonne of man, these are the men that deuise mischiefe, and giue wicked counsell in this city.

3 Which say, It is not neere, let vs build houses: this city is the cauldron, and we be the flesh.

4 ¶ Therefore prophesie against them, prophesie, O sonne of man.

5 And the Spirit of the LORD fell vpon me, and said vnto mee, Speake, Thus saith the LORD: Thus haue ye said, O house of Israel for I know the things that come into your minde, euery one of them.

6 Ye haue multiplied your slaine in this city, and ye haue filled the streetes thereof with the slaine.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Your slaine whom yee haue laid in the midst of it, they are the flesh, and this city is the cauldron: but I will bring you foorth out of the midst of it.

8 Yee haue feared the sword: and I will bring a sword vpon you, saith the Lord God.

9 And I wil bring you out of the midst thereof, & deliuer you into y hands of strangers, and will execute iudgements among you.

10 Ye shall fall by the sword, I will iudge you in the border of Israel, and yee shall know that I am the LORD.

11 This city shall not bee your cauldron, neither shal ye be the flesh in y midst thereof, but I will iudge you in the border of Israel.

12 And yee shall know that I am the LORD: for ye haue not walked in my Statutes, neither executed my iudgements, but haue done after the manners of the heathen that are round about you.

13 ¶ And it came to passe, when I prophesied, that Pelatiah the son of Benaiah died: then fell I downe vpon my face, and cryed with a loud voyce, and said, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

14 Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

15 Sonne of man, thy brethren, euen thy brethren, the men of thy kinred, and all the house of Israel wholly are they, vnto whom the inhabitants of Ierusalem haue said, Get ye farre from the LORD: vnto vs is this land giuen in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD: although I haue cast them farre off among the heathen, and although I haue scattered them among the countries, yet will I bee to them as a little Sanctuary in the countries where they shall come.

17 ¶ Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord God, I will euen gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countries where ye haue beene scattered, and I will giue you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And I will giue them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you: and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will giue them an heart of flesh.

20 That they may walke in my Statutes, and keepe mine ordinances, and doe them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But as for them whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things and their abominations, I will recompence their way vpon their owne heads, saith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and the wheeles beside them, and the glory of the God of Israel was ouer them aboue.

23 And the glory of the LORD went vp from the midst of the city, and stood vpon the mountaine, which is on the East side of the city.

24 ¶ Afterwards the Spirit tooke me vp, and brought mee in vision by the Spirit of God into Caldea, to them of the captiuity: so the vision that I had seene, went vp from me.

25 Then I spake to them of the captiuity, all the things that the LORD had shewed me.

CHAP. XII.

THe word of the LORD also came vnto me, saying,

2 Son of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which haue eyes to see, & see not: they haue eares to heare, and heare not; for they are a rebellious house.

3 There

3 Therefore thou sonne of man, prepare thee stuffe for remouing: and remoue by day in their sight, and thou shalt remoue from thy place to another place in their sight; it may be they will consider, though they be a rebellious house.

4 Thus shalt thou bring foorth thy stuffe by day in their sight, as stuffe for remouing: and thou shalt goe foorth at euen in their sight, as they that goe forth into captiuity.

5 Digge thou thorow the wall in their sight, and carry out thereby.

6 In their sight shalt thou beare it vpon thy shoulders, and cary it forth in the twylight: thou shalt couer thy face, that thou see not the ground: for I haue set thee for a signe vnto the house of Israel.

7 And I did so as I was commanded, I brought foorth my stuffe by day, as stuffe for captiuity, and in the euen I digged thorow the wall with mine hand, I brought it forth in the twylight, and I bare it vpon my shoulder in their sight.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD vnto me, saying,

9 Sonne of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, said vnto thee, What doest thou?

10 Say thou vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, This burden concerneth the Prince in Ierusalem, and all the house of Israel that are among them.

11 Say I am your signe: like as I haue done, so shall it bee done vnto them: they shall remoue and goe into captiuity.

12 And the Prince that is among them, shall beare vpon his shoulder in the twylight, and shall goe foorth: they shall dig thorow the wall, to cary out thereby: hee shall couer his face, that hee see not the ground with his eyes.

13 My net also will I spread vpon him, and hee shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Caldeans, yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there.

14 And I will scatter toward euery wind all that are about him to helpe him, and all his bands, and I will draw out the sword after them.

15 And they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countries.

16 But I will leaue a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

17 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, eate thy bread with quaking, and drinke thy water with trembling and with carefulnesse,

19 And say vnto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord GOD, of the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and of the land of Israel; they shall eat their bread with carefulnesse, and drinke their water with astonishment, that her land may bee desolate from all that is therein, because of the violence of them that dwell therein.

20 And the cities that are inhabited, shall be laid waste and the land shalbe desolate, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying:

22 Son of man, what is that prouerbe that yee haue in the land of Israel, saying, The daies are prolonged, & euery vision faileth?

23 Tell to them therefore, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will make this prouerbe to cease; and they shall no more vse it as a prouerbe in Israel: but say vnto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of euery vision.

24 For there shall be no more any vaine vision, nor flattering diuination, within the house of Israel.

25 For I am the LORD: I will speake, and the word that I shall speake, shall come to passe: it shall bee no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will performe it, saith the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

27 Son of man, behold, they of the house of Israel say; The vision that hee seeth is for many dayes to come, and he prophecieth of the times that are farre off.

28 Therefore say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, There shall none of my wordes bee prolonged any more, but the word which I haue spoken shall bee done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophecie against the prophets of Israel that prophecie, and say thou vnto them that prophecie out of their owne hearts, Heare ye the word of the LORD.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Woe vnto the foolish prophets, that follow their owne spirit, and haue seene nothing.

4 O Israel thy Prophets, are like the foxes in the deserts.

5 ¶ Yee haue not gone vp into the gaps, neither made vp the hedge for the house of Israel, to stand in the battell in the day of the LORD.

6 They haue seene vanity, and lying diuination, saying, The LORD saith, and the LORD hath not sent them: and they haue made others, to hope that they would confirme the word.

7 Haue ye not seene a vaine vision, and haue yee not spoken a lying diuination: whereas ye say, the LORD saith it, albeit I haue not spoken?

8 There-

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because yee haue spoken vanity, and seene lies: therefore behold, I am against you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand shall be vpon the Prophets that see vanity, and that diuine lies: they shall not be in the assembly of my people, neither shall they be written in the writhing of the house of Israel neither shall they enter into the land of Israel, and yee shall know that I am the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ Because, euen because they haue seduced my people, saying, Peace, and there was no peace: and one built vp a wall, and loe, others daubed it with vntempered morter.

11 Say vnto them that daube it with vntempered morter, that it shall fall: there shall be an ouerflowing showre, and yee, O great hailestones shall fall, and a stormie wind shall rend it.

12 Loe when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said vnto you; Where is the daubing wherewith ye haue daubed it?

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will euen rent it with a stormie winde in my fury: and there shalbe an ouerflowing showre in mine anger, and great hailestones in my fury to consume it.

14 So will I breake downe the wall that ye haue daubed with vntempered morter, and bring it downe to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shalbe discouered, and it shall fall, and yee shall be consumed in the midst thereof: and yee shall know, that I am the LORD.

15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath vpon the wall, and vpon them that haue daubed it with vntempered morter, and will say vnto you, The wall is no more, neither they that daubed it:

16 To wit, the Prophets of Israel, which prophecie concerning Ierusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, and there is no peace, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ Likewise thou sonne of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, which prophecie out of their owne heart, and prophecie thou against them,

18 And say, Thus saith the Lord God, Wo to the women that sow pillows to all armeholes, & make kerchiefes vpon the head of euery stature to hunt soules: will yee hunt the soules of my people, and will yee saue the soules aliue that come vnto you?

19 And will yee pollute mee among my people, for handfulls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to slay the soules that should not die, and to saue the soules aliue that should not liue, by your lying to my people that heare your lies.

20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against your pillowes, wherewith ye there hunt the soules to make them flie, and I will teare them from your armes, and will let the soules goe, euen the soules that ye hunt to make them flie.

21 Your kerchiefes also will I teare, and deliuer my people out of your hand, & they shalbe no more in your hand to be hunted, and yee shall know that I am the LORD.

22 Because with lies yee haue made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I haue not made sad, and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that hee should not return from his wicked way, by promising him life:

23 Therefore yee shall see no more vanity, nor diuine diuinations, for I will deliuer my people out of your hand, and yee shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

THen came certaine of the Elders of Israel vnto me, and sate before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

3 Son of man, these men haue set vp their idols in their heart, and put the stumbling blocke of their iniquitie before their face: should I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore speake vnto them, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Euery man of the house of Israel that setteth vp his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling blocke of his iniquity before his face, and commeth to the Prophet, I the LORD will answere him that commeth, according to the multitude of his idoles.

5 That I may take the house of Israel in their owne heart: because they are all estranged from me through their idoles.

6 ¶ Therefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Repent, and turne your selues from your Idols, & turne away your faces from all your abominations:

7 For euery one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger that soiourneth in Israel, which separateth himselfe from me, and setteth vp his idoles in his heart, and putteth the stumbling blocke of his iniquitie before his face, and commeth to a prophet to enquire of him concerning mee, I the LORD will answere him by my selfe.

8 And I will set my face against y man, & will make him a signe and a prouerbe, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

9 And if the Prophet bee deceiued when hee hath spoken a thing, I the LORD haue deceiued that Prophet, and I will stretch out my hand vpon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel.

10 And they shall beare the punishment of their iniquitie: the punishment of the Prophet shall bee euen as the punishment of him that seeketh vnto him:

11 That the house of Israel may goe no more astray from mee, neither be polluted any more with all their transgressions; but that they may bee my people, and I may bee their God, saith the Lord GOD.

12 ¶ The

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came agane to me, saying,

13 Sonne of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grieuously, then will I stretch out mine hand vpon it, and will breake the staffe of the bread thereof, and will send famine vpon it, and will cut off man and beast from it.

14 Though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Iob were in it, they should deliuer but their owne soules by their righteousnesse, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ If I cause noysome beasts to passe thorow the land, and they spoile it, so that it be desolate, that no man may passe thorow, because of the beasts:

16 Though these three men were in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sons nor daughters, they onely shall be deliuered, but the land shall be desolate.

17 ¶ Or if I bring a sword vpon that land, and say, Sword goe through the land, so that I cut off man and beast from it:

18 Though these three men were in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sonnes nor daughters, but they onely shalbe deliuered themselues.

19 ¶ Or if I send a pestilence into that land; and powre out my fury vpon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast:

20 Though Noah, Daniel, and Iob were in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sonne nor daughter: they shall deliuer but their owne soules by their righteousnesse.

21 For thus saith the Lord GOD, How much more when I send my foure sore iudgements vpon Ierusalem, the sword, and the famine, and the noysome beast, & the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

22 ¶ Yet behold, therein shall bee left a remnant that shall be brought foorth, both sonnes and daughters: behold, they shall come forth vnto you, and ye shall see their way and their doings: and ye shall be comforted concerning the euill that I haue brought vpon Ierusalem, euen concerning all that I haue brought vpon it.

23 And they shall comfort you when yee see their waies & their doings: and yee shall know that I haue not done without cause, all that I haue done in it, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, what is the vine tree more then any tree, or then a branch which is among the trees of the forrest?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof, to doe any worke? or will men take a pin of it, to hang any vessell thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fewell: the fire deuoureth both the ends of it, and the middest of it is burnt. Is it meete for any worke?

5 Behold when it was whole it was meet for no worke: how much lesse shall it bee meet yet for any worke, when the fire hath deuoured it, and it is burned?

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, As the vine tree among the trees of the forrest, which I haue giuen to the fire for fewell, so will I giue the inhabitants of Ierusalem,

7 And I will set my face against them, they shall go out from one fire, and another fire shall deuoure them, and ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I set my face against them.

8 And I will make the land desolate, because they haue committed a trespasse, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XVI.

AGaine the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Son of man, cause Ierusalem to know her abominations,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto Ierusalem, Thy birth and thy nativity is of the land of Canaan, thy father was an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

4 And as for thy nativity in the day thou wast borne, thy nauell was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water to supple thee: thou wast not salted at all, nor swadled at all.

5 None eye pitied thee to doe any of these vnto thee, to haue compassion vpon thee, but thou was cast out in the open field, to the loathing of thy person in the day that thou wast borne.

6 ¶ And when I passed by thee, and I saw thee polluted in thine owne blood, I said vnto thee, when thou wast in thy blood, Liue: yea I said vnto thee, when thou wast in thy blood, Liue.

7 I haue caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to excellent ornaments: thy breasts are fashioned, and thine haire is growen, whereas thou wast naked and bare.

8 Now when I passed by thee, & looked vpon thee, behold, thy time was the time of loue, & I spread my skirt ouer thee, and couered thy nakednes: yea, I sware vnto thee, and entred into a couenant with thee, saith the Lord GOD, and thou becamest mine.

9 Then washed I thee with water: yea, I throughly washed away thy blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oyle.

10 I cloathed thee also with broydered worke, and shod thee with badgers skinne, and I girded thee about with fine linnen, and I couered thee with silke.

11 I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets vpon thine hands, and a chaine on thy necke.

12 And I put a iewell on thy forehead, and eare-rings in thine eares, and a beautifull crowne vpon thy head.

13 Thus wast thou decked with golde and

and siluer, and thy raiment was of fine linen, and silke and broidered worke, thou didst eate fine flowre, and hony, and oyle, and thou wast exceeding beautifull, and thou didst prosper into a kingdome:

14 And thy renowne went forth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it was perfect through my comelinesse which I had put vpon thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ But thou didst trust in thine owne beauty, and playedst the harlot, because of thy renowne. & powreest out thy fornications on euery one that passed by: his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou didst take, and deckedst thy high places with diuers colours, and playedst the harlot thereupon: the like things shall not come, neither shall it be so.

17 Thou hast also taken thy faire iewels of my gold and of my siluer, which I had giuen thee, and madest to thy self images of men, and didst commit whoredome with them,

18 And tookest thy broidered garments, and couered them: and thou hast set mine oyle and mine incense before them.

19 My meate also which I gaue thee, fine flower, and oyle, and hony wherewith I fed thee, thou hast euen set it before them for a sweet sauour: and thus it was, saith the Lord GOD.

20 Moreouer, thou hast taken thy sonnes and thy daughters, whom thou hast borne vnto me, and these hast thou sacrificed vnto them to be deuoured: is this of thy whoredomes a small matter.

21 That thou hast slaine my children, and deliuered them to cause them to passe through the fire for them?

22 And in all thine abominations and thy whoredomes, thou hast not remembred the dayes of thy youth, when thou wast naked and bare, and wast polluted in thy blood:

23 And it came to passe after all thy wickednesse (woe, woe vnto thee, saith the Lord GOD.)

24 That thou hast also built vnto thee an eminent place, and hast made thee an high place in euery street.

25 Thou hast built thy high place at euery head of the way, and hast made thy beauty to bee abhorred, and hast opened thy feet to euery one that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredomes.

26 Thou also hast committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours, great of flesh, and hast increased thy whoredoms, to prouoke me to anger.

27 Behold therefore, I haue stretched out mine hand ouer thee, and haue diminished thine ordinary food, and deliuered thee vnto the will of them that hate thee, the daughters of the Philistines, which are ashamed of thy lewd way.

28 Thou hast played the whore also with the Assyrians, because thou wast vnsatiable: yea thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet couldest not be satisfied.

29 Thou hast moreouer multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan vnto Caldea, & yet thou wast not satisfied herewith.

30 How weak is thine heart, saith the Lord GOD, seeing thou doest all these things, the worke of an imperious whorish woman?

31 In that thou buildest thine eminent place in the head of euery way, and makest thine hie place in euery street, and hast not bin as an harlot in that thou scornest hire:

32 But as a wife that committeth adultery, which taketh strangers in stead of her husband.

33 They giue gifts to all whores, but thou giuest thy gifts to all thy louers, and hirest them, that they may come vnto thee on euery side for thy whoredome.

34 And the contrary is in thee frō other women in thy whoredomes: whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredomes: and in that thou giuest a reward, & no reward is giuen vnto thee: therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, heare the word of the LORD.

36 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thy filthines was powred out, & thy nakednes discouered through thy whoredomes, with thy louers, and with all the idols of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou didst giue vnto them.

37 Behold therefore, I will gather all thy louers with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and all them that thou hast loued with all them that thou hast hated: I will euen gather them round about against thee, and will discouer thy nakednesse vnto them, that they may see all thy nakednesse.

38 And I will iudge thee as women that break wedlocke & shed blood are iudged, & I will giue thee blood in fury and iealousie.

39 And I will also giue thee into their hand, and they shall throw downe thine eminent place, and shall breake downe thy high places: they shall strip thee also of thy clothes, and shall take thy faire iewels, and leaue thee naked and bare.

40 They shall also bring vp a company against thee, & they shall stone thee w stones, and thrust thee thorow with their swords.

41 And they shall burne thine houses with fire, & execute iudgements vpon thee in the sight of many women: and I will cause thee to cease from playing the harlot, and thou also shalt giue no hire any more.

42 So will I make my fury towards thee to rest, & my iealousie shall depart from thee, & I will be quiet, & will be no more angry.

43 Because thou hast not remembred the dayes of thy youth, but hast fretted me in all these things, behold therefore, I also will recompense thy way vpon thine head, saith the Lord GOD: and thou shalt not commit this lewdnes aboue all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Be-

44 ¶ Behold, every one that vseth proverbs, shall vse this prouerbe against thee, saying, As is the mother, so is her daughter.

45 Thou art thy mothers daughter, that loatheth her husband and her children, and thou art the sister of thy sisters, which loathed their husbands and their children: your mother was an Hittite, and your father an Amorite,

46 And thine elder sister is Samaria, shee and her daughter ỹ dwell at thy left hand: and thy yonger sister that dwelleth at thy right hand, is Sodome and her daughters.

47 Yet hast thou not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abominatiõs: but as if that were a very little thing thou wast corrupted more then they in all their waies.

48 As I liue saith the Lord GOD, Sodom thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou & thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodome, Pride, fulnesse of bread, and abundance of idlenesse was in her and in her daughters, neither did shee strengthen the hand of the poore and needy.

50 And they were haughty, and committed abomination before mee: therefore I tooke them away as I saw good.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed halfe of thy sins, but thou hast multiplied thy abominations more then they, and hast iustified thy sisters in all thine abominations, which thou hast done.

52 Thou also which hast iudged thy sisters, beare thine owne shame for thy sins that thou hast committed more abominable then they; they are more righteous then thou: yea, be thou confounded also and beare thy shame, in that thou hast iustified thy sisters.

53 When I shall bring againe their captiuity, the captiuity of Sodom & her daughters, and the captiuity of Samaria and her daughters, then will I bring againe the captiuity of thy captiues in the midst of them:

54 That thou mayest beare thine owne shame, and mayest bee confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou art a comfort vnto them.

55 When thy sister Sodom & her daughters, shall returne to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall returne to their former estate, then thou & thy daughters shall returne to your former estate.

56 For thy sister Sodom was not mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy pride;

57 Before thy wickednes was discouered, as at the time of thy reproach of the daughters of Syria, and all that are round about her, the daughters of the Philistines which despise thee round about.

58 Thou hast borne thy lewdnesse, and thine abominations, saith the LORD.

59 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I wil euen deale ẅ thee as thou hast done, which hast despised the oath in breaking the couenant.

60 ¶ Neuertheless, I will remember my couenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I will establish vnto thee an euerlasting couenant.

61 Then thou shalt remember thy wayes, and bee ashamed, when thou shalt receiue thy sisters, thine elder and thy yonger, and I will giue them vnto thee for daughters, but not by thy couenant.

62 And I will establish my couenant with thee, & thou shalt know ỹ I am the LORD:

63 That thou mayest remember, and bee confounded, and neuer open thy mouth any more, because of thy shame when I am pacified toward thee, for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, put forth a riddle, and speake a parable vnto the house of Israel,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, A great Eagle with great wings, long winged, full of feathers, which had diuers colours, came vnto Lebanon, and tooke the highest branch of the Cedar,

4 He cropt off the top of his yong twigs, and carried it into a land of traffique: he set it in a city of merchants.

5 He tooke also of the seed of the land, and planted it in a fruitfull field, he placed it by great waters, & set it as a willow tree.

6 And it grew, and became a spreading vine of a low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were vnder him: so it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and shot forth sprigs.

7 There was also another great Eagle, with great wings and many feathers, and behold, this vine did bend her rootes toward him, and shot foorth her branches toward him, that she might water it by the furrowes of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good soile, by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might beare fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Shall it prosper? shall he not pull vp ỹ roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither? it shall wither in all ỹ leaues of her spring, euen without great power, or many people to pluck it vp by the roots thereof.

10 Yea behold, being planted, shall it prosper? shall it not vtterly wither, when the East wind toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrowes where it grew

11 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

12 Say now to the rebellious house, Know ye not what these things meane? tell them, Behold, the King of Babylon is come to Ierusalem and hath taken the King thereof, and the Princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon.

13 And

13 And hath taken of the Kings seed and made a couenant with him, and hath taken an oath of him: hee hath also taken the mighty of the land,

14 That the kingdome might be base, that it might not lift it selfe vp, but that by keeping of his couenant it might stand.

15 But he rebelled against him, in sending his ambassadours into Egypt, that they might giue him horses and much people: shall he prosper? shall he escape that doth such things? or shall he breake the couenant, and be deliuered?

16 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, surely in the place where the King dwelleth that made him King, whose oath he despised, and whose couenant he brake, euen with him, in the midst of Bab. lo. he shall die.

17 Neither shall Pharaoh with his mighty army, and great company, make for him in the warre by casting vp mounts, and building forts, to cut off many people.

18 Seeing he despised the oath, by breaking the couenant, (when loe, he hath giuen his hand) and hath done all those things, he shall not escape.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, As I liue, surely mine oath that hee hath despised, and my Couenant that hee hath broken, euen it will I recompense vpon his owne head.

20 And I will spread my net vpon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there, for his trespasse that he hath trespassed against me.

21 And all his fugitiues, with all his bands, shall fall by the sword, & they that remaine, shall be scattered toward all winds: and ye shall know that I the LORD haue spoken it.

22 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also take off the highest branch of the high Cedar, and will set it; I will crop off from the top of his yong twigs a tender one, and will plant it vpon an hie mountaine & eminent.

23 In the mountaine of the height of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring forth boughes, and beare fruit, and be a goodly Cedar, and vnder it shall dwell all foule of euery wing: in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD haue brought downe the high tree, haue exalted the low tree, haue dryed vp the greene tree, and haue made the dry tree to flourish; I the LORD haue spoken, and haue done it.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me againe saying,

2 What meane ye that ye vse this prouerbe concerning the land of Israel, saying, The fathers haue eaten sowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are set on edge?

3 As I liue saith the Lord GOD, ye shall not haue occasion any more to vse this prouerbe in Israel.

4 Behold, all soules are mine, as the soule of the father, so also the soule of the son is mine: the soule that sinneth, it shall die.

5 ¶ But if a man be iust, and doe that which is lawfull and right?

6 And hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles of the house of Israel, neither hath defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come neere to a menstruous woman?

7 And hath not oppressed any, but hath restored to the debtour his pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment,

8 He that hath not giuen forth vpon vsury, neither hath taken any increase, that hath withdrawn his hand frō iniquity, hath executed true iudgment between man & man.

9 Hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my iudgements to deale truely: he is iust, he shall surely liue, saith the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ If he beget a sonne that is a robber, a shedder of blood, and that doeth the like to any one of these things,

11 And that doeth not any of those duties, but euen hath eaten vpon the mountaines, and defiled his neighbours wife,

12 Hath oppressed the poore and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles, hath committed abomination,

13 Hath giuen forth vpon vsury, and hath taken increase, shall he then liue? he shall not liue: he hath done all these abominations, he shall surely die, his blood shall be vpō him.

14 ¶ Now loe if he beget a son that seeth all his fathers sinnes which hee hath done, and considereth and doeth not such like,

15 That hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lifted vp his eyes to the idoles of the houle of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbours wife,

16 Neither hath oppressed any, hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, but hath giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment;

17 That hath taken off his hand from the poore, that hath not receiued vsury nor increase, hath executed my iudgement, hath walked in my statutes, he shall not die for the iniquity of his father, he shal surely liue.

18 As for his father, because hee cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which is not good among his people, loe, euen he shal die in his iniquity.

19 ¶ Yet say ye, Why? doth not the sonne beare the iniquity of his father? when the sonne hath done that which is lawfull and right, and hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely liue.

20 The soule that sinneth, it shall die

the ſonne ſhall not beare the iniquity of the father, neither ſhall the father beare the iniquity of the ſonne, the righteouſneſſe of the righteous ſhall be vpon him, and the wickedneſſe of the wicked ſhalbe vpon him.

21 But if the wicked wil turne from al his ſins that he hath committed, & keep all my ſtatutes, and doe that which is lawfull and right, he ſhall ſurely liue, he ſhall not die.

22 All his tranſgreſſions which hee hath committed they ſhall not be mentioned vnto him: in his righteouſneſſe that he hath done, he ſhall liue.

23 Haue I any pleaſure at all that the wicked ſhould die, ſaith the Lord GOD? and not that he ſhould returne from his wayes and liue?

24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away from his righteouſnes, and committeth iniquity, and doth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doth, ſhall he liue? all his righteouſneſſe that he hath done, ſhall not be mentioned: in his treſpaſſe that he hath treſpaſſed, and in his ſin that he hath ſinned, in them ſhall he die.

25 ¶ Yet ye ſay, The way of the Lord is not equall. Heare now, O houſe of Iſrael, Is not my way equall? are not your wayes vnequall?

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteouſnes, and committeth iniquitie, and dieth in them: for his iniquity that he hath done, ſhall he die.

27 Againe, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickedneſſe that hee hath committed, and doth that which is lawfull and right, he ſhall ſaue his ſoule aliue.

28 Becauſe he conſidereth & turneth away from all his tranſgreſſions that he hath committed, he ſhall ſurely liue, he ſhall not die.

29 Yet ſaith the houſe of Iſrael, The way of the Lord is not equall, O houſe of Iſrael, are not my wayes equall? are not your wayes vnequall?

30 Therefore I will iudge you, O houſe of Iſrael, euery one according to his wayes, ſaith the Lord GOD; repent, and turne your ſelues from all your tranſgreſſions: ſo iniquity ſhall not be your ruine.

31 ¶ Caſt away from you all your tranſgreſſions whereby ye haue tranſgreſſed, and make you a new heart and a new ſpirit, for why will ye die, O houſe of Iſrael?

32 For I haue no pleaſure in the death of him that dieth, ſaith the Lord GOD, wherefore turne your ſelues, and liue ye.

CHAP. XIX.

MOreouer, take thou vp a lamentation for the princes of Iſrael,

2 And ſay, What is thy mother? a lyoneſſe; ſhe lay downe among lions, ſhe nouriſhed whelpes among young lions.

3 And ſhe brought vp one of her whelps: it became a young lion, and it learned to catch the prey, it deuoured men.

4 The nations alſo heard of him, he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chaines vnto the land of Egypt.

5 Now when ſhe ſaw that ſhee had waited, and her hope was loſt, then ſhe tooke another of her whelpes, and made him a young lion.

6 And he went vp and down among the lyons, he became a young lyon, and learned to catch the prey, and deuoured men.

7 And hee knew their deſolate palaces, and he layd waſte their cities, and the land was deſolate, and the fulneſſe thereof by the noiſe of his roaring.

8 Then the nations ſet againſt him on euery ſide from the prouinces & ſpread their net ouer him: he was taken in their pit.

9 And they put him in ward in chaines, and brought him to the King of Babylon, they brought him into holds, that his voice ſhould no more bee heard vpon the mountaines of Iſrael.

10 ¶ Thy mother is like a vine in thy blood planted by the waters, ſhe was fruitfull and full of branches, by reaſon of many waters.

11 And ſhe had ſtrong rods for the ſceptres of them that beare rule, and her ſtature was exalted among the thicke branches, and ſhe appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But ſhe was plucked vp in fury: ſhee was caſt down to ỹ ground, & the Eaſt wind dried vp her fruit: her ſtrong rods were broken and withered, the fire conſumed them.

13 And now ſhe is planted in the wildernes, in a dry and thirſty ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches which hath deuoured her fruit, ſo that ſhe hath no ſtrong rod to be a ſceptre to rule: this is a lamentation, and ſhall bee for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

AND it came to paſſe in the ſeuenth yeere, in the fifth moneth, the tenth day of the moneth, that certaine of the Elders of Iſrael came to enquire of the LORD, and ſate before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD vnto me, ſaying,

3 Sonne of man, ſpeake vnto the Elders of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Are ye come to enquire of me? As I liue, ſaith the Lord God, I will not be enquired of by you.

4 Wilt thou iudge them, ſonne of man, wilt thou iudge them? cauſe them to know the abominations of their fathers:

5 ¶ And ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the day when I choſe Iſrael, and lifted vp mine hand vnto the ſeed of the houſe of Iacob, and made my ſelfe knowne vnto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted vp my hand vnto them, ſaying, I am the LORD your God.

6 In the day that I lifted vp mine hand vnto them to bring them forth of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had espied for them flowing with milke, and honey, which is the glory of all lands:

7 Then said I vnto them, Cast ye away euery man the abominations of his eies, and defile not your selues with the idols of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled against me and would not hearken vnto mee: they did not euery man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idoles of Egypt, then I said, I will poure out my fury vpon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought for my Names sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen: among whom they were, in whose sight I made my selfe knowne vnto them, in bringing them fourth out of the land of Egypt.

10 ¶ Wherefore I caused them to goe fourth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wildernesse.

11 And I gaue them my Statutes, and shewed them my iudgements, which if a man doe, he shall euen liue in them.

12 Moreouer, also I gaue them my Sabbaths, to be a signe betweene me and them, that they might know that I am the LORD that sanctifie them.

13 But the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wildernesse: they walked not in my Statutes, and they disdained my Iudgements, which if a man doe, he shall euen liue in them: and my Sabbaths they greatly polluted: then I said, I will powre out my fury vpon them in the wildernesse, to consume them.

14 But I wrought for my Names sake, that it should not bee polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.

15 Yet also I lifted vp my hand vnto them in the wildernesse, that I would not bring them into the land which I had giuen them, flowing with milke and honey, which is the glory of all lands;

16 Because they despised my Iudgements, and walked not in my Statutes, but polluted my Sabbaths: for their heart went after their idoles.

17 Neuertheless, mine eye spared them from destroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wildernesse.

18 But I said vnto their children in the wildernesse: Walke ye not in the statutes of your fathers, neither obserue their iudgements, nor defile your selues with their idoles.

19 I am the LORD your God: walke in my Statutes, and keep my iudgements, and doe them:

20 And hallow my Sabbaths, and they shalbe a signe betweene me and you, that ye may know that I am the LORD your God.

21 Notwithstanding, the children rebelled against me: they walked not in my statutes, neither kept my Iudgements to doe them, which if a man do, he shall euen liue in them: they polluted my Sabbaths: then I said, I would powre out my fury vpon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the wildernesse.

22 Neuertheless, I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my Names sake, that it should not be polluted in the sight of the heathen, in whose sight I brought them forth.

23 I lifted vp mine hand vnto them also in the wildernes that I would scatter them among the heathen, and disperse them thorow the countreys;

24 Because they had not executed my Iudgements, but had despised my Statutes, and had polluted my Sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idoles.

25 Wherefore I gaue them also statutes, that were not good, and iudgements whereby they should not liue.

26 And I polluted them in their owne gifts, in that they caused to passe thorow the fire, all that opened the wombe, that I might make them desolate, to the end that they might know that I am the LORD.

27 ¶ Therefore speake vnto the house of Israel, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Yet in this your fathers haue blasphemed me, in that they haue committed a trespasse against me.

28 For when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted vp mine hand to giue it to them, then they saw euery high hill, and all the thick trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the prouocation of their offering, there also they made their sweet sauor, and powred out there their drinke offerings.

29 Then I said vnto them, What is the high place whereunto ye goe? and the name thereof is called Bamah vnto this day.

30 Wherefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? & commit ye whoredome after their abominations?

31 For when yee offer your gifts, when ye make your sonnes to passe thorow the fire, ye pollute your selues with all your idoles, euen vnto this day: and shall I be enquired of by you, O house of Israel? As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

32 And that which commeth into your mind, shall not be at all, that ye say, we will be as the heathen, as the families of the countreys, to serue wood and stone.

33 ¶ As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, Surely, with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arme, and with fury powred out will I rule ouer you.

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countreys wherein yee are scattered in a mighty

hand, and with a stretched out arme, and with fury powred out.

35 And I will bring you into the wildernesse of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wildernesse of the land of Egypt, so will I plead with you, saith the Lord GOD.

37 And I will cause you to passe under the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of the covenant.

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgresse against me; I will bring them forth out of the country where they soiourne, and they shall not enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

39 As for you, O house of Israel, thus saith the Lord GOD, Goe yee serue ye euery one his idoles, & hereafter also, if ye will not hearken vnto me: but pollute ye my holy Name no more with your gifts, & with your idols.

40 For in mine holy mountaine, in the mountaine of the height of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, there shall all the house of Israel, all of them in the land serue me, there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the first fruits of your oblations with all your holy things.

41 I will accept you with your sweet sauour, when I bring you out from the people and gather you out of the countreys wherein yee haue beene scattered, and I will bee sanctified in you before the heathen.

42 And ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the country for the which I lifted vp mine hand, to giue it to your fathers.

43 And there shall yee remember your wayes, and all your doings, wherein yee haue beene defiled, and ye shall lothe your selues in your owne sight, for all your euils that ye haue committed.

44 And ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I haue wrought with you for my Names sake, not according to your euill wayes, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

45 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

46 Son of man, set thy face toward the South, and drop thy word toward the South and prophesie against the forrest of the South field.

47 And say to the forrest of the South: Heare the word of the LORD, Thus saith the Lord GOD, behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall deuoure euery greene tree in thee, and euery dry tree, the deuouring fire shall not be quenched, and all faces from the South to the North shalbe burnt therein.

48 And all flesh shall see that I the LORD haue kindled it: it shall not be quenched.

49 Then said I, Ah LORD, they say of me, doeth he not speake parables?

CHAP. XXI.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face toward Ierusalem, and drop thy word toward the holy places, and prophesie against the land of Israel.

3 And say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the LORD: Behold, I am against thee, and will draw forth my sword out of his sheath and will cut off, from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous & the wicked, therefore shall my sword go forth out of his sheath against all flesh from the South to the North.

5 That all flesh may know that I the LORD haue drawne forth my sword out of his sheath: it shall not returne any more.

6 Sigh therefore thou son of man, with the breaking of thy loynes, and with bitternesse sigh before their eyes.

7 And it shall bee when they say vnto thee: Wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt answer, For the tidings, because it commeth: and every heart shall melt, and all hands shall be feeble, and euery spirit shall faint, and all knees shall go vnto as water: behold, it commeth and shall bee brought to passe, saith the Lord GOD.

8 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

9 Sonne of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the LORD: Say, A sword, a sword is sharpened, and also fourbished.

10 It is sharpened to make a sore slaughter: it is fourbished that it may glister: should we then make mirth? It contemneth the rod of my son, as euery tree.

11 And he hath giuen it to be fourbished, that it may be handled: this sword is sharpened, and it is fourbished to giue it into the hand of the slayer.

12 Cry and howle, sonne of man, for it shalbe vpon my people, it shall be vpon all the Princes of Israel: terrours by reason of the sword shall be vpon my people: smite therefore vpon thy thigh.

13 Because it is a tryall, and what if the sword contemne euen the rod? it shall be no more, saith the Lord GOD.

14 Thou therefore sonne of man, prophesie, and smite thine hands together, and let the sword be doubled the third time, the sword of the slaine, it is the sword of the great [illegible] that entereth into their priuie chambers, that their heart may faint, & their ruine be multiplied: Ah, it is made bright, it is wrapt vp for the slaughter.

16 Go thy [illegible] either on the right hand, or on the left, whether thine edge is set.

17 I will also smite mine hands together, and cause my fury to rest: I the LORD haue said it.

and I will cause my fury to rest: I the LORD haue said it.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came vnto me againe, saying,

19 And thou sonne of man, appoint thee two wayes, that the sword of the King of Babylon may come, both twaine shall come forth out of one land: and chuse thou a place, chuse it at the head of the way to the citie.

20 Appoint a way, that the sword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Iudah in Ierusalem the defenced.

21 For the King of Babylon stood at the parting of the way, at the head of the two wayes, to vse diuination: he made his arrowes bright, he consulted with images, he looked in the liuer.

22 At his right hand was the diuination for Ierusalem, to appoint captaines to open the mouth in the slaughter, to lift vp the voyce with shouting to appoint battering rammes against the gates, to cast a mount, and to build a fort.

23 And it shall be vnto them as a false diuination in their sight to them that haue sworne oathes: but he will call to remembrance their iniquity, that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because yee haue made your iniquity to be remembred, in that your transgressions are discouered, so that in all your doings your sins doe appeare because I say, that ye are come to remembrance, ye shalbe taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou prophane wicked Prince of Israel, whose day is come when iniquitie shall haue an end,

26 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Remoue the Diademe, and take off the crowne: this shal not be the same: exalt him that is low, and abase him that is high.

27 I will ouerturne, ouerturne, ouerturne it, and it shall bee no more vntill he come, whose right it is, and I will giue it him.

28 ¶ And thou sonne of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproch: Euen say thou, The sword, the sword is drawne for the slaughter: it is fourbished to consume, because of the glittering:

29 Whiles they see vanitie vnto thee, whiles they diuine a lie vnto thee, to bring thee vpon the necks of them that are slaine, of the wicked whose day is come, when their iniquitie shall haue an end.

30 Shall I cause it to returne into his sheath? I will iudge thee in the place where thou wast created, in the land of thy nativity.

31 And I will powre out mine indignation vpon thee, I will blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliuer thee into the hand of brutish men, and skilfull to destroy.

32 Thou shalt bee for fewell to the fire: thy blood shall be in the midst of the land, thou shalt be no more remembred: for I the LORD haue spoken it.

CHAP. XXII.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Now thou sonne of man, wilt thou iudge, wilt thou iudge the bloody city; yea, thou shalt shew her all her abominations.

3 Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, The city shedeth blood in the midst of it, that her time may come, and maketh idoles against her selfe, to defile her selfe.

4 Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou hast shed, & hast defiled thy selfe in thine idoles which thou hast made, and thou hast caused thy dayes to draw neere, and art come euen vnto thy yeeres; therefore haue I made thee a reproach vnto the heathen, and a mocking to all countries.

5 Those that be neere, and those that bee far from thee, shall mocke thee which are infamous, and much vexed.

6 Behold the Princes of Israel, euery one were in thee to their power to shed blood.

7 In thee haue they set light by father & mother: in the midst of thee haue they dealt by oppression w the stranger: in thee haue they vexed the fatherlesse and the widow.

8 Thou hast despited mine holy things, and hast prophaned my Sabbaths:

9 In thee are men that cary tales to shed blood; and in thee they eate vpon the mountaines: in the middest of thee they commit lewdnesse.

10 In thee haue they discouered their fathers nakednesse: in thee haue they humbled her that was set apart for pollution.

11 And one hath committed abomination with his neighbours wife, and another hath lewdly defiled his daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his sister, his fathers daughter.

12 In thee haue they taken gifts to shed blood: thou hast taken vsury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord GOD.

13 ¶ Behold therefore, I haue smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gaine which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath beene in the middest of thee.

14 Can thine heart endure, or can thine hands bee strong in the dayes that I shall deale with thee? I the LORD haue spoken it, and will doe it.

15 And I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countries, and will consume thy filthinesse out of thee.

16 And thou shalt take thine inheritance in thy selfe in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

17 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, the house of Israel is to me become drosse: all they are brasse, and tinne, and Iron, and lead in the midst of the furnace: they are euen the drosse of siluer.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye are all become drosse, behold, therefore, I will gather you into the midst of Ierusalem.

20 As they gather siluer, and brasse, and yron, and lead, and tin into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire vpon it to melt it: so will I gather you in mine anger, & in my fury, and I will leaue you there, & melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow vpon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof.

22 As siluer is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof, and ye shall know that I the LORD haue powred out my fury vpon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

24 Son of man say vnto her, Thou art the land that is not cleansed, nor rained vpon in the day of indignation.

25 There is a conspiracy of her Prophets in the midst thereof like a roaring lyon rauening the prey: they haue deuoured soules: they haue taken the treasure and precious things: they haue made her many widowes in the midst thereof.

26 Her Priests haue violated my law, and haue prophaned mine holy things: they haue put no difference between the holy and prophane, neither haue they shewed difference betweene the vncleane and the cleane, and haue hid their eyes from my Sabbaths and I am prophaned among them.

27 Her Princes in the midst thereof are like wolues rauening the prey to shed blood and to destroy soules to get dishonest gaine.

28 And her Prophets haue daubed them with vntempered morter, seeing vanity, & diuining lies vnto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord GOD, whē the LORD hath not spoken.

29 The people of the land haue vsed oppression, and exercised robbery, and haue vexed the poore and needy: yea, they haue oppressed the stranger wrongfully.

30 And I sought for a man among them, that should make vp the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore haue I powred out mine indignation vpon them, I haue consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their owne way haue I recompensed vpon their heads, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIII.

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Son of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother:

3 And they committed whoredomes in Egypt, they committed whoredomes in their youth: there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them were Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister: and they were mine, and they bare sons and daughters: thus were their names: Samaria is Aholah, and Ierusalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine, and she doted on her louers, on the Assyrians her neighbours,

6 Which were cloathed with blue, captaines and rulers, all of them desireable yong men, horsemen, riding vpon horses.

7 Thus she committed her whoredomes with them with all them that were the chosē men of Assyria, & with all on whom she doted, with all their idols she defiled her selfe.

8 Neither left she her whoredoms brought from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, & they bruised the breasts of his virginity, & powred their whoredome vpon her.

9 Wherefore I haue deliuered her into the hand of her louers, into the hand of the Assyrians, vpon whom she doted.

10 These discouered her nakednesse, they tooke her sonnes and her daughters, and slew her with the sword: and she became famous among women, for they had executed iudgement vpon her.

11 And when her sister Aholibah saw this, she was more corrupt in her inordinate loue then she, and in her whoredomes more then her sister in her whoredomes.

12 She doted vpon the Assyrians her neighbours captaines and rulers, cloathed most gorgeously, horsemen riding vpon horses, all of them desireable yong men.

13 Then I saw that she was defiled, that they tooke both one way;

14 And that she increased her whoredomes: for when she saw men pourtrayed vpon the wall, the images of the Caldeans pourtrayed with vermillion,

15 Girded with girdles vpon their loines, exceeding in dyed attire vpon their heads, all of them Princes to looke to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Caldea, the land of their natiuitie:

16 And assoone as she saw them with her eyes she doted vpon them, and sent messengers vnto them into Caldea.

17 And the Babylonians came to her into the bed of loue, and they defiled her with their whoredom, and she was polluted with them, & her mind was alienated from them.

18 So she discouered her whoredomes, and discouered her nakednesse: then my minde was alienated from her, like as my mind was alienated from her sister.

19 Yet she multiplyed her whoredomes, in calling to remembrance the dayes in her youth wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For she doted vpon her paramours, whose flesh is as the flesh of asses, and whose issue is like the issue of horses.

21 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdnes of thy youth, in bruising thy teats by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therē-

22 ¶ Therefore, O Aholibah, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will raise vp thy louers against thee, from whom thy minde is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on euery side.

23 The Babylonians and all the Caldeans, Pekod, and Shoah, and Koa, all the Assyrians with them, all of them desirable yong men, captaines and rulers, great lords and renowned, all of them riding vpon horses.

24 And they shall come against thee wt chariots, wagons, & wheeles, and wt an assembly of people, which shall set against thee buckler and shield, & helmet round about: & I will set iudgment before them, & they shall iudge thee according to their iudgements.

25 And I will set my ielousie against thee, & they shall deale furiously with thee: they shall take away thy nose, and thine eares, and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy sons and thy daughters, and thy residue shall be deuoured by the fire.

26 They shall also stripe thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy faire iewels.

27 Thus will I make thy lewdnes to cease from thee, and thy whooredome brought from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift vp thine eyes vnto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will deliuer thee into the hand of them whom thou hatest, into the hand of them from whom thy mind is alienated.

29 And they shall deale with thee hatefully, & shall take away all thy labour, and shall leaue thee naked and bare, and ỹ nakednes of thy whoordomes shall be discouered, both thy lewdnes & thy whoredomes,

30 I will doe these things vnto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, and because thou art polluted with their idoles.

31 Thou hast walked in ỹ way of thy sister, therfore wil I giue her cup into thine hand,

32 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou shalt drinke of thy sisters cup deepe and large; Thou shalt be laughed to scorne, and had in derision, it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkennes, and sorrow, with ỹ cup of astonishment, and desolation, with ỹ cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt euen drinke it, and sucke it out, and thou shalt breake the sheards thereof, and plucke off thine owne breasts: for I haue spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast forgetten mee, and cast mee behind thy backe, therefore beare thou also thy lewdnesse, and thy whoredomes.

36 ¶ The LORD said moreouer vnto mee, Sonne of man, wilt thou iudge Aholah, and Aholibah? yea, declare vnto them their abominations;

37 That they haue committed adultery, and blood is in their hands, and with their idoles haue they committed adultery, and haue also caused their sonnes, whom they bare vnto me, to passe for them thorow the fire to deuoure them.

38 Moreouer, this they haue done vnto me: they haue defiled my Sanctuary in the same day, and haue prophaned my Sabbaths.

39 For when they had slaine their children to their idoles, then they came the same day into my Sanctuarie to prophane it, and loe, thus haue they done in the midst of mine house.

40 And furthermore, that ye haue sent for men to com from far, vnto whom a messenger was sent, and loe they came, for whom thou diddst wash thy selfe, paintedst thine eies, and deckedst thy selfe with ornaments,

41 And satest vpon a stately bed, and a table prepared before it, whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oyle.

42 And a voyce of a multitude being at ease was with her, & with the mē of ỹ common sort were brought Sabeans from ỹ wildernes, which put bracelets vpō their hands, and beautifull crownes vpon their heads.

43 Then said I vnto her that was old in adulteries; Will they now commit whoredomes with her, and she with them?

44 Yet they went in vnto her, as they goe in vnto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in vnto Aholah and vnto Aholibah the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men they shall iudge them after the maner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shed blood, because they are adulteresses, and blood is in their hands.

46 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will bring vp a company vpon them, and will giue them to be remoued and spoiled.

47 And the company shal stone them with stones, & dispatch them with their swords: they shall slay their sonnes & their daughters, and burne vp their houses with fire.

48 Thus will I cause lewdnesse to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to doe after your lewdnesse.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdnesse vpon you, and yee shall beare the sins of your idoles, and yee shall know that I am the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AGaine in the ninth yeere, in the tenth moneth, in ỹ tenth day of the moneth, the word of ỹ LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Son of man, write thee the name of the day, euen of this same day: the king of Babylō set himselfe against Ierusalem this same day.

3 And vtter a parabie vnto the rebellious house, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, set it on, and also powre water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, euen euery good piece, the thigh and the shoulder, fill it with the choice bones.

5 Take the choice of the flocke, & burne also the bones vnder it, and make it boile wel, & let him seethe the bones of it therein.

6 ¶ Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Woe to the bloody city, to the pot whose scumme is therein, and whose scumme is not gone out of it; bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall vpon it.

7 For her blood is in the midst of her: she set it vpon the top of a rocke, she powred it not vpon the ground to couer it with dust:

8 That it might cause fury to come vp to take vengeance: I haue set her blood vpon the top of a rock, ỹ it should not be couered

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Woe to the bloody city, I will euen make the pile for fire great.

10 Heape on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then set it empty vpon ỹ coales thereof, that the brasse of it may be hot, and may burne, and ỹ the filthines of it may be molten in it, ỹ the scum of it may be consumed.

12 Shee hath wearied her selfe with lyes: and her great scum went not fourth out of her: her scum shall be in the fire.

13 In thy filthinesse is lewdnesse, because I haue purged thee, and thou wast not purged: thou shalt not bee purged from thy filthinesse any more, till I haue caused my fury to rest vpon thee.

14 I the LORD haue spoken it, it shall come to passe, and I will doe it, I will not goe backe, neither will I spare, neither will I repent, according to thy wayes, and according to thy doings shall they iudge thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

16 Sonne of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourne nor weepe, neither shall thy teares run downe.

17 Forbeare to cry, make no mourning for ỹ dead, bind the tire of thine head vpon thee, and put on thy shooes vpon thy feet, & couer not thy lips, and eat not the bread of mẽ.

18 So I spake vnto the people in the morning, and at euen my wife dyed, and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people said vnto me, Wilt thou not tell vs what these things are to vs, that thou doest so?

20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

21 Speake vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I wil profane my Sanctuary, the excellency of your strength, the desire of your eyes, & ỹ which your soule pitieth; and your sons and your daughters, whom ye haue left, shall fall by the sword.

22 And ye shall doe, as I haue done: yee shall not couer your lips, nor eate the bread of men.

23 And your tyres shall be vpon your heads, and your shooes vpon your feet: ye shall not mourne nor weepe, but yee shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourne one towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is to you a signe: according to all that he hath done, shall ye doe: and when this commeth, yee shall know that I am the Lord GOD.

25 Also thou sonne of man, shal it not be in the day when I take from them their strength, the ioy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and that whereupon they set their minds, their sons and their daughters,

26 That he that escapeth in that day, shall come vnto thee, to cause thee to heare it with thine eares?

27 In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him that is escaped, and thou shalt speake and bee no more dumbe, and thou shalt be a signe vnto them, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against the Ammonites, and prophecie against them,

3 And say vnto the Ammonites, Heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou saidest, Aha, against my Sanctuary, when it was prophaned, and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate, and against the house of Iudah when they went into captiuitie;

4 Behold, therefore, I will deliuer thee to the men of the East for a possession, & they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eat thy fruit, and they shall drinke thy milke.

5 And I wil make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flocks: & ye shal know ỹ I am the LORD.

6 For thus saith the Lord God, Because thou hast clapped thine hands, and stamped with the feet, and reioyced in heart with all thy despite against the land of Israel;

7 Behold, therfore, I will stretch out mine hand vpon thee, and will deliuer thee for a spoile to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from the people, & will cause thee to perish out of the countreys: I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because that Moab and Seir doe say, Behold, the house of Iudah is like vnto all the heathen?

9 Therefore behold, I will open the side of Moab from the cities, fr6 his cities which are on his frõtiers, the glory of the country Beth-iesimoth, Baalmeon, and Kiriathaim,

10 Vnto the men of the East, with the Ammonites, and will giue them in possession, that the Ammonites may not bee remembred among the nations.

11 And I will execute iudgements vpon Moab, & they shal know that I am the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Iudah by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and revenged himselfe vpon them:

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also stretch out mine hand vpon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it, and I will make it desolate from Teman, and they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

14 And I will lay my vengeance vpon Edom by the hand of my people Israel, and they shall doe in Edom according to mine anger, & according to my fury, & they shall know my vengeance saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the Philistines haue dealt by reuenge, and haue taken vengeance with a despitefull heart to destroy it for the old hatred:

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will stretch out mine hand vpon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims: and destroy the remnant of the Sea coast.

17 And I will execute great vengeance vpon them with furious rebukes, and they shall know that I am the LORD; when I shall lay my vengeance vpon them.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND it came to passe in the eleuenth yere, in the first day of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, because that Tyrus hath said against Ierusalem, Aha, she is broken that was the gates of the people, she is turned vnto me, I shall bee replenished now she is laid waste:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against thee, O Tyrus, and will cause many nations to come vp against thee, as the Sea causeth his waues to come vp.

4 And they shall destroy the walles of Tyrus, and breake downe her towres: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rocke.

5 It shall be a place for the spreading of nets in the midst of the Sea: for I haue spoken it, saith the Lord GOD, and it shall become a spoile to the nations.

6 And her daughters which are in the field, shall be slaine by the sword, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring vpon Tyrus Nebuchadrezzar King of Babylon, a King of Kings, from the North, with horses, and with chariots, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the fielde, and hee shall make a fort against thee, and cast a mount against thee, and lift vp the bucklers against thee.

9 Hee shall set engines of warre against thy wals, and with his axes he shall breake downe thy towres.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses, their dust shall couer thee, thy wals shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wheeles, and of the charets, when he shall enter into thy gates, as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.

11 With the hooues of his horses shall he tread downe all thy streets, he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garrisons shall goe downe to the ground.

12 And they shall make a spoile of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandise, and they shall breake downe thy walles, and destroy thy pleasant houses, and they shall lay thy stones, and thy timber, and thy dust in the midst of the water.

13 And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease, and the sound of thy harpe shall be no more heard.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rocke: they shall be a place to spread nets vpon, thou shalt be built no more: for I the LORD haue spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyrus, Shall not the yles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then all the Princes of the Sea shall come downe from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broidered garments: they shall clothe themselues with trembling, they shall sit vpon the ground, and shall tremble at euery moment, and bee astonished at thee.

17 And they shall take vp a lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed, that wast inhabited of sea-faring men the renowned citie, which wast strong in the Sea, thee and her inhabitants which cause their terror to be on all that haunt it?

18 Now shall the yles tremble in the day of thy fall, yea the yles that are in the Sea, shall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord GOD, When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I shall bring vp the deepe vpon thee, and great waters shall couer thee;

20 When I shall bring thee downe with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of olde, with them that goe downe to the pit, that thou be not inhabited, and I shall set glory in the land of the liuing:

21 I will make thee a terrour, and thou shalt be no more: though thou bee sought for, yet shalt thou neuer be found againe, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXVII.

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Now thou Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Tyrus;

3 And say vnto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at the entry of the Sea, which art a

merchant of the people for many yles, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O Tyrus, thou hast said; I am of perfect beauty.

4 Thy borders are in the midst of the seas, thy builders haue perfected thy beauty.

5 They haue made all thy ship-boards of firre trees of Senir: they haue taken Cedars from Lebanon to make masts for thee.

6 Of the oakes of Bashan haue they made thine oares: the company of the Assurites haue made thy benches of Yuory, brought out of the yles of Chittim.

7 Fine linnen with broidered worke from Egypt, was that which thou spreadest foorth to be thy saile, blue & purple from the yles of Elishah was that which couered thee.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Aruad were thy mariners: thy wise men, O Tyrus, that were in thee, were thy Pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wise men thereof were in thee thy calkers, all the shippes of the Sea with their mariners were in thee, to occupie thy merchandize.

10 They of Persia and of Lud, & of Phut were in thy army, thy men of warre: they hanged the shield and helmet in thee: they set foorth thy comelinesse.

11 The men of Aruad with thine army were vpon thy wals round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towers: they hanged their shields vpon thy walles round about, they haue made thy beauty perfect.

12 Tarshish was thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all kind of riches: with siluer, yron, tinne, and lead, they traded in thy faires.

13 Iauan, Tubal, and Meshech, they were thy merchants: they traded the persons of men, and vessels of brasse in thy market.

14 They of the house of Togarmah traded in thy faires, with horses, and horsemen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan were thy merchants: many yles were the merchandise of thine hand: they brought thee for a present, hornes of Yuory and Ebony.

16 Syria was thy merchant by reason of the multitude of the wares of thy making: they occupied in thy faires with Emeralds, purple, and broidered worke, and fine linnen, and Corall, and Agate.

17 Iudah and the land of Israel, they were thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith, and Pannag, and hony, and oyle, and balme.

18 Damascus was thy merchant in the multitude of the wares of thy making, for the multitude of all riches: in the wine of Helbon, and white wooll.

19 Dan also and Iauan going to and fro, occupied in thy faires: bright yron, Cassia, and Calamus, were in thy market.

20 Dedan was thy merchant in precious clothes for charets.

21 Arabia and all the Princes of Kedar, they occupied with thee in lambes, & rammes, & goats: in these were they merchants.

22 The merchants of Sheba, and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy faires with choice of all spices, and with all precious stones and gold.

23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden the merchants of Sheba, Ashur and Chilmad were thy merchants.

24 These were thy merchants in all sorts of things, in blue clothes, and broidered worke, and in chests of rich apparell, bound with coards, and made of Cedar among thy merchandize.

25 The ships of Tarshish did sing of thee in thy market, & thou wast replenished and made very glorious in the midst of the seas.

26 ¶ Thy rowers haue brought thee into great waters: the East winde hath broken thee in the midst of the seas.

27 Thy riches, and thy faires, thy merchandize, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandize, and all thy men of warre that are in thee: and in all thy company, which is in the midst of thee, shall fall into the midst of the seas, in the day of thy ruine.

28 The suburbes shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots.

29 And all that handle the oare; the mariners, and all the pilots of the Sea shall come downe from their shippes, they shall stand vpon the land;

30 And shall cause their voice to be heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast vp dust vpon their heads, they shall wallow themselues in the ashes.

31 And they shall make themselues vtterly bald for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, & they shall weepe for thee with bitternesse of heart, and bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing, they shall take vp a lamentation for thee, and lament ouer thee, saying, What city is like Tyrus, like the destroyed in the midst of the Sea?

33 When thy wares went forth out of the Seas, thou filledst many people, thou didst enrich the Kings of the earth, with the multitude of thy riches, & of thy merchandize.

34 In the time when thou shalt be broken by the Seas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandize and all thy company, in the midst of thee shall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the yles shall be astonished at thee, and their Kings shall be sore afraid, they shalbe troubled in their countenance.

36 The merchants among the people shall hisse at thee, thou shalt bee a terrour, and neuer shalt be any more.

CHAP. XXVIII.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, say vnto the Prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thine

thine heart is lifted vp, and thou hast said, I am a God, I sit in the seat of God in the middest of the seas: yet thou art a man and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God.

3 Behold thou art wiser then Daniel: there is no secret that they can hide from thee.

4 With thy wisedome, and with thine vnderstanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and siluer into thy treasures.

5 By thy great wisdome, and by thy traffick hast thou increased thy riches, and thy heart is lifted vp, because of thy riches.

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God;

7 Behold, therefore I will bring strangers vpon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisedome, and they shall defile thy brightnesse.

8 They shall bring thee downe to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them that are slaine in the midst of the seas.

9 Wilt thou, yet say before him ỹ slaieth thee I am God? but thou shalt be a man, and no God in ỹ hand of him that slaieth thee.

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the vncircumcised, by the hand of strangers: for I haue spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

12 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation vpon the King of Tyrus, and say vnto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou sealest vp the summe, full of wisedome and perfect in beauty.

13 Thou hast beene in Eden the garden of God, euery precious stone was thy couering, the Sardius, Topaze, & the Diamond, the Berill, the Onyx, and the Iasper, the Saphire, the Emerauld, and the Carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets, and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou wast created.

14 Thou art the anoynted Cherub, that coūereth: and I haue set thee so; thou wast vpon the holy mountaine of God; thou hast walked vp and downe in the midst of the stones of fire.

15 Thou wast perfect in thy wayes from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they haue filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as prophane out of the mountaine of God: and I will destroy thee, O couering Cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted vp, because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisedome by reason of thy brightnesse: I will cast thee to the ground: I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy Sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffique: therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall deuoure thee: and I will bring thee to ashes vpon the earth, in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people, shalbe astonished at thee: thou shalt be a terrour, & neuer shalt thou be any more.

20 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

21 Son of man, set thy face against Zidon, and Prophesie against it,

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against thee, O Zidon and I will be glorified in the midst of thee: and they shal know that I am the LORD, when I shal haue executed iudgements in her, and shall be sanctified in her:

23 For I will send into her, pestilence, and blood into her streets, and the wounded shall be iudged in the midst of her by the sword vpon her on euery side, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

24 ¶ And there shall be no more a pricking bryer vnto the house of Israel, nor any grieuing thorne of all that are round about them that despised them, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

25 Thus saith the Lord God; When I shal haue gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shalbe sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land, that I haue giuen to my seruant Iacob.

26 And they shall dwell safely therin, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards: yea, they shall dwell with confidence, when I haue executed iudgements vpon all those that despise them round about them, and they shall know that I am the LORD their GOD.

CHAP. XXIX.

IN the tenth yeere in the tenth moneth, in the twelfth day of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophesie against him, and against all Egypt.

3 Speake and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great dragon that lyeth in the midst of his riuers, which hath said, My riuer is mine owne, and I haue made it for my selfe.

4 But I will put hooks in thy iawes, and I will cause the fish of thy riuers to sticke vnto thy scales, and I will bring thee vp out of the middest of thy riuers, and all the fish of thy riuers shall sticke vnto thy scales.

5 And I will leaue thee thrown into the wildernesse, thee and all the fish of thy riuers thou shalt fall vpon the open fields;

they

thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I haue giuen thee for meat to the beasts of the field, and to the fowles of the heauen.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shal know that I am the LORD, because they haue beene a staffe of reede to the house of Israel.

7 When they tooke hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst breake, and rent all their shoulder: and when they leaned vpon thee, thou brakest and madest all their loynes to be at a stand

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring a sword vpon thee and cut off man and beast out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt shall be desolate and waste, and they shall know that I am the LORD: because he hath said, The riuer is mine, and I haue made it.

10 Behold therefore, I am against thee, and against thy riuers, and I will make the land of Egypt vtterly waste and desolate, from the towre of Syene euen vnto the border of Ethiopia.

11 No foot of man shall passe thorow it, nor foot of beast shall passe thorow it, neither shall it be inhabited forty yeeres.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are laid waste, shall be desolate forty yeeres: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.

13 ¶ Yet thus saith the Lord GOD, At the end of forty yeeres I will gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuity of Egypt, and will cause them to returne into the land of Pathros into the land of their habitation, and they shall be there a base kingdome.

15 It shall be the basest of the kingdomes, neither shall it exalt it selfe any more aboue the nations: for I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule ouer the nations.

16 And it shall be no more the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth their iniquity to remembrance, when they shall looke after them: but they shall know that I am the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen and twentieth yeere, in the first moneth, in the first day of the month the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon caused his army to seruice a great seruice against Tyrus every head was made bald, and every shoulder was pieled: yet had he no wages, nor his army for Tyrus: for the seruice that he had serued against it.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I will giue the land of Egypt vnto Nebuchad rezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take her multitude, & take her spoile, and take her prey, and it shall be the wages for his army.

20 I haue giuen him the land of Egypt, for his labour wherewith he serued against it, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord GOD,

21 ¶ In that day will I cause the horne of the house of Israel to bud foorth, and I will giue thee the opening of the mouth in the middest of them, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Howle ye, woe worth the day.

3 For the day is neere, euen the day of the LORD is neere: a cloudy day, it shall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come vpon Egypt, and great paine shalbe in Ethiopia, when the slaine shall fall in Egypt, and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundation shallbe broken downe.

5 Ethiopia and Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the men of the land that is in league shall fall with them by the sword.

6 Thus saith the LORD, They also that vpbold Egypt shal fall, and the pride of her powre shall come downe: from the towre of Syene shal they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

7 And they shalbe desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities shalbe in the midst of the cities that are wasted.

8 And they shall know that I am the LORD, when I haue set a fire in Egypt, and when all her helpers shallbe destroyed.

9 In that day shall messengers goe forth from me in ships, to make the careless Ethiopians afraid, & great paine shall come vpon them as in the day of Egypt: for loe, it commeth.

10 Thus saith the Lord God, I will also make ỹ multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon.

11 He & his people with him the terrible of the nations shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shal draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land w the slaine.

12 And I will make the riuers dry, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked: and I will make the land waste and all that is therein, by the hand of strangers? I the LORD haue spoken it.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also destroy the idols, and I will cause their images to cease out of Noph: and there shall be no more a Prince of the land of Egypt, and

and I will put a feare in the land of Egypt.

14 And I will make Pathros desolate, and will set fire in Zoan, and will execute iudgments in No.

15 And I will powre my fury vpon Sin, the strength of Egypt, and will cut off the multitude of No.

16 And I will set fire in Egypt: Sin shall haue great paine, and No shall be rent asunder, and Noph shall haue distresses daily.

17 The yong men of Auen and of Phibeseth shall fall by the sword: and these cities shall goe into captiuity.

18 At Tehaphnehes also the day shall be darkened when I shall breake there the yokes of Egypt: and the pompe of her strength shall cease in her: as for her a cloud shall couer her, and her daughters shall goe into captiuitie.

19 Thus will I execute iudgements in Egypt, & they shall know ¶ I am the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere, in the first moneth, in the seuenth day of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

21 Sonne of man, I haue broken the arme of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and loe, it shall not be bound vp to be healed, to put a roller to bind it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against Pharaoh King of Egypt, and will breake his armes, the strong, and that which was broken, and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.

24 And I will strengthen the armes of the King of Babylon, and put my sword in his hand, and I will breake Pharaohs armes, and he shall groane before him with the groanings of a deadly wounded man.

25 But I will strengthen the armes of the King of Babylon, and the armes of Pharaoh shall fall downe, and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, & he shall stretch it out vpon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countreys, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

AND it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere, in the third moneth, in the first day of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, Speake vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatnesse?

3 ¶ Behold, the Assyrian was a Cedar in Lebanon with faire branches, and with a shadowing shroud, & of a high stature, and his top was among the thicke boughes.

4 The waters made him great, the deepe set him vpon high with her riuers running round about his plants, and sent out her little riuers vnto all the trees of the field.

5 Therfore his height was exalted aboue all the trees of the field, and his boughes were multiplied, and his branches became long, because of the multitude of waters, when he shot foorth.

6 All the foules of heauen made their nests in his boughes, and vnder his branches did all the beastes of the field bring foorth their yong, and vnder his shadow dwelt all great nations.

7 Thus was he faire in his greatnesse, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.

8 The Cedars in the garden of God could not hide him: the Firre trees were not like his boughes, and the Chesnut trees were not like his branches: nor any tree in the garden of God, was like vnto him in his beauty.

9 I haue made him faire by the multitude of his branches; so that all the trees of Eden that were in the garden of God enuied him.

10 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast lifted vp thy selfe in height, and hee hath shot vp his top among the thicke boughes, and his heart it lifted vp in his height;

11 I haue therefore deliuered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen: he shall surely deale with him; I haue driuen him out for his wickednesse.

12 And strangers the terrible of the nations haue cut him off, and haue left him vpon the mountaines, and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughes are broken by all the riuers of the land, and all the people of the earth are gone downe from his shadow, and haue left him.

13 Vpon his ruine shall all the foules of the heauen remaine, and all the beasts of the field shall be vpon his branches.

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselues for their height, neither shoot vp their top among the thicke boughes, neither their trees stand vp in their height, all that drinke water: for they are all deliuered vnto death, to the nether parts of the earth, in the midst of the children of men, with them that goe downe to the pit.

15 Thus saith the Lord God, In the day when he went downe to the graue, I caused a mourning, I couered the deepe for him: and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were staied, and I caused Lebanon to mourne for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall when I cast him downe to hell with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice & best

of Lebanon, all that drinke water, shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They also went downe into hell with him, vnto them that be slain with the sword, and they that were his arme, that dwelt vnder his shadow in the midst of the heathen.

18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatnesse among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought downe with the trees of Eden vnto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the midst of the vncircumcised, with them that be slaine by the sword: this is Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXII.

AND it came to passe in the twelfth yeere, in the twelfth moneth, in the first day of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came vnto me saying,

2 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Pharaoh King of Egypt, and say vnto him, Thou art like a young lyon of the nations, and thou art as a whale in the Seas: and thou camest foorth with thy riuers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and fouledst their riuers.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will therefore spread out my net ouer thee, with a company of many people, and they shall bring thee vp in my net.

4 Then will I leaue thee vpon the land, I will cast thee foorth vpon the open field, and will cause all the foules of the heauen to remaine vpon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh vpon the mountaines, and fill the valleys with thy height.

6 I will also water with thy blood the land wherein thou swimmest, euen to the mountains, & the riuers shallbe full of thee.

7 And when I shall put thee out, I will couer the heauen, and make the stars thereof darke: I will couer the Sun with a cloud, and the Moone shall not giue her light.

8 All the bright lights of heauen will I make darke ouer thee, and set darkenesse vpon thy land, saith the Lord GOD.

9 I will also vexe the heart of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countreyes which thou hast not knowen.

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their Kings shallbe horribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish my sword before them, and they shall tremble at euery moment; euery man for his owne life, in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, The sword of the King of Babylon shall come vpon thee.

12 By the swords of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them: and they shall spoile the pompe of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed.

13 I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from besides the great waters, neither shall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofes of beasts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deepe, and cause their riuers to run like oyle, saith the Lord GOD.

15 When I shall make the land of Egypt desolate, and the countrey shall be destitute of that whereof it was full; when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, then shall they know that I am the LORD.

16 This is the lamentation wherewith they shall lament her: the daughters of the nations shall lament her: they shall lament for her, euen for Egypt, and for all her multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ It came to passe also in the twelfth yere, in the fifteenth day of the moneth, that the word of y LORD came vnto me, saying,

18 Son of man, waile for the multitude of Egypt, and cast them downe, euen her, and the daughters of the famous nations, vnto the nether parts of the earth, with them that goe downe into the pit.

19 Whom doest thou passe in beauty? go down & be thou laid w the vncircumcised.

20 They shall fal in the midst of them that are slaine by the sword: she is deliuered to the sword, draw her and all her multitudes.

21 The strong among the mighty, shall speake to him out of the midst of hell with them that helpe him: they are gone downe, they lie vncircumcised, slaine by the sword.

22 Assur is there, and all her company: his graues are about him: all of them slain, fallen by the sword.

23 Whose graues are set in the sides of the pit, and her company is round about her graue; all of them slaine, fallen by the sword, which caused terrour in the land of the liuing.

24 There is Elam and all her multitude round about her graue, all of them slaine fallen by the sword, which are gone downe vncircumcised vnto the nether parts of the earth, which caused their terror in the land of y liuings yet haue they borne their shame with them that goe downe to the pit.

25 They haue set her a bed in the midst of the slaine with all her multitudes: her graues are round about him, all of them vncircumcised, slaine by the sword: though their terrour was caused in the land of the liuing, yet haue they born their shame with them that goe downe to the pit: he is put in the midst of them that be slaine.

26 There is Mesheth, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graues are round about him: all of them vncircumcised, slaine by the sword, though they caused their terrour in the land of the liuing.

27 And they shall not lie with the mighty, that are fallen of the vncircumcised, which are gone downe to hell w their weapons,

ges of war: & they haue laid their swords vnder their heads, but their iniquities shall be vpon their bones, though they were the terror of the mighty in the land of the liuing.

28 Yea, thou shalt be broken in the midst of the vncircumcised, & shalt lie with them that are slaine with the sword.

29 There is Edom, her Kings, and all her Princes, which with their might are laid by them that were slaine by the sword: they shall lie with the vncircumcised, and with them that goe downe to the pit.

30 There be the Princes of the North all of them, and all the Zidonians; which are gone downe with the slaine, with their terrour they are ashamed of their might, and they lie vncircumcised with them that bee slaine by the sword, and beare their shame with them that goe downe to the pit.

31 Pharaoh shall see them, and shall bee comforted ouer all his multitude, euen Pharaoh and all his army slaine by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

32 For I haue caused my terrour in the land of the liuing: & he shalbe laid in the midst of the vncircumcised: with them that are slaine with the sword euen Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

AGaine the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man speake vnto the children of thy people, and say vnto them, when I bring the sword vpon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their watchman,

3 If when he seeth the sword come vpon the land, hee blow the trumpet and warne the people,

4 Then whosoeuer heareth the sound of the trumpet and taketh not warning, if the sword come and take him away, his blood shall be vpon his owne head.

5 He heard the sound of the trumpet, and tooke not warning, his blood shall be vpon him: but hee that taketh warning shall deliuer his soule.

6 But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned; if the sword come and take any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

7 So thou, O sonne of man, I haue set thee a watchman vnto the house of Israel: therefore thou shalt heare the word at my mouth and warne them from me.

8 When I say vnto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die, if thou doest not speake to warne the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Nevertheless, if thou warne the wicked of his way to turne from it, if hee doe not turne from his way, he shall die in his iniquity, but thou hast deliuered thy soule.

10 Therefore, O thou son of man, speake vnto the house of Israel, Thus yee speake saying, If our transgressions and our sinnes be vpon vs, and we pine away in them, how should we then liue?

11 Say vnto them, As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I haue no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turne from his way, and liue: turne ye, turne ye from your euill wayes, for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

12 Therefore thou sonne of man, say vnto the children of thy people, The righteousnesse of the righteous shall not deliuer him in the day of his transgression, as for the wickednesse of the wicked, he shall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickednesse neither shall the righteous be able to liue, for his righteousnesse in the day that he sinneth.

13 When I shall say to the righteous, that he shall surely liue, if hee trust to his owne righteousnesse, and commit iniquity, all his righteousnesse shall not be remembred; but for his iniquity that hee hath committed, he shall die for it.

14 Againe, when I say vnto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; if he turne from his sin, and do that which is lawfull and right;

15 If the wicked restore the pledge, giue againe that hee had robbed, walke in the Statutes of life without committing iniquity, he shall surely liue, he shall not die,

16 None of his sinnes that hee hath committed shall bee mentioned vnto him: hee hath done that which is lawfull and right, he shall surely liue.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equall: but as for them, their way is not equall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, he shall euen die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turne from his wickednesse, and doe that which is lawfull and right, he shall liue thereby.

20 ¶ Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equall, O yee house of Israel; I will iudge you euery one after his wayes.

21 ¶ And it came to passe in the twelfth yeere of our captiuity, in the tenth moneth, in the fift day of the moneth, that one that had escaped out of Ierusalem, came vnto me, saying, The city is smitten.

22 Now the hand of the LORD was vpon me in the euening, afore he that was escaped came, and had opened my mouth, vntill he came to me in the morning, & my mouth was opened, and I was no more dumbe.

23 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

24 Sonne of man, they that inuade those wastes of the land of Israel, speake, saying,

Abraham was one, and hee inherited the land: but we are many, the land is giuen vs for inheritance.

25 Wherefore say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Ye eate with the blood, and lift vp your eyes toward your idoles, and shed blood; and shall ye possesse the land?

26 Ye stand vpon your sword, ye worke abomination, and yee defile euery one his neighbours wife, & shall ye possesse the land?

27 Say thou thus vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, As I liue, surely they that are in the wastes, shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field, will I giue to the beasts to bee deuoured: and they that be in the forts, and in the caues, shall die of the pestilence.

28 For I will lay the land most desolate, and the pompe of their strength shall cease: and the mountaines of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall passe thorow.

29 Then shall they know that I am the LORD, when I haue laid the land most desolate, because of all their abominations, which they haue committed.

30 Also thou sonne of man, the children of thy people still are talking against thee by the walles, and in the doores of the houses, and speake one to another, euery one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and heare what is the word that commeth foorth from the LORD.

31 And they come vnto thee as the people commeth, and they sit before thee as my people, and they heare my words, but they will not doe them: for with their mouth they shew much loue, but their heart goeth after their couetousnesse.

32 And loe, thou art vnto them as a very louely song of one ỹ hath a pleasant voyce, and can play well one an instrument; for they heare thy words, but they do them not.

33 And when this commeth to passe, (Loe, it will come) then shall they know that a Prophet hath beene among them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophesie against the shepheards of Israel, prophesie and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto the shepheards, Woe be to the shepheards of Israel that doe feede themselues: should not the shepheards feed the flockes?

3 Ye eate the fat, and ye clothe you with the wooll: yee kill them that are fed: but ye feed not the flocke.

4 The diseased haue ye not strengthened, neither haue ye healed that which was sick, neither haue yee bound vp that which was broken, neither haue ye brought againe that which was driuen away neither haue yee sought that which was lost, but with force, and with cruelty haue ye ruled them.

5 And they were scattered because there is no shepheard: & they became meat to all the beasts of the field when they were scattered.

6 My sheepe wandered through all the mountaines, and vpon euery high hill: yea, my flocke was scattered vpon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seeke after them.

7 ¶ Therefore yee shepheards, heare the word of the LORD.

8 As I liue saith the Lord GOD, Surely because my flocke became a prey, and my flocke became meate to euery beast of the field, because there was no shepheard, neither did my shepheards search for my flocke, but the shepheards fed themselues, and fed not my flocke:

9 Therefore O ye shepheards, heare the word of the LORD.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against the shepheards, & I will require my flocke at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding my flocke, neither shall the shepheards feed themselues any more: for I will deliuer my flocke from their mouth that they may not be meate for them.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, euen I will both search my sheepe, and seeke them out.

12 As a shepheard seeketh out his flocke in the day that he is among his sheepe that are scattered: so will I seeke out my sheep, and will deliuer them out of all places where they haue beene scattered in the cloudy and darke day.

13 And I will bring them out from the people; and gather them from the countreys, and will bring them to their owne land, and feede them vpon the mountaines of Israel by the riuers, and in all the inhabited places of the countrey.

14 I will feed them in a good pasture, and vpon the high mountaines of Israel, shall their fold be: there shall they lie in a good fold, and in a fat pasture shall they feed vpon the mountaines of Israel.

15 I will feed my flocke, and I will cause them to lie downe, saith the Lord GOD.

16 I will seeke that which was lost, and bring againe that which was driuen away, and will binde vp that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sicke: but I will destroy the fat, and the strong, I will feed them with iudgement.

17 And as for you, O my flocke, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I iudge betweene cattell and cattell, betweene the rammes and the bee goates.

18 Seemeth it a small thing vnto you to haue eaten vp the good pasture, but ye must tread downe with your feet the residue of your pastures? and to haue drunke of the deepe waters, but ye must foule the residue with your feet?

19 And as for my flocke, they eate that which ye haue troden with your feete: and they

they drinke that which ye haue fouled with your feet.

19 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD God vnto thē, Behold, I euen I wil iudge between the fat cattell, & between the leane cattell.

21 Because ye haue thrust vp side, and with shoulder, and pushed all the diseased w your hornes, till ye haue scattered them abroad:

22 Therefore will I saue my flocke, and they shall no more be a prey, and I will iudge betweene cattell and cattell.

23 And I will set vp one shepheard ouer them, and he shall feed them, euen my seruant Dauid; hee shall feed them, and hee shall be their shepheard.

24 And I the LORD will be their God, and my seruant Dauid a Prince among them, I the LORD haue spoken it.

25 And I will make with them a Couenant of peace, and will cause the euill beasts to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wildernesse, and sleepe in the woods.

26 And I will make them, and the places round about my hill a blessing; and I will cause the showre to come downe in his season: there shall be showres of blessing.

27 And the tree of the field shall yeeld her fruit, and the earth shall yeeld her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I am the LORD, when I haue broken the bands of their yoke, and deliuered them out of the hand of those that serued themselues of them.

28 And they shall no more bee a prey to the heathen; neither shall the beasts of the land deuoure them; but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make them afraid.

29 And I will raise vp them for a plant of renowne, and they shall be no more consumed with hunger in the land, neither beare the shame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus shall they know that I the LORD their God, am with them, and that they, euen the house of Israel are my people, saith the Lord GOD.

31 And yee the flocke of my pasture are men, & I am your God, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXV.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against mount Seir and prophecie against it,

3 And say vnto it, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O mount Seir, I am against thee, & I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee most desolate.

4 I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

5 Because thou hast had a perpetuall hatred, and hast shed the blood of the children of Israel, by the force of the sword, in the time of their calamity, and in the time that their iniquity had an end;

6 Therefore, as I liue saith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee vnto blood: and blood shall pursue thee: sith thou hast not hated blood, euen blood shall pursue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir most desolate, and cut off from it, him that passeth out, and him that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountaines with his slaine men: in thy hils, and in thy valleys, and in all thy riuers shall they fall that are slaine with the sword.

9 I will make thee perpetual desolations, and thy cities shall not returne, and yee shall know that I am the LORD.

10 Because thou hast said, These two nations, and these two countreys shall bee mine, and wee will possesse it, where as the LORD was there:

11 Therefore, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will euen doe according to thine anger, and according to thine enuie, which thou hast vsed out of thy hatred against them: and I will make my selfe knowen amongst them, when I haue iudged thee,

12 And thou shalt know that I am the LORD, and that I haue heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountaines of Israel, saying, They are laid desolate, they are giuen vs to consume.

13 Thus with your mouth yee haue boasted against mee, and haue multiplied your words against me: I haue heard them.

14 Thus saith the Lord GOD, When the whole earth reioyceth, I will make thee desolate.

15 As thou didst reioyce at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I doe vnto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, euen all of it; and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

ALso thou son of man prophecie vnto the mountaines of Israel, & say, Ye mountains of Israel, heare the word of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the enemy had said against you, Aha, euen the ancient high places are ours in possession:

3 Therefore prophesie, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because they haue made you desolate, and swallowed you vp on euery side, that ye might be a possession vnto the residue of the heathen, and yee are taken vp in the lips of talkers, and are an infamy of the people:

4 Therefore yee mountaines of Israel, heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountaines, and to the hilles, to the riuers, and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken, which became a prey and derision to the residue of the heathen that are round about.

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Surely in the fire of my iealousie haue I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and

against

against all Idumea, which haue appointed my land into their possession, with the ioy of all their heart, with despitefull mindes to cast it out for a prey.

6 Prophecy therefore concerning the land of Israel, and say vnto the mountaines and to the hilles, to the riuers, and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I haue spoken in my iealousie and in my furie, because ye haue borne the shame of the heathen.

7 Therefore, thus saith the Lord GOD I haue lifted vp mine hand; Surely the heathen that are about you, they shall beare their shame.

8 ¶ But yee, O mountaines of Israel, yee shall shoot foorth your branches, and yeeld your fruit to my people of Israel, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I am for you, and I will turne vnto you, & ye shalbe tilled & sowen.

10 And I will multiply men vpon you, all the house of Israel, euen all of it, and the cities shall be inhabited, and the wastes shall be builded.

11 And I will multiply vpon you man and beast, and they shall increase and bring fruit, and I will settle you after your old estates: and will doe better vnto you then at your beginnings, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

12 Yea I wil cause men to walk vpon you, euen my people Israel, and they shall possesse thee, and thou shalt bee their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth bereaue them of men.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because they say vnto you, Thou land, deuourest vp men, and hast bereaued thy nations,

14 Therefore thou shalt deuoure men no more, neither bereaue thy nations any more, saith the Lord GOD.

15 Neither will I cause men to heare in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou beare the reproach of the people any more, neither shalt thou cause the nations to fall any more, saith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

17 Sonne of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their owne land, they defiled it by their owne way, and by their doings: their way was before mee as the vncleanesse of a remoued woman.

18 Wherefore I powred my fury vpon them, for the blood that they had shed vpon the land, and for their idoles wherewith they had polluted it.

19 And I scattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed through the countreys: according to their way, and according to their doings I iudged them.

20 And when they entred vnto the heathen, whither they went, they prophaned my holy Name, When they said to them, These are the people of the LORD, and are gone foorth out of his land.

21 ¶ But I had pity for mine holy Name, which the house of Israel had prophaned among the heathen whither they went.

22 Therefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I doe not this for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for mine holy Names sake, which yee haue prophaned among the heathen, whither ye went.

23 And I will sanctifie my great Name, which was prophaned among the heathen, which yee haue prophaned in the midst of them: and the heathen shall know that I am the LORD, saith the Lord GOD, when I shall be sanctified in you before their eyes.

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, & gather you out of all countreys, and will bring you into your owne land.

25 ¶ Then will I sprinkle cleane water vpon you, and ye shall be cleane: from all your filthinesse, and from all your idoles will I cleanse you.

26 A new heart also will I giue you, and a new spirit will I put within you, and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will giue you an heart of flesh.

27 And I will put my Spirit within you, and cause you to walke in my Statutes, and ye shall keepe my Iudgments, & doe them.

28 And yee shall dwell in the land that I gaue to your fathers, and yee shall be my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will also saue you from all your vncleannesses, and I will call for the corne, and will increase it, & lay no famine vpon you.

30 And I will multiply ỹ fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, ỹ ye shal receiue no more reproch of famin amoug ỹ heathen.

31 Then shall yee remember your owne euill wayes, and your doings that were not good, and shall loath your selues in your owne sight for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your sakes doe I this, saith the Lord GOD, be it knowne vnto you: bee ashamed and confounded for your owne wayes, O house of Israel.

33 Thus saith the Lord GOD, in the day that I shall haue cleansed you from all your iniquities, I will also cause you to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shall be builded.

34 And the desolate land shall bee tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by.

35 And they shall say, This land that was desolate, is become like the garden of Eden, and the waste and desolate and ruined cities, are become fenced and are inhabited.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, shall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, and plant that that was desolate, I the LORD haue spoken it, and I will doe it.

37 Thus

37 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will yet for this be enquired of by the house of Israel, to doe it for them: I will increase them with men like a flocke.

38 As the holy flocke, as the flocke of Ierusalem in her solemne feasts, so shall the waste cities be filled with flockes of men, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVII.

THe hand of the LORD was vpon mee and carried me out in the Spirit of the LORD, and set me downe in the midst of the valley which was full of bones,

2 And caused me to passe by them round about, and behold there were very many in the open valley, and loe, they were very dry

3 And he said vnto me, Son of man, can these bones liue? and I answered, O Lord GOD, thou knowest.

4 Againe he said vnto me, Prophesie vpon these bones, and say vnto them; O ye dry bones, heare the word of the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto these bones, Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall liue.

6 And I will lay sinewes vpon you, and will bring vp flesh vpon you, and couer you with skin, and put breath in you, & ye shall liue, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

7 So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied, there was a noise and behold a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, loe, the sinewes and the flesh came vp vpon them, and the skin couered them aboue, but there was no breath in them.

9 Then said he vnto mee, Prophesie vnto the winde; prophesie sonne of man, and say to the winde, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Come from the foure windes, O breath, and breathe vpon these slaine, that they may liue.

10 So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they liued and stood vp vpon their feet an exceeding great army.

11 ¶ Then he said vnto me Sonne of man: these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say; Our bones are dryed, and our hope is lost, we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophesie & say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my people, I will open your graues, and cause you to come vp out of your graues, and bring you into the land of Israel.

13 And yee shall know that I am the LORD, when I haue opened your graues, O my people, and brought you vp out of your graues.

14 And shall put my Spirit in you, and yee shall liue, and I shall place you in your owne land: then shall yee know that I the LORD haue spoken it, and performed it, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

16 Moreouer thou sonne of man, take thee one sticke, and write vpon it, For Iudah, and for the children of Israel his companions: then take another sticke, and write vpon it; For Ioseph the sticke of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions.

17 And ioyne them one to another into one sticke, and they shall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people shall speake vnto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew vs what thou meanest by these?

19 Say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the sticke of Ioseph which is in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellowes, and will put them with him, euen with the sticke of Iudah, and make them one sticke, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the sticks whereon thou writest, shall be in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen whither they be gone, and will gather them on euery side, and bring them into their owne land.

22 And I will make them one nation in the land vpon the mountaine of Israel, and one King shall be King to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be diuided into two kingdomes any more at all.

23 Neither shall they defile themselues any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions, but I wil saue them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they haue sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will be their God.

24 And Dauid my seruant shall bee King ouer them, and they all shall haue one shepheard: they shall also walke in my iudgements, and obserue my statutes, & do them.

25 And they shall dwell in the land that I haue giuen vnto Iacob my seruant, wherein your fathers haue dwelt, and they shall dwell therein, euen they and their children, and their childrens children for euer, & my seruant Dauid shalbe their prince for euer.

26 Moreouer, I will make a couenant of peace with them, it shall be an euerlasting couenant with them, and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my Sanctuary in the midst of them for euermore.

27 My Tabernacle also shall be with them, yea, I will be their God, and they shall bee my people.

28 And the heathen shall know that I the LORD do sanctifie Israel, when my Sanctuary shalbe in the midst of them for euermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

ANd the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Son.

2 Son of man, set thy face against Gog, the land of Magog, the chiefe Prince of Meshech, and Tubal, and prophesie against him,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, the chiefe Prince of Meshech and Tubal.

4 And I will turne thee backe, and put hookes into thy chawes, and I will bring thee foorth, and all thine armie, horses and horsemen, all of them clothed with all sorts of armor, euen a great company with bucklers, & shields, all of them handling swords.

5 Persia, Ethiopia, and Lybia with them; all of them with shield and helmet:

6 Gomer and all his bands, the house of Togarmah of the North quarters, and all his bands, and many people with thee.

7 Be thou prepared, & prepare for thy selfe, thou & all thy company that are assembled vnto them, and be thou a guard vnto them.

8 ¶ After many dayes thou shalt bee visited: in the latter yeeres thou shalt come into the land that is brought backe from the sword, and is gathered out of many people against the mountaines of Israel which haue beene alwayes waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come like a storme, thou shalt be like a cloud to couer the land, thou, and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shall also come to passe, that at the same time shall things come into thy minde, and thou shalt thinke an euill thought.

11 And thou shalt say, I will goe vp to the land of vnwalled villages; I will go to them that are at rest, that dwell safely, all of them dwelling without walls, and hauing neither barres nor gates,

12 To take a spoyle, and to take a prey, to turne thine hand vpon the desolate places that are now inhabited, and vpon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which haue gotten cattell and goods, that dwell in the middest of the land.

13 Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the young lyons thereof, shall say vnto thee, Art thou come to take a spoile? hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away siluer and gold, to take away cattell, and goods, to take a great spoile?

14 Therefore Son of man, prophesie and say vnto Gog, Thus saith the Lord GOD, In that day when my people of Israel dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know it?

15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the North parts, thou and many people with thee, all of them riding vpon horses, a great company, and a mighty armie,

16 And thou shalt come vp against my people of Israel; as a cloud to couer the land, it shall be in the latter dayes, & I will bring thee against my land that the heathen may know mee, when I will be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Art thou hee of whom I haue spoken in old time by my seruants the Prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those dayes many yeeres, that I would bring thee against them?

18 And it shall come to passe at the same time when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, that my fury shall come vp in my face.

19 For in my iealousie & in the fire of my wrath haue I spoken: Surely in y day there shalbe a great shaking in the land of Israel.

20 So that the fishes of the Sea, and the foules of the heauen, and the beast of the field, and all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, and all the men that are vpon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, and the mountaines shall be throwne downe, and the steep places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground.

21 And I will call for a sword against him thorowout all my mountaines, saith the Lord GOD: euery mans sword shall be against his brother.

22 And I will plead against him with pestilence, and with blood, and I will raine vpon him, and vpon his bands, and vpon the many people that are with him, an ouerflowing raine, and great hailestones, fire and brimstone.

23 Thus will I magnifie my selfe, and sanctifie my selfe, and I will be knowne in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIX.

THerefore thou son of man, prophesie against Gog, & say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, the chiefe citie of Meshech and Tubal.

2 And I will turne thee backe, and leade thee and cause thee to come vp from the North parts, and will bring thee vpon the mountaines of Israel:

3 And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrowes to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fall vpon the mountaines of Israel, thou and all thy bands, and the people that is with thee: I will giue thee vnto the rauenous birds of euery sort, and to the beasts of the field to be deuoured.

5 Thou shalt fall vpon the open field, for I haue spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

6 And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell carelessly in the Iles, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

7 So will I make my holy Name knowne in the midst of my people Israel, and I will not let them pollute my holy Name any more, and the heathen shall know that I am the LORD, the holy One in Israel.

8 ¶ Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the

the Lord GOD, this is the day whereof I haue spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel, shall goe forth, and shall set on fire and burne the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bowes & the arrowes, and the hand staues, and the speares, and they shall burne them with fire seuen yeeres,

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field neither cut downe any out of the forrests: for they shall burne the weapons with fire, and they shall spoile those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe at that day, that I will giue vnto Gog a place there of graues in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the East of the Sea: and it shall stop the noses of the passengers, and there shall they bury Gog and all his multitude, and they shall call it the valley of Hamon-Gog.

12 And seuen moneths shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury them, and it shall be vnto them a renowne, the day that I shall bee glorified, saith the Lord GOD.

14 And they shall seuer out men of continual imployment, passing thorow the land, to bury with the passengers those ỹ remaine vpon the face of the earth to cleanse it: after the end of seuen moneths shall they search.

15 And the passengers that passe thorow the land, when any seeth a mans bone, then shall hee set vp a signe by it, till the buriers haue buried it in the valley of Hamon-Gog.

16 And also the name of the city shalbe Hamonah: thus shall they cleanse the land.

17 ¶ And thou sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, Speake vnto euery feathered foule, and to euery beast of the field; Assemble your selues, & come, gather your selues on euery side to my sacrifice that I doe sacrifice for you, euen a great sacrifice vpon the mountaines of Israel, that ye may eat flesh, and drinke blood.

18 Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drinke the blood of the Princes of the earth, of rammes, of lambes, and of goates, of bullockes, all of them the fatlings of Bashan.

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drinke blood till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I haue sacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye shalbe filled at my table with horse and chariots, with mighty men, and with all men of warre saith the Lord GOD.

21 And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my iudgement that I haue executed, and my hand that I haue laid vpon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall know that I am the LORD their God from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captiuity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my face from them and gaue them into the hand of their enemies so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their vncleanesse, and according to their transgression haue I done vnto them, & hid my face from them:

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD. Now will I bring againe the captiuity of Iacob, and haue mercy vpon the whole house of Israel, and will be iealous for my holy Name:

26 After ỹ they haue borne their shame, and all their trespasses, whereby they haue trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land & none made them afraid.

27 When I haue brought them againe from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations:

28 Then shall they know that I am the LORD their GOD, which caused them to bee led into captiuity among the heathen: but I haue gathered them vnto their owne land, and haue left none of them any more there.

29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I haue powred out my spirit vpon the house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XL.

IN the fiue & twentieth yeere of our captiuity in the beginning of the yeere, in the tenth day of the moneth, in the fourteenth yeere after that the city was smitten, in the selfe same day the hand of the LORD was vpon me, and brought me thither.

2 In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me vpon a very high mountaine, by which was as the frame of a city on the South.

3 And he brought me thither, and behold there was a man, whose appearance was like the appearance of brasse, with a line of flaxe in his hand, and a measuring reed; and hee stood in the gate.

4 And the man said vnto me, Sonne of man, behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, and set thine heart vpon all that I shall shew thee: for to the intent that I might shew them vnto thee, art thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest to the house of Israel.

5 And behold, a wall on the out side of the house round about: and in the mans hand a measuring reede of sixe cubites long by the cubite, and an hand breadth: so he measured the breadth of the building, one reed, and the height one reed.

6 ¶ Then came hee vnto the gate which looketh toward the East, and went vp the staires thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, which was one reed broad, and the other threshold of the gate which was one reed broad.

7 And

7 And every little chamber was one reed long, and one reed broad, and betweene the little chambers were fiue cubits, and the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate within, was one reed.

8 He measured also the porch of the gate within one reed.

9 Then measured he the porch of the gate eight cubits, & the posts thereof two cubits, and the porch of the gate was inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate Eastward were three on this side, and three on that side, they three were of one measure, and the posts had one measure on this side, and on that side.

11 And hee measured the breadth of the entry of the gate ten cubites, and the length of the gate thirteene cubites.

12 The space also before the little chambers was one cubite on this side, & the space was one cubite, on that side, and the little chambers were sixe cubites on this side, and sixe cubites on that side.

13 He measured then the gate from the roofe of one little chamber to the roofe of another: the breadth was fiue and twenty cubites, doore against doore.

14 He made also postes of threescore cubites, euen vnto the postes of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance, vnto the face of the porch of the inner gate, were fifty cubites.

16 And there were narrow windowes to the little chambers, & to their postes within the gate round about, & likewise to the arches: and windowes were round about inward: and vpon each post were palme trees.

17 Then brought he me into the outward court, and loe there were chambers, and a pauement made for the court round about: thirty chambers were vpon the pauement.

18 And the pauement by the side of the gates, ouer against the length of the gates, was the lower pauement.

19 Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate, vnto the forefront of the inner court without, an hundred cubites Eastward and Northward.

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court, that looked toward the North, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

21 And the little chambers thereof, were three on this side, and three on that side, and the postes thereof, and the arches thereof, were after the measure of the first gate, the length thereof was fifty cubites, and the breadth fiue and thirty cubites.

22 And their windowes, and their arches, and their palme trees were after the measure of the gate that looketh toward the East, and they went vp vnto it by seuen steps, and the arches thereof were before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court, was ouer against the gate toward the North, and toward the East, and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubits.

24 ¶ After that he brought me toward the South, & behold, a gate toward the South, and he measured the posts thereof, & the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And there were windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like those windowes, the length was fifty cubites, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubites.

26 And there were seuen steps to goe vp to it, & the arches thereof were before them, and it had palme trees, one on this side, and another on that side vpon the posts thereof.

27 And there was a gate in the inner court toward the South, and he measured from gate to gate toward the South an hundred cubites.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the South gate, and hee measured the South gate according to these measures,

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures, and there were windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about: it was fifty cubites long, and fiue and twenty cubites broad.

30 And the arches round about were fiue and twenty cubits long, and fiue cubits broad.

31 And the arches thereof were toward the vtter court, and palme trees were vpon the postes thereof, and the going vp to it had eight steps.

32 ¶ And hee brought mee into the inner court toward the East, and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the postes thereof, and the arches thereof, were according to these measures, and there were windowes therein, and in the arches thereof round about, it was fifty cubites long, and fiue and twenty cubites broad.

34 And the arches thereof were toward the outward court, and palme trees were vpon the postes thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it had eight steps.

35 ¶ And hee brought mee to the North gate, and measured it according to these measures.

36 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, & the arches thereof, & the windowes to it round about: the length was fifty cubites, and the breadth fiue & twenty cubites.

37 And the posts thereof were toward the vtter court, and palme trees were vpon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it had eight steps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof were by the posts of the gates, where they washed the burnt offring.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate were two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt offring, and the sin offring, & the trespasse offring.

40 And

40 And at the side without, as one goeth vp to the entry of the North gate, were two tables; and on the other side, which was at the porch of the gate, were two tables.

41 Foure tables were on this side, and foure tables on that side, by the side of the gate, eight tables whereupon they slew their sacrifices.

42 And the foure tables were of hewen stone for the burnt offring, of a cubit and an halfe long, and a cubit and a halfe bread, and one cubit high: whereupon also they laid the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt offering and the sacrifice.

43 And within were hookes an hand broad, fastened round about, and vpon the tables was the flesh of the offering.

44 ¶ And without the inner gate were the chambers of the Singers in the inner court, which was at the side of the North gate; and their prospect was toward the South, one at the side of the East gate, having the prospect toward the North.

45 And he said vnto mee, This chamber whose prospect is toward ỳ South, is for the Priests, the keepers of the charge of ỳ house.

46 And the chamber whose prospect is toward the North is for the Priests ỳ keepers of the charge of the Altar: those are the sons of Zadock amõg the sons of Leui, which come neere to the LORD to minister vnto him.

47 So he measured ỳ court an hundred cubits long, & an hundred cubits broad foursquare, & the Altar that was before ỳ house.

48 ¶ And he brought me to the porch of the house; and measured each poste of the porch, fiue cubits on this side, and fiue cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate was three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side.

49 The length of the porch was twenty cubits, and the breadth eleuen cubits, and he brought me by the steps, whereby they went vp to it, and there were pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAP. XLI.

AFterward hee brought me to the Temple, and measured the postes six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, which was the breadth of the Tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the dore, was ten cubits, & the sides of the dore was fiue cubits on the one side, and fiue cubits on the other side, & he measured the length thereof fourtie cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

3 Then went he inward, and measured the poste of the doore two cubits, and the doore sixe cubits, and the breadth of the doore seuen cubits.

4 So he measured the length therof twentie cubits, & the breadth twenty cubits before the Temple, and he said vnto me, This is the most holy place.

5 After, hee measured the wall of the house six cubites, and the breadth of euery side-chamber foure cubites round about the house on euery side.

6 And the side chambers were three one ouer another, and thirty in order, and they entred into the wall which was of the house for the side chambers round about, that they might haue hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

7 And there was an enlarging and a winding about still vpward to the side-chambers, for the winding about of the house, went still vpward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house was still vpward, and so increased from the lowest chamber to the highest, by the middest.

8 I saw also the height of the house round about; the foundations of the side-chambers were a full reed of six great cubits.

9 The thicknesse of the wall which was for the side-chamber without, was fiue cubits, and that which was left, was the place of the side-chambers that were within.

10 And betweene the chambers was the wideneſſe of twenty cubits round about the house on euery side.

11 And the doores of the side-chambers were toward the place ỳ was left, one doore toward the North, and another doore toward the South, & the breadth of the place that was left, was fiue cubits round about.

12 Now the building that was before the separate place, at the end toward the West, was seuenty cubits broad & the wall of the building was fiue cubites thicke round about, and the length thereof ninety cubites.

13 So he measured the house an hundred cubits long, and the separate place, and the building with the wals thereof an hundred cubits long.

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place, toward the East, an hundred cubites.

15 And hee measured the length of the building ouer against the separate place, which was behinde it, and the galleries therof on the one side, and on the other side an hundred cubites, with the inner Temple, and the porches of the court.

16 The doore-posts, and the narrow windowes, and the galleries round about on their three stories ouer against the doore sieled with wood round about, and from the ground vp to the windowes, and the windowes were couered.

17 To that aboue the doore, euen vnto the inner house and without, and by all the wal round about within, & without by measure.

18 And it was made with Cherubims and palme trees, so that a palme tree was betweene a Cherub and a Cherub, and euery Cherub had two faces.

19 So that the face of a man was toward the plame tree on the one side, and the face of a young lyon toward the palme tree on the

the other side: it was made through all the house round about.

20 From the ground vnto aboue the doore, were Cherubims and palme trees made, and on the wall of the Temple.

21 The posts of the Temple were squared, & the face of the Sanctuary, the appearance of the one as the appearace of the other.

22 The Altar of word was three cubites high, and the length thereof two cubites, and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the wals thereof were of wood: and he said vnto me, This is the Table that is before the LORD.

23 And the Temple and the Sanctuary had two doores.

24 And the doores had two leaues apiece, two turning leaues, two leaues for the one doore, and two leaues for the other doore.

25 And there were made on them, on the doores of the Temple, Cherubims and palme trees, like as were made vpon the walles, and there were thicke plankes vpon the face of the porth without.

26 And there were narrow windowes and palme trees on the one side, and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and vpon the side-chambers of the house, and thicke plankes.

CHAP. XLII.

THen he brought me forth into the vtter court, the way toward the North, and he brought me into the chamber that was ouer against the separate place, and which was before the building toward the North.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubites was the North doore, and the breadth was fifty cubites.

3 Ouer against the twenty cubites, which were for the inner court, and ouer against the pauement which was for the vtter court, was gallery against gallery in three stories.

4 And before the chambers was a walke of ten cubites breadth inward, a way of one cubite, and their doores toward the North.

5 Now the vpper chambers were shorter: for the galleries were higher then these; then the lower and then the middlemost of the building.

6 For they were in three stories, but had not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore the building was straitned more then the lowest, and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that was without ouer against the chambers toward the vtter court on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof was fifty cubites.

8 For the length of the chambers ‖ were in the vtter court, was fifty cubites: and lo, before the Temple were an hundred cubits.

9 And from vnder these chambers was the entry on the East side, as one goeth into them from the vtter court.

10 The chambers were in the thickenesse of the wall of the court toward the East, ouer against the separate place, and ouer against the building.

11 And the way before them was like the appearance of the chambers, which were toward the North as long as they, and as broad as they, and all their goings out were both according to their fashions, and according to their doores.

12 And according to the doores of the chambers that were toward the South, was a doore in the head of the way, euen the way directly before the wall toward the East, as one entreth into them.

13 ¶ Then said he vnto me, The North chambers and the South chambers which are before the separate place, they be holy chambers, where the Priests that approach vnto the LORD, shall eate the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering; for the place is holy.

14 When the Priests enter therein, then shall they not goe out of the holy place into the vtter court, but there they shall lay their garments, wherein they minister: for they are holy, and shall put on other garments, and shall approach to those things which are for the people.

15 Now when hee had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth toward the gate, whose prospect is toward the East, and measured it round about

16 Hee measured the East side with the measuring reed, fiue hundred reedes with the measuring reed, round about.

17 Hee measured the North side, fiue hundred reeds with a measuring reed round about.

18 He measured the South side, fiue hundred reeds with the measuring reed.

19 ¶ He turned about to the West side, and measured fiue hundred reeds with the measuring reed.

20 He measured it by the foure sides: it had a wall round about fiue hundred reedes long, and fiue hundred broad, to make a separation betweene the Sanctuary and the prophane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

AFterward he brought mee to the gate, euen the gate that looketh toward the East.

2 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the East, and his voyce was like a noise of many waters, and the earth shined with his glory.

3 And it was according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, euen according to the vision that I saw when I came to destroy the city: & the visions were like the vision that I saw by the riuer Chebar, and I fell vpon my face.

4 And the glory of the LORD came into

into the house by the way of the gate, whose prospect is toward the East.

5 So the Spirit tooke me vp, and brought me into the inner court: and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard *him* speaking vnto mee out of the house, and the man stood by mee.

7 ¶ And he said vnto me, Son of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for euer, and my holy Name shall the house of Israel no more defile, neither they, nor their Kings by their whoredome, nor by the carkeises of their Kings in their high places.

8 In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their posts by my posts, and the wall betweene me, and them, they haue euen defiled my holy Name by their abominations that they haue committed: wherefore I haue consumed them in mine anger.

9 Now let them put away their whoredome, and the carkeises of their Kings far from me, and I will dwell in the midst of them for euer.

10 ¶ Thou sonne of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the patterne.

11 And if they bee ashamed of all that they haue done, shew them the forme of the house, and the fashion therof, and the goings out thereof, and the commings in thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the lawes thereof: and write it in their sight, that they may keepe the whole forme thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and doe them.

12 This is the Law of the house; vpon the top of the mountaine, the whole limit therof round about *shall bee* most holy: behold, this *is* the Law of the house.

13 ¶ And these *are* the measures of the Altar after the cubites; the cubite *is* a cubite, and an hand breadth, euen the bottome shall bee a cubite, and the breadth a cubite, and the border thereof by the edge thereof round about, shall be a span, and this *shall be* the higher place of the Altar.

14 And from the bottom *vpon* the ground, euen to the lower settle, *shall be* two cubits, and the breadth one cubite, and from the lesser settle, euen to the greater settle, shall be foure cubites, and the breadth *one* cubite.

15 So the Altar *shall be* foure cubits, and from the Altar and vpward, *shall be* foure hornes.

16 And the Altar *shall bee* twelue cubites long, twelue broad, square in the foure quarters thereof.

17 And the settle *shall be* fourteene cubites long, and fourteene broad in the foure squares thereof, and the border about it *shall be* halfe a cubit, & the bottome thereof *shall be* a cubite about, and his staires shall looke toward the East.

18 ¶ And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, These *are* the ordinances of the Altar, in the day when they shall make it to offer burnt offerings thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou shalt giue to the Priests the Leuites that be of the seed of Zadok, which approach vnto mee, to minister vnto mee, saith the Lord GOD, a young bullocke for a sinne offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put *it* on the foure hornes of it, and on the foure corners of the settle, and vpon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullocke also of the sinne offering, and he shall burne it in the appointed place of the house without the Sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goats without blemish for a sin offering, and they shall cleanse the Altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullocke.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a young bullocke without blemish, and a ram out of the flocke without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the Priest shall cast salt vpon them, and they shall offer them vp for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

25 Seuen dayes shalt thou prepare euery day a goat for a sinne offering: they shall also prepare a young bullocke, and a ram out of the flocke without blemish.

26 Seuen dayes shall they purge the Altar, and purifie it, and they shall consecrate themselues.

27 And when these dayes are expired, it shall be *that* vpon the eight day, and so forward, the Priests shall make your burnt offerings vpon the Altar, & your peace offrings, and I will accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLIIII.

THen he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward Sanctuary, which looketh toward the East, and it *was* shut.

2 Then said the LORD vnto mee, This gate shall be shut, it shall not bee opened, and no man shall enter in by it, because the LORD the God of Israel hath entred in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

3 *It is* for the Prince; the Prince, he shall sit in it to eate bread before the LORD: he shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, & shall go out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the North gate before the house, and I looked, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD: and I fell vpon my face.

5 And the LORD said vnto me, Son of man, marke well, and behold with thine

eyes, and heare with thine eares, all that I say vnto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the lawes thereof, and marke well the entring in of the house, with euery going forth of the Sanctuary.

6 And thou shalt say to ỹ rebellious house, euen to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O ye house of Israel, Let it suffice you of all your abominations;

7 In that ye haue brought into my Sanctuary, strangers vncircumcised in heart, and vncircumcised in flesh, to be in my Sanctuary to pollute it, euen my house, when yee offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they haue broken my Couenant, because of all your abominations.

8 And ye haue not kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye haue set keepers of my charge in my Sanctuary for your selues.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, No stranger vncircumcised in heart, nor vncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my Sanctuary, of any stranger that is among the children of Israel.

10 And the Leuites that are gone away farre from mee when Israel went astray, which went astray away from me after their idoles they shall euen beare their iniquity.

11 Yet they shall be ministers in my Sanctuary, hauing charge at the gates of the house, and ministring to the house: they shall slay the burnt offering, and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister vnto them:

12 Because they ministred vnto them before their idols, and caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquity; therefore haue I lift vp mine hand against them, saith the Lord GOD, and they shall beare their iniquity.

13 And they shall not come neere vnto me to doe the office of a Priest vnto mee, nor to come neere to any of my holy things in the most holy place: but they shall beare their shame, and their abominations which they haue committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house for all the seruice thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the Priests the Leuites the sons of Zadok, that kept the charge of my Sanctuary when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come neere to me to minister vnto me, and they shall stand before me, to offer vnto me the fat and the blood, saith the Lord GOD.

16 They shall enter into my Sanctuary, & they shall come neere to my table to minister vnto me, and they shall keep my charge.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe, that when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linnen garments, and no wooll shall come vpon them, while they minister in the gates of the inner court and within.

18 They shall haue linnen bonnets vpon their heads, and shall haue linnen breeches vpon their loynes: they shall not gird themselues with any thing that causeth sweat.

19 And when they goe forth in the vtter court, euen into the vtter court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministred, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on their garments, and they shall not sanctifie the people with their garments.

20 Neither shall they shaue their heads, nor suffer their lockes to grow long, they shall onely poll their heads.

21 Neither shall any Priest drinke wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shall they take for their wiues a widow, or her that is put away: but they shall take maidens of ỹ seed of the house of Israel, or a widow that had a Priest before.

23 And they shall teach my people the difference betweene the holy and prophane, and cause men to discerne betweene the vncleane and the cleane.

24 And in controuersie they shall stand in iudgement, and they shall iudge it according to my iudgments: and they shall keep my lawes and my statutes in all mine assemblies, and they shall hallow my Sabbaths.

25 And they shall come at no dead person to defile themselues: but for father, or for mother, or for sonne, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister, that hath had no husband, they may defile themselues.

26 And after he is cleansed, they shall reckon vnto him seuen dayes.

27 And in the day that hee goeth into the Sanctuary, vnto the inner court, to minister in the Sanctuary, hee shall offer his sinne offering, saith the Lord GOD.

28 And it shall be vnto them for an inheritance; I am their inheritance: and yee shall giue them no possession in Israel; I am their possession.

29 They shall eat the meat offering, and the sin offering, and the trespasse offering, and euery dedicate thing in Israel shall be theirs.

30 And the first of all the first fruites of all things, and euery oblation of all of euery sort of your oblations shall bee the Priests: ye shall also giue vnto the Priest the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

31 The Priests shall not eat of any thing that is dead of it selfe, or torne, whether it be foule or beast.

CHAP. XLV.

MOreouer, when ye shall diuide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shall offer an oblation vnto the LORD, an holy portion of the land: the length shall be the length of fiue and twenty thousand reeds, and the breadth shall be ten thousand; this shall be holy in all the borders therof round about.

2 Of this there shall be for the Sanctuary

fiue hundred *in length*, with fiue hundred *in breadth*, square round about, and fifty cubites round about, for the suburbes thereof.

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of fiue & twenty thousand and ỹ breadth of ten thousand: & in it shall be the Sanctuary, *and* the most holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land shalbe for the Priests the Ministers of the Sanctuary, which shall come neere to minister vnto the LORD, and it shall be a place for *their* houses, and an holy place for the Sanctuary.

5 And the fiue and twenty thousand of length, and the ten thousand of breadth, shall also the Leuites the Ministers of the house haue for themselues, for a possession for twentie chambers.

6 ¶ And ye shall appoint the possession of the citie fiue thousand broad, and fiue and twenty thousand long, ouer against the oblation of the holy portion: it shalbe for the whole house of Israel.

7 ¶ And *a portion shalbe* for the Prince on the one side, and on the other side of the oblation of the holy *portion*, and of the possession of the citie, before the oblation of the holy portion; and before the possession of the citie from the West side Westward, and from the Eastside Eastward, and the length shall be ouer against one of the portions, from the West border vnto the East border.

8 In the land shall bee his possession in Israel, and my Princes shall no more oppresse my people, and *the rest* of the land shall they giue to the house of Israel according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, let it suffice you, O princes of Israel, remooue violence and spoile, and execute iudgement and iustice, take away your exactions from my people, saith the Lord GOD.

10 Ye shall haue iust ballances, and a iust Ephah, and a iust Bath.

11 The Ephah and the Bath shall bee of one measure, that the Bath may containe the tenth part of an Homer, and the Ephah the tenth part of an Homer: the measure thereof shall be after the Homer.

12 And the shekel shall bee twenty Gerahs: twenty shekels, fiue and twenty shekels, fifteene shalbe your Maneh.

13 This *is* the oblation that ye shall offer, the first part of an Ephah of an Homer of wheat, and ye shall giue the fine part of an Ephah of an Homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oyle, the Bath of oyle, yee shall offer the tenth part of a Bath out of the Cor, *which is* an Homer of ten Baths, for ten Baths *are* an Homer.

15 And one lambe out of the flocke out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel, for a meat offering, and for a burnt offering, and for peace offerings, to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord GOD.

16 All the people of the land shall *giue* this oblation for the Prince in Israel.

17 And it shalbe the Princes part *to giue* burnt offerings and meat offerings, and drinke offerings in the Feasts, and in the new Moones, and in the Sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: hee shall prepare the sin offering, and the meat offering, and the burnt offering, and the peace offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

18 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the first *moneth* in the first day of the moneth, thou shalt take a young bullocke without blemish, and cleanse the Sanctuary.

19 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sin offring, and put it vpon the posts of the house, and vpon the foure corners of the settle of the Altar, and vpon the posts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt doe the seuenth *day* of the moneth, for euery one that erreth, and for him that is simple: so shall yee reconcile the house.

21 In the first *month*, in the foureteenth day of the moneth, ye shall haue the Passeouer, a Feast of seuen dayes, vnleauened bread shall be eaten.

22 And vpon that day shall the Prince prepare for himselfe, and for all the people of the land, a bullocke for a sin offering.

23 And seuen dayes of the Feast he shall prepare a burnt offering to the LORD, seuen bullockes, and seuen rammes without blemish daily the seuen dayes, and a kidde of the goates daily for a sin offering.

24 And he shall prepare a meat offering of an Ephah for a bullock, and an Ephah for a ram, and an Hin of oyle for an Ephah.

25 In the seuenth *moneth*, in the fifteenth day of the moneth shall he doe the like in the Feast of the seuen dayes, according to the sin offering, according to the burnt offering, and according to the meat offering, and according to the oyle.

CHAP. XLVI.

THus saith the Lord GOD, The gate of the inner court, that looketh toward the East, shalbe shut the fiue working dayes: but on the Sabbath it shalbe opened, and in the day of the new Moone it shall be opened.

2 And the Prince shall enter by the way of the porch of ỹ gate without, & shall stand by the post of the gate, and the Priests shall prepare his burnt offering, and his peace offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate; then he shall goe forth, but the gate shall not be shut vntill the euening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the dore of this gate before the Lord, in the Sabbaths, & in ỹ new Moones.

4 And the burnt offering that the Prince shall offer vnto the LORD in the Sabbath day, shall be sixe lambes without blemish, and a ramme without blemish.

5 And the meate offering *shall bee* an Ephah for a ramme, and the meat offring for the lambe, as he shall be able to giue, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

6 And in the day of the new Moone, *it shall be* a young bullocke without blemish, and sixe lambes and a ramme: they shall be without blemish.

7 And hee shall prepare a meat-offering, an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ramme: and for the lambes, according as his hand shall attaine vnto, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

8 And when the Prince shal enter, he shal go in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shall go foorth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land shall come before ỳ LORD in the solemne feasts, he that entreth in by the way of the North gate to worship, shall go out by the way of the South gate: and he that entreth by the way of the South gate: shal go forth by the way of the North gate: he shall not returne by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall goe forth ouer against it.

10 And the Prince in the midst of them when they goe in, shall goe in; and when they goe forth shall goe forth.

11 And in the feasts, and in the solemnities, the meat offering shall be an Ephah to a bullocke, and an Ephah to a ramme, and to the lambes, as he is able to giue, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

12 Now when the Prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt offering, or peace offerings, voluntarily vnto the LORD, one shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the East, and he shall prepare his burnt offering, & his peace offerings as he did on the Sabbath day, then he shall go forth, and after his going forth, one shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt offering vnto the LORD of a lambe of the first yeere without blemish, thou shalt prepare it euery morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat offering for it euery morning, the sixt part of an Ephah, and the third part of an Hin of oyle, to temper with the fine flowre, a meat offering continually, by a perpetuall ordinance vnto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lambe, and the meat offering, and the oyle, euery morning for a continuall burnt offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, If the Prince giue a gift vnto any of his sonnes, the inheritance thereof shall be his sonnes, *it shall be* their possession by inheritance.

17 But if he giue a gift of his inheritance to one of his seruants, then it shall be his to the yeere of libertie: after it shall returne to the Prince, but his inheritance shall bee his sonnes for them.

18 Moreouer, the Prince shall not take of the peoples inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession: but he shall giue his sonnes inheritance out of his own possession, that my people be not scattered every man from his possession.

19 ¶ After he brought me through the entry which *was* at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the Priests which looked toward the North: and behold, there *was* a place on the two sides Westward.

20 Then said he vnto me, This *is* the place where the Priests shall boyle the trespasse offering, and the sinne offering, where they shall bake the meat offring: that they beare *them* not out into the outer court, to sanctifie the people.

21 Then hee brought mee forth into the outer court, and caused me to passe by the foure corners of the court, and behold, in euery corner of the court *there was* a court.

22 In the foure corners of the court *there were* courts ioyned of fortie *cubits* long, and thirty broad: these foure corners *were* of one measure.

23 And *there was a new building* round about in them, round about them foure, and it was made with boyling places vnder the rowes round about.

24 Then said hee vnto me, These *are* the places of them that boyle, where the Ministers of the house shall boyle the sacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

AFterward he brought mee againe vnto the doore of the house, and behold, waters issued out from vnder the threshold of the house Eastward: for the forefront of the house *stood* toward the East, and the waters came down from vnder from the right side of the house, at the South side of the Altar.

2 Then brought he me out of the way of the gate Northward, and led me about the way without vnto the vtter gate, by the way that looketh Eastward, and behold, there ran out waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand went forth Eastward, hee measured a thousand cubits, & he brought me through the waters: the waters *were* to the ancles.

4 Againe hee measured a thousand, and brought me thorow the waters, the waters *were* to the knees: againe hee measured a thousand, and brought me thorow, the waters *were* to the loynes.

5 Afterward hee measured a thousand, *and it was* a riuer, that I could not passe ouer: for ỳ waters were risen, waters to swim in, a riuer that could not be passed ouer.

6 ¶ And he said vnto me, Son of man, hast thou seene *this*? Then he brought me, & caused me to returne to the brink of the riuer.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the banke of the Riuer *were* very many trees on the one side and on the other.

8 Then said hee vnto mee, These waters issue out toward the East countrey, and goe

doune into the desart, and goe into the sea: which being brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed.

9 And it shall come to passe, that euery thing that liueth, which mooueth whithersoeuer the riuers shall come, shall liue, and there shalbe a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall bee healed, and euery thing shall liue whither the riuer commeth.

10 And it shall come to passe, that the fishers shall stand vpon it, from Engedi euen vnto Eneglaim: they shall be a place to spread foorth nets, their fish shall bee according to their kinds, as the fish of the great Sea, exceeding many.

11 But the myrie places thereof, and the marishes thereof shall not be healed, they shall be giuen to salt.

12 And by the riuer vpon the banke thereof on this side, and on that side, shall grow all trees for meat, whose leafe shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring foorth new fruit, according to his moneths, because their waters they issued out of the Sanctuary, and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leafe thereof for medicine.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This shalbe the border whereby ye shall inherite the land, according to the twelue tribes of Israel: Ioseph *shall haue two* portions.

14 And ye shall inherit it, one aswell as another: concerning the which I lifted vp mine hand to giue it vnto your fathers, and this land shall fall vnto you for inheritance.

15 And this shalbe the border of the land toward the North side from the great Sea, the way of Hethlon, as men goe to Zedad:

16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which is betweene the border of Damascus, and the border of Hamoth: Hazor-Hatticon, which is by the coast of Hauran.

17 And the border from the Sea shall be Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus, and the North Northward, and the border of Hamath: and this is the North side.

18 And the East side yee shall measure from Hauran, and from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel by Iordan, from the border vnto the East sea: and this is the East side.

19 And the South side Southward from Tamar, euen to the waters of strife in Kadesh, the riuer to the great Sea; and this is the South side Southward.

20 The West side also shall be the great Sea from the border, till a man come ouer against Hamath: this is the West side.

21 So shall ye diuide this land vnto you according to the Tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ And it shall come to passe, that yee shall diuide it by lot for an inheritance vnto you, and to the strangers that soiourne among you, which shall beget children among you, and they shall bee vnto you as borne in the country among the children of Israel; they shall haue inheritance with you among the Tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to passe, that in what tribe the strangers soiourneth, there shall ye giue him his inheritance, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

NOw these are the names of the tribes, from the North end to the coast of the way of Hethlō, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar enan the border of Damascus Northward, to the coast of Hamath (for these are his sides East and West) a portion for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the East side vnto the West, a portion for Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher, from the East side euen to the West side, a portion for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the East side vnto the West side, a portion for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the East side vnto the West side, a portion for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the East side euen vnto the West side, a portion for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben from the East side to the West side, a portiō for Iudah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Iudah, from the East side vnto the West side, shall bee the offering which they shall offer of fiue and twenty thousand reedes in breadth, and in length, as one of the other from the East side vnto the West side, and the Sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that ye shall offer vnto the LORD shall be of fiue and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10 And for them, euen for the Priests shall bee this holy oblation, towards the North, fiue and twenty thousand in length, and toward the West ten thousand in breadth, and toward the East ten thousand in breadth, and toward the South fiue and twenty thousand in length, and the Sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof.

11 It shall be for the Priests that are sanctified, of the sonnes of Zadok, which haue kept my charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Leuites went astray.

12 And this oblation of the land that is offered, shall bee vnto them a thing most holy by the border of the Leuites.

13 And ouer against the border of the Priests, the Leuites shall haue fiue and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length shalbe fiue and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange nor alienate the first fruits of the land: for it is holy vnto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the fiue thousand that are left in the bredth ouer against the fiue and twenty thousand, shall be a prophane place for the city, for dwelling, and for suburbs, and the city shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And these shalbe the measures thereof, the North side foure thousand and fiue hundred, and the South side foure thousand and fiue hundred, and on the East side foure thousand and fiue hundred, and the West side foure thousand and fiue hundred.

17 And the suburbs of the city shalbe toward the North two hundred and fifty, and toward the South two hundred & fifty, and toward the East two hundred and fifty, and toward the West two hundred and fifty.

18 And the residue in length ouer against the oblation of the holy portion, *shall bee* ten thousand Eastward, and ten thousand Westward: and it shall be ouer against the oblation of the holy portion, and the increase thereof shall bee for food vnto them that serue the city.

19 And they that serue the citie, shall serue it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblation shalbe fiue and twenty thousand, by fiue and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation foure square, with the possession of the citie.

21 ¶ And the residue shalbe for the Prince on the one side and on the other of the holy oblation, and on the possession of the city ouer against the fiue and twenty thousand, of the oblation toward the East border, and Westward ouer against the fiue and twenty thousand toward the West border, ouer against the portions for the Prince, and it shalbe the holy oblation, and the Sanctuary of the house shalbe in the midst thereof.

22 Moreouer, from the possession of the Leuites, and from the possession of the city *being* in the midst of that which is the Princes, betweene the border of Iudah, and the border of Beniamin, shalbe for the Prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the East side vnto the West side, Beniamin shall haue a portion:

24 And by the border of Beniamin, from the East side vnto the West side, Simeon shall haue a portion:

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the East side vnto the West side, Issachar a portion:

26 And by the border of Issachar, from the East side vnto the West side, Zebulun *a portion:*

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the East side vnto the West side, Gad *a portion:*

28 And by the border of Gad, at the South side Southward, the border shalbe euen from Tamar, *vnto* the waters of strife *in* Kadesh, *and* to the riuer toward the great Sea.

29 This *is* the land which ye shall diuide by lot vnto ỹ tribes of Israel for inheritance, & these *are* their portiõs, saith the Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And these *are* the goings out of the city on the North side, foure thousand and fiue hundred measures.

31 And the gates of the citie shalbe after the names of the tribes of Israel, three gates Northward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Iudah, one gate of Liui.

32 And at the East side foure thousand & fiue hũdred: & three gates; & one gate of Ioseph, one gate of Beniamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the South side foure thousand and fiue hundred measures, and three gates: one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the West side foure thousand and fiue hundred, *with* their three gates; one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 *It was* round about eighteene thousand *measures*, & the name of the city from that day shalbe, The LORD *is there*.

THE BOOKE OF DANIEL.

CHAP. I.

IN the third yeere of the reigne of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, came Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, vnto Ierusalem, and beseged it.

2 And the Lord gaue Iehoiakim King of Iudah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which he caried into the land of Shinar, to the house of his god, and hee brought the vessels into the treasure-house of his god.

3 ¶ And the King spake vnto Ashpenaz the master of his Eunuches, that he should bring *certain* of the children of Israel, and of the Kings seed, and of the Princes:

4 Children in whom *was* no blemish, but well fauoured, and skilfull in all wisedome, and cunning in knowledge, and vnderstanding science, and such as *had* ability in them to stand in the Kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning, and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And the King appointed them a daily prouision of the Kings meate, and of the wine which he dranke: so nourishing them three yeeres, that at the end thereof they might stand before the King.

6 Now among these were of the children of Iudah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah:

7 Vnto whom the Prince of the Eunuches gaue names: for hee gaue vnto Daniel the name of Belteshazzar, and to Hananiah, of Shadrach, and to Mishael, of Meshach, and to Azariah of Abednego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purposed in his heart, that hee would not defile himselfe with the portion

portion of the Kings meat, nor with the wine which he dranke, therefore hee requested of the Prince of the Eunuches, that hee might not defile himselfe.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into favour and tender loue with the Prince of the Eunuches.

10 And the Prince of the Eunuches said vnto Daniel, I feare my lord the King who hath appointed your meat and your drinke: for why should hee see your faces worse liking then the children which are of your sort? then shall yee make me endanger my head to the King.

11 Then said Daniel to Melzar whom the Prince of the Eunuches had set ouer Daniel, Hananiah, Mithael, and Azariah,

12 Proue thy seruants, I beseech thee, ten dayes, and let them giue pulse to eate, and water to drinke.

13 Then let our countenances be looked vpon before thee, and the countenance of the children ℣ eate of the portion of the Kings meat: and as thou seest, deale vvith thy seruants.

14 So hee consented to them in this matter, and prooued them ten dayes.

15 And at the end of tenne dayes, their countenances appeared fairer, and fatter in flesh, then all the children which did eate the portion of the Kings meat.

16 Thus Melzar tooke away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drinke: and gaue them pulse.

17 ¶ As for these foure children, God gaue them knowledge, and skill in all learning and wisedome, and Daniel had vnderstanding in all visions and dreames.

18 Now at the end of the dayes that the King had said, hee should bring them in, then the Prince of the Eunuches brought them in before Nebuchad-nezzar.

19 And the King communed with them: and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the King.

20 And in all matters of wisedome and vnderstanding that the King enquired of them, he found them ten times better then all the Magicians, and Astrologers, that were in all his realme.

21 And Daniel continued euen vnto the first yeere of King Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

AND in the second yere of the reigne of Nebuchad-nezzar. Nebuchad-nezzar dreamed dreames, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleepe brake from him.

2 Then the King commanded to call the Magicians and the Astrologers, and the Sorcerers, and the Caldeans for to shew the King his dreames: so they came and stood before the King.

3 And the King said vnto them, I haue dreamed a dreame, and my spirit was troubled to know the dreame.

4 Then spake the Caldeans vnto the king in Syriacke, O King liue for euer: tell thy seruants the dreame, and we will shew the interpretation.

5 The King answered, and said to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from me; if ye will not make knowne to mee the dreame, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill.

6 But if ye shew the dreame, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receiue of me gifts and rewards, and great honour: therefore shew me the dreame, and the interpretation theseof.

7 They answered againe, and said, Let the King tell his seruants the dreame, and we will shew the interpretation of it.

8 The King answered, and said, I know of certainty, that ye would gaine the time, because ye see the thing is gone from mee.

9 But if yee will not make knowne vnto me the dreame, there is but one decree for you: for yee haue prepared lying and corrupt words to speake before mee, till the time be changed: therefore tell mee the dreame, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Caldeans answered before the King and said, there is not a man vpon the earth that can shew the kings matter: therefore there is no king, lord, nor ruler, that asked such things at any Magician, or Astrologer, or Caldean.

11 And it is a rare thing that the King requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the King, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the King was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babylon.

13 And the decree went foorth, that the wise men should be slaine, and they sought Daniel and his fellowes to be slaine.

14 ¶ Then Daniel answered with counsell and wisedome to Arioch the Captaine of the Kings guard, which was gone foorth to slay the wise men of Babylon.

15 Hee answered and said to Arioch the Kings Captaine, Why is the decree so hastie from the King? Then Arioch made the thing knowne vnto Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in & desired of the King, that he would giue him time, and that he would shew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing knowne to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah his companions:

18 That they should desire mercies of the God of heauen concerning this secret, that Daniel and his fellowes should not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babylon.

19 ¶ Then was the secret reuealed vnto Daniel, in a night vision: Then Daniel blessed the God of heauen.

20 Daniel answered and said, Blessed bee he Name of God for euer and euer: for wisedome and might are his:

21 And hee changeth ỹ times and the seasons: he remoueth kings, & setteth vp kings: he giueth wisedome vnto ỹ wise, and knowledge to them that know vnderstanding.

22 Hee reuealeth the deepe and secret things the knoweth what *is* in the darkenesse, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thanke thee and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast giuen me wisdome and might, and hast made knowne vnto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast now made knowne vnto vs the Kings matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Daniel went in vnto Arioch, whom the king had ordained to destroy the wise men of Babylon: he went and said thus vnto him, destroy not the wisemen of Babylon: bring me in before the king, and I will shew vnto the king the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the King in haste, and said thus vnto him, I haue found a man of the captiues of Iudah, that will make knowne vnto the king the interpretation.

26 The King answered & said to Daniel, whose name *was* Beltesshazzar, Art thou able to make knowē vnto me the dreame which I haue seene, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the King, and said, The secret which the King hath demanded, cannot the wisemen, the Astrologians, the Magicians, the Soothsayers, shew vnto the King:

28 But there is a God in heauen that reuealeth secrets, and maketh knowen to the King Nebuchad-nezzar, what shalbe in the latter dayes. Thy dreame, and the visions of thy head vpon thy bed, are these.

29 As for thee, O King, thy thoughts came into *thy mind* vpon thy bed, what should come to passe hereafter: and he that reuealeth secrets, maketh knowne to thee what shall come to passe.

30 But as for me, this secret is not reuealed to mee for any wisedome that I haue more then any liuing, but for *their* sakes that shall make knowen the interpretation to the King, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O king sawest, and behold, a great image: this great image whose brightnes was excellent, stood before thee, and the forme thereof *was* terrible.

32 This images head was of fine gold, his breast and his armes of siluer, his belly and his thighes of brasse:

33 His legges of yron, his feet, part of yron, and part of clay.

34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image vpon his feet that *were* of yron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

35 Then was the yron, the clay, the brasse, the siluer, and the gold broken to pieces together, and became like the chaffe of the Summer threshing floores, and the wind caried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountaine, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This *is* the dreame, and wee will tell the interpretation *thereof* before the King.

37 Thou, O King, *art* a King of Kings: for the God of heauen hath giuen thee a kingdome, power, and strength, and glory.

38 And wheresoeuer the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field, and the foules of the heauen hath hee giuen into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler ouer them all: thou *art* this head of gold.

39 And after thee shall arise another kingdome, inferiour to thee, and another third kingdome of brasse, which shall beare rule ouer all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdome shall be strong *as* yron: forasmuch as yron breaketh in pieces, and subdueth all things: and as yron that breaketh all these, shall it breake in pieces and bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes: part of potters clay, and part of yron: the kingdome shall be diuided, but there shall be in it of the strength of the yron, forasmuch as thou sawest the yron mixt with miry clay,

42 And *as* the toes of the feet *were* part of yron, and part of clay; *so* the kingdome shall be partly strong: and partly broken.

43 And whereas thou sawest iron mixt with miry clay, they shall mingle themselues with the seed of men: but they shall not cleaue one to another, euen as iron is not mixt with clay.

44 And in the dayes of these kings shall the God of heauen set vp a kingdome, which shall neuer be destroyed: and the kingdome shall not be left to other people, but it shall breake in pieces and consume all these kingdomes, and it shall stand for euer.

45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of ỹ mountaine without hands, and that it brake in pieces the yron, the brasse, the clay, the siluer, and the gold; the great God hath made knowne to the king what shall come to passe hereafter, and the dreame *is* certaine, and the interpretation thereof sure.

46 ¶ Then the King Nebuchad-nezzar fell vpon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation, and sweet odours vnto him.

47 The king answered vnto Daniel, & said, Of a trueth it is, ỹ your God is a God of gods, & a Lord of Kings, and a reuealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reueale this secret.

48 Then the King made Daniel a great man, and gaue him many great gifts, and made him ruler ouer the whole prouince

of

of Babylon, and chiefe of the gouernours ouer all the wise men of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel requested of the King, and he set Shadrach, Meshach, & Abednego ouer the affaires of the prouince of Babylon: but Daniel *sat* in the gate of the King.

CHAP. III.

NEbuchad-nezzar the King made an image of golde, whose height *was* threescore cubites, *and* the breadth thereof six cubites: hee set it vp in the plaine of Dura, in the prouince of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the King sent to gather together the Princes, the Gouernours, and the Captaines, the Iudges, the Treasurers, the Counsellers, the Sheriffes, and all the Rulers of the prouinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchad-nezzar the King had set vp.

3 Then the Princes, the Gouernours, and Captaines, the Iudges, the Treasurers, the counsellers, the Sheriffes, & all the rulers of the prouinces were gathered together vnto the dedication of the image that Nebuchad-nezzar the King had set vp, & they stood before the image that Nebuchad nezzar had set vp.

4 Then an Herald cried aloud, To you it is commanded, O people, nations, & languages;

5 *That* at what time ye heare the sound of the Cornet, Flute, Harpe, Sackbut, Psaltery, Dulcimer, and all kinds of Musicke, ye fall downe & worship the golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar the King hath seth vp:

6 And who so falleth not downe and worshippeth, shall the same houre bee cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

7 Therefore at that time when all the people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackbut, psaltery, and all kinds of musicke, all the people, the nations, & the languages fell downe & worshipped the golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar the King had set vp.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certaine Caldeans came neere, and accused the Iewes.

9 They spake and said to the King Nebuchad-nezzar, O King, liue for euer.

10 Thou, O King, hast made a decree, that euery man that shall heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, & all kinds of musicke, shall fall downe and worship the golden image:

11 And who so falleth not downe and worshippeth, *that* he should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

12 There are certaine Iewes whom thou hast set ouer the affaires of the prouince of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: these men, O King, haue not regarded thee, they serue not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set vp.

13 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: then they brought these men before the King.

14 Nebuchad-nezzar spake, & said vnto them, Is it true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego? doe not ye serue my gods, nor worship ỳ golde image which I haue set vp?

15 Now if ye be ready, that at what time ye heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musicke, yee fall downe and worship the image which I haue made, *well*: but if yee worship not, ye shall be cast the same houre into the midst of a fiery furnace: and who is that God that shall deliuer you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego answered, and said to the King: O Nebuchad-nezzar, we are not carefull to answere thee in this matter.

17 If it be *so*, our God whom we serue, is able to deliuer vs from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliuer vs out of thine hand, O King.

18 But if not, be it knowne vnto thee, O King, that we will not serue thy gods, nor worship thy golden image which thou hast set vp.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchad-nezzar full of furie; and the forme of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: *therefore* he spake, & commanded that they should heat the furnace one seuen times more then it was wont to be heat.

20 And he commanded the most mighty men that were in his army, to binde Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, *and* to cast them into the burning fiery furnace.

21 Then these men were bound in their coates, their hosen, and their hats, and their *other* garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

22 Therefore because the Kings commandement was vrgent, & the furnace exceeding hote, the flame of the fire slew those men that tooke vp Shadrach, Meshach, & Abednego.

23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, fell downe bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the King was astoined, and rose vp in haste, *and* spake and said vnto his Counsellers, Did not wee cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered, and said vnto the King, True, O King.

25 He answered and said, Loe, I see foure men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they haue no hurt, and the forme of the fourth is like the Sonne of God.

26 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar came neere to the mouth of the burning fiery furnace, *and* spake, and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, yee seruants of the most high God, come foorth, and come *hither*. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego came foorth of the midst of the fire.

27 And the Princes, Gouernours, and Captaines, and the Kings counsellers, being gathered together, saw these men, vpon

whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an haire of their head singed, neither were their coates changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

28 *Then* Nebuchad-nezzar spake & said, Blessed *be* the God of Shadrach, Meshach, & Abednego, who hath sent his Angel, & deliuered his seruants that trusted in him, and haue changed the Kings word, and yeelded their bodies, that they might not serue nor worship any god, except their owne God.

29 Therefore I make a Decree, that euery people, nation, and language, which speake any thing amisse against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, shall be cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill, because there is no other God that can deliuer after this sort.

30 Then the King promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, in the prouince of Babylon.

CHAP. IIII.

NEbuchad-nezzar, the King, vnto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied vnto you.

2 I thought it good to shew the signes & wonders that the high God hath wrought toward me.

3 How great *are* his signes? and how mighty *are* his wonders? his kingdome *is* an euerlasting kingdome, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

4 ¶ I Nebuchad-nezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace.

5 I saw a dreame which made me afraid, and the thoughts vpon my bed, and the visions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree to bring in all the wisemen of Babylon before me, that they might make knowne vnto me the interpretation thereof.

7 Then came in the Magicians, the Astrologers, the Caldeans, and the Soothsayers: and I told the dreame before them, but they did not make knowne vnto me the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the last Daniel came in before me (whose name *was* Belteshazzar, according to the name of my God, and in whom *is* the spirit of the holy Gods) and before him I told the dreame, *saying*,

9 O Belteshazzar, Master of the Magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy Gods is in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dreame that I haue seene, and the interpretation thereof.

10 Thus *were* the visions of my head in my bed: I saw, and behold, a tree in the midst of the earth, & the height thereof *was* great.

11 The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached vnto heauen, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaues thereof *were* faire, and the fruit thereof much, & in it *was* meat for all: the beasts of the field had shadow vnder it, and the foules of the heauen dwelt in the boughes thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

13 I saw in the visions of my head vpon my bed, and behold, a watcher, and an holy One came downe from heauen.

14 Hee cryed aloud, and said thus; Hew downe the tree, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaues, and scatter his fruit; let the beasts get away from vnder it, and the foules from his branches.

15 Neuertheless leaue the stumpe of his roots in the earth, euen with a band of yron and brasse, in the tender grasse of the field, and let it bee wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion *be* with the beasts in the grasse of the earth.

16 Let his heart bee changed from mans, and let a beasts heart bee giuen vnto him, and let seuen times passe ouer him.

17 This matter *is* by the decree of the watchers, & the demand by the word of *the* Holy ones: to the intent that the liuing may know that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, & giueth it to whomsoeuer he will, and setteth vp ouer it the basest of men.

18 This dreame, I King Nebuchad-nezzar haue seene: Now thou, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the wisemen of my kingdome, are not able to make knowen vnto mee the interpretation: but thou art able, for the spirit of the holy Gods *is* in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whose name *was* Belteshazzar) was astonied for one houre, and his thoughts troubled him: the King spake, and said, Belteshazzar, let not the dreame, or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered, and said, My lord, the dreame *be* to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree thou sawest, which grew and was strong, whose height reached vnto the heauen, & the sight thereof to all the earth:

21 Whose leaues *were* faire, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meate for all, vnder which the beasts of the field dwelt, and vpon whose branches the foules of the heauen had their habitation:

22 It is thou, O King, that art growen, and become strong: for thy greatnesse is growen, and reacheth vnto heauen, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the King saw a watcher, & an holy One comming downe from heauen, and saying, Hew the tree downe & destroy it, yet leaue the stumpe of the roots thereof in the earth, euen with a band of yron and brasse in the tender grasse of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion bee with the beasts of the field, till seuen times passe ouer him:

24 This *is* the interpretation, O King, and this *is* the decree of the most High, which is come vpon my lord the King.

25 That they shall driue thee from men and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee to eate grasse as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heauen, and seuen times shall passe ouer thee, till thou know that the most high ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer he will.

26 And whereas they commanded to leaue the stumpe of the tree roots; thy kingdome shalbe sure vnto thee, after that thou shalt haue knowne that the heauens doe rule.

27 Wherefore, O King, let my counsell be acceptable vnto thee, and breake of thy sins by righteousnesse, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poore; if it may be a lengthening of thy tranquility.

28 ¶ All this came vpon the King Nebuchad-nezzar.

29 At the end of twelue moneths he walked in the palace of the kingdome of Babylon;

30 The King spake and said, Is not this great Babylon, that I haue built for the house of the kingdome, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my maiesty?

31 While the word was in the Kings mouth, there fel a voyce from heauē, saying, O King Nebuchad-nezzar, to thee it is spoken; The kingdome is departed from thee.

31 And they shall driue thee from men, and thy dwelling shalbe with the beasts of the field, they shall make thee to eat grasse as oxen; and seuen times shall passe ouer thee, vntill thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer he will.

33 The same houre was the thing fulfilled vpon Nebuchad-nezzar, and he was driuen from men, and did eate grasse as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till his haires were growne like eagles feathers, and his nailes like birds clawes.

34 And at the end of the dayes, I Nebuchad-nezzar lift vp mine eyes vnto heauen, and mine vnderstanding returned vnto me, & honoured him that liueth for euer, whose dominion is an euerlasting dominion, & his kingdom is from generation to generation.

35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doth according to his will in the army of heauen, and among the inhabitants of ỹ earth: and none can stay his hand, or say vnto him, What dost thou?

36 At the same time my reason returned vnto mee, and for the glory of my kingdome, mine honour, and brightnesse returned vnto mee, and my Counsellers, and my lords sought vnto me, and I was established in my kingdome, and excellent maiesty was added vnto me.

37 Now I Nebuchad-nezzar praise, and extoll, and honour the King of heauen, all whose works are truth, and his waies iudgement, and those that walke in pride he is able to abase.

CHAP. V.

1 BElshazzar the King made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and dranke wine before the thousand.

2 Belshazzar, while hee tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and siluer vessels, which his father Nebuchad-nezzar had taken out of the Temple which was in Ierusalem, that the King and his princes his wiues & his concubines might drink therin.

3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the Temple of the house of God, which was at Ierusalem, and the king and his princes, his wiues and his concubines, dranke in them.

4 They dranke wine, and praysed the gods of gold, and of siluer, of brasse, of yron, of wood, and of stone.

5 ¶ In the same houre came forth fingers of a mans hand, and wrote ouer-against the candlesticke, vpon the plaister of the wall of the kings palace, and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the kings countenance was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the ioynts of his loynes were loosed, and his knees smote one against another.

7 The King cryed aloud to bring in the Astrologers, the Caldeans, and the Southsayers: and the King spake, and said to the wisemen of Babylon, Whosoeuer shall read this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shalbe clothed with scarlet, and haue a chaine of gold about his necke, and shalbe the third ruler in the kingdome.

8 Then came in al the kings wise men, but they could not reade the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretatiō thereof.

9 Then was king Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his countenance was changed in him: and his lords were astonied.

10 ¶ Now the queene, by reaſō of the words of the king & his lords, came into ỹ banket-house, and the queene spake, & said, O king, liue for euer: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

11 There is a man in thy kingdome, in whom is the spirit of the holy Gods, and in the dayes of thy father, light, and vnderstanding, and wisedome, like the wisedome of the gods, was found in him: whom the king Nebuchadnezzar thy father, the king, I say, thy father, made master of the Magitians, Astrologers, Caldeans, and Soothsayers.

12 Forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and vnderstanding, interpreting of dreames, and shewing of hard sentences, and dissoluing of doubts, were found in the same Daniel, whom the King named Belteshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and hee will shew the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king, and the king spake, and said vnto Daniel, Art thou that Daniel, which art of the childrē of the captiuitie of Iudah, whom the

the King my Father brought out of Iewry?

14 I haue euen heard of thee, ỹ the ſpirit of ỹ gods *is* in thee, & *that* light & vnderſtanding, & excellẽt wiſdõ is found in thee.

15 And now the wiſe men ỹ aſtrologers haue beene brought in before me, that they ſhould read this writing, & make knowen vnto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not ſhew the interpretation of the thing.

16 And I haue heard of thee that thou canſt make interpretations, and diſſolue doubts: now if thou canſt read the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou ſhalt bee clothed with ſcarlet, and *haue* a chaine of gold about thy necke, & ſhalt be the third ruler in the kingdome.

17 ¶ Then Daniel anſwered, and ſaid before the King, Let thy gifts be to thy ſelfe, and giue thy rewards to another, yet I will reade the writing vnto the King, and make knowen to him the interpretation.

18 O Thou King, the moſt high God gaue Nebuchad-nezzar thy father a kingdome, and maieſty, and glory, and honour.

19 And for the maieſty that he gaue him, all people, nations and languages trembled and feared before him: whom he would, he ſlew, and whom hee would, he kept aliue, and whom he would, hee ſet vp; and whom he would, he put downe.

20 But when his heart was lifted vp, and his mind hardened in pride, he was depoſed from his Kingly throne, and they tooke his glory from him.

21 And he was driuen from the ſonnes of men, and his heart was made like the beaſtes, and his dwelling was with the wild aſſes: they fed him with graſſe like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till hee knew that the moſt high God ruled in the kingdome of men, and that he appointeth ouer it whomſoeuer he will.

22 And thou his ſonne, O Belſhazzar, haſt not humbled thine heart, though thou kneweſt all this:

23 But haſt lifted vp thy ſelfe againſt the Lord of heauen, and they haue brought the veſſels of his houſe before thee, and thou, and thy lords, thy wiues, & thy concubines haue drunke wine in them, and thou haſt praiſed the gods of ſiluer & gold of braſſe, yron, wood, and ſtone, which ſee not, nor heare, nor know: and the God in whoſe hand thy breath *is*, and whoſe are all thy waies haſt thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand ſent from him, and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this is the writing that was written: MENE, MENE, TEKEL, VPHARSIN.

26 This *is* the interpretation of the thing. MENE, God hath numbred thy kingdome, and finiſhed it.

27 TEKEL, thouart weighed in the balances, and art found wanting

28 PERES, thy kingdome is diuided, and giuen to the Medes and Perſians.

29 Then commanded Belſhazzar, and they clothed Daniel with ſcarlet, and *put* a chaine of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, that hee ſhould be the third ruler in the kingdome.

30 ¶ In that night was Belſhazzar the King of the Caldeans ſlaine.

31 And Darius the Median tooke the kingdome being about threeſcore and two yeeres old.

CHAP. VI.

IT pleaſed Darius to ſet ouer the kingdome an hundred and twenty Princes, which ſhould be ouer the whole kingdome.

2 And ouer theſe three Preſidents, (of whom Daniel was firſt) that the Princes might giue accounts vnto them, and the king ſhould haue no damnage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred aboue the Preſidents, and Princes, becauſe an excellent ſpirit *was* in him, and the King thought to ſet him ouer the whole realme.

4 ¶ Then the Preſidents and Princes ſought to find occaſion againſt Daniel concerning the kingdome but they could finde none occaſion nor fault: foraſmuch as hee *was* faithfull neither was there any errour or fault found in him.

5 Then ſaid theſe men, Wee ſhall not find any occaſion againſt this Daniel, except we find it againſt him concerning the Law of his God.

6 Then theſe Preſidents and Princes aſſembled together to the king, and ſaid thus vnto him, King Darius liue for euer.

7 All the Preſidents of the Kingdome, the Gouernours and the Princes, the Counſellers, and the Captaines haue conſulted together to eſtabliſh a royall ſtatute, and to make a firme decree, that whoſoeuer ſhall aſke a petition of any god or man for thirtie dayes, ſaue of thee, O King, he ſhalbe caſt into the den of lyons.

8 Now, O king eſtabliſh the decree and ſigne the writing, that it be not changed, according to the Law of the Medes and Perſians, which altereth not.

9 Wherefore King Darius ſigned the writing, and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was ſigned he went into his houſe and his windowes being open in his chamber toward Ieruſalem, he kneeled vpon his knees three times a day, and prayed & gaue thanks before his God, as he did aforetime.

11 Then theſe men aſſembled, and found Daniel praying, and making ſupplication before his God.

12 Then they came neere and ſpake before the king, concerning the kings decree, Haſt thou not ſigned a decree that euery man that ſhall aſke a petition of any god or man, whithin thirty dayes, ſaue of thee, O King

king, shall bee cast into the den of Lyons? The king answered and said, the thing *is* true, according to the Law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

13 Then answered they and said before the king, That Daniel which *is* of the captiuity of the children of Iudah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the king when he heard these words, was sore displeased with himselfe, and set his heart on Daniel to deliuer him: and he laboured till the going downe of the Sunne to deliuer him.

15 Then these men assembled vnto the king, and said vnto the king, Know, O king, that the law of the Medes and Persians *is*, that no decree nor statute which the king establisheth, may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast *him* into the den of lyons: now the king spake and said vnto Daniel, Thy God whom thou seruest continually, he will deliuer thee.

17 And a stone was brought and laid vpon the mouth of the den, and the king sealed it with his owne signet, and with the signet of his lords, that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 ¶ Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were instruments of musicke brought before him, and his sleepe went from him.

19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste vnto the den of lyons.

20 And when he came to the denne, hee cried with a lamentable voice vnto Daniel, *and* the King spake and said to Daniel; O Daniel, seruant of the liuing God, is thy God whom thou seruest continually, able to deliuer thee from the Lyons?

21 Then said Daniel vnto the King, O King, liue for euer.

22 My God hath sent his Angel, and hath shut the lyons mouthes, that they haue not hurt me: for as much as before him innocency was found in mee; and also before thee, O king, haue I done no hurt.

23 Then was the King exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel vp out of the den: so Daniel was taken vp out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found vpon him, because he beleeued in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast *them* into the den of lyons, them, their children, and their wiues: and the lyons had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or euer they came at the bottome of the den.

25 ¶ Then King Darius wrote vnto all people, nations and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied vnto you.

26 I make a decree, that in euery dominion of my kingdome, men tremble and feare before the God of Daniel: for hee *is* the liuing God, and stedfast for euer, and his kingdome *that* which shall not be destroyed, and his dominion *shalbe* euen vnto the end.

27 Hee deliuereth and rescueth, and hee worketh signes and wonders in heauen and in earth: who hath deliuered Daniel from the power of the lyons.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reigne of Darius, and in the reigne of Cyrus the Persian.

CHAP. VII.

IN the first yeere of Belshazzar King of Babylon, Daniel had a dreame, and visions of his head vpon his bed: then he wrote the dreame, *and* told the summe of the matters.

2 Daniel spake, and said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the foure windes of the heauen stroue vpon the great Sea.

3 And foure great beasts came vp from the Sea, diuerse one from another.

4 The first *was* like a lion, and *had* Eagles wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were pluckt, and it was lifted vp from the earth and made stand vpon the feet as a man, and a mans heart was giuen to it.

5 And behold another beast, a second like to a Beare, and it raised vp it selfe on one side, and it had three ribs in the mouth of it betweene the teeth of it, and they said thus vnto it, Arise, deuoure much flesh.

6 After this I beheld, and loe, another like a leopard, *which* had vpon the backe of it foure wings of a foule, the beast *had* also foure heads, and dominion was giuen to it.

7 After this I saw in the night visions, and behold a fourth beast, dreadfull and terrible, and strong exceedingly, and it had great yron teeth: it deuoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it, and it *was* diuers from all the beasts that *were* before it, and it had ten hornes.

8 I considered the hornes, and behold, there came vp among them another little horne, before whom there were three of the first hornes pluckt vp by the rootes: and behold, in this horne *were* eyes like the eyes of a man, and a mouth speaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld, till the thrones were cast downe, and the Ancient of dayes did sit, whose garment *was* white as snow, and the haire of his head like the pure wool, his throne *was like* the fierie flame, *and* his wheeles as burning fire.

10 A fiery streame issued, and came forth from before him: thousand thousands ministred vnto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the iudgement was set, and the bookes were opened.

11 I beheld then, because of the voyce of the

the great words which the horne spake; I beheld, euen till the beast was slaine, and his body destroyed, and giuen vnto the burning flame.

12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet their liues were prolonged for a season and time.

13 I saw in the night visions, and behold, one like the Son of man came wth the clouds of heauen, and came to the Ancient of dayes, and they brought him neere before him.

14 And there was giuen him dominion, and glory, and a kingdome, that all people, nations, and languages should serue him: his dominion is an euerlasting dominion, which shall not passe away: and his kingdome that which shall not be destroyed.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieued in my spirit in the midst of my body, and the visions of my head troubled me.

16 I came neere vnto one of them that stood by, and asked him the trueth of all this: so he told me, and made mee know the interpretation of the things.

17 These great beasts, which are foure, are foure kings which shall arise out of ỹ earth.

18 But the Saints of the most High shall take the kingdome, and possesse the kingdome for euer, euen for euer and euer.

19 Then I would know the trueth of the fourth beast, which was diuers from all the others, exceeding dreadfull, whose teeth were of yron, and his nailes of brasse, which deuoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet,

20 And of the ten hornes that were in his head, and of the other, which came vp, and before whom three fell, euen of that horne that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose looke was more stout then his followes.

21 I beheld, & the same horne made war with the Saints, and preuailed against them;

22 Vntill the Ancient of dayes came, and Iudgement was giuen to the Saints of the most High: and the time came that the Saints possessed the kingdome.

23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shalbe the fourth kingdome vpon earth, which shall be diuers from all kingdomes, and shall deuoure the whole earth, and shall tread it downe, and breake it in pieces.

24 And the ten hornes out of this kingdome are ten Kings that shall arise: and another shall rise after them, and he shalbe diuers from the first, & he shal subdue three Kings.

25 And hee shall speake great words against the most High, and shall weare out the Saints of the most high, and thinke to change times and Lawes: and they shall be giuen into his hand, vntill a time and times, and the diuiding of time.

26 But the iudgement shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume, and to destroy it vnto the end.

27 And the kingdome, and dominion, and the greatnesse of the kingdome vnder the whole heauen, shall be giuen to the people of the Saints of the most High, whose kingdome is an euerlasting kingdome, and all dominions shall serue and obey him.

28 Hitherto is the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled mee, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

IN the third yeere of the reigne of King Belshazzar, a vision appeared vnto me, euen vnto mee Daniel, after that which appeared vnto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision (and it came to passe when I saw that I was at Shushan in the palace, which is in the prouince of Elam) and I saw in a vision, and I was by the riuer of Vlai.

3 Then I lifted vp mine eyes, and saw, and behold, there stood before the riuer a ramme which had two hornes, and the two hornes were high: but one was higher then the other, and the higher came vp last.

4 I saw the ram pushing Westward, and Norward, and Southward: so that no beasts might stand before him, neither was there any that could deliuer out of his hand, but he did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold, an hee goat came from the West, on the face of the whole earth, and touched not the ground: and the goat had a notable horne betweene his eyes:

6 And he came to the ram that had two horne, which I had seene standing before the riuer, and ran vnto him in the fury of his power.

7 And I saw him come close vnto the ramme, and he was moued with choler against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two hornes, and there was no power in the ramme to stand before him, but hee cast him downe to the ground, and stamped vpon him, and there was none that could deliuer the ram out of his hand.

8 Therefore the hee goat waxed very great, and whē he was strong, the great horne was broken: and for it came vp foure notable ones, toward the foure winds of heauen.

9 And out of one of them came foorth a little horne, which waxed exceeding great, toward the South, and toward the East, and toward the pleasant land.

10 And it waxed great, euen to the hoste of heauen, and it cast downe some of the hoste, and of the Starres to the ground, and stamped vpon them.

11 Yea, he magnified himselfe euen to the Prince of the hoste, and by him the daily sacrifice was taken away, and the place of his Sanctuary was cast downe.

12 And an hoste was giuen him against the

the daily *sacrifice* by reason of transgression, and it cast downe the trueth to the ground, and it practised and prospered.

13 ¶ Then I heard one Saint speaking, and another Saint said vnto that certaine *Saint* which spake, How long *shall be* the vision concerning the daily *sacrifice*, and the transgression of desolation to giue both the Sanctuary, and the hoste to bee troden vnder foot?

14 And he said vnto me, Vnto two thousand and three hundred dayes: then shall the Sanctuary be cleansed.

15 ¶ And it came to passe when I, *euen* I Daniel had seene the vision, and sought for the meaning, then behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voyce betweene *the bankes of* Vlay, which called, and said, Gabriel, make this man to vnderstand the vision.

17 So he came neere where I stood: and when hee came, I was afraid, and fell vpon my face: but he said vnto me, Vnderstand, O sonne of man: for at the time of the end *shall be* the vision.

18 Now as hee was speaking with mee, I was in a deepe sleepe on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and set me vpright.

19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall bee in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end *shall be*.

20 The ramme which thou sawest, hauing two hornes, *are* the Kings of Media & Persia.

21 And the rough goate *is* the King of Grecia, and the great horne that *is* between his eyes, *is* the first King.

22 Now that being broken, whereas foure stood vp for it, foure kingdomes shal stand vp out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdome, when the transgressours are come to the full, a King of fierce countenance, & vnderstanding darke sentences, shall stand vp.

24 And his power shall bee mighty, but not by his owne power: and hee shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty, and the holy people.

25 And through his policie also hee shall cause craft to prosper in his hand, and hee shall magnifie *himselfe* in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many: hee shall also stand vp against the Prince of princes, but he shall be broken without hand.

26 And the vision of the euening and the morning, which was told, is true: wherefore shut thou vp the vision, for it *shall bee* for many dayes.

27 And I Daniel fainted, and was sicke *certaine* dates: afterward I rose vp, and did the Kings businesse; and I was astonished at the vision, but none vnderstood it.

CHAP. IX.

IN the first yeere of Darius the son of Ahasuerus of the seed of the Medes, which was made King ouer the realme of the Caldeans,

2 In the first yeere of his reigne, I Daniel vnderstood by bookes the number of the yeeres, whereof the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah the Prophet, that he would accomplish seuenty yeeres in the desolations of Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And I set my face vnto the Lord God to seeke by prayer, and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes.

4 And I prayed vnto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said, O LORD, the great and dreadfull God, keeping the Couenant, and mercy to them that loue him, and to them that keepe his Commandements.

5 We haue sinned, and haue committed iniquity, and haue done wickedly, & haue rebelled, euen by departing from thy precepts, and from thy Iudgements.

6 Neither haue wee hearkened vnto thy seruants the Prophets, which spake in thy Name to our Kings, our Princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteousnesse *belongeth* vnto thee, but vnto vs confusion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and vnto all Israel that *are* neere, and that are farre off, thorow all the countreys whither thou hast driuen them, because of their trespasse that they haue trespassed against thee.

8 O Lord, to vs *belongeth* confusion of face, to our Kings, to our Princes, and to our fathers; because we haue sinned against thee.

9 To the Lord our God *belong* mercies and forgiuenesses, though we haue rebelled against him.

10 Neither haue we obeyed the voyce of the LORD our God, to walke in his Lawes which hee set before vs, by his seruants the Prophets.

11 Yea, all Israel haue transgressed thy Law, euen by departing, that they might not obey thy voyce: therefore the curse is powred vpon vs, and the oath that *is* written in the Law of Moses the seruant of God, because we haue sinned against him.

12 And hee hath confirmed his words which he spake against vs, and against our Iudges that iudged vs, by bringing vpon vs a great euill: for vnder the whole heauen hath not beene done, as hath beene done vpon Ierusalem.

13 As it *is* written in the Law of Moses, All this euill is come vpon vs: yet made wee not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turne from our iniquities, and vnderstand thy truth.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched vpon the euill, and brought it vpon vs: for the LORD our God is righteous in all his

his workes which he doeth: for we obeyed not his voyce.

15 And now, O Lord our God, that hast brought thy people foorth out of the land of Egypt, with a mighty hand, and hast gotten thee renowne, as at this day, we have sinned, we have done wickedly.

16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteousnesse, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy fury bee turned away from thy city Ierusalem, thy holy Mountaine: because for our sinnes, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Ierusalem and thy people *are become* a reproach to all *that are* about vs.

17 Now therefore, O our God, heare the prayer of thy seruant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine vpon thy Sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lords sake.

18 O my God, encline thine eare, and heare: open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city which is called by thy Name: for we doe not present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord heare, O Lord forgiue, O Lord hearken and doe: defarre not, for thine owne sake, O my God: for thy city, and thy people are called by thy Name.

20 ¶ And while I was speaking and praying, and confessing my sinne, and the sinne of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the LORD my God, for the holy Mountaine of my God:

21 Yea, whiles I was speaking in prayer, euen the man Gabriel, whom I had seene in the vision at the beginning, being caused to flie swiftly, touched mee about the time of the euening oblation.

22 And he informed *me*, and talked with mee, and said, O Daniel, I am now come foorth to giue thee skill and vnderstanding.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications the commandement came foorth, and I am come to shew *thee*: for thou art greatly beloued: therfore vnderstand the matter, and consider the vision.

24 Seuenty weekes are determined vpon thy people, and vpon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sinnes, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in euerlasting righteousnesse, and to seale vp the vision, and prophesie, and to anoint the most Holy.

25 Know therefore and vnderstand, *that* From the going foorth of the commandement, to restore, and to build Ierusalem, vnto the Messiah the Prince, *shall bee* seuen weekes; and threescore and two weekes, the street shall bee built againe, and the wall, euen in troublous times.

26 And after threescore and two weekes shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himselfe, and the people of the Prince that shall come, shall destroy the city and the Sanctuary, and the end thereof *shall bee* with a flood, and vnto the end of the warre desolations are determined.

27 And hee shall confirme the couenant with man, for one weeke: and in the midst of the weeke he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the ouerspreading of abominations, hee shall make *it* desolate, euen vntill the consummation, and that determined shall be powred vpon the desolate.

CHAP. X.

IN the third yeere of Cyrius King of Persia, a thing was reuealed vnto Daniel, (whose name was called Belteshazzar) and the thing *was* true, but the time appointed *was* long, and he vnderstood the thing, and had vnderstanding of the vision.

2 In those dayes, I Daniel was mourning three full weekes.

3 I ate no pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I annoint my selfe at all, till three whole weekes were fulfilled.

4 And in the foure and twentieth day of the first moneth, as I was by the side of the great riuer, *which is* Hiddekel:

5 Then I lift vp mine eyes and looked, and behold a certaine man clothed in linnen, whose loines were girded with fine gold of Vphaz.

6 His body also *was* like the Berill, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his armes and his feet like in colour to polished brasse, and the voyce of his words like the voyce of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone saw the vision: for the men that were with mee, saw not the vision: but a great quaking fell vpon them, so that they fled to hide themselues.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my comelines was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength.

9 Yet heard I the voyce of his words, and when I heard the voyce of his words, then was I in a deepe sleepe on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And behold, an hand touched mee, which set me vpon my knees, and *vpon* the palmes of my hands.

11 And he said vnto me, O Daniel, a man greatly beloued, vnderstand the words that I speake vnto thee, and stand vpright: for vnto thee am I now sent; and when he had spoken this word vnto mee, I stood trembling.

12 Then said he vnto me, Feare not Daniel: for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to vnderstand, and to chasten thy selfe before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

13 But the Prince of the kingdome of Persia withstood mee one and twenty dayes: but loe Michael one of the chiefe Princes came

come to helpe mee, and I remained there with the Kings of Persia.

14 Now I am come to make thee vnderstand what shall befall thy people in the latter daies: for yet the vision *is* for *many* daies.

15 And when hee had spoken such words vnto me, I set my face toward the ground: and I became dumbe.

16 And behold, *one* like the similitude of the sons of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said vnto him that stood before me: O my Lord, by the vision my sorrowes are turned vpon me, and I haue retained no strength.

17 For how can the seruant of this my Lord talke with this my Lord? for as for me, straightway there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came againe and touched me, one like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me,

19 And said, O man greatly beloued, feare not: peace *be* vnto thee, be strong, yea be strong; and when hee had spoken vnto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my Lord speake for thou hast strengthened me.

20 Then said hee, Knowest thou wherefore I come vnto thee? And now will I returne to fight with the Prince of Persia: and when I am gone foorth, loe the Prince of Grecia shall come.

21 But I will shew thee that which is noted in the Scripture of truth: and there is none that holdeth with mee in these things, but Michael your Prince.

CHAP. XI.

ALso I, in the first yeere of Darius the Mede, *euen* I stood to confirme, and to strengthen him.

2 And now will I shew thee the trueth. Behold, there shall stand vp yet three kings in Persia, and the fourth shall be far richer then they all: and by his strength thorow his riches, hee shall stirre vp all against the realme of Grecia.

3 And a mighty King shall stand vp, that shall rule with great dominion, and doe according to his will.

4 And when hee shall stand vp, his kingdome shall be broken, and shall be diuided toward the foure winds of heauen, and not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdom shall be pluckt vp, euen for others besides those.

5 ¶ And the King of the South shall bee strong, and *one* of his Princes, and hee shall be strong aboue him, and haue dominion: his dominion *shall be* a great dominion.

6 And in the end of yeeres they shall ioyne themselues together: for the Kings daughter of the South shall come to the King of the North to make an agreement, but thee shall not retaine the power of the arme neither shall hee stand nor his arme: but thee shall be giuen vp, and they that brought her, and he that begate her, and hee that strengthened her in these times.

7 But out of a branch of her rootes shall one stand vp in his estate, which shall come with an army, and shall enter into the fortresse of the King of the North, and shall deale against them, and shall preuaile:

8 And shall also carry captiues into Egypt, their gods with their Princes, and with their precious vessels of siluer and of gold: and hee shall continue *more* yeeres then the King of the North.

9 So the King of the South shall come into his kingdome, and shall returne into his owne land.

10 But his sonnes shall be stirred vp, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and *one* shall certainly come, and ouerflow, and passe thorow: then shall he returne, and be stirred vp euen to his fortresse.

11 And the King of the South shall bee moued with choler, and shall come foorth and fight with him, *euen* with the King of the North: and hee shall set foorth a great multitude, but the multitude shall be giuen into his hand.

12 And when hee hath taken away the multitude, his heart shall be lifted vp: and hee shall cast downe *many* tenne thousands: but he shall not be strengthened *by it*.

13 For the King of the North shall returne, and shall set foorth a multitude greater then the former, and shall certainely come (after certaine yeeres) with a great army, and with much riches.

14 And in those times there shall many stand vp against the King of the South: also y robbers of thy people shall exalt themselues to establish the vision, but they shall fall.

15 So the king of the North shall come, & cast vp a mount, and take the most fenced cities, and the armes of the South shall not withstand, neither his chosen people, neither *shall there bee* any strength to withstand.

16 But hee that commeth against him, shall doe according to his owne will, and none shall stand before him: and hee shall stand in the glorious land which by his hand shall be consumed.

17 He shall also set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdome, and vpright ones with him: thus shall hee doe, and he shall giue him the daughter of women corrupting her: but she shall not stand *on his side*, neither be for him.

18 After this shall he turne his face to the yles, and shall take many, but a Prince for his owne behalfe, shall cause the reproach offred by him to cease without his owne reproach: he shall cause it to turne vpon him.

19 Then hee shall turne his face towards the fort of his owne land: but hee shall stumble and fall, and not be found.

20 Then shall stand vp in his estate a raiser of taxes in the glory of the kingdome, but

but within few dayes hee shalbe destroyed, neither in anger, nor in battell.

21 And in his estate shall stand vp a vile person, to whom they shall not giue the honour of the kingdome: but hee shall come in peaceably, and obteine the kingdome by flatteries:

22 And with the armes of a flood shall they be ouerflowne from before him, and shall be broken: yea also the Princes of the Couenant.

23 And after the league *made* with him, he shall worke deceitfully, for hee shall come vp, and shall become strong with a small people.

24 Hee shall enter peaceably euen vpon the fattest places of the prouince, and hee shall doe that which his fathers haue not done, nor his fathers fathers, he shall scatter among them the prey and spoile, and riches yea, and he shall forecast his deuices against the strong holds, euen for a time.

25 And hee shall stirre vp his power and his courage against the King of the South, with a great armie, and the King of the South shall be stirred vp to battell with a very great and mighty army: but hee shall not stand: for they shall forecast deuices against him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the portiõ of his meat, shall destroy him, and his army shall ouerflow: and many shall fall downe slaine.

27 And both these Kings hearts shall be to doe mischiefe, and they shall speake lyes at one table: but it shall not prosper: for yet the end shall be at the time appointed.

28 Then shall hee returne into his land with great riches, and his heart shall be against the holy Couenant; and he shall doe *exploits*, and returne to his owne land.

29 At the time appointed he shall returne, and come toward the South, but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore hee shall be grieued and returne, and haue indignation against the holy Couenant: so shall he doe, he shall euen returne, and haue intelligence with them that forsake the holy Couenant.

31 And armes shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the Sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily *sacrifices*, and they shall place the abomination that maketh desolate.

32 And such as doe wickedly against the Couenant, shall hee corrupt by flatteries: but the people that doe know their God, shall be strong, and doe *exploits*.

33 And they that vnderstand among the people, shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captiuitie, and by spoile *many* dayes.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little helpe: but many shall cleaue to them with flatteries.

35 And *some* of them vnderstanding, shall fall to try them, and to purge, and to make them white euen to the time of the end: because it is yet for a time appointed.

36 And the King shall doe according to his will, and hee shall exalt himselfe, and magnifie himselfe aboue euery god, and shall speake marueilous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined, shall be done.

37 Neither shal he regard the gods of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnifie himself aboue all.

38 But in his estate shall hee honour the God of forces: and a God whom his fathers knew not shall hee honour with gold, and siluer, and with precious stones, and with pleasant things.

39 Thus shall hee doe in the most strong holds with a strange god whom he shall acknowledge, *and* increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule ouer many, and shall diuide the land for gaine.

40 And at the time of the end shall the King of the South push at him, and the King of the North shall come against him like a whirlewind, with charets, and with horsemen, and with many ships, and hee shall enter into the countreys, and shall ouerflow and passe ouer.

41 Hee shall enter also into the glorious land, and many countreys shall be ouerthrowne: but these shall escape out of his hand, *euen* Edom and Moab, and the chiefe of the children of Ammon.

42 Hee shall stretch foorth his hand also vpon the countreys, and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

43 But he shall haue power ouer the treasures of gold and of siluer, and ouer all the precious things of Egypt, and the Lybians, and the Ethiopians shall be at his steppes.

44 But tidings out of the East, and out of the North shall trouble him: therefore hee shall goe foorth with great fury to destroy, and vtterly to make away many.

45 And hee shall plant the tabernacles of his palace betweene the Seas in the glorious holy mountaine, yet hee shall come to his end, and none shall helpe him.

CHAP. XII.

AND at that time shall Michael stand vp, the great Prince which standeth for the children of thy people, and there shalbe a time of trouble, such as neuer was since there was a nation, euen to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be deliuered, euery one that shall be found written in the booke.

2 And many of them that sleepe in the dust of the earth shall awake; some to euerlasting life, and some to shame *and* euerlasting contempt.

3 And

3 And they that bee wise, shall shine as the brightnesse of the firmament, and they that turne many to righteousnesse, as the starres for euer and euer.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut vp thy words, and seale the booke euen to the time of the end: many shall runne to and fro, and knouledge shall be increased.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the banke of the riuer, and the other on that side of the bancke of the riuer.

6 And *one* said to the man clothed in linnen, which *was* vpon the waters of the riuer, How long *shall it bee* to the end of these wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linnen, which *was* vpon the waters of the riuer, when hee held vp his right hand, and his left hand vnto heauen, and sware by him that liueth for euer, that *it shall bee* for a time, times, & an halfe: and when hee shall haue accomplished to scatter y power of the holy people, all these things shalbe finished.

8 And I heard, but I vnderstood not: then said I, O my Lord, what *shall bee* the end of these things?

9 And hee said, Goe thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed vp and sealed, till the time of the end.

10 Many shalbe purified and made white, and tryed: but the wicked shall doe wickedly: and none of the wicked shall vnderstand: but the wise shall vnderstand.

11 And from the time that the daily *sacrifice* shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate, set vp, *there shall be* a thousand two hundred & ninety daies.

12 Blessed is hee that waiteth and commeth to the thousand three hundred and fiue and thirty dayes.

13 But goe thou thy way till the end *be*: for thou shalt rest, and stand in thy lot at the end of the dayes.

¶ HOSEA.

CHAP. I.

THE word of the LORD that came vnto Hosea the sonne of Beeri, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, Kings of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash king of Israel.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hosea: and the LORD said to Hosea, Goe, take vnto thee a wife of whoredomes, and children of whoredomes: for the land hath committed great whoredome, *departing* from the LORD.

3 So hee went and tooke Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceiued and bare him a sonne.

4 And the LORD said vnto him. Call his name Iezreel; for yet a little *while*, and I will auenge the blood of Iezreel vpon the house of Iehu, and will cause to cease the kingdome of the house of Israel.

5 And it shall come to passe at that day, that I will breake the bow of Israel in the valley of Iezreel.

6 ¶ And she conceiued againe, and bare a daughter, and *God* said vnto him, Call her name Lo-ruhamah: for I will no more haue mercy vpon the house of Israel: but I will vtterly take them away.

7 But I will haue mercy vpon the house of Iudah, and will saue them by the LORD their God, and will not saue them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battell, by horses, nor by horsemen.

8 ¶ Now when shee had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceiued and bare a sonne.

9 Then said God, Call his name Loammi: for ye *are* not my people, and I will not be your *God*.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the Sea, which cannot be measured nor numbred, and it shall come to passe, that in the place where it was said vnto them, Yee are not my people, there it shall be said vnto them, Ye are the sonnes of the liuing God.

11 Then shall the children of Iudah, and the children of Israel bee gathered together, and appoint themselues one head, and they shall come vp out of the land, for great *shall be* the day of Iezreel.

CHAP. II.

SAy yee vnto your brethren, Ammi, and to your sisters, Ruhamah:

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for shee is not my wife, neither am I her husband: let her therefore put away her whoredomes out of her sight, and her adulteries from betweene her breasts;

3 Lest I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that shee was borne, and make her as a wildernesse, and set her like a dry land, and slay her with thirst.

4 And I will not haue mercy vpon her children, for they be children of whoredomes,

5 For their mother hath played the harlot: she that conceiued them, hath done shamefully: for shee said, I will goe after my louers, that giue me my bread & my water, my wooll & my flaxe, mine oyle, & my drinke.

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge vp thy way with thornes, & make a wall, that she shall not finde her pathes.

7 And she shall follow after her louers, but she shall not ouertake them, and shee shall seeke them, but shall not finde them: then shall she say, I will goe and returne to my first husband, for then went it better with me, then now.

8 For

8 For ſhee did not know that I gaue her corne, & wine, & oyle, & multiplied her ſiluer, and gold, *which* they prepared for Baal.

9 Therefore will I returne, and take away my corne in the time thereof; and my wine in the ſeaſon thereof, and will recouer my wooll and my flaxe *giuen* to couer her nakedneſſe.

10 And now will I diſcouer her lewdneſſe in the ſight of her louers, and none ſhall deliuer her out of mine hand.

11 I will alſo cauſe all her mirth to ceaſe, her feaſt dayes, her new Moones, and her Sabbaths, and all her ſolemne feaſts.

12 And I will deſtroy her vines, and her figtrees, whereof ſhe hath ſaid, Theſe *are* my rewards that my louers haue giuen me: and I will make them a foreſt, and the beaſts of the field ſhall eat them.

13 And I will viſit vpon her the dayes of Baalim, wherein ſhee burnt incenſe to them and ſhe decked her ſelfe with her earerings and her iewels, and ſhee went after her louers, and forgate me, ſaith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wilderneſſe, and ſpeake comfortably vnto her.

15 And I will giue her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a doore of hope, and ſhe ſhall ſing there, as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when ſhe came vp out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it ſhall be at that day, ſaith the LORD, *that* thou ſhalt call me Iſhi, and ſhalt call me no more Baali.

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they ſhall no more be remembred by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a couenant for them with the beaſts of the field, and with the foules of heauen, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will breake the bow, and the ſword, and the battell out of the earth, and will make them to lie downe ſafely.

19 And I will betroth thee vnto mee for euer; yea, I will betroth thee vnto mee in righteouſneſſe, and in iudgement, and in louing kindneſſe, and in mercies.

20 I will euen betroth thee vnto mee in faithfulnes, and thou ſhalt know the LORD.

21 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, I will heare, ſaith the LORD, I will heare the heauens, and they ſhall heare the earth.

22 And the earth ſhall heare the corne, and the wine, and the oyle, and they ſhall heare Iezreel.

23 And I will ſow her vnto me in the earth, and I will haue mercy vpon her that had not obtained mercy, and I will ſay *to them* which were not my people, Thou *art* my people, & they ſhall ſay, Thou *art* my God.

CHAP. III.

THen ſaid the LORD vnto me, Goe yet, loue a woman (beloued of *her* friend, yet an adultereſſe) according to the loue of the LORD toward the children of Iſrael, who looke to other gods, and loue flagons of wine.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteene pieces of ſiluer, and for an homer of barley, and an halfe *homer* of barley.

3 And I ſaid vnto her, Thou ſhalt abide for me many dayes, thou ſhalt not play the harlot, and thou ſhalt not bee for another man, ſo *will* I alſo *be* for thee.

4 For the children of Iſrael ſhall abide many dayes without a King, and without a Prince, and without a ſacrifice, and without an image, and without an Ephod, and *without* Teraphim.

5 Afterward ſhall the children of Iſrael returne, and ſeeke the LORD their God, and Dauid their King, & ſhall feare the LORD, and his goodneſſe in the latter dayes.

CHAP. IIII.

HEare the word of the LORD, yee children of Iſrael: for the LORD hath a controuerſie with the inhabitants of the land, becauſe *there is* no trueth nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

2 By ſwearing, and lying, and killing, and ſtealing, and committing adultery, they breake out, and blood toucheth blood.

3 Therefore ſhall the land mourne, and euery one that dwelleth therein, ſhall languiſh with the beaſts of the field, and with the foules of heauen, yea the fiſhes of the ſea alſo ſhall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man ſtriue nor reproue another: for this people *are* as they that ſtriue with the Prieſt.

5 Therefore ſhalt thou fall in the day, and the Prophet alſo ſhall fall with thee in the night, and I will deſtroy thy mother.

6 ¶ My people are deſtroyed for lacke of knowledge: becauſe thou haſt reiected knowledge, I will alſo reiect thee, that thou ſhalt bee no Prieſt to me: ſeeing thou haſt forgotten the Law of thy God, I will alſo forget thy children.

7 As they were increaſed, ſo they ſinned againſt mee: *therefore* will I change their glory into ſhame.

8 They eat vp the ſin of my people, and they ſet their heart on their iniquity.

9 And there ſhall bee like people like Prieſt: and I will punniſh them for their wayes, and reward them their doings.

10 For they ſhall eate, and not haue enough: they ſhall commit whoredome, and ſhall not increaſe, becauſe they haue left off to take heed to the LORD.

11 Whoredome, and wine, and new wine, take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people aſke counſell at their ſtockes, and their ſtaffe declareth vnto them: for the ſpirit of whoredomes hath cauſed *them* to erre, and they haue gone a whoring from vnder their God.

13 They

13 They sacrifice vpon the tops of the mountaines, & burne incense vpon the hils vnder okes and popiers, and elmes, because the shadow thereof is good: therfore your daughters shall commit whoredome, and your spouses shall commit adultery.

14 I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredome, nor your spouses when they commit adultery: for themselues are separated with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people that doeth not vnderstand shall fall.

15 ¶ Though thou Israel play the harlot, yet let not Iudah offend, and come not yee vnto Gilgal, neither go ye vp to Beth-auen, nor sweare, The LORD liueth:

16 For Israel slideth backe, as a backesliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lambe in a large place.

17 Ephraim is ioyned vnto idoles: let him alone.

18 Their drinke is sowre: they haue committed whoredome continually: her rulers with shame doe loue, Giue ye.

19 The winde hath bound her vp in her wings, and they shall be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

CHAP. V.

HEare ye this, O Priests, and hearken, ye house of Israel, and giue ye eare, O house of the king: for iudgement is toward you, because ye haue beene a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread vpon Tabor.

2 And the reuolters are profound to make slaughter, though I haue beene a rebuker of them all.

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from mee: for now, O Ephraim, thou committest whoredome, and Israel is defiled.

4 They will not frame their doings, to turne vnto their God: for the spirit of whoredomes is in the middest of them, and they haue not knowne the LORD.

5 And the pride of Israel doeth testifie to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquitie: Iudah also shall fall with them.

6 They shall goe with their flockes, and with their herdes to seeke the LORD: but they shall not find him, he hath withdrawne himselfe from them.

7 They haue dealt treacherously against the LORD: for they haue begotten strange children, now shall a moneth deuoure them with their portions.

8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, and the trumpet in Ramah; cry aloud at Beth-auen: after thee, O Beniamin.

9 Ephraim shalbe desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel haue I made knowne that which shall surely be.

10 The princes of Iudah were like them that remooue the bound: therefore I will poure out my wrath vpon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppressed, and broken in iudgement: because he willingly walketh after the commandements.

12 Therefore will I be vnto Ephraim as a moath: and to the house of Iudah as rottennesse.

13 When Ephraim saw his sicknesse, and Iudah saw his wound: then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent to King Iareb; yet could hee not heale you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For I will be vnto Ephraim as a lyon, and as a yong lyon to the house of Iudah: I, euen I will teare and goe away: I will take away, and none shall rescue him.

15 ¶ I will goe, and returne to my place, till they acknowledge their offence, and seeke my face: in their affliction they will seeke me early.

CHAP. VI.

COme, & let vs returne vnto the LORD: for he hath torne, and he will heale vs: he hath smitten, and he will bind vs vp.

2 After two dayes will hee reuiue vs, in the third day hee will raise vs vp, and wee shall liue in his sight.

3 Then shall we know, if wee follow on to know the LORD; his going forth is prepared as the morning; and hee shall come vnto vs as the raine, as the latter and former raine vnto the earth.

4 ¶ O Ephraim, what shall I doe vnto thee? O Iudah, what shall I doe vnto thee? for your goodnesse is as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

5 Therefore haue I hewed them by the Prophets, I haue slaine them by the words of my mouth, and thy iudgements are as the light that goeth forth.

6 For I desired mercy, and not sacrifice, and the knowledge of God, more then burnt offerings.

7 But they like men haue transgressed the Couenant: there haue they dealt treacherously against me.

8 Gilead is a citie of them that worke iniquitie, and is polluted with blood.

9 And as troupes of robbers wait for a man, so the company of Priests murther in the way by consent for they commit lewdnesse.

10 I haue seene an horrible thing in the house of Israel: there is the whoredome of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

11 Also, O Iudah, hee hath set an harueft for thee, when I returned the captiuitie of my people.

CHAP. VII.

WHen I would haue healed Israel, then the iniquitie of Ephraim was discouered, and the wickednesse of Samaria: for they commit falshood: and the theefe commeth in, and the troupe of robbers spoyleth without.

2 And they consider not in their hearts, that I remember all their wickednes: now their

their owne doings haue belet them about, they are before my face.

3 They make the King glad with their wickednes, and their princes with their lies.

4 They *are* all adulterers, as an ouen heated by the baker: who ceaseth from raising, after he hath kneaded the dough, vntill it be leauened.

5 In the day of our King the Princes haue made *him* sicke with bottels of wine, he stretched out his hand with scorners.

6 For they haue made ready their heart like an ouen, while they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night, in the morning it burneth like a flaming fire.

7 They are all hote as an ouen, and haue deuoured their Iudges: all their Kings are fallen: there is none among them that calleth vnto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himselfe among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers haue deuoured his strength, and he knoweth *it* not: yea, gray haires are here & there vpon him, yet he knoweth not.

10 And the pride of Israel testifieth to his face, and they doe not returne to the LORD their God, nor seeke him for all this.

11 ¶ Ephraim also is like a silly doue, without heart: they call to Egypt, they goe to Assyria.

12 When they shall go, I will spread my net vpon them, I will bring them downe as the foules of the heauen: I will chastise them, as their Congregation hath heard.

13 Woe vnto them, for they haue fled from mee: destruction vnto them, because they haue transgressed against mee, though I haue redeemed them, yet they haue spoken lies against me.

14 And they haue not cried vnto me with their heart, when they howled vpon their beds: they assemble themselues for corne and wine, *and* they rebell against me.

15 Though I haue bound, *and* strengthened their armes, yet doe they imagine mischiefe against me.

16 They returne, *but* not to the most High: they are like a deceitfull bow: their princes, shall fall by the sword, for the rage of their tongue; this *shall be* their derision in the land of Egypt.

CHAP. VIII.

SEt the trumpet to thy mouth: *hee shall come* as an eagle against the house of the LORD, because they haue transgressed my couenant, and trespassed against my Law.

2 Israel shall cry vnto me, My God, we know thee.

3 Israel hath cast off the thing that is good: the enemy shall pursue him.

4 They haue set vp kings, but not by me: they haue made princes, and I knew *it* not: of their siluer and their golde haue they made their idoles, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calfe, O Samaria, hath cast thee off: mine anger is kindled against him: how long will it be ere they attain to innocency?

6 For from Israel *was* it also, the workman made it, therfore it is not God: but the calfe of Samaria shal be broken in pieces.

7 For they haue sowen the winde, and they reap the whirlewind, it hath no stalke, the bud shall yeeld no meale: if so be it yeeld, the strangers shall swallow it vp.

8 Israel is swallowed vp, now shall they be among the Gentiles, as a vessell wherein *is* no pleasure.

9 For they are gone vp to Assyria, a wild asse alone by himselfe, Ephraim hath hired louers.

10 Yea, though they haue hyred among the nations, now will I gather them, and they shall sorrow a little for the burden of the King of princes.

11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sinne, altars shalbe vnto him to sin.

12 I haue written to him the great things of my Law, *but* they were counted as a strange thing.

13 They sacrifice flesh for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eat it; *but* the LORD accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquitie, and visit their sinnes: they shall returne to Egypt.

14 For Israel hath forgotten his Maker, and buildeth temples, and Iudah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire vpon his cities, and it shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

REioyce not, O Israel, for ioy, as other people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God: thou hast loued a reward vpon euery corne floore.

2 The floore and the winepresse shall not feed them, and the new wine shall faile in her.

3 They shall not dwell in ỹ LORDS land: but Ephraim shall returne to Egypt, and they shall eat vncleane things in Assyria.

4 They shall not offer wine *offerings* to the LORD, neither shall they bee pleasing vnto him: *their sacrifices shalbe* vnto them as the bread of mourners: all that eate thereof, shall be polluted: for their bread for their soule shall not come into the house of the LORD.

5 What will ye doe in the solemne day, and in the day of the feast of the LORD?

6 For loe they are gone, because of destruction: Egypt shal gather them vp, Memphis shall bury them: the pleasant *places* for their siluer, nettles shall possesse them: thornes *shall be* in their tabernacles.

7 The dayes of visitation are come, the dayes of recompense are come, Israel shall know *it*: the Prophet *is a* foole, the spirituall man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquitie, and the great hatred.

8 The watchman of Ephraim *was* with my

my God: *but* the Prophet *is* a snare of a fowler in all his wayes, *and* hatred in the house of his God.

9 They haue deepely corrupted *themselues* as in the dayes of Gibeah: *therefore* he will remember their iniquity, hee will visit their sinnes.

10 I found Israel like grapes in the wildernesse: I saw your fathers as the first ripe in the fig-tree at her first time: *but* they went to Baal-peor, and separated themselues vnto that shame, and *their* abominations were according as they loued.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory shall flee away like a bird: from the birth, and from the wombe, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring vp their children, yet will I bereaue them, that there shall not be a man *left*: yea, woe also to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim as I saw Tyrus, is planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall bring forth his children to the murderer.

14 Giue them, O LORD: what wilt thou giue? giue them a miscarrying wombe, and dry breasts.

15 All their wickednesse *is* in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickednesse of their doings, I will driue them out of mine house, I will loue them no more: all their Princes are reuolters.

16 Ephraim is smitten, their roote is dried vp, they shall beare no fruit: yea, though they bring foorth, yet will I slay euen the beloued *fruit* of their wombe.

17 My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken vnto him: and they shall be wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

ISrael *is* an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit vnto himselfe: according to the multitude of his fruit, he hath increased the altars, according to the goodnesse of his land, they haue made goodly Images.

2 Their heart is diuided: now shall they bee found faulty: hee shall breake downe their altars; he shall spoile their Images.

3 For now they shall say, We haue no King because we feared not the LORD, What then should a King doe to vs?

4 They haue spoken words, (swearing falsely in making a couenant: thus iudgement springeth vp as hemlocke in the furrowes of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shall feare, because of the calues of Beth-auen: for the people thereof shall mourne ouer it, and the priests thereof, *that* reioyce on it, for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

6 It shall be also carried vnto Assyria for a present, to King Iareb, Ephraim shall receiue shame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his owne counsell.

7 As for Samaria, her King is cut off as the foame vpon the water.

8 The high places also of Auen, the sin of Israel, shalbe destroyed: the thorne and the thistle shall come vpon their altars; and they shall say to the mountaines, Couer vs; and to the hills, Fall on vs.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the dayes of Gibeah: there they stood: the battell in Gibeah against the children of iniquity, did not ouertake them.

10 *It is* in my desire that I should chastise them, and the people shall be gathered against them, when they shall binde themselues in their furrowes.

11 And Ephraim *is as* an heifer that is taught, *and* loueth to tread out *the corne*, but I passed ouer vpon her faire necke: I will make Ephraim to ride: Iudah shall plow, *and* Iacob shall breake his clods.

12 Sow to your selues in righteousnesse: reape in mercy, breake vp your fallow ground: for *it is* time to seeke the LORD, till he come & reigne righteousnesse vpon you.

13 Ye haue plowed wickednesse, ye haue reaped iniquity, yee haue eaten the fruite of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall bee spoiled, as Shalman spoiled Beth-arbel in the day of battell: the mother was dashed in pieces vpon her children.

15 So shall Bethel doe vnto you, because of your great wickednesse: in a morning shall the King of Israel be vtterly cut off.

CHAP. XI.

WHen Israel was a childe, then I loued him, and called my son out of Egypt.

2 *As* they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed vnto Baalim, and burnt incense vnto grauen images.

3 I taught Ephraim also to goe, taking them by their armes: but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of loue, and I was to them as they that take off the yoke on their iawes, and I laid meat vnto them.

5 ¶ He shall not returne into the land of Egypt, but the Assyrian shall be his King, because they refused to returne.

6 And the sword shall abide on his cities, and shall consume his branches, and deuoure *them*, because of their owne counsels.

7 And my people are *bent* to backesliding from mee: though they called them to the most High, none at all would exalt *him*.

8 How shall I giue thee vp, Ephraim? how shall I deliuer thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as Admah? how shall I set thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

9 I will not execute the fiercenesse of mine anger, I will not returne to destroy Ephraim, for I *am* God and not man, the holy

holy One in the midst of thee, and I will not enter into the city.

10 They shal walke after ỳ LORD: he shall roare like a lion: when he shall roare, then the children shall tremble from the West.

11 They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a doue out of the land of Assyria: and I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compasseth mee about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit: but Iudah yet ruleth with God, and is faithfull with the Saints.

CHAP. XII.

EPhraim feedeth on wind, and followeth after the East wind: he daily increaseth lies and desolation, and they doe make a couenant with the Assyrians, and oyle is carried into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath also a controuersie with Iudah, and will punish Iacob according to his wayes: according to his doings will he recompense him.

3 ¶ Hee took his brother by the heele in the wombe, and by his strength hee had power with God.

4 Yea, he had power ouer the Angel, and preuailed: he wept and made supplication vnto him: hee found him in Bethel, and there he spake with vs.

5 Euen the LORD God of hosts, the LORD *is* his memoriall.

6 Therefore turne thou to thy God: keepe mercy and iudgement; and wait on thy God continually.

7 ¶ *He is* a merchant, the ballances of deceit *are* in his hand: he loueth to oppresse.

8 And Ephraim said, Yet I am become rich, I haue found me out substance: *in* all my labours they shall finde none iniquity in me, that *were* sinne.

9 And I *that am* the LORD thy God, from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the dayes of the solemne feasts.

10 I haue also spoken by the Prophets, and I haue multiplied visions, and vsed similitudes, by the ministery of the Prophets.

11 *Is there* iniquity in Gilead? surely they are vanity, they sacrifice bullockes in Gilgal: yea, their altars *are* as heapes in the furrowes of the fields.

12 And Iacob fled into the countrey of Syria, and Israel serued for a wife, and for a wife he kept *sheepe*.

13 And by a Prophet the LORD brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a Prophet was he preserued.

14 Ephraim prouoked him to anger most bitterly: therefore shall he leaue his blood vpon him, and his reproach shall his Lord return vnto him.

CHAP. XIII.

WHen Ephraim spake trembling, he exalted himselfe in Israel, but when he offended in Baal, he died.

2 And now they sinne more and more, and haue made them molten images of their siluer, and idoles according to their owne vnderstanding, all of it the worke of the craftsmen: they say of them, Let the men that sacrifice, kisse the calues.

3 Therefore they shalbe as the morning cloud, and as the early dew it passeth away, as the chaffe that is driuen with a whirlewind out of the floore, and as the smoake out of the chimney.

4 Yet I am the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no God but me: for *there is* no Sauiour beside me.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wildernesse, in the land of great drought.

6 According to their pasture, so were they filled: they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore they haue forgotten me.

7 Therfore I will be vnto them as a Lion, as a Leopard by the way will I obserue *them*.

8 I will meete them as a Beare that is bereaued *of her whelpes*, and will rent the caule of their heart, and there will I deuoure them like a Lyon: the wilde beast shall teare them.

9 ¶ O Israel, thou hast destroyed thy selfe, but in me *is* thine helpe.

10 I will be thy King: where *is any other* that may saue thee in all thy cities? and thy Iudges, of whom thou saidst, Giue me a King and Princes?

11 I gaue thee a King in mine anger, and tooke *him* away in my wrath.

12 The iniquity of Ephraim is bound vp: his sinne is hid.

13 The sorrowes of a trauelling woman shall come vpon him: he *is* an vnwise son; for he should not stay long in the place of the breaking forth of the children.

14 I will ransome them from the power of the grave: I will redeeme them from death: O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy destruction; repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

15 ¶ Though he be fruitfull among his brethren, an East wind shall come, the wind of the LORD shall come vp from the wilderneſſe, and his spring shall become dry, and his fountaine shall be dried vp: he shall spoile the treasure of all pleasant vessels.

16 Samaria shall become desolate: for shee hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword: their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with child shall be ript vp.

CHAP. XIIII.

O Israel, returne vnto the Lord thy God: for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you words, and turne to the LORD, say vnto him, Take away all iniquity, and receiue *vs* graciously: so will we render the calues of our lips.

3 Assur

3 Assur shall not saue vs, we will not ride vpon horses, neither will we say any more to the worke of our hands, Ye are our gods: for in thee the fatherlesse findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heale their backsliding, I will loue them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will bee as the dew vnto Israel: hee shall grow as the lilly, and cast foorth his roots as Lebanon.

6 His branches shall spread, and his beauty shall be as the Oliue tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

7 They that dwell vnder his shadow, shall returne: they shall reuiue as the corne, and grow as the vine, the sent thereof shall be as the wine of Lebanon.

8 Ephraim shall say, What haue I to doe any more with idoles? I haue heard him, and obserued him: I am like a greene Firre tree, from me is thy fruit found.

9 Who is wise, and he shall vnderstand these things? prudent, and he shall know them? for the wayes of the LORD are right, and the iust shall walke in them: but the transgressours shall fall therein.

IOEL.

CHAP. I.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ioel ỳ son of Pethuel.

2 Heare this, ye old men, and giue eare, all yee inhabitants of the land: Hath this beene in your dayes, or euen in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Tell ye your children of it; and let your children tell their children, and their children another generation.

4 That which the palmer-worme hath left, hath the locust eaten, and that which the locust hath left, hath the canker-worme eaten: and that which the canker-worme hath left, hath the catterpiller eaten.

5 Awake ye drunkards, and weepe, and howle all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine, for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come vp vpon my land, strong, and without number, whose teeth, are the teeth of a lyon, and hee hath the cheeke teeth of a great lyon.

7 He hath laid my vine waste, and barked my figtree: he hath made it cleane bare, and cast it away, the branches thereof are made white.

8 ¶ Lament like a virgine girded with sackcloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meat offering, and the drinke offering is cut off from the house of the LORD, the Priests, the LORDS ministers mourne.

10 The field is wasted, the land mourneth: for the corne is wasted: the new wine is dried vp, the oyle languisheth.

11 Be ye ashamed: O yee husbandmen: howle, O ye vine-dressers, for the wheat, and for the barley, because the haruest of the field is perished.

12 The vine is dryed vp, and the figtree languisheth, the pomegranate tree, the palme tree also, and the apple tree, euen all the trees of the field are withered: because ioy is withered away from the sons of men.

13 Gird your selues, and lament ye Priests: howle ye ministers of the Altar: come, lie all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God: for the meat offring, and the drinke offering is withholden from the house of your God.

14 ¶ Sanctifie ye a fast, call a solemne assembly: gather the Elders: and all the inhabitants of the land into the house of the LORD your God, and cry vnto the LORD;

15 Alas for the day: for the day of the LORD is at hand, & as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come.

16 Is not the meat cut off before your eyes, yea, ioy and gladnesse from the house of our God?

17 The seed is rotten vnder their clods: the garners are laid desolate: the barnes are broken downe, for the corne is withered.

18 How doe the beasts groane? the herds of cattell are perplexed, because they haue no pasture: yea, the flockes of sheepe are made desolate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath deuoured the pastures of the wildernesse, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

20 The beasts of the field cry also vnto thee: for the riuers of waters are dryed vp, and the fire hath deuoured the pastures of the wildernesse.

CHAP. II.

BLow ye the trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarme in my holy mountaine: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD commeth, for it is nigh at hand;

2 A day of darknesse and of gloominesse a day of clouds and of thicke darknesse, as the morning spread vpon the mountaines: a great people, and a strong, there hath not beene euer the like, neither shall be any more after it, euen to the yeeres of many generation.

3 A fire deoureth before them, and behind them a flame burneth: the land is as the garden of Eden before them, and behinde them a desolate wildernesse, yea, and nothing shall escape them.

4 The apperance of them is as the appearance of horses, and as horsemen, so shall they run.

5 Like the noise of charets on the tops of mountaines shall they leap like the noise of a flame of fire that deuoureth the stub-

ble, as a strong people set in battell aray.

6 Before their face the people shall bee much pained: all faces shall gather blacknesse.

7 They shall run like mighty men, they shall climbe the wall like men of war, and they shall march euery one on his wayes, and they shall not breake their rankes.

8 Neither shall one thrust another, they shall walke euery one in his path: and when they fall vpon the sword, they shall not be wounded.

9 They shall run to and fro in the city: they shall runne vpon the wall: they shall climbe vp vpon the houses: they shall enter in at the windowes like a thiefe.

10 The earth shall quake before them, the heauens shall tremble, the Sun and the Moone shall be darke, and the Starres shall withdraw their shining.

11 And the LORD shall vtter his voyce before his army, for his campe is very great, for hee is strong that executeth his word: for the day of the LORD is great and very terrible, and who can abide it?

12 ¶ Therefore also now saith the LORD, Turne ye euen to mee with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning.

13 And rent your heart, and not your garments, and turne vnto the LORD your God: for he is gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and repenteth him of the euill.

14 Who knoweth if he will returne and repent, and leaue a blessing behinde him, euen a meat offering and a drinke offering vnto the LORD your God?

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion, sanctifie a fast, call a solemne assembly,

16 Gather the people: sanctifie the Congregation: assemble the Elders: gather the children, and those that sucke the breasts: let the bridegrome goe foorth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.

17 Let the Priests, the Ministers of the LORD, weepe betweene the porch and the Altar, and let them say, Spare thy people, O LORD, and giue not thine heritage to reproach; that the heathen should rule ouer them: wherefore should they say among the people, Where is their God?

18 ¶ Then will the LORD be iealous for his land, and pity his people.

19 Yea, the LORD will answere and say vnto his people, Behold, I will send you corne, and wine, and oyle, and ye shall be satisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen.

20 But I will remoue far off from you the Northren army, and will driue him into a land barren and desolate, with his face toward the East sea, and his hinder part toward the vtmost sea, and his stinke shall come vp, and his ill sauour shall come vp, because he hath done great things.

21 ¶ Feare not, O land, bee glad and reioyce: for the LORD will doe great things.

22 Be not afraid, ye beasts of the field: for the pastures of the wildernes do spring: for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig-tree and the vine doe yeeld their strength.

23 Be glad then ye children of Zion, and reioyce in the LORD your God, for he hath giuen you the former raine moderatly, and hee will cause to come downe for you the raine, the former raine, and the latter raine in the first moneth.

24 And the floores shall be full of wheat, & the fats shall ouerflow with wine and oyle.

25 And I will restore to you the yeeres that the locust hath eaten, y chanker-worme, and the catterpillars, and the palmer-worme, my great army which I sent among you.

26 And ye shall eat in plenty and be satisfied, and praise the Name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wondrously with you: and my people shall neuer be ashamed.

27 And yee shall know that I am in the midst of Israel, and that I am the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall neuer be ashamed.

28 ¶ And it shall come to passe afterward, that I will powre out my Spirit vpon all flesh, and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophesie, your old men shall dreame dreames, your young men shall see visions.

29 And also vpon the seruants, and vpon the handmaids in those dayes will I powre out my Spirit.

30 And I will shew wonders in the heauens, and in the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of smoake.

31 The Sun shall be turned into darkenes, and the Moone into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

32 And it shall come to passe, that whosoeuer shall call vpon the Name of the LORD, shall be deliuered: for in mount Zion, and in Ierusalem shall bee deliuerance, as the LORD hath said, and in the remnant, whom the LORD shall call.

CHAP. III.

FOr behold, in those dayes, and in that time when I shall bring againe the captiuity of Iudah and Ierusalem,

2 I will also gather all nations, and will bring them downe into the valley of Iehoshaphat, and will pleade with them there for my people, and for my heritage Israel, whom they haue scattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they haue cast lots for my people, and haue giuen a boy for an harlot, and sold a girle for wine, that they might drinke.

4 Yea, and what haue ye to do with me, O Tyre & Zidon, & all the coasts of Palestine? will ye render me a recompense? and if ye recompense me, swiftly and speedily will I returne your recompense vpon your owne head.

5 Be-

5 Because ye haue taken my siluer, and my gold, and haue caried into your temples my goodly pleasant things.

6 The children also of Iudah, and the children of Ierusalem haue ye sold vnto the Grecians that ye might remoue them farre from their border.

7 Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither ye haue sold them, and will returne your recompense vpon your owne head.

8 And I will sell your sonnes and your daughters into the hand of the children of Iudah, and they shall sell them to the Sabeans, to a people farre off, for the LORD hath spoken it.

9 ¶ Proclaime ye this among the Gentiles, prepare warre, wake vp the mighty men, let all the men of warre draw neere, let them come vp.

10 Beat your plow shares into swords, and your pruning hookes into speares, let the weake, say, I am strong.

11 Assemble your selues and come all ye heathen, and gather your selues together round about: thither cause thy mighty ones to come downe, O LORD.

12 Let the heathen bee wakened, and come vp to the valley of Iehoshaphat: for there will I sit to iudge all the heathen round about.

13 Put ye in the sickle, for the haruest is ripe, come, get ye downe, for the presse is full, the fats ouerflow, for the wickednesse is great.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision: for the day of the LORD is neere in the valley of decision.

15 The Sunne and the Moone shall bee darkened, and the Starres shall withdraw their shining.

16 The LORD also shall roare out of Zion and vtter his voyce from Ierusalem, and the heauens and the earth shall shake, but the LORD will be the hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

17 So shall ye know ỹ I am ỹ LORD your God, dwelling in Zion, my holy mountaine then shall Ierusalem be holy, and there shall no strangers passe thorow her any more.

18 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that the mountaines shall drop downe new wine, and the hils shall flow with milke and all the riuers of Iudah shall flow with waters, and a fountaine shall come forth of the house of the LORD, and shall water the valley of Shittim.

19 Egypt shall be a desolation, and Edom shalbe a desolate wildernes, for the violence against the children of Iudah, because they haue shed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Iudah shall dwell for euer, and Ierusalem from generation to generation.

21 For I will cleanse their blood, that I haue not cleansed, for the Lord dwelleth in Zion.

AMOS.

CHAP. I.

THe words of Amos, who was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which he saw concerning Israel in the dayes of Vzziah king of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash king of Israel, two yeeres before the earthquake.

2 And he said, The LORD will roare from Zion, and vtter his voyce from Ierusalem: and the habitations of the shepheards shall mourne, and the top of Carmel shall wither.

3 Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Damascus, and for foure I will not turne away the punishment thereof, because they haue threshed Gilead, with threshing instruments of yron.

4 But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, which shall deuoure the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I will breake also the barre of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from the plaine of Auen: and him that holdeth the Scepter from the house of Eden, and the people of Syria shall goe into captiuity, vnto Kir, saith the LORD.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Gaza, and for foure I will not turne away the punishment thereof, because they caried away captiue the whole captiuity, to deliuer them vp to Edom.

7 But I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut of the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the Scepter from Ashkelon, and I will turne mine hand against Ekron, and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish saith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD: For three transgressions of Tyrus, and for foure I will not turne away the punishment thereof, because they deliuered vp the whole captiuity to Edom, and remembred not the brotherly couenant.

10 But I will send a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Edom, and for foure I will not turne away the punishment thereof, because he did pursue his brother with the sword, and did cast off all pity, & his anger did teare perpetually, and kept his wrath for euer.

12 But I will send a fire vpon Teman which shall deuoure the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for foure, I will not turne away the punishment thereof: because they haue ript vp the women with child of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall deuoure the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battell, with a tempest in the day of the whirlewind.

15 And their King shall goe into captiuity, he, and his Princes together, saith the LORD.

CHAP. II.

THus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Moab, and for foure, I will not turne away the punishment thereof, because he burnt the bones of the King of Edome into lime.

2 But I will send a fire vpon Moab, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Kirioth, and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet:

3 And I will cut off the iudge from the midst thereof, and will slay all the Princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Iudah, and for foure, I will not turne away the punishment thereof, because they haue despised the Law of the LORD, and haue not kept his Commandements, and their lies caused them to erre, after the which their fathers haue walked.

5 But I will send a fire vpon Iudah, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Ierusalem.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Israel, and for foure, I will not turne away the punishment thereof, because they sold the righteous for siluer, and the poore for a paire of shooes:

7 That pant after the dust of the earth, on the head of the poore, and turne aside the way of the meeke, and a man and his father, will goe in vnto the same maid, to prophane my holy Name.

8 And they lay themselues downe vpon clothes laid to pledge by euery Altar, and they drinke the wine of the condemned in the house of their God.

9 ¶ Yet destroyed I the Amorite before them, whose height was like the height of the Cedars, and he was strong as the oakes, yet I destroyed his fruit from aboue, and his roots from beneath.

10 Also I brought you vp from the land of Egypt, and led you forty yeeres through the wilderneſſe, to possesse the land of the Amorite.

11 And I raised vp of your sonnes for Prophets, and of your young men for Nazarites, Is it not euen thus, O ye children of Israel saith the LORD?

12 But yee gaue the Nazarites wine to drinke, and commanded the Prophets, saying Prophecie not.

13 Behold, I am pressed vnder you, as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaues,

14 Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty deliuer himselfe:

15 Neither shall hee stand that handleth the bow, and he that is swift of foot, shall not deliuer himselfe, neither shall he that rideth the horse deliuer himselfe.

16 And he that is courragious among the mighty shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.

CHAP. III.

HEare this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family, which I brought vp from the land of Egypt, saying,

2 You only haue I knowne, of all the families of the earth: therefore I will punish you for all your iniquities.

3 Can two walke together, except they be agreed?

4 Will a lyon roare in the forrest, when he hath no prey? will a young lyon cry out of his den, if he haue taken nothing?

5 Can a bird fall in a snare vpon the earth, where no ginne is for him? shall one take vp a snare from the earth, and haue taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blowne in the city, and the people not be afraid? shall there be euill in a city, and the LORD hath not done it?

7 Surely the Lord GOD will doe nothing: but he reuealeth his secret vnto his seruants the Prophets.

8 The lyon hath roared, Who will not feare? The Lord GOD hath spoken, who can but prophecie?

9 ¶ Publish in the palaces of Ashdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and say, Assemble your selues vpon the mountaines of Samaria: and behold the great tumults in the midst thereof, and the oppressed in the midst thereof.

10 For they know not to doe right, saith the LORD; who store vp violence, and robbery in the palaces.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, An aduersary there shall be euen round about the land: and hee shall bring downe thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shall be spoiled.

12 Thus saith the LORD, As the shepheard taketh out of the mouth of the lyon two legges, or a piece of an eare, so shall the children of Israel be taken out that dwell in Samaria in the corner of a bed, and in Damascus in a couch.

13 Heare yee and testifie in the house of Iacob, saith the Lord GOD the God of hoſts.

14 That in the day that I shall visite the transgressions of Israel vpon him, I will also visite the altars of Bethel, and the hornes of the Altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

15 And I will smite the winter house with the summer house; and the house of Ivorie shall perish; and the great houses shall haue an end, saith the LORD.

CHAP.

CHAP. IIII.

HEare this word ye kine of Bashan, ỹ *are* in ỹ mountaine of Samaria, which oppresse the poore, which crush ỹ needy, which say to their masters, Bring, and let vs drink.

2 The Lord GOD hath sworne by his Holinesse, that loe, the dayes shal come vpon you, that he wil take you away with hookes, and your posteritie with fish-hookes.

3 And yee shall goe out at the breaches, euery cow at that which is before her, and ye shal cast them into the Palace, saith the Lord.

4 ¶ Come to Bethel and transgresse, at Gilgal multiply transgression, and bring your sacrifices euery Morning, and your tithes after three yeeres.

5 And offer a sacrifice of thanksgiuing with leauen, and proclaime and publish the free offerings: for this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

6 ¶ And I also haue giuen you cleanenesse of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet haue yee not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

7 And also I haue withholden the raine from you, when there were yet three moneths to the harueſt, and I caused it to raine vpon one city, & caused it not to raine vpon another city, one piece was rained vpon, and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two or three cities wandered vnto one citie to drinke water; but they were not satisfied: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

9 I haue smitten you with blasting & mildew; when your gardens, & your vineyards, and your figtrees, & your oliue trees increased, ỹ palmer worme deuoured thē: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

10 I haue sent among you the pestilence after the manner of Egypt; your yong men haue I slaine with the sword, and haue taken away your horses, and I haue made the stinke of your camps to come vp vnto your nostrils; yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

11 I haue ouerthrowne *some* of you, as God ouerthrew Sodome and Gomorrah, and ye were as a firebrand pluckt out of the burning: yet haue yee not returned vnto mee, saith the LORD.

12 Therefore thus will I doe vnto thee, O Israel: *and* because I will doe this vnto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

13 For loe, hee that formeth the mountaines, and createth the winde, and declareth vnto man, what is his thought, that maketh the morning darkenesse, and treadeth vpon the high places of the earth: the LORD the God of hostes is his Name.

CHAP. V.

HEare yee this word which I take vp against you, *euen* a lamentation, O house of Israel.

2 The virgine of Israel is fallen, she shall no more rise: she is forsaken vpon her land, there is none to raise her vp.

3 For thus saith the Lord GOD, The city that went out *by* a thousand, shall leaue an hundred, and that which went foorth *by* an hundred, shall leaue ten to the house of Israel.

4 ¶ For thus saith the LORD vnto the house of Israel, Seeke ye me, & ye shal liue.

5 But seeke not Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal, and passe not to Beersheba: for Gilgal shall surely goe into captiuity, & Bethel shall come to nought.

6 Seeke the LORD, and ye shall liue, lest hee breake out like fire in the house of Ioseph and deuoure it, and *there be* none to quench *it* in Bethel.

7 Yee Who turne iudgement to wormewood, & leaue off righteousnes in the earth:

8 *Seeke him* that maketh the seuen starres and Orion, and turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with night: that calleth for the waters of the Sea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD is his Name.

9 That strengtheneth the spoiled against the strong: so that the spoiled shall come against the fortresse.

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate: and they abhor him that speaketh vprightly.

11 Forasmuch therefore as your treading is vpon the poore, and ye take from him his burdens of wheate, yee haue built houses of hewen stone, but ye shall not dwell in them: ye haue planted pleasant vineyards, but yee shall not drinke wine of them.

12 For I know your manifold transgressions, and your mighty sinnes: they afflict the iust, they take a bribe, and they turne aside the poore in the gate *from their right*.

13 Therefore the prudent shall keepe silence in that time, For it is an euill time.

14 Seeke good, and not euill, that ye may liue: and so the LORD the God of hostes shall be with you, as ye haue spoken.

15 Hate the euill, and loue the good, and establish iudgement in the gate: it may be that the LORD God of hostes will be gracious to the remnant of Ioseph.

16 Therefore the LORD, The God of hostes, the Lord saith thus; Wailing *shall be* in all streetes, and they shall say in all the high-wayes, Alas, alas: and they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and such as are skilfull of lamentation to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards *shall be* wailings *for* I wil passe thorow thee, saith the LORD.

18 Woe vnto you that desire the day of the LORD: to what end is it for you? the day of the Lord is darkenesse, and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a lyon, and a beare met him, or went into ỹ house, & leaned his hand on ỹ wall, & a serpent bit him.

20 Shall not the day of the LORD *be* darkenesse, and not light? euen very darke, and no brightnesse in it?

22 ¶ I hate, I despise your feast daies, and I will not smell in your solemne assemblies.

22 Though ye offer mee burnt offerings, and your meat offerings, I will not accept them: neither will I regard the peace offerings of your fat beasts.

23 Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs: for I will not heare the melody of thy viols.

24 But let iudgement run downe as waters, and righteousnes, as a mighty streame.

25 Haue ye offered vnto me sacrifices and offerings in the wildernesse forty yeeres, O house of Israel?

26 But yee haue borne the tabernacle of your Moloch, & Chiun your Images, the star of your God, which ye made to your selues.

27 Therefore will I cause you to goe into captiuity beyond Damascus, saith the LORD, whose Name is the God of hostes.

CHAP. VI.

WOe to them that are at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountaine of Samaria which are named chiefe of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came.

2 Passe yee vnto Calneh, and see, and from thence goe yee to Hemath the great: then goe downe to Gath of the Philistines, bee they better then these kingdomes? or their border greater then your border?

3 Ye that put far away the euill day, and cause the seat of violence to come neere:

4 That lie vpon beds of yuorie: and stretch themselues vpon their couches, and eate the lambes out of the flocke, and the calues out of the midst of the stall:

5 That chant to the sound of the viole, and inuent to themselues instruments of musicke, like Dauid:

6 That drinke wine in bowles, and anoint themselues w the chiefe ointments, but they are not grieued for the affliction of Ioseph.

7 ¶ Therefore now shall they goe captiue with the first that goe captiue, and the banquet of them that stretched themselues shall be removed.

8 The Lord GOD hath sworne by himselfe, saith the LORD the God of hostes, I abhorre the excellency of Iacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliuer vp the city, with all that is therein.

9 And it shall come to passe, if there remaine ten x men in one house that they shall die.

10 And a mans vncle shall take him vp, & he y burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say vnto him that is by the sides of the house; Is there yet any with thee? and he shall say, No. Then shall he say, Hold thy tongue: for wee may not make mention of the Name of the LORD.

11 For behold, the LORD commandeth, and hee will smite the great house with breaches, and the little house with clefts.

12. ¶ Shall horses run vpon the rocke? will one plow there with oxen? for ye haue turned iudgement into gall, and the fruit of righteousnesse into Hemlocke.

13 Ye which reioyce in a thing of nought which say, Haue we not taken to vs horne by our owne strength?

14 But behold, I will raise vp against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the LORD, the God of hostes, and they shall afflict you, from the entring in of Hemath vnto the riuer of the wildernesse.

CHAP. VII.

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me, and behold, he formed grashoppers in the beginning of the shooting of the latter growth: and loe, it *was* the latter growth after the Kings mowings.

2 And it came to passe, that when they had made an end of eating the grasse of the land, then I said, O Lord GOD, forgiue I beseech thee, by whom shall Iacob arise? for he *is* small.

3 The LORD repented for this: it shall not be, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me, and behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it deuoured the great deepe, and did eat vp a part.

5 Then said I, O Lord GOD, cease I beseech thee, by who shall Iacob arise? for he is small.

6 The LORD repented for this, This also shall not be, saith the Lord GOD.

7 ¶ Thus he shewed me, and behold, the Lord stood vpon a wall made by a plumbeline with a plumbe-line in his hand.

8 And the LORD said vnto me, Amos what seest thou? And I said, A plumbe-line. Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a plumb-line in the midst of my people Israel, I will *not* againe passe by them *any* more.

9 And the high places of Isaac shall bee desolate, and the Sanctuaries of Israel shall bee laid waste: and I will rise against the house of Ieroboam with the sword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the Priest of Bethel sent to Ieroboam King of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to beare all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Ieroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captiue out of their owne land.

12 Also Amaziah said vnto Amos, O thou Seer, go, flee thee away into the land of Iudah, and there eate bread, and prophesie there.

13 But prophesie not againe any more at Bethel; for it is the Kings Chappell, and it is the Kings Court.

14 ¶ Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I was no Prophet neither was I a Prophets son: but I was an heardman, and a gatherer of Sycamore fruit.

15 And the LORD tooke me as I followed the flocke, and the LORD said vnto me, Goe, prophecie vnto my people Israel.

16 ¶ Now

16 ¶ Now therefore heare thou the word of the LORD; thou sayest, Prophecie not against Israel, and droppe not thy word against the house of Isaac.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Thy wife shall be an harlot in the city, and thy sonnes and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be diuided by line: and thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shall surely goe into captiuitie foorth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me, & behold, a basket of summer fruit.

2 And hee said, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A basket of summer fruit. Then said the LORD vnto mee, The end is come vpon my people Israel; I will not againe passe by them any more.

3 And the songs of the Temples shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord GOD, *there shall be* many dead bodies in euery place, they shall cast them foorth with silence.

4 ¶ Heare this, O yee that swallow vp the needy, euen to make the poore of the land to faile,

5 Saying, When will the new Moone be gone, that we may sell corne? and the Sabbath, that we may set forth wheat, making the Ephah small, and the shekel great, and falsifying the ballances by deceit?

6 That we may buy the poore for siluer, and the needy for a paire of shoes, yea, and sell the refuse of the wheat?

7 The LORD hath sworne by the excellency of Iacob: Surely I will neuer forget any of their workes.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and euery one mourne that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise vp wholly as a flood; and it shall be cast out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it shall come to passe in that day saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the Sunne to goe downe at noone, and I will darken the earth in the cleare day.

10 And I will turne your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation, and I will bring vp sackecloth vpon all loynes, and baldnesse vpon euery head; and I will make it as the mourning of an onely sonne, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirste for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

12 And they shall wander from Sea to sea, and from the North euen to the East, they shall run to and fro to seeke the word of the LORD, and shall not find it.

13 In that day shall the faire virgins and young men faint for thirst.

14 They that sweare, by the sinne of Samaria and say, Thy God, O Dan, liueth and the manner of Beersheba liueth, euen they shall fall and neuer rise vp againe.

CHAP. IX.

I Saw the Lord standing vpon the Altar, and he said, Smite the lintell of the dore, that the posts may shake: and cut them in the head all of them, and I will slay the last of them with the sword: hee that fleeth of them, shall not flee away, and hee that escapeth of them, shall not be deliuered.

2 Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them, though they climbe vp to heauen, thence will I bring them downe,

3 And though they hide themselues in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence, and though they bee hid from my sight in the bottome of the Sea, thence will I command the serpent, and hee shall bite them.

4 And though they goe into captiuitie before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and I will set mine eyes vpon them for euill, and not for good.

5 And the Lord God of hostes is hee that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all that dwelleth therein shall mourne, and it shall rise vp wholly like a flood, and shall be drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

6 It is hee that buildeth his stories in the heauen, and hath founded his troupe in the earth, hee that calleth for the waters of the Sea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD is his Name.

7 Are yee not as children of the Ethiopians vnto me, O children of Israel, saith the LORD? haue not I brought vp Israel out of the land of Egypt? and the Philistines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir?

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD are vpon the sinfull kingdome; and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth: sauing that I will not vtterly destroy the house of Iacob, saith the LORD.

9 For loe, I will command, and I will sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as corne is sifted in a sieue, yet shall not the least graine fall vpon the earth.

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say, The euill shall not ouertake nor preuent vs.

11 ¶ In that day will I raise vp the tabernacle of Dauid that is fallen, and close vp the breaches thereof, & I will raise vp his ruines, & I will build it as in the daies of old.

12 That they may possesse the remnant of Edom, & of all the heathen, which are called by my Name saith the LORD, that doth this.

13 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the plowman shall ouertake the reaper, and the treader of grapes, him that soweth seed, and the mountaines shall droppe sweet wine, and all the hils shall melt.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuitie of my people of Israel: and they shall

build the waste cities, and inhabite *them*, and they shall plant vineyards, and drinke the wine thereof: they shall also make gardens, and eate the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them vpon their land, and they shall no more be pulled vp out of their land, which I haue giuen them, saith the LORD thy God.

OBADIAH.

THe visiõ of Obadiah: Thus saith ỹ Lord GOD concerning Edom: Wee haue heard a rumor from ỹ LORD, & an Ambassadour is sent among the heathen: arise ye, and let vs arise vp against her in battell.

2 Behold, I haue made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceiued thee: thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rocke, whose habitation *is* high, that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me down to the ground?

4 Though thou exalt thy selfe as the Egle, and though thou set thy nest among the starres, thence will I bring thee downe, saith the LORD.

5 If theeues came to thee, if robbers by night (how art thou cut off?) would they not haue stollen till they had enough? If the grape-gatherers came to thee, would they not leaue *some* grapes?

6 How are *the things* of Esau searched out? *how* are his hid things sought vp?

7 All the men of thy confederacy haue brought thee euen to ỹ border: ỹ men that were at peace with thee, haue deceiued thee: *and* preuailed against thee: *they that eate* thy bread, haue laid a wound vnder thee: there is none vnderstanding in him.

8 Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, euen destroy the wise men out of Edom, and vnderstanding out of the mount of Esau?

9 And thy mighty men, O Teman, shalbe dismayed, to the end that euery one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughters:

10 ¶ For thy violence against thy brother Iacob, shame shall couer thee, and thou shalt be cut off for euer.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers carried away captiue his forces, and forreiners entred into his gates, and cast lots vpon Ierusalem, euen thou wast as one of them.

12 But thou shouldest not haue looked on ỹ day of thy brother, in ỹ day that he became a stranger, neither shouldest thou haue reioyced ouer the children of Iudah, in the day of their destruction: neither shouldest thou haue spoken proudly in the day of distresse.

13 Thou shouldest not haue entred into the gate of my people, in the day of their calamity; yea, thou shouldest not haue looked on their affliction, in the day of their calamity, nor haue laid hands on their substance in the day of their calamity.

14 Neither shouldest thou haue stood in the crosse way to cut off those of his that did escape, neither shouldest thou haue deliuered vp those of his that did remaine in the day of distresse.

15 For the day of the LORD is neare vpon all the heathen: as thou hast done, it shall be done vnto thee, thy reward shall returne vpon thine owne head.

16 For as ye haue dranke vpon mine holy mountaine, so shall all the heathen drinke continually: yea, they shall drinke, and they shall swallow downe, and they shall be as though they had not beene.

17 ¶ But vpon mount Zion shalbe deliuerance, and there shalbe holines, & the house of Iacob shall possesse their possessions.

18 And the house of Iacob shall be a fire, and the house of Ioseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them and deuoure them, and there shall not be *any* remaining of the house of Esau; for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

19 And they of the South shall possesse the mount of Esau, and they of the plaine, the Philistines: and they shall possesse the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Beniamin *shall possesse* Gilead.

20 And the captiuitie of this hoste of the children of Israel *shall possesse* that of the Canaanites, euen vnto Zarephath, and the captiuity of Ierusalem, which *is* in Sepharad, shall possesse the cities of the South.

21 And Sauiours shall come vp on mount Zion, to iudge the mount of Esau, and the kingdome shalbe the LORDS.

IONAH.

CHAP. I.

NOw the word of the LORD came vnto Ionah the sonne of Amittai, saying,

2 Arise, go to Nineueh that great city, and cry against it: for their wickednesse is come vp before me.

3 But Ionah rose vp to flee vnto Tarshish, from the presence of the LORD, and went downe to Ioppa, and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he payed ỹ fare thereof, and went downe into it, to goe with them vnto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD.

4 ¶ But the LORD sent out a great wind into the Sea, and there was a mightie tempest in the Sea, so that the ship was like to be broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cryed

cryed euery man vnto his god, and cast foorth the wares that were in the ship, into the Sea, to lighten it of them: but Ionah was gone downe into the sides of the ship, and he lay and was fast asleepe.

6 So the ship-master came to him, and said vnto him; What meanest thou, O sleeper? Arise, call vpon thy God, If so be that God will thinke vpon vs that we perish not.

7 And they said euery one to his fellow, Come, & let vs cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this euill is vpon vs. So they cast lots, and the lot fell vpon Ionah.

8 Then said they vnto him, Tell vs we pray thee for whose cause this euill is vpon vs: What is thine occupation? and whence commest thou? What is thy countrey? and of what people art thou?

9 And he said vnto them, I am an Hebrew, and I feare the LORD the God of heauen, which hath made the sea and the dry land.

10 Then were the men exceedingly afraid, and said vnto him, why hast thou done this? (for the men knew that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because hee had told them.)

11 ¶ Then said they vnto him, What shall we doe vnto thee, that the sea may be calme vnto vs? (for the sea wrought and was tempestuous.)

12 And he said vnto them; Take me vp, and cast me foorth into the sea, so shall the sea be calme vnto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest is vpon you.

13 Neuertheless, the men rowed hard to bring it to the land, but they could not: for the sea wrought, and was tempestuous against them.

14 Wherefore they cried vnto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, Let vs not perish for this mans life, and lay not vpon vs innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they tooke vp Ionah, and cast him foorth into the sea, and the sea ceased from her raging.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and offered a sacrifice vnto the LORD, and made vowes.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow vp Ionah; and Ionah was in the belly of the fish three daies and three nights.

CHAP. II.

THen Ionah prayed vnto the LORD his God, out of the fishes belly,

2 And said, I cryed by reason of mine affliction vnto the LORD, and he heard mee, out of the belly of hell cryed I, and thou heardest my voyce.

3 For thou hadst cast me into the deepe, in the midst of the seas, and the floods compassed me about: all thy billowes and thy waues passed ouer me.

4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight yet I will looke againe toward thy holy Temple.

5 The waters compassed mee about euen to the soule the depth closed mee round about, the weeds were wrapt about my head.

6 I went downe to the bottomes of the mountaines: the earth with her bars was about me for euer: yet hast thou brought vp my life from corruption, O LORD my God.

7 When my soule fainted within mee, I remembred the LORD, and my prayers came in vnto thee, into thine holy Temple.

8 They that obserue lying vanites, forsake their owne mercy.

9 But I will sacrifice vnto thee with the voyce of thanksgiuing, I will pay that that I haue vowed: saluation is of the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto the fish, & It vomited out Ionah vpon the dry land.

CHAP. III.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto Ionah the second time, saying,

2 Arise, goe vnto Nineueh that great citie, and preach vnto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Ionah arose and went vnto Nineueh, according to the word of the LORD: now Nineueh was an exceeding great city of three dayes iourney.

4 And Ionah began to enter into the city a dayes iourney, and he cried and said, Yet forty dayes, and Nineueh shall be ouerthrowne.

5 ¶ So the people of Nineueh beleeued God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them, euen to the least of them.

6 For word came vnto the King of Nineueh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and couered him with sackcloth, and sate in ashes.

7 And he caused it to be proclaimed and published through Nineueh, (by the decree of the King & his nobles) saying. Let neither man nor beast, heard nor flocke taste any thing: let them not feed, nor drinke water.

8 But let man and beast be couered with sackcloth, and cry mightily vnto God: yea, let them turne euery one from his euill way, and from the violence that is in their hands.

9 Who can tell if God will turne and repent, and turne away from his fierce anger that we perish not?

10 ¶ And God saw their workes that they turned from their euill way, and God repented of the euill that he had said that he would doe vnto them, and he did it not.

CHAP. IIII.

BVt it displeased Ionah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he prayed vnto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, O LORD, was not this my saying, when I was yet in my countrey? Therefore I fled before vnto Tarshish: for I knew that thou art a gracious God, and

mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and repenteth thee of the euill.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, Take I beseech thee, my life from me: for it is better for me to die then to liue.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD, Doest thou well to be angry?

5 So Ionah went out of the city, and sate on the East side of the city, and there made him a booth, and sate vnder it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city.

6 And the LORD God prepared a gourd, and made it to come vp ouer Ionah, that it might be a shadow ouer his head, to deliuer him from his griefe. So Ionah was exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worme when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd, that it withered.

8 And it came to passe when the Sunne did arise, that God prepared a vehement East wind, and the Sunne beate vpon the head of Ionah, that he fainted and wished in himselfe to die, and said, It is better for me to die, then to liue.

9 And God said to Ionah, Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? and he said, I doe well to be angry, euen vnto death.

10 Then said the LORD, thou hast had pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow, which came vp in a night, and perished in a night:

11 And should not I spare Ninneueh, that great city, wherein are more then sixescore thousand persons, that cannot discerne between their right hand and their left hand, and also much cattell?

MICAH.

CHAP. I.

THe word of the Lord that came to Micah the Morashite, in the dayes of Iotham, Ahaz and Hezekiah Kings of Iudah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Ierusalem.

2 Heare all ye people, hearken, O earth, and all that therein is, and let the Lord GOD be witnesse against you, the Lord from his holy Temple.

3 For behold, the LORD commeth foorth out of his place, and will come downe and tread vpon the high places of the earth.

4 And the mountaines shall be molten vnder him, and the valleys shall be cleft: as waxe before the fire, and as the waters that are powred downe a steepe place.

5 For the transgression of Iacob is all this, and for the sins of the house of Israel: What is the transgression of Iacob? Is it not Samaria? and what are the high places of Iudah? are they not Ierusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria as an heape of the field, and as plantings of a vineyard: and I will powre downe the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discouer the foundations thereof.

7 And all the grauen images thereof shall be beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof shall be burnt with the fire, and all the idoles thereof will I lay desolate, for she gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they shall returne to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therfore I will waile and howle, I will goe stript and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the owles.

9 For her wound is incurable, for it is come vnto Iudah: he is come vnto the gate of my people, euen to Ierusalem.

10 ¶ Declare ye it not at Gath, weepe ye not at all; in the house of Aphrah, roule thy selfe in the dust.

11 Passe ye away thou inhabitant of Saphir, hauing thy shame naked; the inhabitant of Zaanan came not foorth in the mourning of Beth-ezel, he shall receiue of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitants of Maroth waited carefully for good, but euill came downe from the LORD vnto the gate of Ierusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, bind the charet to the swift beast: she is the beginning of the sin to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou giue presents to Moresheth Gath, the house of Achzib shall be a lie to the Kings of Israel.

15 Yet will I bring an heire vnto thee, O inhabitants of Maresha: he shall come vnto Adullam, the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee bald, & poll thee for thy delicate children, inlarge thy baldnes as the Eagle, for they are gon into captiuity frō thee.

CHAP. II.

WOe to them that deuise iniquity, and worke euill vpon their beds: when the morning is light, they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they couet fields, and take them by violence: and houses, and take them away: so they oppresse a man and his house, euen a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold against this family doe I deuise an euill, from which ye shall not remoue your necks, neither shall ye goe haughtily: for this time is euill.

4 ¶ In that day shall one take vp a parable against you, and lament with a dolefull lamentation, and say, We be verely spoiled: hee hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he removed it from me? turning away, he hath diuided our fields.

5 Therefore thou shalt haue none that shall cast a cord by lot in the Congregation of the LORD.

6 Pro-

6 Prophesie ye not, *say they to them that* prophesie: they shall not prophesie to them, that they shall not take shame.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the house of Iacob, is the Spirit of the LORD straitned? are these his doings? doe not my wordes doe good to him that walketh vprightly?

8 Euen of late my people is risen vp as an enemy: yee pull of the robe with the garment from them that passe by securely, as men ausrse from warre.

9 The women of my people haue ye cast out from their pleasant houses, frō their children haue ye taken away my glory for euer.

10 Arise ye, and depart, for this is not your rest: because it is polluted, it shall destroy you, euen with a sore destruction.

11 If a man walking in the spirit & falshood, doe lie, saying, I will prophesie vnto thee of wine, and of strong drinke, he shall euen be the Prophet of this people.

12 ¶ I will surely assemble, O Iacob, all of thee: I will surely gather the remnant of Israel, I will put them together as the sheep of Bozrah, as the flocke in the midst of their fold, they shall make great noise by reason *of the multitude of* men.

13 The breaker is come vp before them: they haue broken vp, and haue passed thorow the gate and are gone out by it, and their king shall passe before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

AND I said, Heare, I pray you, O heads of Iacob, and ye princes of the house of Israel is it not for you to know iudgment?

2 Who hate the good, and loue the euill, who plucke of their skin from off them, and their flesh from off their bones.

3 Who also eat the flesh of my people, and flay their skin from off them, and they break their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the cauldron.

4 Then shall they cry vnto the LORD, but he will not heare them: he will euen hide his face from them at that time, as they haue behaued themselues il in their doings.

5 Thus saith the LORD concerning the Prophets that make my people erre, that bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace: and he that putteth not into their mouthes, they euen prepare war against him:

6 Therefore night *shall be* vnto you, that yee shall not haue a vision, and it shall be darke vnto you, that ye shall not diuine, and the Sun shall goe downe ouer the Prophets, and the day shall be darke ouer them.

7 Then shall the Seers be ashamed, and the diuiners confounded: yea, they shall all couer their lips for there is no answere of God.

8 ¶ But truly I am full of power by the Spirit of the LORD, and of iudgement, and of might, to declare vnto Iacob his transgression, and to Israel his sinne.

9 Heare this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Iacob, and princes of the house of Israel, that abhorre iudgement, and peruert all equity.

10 They build vp Zion with blood, and Ierusalem with iniquity.

11 The heads thereof iudge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof diuine for money: yet will they leane vpon the LORD, and say, is not the LORD among vs? none euill can come vpon vs.

12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake be plowed as a field; and Ierusalem shall become heapes, & the mountaine of the house, as the high places of the forrest.

CHAP. IV.

BVt in the last dayes it shall come to passe, that the monntaine of the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountaines, and it shall be exalted aboue the hils, and people shall flow vnto it.

2 And many nations shall come, and say, Come, and let vs go vp to the mountaine of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Iacob, and he will teach vs of his waves, and we will walke in his pathes: for the Law shall goe forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And he shall iudge among many people, and rebuke strong nations a far off, and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their speares into pruning hookes: nation shall not lift vp a sword against nation, neither shall they learne warre any more.

4 But they shall sit euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his fig-tree, and none shall make them afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hostes hath spoken it.

5 For all people will walke euery one in the name of his god, and wee will walke in the Name of the LORD our God for euer and euer

6 In that *day* saith the LORD will I assemble her that halteth, & I will gather her that is driuen out, & her that I haue afflicted.

7 And I will make her that halted a remnant, and her that was cast farre off a strong nation: and the LORD shall reigne ouer them in mount Zion, from hence forth euen for euer.

8 ¶ And thou, O tower of the flocke, the strong hold of ¶ daughters of Zion, vnto thee shall it come, euen ¶ first dominion; the kingdom shal come to the daughter of Ierusalem.

9 Now why doest thou cry out aloude? is there no King in thee? is thy counseller perished? for pangs haue taken thee, as a woman in trauell.

10 Be in paine, & labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in trauell: for now shalt thou goe forth out of the city, and thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt go euen to Babylon: there shalt thou be deliuered: there the LORD shall redeeme thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now

11 ¶ Now also many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye looke vpon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither vnderstand they his counsell: for he shall gather them as the sheaues into the floore.

13 Arise and thresh, O daughters of Zion: for I will make thine horne yron, and I will make thy hoofes brasse, and thou shalt beat in pieces many people, and I will consecrate their gaine vnto the LORD, and their substance vnto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

NOw gather thy selfe in troupes, O daughters of troupes: hee hath laid siege against vs: they shall smite the Iudge of Israel with a rod vpon the cheeke.

2 But thou Beth-lehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Iudah, yet out of thee shall he come forth vnto me, that is to bee ruler in Israel: whose goings forth haue bin from of old, from euerlasting.

3 Therefore will he giue them vp, vntill the time that shee which trauelleth hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shall return vnto the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And hee shall stand and feed in the strength of the LORD, in the maiesty of the Name of the LORD his God, and they shall abide: for now shall he be great vnto the ends of the earth.

5 And this man shall be the peace when the Assyrian shall come into our land: and when hee shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seuen shepherds, and eight principall men.

6 And they shall waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod in the entrances thereof; thus shall hee deliuer vs from the Assyrian when he commeth into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Iacob shall bee in the midst of many people, as a dew from the LORD, as the showers vpon the grasse, that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sonnes of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Iacob shall bee among the Gentiles, in the midst of many people, as a lyon among the beasts of the forrest, as a young lyon among the flockes of sheepe: who if he goe thorow, both treadeth downe, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliuer.

9 Thine hand shalbe lift vp vpon thine aduersaries, & all thine enemies shalbe cut off.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the middest of thee, and I will destroy thy charets.

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw downe all thy strong holds.

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou shalt haue no more South-sayers.

13 Thy grauen images also will I cut off, and thy standing images out of the midst of thee: and thou shalt no more worship the worke of thy hands.

14 And I will plucke vp thy groues out of the middest of thee: so will I destroy thy cities.

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger, and fury vpon the heathen, such as they haue not heard.

CHAP. VI.

HEare ye now what the LORD saith, Arise, contend thou before the mountaines, and let the hils heare thy voyce.

2 Heare ye, O mountaines, the LORDS controuersie, and ye strong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controuersie with his people, and he will plead with Israel.

3 O my people, what haue I done vnto thee, and wherein haue I wearied thee? testifie against me.

4 For I brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of seruants, and I sent before thee, Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

5 O my people, remember now what Balak king of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the sonne of Beor answered him from Shittim vnto Gilgal, that ye may know the righteousnesse of the LORD.

6 ¶ Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, and bow my selfe before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt offrings, with calues of a yeere old?

7 Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rammes, or with ten thousands of riuers of oyle? shall I giue my first borne for my transgression, the fruit of my body for the sinne of my soule?

8 He hath shewed thee, O man, what is good; and what doeth the LORD require of thee, but to doe iustly, and to loue mercy, and to walke humbly with thy God?

9 The LORDS voice crieth vnto the city, and the men of wisdom shall see thy Name: heare ye the rod & who hath appointed it.

10 ¶ Are there yet the treasures of wickednes in the house of the wicked, and the scant measure that is abominable?

11 Shall I count them pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitfull weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants therof haue spoken lies, and their tongue is deceitfull in their mouth.

13 Therefore also will I make thee sicke in smiting thee, in making thee desolate because of thy sinnes.

14 Thou shalt eate, but not be satisfied, and thy casting downe shall be in the midst of thee, and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliuer: and that which thou deliuerest will I giue vp to the sword.

15 Thou shalt sow, but thou shalt not reape

sespe: thou shalt tread the olives, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oyle: and sweet wine, but thou shalt not drinke wine.

16 ¶ For the statutes of Omri are kept, and all the workes of the house of Ahab? and ye walke in their counsels, that I should make thee a desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore ye shall beare the reproach of my people.

CHAP. VII.

WOe is me, for I am as when they haue gathered the summer fruits, as the grape gleanings of the vintage: *there is* no cluster to eate: my soule desireth the first ripe fruit.

2 The good man is perished out of the earth, and there is none vpright among men: they all lie in wait for blood: they hunt euery man his brother with a net.

3 ¶ That they may doe euill with both hands earnestly the Prince asketh, and the Iudges asketh for a reward: and the great man, he vttereth his mischieuous desire: so they wrap it vp.

4 The best of them is as a briar, the most vpright is sharper then a thorne hedge: the day of thy watchmen, and thy visitation commeth; now shall be their perplexity.

5 ¶ Trust yee not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keepe the doores of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosome.

6 For the sonne dishonoureth the father: the daughter riseth vpagainst her mother: the daughter in law against her mother in law; a mans enemies are the men of his own house.

7 Therefore I will looke vnto the LORD: I will wait for the God of my saluation, my God will heare me.

8 ¶ Reioyce not against me, O mine enemy, When I fall I shall rise, when I sit in darkenesse, the LORD shall be a light vnto me.

9 I will beare the indignation of the LORD, because I haue sinned against him, vntill he plead my cause, and execute iudgment for me: he will bring me forth to the light, and I shall behold his righteousnesse.

10 Then she that is mine enemy shall see it, and shame shall couer her which said vnto me, Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes shall behold her, now shall she be troden downe as the mire of the streets.

11 In the day that thy wals are to be built in that day shall the decree be far removed.

12 In that day also he shall come euen to thee from Assyria, and from the fortified cities, and from the fortresse, euen to the riuer, and from sea to sea, and from mountaine to mountaine.

13 Notwithstanding the land shall be desolate, because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

14 ¶ Feed thy people with thy rod, the flocke of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily in the wood in the midst of Carmel: let them feed in Bashan and Gilead, as in the dayes of old.

15 According to the dayes of thy comming out of the land of Egypt, will I shew vnto him marueilous things.

16 ¶ The nations shall see and bee confounded at all their might: they shall lay their hand vpon their mouth: their eares shall be deafe.

17 They shall licke the dust like a serpent, they shall moove out of their holes, like wormes of the earth: they shall bee afraid of the LORD our God, and shall feare because of thee.

18 Who is a God like vnto thee: that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for euer, because he delighteth in mercy.

19 He will turne againe, hee will haue compassion on vs: he will subdue our iniquities, and thou wilt cast all their sinnes into the depths of the Sea.

20 Thou wilt performe the trueth to Iacob, and the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworne vnto our fathers, from the dayes of old.

NAHVM.

CHAP. I.

THe burden of Nineueh. The booke of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

2 God is iealous, and the LORD reuengeth: the LORD reuengeth and is furious, the LORD will take vengeance on his aduersaries, and he reserueth wrath for his enemies.

3 The LORD is slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit the wicked: the LORD hath his way in the whirlewind, and in the storme, and the clouds are the dust of his feet.

4 He reboketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and dryeth vp all the riuers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmell, and the floure of Lebanon languisheth.

5 The mountaines quake at him, and the hilles melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence, yea the world, and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can stand before his indignation? and who can abide in the fiercenesse of his anger? his fury is powred out like fire, and the rockes are throwne downe by him.

7 The LORD is good, a strong hold in the

the day of trouble, and hee knoweth them that trust in him,

8 But with an ouer-running flood he will make an vtter end of the place thereof, and darkneſſe ſhall purſue his enemies.

9 What doe yee imagine againſt the LORD: hee will make an vtter end: affliction ſhall not riſe vp the ſecond time.

10 For while they bee folden together as thornes, and while they are drunken as drunkards, they ſhal be deuoured as ſtubble fully dry.

11 There is one come out of thee that imagineth euill againſt the LORD: a wicked counſeller.

12 Thus ſaith the LORD, though they be quiet and likewiſe many, yet thus ſhall they be cut downe when he ſhall paſſe thorow: though I haue afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I breake his yoke from off thee, and will burſt thy bonds in ſunder.

14 And the LORD hath giuen a commandement concerning thee, that no more of thy name be ſowne: out of the houſe of thy gods will I cut of the grauen image and the molten image, I will make thy graue, for thou art vile.

15 Behold vpon the mountaines the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publiſheth peace, O Iudah, keepe thy ſolemne feaſts, performe thy vowes: for the wicked ſhall no more paſſe thorow thee, hee is vtterly cut off.

CHAP. II.

HEe that daſheth in pieces, is come vp before thy face: keepe the munition, watch the way: make thy loines ſtrong, fortifie thy power mightily.

2 For the LORD hath turned away the excellency of Iacob as the excellency of Iſrael: for the emptiers haue emptied them out, and marred their vine branches.

3 The ſhield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men are in ſcarlet: the charets ſhall be with flamiug torches in the day of his preparation, and the firre trees ſhall be terribly ſhaken.

4 The charets ſhall rage in the ſtreetes, they ſhall iuſtle one againſt another in the broad wayes: they ſhall ſeeme like torches, they ſhall run like lightnings.

5 Hee ſhall recount his Worthies: they ſhall ſtumble in their walke: they ſhall make haſte to the wall thereof, and the defence ſhall be prepared.

6 The gates of the riuers ſhall be opened, and the palace ſhall be diſſolued.

7 And Huzzab ſhall be led away captiue, ſhe ſhall be brought vp, and her maides ſhall lead *her*, as with the voice of doues, tabring vpon their breaſts.

8 But Nineueh is of old like a poole of water: yet they ſhall flee away. Stand, ſtand ſhall they cry, but none ſhall looke backe.

9 Take ye the ſpoyle of ſiluer, take the ſpoile of gold, for there is no end of the ſtore, and glory out of all the pleaſant furniture.

10 She is empty, and void, and waſte, and the heart melteth: and the knees ſmite together, and much paine is in all loines, and the faces of them all gather blacknеſſe.

11 Where is the dwelling of the lyons, and the feeding places of the young lyons? where the lyon, euen the old lion walked, and the lions whelp, & none made them afraid.

12 The lyon did teare in pieces enough for his whelpes, and ſtrangled for his lioneſſes, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with rauine.

13 Behold, I am againſt thee, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and I will burne her charets in the ſmoake, and the ſword ſhall deuoure the young lyons, and I will cut off the prey from the earth, and the voyce of thy meſſengers ſhall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

WOe to the bloody city, it is all full of lies and robbery, the prey departeth not.

2 The noiſe of a whip, and the noiſe of the ratling of the wheeles, and of the prancing horſes, and of the iumping charets.

3 The horſeman liſteth vp both the bright ſword, and the glittering ſpeare, and there is a multitude of ſlaine, and a great number of carkeſſes: and *there is* none end of their corpſes: they ſtumble vpon their corpſes.

4 Becauſe of the multitude of the whoredomes of the well-fauoured harlot, the miſtreſſe of witchcrafts, that ſelleth nations through her whoredomes, and families through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, I *am* againſt thee, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and I will diſcouer thy ſkirts vpon thy face, and I will ſhew the nations thy nakedneſſe, and the kingdomes thy ſhame.

6 And I will caſt abominable filth vpon thee, and make thee vile, and will ſet thee as a gazing ſtocke.

7 And it ſhall come to paſſe that all they that looke vpon thee, ſhall flee from thee, and ſay, Nineueh is laid waſte, who will bemoane her? whence ſhall I ſeeke comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then populous No, that was ſituate among the riuers, *that had* the waters round about it, whoſe rampart *was* the ſea, *and* her wall *was* from the ſea?

9 Ethiopia and Egypt *were* her ſtrength, and *it was* infinite, Put, and Lubim were thy helpers.

10 Yet *was* ſhe caried away, ſhe went into captiuity: her young children alſo were daſhed in pieces at the top of all the ſtreetes: and they caſt lots for her honourable men, & all her great men were bound in chaines.

11 Thou alſo ſhalt be drunken: thou ſhalt be hid, thou alſo ſhalt ſeeke ſtrength becauſe of the enemy.

12 All

12 All thy strong holds *shall be like* figtrees with the first ripe figs: if they be shaken, they shall euen fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midst of thee *are* women: the gates of thy land shall bee set wide open vnto thine enemies, the fire shall deuoure thy barres.

14 Draw thee waters for the siege: fortifie thy strong holds, goe into clay and tread the motter: make strong the bricke-kill.

15 There shall the fire deuoure thee: the sword shall cut thee off: it shall eate thee vp like the chanker-worme: make thy selfe many as the chanker-worme: make thy selfe many as the locusts.

16 Thou hast multiplied thy merchants aboue the starres of heauen: the canker-worme spoileth and fleeth away.

17 The crowned are as the locusts, and thy captaines as the great grashoppers, which campe in the hedges in the cold day: *but* when the Sunne ariseth, they flee away, and their place is not knowne where they *are*.

18 Thy shepheards slumber, O King of Assyria: thy nobles shall dwell *in the dust*: thy people is scattered vpon the mountaines, and no man gathereth them.

19 There is no healing of thy bruise thy wound is grieuous, all that heare the bruit of thee, shall clap the hands ouer thee: for vpon whom hath not thy wickednesse passed continually?

HABAKKVK.

CHAP. I.

THe burden which Habakkuk the Prophet did see.

2 O LORD, how long shall I cry, and thou wilt not heare! *euen* cry out vnto thee of violence, and thou wilt not saue!

3 Why doest thou shew me iniquity, and cause me to behold grieuance: for spoiling and violence *are* before me: and there are that raise vp strife and contention.

4 Therfore the Law is slacked, and iudgment doth neuer goe forth: for the wicked doth compasse about the righteous: therefore wrong iudgement proceedeth.

5 ¶ Behold ye among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marueilously: for I will worke a worke in your daies, *which* ye will not beleeue, though it be told you.

6 For loe, I raise vp the Caldeans, that bitter and hasty nation, which shall march through the breadth of the land, to possesse the dwelling places that are not theirs.

7 They are terrible and dreadfull, their iudgement and their dignity shall proceed of themselues.

8 Their horses also are swifter then the leopards and are more fierce then the euening wolues: and their horsemen shall spread themselues, and their horsemen shall come from farre, they shall flie as the Eagle that hasteth to eate.

9 They shall come all for violence: their faces shall sup vp as the East wind, and they shall gather the captiuity as the sand.

10 And they shall scoffe at the Kings, and the Princes shall bee a scorne vnto them: they shall deride euery strong hold: for they shall heape dust and take it.

11 Then shall his minde change, and hee shall passe ouer, and offend, imputing this his power vnto his God.

12 ¶ Art thou not from euerlasting, O LORD my God, mine holy One? wee shall not die, O LORD, thou hast ordained them for iudgment, and O mighty God, thou hast established them for correction.

13 Thou art of purer eyes then to behold euill, and canst not looke on iniquity: wherefore lookest thou vpon them that deale treacherously, and holdest thy tongue when the wicked deuoureth the man that is more righteous then he?

14 And makest men as the fishes of the Sea, as the creeping things that haue no ruler ouer them.

15 They take vp all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their dragge, therefore they reioyce and are glad.

16 Therefore they sacrifice vnto their net, and burne incense vnto their dragge: because by them their portion is fat, and their meat plenteous.

17 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations?

CHAP. II.

I Will stand vpon my watch, and set me vpon the tower, and will watch to see what he will say vnto me, and what I shall answere when I am reproued.

2 And the LORD answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make it plaine vpon tables, that he may runne that readeth it.

3 For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speake, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it, because it will surely come, it will not tarry.

4 Behold, his soule which is lifted vp, is not vpright in him, but the iust shall liue by his faith.

5 ¶ Yea also because he transgresseth by wine he is a proud man, neither keepeth at home who enlargeth his desire as hell, and is as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth vnto him all nations, and heapeth vnto him all people:

6 Shall not all these take vp a parable against him, and a taunting prouerbe against

gainst him, and say; Woe to him that increaseth *that which* is not his: how long? and to him that ladeth himselfe with thick clay.

7 Shall they not rise vp suddenly that shall bite thee? and awake that shall vexe thee? & thou shalt be for booties vnto them.

8 Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoile thee: because of mens blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

9 Woe to him that coueteth an euill couetousnesse to his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he may be deliuered from the power of euill.

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house, by cutting off many people, and hast sinned *against* thy soule.

11 For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the beame out of the timber shall answere it.

12 ¶ Woe to him that buyldeth a towne with blood, & stablisheth a city by iniquity.

13 Behold, is it not of the LORD of hostes, that the people shall labour in the very fire, and the people shall weary themselues for very vanity?

14 For the earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters couer the sea.

15 ¶ Woe vnto him that giueth his neighbour drinke: that *puttest* thy bottel *to him*, and maked *him* drunken also, that thou mayest looke on their nakednesse.

16 Thou art filled with shame for glory: drinke thou also, and let thy foreskinne be vncouered: the cup of the LORDS right hand shall be turned vnto thee, and shamefull spuing *shall be* on thy glory.

17 For the violence of Lebanon shall couer thee, and the spoyle of beasts which made them afraid, because of mens blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

18 ¶ What profiteth the grauen image, that the maker thereof hath grauen it: the molten image, and a teacher of lies, that the maker of his worke trusteth therein, to make dumbe idoles?

19 Woe vnto him that sayth to the wood, Awake: to the dumbe stone, Arise, it shall teach: behold, it is laid ouer with gold and siluer, and *there is* no breath at all in the midst of it.

20 But the LORD *is* in his holy Temple: let all the earth keepe silence before him.

CHAP. III.

A Prayer of Habakkuk the Prophet vpon Sigionoth.

2 O LORD, I haue heard thy speach *and* was afraid: O LORD, reuiue thy worke in ȳ midst of the yeeres, in the midst of the yeeres make knowne, in wrath remember mercy.

3 God came from Teman, and the holy One from mount Paran, Selah. His glory couered the heauens: and the earth was full of his praise:

4 And *his* brightnesse was as the light: he *had* hornes *comming* out of his hand, and there was the hiding of his power:

5 Before him went the pestilence, and burning coales went foorth at his feet.

6 He stood & measured the earth: he beheld & droue asunder ȳ nations, & the euerlasting mountaines were scattered, the perpetual hils did bow, his waies *are* euerlasting.

7 I saw the tents of Cushan in affliction: *and* the curtaines of the land of Midian did tremble.

8 Was the LORD displeased against the riuers? *was* thine anger against the riuers? *was* thy wrath against the Sea, that thou didst ride vpon thine horses, *and* thy charets of saluation?

9 Thy bow was made quite naked *according* to ȳ oathes of the tribes, *even thy* word. Selah. Thou didst cleaue the earth w riuers.

10 The mountaines saw thee, *and* they trembled: the ouer-flowing of the water passed by: the deepe vttered his voyce, *and* lift vp his hands on high.

11 The Sunne *and* Moone stood still in *their* habitation: at the light of thine arrowes they went, *and* at the shining of thy glittering speare.

12 Thou didst march through the land in indignation, thou didst threshe the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wentest foorth for the saluation of thy people, *euen* for saluation with thine Anointed, thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, by discouering the foundation vnto the necke. Selah.

14 Thou didst strike through with his staues the head of his villages: they came out as a whirlewind to scatter me: their reioycing *was* as to deuoure the poore secretly.

15 Thou didst walke through the Sea with thine horses, *through* the heape of great waters.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled, my lips quiuered at the voyce: rottennesse entred into my bones, and I trembled in my selfe, that I might rest in the day of trouble; when he commeth vp vnto the people, he will inuade them with his troupes.

17 ¶ Although the figtree shall not blossome, neither *shall* fruit *be* in the vines: the labour of the Oliue shall faile, and the fields shall yeeld no meat, the flocke shalbe cut off from the fold, and there *shall be* no heard in the stalles.

18 Yet I will reioyce in the LORD: I will ioy in the God of my saluation.

19 The LORD God *is* my strength, and he will make my feet like Hinds *feet*, and he will make mee to walke vpon mine high places. To the chiefe singer on my stringed instruments.

ZEPHA-

ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

THe word of the LORD, which came to Zephaniah the sonne of Cushi, the son of Gedaliah the sonne of Amariah, the son of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Iosiah the sonne of Amon King of Iudah.

2 I will vtterly consume all things from off the land, saith the LORD.

3 I will consume man and beast: I will consume the foules of the heauen, and the fishes of the sea, and the stumbling blockes with the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land saith the LORD.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, and the name of the Chemarims with the Priests:

5 And them that worship the hoste of heauen vpon the house tops, and them that worship, and that sweare by the LORD, and that sweare by Malcham:

6 And them that are turned backe from the LORD, and those that haue not sought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD: for the day of the LORD is at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice: he hath bid his guests.

8 And it shall come to passe in the day of the LORDS sacrifice, that I will punish the princes of the kings children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparell.

9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leape on the threshold, which fill their masters houses with violence and deceit.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day saith the LORD, *that there shall be* the noise of a cry from the fishgate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing of the hils.

11 Howle yee inhabitants of Maktesh, for all the merchant people are cut downe: all they that beare siluer are cut off.

12 And it shall come to passe at that time, that I will search Ierusalem with candles, and punish the men that are setled on their lees, that say in their heart, The LORD will not doe good, neither will he doe euill.

13 Therefore their goods shall become a booty, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but not inhabite them, and they shall plant vineyards, but not drinke the wine thereof.

14 The great day of the LORD is neere, it is neere, and hasteth greatly, euen the voyce of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

15 That day is a day of wrath, a day of trouble and distresse, a day of wastenesse and desolation, a day of darkenesse and gloominesse a day of cloudes, and thicke darkenesse;

16 A day of the trumpet and alarme against the fenced cities, and against the high towres.

17 And I will bring distresse vpon men, that they shall walke like blind men, because they haue sinned against the LORD, and their blood shalbe powred out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.

18 Neither their siluer nor their gold shall bee able to deliuer them in the day of the LORDS wrath; but the whole land shalbe deuoured by the fire of his ielousie: for hee shall make euen a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

CHAP. II.

GAther your selues together, yea, gather together, O nation not desired:

2 Before the decree bring foorth, before the day passe as the chaffe, before the fierce anger of the LORD come vpon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come vpon you.

3 Seeke yee the LORD all yee meeke of the earth; which haue wrought his iudgement, seeke righteousnesse, seeke meekenesse: it may be yee shall be hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza shall bee forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation; they shall driue out Ashdod at the noone day, and Ekron shalbe rooted vp.

5 Woe vnto the inhabitants of the sea coast: the nation of the Cherethites, y word of the LORD is against you: O Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will euen destroy thee, that there shalbe no inhabitant.

6 And the sea coast shall bee dwellings and cottages for shepheards, and folds for flockes.

7 And the coast shall bee for the remnant of the house of Iudah, they shall feed thereupon in the houses of Ashkelon shall they lie downe in the euening: for the LORD their God shall visite them, and turne away their captiuity.

8 ¶ I haue heard the reproach of Moab and the reuilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they haue reproached my people, and magnified themselues against their border.

9 Therefore as I liue, saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Surely Moab shall bee as Sodome, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, euen the breeding of nettles, and salt pits; and a perpetuall desolation, the residue of my people shall spoile them, and the remnant of my people shall possesse them.

10 This shall they haue for their pride, because they haue reproached and magnified

fied *themselues* against the people of the LORD of hostes.

11 The LORD *will be* terrible vnto them: for he will famish all the gods of the earth, and men shall worship him, euery one from his place, *euen* all the yles of the heathen.

12 ¶ Yee Ethiopians also, yee shall bee slaine by my sword.

13 And he will stretch out his hand against the North, and destroy Assyria, and will make Nineueh a desolation, *and* dry like a wildernesse.

14 And flockes shall lie downe in the midst of her: all the beasts of the nations; both the Cormorant and the Bitterne shall lodge in the vpper lintels of it: *their* voice shall sing in the windowes, desolation *shall be* in the thresholds: for hee shall vncouer the Cedar worke.

15 This is the reioycing city that dwelt carelesly, that said in her heart, I *am*, and there is none beside me: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie downe in! euery one that passeth by her, shall hisse *and* wagge his hand.

CHAP. III.

WOe to her that is filthy and polluted, to the oppressing city.

2 Shee obeyed not the voyce: she receiued not correction: she trusted not in the LORD: she drew not neere to her God.

3 Her Princes within her are roaring lyons; her Iudges *are* euening wolues, they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

4 Her Prophets are light *and* treacherous persons: her priests haue polluted the Sanctuary, they haue done violence to the law.

5 The iust LORD *is* in the midst thereof: hee will not doe iniquitie: euery morning doeth he bring his iudgement to light, hee faileth not: but the vniust knoweth no shame.

6 I haue cut off the nations: their towers are desolate: I made their streetes waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

7 I said, surely thou wilt feare me: thou wilt receiue instruction, so their dwelling should not be cut off, howsoeuer I punished them: but they rose early, *and* corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore wait ye vpon me, saith the LORD, vntill the day that I rise vp to the prey: for my determination *is* to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdomes, to powre vpon them mine indignation, *euen* all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be deuoured with the fire of my iealousie.

9 For then will I turne to the people a pure language, that they may all call vpon the Name of the LORD, to serue him with one consent.

10 From beyond the riuers of Ethiopia, my suppliants, *euen* the daughter of my dispersed shall bring mine offering.

11 In that day shalt thou not be ashamed, for all thy doings wherein thou hast transgressed against me: for then I will take away out of the midst of thee, them that reioyce in thy pride, & thou shalt no more be haughty, because of mine holy mountaine.

12 I will also leaue in the midst of thee, an afflicted and poore people: and they shall trust in the Name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Israel shall not doe iniquitie, nor speake lies: neither shall a deceitfull tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall feed, and lie downe, and none shall make *them* afraid.

14 ¶ Sing, O daughter of Zion: shout, O Israel, bee glad and reioyce with all the heart, O daughter of Ierusalem.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy iudgments, hee hath cast out thine enemie, the king of Israel, *euen* the LORD *is* in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see euill any more.

16 In that day it shall bee said to Ierusalem, Feare thou not: *and* to Zion, Let not thine hands be slacke.

17 The LORD thy God in the midst of thee *is* mightie: he will saue, he will reioyce ouer thee with ioy: hee will rest in his loue, he will ioy ouer thee with singing.

18 I will gather them that are sorrowfull for the solemne assembly, who are of thee, *to whom* the reproach of it *was* a burden.

19 Behold, at that time I will vndoe all that afflict thee, and I will saue her that halteth, and gather her that was driuen out, and I will get them praise and fame in euery land, where they haue beene put to shame.

20 At that time will I bring you *again*, euen in the time that I gather you; for I will make you a name, and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turne backe your captiuity before your eyes, saith the LORD.

HAGGAI.

CHAP. I.

IN the second yeere of Darius the King, in the first moneth, in the first day of the moneth, came the word of the LORD, by Haggai the Prophet vnto Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, gouernour of Iudah, and to Iosuah the sonne of Iosedech the high Priest, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes, saying, This people say, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS house should be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD, by

by Haggai the Prophet, saying,

4 Is it time for you, O yee, to dwell in your seled houses, and this house lie waste?

5 Now therefore, thus saith the Lord of hosts, Consider your wayes.

6 Yee haue sowen much, and bring in little: ye eate, but ye haue not enough, ye drinke, but yee are not filled with drinke: yee clothe you, but there is none warme: and hee that earneth wages, earneth wages *to put it* into a bag with holes.

7 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider your wayes.

8 Goe vp to the mountaine, and bring wood and build the house, and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified saith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and loe it came to little: and when ye brought it home, I did blow vpon it: Why saith the LORD of hosts? because of mine house that is waste, and ye run euery man to his owne house.

10 Therefore the heauen ouer you is stayed from dew, and the earth is stayed from her fruit.

11 And I called for a drought vpon the land, and vpon the mountaines, and vpon the corne, and vpon the new wine, and vpon the oyle, and vpon that which the ground bringeth forth, and vpon men, and vpon cattell, and vpon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Iosuah the sonne of Iosedech the high Priest, with all the remnant of the people, obeyed the voyce of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the Prophet (as the LORD their God had sent him) and the people did feare before the LORD.

13 Then spake Haggai the LORDS messenger, in the LORDS message vnto ỹ people, saying, I am with you, saith the LORD.

14 And the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, gouernour of Iudah, and the spirit of Iosuah the son of Iosedech the high Priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came and did worke in the house of the LORD of hosts their God:

15 In the foure and twentieth day of the sixt moneth, in the second yeere of Darius the King.

CHAP. II.

IN the seuenth moneth, in the one and twentieth *day* of the moneth, came the word of the LORD by the Prophet Haggai, saying:

2 Speake now to Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, gouernour of Iudah, and to Iosuah the son of Iosedech the high Priest, and to the residue of the people, saying,

3 Who is left among you that saw this house in the first glory: and how doe ye see it now? Is it not in your eyes, in comparison of it, as nothing?

4 Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel saith the LORD, & bee strong O Iosuah sonne of Iosedech the high Priest, and bee strong all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and worke: (for I am with you, saith the LORD of hosts.)

5 According to the word that I couenanted with you, when ye came out of Egypt, so my Spirit remaineth among you: Feare yee not.

6 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, Yet once, it is a little while, and I will shake the heauens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land.

7 And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come, and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts.

8 The siluer is mine, and the gold is mine, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 The glory of this latter house shall be greater then of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I giue peace, saith the LORD of hosts.

10 ¶ In the foure and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, in the second yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet saying;

11 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Aske now the Priests concerning the Law, saying;

12 If one beare holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt doe touch bread or pottage, or wine, or oyle, or any meat shall it be holy? And the Priests answered, and said, No.

13 Then said Haggai, if one that is vncleane by a dead body touch any of these, shall it be vncleane? And the Priests answered, and said, it shall be vncleane.

14 Then answered Haggai, and said, So is this people, and so is this nation before me, saith the LORD, and so is euery worke of their hands, and that which they offer there, is vncleane.

15 And now I pray you consider from this day and vpward, from before a stone was laid vpon a stone in the Temple of the LORD.

16 Since those dayes were, when one came to an heape of twenty measures, there were but ten; when one came to the presse fat for to drawe out fifty vessels out of the presse, there were but twenty.

17 I smote you with blasting, and with mildew, and with haile in all the labours of your hands: yet yee turned not to me, saith the LORD.

18 Consider now from this day, and vpward, from the foure and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, euen from the day that the foundation of the LORDS Temple was laid, consider it.

19 Is the seed yet in the barne? yea as yet the vine and the fig-tree, and the pomgranate, and the Olive-tree hath not brought foorth: from this day will I blesse you.

20 ¶ And

20 ¶ And againe the word of the LORD came vnto Haggai in the foure and twentieth *day* of the moneth, saying,

21 Speake to Zerubbabel gouernour of Iudah, saying, I will shake the heauens and the earth.

22 And I will ouerthrow the throne of kingdomes, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdomes of the heathen, and I will ouerthrow the charets, and those that ride in them, and the horses and their riders shall come downe, euery one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day saith the LORD of hosts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel, my seruant, the sonne of Shealtiel, saith the LORD, and wil make thee as a signet: for I haue chosen thee, saith the LORD of hosts.

¶ ZECHARIAH.

CHAP. I.

IN the eight moneth, in the second yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah the sonne of Barachiah, the sonne of Iddo the Prophet, saying,

2 The LORD hath beene sore displeased with your fathers.

3 Therefore say thou vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Turne ye vnto me, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will turne vnto you, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 Be yee not as your fathers, vnto whom the former Prophets haue cryed, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Turne ye now from your euill wayes, and from your euill doings: but they did not heare, nor hearken vnto me, saith the LORD.

5 Your fathers: where *are* they? and the Prophets, doe they liue for euer?

6 But my words and my statutes, which I commanded my seruants the Prophets, did they not take hold of your fathers? and they returned, and said; Like as the LORD of hosts thought to doe vnto vs, according to our wayes, and according to our doings: so hath he dealt with vs.

7 ¶ Vpon the foure and twentieth day of the eleuenth moneth, which is the moneth Sebat, in the second yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah the sonne of Barachiah, the sonne of Iddo the Prophet, saying;

8 I saw by night, and behold, a man riding vpon a red horse, and hee stood among the mirtle trees that *were* in the bottome, and behinde him *were three* red horses, speckled and white.

9 Then said I, O my Lord, what *are* these? And the Angel that talked with me, said vnto me, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the mirtle trees, answered, and said, These are they, whom the LORD hath sent to walke to and fro through the earth.

11 And they answered the Angel of the LORD that stood among the mirtle trees, and said, Wee haue walked to and fro through the earth: and behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD answered, and said, O LORD of hosts, how long wilt thou not haue mercy on Ierusalem, and on the cities of Iudah, against which thou hast had indignation these threescore and ten yeeres?

13 And the LORD answered the Angel that talked with me, with good words, *and* comfortable words.

14 So the Angel that communed with me, said vnto me, Cry thou, saying; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I am iealous for Ierusalem and for Zion, with a great iealousie:

15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction:

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, I am returned to Ierusalem with mercies: my house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hosts, and a line shall bee stretched foorth vpon Ierusalem.

17 Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, My cities through prosperity shall yet be spread abroad, & the Lord shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet chuse Ierusalem.

18 ¶ Then lift I vp mine eyes, and saw and behold foure hornes.

19 And I said vnto the Angel that talked with me, What *be* these? And he answered me, These *are* the hornes which haue scattered Iudah, Israel, and Ierusalem.

20 And the LORD shewed mee foure Carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come these to doe? And he spake, saying, These *are* the hornes which haue scattered Iudah, so that no man did lift vp his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the hornes of the Gentiles, which lift vp their horne ouer the land of Iudah to scatter it.

CHAP. II.

I Lift vp mine eyes againe & looked, & behold, a man *with* a measuring line in his hand.

2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? And hee said vnto me, To measure Ierusalem, to see what is the breadth thereof, and what is the length thereof.

3 And behold, the Angel that talked with mee, went foorth, and another Angel went out to meet him:

4 And said vnto him, Runne, speake to this young man, saying, Ierusalem shall be inhabited as townes without wals, for the multitude of men and cattell therein.

5 For I, saith the LORD, will bee vnto her

be a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, come foorth, and flee from the land of the North, saith the LORD: for I haue spread you abroad as the foure winds of the heauen, saith the LORD.

7 Deliuer thy selfe, O Zion, that dwellest with the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, After the glory hath he sent me vnto the nations which spoiled you; for he that toucheth you toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For behold, I will shake mine hand vpon them, and they shalbe a spoile to their seruants; and ye shall know that the LORD of hostes hath sent me.

10 ¶ Sing and reioyce, O daughter of Zion for loe, I come, and will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.

11 And many nations shall be ioyned to the LORD in that day and shall be my people: and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hostes hath sent me vnto thee.

12 And the LORD shall inherite Iudah his portion in the holy land, and shall chuse Ierusalem againe.

13 Be silent, O all flesh, before ỹ LORD: for he is raised vp out of his holy habitation.

CHAP. III.

AND hee shewed me Ioshua the heigh Priest, standing before the Angel of the LORD, and Satan standing at his right hand to resist him.

2 And the LORD said vnto Satan, The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, euen the Lord that hath chosen Ierusalem, rebuke thee. Is not this a brand pluckt out of the fire?

3 Now Ioshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the Angel.

4 And he answered, and spake vnto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And vnto him he said, Behold, I haue caused thine iniquity to passe from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I said, Let them set a faire mitre vpon his head, So they set a faire mitre vpon his head, & clothed him with garments, and the Angel of the LORD stood by.

6 And the Angel of the LORD protested vnto Ioshua, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, if thou wilt walke in my wayes, and if thou wilt keepe my charge, then thou shalt also iudge my house, and shalt also keepe my courts, and I will giue thee places to walke among these that stand by.

8 Heare now, O Ioshua the hie Priest, thou and thy fellowes that sit before thee, for they are men wondred at: for behold, I will bring foorth my seruant the BRANCH.

9 For behold, the stone that I haue laid before Ioshua: vpon one stone shalbe seuen eyes, behold, I will engraue ỹ grauing thereof, saith the LORD of hostes, and I will remoue the iniquity of that land in one day.

10 In that day, saith the LORD of hostes, shall yee call euery man his neighbour vnder the vine, and vnder the figtree.

CHAP. IIII.

AND the Angel that talked with mee, came againe and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleepe:

2 And said vnto me, What seest thou? and I said, I haue looked, and behold, a candlesticke all of gold, with a bowle vpō the top of it, and his seuen lampes thereon, and seuen pipes to the seuen lampes, which were vpon the top thereof.

3 And two oliue trees by it, one vpon the right side of the bowle, and the other vpon the left side thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the Angel that talked with me, saying, What *are* these my lord?

5 Then the Angel that talked with mee, answered, and said vnto me, Knowest thou not what these be? and I said, No my lord.

6 Then he answered and spake vnto me, saying, This *is* the word of the LORD vnto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the LORD of hostes.

7 Who *art* thou, O great mountaine? before Zerubbabel *thou shalt become* a plaine, and he shal bring forth the head stone thereof with shoutings *crying*, Grace, grace vnto it.

8 Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel haue laid the foundation of this house: his hands shall also finish it, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hostes hath sent me vnto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of small things? for they shall reioyce, and shall see the plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seuen: they *are* the eyes of the LORD *which* runne to and fro through the whole earth.

11 ¶ Then answered I, and said vnto him, What *are* these two oliue trees vpon the right *side* of the candlestick, and vpon the left *side* thereof?

12 And I answerad againe, and said vnto him, What be these two oliue branches, which through the two golden pipes emptie the golden *oyle* out of themselues?

13 And he answered me, & said, Knowest thou not what these be? & I said, No my lord.

14 Then said he, These *are* ỹ two anointed ones ỹ stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

THEN I turned, and lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold a flying roule.

2 And he said vnto me, What seest thou? and I answered, I see a flying roule, the length thereof *is* twenty cubites, and the breadth thereof ten cubites.

3 Then said hee vnto mee, This *is* the curse

curse that goeth foorth ouer the face of the whole earth: for euery one that steaketh, shall be cut off *as* on this side, according to it, and euery one that sweareth shall be cut off *as* on that side, according to it.

4 I will bring it forth, saith the LORD of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thiefe, and into the house of him ỹ sweareth falsly by my Name: and it shall remaine in the midst of his house, and shall consume it, with ỹ timber thereof, & the stones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the Angel that talked with me, went foorth and said vnto me, Lift vp now thine eyes, & see what *is* this ỹ goeth forth.

6 And I said, What *is* it? and he said, This *is* an Ehpah that goeth forth. He said moreouer, This *is* their resemblance thorow all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lift vp a talent of lead: and this *is* a woman that sitteth in the midst of the Ephah.

8 And he said, This *is* wickednes, and he cast it into the midst of the Ephah, & he cast the weight of lead vpon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came out two woman, and the wind *was* in their wings (for they had wings like the wings of a storke) and they lift vp the Ephah betweene the earth and the heauen.

10 Then said I to the Angel that talked with me, Whither doe these beare the Ephah?

11 And he said vnto mee, To build it an house in the land of Shinar, and it shalbe established, and set there, vpon her owne base.

CHAP. VI.

AND I turned & lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came foure charets out frō between two mountaines, & the mountaines *were* mountaines of brasse.

2 In the first charet were red horses, and in the second charet blacke horses;

3 And in the third charet white horses, & in the fourth charet gritzled, and bay horses.

4 Then I answered, & said vnto the Angel ỹ talked w̃ me, What are these my LORD?

5 And the Angel answered, and said vnto mee, These are the foure Spirits of the heauens, which goe forth from standing before the Lord of all the earth.

6 The blacke horses which are therein, goe foorth into the North countrey, and the white go foorth after them, and the gritzled goe foorth toward the South countrey.

7 And the bay went forth, and sought to goe, that they might walke to and fro thorow the earth: and he said, Get ye hence, walke to and fro thorow the earth: so they walked to and fro thorow the earth.

8 Then cryed hee vpon mee, and spake vnto me, saying, Behold, these that goe toward the North countrey, haue quieted my Spirit in the North countrey.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

10 Take of them of the captiuitie, euen of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Iedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the same day, and goe into the house of Iosiah the sonne of Zephaniah.

11 Then take siluer and gold, and make crownes, and set them vpon the head of Iehshua the sonne of Iosedech the high Priest:

12 And speake vnto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold the man whose name is the BRANCH, and he shall grow vp out of his place, and he shall build the Temple of the LORD:

13 Euen he shall build the Temple of the LORD, and he shall beare the glory, & shall sit and rule vpon his throne, and he shall be a Priest vpon his throne, and the counsell of peace shall be betweene them both.

14 And the crownes shall bee to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Iedaiah, and to Hen the son of Zephaniah for a memoriall, in the Temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are farre off shall come and build in the Temple of the LORD, and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent mee vnto you. And this shall come to passe, If yee will diligently obey the voyce of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

AND it came to passe in the fourth yeere of King Darius, that the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah, in the fourth day of the ninth moneth, euen in Chisleu.

2 When they had sent vnto the house of God, Sherezer, and regem-melech, and their men to pray before the LORD,

3 And to speake vnto the Priests which were in the house of the LORD of hosts, and to the Prophets, saying, Should I weepe in the fifth moneth, separating my selfe, as I haue done these so many yeeres?

4 Then came the word of the LORD of hosts vnto me, saying,

5 Speake vnto all the people of the land, and to the Priests, saying, When ye fasted and mourned in the fifth and seuenth moneth, euen those seuentie yeeres; did yee at all fast vnto me, euen to me?

6 And when ye did eat, and when ye did drinke, did not ye eate for your selues, and drinke for your selues?

7 Should yee not heare the words which the LORD hath cried by ỹ former Prophets, when Ierusalem was inhabited & in prosperitie, and the cities thereof round about her, when men inhabited ỹ South of the plaine?

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah, saying,

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Execute true iudgement, & shew mercy and compassions euery man to his brother,

10 And oppresse not the widow, nor the fatherlesse, the stranger, nor the poore, and let none of you imagine euill against his brother in your heart.

11 But

12 But they refused to hearken, and pulled away the shoulder, and stopped their eares, that they should not heare.

12 Yea they made their hearts *as* an Adamant stone, lest they should heare ỹ Law, & ỹ words which ỹ LORD of hostes hath sent in his spirit by the former Prophets: therfore came a great wrath from ỹ LORD of hostes.

13 Therefore it is come to passe, *that as* he cryed, and they would not heare, so they cryed, and I would not heare, saith the LORD of hostes.

14 But I scattered them with a whirlwind among all the nations whom they knew not: thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed thorow, nor returned: for they laid the pleasant land desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

AGaine the word of the LORD of hostes came *to me*, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I was iealous for Zion with great iealousie: and I was iealous for her with great fury.

3 Thus saith the LORD, I am returned vnto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Ierusalem, and Ierusalem shall be called a city of trueth, and the mountaine of the LORD of hostes, the holy mountaine.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, There shall yet old men, and old women dwell in the streets of Ierusalem, and euery man with his staffe in his hand for very age.

5 And the streets of the city shall be full of boyes and girles playing in the streets thereof.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, If it be marueilous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these dayes, should it also be marueilous in mine eyes, saith the LORD of hostes?

7 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will saue the people from the East countrey, and from the West countrey.

8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Ierusalem, and they shall be my people, and I will be their God, in truth and righteousnesse.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Let your hands be strong, ye that heare in these dayes these words by the mouth of the Prophets, which *were* in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hostes was laid, that the Temple may be built.

10 For before these dayes there was no hire for man, nor any hire for beast, neither, *was there* any peace to him that went out, or came in, because of the affliction, for I set all men, euery one against his neighbour.

11 But now I will not *be* vnto the residue of this people, as in the former dayes, saith the LORD of hostes.

12 For the seed *shall be* prosperous: the vine shall giue her fruit, & the ground shall giue her increase, and the heauens shall giue their dew, and I will cause the remnant of this people to possesse all these things.

13 And it shall come to passe, *that as* you were a curse among the heathen, O house of Iudah, and house of Israel, so will I saue you, and ye shall be a blessing: feare not, *but* let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, As I thought to punish you, when your fathers prouoked mee to wrath, saith the LORD of hostes, and I repented not.

15 So againe I haue thought in these dayes to doe well to Ierusalem, and to the house of Iudah: feare ye not.

16 ¶ These *are* the things that yee shall doe: Speake yee euery man the truth to his neighbour, execute the iudgment of truth and peace in your gates.

17 And let none of you imagine euill in your hearts against his neighbour, and loue no false oath; for all these *are things* that I hate, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hosts came vnto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, The fast of the fourth *moneth*, and the fast of the fifth, and the fast of the seuenth, and the fast of the tenth shall be to the house of Iudah, ioy and gladnesse, and cheerefull feasts: therefore loue the truth and peace.

20 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, *It shall* yet *come to passe*, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities.

21 And the inhabitants of one *citie* shall goe to another, saying, Let vs goe speedily to pray before the LORD, and to seeke the LORD of hostes: I will goe also.

22 Yea, many people and strong nations shall come to seeke the LORD of hostes in Ierusalem, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, In those dayes *it shall come to passe*, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, euen shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Iew, saying, We will goe with you: for we haue heard *that* God *is* with you.

CHAP. IX.

THE burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damascus *shall be* the rest thereof: when the eyes of man, *as* of all the tribes of Israel *shall be* toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath, also shall border thereby: Tyrus and Sidon, though it be very wise.

3 And Tyrus did build her selfe a strong hold, and heaped vp siluer as the dust, and fine gold, as the myre of the streets.

4 Behold, the LORD will cast her out, and he will smite her power in the sea, and she shall be deuoured with fire.

5 Ashkelon shall see *it*, and feare, Gaza also *shall see it*, and be very sorrowfull, and Ekron for her expectation shall be ashamed, and the King shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.

6 And

6 And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

7 And I will take away his blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from betweene his teeth: but hee that remaineth, euen he shall be for our God, and hee shall be as a gouernour in Iudah, and Ekron as a Iebusite.

8 And I will encampe about mine house because of the army, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth: and no oppressour shall passe thorow them any more: for now haue I seene with mine eyes.

9 ¶ Reioyce greatly, O daughter of Zion, shout, O daughter of Ierusalem, behold thy King commeth vnto thee, he is iust, and hauing saluation, lowly, and riding vpon an asse, and vpon a colt the foale of an asse.

10 And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, & the horse from Ierusalem: and the battell bow shall be cut off, & he shall speak peace vnto the heathen, and his dominion shall be from sea euen to sea, and from the riuer, euen to the ends of the earth.

11 As for thee also, by the blood of thy couenant, I haue sent forth thy prisoners out of the pit, wherein is no water.

12 ¶ Turne yee to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope, euen to day doe I declare that I will render double vnto thee:

13 When I haue bent Iudah for me, filled the bow with Ephraim, and raised vp thy sons, O Zion, against thy sons, O Greece, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man.

14 And the LORD shalbe seene ouer them, and his arrow shall go forth as ¶ lightning: and the Lord GOD shall blow the trumpet, and shall go with whirlewinds of the South.

15 The LORD of hostes shall defend them, and they shal deuoure, & subdue with slingstones, & they shall drinke & make a noise, as through wine, and they shalbe filled like bowles, and as the corners of the Altar.

16 And the LORD their God shall saue them in that day as the flock of his people, for they shall bee as the stones of a crowne lifted vp as an ensigne vpon his land.

17 For how great is his goodnes, and how great is his beauty? corne shall make ¶ young men cheerefull, and new wine the maides.

CHAP. X.

ASke ye of the LORD raine in the time of the latter raine, so the LORD shall make bright clouds, and giue them showres of raine to euery one grasse in the field.

2 For the idols haue spoken vanity, & the diuiners haue seen a lie, and haue told false dreames; they comfort in vaine: therefore they went their way as a flocke, they were troubled, because there was no shepherd.

3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepherds, and I punished the goats: for the LORD of hostes hath visited his flocke the house of Iudah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in the battell.

4 Out of him came foorth the corner, out of him the naile, out of him the battel-bow, out of him euery oppressour together.

5 ¶ And they shall bee as mighty men, which tread downe their enemies in ¶ mire of the streets in the battell, and they shall fight, because the LORD is with them, and the riders on horses shall be confounded.

6 And I will strengthen the house of Iudah, and I will saue the house of Ioseph, and I will bring them againe to place them, for I haue mercy vpon them: and they shall be as though I had not cast them off: for I am the LORD their God, and will heare them.

7 And they of Ephraim shall bee like a mighty man, and their heart shall reioyce as through wine: yea, their children shall see it, and be glad, their heart shall reioyce in the LORD.

8 I will hisse for them, and gather them, for I haue redeemed them: and they shall increase as they haue increased.

9 And I will sow them among the people, and they shall remember mee in farre countreys, and they shall liue with their children, and turne againe.

10 I will bring them againe also out of the land of Egypt and gather them out of Assyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and place shall not be found for them.

11 And hee shall passe thorow the Sea with affliction, and shall smite the waues in the Sea, and all the deepes of the riuer shall dry vp: and the pride of Assyria shall be brought downe, and the scepter of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD, and they shall walke vp and downe in his Name, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

OPen thy doores, O Lebanon, that the fire may deuoure thy Cedars.

2 Howle Firre-tree, for the Cedar is fallen, because all the mightie are spoiled: howle, O yee Oakes of Bashan, for the forrest of the vintage is come downe.

3 ¶ There is a voyce of the howling of the shepheards; for their glory is spoiled: a voyce of the roaring of yong lyons, for the pride of Iordan is spoiled.

4 Thus saith the LORD my God, Feed the flocke of the slaughter;

5 Whose possessours slay them, and hold themselues not guiltie: and they that sell them say, Blessed be the LORD, for I am rich: and their owne shepheards pity them not.

6 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but loe, I will deliuer the men euery one into his neighbours hand, & into the hand of his king, and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliuer them.

7 And I will feed the flocke of slaughter,

unto you, O poore of the flocke: and I tooke vnto me two staues: the one I called beauty: and the other I called Bands, and I fed the flocke.

8 Three shepheards also I cut off in one moneth, and my soule loathed them, and their soule also abhorred me.

9 Then said I, I will not feed you: that that dieth, let it die; and that that is to bee cut off, let it be cut off, and let the rest eate, euery one the flesh of another.

10 ¶ And I tooke my staffe, euen Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might breake my couenant, which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and so the poore of the flocke that waited vpon me, knew that it was the word of the Lord.

12 And I said vnto them, If yee thinke good, giue me my price; and if not, forbeare: so they weighed for my price, thirty pieces of siluer.

13 And the LORD said vnto me, Cast it vnto the potter: a goodly price, that I was prized at of them. And I tooke the thirty pieces of siluer, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD.

14 Then I cut asunder mine other staffe euen Bands, that I might breake the brotherhood betweene Iudah and Israel.

15 ¶ And the LORD said vnto me, Take vnto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepherd.

16 For loe, I will raise vp a shepherd in the land, which shall not visit those that be cut off, neither shall seeke the yong one, nor heale that that is broken, nor feed that that standeth still: but hee shall eate the flesh of the fat, and teare their clawes in pieces.

17 woe to the idole shepherd, that leaueth the flocke: the sword shall be vpon his arme and vpon his right eye: his arme shall be cleane dryed vp, and his right eye shall be vtterly darkened.

CHAP. XII.

THE burden of the word of the LORD for Israel, saith the LORD, which stretcheth forth the heauens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Ierusalem a cup of trembling vnto all the people round about when they shall be in the siege, both against Iudah, and against Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And in that day will I make Ierusalem a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselues with it, shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

4 In that day, saith the LORD, I will smite euery horse with astonishment, and his rider with madnes, and I will open mine eyes vpon the house of Iudah, and will smite euery horse of the people with blindnesse.

5 And the gouernours of Iudah shall say in their heart, The inhabitants of Ierusalem shall be my strength in the LORD of hostes their God.

6 ¶ In that day will I make the gouernours of Iudah like an hearth of fire among the wood, & like a torch of fire in a sheafe, and they shall deuoure all the people, round about, on the right hand, and on the left: and Ierusalem shall bee inhabited againe in her owne place, euen in Ierusalem.

7 The LORD also shall saue the tents of Iudah first, that the glory of the house of Dauid, and the glory of the inhabitants of Ierusalem doe not magnifie themselues against Iudah.

8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and hee that is feeble among them at that day shall bee as Dauid: and the house of Dauid shall be as God, as the Angel of the LORD before them.

9 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that I will seeke to destroy all the nations that come against Ierusalem.

10 And I will powre vpon the house of Dauid, and vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall looke vpon me, whom they haue pierced, and they shall mourne for him, as one mourneth for his only son and shall be in bitternesse for him, as one that is in bitternesse for his first borne.

11 In that day shall there be a great mourning in Ierusalem, as the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

12 And the land shall mourne, euery family apart, the family of the house of Dauid apart; and their wiues apart, the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wiues apart.

13 The family of the house of Leui apart, and their wiues apart, the family of Shimei apart, and their wiues apart:

14 All the families that remaine, euery family apart, and their wiues apart.

CHAP. XIII.

IN that day there shall bee a fountaine opened to the house of Dauid, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, for sinne, and for vncleannesse.

2 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hostes, that I will cut off the names of the idoles out of the land, and they shall no more be remembred: and also I will cause the Prophets, and the vncleane spirit to passe out of the land.

3 And it shall come to passe, that when any shall yet prophesie, then his father and his mother that begate him, shall say vnto him, Thou shalt not liue: for thou speakest lies in the name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begate him, shall thrust him through when he prophesieth.

4 And it shall come to passe in that day that the Prophets shall be ashamed euery

one of his vision, when he hath prophesied: neither shall they weare a rough garment to deceiue.

5 But he shall say, I am no Prophet, I am an husbandmen: for man taught mee to keepe cattel from my youth.

6 And one shall say vnto him, what are these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answere. Those with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O sword, against my Shepherd, & against the man that is my fellow saith the Lord of hostes smite the Shepherd, and the sheepe shallbe scattered: & I will turne mine hand vpon the little ones.

8 And it shall come to passe, that in all the land, saith the Lord, two parts therein shallbe cut off, and die, but the third shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part thorow the fire, and will refine them as siluer is refined, and will try them as gold is tryed, they shall call vpon my Name, and I will heare them: & will say, It is my people: & they shall say, The Lord is my God.

CHAP. XIIII.

BEhold, the day of the Lord commeth and the spoile shall be diuided in the midst of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations, against Ierusalem to battell, and the city shallbe taken, and the houses rifled, and the women rauished, and halfe of the city shall go forth into captiuitie, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the citie.

3 Then shall the LORD goe foorth, and fight against those nations, as when hee fought in the day of battell.

4 ¶ And his feet shall stand in that day vpon the mount of Oliues, which is before Ierusalem on the East, and the mount of Oliues shall cleaue in the midst thereof, toward the East, and toward the west, and there shall be a very great valley, and halfe of the mountaine shall remoue toward the North, and halfe of it toward the South.

5 And yee shall flee to the valley of the mountaines: for the valley of the mountaines shall reach vnto Azal: yea, ye shall flee like as yee fled from before the earthquake in the dayes of Vzziah King of Iudah, and the LORD my God shall come, and all the Saints with thee.

6 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the light shall not be cleare, nor dark.

7 But it shall be one day, which shall be knowne to the Lord, not day nor night: but it shall come to passe, that at euening time it shall be light.

8 And it shall be in that day, that liuing waters shall goe out from Ierusalem: halfe of them toward the former sea, and halfe of them toward the hinder Sea: in Summer and in winter shall it be.

9 And the LORD shalbe King ouer all the earth: in that day shall there bee one LORD, and his Name one.

10 All the land shallbe turned as a plaine from Geba to Rimmon, South of Ierusalem: and it shall bee lifted vp, and inhabited in her place: from Beniamins gate vnto the place of the first gate, vnto the corner gate, and from the towre of Hananiah vnto the Kings wine-presses.

11 And men shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more vtter destruction: but Ierusalem shalbe safely inhabited.

12 ¶ And this shalbe the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people that haue fought against Ierusalem: their flesh shall consume away, while they stand vpon their feete, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shal consume away in their mouth.

13 And it shal come to passe in that day, that a great tumult from the Lord shalbe among them, and they shall lay hold euery one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise vp against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And Iudah also shall fight at Ierusalem, and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall bee gathered together, gold and siluer, & apparell in great abundance.

15 And so shalbe the plague of the horse of the mule, of the camell, and of the asse, and of all the beasts that shall bee in those tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it shal come to passe that euery one that is left of all the nations which came against Ierusalem, shal euen goe vp from yeere to yeere to worship the King, the Lord of hostes, and to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

17 And it shal be, that who so wil not come vp of all the families of the earth vnto Ierusalem to worship the King the Lord of hostes, euen vpon them shal be no raine.

18 And if the family of Egypt goe not vp, and come not, that haue no raine: there shal bee the plague wherewith the LORD wil smite the heathen that come not vp to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

19 This shalbe the punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of al nations that come not vp to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

20 ¶ In that day shal there be vpon the bels of the horses, HOLINES VNTO THE LORD, and the pots in the Lords house, shal be like the bowles before the Altar.

21 Yea, euery pot in Ierusalem and in Iudah shal be holinesse vnto the LORD of hostes, and all they that sacrifice shal come and take of them, and seethe therein: and in that day there shal be no more the Canaanite in the house of the Lord of hostes.

MALACHI.



CHAP. I.

THE burden of the word of the LORD to Israel by Malachi.

2 I haue loued you (saith the LORD: yet yee say, wherein hast thou loued vs? *was not* Esau Iacobs brother, (saith the LORD) yet I loued Iacob,

3 And I hated Esau, and laid his mountaine, and his heritage waste, for the dragons of the wildernesse.

4 Whereas Edom saith, we are impouerished, but we will returne & build the desolate places: Thus saith the LORD of hostes, They shall build, but I will throw downe; and they shall call them, The border of wickednesse, and the people against whom the LORD hath indignation for euer.

5 And your eyes shall see, and yee shall say the LORD will be magnified from the border of Israel.

6 ¶ A son honoureth his father, and a seruant his master; If then I be a father, where is mine honour? and if I be a master, where is my feare, (saith the LORD of hosts, vnto you, O Priestes that despise my Name? and ye say, Wherein haue we despised thy Name?

7 Ye offer polluted bread vpon mine Altar, and ye say, wherein haue we polluted thee? In that yee say, The Table of the LORD is contemptible.

8 And if ye offer the blind for sacrifice, is it not euill? and if ye offer the lame and sicke, is it not euill? offer it now vnto thy gouernour, will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person, (saith the LORD of hosts?

9 And now I pray you, beseech God, that he will be gracious vnto vs: this hath been by your meanes: will hee regard your persons, (saith the LORD of hostes?

10 Who is there euen among you that would shut the doores *for nought*? neither doe ye kindle *fire* on mine altar for nought I *haue* no pleasure in you, (saith the LORD of hostes, neither will I accept an offring at your hand.

11 For from the rising of the Sunne, euen vnto the going downe of the same my Name *shall be* great among the Gentiles, and in euery place incense *shall be* offered vnto my Name, and a pure offering for my Name *shall be* great among the heathen, (saith the LORD of hostes.

12 ¶ But ye haue profaned it in that yee say: The Table of the LORD is polluted, and the fruit thereof, *euen* his meat is contemptible.

13 Ye said also, Behold, what a wearinesse is it! and yee haue snuffed at it, (saith the LORD of hosts, and ye brought that which was torne and the lame, and the sicke: thus ye brought an offring: should I accept this of your hand, (saith the LORD?

14 But cursed *be* the deceiuer, which hath in his flocke a male, & voweth & sacrificeth vnto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I *am* a great King, (saith the LORD of hostes, and my Name is dreadfull among the heathen.

CHAP. II.

AND now, O ye Priests, this commandement is for you.

2 If ye will not heare, and if ye will not lay it to heart, to giue glory vnto my Name (saith the LORD of hostes, I will euen send a curse vpon you, and will curse your blessings: yea, I haue cursed them already, because ye doe not lay *it* to heart.

3 Behold, I will corrupt your seed, and spread dung vpon your faces, *euen* the dounge of your solemne feasts, and one shall take you away with it.

4 And ye shall know that I haue sent this commandement vnto you, that my couenant might be with Leui, (saith the LORD of hosts)

5 My Couenant was with him of life & peace, and I gaue them to him, *for* the feare wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my Name.

6 The Law of trueth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equitie, and did turne many away from iniquity.

7 For the Priests lippes should keepe knowledge, and they should seeke the Law at his mouth: for he is the messanger of the LORD of hostes.

8 But yee are departed out of the way, ye haue caused many to stumble at the Law, yee haue corrupted the Couenant of Leui, (saith the Lord of hostes.

9 Therefore haue I also made you contemptible, & base before all the people according as yee haue not kept my Wayes, but haue beene partiall in the Law.

10 *Haue* we not all one Father? hath not one God created vs? why do we deale treacherously euery man against his brother, by profaning the Couenant of our fathers?

11 ¶ Iudah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and in Ierusalem: for Iudah hath profaned the holinesse of the LORD which he loued, and hath maried the daughter of a strange god.

12 The LORD will cut of the man that doth this: the Master and the scholler out of the Tabernacle of Iacob, & him that offereth an offering vnto the LORD of hosts.

13 And this haue ye done againe, couering the Altar of the LORD with teares, with weeping, & with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not the offring any more, or receiueth it with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye say, wherefore? Because the LORD hath been witnesse betweene thee & the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously: yet is she thy companion, and the wife of thy Couenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet *had he* the residue of the spirit: & wherefore one? That he might seeke a godly seed: therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deale treacherously against the wife of his youth.

16 For the LORD the God of Israel saith, that he hateth putting away: for one covereth violence with his garments, saith the LORD of hostes, therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deale not treacherously.

17 ¶ Ye haue wearied the LORD with your words: yet ye say, wherein haue wee wearied him? when ye say, Every one that doeth euill, *is* good in the sight of the LORD and he delighteth in them, or where is the God of iudgement?

CHAP. III.

BEhold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the LORD whom ye seeke, shall suddenly come to his Temple: euen the messenger of the couenant, whom ye delight in: Behold, he shall come (saith the LORD of hostes.

2 But who may abide the day of his comming? and who shall stand when hee appeareth? for hee is like a refiners fire, and like Fullers sope.

3 And he shall sit *as a* refiner and purifier of siluer: and he shall purifie the sonnes of Leui, and purge them as gold and siluer, that they may offer vnto the LORD an offering in righteousnesse.

4 Then shall the offerings of Iudah and Ierusalem be pleasant vnto the LORD, as in the dayes of old, and as in former yeeres.

5 And I will come neere to you to iudgement, and I will be a swift witnesse against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that oppresse the hireling in *his* wages, the widow, and the fatherlesse, and that turne aside the stranger *from his right*, and feare not mee, saith the LORD of hostes.

6 For I *am* the LORD, I chang not: therefore ye sonnes of Iacob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Euen from the dayes of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and haue not kept them. Returne vnto me, and I will returne vnto you, saith the Lord of hostes: But ye said, Wherein shall wee returne?

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet ye haue robbed me. But ye say, Wherein haue wee robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye are cursed with a curse, for ye haue robbed me, euen this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the store-house, that there may be meate in mine house, and proue me now herewith, saith the Lord of hostes, if I will not open you the windowes of heauen, and powre you out a blessing that *there shall* not *be* roome enough *to receiue it*.

11 And I will rebuke the deuourer for your sakes: and hee shall not destroy the fruits of your ground, neither shall your vine cast her fruits before the time in the field, saith the Lord of hostes.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightsome land, saith the Lord of hostes.

13 ¶ Your words haue been stout against me, saith the LORD: yet ye say, What haue we spoken so much against thee?

14 Ye haue said, It is vaine to serue God, and what profit is it, that we haue kept his ordinances, & that we haue walked mournfully before the LORD of hostes?

15 And now we call the proud happy: yea, they that worke wickednesse are set vp, yea, they that tempt God, are euen deliuered.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD, spake often one to another, and the LORD hearkned, and heard it, and a booke of remembrance was written before him, for them that feared the LORD, and that thought vpon his Name.

17 And they shall bee mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make vp my iewels, and I will spare them, as a man spareth his owne sonne that serueth him,

18 Then shall yee returne and discerne betweene the righteous and the wicked, betweene him that serueth God, and him that serueth him not.

CHAP. IIII.

FOr behold, the day commeth that shall burne as an ouen, and all the proud, yea and all that doe wickedly shall be stubble, and the day that commeth shall burne them vp, saith the LORD of hostes, that it shall leaue them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But vnto you that feare my Name, shall the Sunne of righteousnesse arise with healing in his wings, and ye shall go forth and grow vp as calues of the stall.

3 And ye shall tread downe the wicked: for they shall bee ashes vnder the soles of your feete, in the day that I shall doe this (saith the LORD of hostes.

4 ¶ Remember ye the Law of Moses my seruant, which I commanded vnto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the Statutes and Iudgements.

5 ¶ Behold, I will send you Eliiah the Prophet, before the comming of the great and dreadfull day of the LORD.

6 And he shall turne the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, least I come and smite the earth with a curse.

The end of the Prophets.


יהוה
THE NEW TESTAMENT
of our Lord and Saviour IESVS CHRIST.
¶ Newly Translated out of the Originall Greeke: and with the former translations diligently compared and revised, By his Maiesties speciall Commandement.
Imprinted at LONDON by Robert Barker, Printer to the Kings most Excellent Maiestie, and by the Assignes of Iohn Bill. Anno 1637.
Cor mundum crea in me Deus. Psa. 51.

464-1692

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. MATTHEW.

CHAP. I.

THe booke of the generation of Iesus Christ, the sonne of Dauid, the sonne of Abraham.

2 Abraham begat Isaac, and Isaac begate Iacob, and Iacob begat Iudas and his brethren.

3 And Iudas begate Pharez, and Zara of Thamar, and Pharez begat Esrom, and Esrom begate Aram.

4 And Aram begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Naasson, and Naasson begat Salmon.

5 And Salmon begate Boos of Rachab, and Boos begate Obed of Ruth, and Obed begat Iesse.

6 And Iesse begate Dauid the King, and Dauid the king begat Solomon, of her that had been the wife of Vriah.

7 And Solomon begate Roboam, and Roboam begate Abia, and Abia begat Asa.

8 And Asa begat Iosaphat, and Iosaphat begat Ioram, and Ioram begat Ozias.

9 And Ozias begat Ioatham, and Ioatham begat Achas, and Achas begat Ezekias.

10 And Ezekias begate Manasses, and Manasses begat Amon, and Amon begate Iosias

11 And Iosias begate Iechonias and his brethren, about the time they were caried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, Iechonias begate Salathiel, and Salathiel begat Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, & Abiud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor.

14 And Azor begate Sadoc, and Sadoc begate Achim, and Achim begat Eliud.

15 And Eliud begate Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, and Matthan begat Iacob.

16 And Iacob begat Ioseph the husband of Mary, of whom was borne Iesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to Dauid are fourteene generations: And from Dauid, vntill the carrying away into Babylon are fourteene generations: And from the carrying away into Babylon vnto Christ, are fourteene generations.

18 ¶ Now the birth of Iesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Ioseph (before they came together) shee was found with child of the holy Ghost.

19 Then Ioseph her husband being a iust man, and not willing to make her a publike example, was minded to put her away priuily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto him in a dreame, saying, Ioseph, thou sonne of Dauid, feare not to take vnto thee Mary thy wife; for that which is conceiued in her is of the holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring forth a sonne, and thou shalt call his Name Iesus: for he shall saue his people from their sinnes.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying,

23 Behold, a virgine shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his Name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with vs.)

24 Then Ioseph being raised from sleepe, did as the Angel of the Lord had bidden him, and tooke vnto him his wife:

25 And knew her not till she had brought foorth her first borne son, and he called his Name Iesus.

CHAP. II.

NOw when Iesus was borne in Bethlehem of Iudea, in the dayes of Herod the King, Behold, there came Wise men from the East to Ierusalem,

2 Saying, Where is he that is borne king of the Iewes? for we haue seene his Starre in the East, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard these things, hee was troubled, and all Hierusalem with him.

4 And when hee had gathered all the chiefe Priests, and Scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be borne.

5 And they said vnto him, In Bethlehem of Iudea: for thus it is written by the Prophet;

6 And thou Bethlehem in the land of Iuda, art not the least among the Princes of Iuda: for out of thee shall come a Gouernour, that shall rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod when hee had priuily called the Wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the Starre appeared:

8 And hee sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go, and search diligently for the young child, and when yee haue found him, bring me word againe, that I may come, and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the King, they departed, and lo, the Starre which they saw in the East, went before them, till it came and stood ouer where the yong child was.

10 When they saw the Starre, they reioyced with exceeding great ioy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child, with Mary his mother, and fell downe, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their

treasures, they presented vnto him gifts, gold, and frankincence, and mirrhe.

12 And being warned of God in a dream, that they should not returne to Herod, they departed into their owne countrey another way.

14 And when they were departed, behold the Angel of the Lord appeared to Ioseph in a dreame, saying, Arise, & take the young child, & his mother, & flee into Egypt, & be thou there vntill I bring thee word: for Herod will seeke the yong child to destroy him.

14 When he arose, hee tooke the young child, and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there vntill the death of Herod, that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying, Out of Egypt, haue I called my Sonne.

16 ¶ Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the Wisemen, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two yeeres old, and vnder, according to the time which hee had diligently enquired of the Wisemen.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Ieremy the Prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voyce heard, lamentation, & weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an Angel of the Lord appeared in a dreame to Ioseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the yong child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the yong childs life.

21 And he arose, and tooke the yong child & his mother, & came into ỹ land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reigne in Iudea, in ỹ roome of his father Herod, he was afraid to goe thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dreame, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee.

23 And hee came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth, that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, Hee shall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

IN those dayes came Iohn the Baptist, preaching in the wildernesse of Iudea.

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

3 For this is hee that was spoken of by the Prophet Esaias, saying, The voyce of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 And the same Iohn had his raiment of camels haire, and a leatherne girdle about his loynes, and his meat was locusts and wild hony.

5 Then went out to him Hierusalem, and all Iudea, and all the region round about Iordane:

6 And were baptized of him in Iordan, confessing their sinnes.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharises and Sadduces come to his Baptisme, he said vnto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance.

9 And thinke not to say within your selues, We haue Abraham to our father: for I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham.

10 And now also the axe is laide to the roote of the trees: Therefore euery tree which bringeth not foorth good fruite, is hewen downe and cast into the fire.

11 I indeed baptize you with water vnto repentance: but he that commeth after me is mightier then I, whose shoes I am not worthy to beare, he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

12 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thorowly purge his floore, and gather his wheat into the garner: but will burne vp the chaffe with vnquenchable fire.

13 ¶ Then commeth Iesus from Galilee to Iordan vnto Iohn, to be baptized of him:

14 But Iohn forbade him, saying, I haue need to be baptized of thee, and commest thou to me?

15 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becommeth vs to fulfill all righteousnesse. Then he suffered him.

16 And Iesus when he was baptized, went vp straightway out of the water, and loe, the heauens were opened vnto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a doue, and lighting vpon him.

17 And loe, a voyce from heauen, saying, This is my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IIII.

THen was Iesus led vp of the Spirit into the wildernesse to bee tempted of the deuill.

2 And when hee had fasted fortie dayes and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Sonne of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But hee answered and said, It is written, Man shall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the deuill taketh him vp into the holy citie, and setteth him on a pinacle of the Temple.

6 And saith vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God Cast thy selfe downe: For it is written, He shall giue his Angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall beare thee vp, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Iesus

7 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, it is written again, thou ſhalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Againe the deuill taketh him vp into an exceeding high mountaine, and ſheweth him all the kingdomes of the world, and the glory of them:

9 And ſaith vnto him, All theſe things will I giue thee, if thou wilt fall downe and worſhip me.

10 Then ſaith Ieſus vnto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou ſhalt worſhip the Lord thy God, and him onely ſhalt thou ſerue.

11 Then the deuill leaueth him, and behold, Angels came and miniſtred vnto him.

12 ¶ Now when Ieſus had heard that Iohn was caſt into priſon, he departed into Galilee.

13 And leauing Nazareth, hee came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is vpon the ſea coaſt, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephtali:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the Prophet, ſaying,

15 The land of Zebulon, and the land of Nephtali, by the way of the ſea beyond Iordan Galilee of the Gentiles:

16 The people that ſate in darkeneſſe ſaw great light: and to them that ſate in the region and ſhadow of death, light is ſprung vp.

17 ¶ From that time Ieſus beganne to preach, and to ſay, Repent for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

18 ¶ And Ieſus walking by the Sea of Galilee, ſaw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, caſting a net into the Sea, (for they were fiſhers.)

19 And he ſaith vnto them, Follow me: and I will make you fiſhers of men.

20 And they ſtraightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he ſaw other two brethren, Iames the ſonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, in a ſhip with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ſhip, and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Ieſus went about all Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Goſpel of the kingdome, and healing all manner of ſickneſſe, and all maner of diſeaſe among the people.

24 And his fame went thorowout all Syria: and they brought vnto him all ſicke people that were taken with diuers diſeaſes and torments, and thoſe which were poſſeſſed with deuils, and thoſe which were lunaticke, and thoſe that had the palſie, and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis and from Hieruſalem, and from Iudea, and from beyond Iordan.

CHAP. V.

AND ſeeing the multitudes, he went vp into a mountaine: and when he was ſet, his diſciples came vnto him.

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, ſaying,

3 Bleſſed are the poore in ſpirit: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

4 Bleſſed are they that mourne: for they ſhall be comforted.

5 Bleſſed are the meeke: for they ſhall inherite the earth.

6 Bleſſed are they which doe hunger and thirſt after righteouſneſſe: for they ſhall be filled.

7 Bleſſed are the mercifull: for they ſhall obtaine mercy.

8 Bleſſed are the pure in heart: for they ſhall ſee God.

9 Bleſſed are the peace-makers: for they ſhall be called the children of God.

10 Bleſſed are they which are perſecuted for righteouſneſſe ſake: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

11 Bleſſed are ye, when men ſhall reuile you, and perſecute you, and ſhall ſay all manner of euill againſt you falſly for my ſake.

12 Reioyce and bee exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heauen: For ſo perſecuted they the Prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Yee are the ſalt of the earth: but if the ſalt haue loſt his ſauour, wherewith ſhall it be ſalted? It is thenceforth good for nothing, but to bee caſt out, and to be troden vnder foot of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is ſet on a hill, cannot be hid.

15 Neither doe men light a candle, and put it vnder a buſhell: but on a candleſticke, and it giueth light to all that are in the houſe.

16 Let your light ſo ſhine before men that they may ſee your good workes, and glorifie your Father which is in heauen.

17 ¶ Thinke not that I am come to deſtroy the Law or the Prophets: I am not come to deſtroy, but to fulfill.

18 For verely I ſay vnto you, Till heauen and earth paſſe, one iote, or one tittle ſhall in no wiſe paſſe from the Law, till all bee fulfilled.

19 Whoſoeuer therefore ſhall breake one of theſe leaſt Commandements, and ſhall teach men ſo, he ſhall be called the leaſt in the kingdome of heauen: but whoſoeuer ſhall doe, and teach them, the ſame ſhalbe called great in the kingdome of heauen.

20 For I ſay vnto you, That except your righteouſneſſe ſhall exceed the righteouſneſſe of the Scribes and Phariſees, yee ſhall in no caſe enter into the kingdome of heauen.

21 ¶ Yee haue heard, that it was ſaid by them of old time, Thou ſhalt not kill, and

whosoeuer shall kill, shall be in danger of the iudgement.

22 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the iudgement: and whosoeuer shall say to his brother, Racha, shall be in danger of the counsell: but whosoeuer shall say, Thou foole, shall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the Altar, and there remembrest that thy brother hath ought against thee;

24 Leaue there thy gift before the Altar, and goe thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 Agree with thine aduersary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: lest at any time the aduersary deliuer thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliuer thee to the Officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verely I say vnto thee, thou shalt by no meanes come out thence, till thou hast paid the vttermost farthing.

27 ¶ Yee haue heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery.

28 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart,

29 And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath beene said, Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, let him giue her a writing of diuorcement.

32 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer shall put away his wife, saiuing for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoeuer shall merry her that is diuorced committeth adultery.

33 ¶ Againe, ye haue heard that it hath beene said by them of old time. Thou shalt not forsweare thy selfe, but shalt performe vnto the Lord thine oathes.

34 But I say vnto you, Sweare not at all, neither by heauen, for it is Gods throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footestoole: neither by Ierusalem: for it is the city of the great King:

36 Neither shalt thou sweare by thy head, because thou canst not make one haire white or blacke.

37 But let your communication bee Yea, yea: Nay, nay: for whatsoeuer is more then these, commeth of euill.

38 ¶ Ye haue heard that it hath bin said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

39 But I say vnto you, That yee resist not euill: but whosoeuer shall smite thee on thy right cheeke, turne to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him haue thy cloake also.

41 And whosoeuer shall compell thee to goe a mile, goe with him twaine.

42 Giue to him that asketh thee: and from him that would borrow of thee, turne not thou away.

43 ¶ Yee haue heard, that it hath been said, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy.

44 But I say vnto you, Loue your enemies bleſſe them that curſe you, doe good to them that hate you, and pray for them which deſpitefully vſe you, and perſecute you.

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heauen: for he maketh his Sunne to riſe on the euill, and on the good, and ſendeth raine on the iuſt, and on the vniuſt.

46 For if yee loue them which loue you, what reward haue yee? Doe not euen the Publicanes the ſame?

47 And if ye ſalute your brethren only, what doe you more then others? Doe not euen the Publicanes ſo?

48 Be yee therefore perfect, euen as your Father which is in heauen is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

TAke heed that yee doe not your almes before men, to be ſeene of them: otherwiſe ye haue no reward of your Father which is in heauen.

2 Therefore, when thou doeſt thine almes, doe not ſound a trumpet before thee as the hypocrites doe in the Synagogues, and in the ſtreets, that they may haue glory of men. Verely, I ſay vnto you, they haue their reward.

3 But when thou doeſt almes, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doth:

4 That thine almes may bee in ſecret: And thy Father which ſeeth in ſecret, himſelfe ſhall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayeſt, thou ſhalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they loue to pray ſtanding in the Synagogues, and in the corners of the ſtreetes, that they may be ſeene of men. Verely I ſay vnto you, they haue their reward.

6 But thou when thou prayeſt, enter into thy cloſet, and when thou haſt ſhut thy doore, pray to thy Father which is in ſecret, and thy Father which ſeeth in ſecret ſhall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, vſe not vaine repetitions, as the heathen doe. For they thinke that they ſhall bee heard for their much ſpeaking.

8 Bee not yee therefore like vnto them:

Fiſt

for your Father knoweth what things yee haue need of, before ye aske him.

9 After this manner therefore pray yee: Our Father which art in heauen, hallowed be thy Name.

10 Thy kingdome come, Thy will bee done, in earth, as it is in heauen.

11 Giue vs this day our daily bread.

12 And forgiue vs our debts, as wee forgiue our debters.

13 And lead vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill: for thine is the kingdome, and the power, and the glory, for euer. Amen.

14 For if ye forgiue men their trespasses, your heauenly Father will also forgiue you.

15 But if yee forgiue not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgiue your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreouer, when yee fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appeare vnto men to fast: Verely, I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

17 But thou when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face;

18 That thou appeare not vnto men to fast, but vnto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not vp for your selues treasures vpon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where theeues breake thorow, and steale.

20 But lay vp for your selues treasures in heauen: where neither moth nor rust doeth corrupt, and where theeues doe not breake thorow nor steale.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 The light of the body is the eye: If therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be euill, thy whole body shall be full of darkenesse. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkenesse: how great is that darkenesse?

24 No man can serue two masters: for either hee will hate the one and loue the other, or els hee will hold to the one and despise the other. Yee cannot serue God and Mammon.

25 Therefore I say vnto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eate, or what ye shall drinke, nor yet for your body what ye shall put on: Is not the life more then meat: and the body then raiment?

26 Behold, the foules of the ayre: for they sow not: neither doe they reape, nor gather into barnes, yet your heauenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought, can adde one cubite to his stature?

28 And why take yee thought for raiment? Consider the lillies of the field, how they grow: they toile not, neither doe they spinne.

29 And yet I say vnto you, that euen Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore if God so clothe the grasse of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the ouen, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, what shall we eat? or what shall we drinke? or wherewithall shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seeke:) for your heauenly Father knoweth that yee haue need of all these things.

33 But seeke yee first the kingdome of God, and his righteousnesse, and all these things shall be added vnto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of it selfe; sufficient vnto the day, is the euill thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 IVdge not, that ye be not iudged.

2 For with what iudgement yee iudge, yee shall be iudged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you againe.

3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but considerest not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye, and behold, a beame is in thine owne eye?

5 Thou hypocrite first cast out the beame out of thine owne eye: and then shalt thou see clearely to cast out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Giue not that which is holy vnto the dogs, neither cast yee your pearles before swine, lest they trample them vnder their feet, and turne and rent you.

7 ¶ Aske, and it shall be giuen you: seeke, and ye shall find: knocke, and it shall bee opened vnto you.

8 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and hee that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his sonne aske bread, will hee giue him a stone?

10 Or if he aske a fish, will he giue him a serpent?

11 If ye then, being euill know how to giue good gifts vnto your children, how much more shal your Father, which is in heauen giue good things to them that aske him?

12 Therefore all things whatsoeuer yee would that men should doe to you, doe yee euen so to them: for this is the Law and the Prophets.

13 ¶ Enter yee in at the strait gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that

leadeth to destruction, and many there bee that goe in thereat:

14 Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth vnto life, and few there be that find it.

15 ¶ Beware of false prophets which come to you in sheepes clothing, but inwardly they are rauening wolues.

16 Ye shall know them by their fruits: Doe men gather grapes of thornes, or figs of thistles?

17 Euen so euery good tree bringeth forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth foorth euill fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring foorth euill fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 Euery tree that bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen downe and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits yee shall know them.

21 ¶ Not euery one that saith vnto mee, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdome of heauen, but he that doth the will of my Father which is in heauen.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, haue we not prophesied in thy Name? and in thy Name haue cast out deuils? and in thy Name done many wonderful works?

23 And then will I professe vnto them, I neuer knew you: depart from me, ye that worke iniquitie.

24 ¶ Therefore whosoeuer heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him to a wise man, which built his house vpon a rocke:

25 And the raine descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat vpon that house: and it fell not, for it was founded vpon a rocke.

26 And euery one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall bee likened vnto a foolish man, which built his house vpon the sand:

27 And the raine descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat vpon that house, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to passe, when Iesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine:

29 For he taught them as one hauing authoritie, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

WHen hee was come downe from the mountaine, great multitudes followed him.

2 And behold, there came a leper, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

3 And Iesus put foorth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediatly his leprosie was cleansed.

4 And Iesus saith vnto him, See thou tell no man, but goe thy way, shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony vnto them.

5 ¶ And when Iesus was entred into Capernaum, there came vnto him a Centurion, beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my seruant lyeth at home sicke of the palsie, grieuously tormented.

7 And Iesus saith vnto him, I will come and heale him.

8 The Centurion answered, and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come vnder my roofe: but speake the word only, and my seruant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man vnder authoritie, hauing souldiers vnder mee, and I say to this man, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my seruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

10 When Iesus heard it, hee marueiled, and said to them that followed, Verely I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

11 And I say vnto you, that many shall come from the East and West, and shall sit downe with Abraham, and Isaac, and Iacob, in the kingdome of heauen:

12 But the children of the kingdome shall be cast out into outer darkenes: there shall bee weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Iesus said vnto the Centurion, Goe thy way, and as thou hast beleeued, so be it done vnto thee. And his seruant was healed in the same houre.

14 ¶ And when Iesus was come into Peters house, hee saw his wiues mother laid, and sicke of a feuer:

15 And he touched her hand, and the feuer left her: and she arose and ministred vnto them.

16 ¶ When the Euen was come, they brought vnto him many that were possessed with deuils, and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sicke.

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying, Himselfe tooke our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

18 ¶ Now when Iesus saw great multitudes, about him, he gaue commandement to depart vnto the other side.

19 And a certaine Scribe came, and said vnto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoeuer thou goest.

20 And Iesus saith vnto him, The foxes haue holes, and the birds of the ayre haue nests, but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his Disciples said vnto him, Lord, suffer me first to goe, and burie my father.

22 And Iesus said vnto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And

33 ¶ And when he was entred into a ship, his Disciples followed him.

24 And behold, there arose a great tempest in the Sea, insomuch that the ship was couered with the waues: but he was asleepe.

25 And his Disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord saue vs: we perish.

26 And he saith vnto them, Why are yee fearefull, O ye of little faith? Then he arose and rebuked the windes and the Sea, and there was a great calme.

27 But the men marueiled, saying, What manner of man is this, that euen the winds and the Sea obey him?

28 ¶ And when he was come to the other side, into the countrey of the Gergasenes, there met him two possessed with deuils comming out of the Tombes, exceeding fierce, so ỹ no man might passe by that way.

29 And behold, they cryed out, saying, What haue we to doe with thee, Iesus thou Sonne of God: Art thou come hither to torment vs before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them, an herd of many swine feeding.

31 So the deuils besought him, saying, If thou cast vs out, suffer vs to goe away into the herd of swine.

32 And hee said vnto them, Goe. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and behold, the whole herd of swine ranne violently downe a steepe place into the Sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them, fledde, and went their wayes into the city, and tolde euery thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the deuils.

34 And behold, the whole city came out to meete Iesus: and when they saw him, they besought him that hee would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

AND he entred into a ship, and passed ouer, and came into his owne city.

2 And behold, they brought to him a man sicke of the palsie, lying on a bed: and Iesus seeing their faith, said vnto the sicke of the palsie, Sonne, be of good cheare, thy sinnes be forgiuen thee.

3 And behold, certaine of the Scribes said within themselues, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Iesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore thinke ye euill in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiuen thee, or to say, Arise, and walke?

6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgiue sinnes, (Then saith hee to the sicke of the palsie) Arise, take vp thy bed, and goe vnto thine house.

7 And he arose, & departed to his house.

8 But when the multitude saw it, they marueiled, and glorified God, which had giuen such power vnto men.

9 ¶ And as Iesus passed foorth from thence, he saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receit of custome: and hee saith vnto him, Follow me, and he arose, and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to passe as Iesus sate at meat in the house, behold, many Publicanes and sinners came, and sate downe with him and his Disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said vnto his Disciples, Why eateth your Master with Publicanes and sinners?

12 But when Iesus heard *that*, he said vnto them, They that bee whole need not a Physician, but they that are sicke.

13 But goe ye and learne what that meaneth, I will haue mercy and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of Iohn, saying, Why doe we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy Disciples fast not?

15 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the bride chamber mourne, as long as the bridegroome is with them? But the dayes will come when the bridegroome shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of new cloth vnto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it vp, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither doe men put new wine into olde bottels: else the bottels breake, and the wine runneth out, and the bottels perish: but they put new wine into new bottels, and both are preserued.

18 ¶ While hee spake these things vnto them, behold, there came a certaine ruler and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is euen now dead; but come and lay thy hand vpon her, and she shall liue.

19 And Iesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his Disciples.

20 ¶ (And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelue yeeres, came behinde him, and touched the hemme of his garment.

21 For she said within her selfe, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Iesus turned him about, & when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole. And ỹ woman was made whole from that houre.)

23 And when Iesus came into the rulers house, and saw the minstrels, and the people making a noise,

24 He said vnto them, Giue place, for the maide is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorne.

25 But when the people were put foorth, he went in, and tooke her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And the same hereof went abroad in-
40 all that land.

27 And when Iesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, & saying, Thou son of Dauid, haue mercy on vs.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Iesus saith vnto them, Beleeue ye that I am able to do this? They said vnto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched hee their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it vnto you.

30 And their eyes were opened, and Iesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that countrey.

32 ¶ As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumbe man possessed with a deuill.

33 And when the deuill was cast out, the dumbe spake, and the multitudes marueiled, saying, It was neuer so seene in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, He casteth out the deuils through the prince of the deuils.

35 And Iesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and heling euery sickenesse, and euery disease among the people.

36 ¶ But when he saw the multitude hee was mooued with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheepe hauing no shepheard.

37 Then saith hee vnto his Disciples, The haruest truely is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

38 Pray ye therfore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send foorth labourers into his haruest.

CHAP. X.

AND when hee had called vnto him his twelue Disciples, he gaue them power against vncleane spirits to cast them out, and to heale all maner of sickenesse, and all maner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelue Apostles are these: the first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, Iames the son of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother:

3 Philip and Bartholomew, Thomas and Matthew the Publicane, Iames the sonne of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus:

4 Simon the Cananite, and Iudas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelue Iesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritanes enter ye not:

6 But goe rather to the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.

7 And as ye goe, preach, saying; The kingdome of heauen is at hand:

8 Heale the sicke, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out deuils: freely ye haue receiued, freely giue.

9 Prouide neither gold, nor siluer, nor brasse in your purses:

10 Nor scrip for your iourney, neither two coates, neither shoes, nor yet staues: (for the workman is worthy of his meat.)

11 And into whatsoeuer city or towne ye shall enter, inquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye goe thence.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

13 And if the house bee worthy, let your peace come vpon it: but if it bee not worthy, let your peace returne to you.

14 And whosoeuer shall not receiue you, nor heare your words: when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verely I say vnto you, it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodome and Gomorrah in the day of iudgement, then for that city.

16 ¶ Behold, I send you foorth as sheepe in the midst of wolues: be ye therfore wise as serpents, and harmelesse as doues.

17 But beware of men: for they will deliuer you vp to the Councels, and they will scourge you in their Synagogues.

18 And yee shall be brought before Gouernours and Kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.

19 But when they deliuer you vp, take no thought, how or what yee shall speake: for it shall bee giuen you in that same houre what ye shall speake.

20 For it is not ye that speak, but the spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

21 And the brother shall deliuer vp the brother to death, and the Father the childe: and the children shall rise vp against their parents, and cause them to be put to death.

22 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake: but hee that endureth to the end shall be saued.

23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee yee into another: for verely I say vnto you, Yee shall not haue gone ouer the cities of Israel, till the son of man be come.

24 The Disciple is not aboue his master, nor the seruant aboue his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the seruant as his lord: If they haue called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his houshold?

26 Feare them not therefore: for there is nothing couered, that shall not be reuealed, and hid, that shall not be knowne.

27 What I tell you in darknesse, that speake ye in light: and what ye heare in the eare, that preach ye vpon the house tops.

28 And feare not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soule: but rather feare him which is able to destroy both soule and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrowes sold for a farthing: and one of them shall not fall

on

on the ground without your Father?

30 But the very haires of your head are all numbred.

31 Feare yee not therefore, yee are of more value then many sparrowes.

32 Whosoeuer therefore shall confesse me before men, him will I confesse also before my Father which is in heauen.

33 But whosoeuer shall deny mee before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heauen.

34 Thinke not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And a mans foes shall be they of his owne household.

37 Hee that loueth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me, and he that loueth sonne or daughter more then mee, is not worthy of me.

38 And he that taketh not his crosse, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 Hee that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall finde it.

40 ¶ Hee that receiueth you, receiueth mee: and he that receiueth me, receiueth him that sent me.

41 Hee that receiueth a Prophet in the name of a Prophet, shall receiue a Prophets reward: and he that receiueth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man, shall receiue a righteous mans reward.

42 And whosoeuer shall giue to drinke vnto one of these little ones, a cup of cold water only, in the name of a disciple, verely I say vnto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAP. XI.

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had made an end of commanding his twelue disciples, hee departed thence, to teach, and to preach in their cities.

2 Now when Iohn had heard in the prison the workes of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said vnto him, Art thou hee that should come? or doe we looke for another?

4 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Goe and shew Iohn againe those things which ye doe heare and see:

5 The blind receiue their sight, and the lame walke, the lepers are cleansed, and the deafe heare, the dead are raised vp, and the poore haue the Gospel preached vnto them.

6 And blessed is he whosoeuer shall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Iesus began to say vnto the multitudes, concerning Iohn, What went ye out into the wildernesse to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they that weare soft clothing, are in kings houses.

9 But what went yee out for to see? A Prophet? yea, I say vnto you, and more then a Prophet.

10 For this is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verely I say vnto you, Among them that are borne of women, there hath not risen a greater then Iohn the Baptist: notwithstanding hee that is least in the kingdome of heauen, is greater then he.

12 And from the daies of Iohn the Baptist vntill now, the kingdome of heauen suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the Prophets, and the Law prophesied vntill Iohn.

14 And if ye will receiue it, this is Elias which was for to come.

15 He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

16 ¶ But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like vnto children sitting in the markets and calling vnto their fellowes.

17 And saying, We haue piped vnto you, and yee haue not danced; we haue mourned vnto you, and ye haue not lamented.

18 For Iohn came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a deuill.

19 The Sonne of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonus, and a wine-bibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners: but wisedome is iustified of her children.

20 ¶ Then began he to vpbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty workes were done, because they repented not.

21 Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty workes which were done in you, had beene done in Tyre and Sidon, they would haue repented long agoe in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say vnto you, it shalbe more tolerable for Tyre and Zidon at the day of iudgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted vnto heauen, shalt bee brought downe to hell: for if the mighty works which haue been done in thee, had bin done in Sodom, it would haue remained vntill this day.

24 But I say vnto you, That it shalbe more tolerable for the land of Sodome, in the day of Iudgement, then for thee.

25 ¶ At that time Iesus answered, and said: I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto babes.

26 Euen so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 All things are deliuered vnto mee of my Father, and no man knoweth the Sonne but the Father: neither knoweth any man

the

27 And when Iesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, & saying, Thou son of Dauid, haue mercy on vs.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Iesus saith vnto them, Beleeue ye that I am able to do this? They said vnto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched hee their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it vnto you.

30 And their eyes were opened, and Iesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that countrey.

32 ¶ As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumbe man possessed with a deuill.

33 And when the deuill was cast out, the dumbe spake, and the multitudes marueiled, saying, It was neuer so seene in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, He casteth out the deuils through the prince of the deuils.

35 And Iesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing euery sickenesse, and euery disease among the people.

36 ¶ But when he saw the multitude hee was mooued with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheepe hauing no shepheard.

37 Then saith hee vnto his Disciples, The haruest truely is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

38 Pray ye therfore the Lord of the haruest, that he will send foorth labourers into his haruest.

CHAP. X.

AND when hee had called vnto him his twelue Disciples, he gaue them power against vncleane spirits to cast them out, and to heale all maner of sicknesse, and all maner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelue Apostles are these: the first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, Iames the son of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother:

3 Philip and Bartholomew, Thomas and Matthew the Publicane, Iames the sonne of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus:

4 Simon the Cananite, and Iudas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelue Iesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritanes enter ye not:

6 But goe rather to the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.

7 And as ye goe, preach, saying; The kingdome of heauen is at hand:

8 Heale the sicke, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out deuils: freely ye haue receiued, freely giue.

9 Prouide neither gold, nor siluer, nor brasse in your purses:

10 Nor scrip for your iourney, neither two coates, neither shoes, nor yet staues: (for the workman is worthy of his meat.)

11 And into whatsoeuer city or towne ye shall enter, inquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye goe thence.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

13 And if the house bee worthy, let your peace come vpon it: but if it bee not worthy, let your peace returne to you.

14 And whosoeuer shall not receiue you, nor heare your words: when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verely I say vnto you, it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodome and Gomorrah in the day of iudgement, then for that city.

16 ¶ Behold, I send you foorth as sheepe in the midst of wolues: be ye therfore wise as serpents, and harmelesse as doues.

17 But beware of men: for they will deliuer you vp to the Councels, and they will scourge you in their Synagogues.

18 And yee shall be brought before Gouernours and Kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.

19 But when they deliuer you vp, take no thought, how or what yee shall speake: for it shall bee giuen you in that same houre what ye shall speake.

20 For it is not ye that speak, but the spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

21 And the brother shall deliuer vp the brother to death, and the Father the childe: and the children shall rise vp against their parents, and cause them to be put to death.

22 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake: but hee that endureth to the end shall be saued.

23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee yee into another: for verely I say vnto you, Yee shall not haue gone ouer the cities of Israel, till the son of man be come.

24 The Disciple is not aboue his master, nor the seruant aboue his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the seruant as his lord: If they haue called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his houshold?

26 Feare them not therefore: for there is nothing couered, that shall not be reuealed, and hid, that shall not be knowne.

27 What I tell you in darkenesse, that speake ye in light: and what ye heare in the eare, that preach ye vpon the house tops.

28 And feare not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soule: but rather feare him which is able to destroy both soule and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrowes sold for a farthing: and one of them shall not fall on

on the ground without your Father?

30 But the very haires of your head are all numbred.

31 Feare yee not therefore, yee are of more value then many sparrowes.

32 Whosoeuer therefore shall confesse me before men, him will I confesse also before my Father which is in heauen.

33 But whosoeuer shall deny mee before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heauen.

34 Thinke not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And a mans foes shall be they of his owne household.

37 Hee that loueth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me, and he that loueth sonne or daughter more then mee, is not worthy of me.

38 And he that taketh not his crosse, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 Hee that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall finde it.

40 ¶ Hee that receiueth you, receiueth mee: and he that receiueth me, receiueth him that sent me.

41 Hee that receiueth a Prophet in the name of a Prophet, shall receiue a Prophets reward: and he that receiueth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man, shall receiue a righteous mans reward.

42 And whosoeuer shall giue to drinke vnto one of these little ones, a cup of cold water only, in the name of a disciple, verely I say vnto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAP. XI.

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had made an end of commanding his twelue disciples, hee departed thence, to teach, and to preach in their cities.

2 Now when Iohn had heard in the prison the workes of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said vnto him, Art thou hee that should come? or doe we looke for another?

4 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Goe and shew Iohn againe those things which ye doe heare and see:

5 The blind receiue their sight, and the lame walke, the lepers, are cleansed, and the deafe heare, the dead are raised vp, and the poore haue the Gospel preached vnto them.

6 And blessed is he whosoeuer shall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Iesus began to say vnto the multitudes, concerning Iohn, What went ye out into the wildernesse to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they that weare soft clothing, are in kings houses.

9 But what went yee out for to see? A Prophet? yea, I say vnto you, and more then a Prophet.

10 For this is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verely I say vnto you, Among them that are borne of women, there hath not risen a greater then Iohn the Baptist: notwithstanding hee that is least in the kingdome of heauen, is greater then he.

12 And from the daies of Iohn the Baptist vntill now, the kingdome of heauen suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the Prophets, and the Law prophesied vntill Iohn.

14 And if ye will receiue it, this is Elias which was for to come.

15 He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

16 ¶ But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like vnto children sitting in the markets and calling vnto their fellowes.

17 And saying, We haue piped vnto you, and yee haue not danced; we haue mourned vnto you, and ye haue not lamented.

18 For Iohn came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a deuill.

19 The Sonne of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a wine-bibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners: but wisedome is iustified of her children.

20 ¶ Then began he to vpbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty workes were done, because they repented not.

21 Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty workes which were done in you, had beene done in Tyre and Sidon, they would haue repented long agoe in sackecloth and ashes.

22 But I say vnto you, it shalbe more tolerable for Tyre and Zidon at the day of iudgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted vnto heauen, shalt bee brought downe to hell: for if the mighty works which haue been done in thee, had bin done in Sodom, it would haue remained vntill this day.

24 But I say vnto you, That it shalbe more tolerable for the land of Sodome, in the day of Iudgement, then for thee.

25 ¶ At that time Iesus answered, and said: I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto babes.

26 Euen so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 All things are deliuered vnto mee of my Father, and no man knoweth the Sonne but the Father: neither knoweth any man

the

the Father, saue the Sonne and he to whomsoeuer the Sonne will reueale him.

28 ¶ Come vnto mee all yee that labour, and are heauy laden, & I will giue you rest.

29 Take my yoke vpon you, and learne of mee, for I am meeke and lowly in heart: and yee shall find rest vnto your soules.

30 For my yoke is easie, and my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

AT that time Iesus went on the Sabbath day thorow the corne, and his Disciples were an hungred, and began to plucke the eares of corne, and to eat.

2 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said vnto him: Behold, thy disciples do ý which is not lawful to do vpon the Sabbath day.

3 But he said vnto them, Haue yee not read what Dauid did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him,

4 How he entred into the house of God, and did eat the Shewbread, which was not lawfull for him to eat, neither for them that were with him, but onely for the Priests?

5 Or, haue ye not read in the Law, how that on the Sabbath dayes the Priests in the Temple prophane the Sabbath, and are blamelesse?

6 But I say vnto you, That in this place is *one* greater then the Temple.

7 But if yee had knowne what this meaneth, I will haue mercy, and not sacrifice, yee would not haue condemned the guiltlesse.

8 For the Sonne of man is Lord euen of the Sabbath day.

9 And when hee was departed thence, he went into their Synagogue.

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered, and they asked him: saying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath daies? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said vnto them, What man shal there be among you, that shall haue one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the Sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a sheep? wherefore it is lawfull to doe wel on the Sabbath dayes.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand: and hee stretched it foorth, and it was restored whole like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Pharisees went out, and held a counsell against him how they might destroy him.

15 But when Iesus knew it, he withdrew himselfe from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all.

16 And charged them that they should not make him knowne:

17 That it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Peophet, saying,

18 Behold, my seruant whom I haue chosen, my beloued in whom my soule is well pleased: I will put my Spirit vpon him, and hee shall shew iudgement to the Gentiles.

19 Hee shall not striue, nor cry, neither shall any man heare his voice in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shall, hee not breake, and smoaking flaxe shall he not quench, till he send foorth iudgement vnto victory.

21 And in his Name shall the Gentiles trust.

22 ¶ Then was brought vnto him one possessed with a deuill blind and dumbe: and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumbe both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, is this the Sonne of Dauid?

24 But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This *fellow* doth not cast out deuils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the deuils.

25 And Iesus knew their thoughts, and said vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation: and euery city or house diuided against it selfe, shall not stand.

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, hee is diuided against himselfe: how shall then his kingdome stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom doe your children cast them out? Therefore they shall be your Iudges.

28 But if I cast out deuils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdome of God is come vnto you.

29 Or else how can one enter into a strong mans house, and spoile his goods, except he first bind the strong man, and then he will spoyle his house?

30 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with mee, scatereth abroad.

31 ¶ Wherfore I say vnto you, All maner of sin and blasphemy, shalbe forgiuen vnto men: but the blasphemy against the holy Ghost shall not be forgiuen vnto men.

32 And whosoeuer speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shalbe forgiuen him: but whosoeuer speaketh against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiuen him neither in this world neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good: or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is knowne by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being euill, speake good things? For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth foorth good things: and an euill man out of the euill treasure, bringeth forth euill things.

36 But I say vnto you, That euery idle word that men shall speake, they shall giue account thereof in the day of iudgement.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be iustified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 ¶ Then certaine of the Scribes and of the Pharisees, answered, saying, Master, wee would see a signe from thee.

39 But

39 But he answered, & said vnto them, An euill & adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe bee giuen vnto it, but the signe of the Prophet Ionas.

40 For as Ionas was three daies and three nights in the whales belly: so shall the Sonne of man bee three dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineue shal rise in iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it, because they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

42 The Queene of the South shall rise vp in iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for shee came from the vttermost parts of the earth to heare the wisedome of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

43 When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, hee walketh thorow drie places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then he saith, I will returne into my house, from whence I came out: And when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth hee, and taketh with himselfe seuen other spirits, more wicked then himselfe, and they enter in, and dwel there: and the last state of that man is worse then the first: euen so shall it bee also to this wicked generation.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speake with him.

47 Then one said vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without desiring to speake with thee.

48 But hee answered, and said vnto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And hee stretched foorth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren.

50 For whosoeuer shall doe the will of my Father which is in heauen, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

THe same day went Iesus out of the house and sate by the sea side.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together vnto him, so that hee went into a ship, and sate, and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And hee spake many things vnto them in parables, saying, Behold, a sower went foorth to sowe.

4 And when he sowed, some *seede* fell by the way side, and the foules came, and deuoured them vp.

5 Some fell vpon stony places, where they had not much earth: and foorthwith they sprang vp, because they had no deepnesse of earth.

6 And when the Sunne was vp, they were scorched: and because they had no roote, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thornes: and the thornes sprung vp, and choked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundred fold, some sixtie fold, some thirtie fold.

9 Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And the Disciples came and said vnto him, Why speakest thou vnto them in parables?

11 He answered, and said vnto them, Because it is giuen vnto you to know the mysteries of the kingdome of heauen, but to them it is not giuen.

12 For whosoeuer hath, to him shall bee giuen, and hee shall haue more abundance: but whosoeuer hath not, from him shalbe taken away, euen that he hath.

13 Therfore speake I to them in parables: because they seeing, see not: and hearing they heare not, neither doe they vnderstand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecie of Esaias, which saith, By hearing ye shall heare, and shall not vnderstand, and seeing ye shall see, and not perceiue.

15 For this peoples heart is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes they haue closed, lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and should vnderstand with their heart, and should be conuerted, and I should heale them.

16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your eares, for they heare.

17 For verely I say vnto you, that many Prophets, and righteous men haue desired to see those things which ye see, and haue not seene them: and to heare those things which ye heare, and haue not heard them.

18 ¶ Heare yee therefore the parable of the sower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdome, and vnderstandeth it not, then commeth the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sowen in his heart: this is he which receiued seed by the way side.

20 But he that receiued the seed into stony places, the same is hee that heareth the word, and anone with ioy receiueth it:

21 Yet hath hee not root in himselfe, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth, because of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 He also that receiued seed among the thornes, is hee that heareth the word, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulnes of riches choake the word, and he becommeth vnfruitfull.

23 But hee that receiueth seed into the good ground, is hee that heareth the word, and vnderstandeth it, which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundred fold, some sixtie, some thirtie.

24 ¶ Ano-

24 ¶ Another parable put hee foorth vnto them, saying, The kingdome of heauen is likened vnto a man, which sowed good seed in his field:

25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung vp, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the seruants of the housholder came, and said vnto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field; from whence then hath it tares?

28 Hee said vnto them, An enemy hath done this. The seruants said vnto him, Wilt thou then that we goe and gather them vp?

29 But hee said, Nay: lest while ye gather vp the tares, ye root vp also the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together vntill the harnest; and in the time of harnest I will say to the reapers, Gather yee together first the tares, and binde them in bundles to burne them: but gather the wheat into my barne.

31 ¶ Another parable put hee forth vnto them, saying, The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a graine of mustard seed, which a man tooke and sowed in his field,

32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is growne, it is the greatest among herbes, and becommeth a tree, so that the birds of the aire come and lodge in the branches therof.

33 ¶ Another parable spake hee vnto them, The kingdome of heauen is like vnto leauen, which a woman tooke, and hid in three measures of meale, till the whole was leauened.

34 All these things spake Iesus vnto the multitude in parables, and without parable spake he not vnto them.

35 That it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables, I will vtter things which haue been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Iesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came vnto him, saying, Declare vnto vs the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered, and said vnto them, He that soweth the good seed, is the Sonne of man.

38 The field is the world. The good seed are the children of the kingdome: but the tares are the children of the wicked one.

39 The enemy that sowed them, is the deuill, The harnest is the end of the world, And the reapers are the Angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire: so shall it bee in the end of this world.

41 The Sonne of man shall send foorth his Angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdome all things that offend, and them which doe iniquity:

42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the Sun in the kingdome of their Father. Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

44 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto treasure hid in a field, the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for ioy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a marchant man, seeking goodly pearles:

46 Who when he had found one pearle of great price, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a net that was cast into the sea, and gathered of euery kinde.

48 Which when it was full, they drew to shore, and sate downe, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world, the Angels shall come forth, and seuer the wicked from among the iust.

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Iesus saith vnto them, Haue ye vnderstood all these things? They say vnto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he vnto them, Therefore euery Scribe which is instructed vnto the kingdome of heauen, is like vnto a man that is an housholder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure, things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Iesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their Synagogue insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisedome, and these mighty works?

55 Is not this the Carpenters sonne? Is not his mother called Mary, and his brethren, Iames, and Ioses, and Simon, and Iudas?

56 And his sisters, are they not all with vs? Whence then hath this man all these things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Iesus said vnto them, A Prophet is not without honour, saue in his owne country, and in his owne house.

58 And he did not many mighty works there, because of their vnbelefe.

CHAP. XIIII.

AT that time Herod the Tetrarch heard of the fame of Iesus.

2 And said vnto his seruants, This is Iohn the Baptist, hee is risen from the dead: and

and therefore mighty workes doe shew foorth themselues in him.

3 ¶ For Herod had laid holde on Iohn, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife.

4 For Iohn said vnto him, It is not lawfull for thee to haue her.

5 And when hee would haue put him to death, hee feared the multitude, because they counted him as a Prophet.

6 But when Herods birth day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath, to giue her whatsoeuer she would aske.

8 And she being before instructed of her mother, said, Giue me here Iohn Baptists head in a charger.

9 And the King was sorry: neuertheles, for the oathes sake, and them that sate with him at meate, he commanded it to be giuen her.

10 And he sent, and beheaded Iohn in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and giuen to the damosell, and shee brought it to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and tooke vp the body, and buried it, and went and told Iesus.

13 ¶ When Iesus heard of it, he departed thence by ship into a desart place apart, and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Iesus went foorth, and saw a great multitude, and was mooued with compassion toward them, and hee healed their sicke.

15 ¶ And when it was euening, his Disciples came to him, saying, This is a desart place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may goe into the villages, and buy themselues victuals.

16 But Iesus said vnto them, They need not depart: giue ye them to eate.

17 And they say vnto him: Wee haue here but fiue loaues, and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit downe on the grasse, and tooke the fiue loaues, and the two fishes, and looking vp to heauen, he blessed, and brake, and gaue the loaues to his Diciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eate, and were filled, and they tooke vp of the fragments that remained twelue baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten, were about fiue thousand men, beside women and children.

22 ¶ And straightway Iesus constrained his Disciples to get into a ship, and to goe before him vnto the other side, while hee sent the multitudes away.

23 And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went vp into a mountaine apart to pray: and when the euening was come, hee was there alone.

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the Sea, tossed with waues: for the winde was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Iesus went vnto them walking on the Sea.

26 And when the Disciples saw him walking on the Sea, they were troubled saying, It is a spirit: and they cried out for feare.

27 But straightway Iesus spake vnto them, saying, Be of good cheare: It is I, be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him, and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come to thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come downe out of the ship, he walked on the water to goe to Iesus.

30 But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid: and beginning to sinke, hee cryed, saying, Lord saue me.

31 And immediatly Iesus stretched forth his hand and caught him, and said vnto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship the wind ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying, Of a trueth thou art the Sonne of God.

34 ¶ And when they were gone ouer, they came in the land of Genesaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that countrey round about, and brought vnto him all that were diseased,

36 And besought him that they might only touch the hemme of his garment; and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

THen came to Iesus Scribes and Pharises, which were of Hierusalem, saying,

2 Why doe thy disciples transgresse the tradition of the Elders? for they wash not their hands when they eate bread.

3 But he answered, and said vnto them, Why doe yee also transgresse the commandement of God by your tradion?

4 For God commanded, saying, Honour thy father and mother: and hee that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But ye say, Whosoeuer shall say to his father or his mother, It is a gift, by whatsoeuer thou mightest be profited by me.

6 And honour not his father or his mother, he shall be free. Thus haue ye made the commandement of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesie of you, saying,

8 This people draweth nigh vnto mee with

with their mouth, and honoureth mee with their lips: but their heart is farre from me.

9 But in vaine they doe worship me, teaching for doctrines, the commandements of men.

10 ¶ And hee called the multitude, and said vnto them, Heare and vnderstand.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man: but that which commeth out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his Disciples, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?

13 But hee answered, and said, Euery plant which my heauenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted vp.

14 Let them alone, they be blinde leaders of the blinde. And if the blinde leade the blinde, both shall fall into the ditch.

15 Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Declare vnto vs this parable.

16 And Iesus said, Are ye also yet without vnderstanding?

17 Doe ye not yet vnderstand, that whatsoeuer entreth in at the mouth goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth, come foorth from the heart, and they defile the man.

19 For out of the heart proceede euill thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witnesse, blasphemies.

20 These are the things which defile a man: But to eate with vnwashen hands defileth not a man.

21 ¶ Then Iesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried vnto him, saying, Haue mercy on mee, O Lord, thou Sonne of Dauid, my daughter is grieuously vexed with a deuill.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his Disciples came, and besought him, saying, Send her away, for she cryeth after vs.

24 But he answered, and said, I am not sent, but vnto the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.

25 Then came she, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, helpe me.

26 But he answered, and said, It is not meete to take the childrens bread and to cast it to dogs.

27 And shee said, Trueth, Lord: yet the dogs eate of the crumbes which fall from their masters table.

28 Then Iesus answered, and said vnto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it vnto thee euen as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very houre.

29 And Iesus departed from thence, and came nigh vnto the Sea of Galilee, & went vp into a mountaine, and sate downe there.

30 And great multitudes came vnto him, hauing with them those that were lame, blinde, dumbe, maimed, and many others, and cast them downe at Iesus feet, and he healed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondred, when they saw the dumbe to speake, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walke, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 ¶ Then Iesus called his Disciples vnto him, and said, I haue compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three dayes, and haue nothing to eat, and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his disciples say vnto him, Whence should wee haue so much bread in the wildernesse, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Iesus saith vnto them, How many loaues haue ye? And they said, Seuen, and a few little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit downe on the ground.

36 And he tooke the seuen loaues and the fishes, and gaue thankes, and brake them, and gaue to his Disciples, and the Disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eate and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meat that was left, seuen baskets full.

38 And they that did eate were foure thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitude, and tooke ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

THe Pharisees also with the Sadducees, came, and tempting, desired him that he would shew them a signe from heauen.

2 Hee answered, and said vnto them, When it is euening, ye say, *It will be* faire weather, for the skie is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foule weather to day: for the skie is red and lowring, O yee hypocrites, ye can discerne the face of the skie, and can ye not discerne the signes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, & there shall no signe bee giuen vnto it, but the signe of the Prophet Ionas. And he left them and departed.

5 And when his Disciples were come vnto the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Iesus said vnto them, Take heed and beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

7 And they reasoned among themselues, saying, *It is* because we haue taken no bread.

8 Which when Iesus perceiued, hee said vnto them, O ye of little faith, why reason yee among your selues, because yee haue brought no bread.

9 Doe ye not yet vnderstand, neither remember the fiue loaues of the fiue thousand, and how many baskets ye tooke vp?

10 Neither

10 Neither the seuen loaues of the foure thousand, and how many baskets ye tooke vp?

11 How is it that ye doe not vnderstand, that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces?

12 Then vnderstood they how that hee bade them not beware of the leauen of bread: but of the doctrine of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces:

13 ¶ When Iesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, hee asked his Disciples, saying, Whom doe men say that I the Son of man am?

14 And they said, *Some say that thou art* Iohn the Baptist, some Elias, and other Ieremias, or one of the Prophets.

15 He saith vnto them, but whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered, and said, Thou art Christ the Sonne of the liuing God.

17 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Blessed art thou Simon Bar-Iona: for flesh and blood hath not reuealed it vnto thee, but my father which is in heauen.

18 And I say vnto thee, that thou art Peter, and vpon this rocke I will build my Church: and the gates of hell shall not preuaile against it.

19 And I will giue vnto thee the keyes of the kingdome of heauen: and whatsoeuer thou shalt bind on earth, shalbe bound in heauen: whatsoeuer thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heauen.

20 Then charged hee his Disciples that they should tell no man that hee was Iesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time foorth began Iesus to shew vnto his Disciples, how that hee must goe vnto Hierusalem, and suffer many things of the Elders and chiefe Priests and Scribes and be killed, and be raised againe the third day.

22 Then Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it farre from thee, Lord: This shall not be vnto thee.

23 But hee turned, and said vnto Peter: Get thee behind me, Satan, Thou art an offence vnto mee: for thou sauoureſt not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

24 ¶ Then said Iesus vnto his Disciples, If any man will come after mee, let him deny himselfe, & take vp his crosse, & follow me.

25 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it: and whosoeuer will lose his life for my sake, shall find it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gaine the whole world, and lose his owne soule? Or what shall a man giue in exchange for his soule?

27 For the Sonne of man shall come in the glory of his Father, with his Angels: And then he shall reward every man according to his workes.

28 Verely I say vnto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Sonne of man comming in his kingdome.

CHAP. XVII.

AND after six dayes, Iesus taketh Peter, Iames and Iohn his brother, and bringeth them vp into an high mountaine apart,

2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the Sunne, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared vnto them, Moses, and Elias, talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and said vnto Iesus, Lord, It is good for vs to be here: If thou wilt, let vs make here three Tabernacles: one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 While hee yet spake, behold, a bright cloud ouershadowed them: and behold, a voyce out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloued Son in whom I am well pleased: heare ye him.

6 And when the Disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Iesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift vp their eyes, they saw no man, saue Iesus onely.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, Iesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, vntill the Son of man be risen againe from the dead.

10 And his Disciples asked him, saying Why then say the Scribes that Elias must first come?

11 And Iesus answered and said vnto them, Elias truely shall first come, and restore all things.

12 But I say vnto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but haue done vnto him whatsoeuer they listed: Likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.

13 Then the disciples vnderstood that hee spake vnto them of Iohn the Baptist.

14 ¶ And when they were come to the multitude, there came vnto him a certaine man kneeling downe to him, and saying,

15 Lord haue mercy on my sonne, for hee is lunatike, and sore vexed: for oft times hee falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy Disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Iesus answered, and said, O fairhlesse and peruerse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Iesus rebuked the deuill, and hee departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very houre.

19 Then came the disciples to Iesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And

20 And Iesus said vnto them, Because of your vnbeliefe: for verely I say vnto you, If ye haue faith, as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say vnto this mountaine, Remoue hence to yonder place: and it shall remoue, and nothing shall be impossible vnto you.

21 Howbeit, this kinde goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

22 ¶ And while they abode in Galilee, Iesus said vnto them, The Sonne of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day hee shall be raised againe: and they were exceeding sorry.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that receiued tribute money, came to Peter, and said, Doeth not your Master pay tribute?

25 He saith Yes. And when he was come into the house, Iesus preuented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? Of whom doe the Kings of the earth take custome or tribute? of their owne children or of strangers?

26 Peter saith vnto him, Of strangers. Iesus saith vnto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the Sea, and cast an hooke, and take vp the fish that first commeth vp: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take and giue vnto them for me and thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

AT the same time came the Disciples to Iesus, saing, Who is the greatest in the kingdome of heauen?

2 And Iesus called a little childe vnto him, and set him in the midst of them.

3 And said, Verely I say vnto you, Except ye be conuerted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdome of heauen.

4 Whosoeuer therefore shall humble himselfe as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdome of heauen.

5 And whoso shall receiue one such little child in my Name, receiueth me.

6 But whoso shall offend one of these little ones, which beleeue in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 ¶ Woe vnto the world because of offences: for it must needs bee that offences come: but woe to that man by whom the offence commeth.

8 Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or mained, rather then hauing two hands or two feet, to bee cast into euerlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee, it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then hauing two eyes, to bee cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that yee dispise not one of these little ones: for I say vnto you, that in heauen their Angels doe alwayes behold the face of my Father which is in heauen.

11 For the Sonne of man is come to saue that which was lost.

12 How thinke ye? If a man haue an hundred sheepe, and one of them be gone astray, doth hee not leaue the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountaines, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that hee find it, Verely I say vnto you, hee reioyceth more of that sheepe, then of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Euen so, it is not the will of your Father which is in heauen, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreouer, if thy brother shall trespasse against thee, goe and tell him his fault betweene thee and him alone, if hee shall heare thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if hee will not heare thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses, euery word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to heare them, tell it to the Church: but if hee neglect to heare the Church, let him be vnto thee as an heathen man, and a Publican.

18 Verely I say vnto you, Whatsoeuer ye shall bind on earth, shall be bound in heauen: and whatsoeuer yee shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in heauen.

19 Againe I say vnto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall aske, it shall bee done for them of my Father which is in heauen.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter vnto him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgiue him? till seuen times?

22 Iesus saith vnto him, I say not vnto thee, Vntill seuen times: but vntill seuenty times seuen.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdome of heauen likened vnto a certaine King, which would take account of his seruants.

24 And when hee had begun to reckon, one was brought vnto him, which ought him ten thousand talents.

25 But forasmuch as hee had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that hee had, and payment to be made.

26 The seruant therefore fell downe, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the Lord of that seruant was moued

moued with compassion, and loosed him, and forgaue him the debt.

28 But the same seruant went out, and found one of his fellow seruants, which ought him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow seruant fell downe at his feet, and besought him, saying, Haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not, but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow seruants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told vnto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that hee had called him, said vnto him, O thou wicked seruant. I forgaue thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldest not thou also haue had compassion on thy fellow seruant, euen as I had pitie on thee?

34 And his lord was wrath, and deliuered him to the tormentors, till hee should pay all that was due vnto him.

35 So likewise shall my heauenly Father doe also vnto you, if yee from your hearts forgiue not every one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

AND it came to passe, that when Iesus had finished these sayings, hee departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Iudea, beyond Iordan:

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharises also came vnto him, tempting him, and saying vnto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

4 And he answered, and said vnto them, Haue ye not read, that hee which made them at the beginning, made them male and female?

5 And said, For this cause shall a man leaue father and mother, and shall cleaue to his wife: and they twaine shall be one flesh.

6 Wherefore they are no more twaine, but one flesh. What therefore God hath ioyned together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say vnto him, Why did Moses then command to giue a writing of diuorcement, and to put her away?

8 He saith vnto them, Moses because of the hardnesse of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wiues: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 And I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and who so marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His Disciples say vnto him, If the case of the man bee so with his wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But hee said vnto them, All men cannot receiue this saying, saue they to whom it is giuen.

12 For there are some Ennuches, which were so borne from their mothers wombe: and there are some Ennuches, which were made Ennuches of men: and there bee Ennuches, which haue made themselues Ennuches for the kingdome of heauens sake. Hee that is able to receiue it, let him receiue it.

13 ¶ Then were there brought vnto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the Disciples rebuked them.

14 But Iesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come vnto me: for of such is the kingdome of heauen.

15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ And behold, one came and said vnto him, Good master, what good thing shall I doe, that I may haue eternall life?

17 And he said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keepe the Commandements.

18 He saith vnto him, Which? Iesus said, Thou shalt doe no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse.

19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe:.

20 The young man saith vnto him, All these things haue I kept from my youth vp: What lacke I yet?

21 Iesus said vnto him, if thou wilt bee perfect, goe and sell that thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come and follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowfull: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Iesus vnto his Disciples, Verely I say vnto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdome of heauen.

24 And againe I say vnto you, It is easier for a camell to go thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saued?

26 But Iesus beheld them, and said vnto them, With men this is impossible, but with God all things are possible.

27 ¶ Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Behold, wee haue forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall we haue therefore?

28 And Iesus said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that ye which haue followed mee in the regeneration, when the Sonne of man shall sit in the Throne of his glory, yee also shall sit vpon twelue thrones, iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.

29 And

29 And euery one that hath forſaken houſes or brethren, or ſiſters, or father, or mother or wife, or children, or lands, for my Names ſake, ſhall receiue an hundred fold, and ſhall inherite euerlaſting life.

30 But many that are firſt, ſhall be laſt, and the laſt ſhall be firſt.

CHAP. XX.

FOr the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a man that is an houſholder, which went out earely in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a peny a day, he ſent them into his vineyard.

3 And hee went out about the third howre, and ſaw others ſtanding idle in the market place.

4 And ſaid vnto them, Goe ye alſo into the vineyard, and whatſoeuer is right I will giue you. And they went their way.

5 Againe, hee went out about the ſixth and ninth houre, and did likewiſe.

6 And about the eleuenth houre he went out, and found others ſtanding idle, and ſaith vnto them, Why ſtand ye here all the day idle?

7 They ſay vnto him, Becauſe no man hath hired vs. Hee ſaith vnto them: Goe ye alſo into the vineyard, and whatſoeuer is right, that ſhall yee receiue.

8 So when Euen was come, the lord of the vineyard ſaith vnto his ſteward, Call the labourers, and giue them their hire, beginning from the laſt, vnto the firſt.

9 And when they came that were hired about the eleuenth houre, they receiued euery man a peny.

10 But when the firſt came, they ſuppoſed that they ſhould haue receiued more, and they likewiſe receiued euery man a peny.

11 And when they had receiued it, they murmured againſt the good man of the houſe,

12 Saying, Theſe laſt haue wrought but one houre, and thou haſt made them equall vnto vs, which haue borne the burden and heat of the day.

13 But he anſwered one of them, and ſaid, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didſt not thou agree with me for a peny?

14 Take that thine is and go thy way, I will giue vnto this laſt euen as vnto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for me to doe what I will with mine owne? Is thine eye euill, becauſe I am good?

16 So the laſt ſhall be firſt, and the firſt laſt: for many be called, but few choſen.

17 ¶ And Ieſus going vp to Hieruſalem, tooke the twelue diſciples apart in the way, and ſaid vnto them,

18 Behold, we goe vp to Hieruſalem, and the Sonne of man ſhall be betrayed vnto the chiefe Prieſts and vnto the Scribes, and they ſhall condemne him to death.

19 And ſhall deliuer him to the Gentiles, to mocke, and to ſcourge, and to crucifie him: and the third day he ſhall riſe againe.

20 ¶ Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her ſonnes, worſhipping him, and deſiring a certaine thing of him.

21 And hee ſaid vnto her, What wilt thou? She ſaith vnto him, Grant, that theſe my two ſonnes may ſit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdome.

22 But Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, Ye know not what ye aſke. Are yee able to drinke of the cup that I ſhall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptiſme that I am baptized with? They ſay vnto him, We are able.

23 And he ſaith vnto them, Ye ſhall drinke indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptiſme that I am baptized with: but to ſit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to giue: but *it ſhall be giuen* to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were mooued with indignation againſt the two brethren.

25 But Ieſus called them vnto him, and ſaid, Yee know that the Princes of the Gentiles exerciſe dominion ouer them, and they that are great, exerciſe authoritie vpon them.

26 But it ſhall not be ſo among you: but whoſoeuer will bee great among you: let him be your miniſter:

27 And whoſoeuer will be chiefe among you, let him be your ſeruant.

28 Euen as the Sonne of man came not to be miniſtred vnto, but to miniſter, and to giue his life a ranſome for many.

29 And as they departed from Iericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And behold, two blind men ſitting by the way ſide, when they heard that Ieſus paſſed by, cryed out, ſaying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord, thou Sonne of Dauid.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, becauſe they ſhould hold their peace: but they cryed the more, ſaying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord, thou Sonne of Dauid.

32 And Ieſus ſtood ſtill, and called them, and ſaid, What will ye that I ſhall doe vnto you?

33 They ſay vnto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Ieſus had compaſſion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediatly their eyes receiued ſight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

AND when they drew nigh vnto Hieruſalem, and were come to Bethphage vnto the mount of Oliues, then ſent Ieſus two diſciples,

2 Saying vnto them, Go into the village ouer againſt you, and ſtraightway ye ſhall finde

find an asse tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them vnto me.

3 And if any man say ought vnto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them, and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying.

5 Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King commeth vnto thee, meeke, & sitting vpon an asse, & a colt, ỹ foale of an asse

6 And the disciples went, and did as Iesus commanded them,

7 And brought the asse, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way, others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And the multitude that went before, and that followed, cryed, saying, Hosanna to the Sonne of Dauid: Blessed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord, Hosanna in the Highest.

10 And when he was come into Hierusalem, all the city was mooued, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Iesus the Prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Iesus went into the Temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seats of them that sold doues.

13 And said vnto them, It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer, but ye haue made it a denne of theeues.

14 And the blinde and the lame came to him in the Temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chiefe Priestes and Scribes saw the wonderfull things that hee did, and the children crying in the Temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Son of Dauid, they were sore displeased,

16 And said vnto him, Heareſt thou what these say? And Iesus saith vnto them, Yea, haue ye neuer read, Out of ỹ mouth of babes and sucklings, thou hast perfected praise?

17 ¶ And hee left them, and went out of the city into Bethany, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning, as hee returned into the city, he hungred.

19 And when he saw a figtree in the way he came to it, & found nothing thereon, but leaues onely, and said vnto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for euer. And presently the figtree withered away.

20 And when the disciples saw it, they marueiled, saying, How soone is the figtree withered away?

21 Iesus answered, & said vnto them Verely I say vnto you, If ye haue faith, & doubt not, ye shall not onely doe this *which is done* to the figtree, but also, if ye shall say vnto this mountaine, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, it shall be done.

23 And all things whatsoeuer yee shall aske in prayer, beleeuing, ye shall receiue.

23 ¶ And when hee was come into the Temple, the chiefe Priests and the Elders of the people came vnto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authoritie doest thou these things? and who gaue thee this authority?

24 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I also will aske you one thing, which If ye tell me, I in likewise will tell you by what authority I doe these things.

25 The baptisme of Iohn, whence was it? from heauen, or of men? And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If wee shall say, From heauen, he will say vnto vs, Why did ye not then beleeue him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men, we feare the people, for all hold Iohn as a Prophet.

27 And they answered Iesus, and said, We cannot tell. And hee said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I doe these things.

28 ¶ But what thinke you? A certaine man had two sons: and he came to the first, and said, Son, go worke to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And hee came to the second, and said likewise: and he answered and said, I goe sir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twaine did the will of his father? They say vnto him, the first. Iesus saith vnto them, Verely, I say vnto you, that the Publicans and the harlots goe into the kingdome of God before you.

32 For Iohn came vnto you in the way of righteousnes, and ye beleeued him not: but the Publicans and the harlots beleeued him. And ye when ye had seene it, repented not afterward, that ye might beleeue him.

33 ¶ Heare another parable: There was a certaine housholder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepresse in it, & built a towre, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew neere, hee sent his seruants to the husbandmen, that they might receiue the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen tooke his seruants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Againe, he sent other seruants moe then the first: and they did vnto them likewise.

37 But last of all hee sent vnto them his son, saying, they will reuerence my sonne.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the sonne, they said among themselues, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, and let vs seize on his inheritance.

39 And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.

40 When the Lord therefore of the vine-

yard

yard commeth, what will he do vnto those husbandmen?

41 They say vnto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, & will let out his vineyard vnto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Iesus saith vnto them, Did yee neuer read in the Scriptures, the stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner? This is the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

43 Therfore say I vnto you, the kingdome of God shalbe taken from you, and giuen to a nation bringing forth the fruit thereof.

44 And whosoeuer shall fall on this stone shall bee broken: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

45 And when the chiefe Priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceiued that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they tooke him for a Prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

AND Iesus answered, and spake vnto them againe by parables, and said,

2 The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a certaine king, which made a mariage for his sonne.

3 And sent foorth his seruants to call them that were bidden to the wedding, and they would not come.

4 Againe he sent foorth other seruants, saying, Tel them which are bidden Behold, I haue prepared my dinner; my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready come vnto the marriage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their wayes, one to his farme, another to his marchandise:

6 And the remnant tooke his seruants, and intreated them spitefully, and slew them.

7 But when the King heard thereof, hee was wrath, and hee sent foorth his armies, and destroyed those murtherers, and burnt vp their citie.

8 Then saith hee to his seruants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden, were not worthy.

9 Go ye therfore into the high waies, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.

10 So those seruants went out into the high wayes, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good, and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 And when the King came in to see the guests, he saw there a man, which had not on a wedding garment.

12 And hee saith vnto him, Friend how camest thou in hither, not hauing a wedding garment? And he was speechlesse.

13 Then said the King to the seruants, Binde him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darknes, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 For many are called, but few are chosen.

15 ¶ Then went the Pharisees, and tooke counsell, how they might intangle him in his talke.

16 And they sent out vnto him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know ȳ thou art true, & teachest the way of God in trueth, neither carest thou for any man: for thou regardest not ȳ person of men.

17 Tell vs therefore, What thinkest thou? is it lawfull to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or not?

18 But Iesus perceiued their wickednesse, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought vnto him a peny.

20 And he said vnto them, whose is this image and superscription?

21 They say vnto him, Cesars. Then saith he vnto them, Render therefore vnto Cesar the things which are Cesars, and vnto God, the things which are Gods.

22 Whē they had heard these words, they marueiled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ The same day came to him the Sadduces, which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him.

24 Saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die hauing no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

25 Now there were with vs seuen brethren, and the first when hee had married a wife, deceased, and hauing no issue, left his wife vnto his brother.

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, vnto the seuenth.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therfore in ȳ resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seuen? for they all had her.

29 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Ye doe erre, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marry nor are giuen in marriage, but are as the Angels of God in heauen.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, haue ye not read that which was spoken vnto you by God, saying,

32 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the liuing.

33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.

34 ¶ But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadduces to silence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of the which was a lawyer, asked him a question tempting him, & saying,

36 Master, which is the great Commandement in the Law?

37 Iesus said vnto him, Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy minde.

38 This

38 This is ¶ first, & great commandement.

39 And the second is like vnto it, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

40 On these two commandements hang all the Law and the Prophets.

41 ¶ While the Pharisees were gathered together, Iesus asked of them,

42 Saying, What thinke ye of Christ? whose sonne is he? they say vnto him, The sonne of Dauid.

43 He saith vnto them, How then doth Dauid in spirit call him Lord, saying,

44 The Lord said vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstoole?

45 If Dauid then call him Lord, how is he his sonne?

46 And no man was able to answere him a word, neither durst any man (from that day foorth) aske him any moe questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

THen spake Iesus to the multitude, and to his Disciples,

2 Saying, The Scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses seat:

3 All therefore whatsoeuer they bid you obserue, that obserue and doe: but doe not yee after their workes: for they say, and doe not.

4 For they binde heauie burdens, and grieuous to bee borne, and lay them on mens shoulders, but they themselues will not moue them with one of their fingers.

5 But all their workes they doe, for to bee seene of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

6 And loue the vppermost roomes at feasts, and the chiefe seats in the Synagogues.

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 But be not yee called Rabbi: for one is your Master, euen Christ, and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no man your father vpon the earth; for one is your father which is in heauen.

10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, euen Christ.

11 But hee that is greatest among you, shall be your seruant.

12 And whosoeuer shall exalt himselfe, shall be abased: and he that shall humble himselfe, shall be exalted.

13 But woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees hypocrites; for yee shut vp the kingdome of heauen against men: for ye neither goe in your selues, neither suffer yee them that are entring to goe in.

14 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye deuoure widowes houses, and for a pretence make long prayer; therefore ye shall receiue the greater Damnation.

15 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for yee compasse sea and land to make one proselyte, and when hee is made, yee make him twofold more the child of hell then your selues.

16 Woe vnto you ye blind guides, which say, Whosoeuer shall sweare by the Temple, it is nothing: but whosoeuer shall sweare by the gold of the Temple, he is a debtor.

17 Yee fooles and blinde: for whether is greater, the gold, or the Temple, which sanctifieth the gold?

18 And whosoeuer shall sweare by the Alter it is nothing: but whosoeuer sweareth by the gift that is vpon it, he is guilty.

19 Yee fooles and blinde: for whether is greater the gift, or the Altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 Whoso therefore shall sweare by the Altar sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And whoso shall sweare by the Temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that shall sweare by heauen, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye pay tithe of mint, and annise, and cummin, and haue omitted the weightier matters of the Law, iudgement, mercy, and faith, these ought yee to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.

24 Ye blinde guides which straine at a gnat, and swallow a camell.

25 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye make cleane the outside of the cup, and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excesse.

26 Thou blinde Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be cleane also.

27 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye are like vnto whited sepulchres, which indeed appeare beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of vncleannesse.

28 Euen so, yee also outwardly appeare righteous vnto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisie and iniquity.

29 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; because yee build the tombes of the Prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had bin in the daies of our fathers, we would not haue bin partakers with them in the blood of the Prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witnesses vnto your selues, that ye are the children of them which killed the Prophets.

32 Fill yee vp then the measure of your fathers.

33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, How can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I send vnto you Prophets, and Wisemen, and Scribes, and some of them ye shall kill and crucifie, and

yard commeth, what will he do vnto those husbandmen?

41 They say vnto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, & will let out his vineyard vnto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Iesus saith vnto them, Did yee neuer read in the Scriptures, the stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner? This is the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

43 Therfore say I vnto you, the kingdome of God shalbe taken from you, and giuen to a nation bringing forth the fruit thereof.

44 And whosoeuer shall fall on this stone shall bee broken: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

45 And when the chiefe Priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceiued that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they tooke him for a Prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

AND Iesus answered, and spake vnto them againe by parables, and said,

2 The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a certaine king, which made a mariage for his sonne.

3 And sent foorth his seruants to call them that were bidden to the wedding, and they would not come.

4 Againe he sent foorth other seruants, saying, Tel them which are bidden Behold, I haue prepared my dinner; my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready come vnto the marriage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their wayes, one to his farme, another to his marchandise:

6 And the remnant tooke his seruants, and intreated them spitefully, and slew them.

7 But when the King heard thereof, hee was wrath, and hee sent foorth his armies, and destroyed those murtherers, and burnt vp their citie.

8 Then saith hee to his seruants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden, were not worthy.

9 Go ye therfore into the high wayes, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.

10 So those seruants went out into the high wayes, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good, and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 And when the King came in to see the guests, he saw there a man, which had not on a wedding garment.

12 And hee saith vnto him, Friend how camest thou in hither, not hauing a wedding garment? And he was speechlesse.

13 Then said the King to the seruants, Binde him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darknes, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 For many are called, but few are chosen.

15 ¶ Then went the Pharisees, and tooke counsell, how they might intangle him in his talke.

16 And they sent out vnto him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know ȳ thou art true, & teachest the way of God in trueth, neither carest thou for any man: for thou regardest not ȳ person of men.

17 Tell vs therefore, What thinkest thou? is it lawfull to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or not?

18 But Iesus perceiued their wickednesse, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought vnto him a peny.

20 And he said vnto them, whose is this image and superscription?

21 They say vnto him, Cesars. Then saith he vnto them, Render therefore vnto Cesar the things which are Cesars, and vnto God, the things which are Gods.

22 Whē they had heard these words, they marueiled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ The same day came to him the Sadduces, which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him.

24 Saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die hauing no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

25 Now there were with vs seuen brethren, and the first when hee had married a wife, deceased, and hauing no issue, left his wife vnto his brother.

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, vnto the seuenth.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therfore in ȳ resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seuen? for they all had her.

29 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Ye doe erre, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marry nor are giuen in marriage, but are as the Angels of God in heauen.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, haue ye not read that which was spoken vnto you by God, saying,

32 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the liuing.

33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.

34 ¶ But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadduces to silence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of the which was a lawyer, asked him a question tempting him, & saying,

36 Master, which is the great Commandement in the Law?

37 Iesus said vnto him, Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy minde.

38 This

38 This is ỹ firſt, & great commandemẽt.
39 And the ſecond is like vnto it, Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe.
40 On theſe two commandements hang all the Law and the Prophets.
41 ¶ While the Phariſees were gathered together, Ieſus aſked of them,
42 Saying, What thinke ye of Chriſt? whoſe ſonne is he? they ſay vnto him, The ſonne of Dauid.
43 He ſaith vnto them, How then doth Dauid in ſpirit call him Lord, ſaying,
44 The Lord ſaid vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footſtoole?
45 If Dauid then call him Lord, how is he his ſonne?
46 And no man was able to anſwere him a word, neither durſt any man (from that day foorth) aſke him any moe queſtions.

CHAP. XXIII.

THen ſpake Ieſus to the multitude, and to his Diſciples,
2 Saying, the Scribes and the Phariſes ſit in Moſes ſeat:
3 All therefore whatſoeuer they bid you obſerue, that obſerue and doe: but doe not yee after their workes: for they ſay, and doe not.
4 For they binde heauie burdens, and grieuous to bee borne, and lay them on mens ſhoulders, but they themſelues will not moue them with one of their fingers.
5 But all their workes they doe, for to bee ſeene of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,
6 And loue the vppermoſt roomes at feaſts, and the chiefe ſeats in the Synagogues.
7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.
8 But be not yee called Rabbi: for one is your Maſter, euen Chriſt, and all ye are brethren.
9 And call no man your father vpon the earth; for one is your father which is in heauen.
10 Neither be ye called maſters: for one is your Maſter, euen Chriſt.
11 But hee that is greateſt among you, ſhall be your ſeruant.
12 And whoſoeuer ſhall exalt himſelfe, ſhall be abaſed: and he that ſhall humble himſelfe, ſhall be exalted.
13 But woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees hypocrites; for yee ſhut vp the kingdome of heauen againſt men: for ye neither goe in your ſelues, neither ſuffer yee them that are entring to goe in.
14 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for ye deuoure widowes houſes, and for a pretence make long prayer; therefore ye ſhall receiue the greater Damnation.
15 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for yee compaſſe ſea and land to make one proſelyte, and when hee is made, yee make him twofold more the child of hell then your ſelues.
16 Woe vnto you ye blind guides, which ſay, Whoſoeuer ſhall ſweare by the Temple, it is nothing: but whoſoeuer ſhall ſweare by the gold of the Temple, he is a debtor.
17 Yee fooles and blinde: for whether is greater, the gold, or the Temple, which ſanctifieth the gold?
18 And whoſoeuer ſhall ſweare by the Alter it is nothing: but whoſoeuer ſweareth by the gift that is vpon it, he is guilty.
19 Yee fooles and blinde: for whether is greater the gift, or the Altar that ſanctifieth the gift?
20 Whoſo therfore ſhall ſweare by the Altar, ſweareth by it, and by all things thereon.
21 And whoſo ſhall ſweare by the Temple, ſweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.
22 And he that ſhall ſweare by heauen, ſweareth by the throne of God, and by him that ſitteth thereon.
23 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſes, hypocrites; for ye pay tithe of mint, and anniſe, and cumnin, and haue omitted the weightier matters of the Law, iudgement, mercy, and faith, theſe ought yee to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.
24 Ye blinde guides which ſtraine at a gnat, and ſwallow a camell.
25 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſes, hypocrites; for ye make cleane the outſide of the cup, and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and exceſſe.
26 Thou blinde Phariſee, cleanſe firſt that which is within the cup and platter, that the outſide of them may be cleane alſo.
27 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſes, hypocrites; for ye are like vnto whited ſepulchres, which indeed appeare beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of vncleanneſſe.
28 Euen ſo, yee alſo outwardly appeare righteous vnto men, but within ye are full of hypocriſie and iniquity.
29 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſes, hypocrites; becauſe yee build the tombes of the Prophets, and garniſh the ſepulchres of the righteous,
30 And ſay, If we had bin in the daies of our fathers, we would not haue bin partakers with them in the blood of the Prophets.
31 Wherefore ye be witneſſes vnto your ſelues, that ye are the children of them which killed the Prophets.
32 Fill yee vp then the meaſure of your fathers.
33 Ye ſerpents, ye generation of vipers, How can ye eſcape the damnation of hell?
34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I ſend vnto you Prophets, and Wiſemen, and Scribes, and ſome of them ye ſhall kill and crucifie, and

ſome

some of them shall ye scourge in your Synagogues, and persecute them from city to city:

35 That vpon you may come all the righteous blood shed vpon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharias, son of Barachias, whom ye slew betweene the Temple and the Altar.

36 Verely I say vnto you, all these things shall come vpon this generation.

37 O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, thou that killest the Prophets, and stonest them which are sent vnto thee, how often would I haue gathered thy children together, euen as an hen gathereth her chickens vnder her wings, and ye would not?

38 Behold, your house is left vnto you desolate:

39 For I say vnto you, Yee shall not see me hence-forth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND Iesus went out, and departed from ỹ Temple, and his Disciples came to him for to shew him ỹ buildings of the Temple.

2 And Iesus said vnto them, See ye not all these things? Verely I say vnto you, There shall not be left here one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwne downe.

3 ¶ And as hee sate vpon the mount of Oliues, the disciples came vnto him priuatly, saying, Tell vs, when shall these things be? and what *shallbe* the signe of thy comming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Take heed that no man deceiue you.

5 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceiue many.

6 And ye shall heare of warres, and rumours of warres; See that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to passe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome, and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in diuers places:

8 All these are the beginning of sorrowes.

9 Then shall they deliuer you vp to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my Names sake.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceiue many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the loue of many shall wax colde.

13 But hee that shall endure vnto the end, the same shall be saued.

14 And this Gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world, for a witnesse vnto all nations, & then shall the end come.

15 When yee therefore shall see the abomination of desolation (spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth let him vnderstand.)

16 Then let them that bee in Iudea, flee into the mountaines.

17 Let him which is on ỹ house top, not come downe, to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field, returne backe to take his clothes.

19 And woe vnto them ỹ are with child, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.

20 But pray you that your flight be not in the Winter neither on the Sabbath day.

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no nor neuer shall be.

22 And except those dayes should be shortened, there should no flesh be saued: but for the elects sake, those dayes shall be shortened.

23 Then if any man shall say vnto you, Loe here is Christ, or there: beleeue it not.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false Prophets, and shall shew great signes and wonders: insomuch that (if it were possible) they shall deceiue the very elect.

25 Behold, I haue told you before.

26 Wherefore if they shall say vnto you, Behold, he is in the desart, goe not foorth: Behold, he is in the secret chambers, beleeue it not.

27 For as the lightning commeth out of the East, & shineth euen vnto the West, so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

28 For wheresoeuer the carkeise is, there will the Eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediatly after the tribulation of those dayes shall the Sun be darkened, and the Moone shall not giue her light, and the Starres shall fall from heauen, and the powers of the heauens shall be shaken.

30 And then shall appeare the signe of the Son of man in heauen: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourne, & they shall see the Son of man comming in the cloudes of heauen, with power and great glory.

31 And he shall send his Angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the foure winds, from one end of heauen to the other.

32 Now learne a parable of the figtree: when his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaues, ye know that Summer is nigh.

33 So likewise ye when ye shall see all these things, know ỹ it is neere, euen at the doores.

34 Verely I say vnto you, This generation shall not passe, til al these things be fulfilled.

35 Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

36 ¶ But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no, not the Angels of heauen, but my Father onely.

37 But as the dayes of Noe were, so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

38 For as in the dayes that were before the Flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying, and giuing in marriage, vntil the day that Noe entred into the Arke,

39 And

39 And knew not vntill the flood came, and tooke them all away: so shall also the comming of the Son of man be.

40 Then shall two be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ Watch therefore, for ye know not what houre your Lord doth come.

43 But know this, that if the good man of the house had knowne in what watch the thiefe would come, he would haue watched and would not haue suffered his house to be broken vp.

44 Therefore bee yee also ready: for in such an houre as you thinke not, the Son of man commeth.

45 Who then is a faithfull & wise seruant whom his lord hath made ruler ouer his houshold, to giue them meat in due season?

46 Blessed is that seruant, whom his lord when he commeth shall finde so doing.

47 Verely I say vnto you, that hee shall make him ruler ouer all his goods.

48 But and if that euill seruant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his comming:

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow seruants, and to eate and drinke with the drunken:

50 The lord of that seruant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not ware of:

51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

THen shall the kingdome of heauen be likened vnto ten virgins, which tooke their lampes, and went forth to meet the bridegroome.

2 And fiue of them were wise, and fiue were foolish.

3 They that were foolish, tooke their lampes, and tooke no oyle with them:

4 But the wise tooke oyle in their vessels with their lampes.

5 While the bridegroome tarryed, they all slumbred and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroome commeth, goe yee out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lampes.

8 And the foolish said vnto the wise, Giue vs of your oyle, for our lampes are gon out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, Not so, lest there be not enough for vs, and you: but goe ye rather to them that sell, and buy for your selues.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroome came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and the doore was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open vnto vs.

12 But he answered, and said, Verely I say vnto you, I know you not.

13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day, nor the houre, wherein the Son of man commeth.

14 ¶ For *the kingdome of heauen is as* a man trauailing into a farre country, who called his owne seruants, and deliuered vnto them his goods:

15 And vnto one he gaue fiue talents, to another two, and to another one, to euery man according to his seuerall ability, and straightway tooke his iourney.

16 Then he that had receiued the fiue talents, went and traded with the same, and made *them* other fiue talents.

17 And likewise he that had receiued two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had receiued one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lords money.

19 After a long time, the lord of those seruants commeth, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had receiued fiue talents came and brought other fiue talents, saying, lord, thou deliueredst vnto mee fiue talents, behold I haue gained beside them fiue talents more.

21 His Lord said vnto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull seruant, thou hast been faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things, enter thou into the ioy of thy Lord.

22 He also that had receiued two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto me two talents, behold, I haue gained two other talents beside them.

23 His lord said vnto him, Well done, good and faithfull seruant, thou hast been faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things, enter thou into the ioy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had receiued the one talent, came and said, lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sowen, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: loe, there thou hast that is thine.

26 His lord answered, and said vnto him, Thou wicked and slothfull seruant, thou knewest that I reape where I sowed not, and gather where I haue not strawed:

27 Thou oughtest therefore to haue put my money to the exchangers; and then at my comming I should haue receiued mine owne with vsury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and giue it vnto him which hath ten talents.

29 For vnto euery one that hath shall be giuen, and he shall haue abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away, euen that which he hath.

30 And cast yee the vnprofitable seruant

into outer darkenesse, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy Angels with him, then shall he sit vpon the throne of his glory:

32 And before him shall bee gathered all nations, and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepheard diuideth the sheepe from the goates.

33 And he shall set the sheepe on his right hand, but the goates on the left.

34 Then shall the king say to them on his right hand, come yee blessed of my Father, inherite the kingdome prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

35 For I was an hungred, and ye gaue me meate: I was thirstie, and ye gaue me drinke, I was a stranger, and ye tooke me in:

36 Naked, and yee clothed me, I was sicke: and ye visited me: I was in prison, and yee came vnto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answere him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirstie, and gaue thee drinke?

38 When saw wee thee a stranger and tooke thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when saw we thee sicke, or in prison, and came vnto thee?

40 And the king shall answere, and say vnto them, Verely, I say vnto you, inasmuch as ye haue done it vnto one of the least of these my brethren, ye haue done it vnto mee.

41 Then shall hee say also to them on the left hand, Depart from me ye cursed into euerlasting fire prepared for the Deuill and his angels.

42 For I was an hungred, & ye gaue me no meat, I was thirsty, & ye gaue me no drinke.

43 I was a stranger, & ye tooke me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sicke, and in prison and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answere him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or a thirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sicke, or in prison, and did not minister vnto thee?

45 Then shall he answere them, saying, Verely, I say vnto you, in as much as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

46 And these shall goe away into euerlasting punishment, but the righteous into life eternall.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had finished all these sayings, he said vnto his disciples,

2 Yee know that after two dayes is the Feast of the Passeouer, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

3 Then assembled together the chiefe Priests and the Scribes, and the Elders of the people vnto the palace of the high Priest, who was called Caiphas,

4 And consulted that they might take Iesus by subtilty, and kill him.

5 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an vproare among the people.

6 ¶ Now when Iesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,

7 There came vnto him a woman, hauing an alabaster box of very precious ointment, & powred it on his head, as he sat at meat.

8 But when his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste?

9 For this ointment might haue been sold for much, and giuen to the poore.

10 When Iesus vnderstood it, he said vnto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good worke vpon me.

11 For yee haue the poore alwayes with you, but me ye haue not alwayes.

12 For in that she hath powred this ointment on my body, she did it for my buriall.

13 Verely, I say vnto you, Wheresoeuer this Gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shall also this, that this woman hath done be told for a memorial of her.

14 ¶ Then one of the twelue called Iudas Iscariot, went vnto the chiefe Priests,

15 And said vnto them, What will yee giue mee, and I will deliuer him vnto you? and they couenanted with him for thirtie pieces of siluer.

16 And from that time hee sought opportunity to betray him.

17 ¶ Now the first day of the feast of vnleauened bread, the disciples came vnto Iesus, saying vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the Passeouer?

18 And he said, Goe into the citie to such a man, and say vnto him, The master saith, My time is at hand, I will keepe the Passeouer at thy house with my Disciples.

19 And the Disciples did as Iesus had appointed them: and they made ready the Passeouer.

20 Now when the Euen was come, he sate downe with the twelue.

21 And as they did eate he said, Verely I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began euery one of them to say vnto him, Lord, is it I?

23 And he answered, and said, He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe vnto that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed! it had beene good for that man if he had not been borne.

25 Then Iudas which betrayed him, answered and said, Master is it I? He said vnto him, Thou hast said.

26 ¶ And as they were eating, Iesus tooke bread and blessed it, and brake it, and gaue it to the Disciples, and said, Take, eate, this is my body.

27 And

27 And he tooke the cup, & gaue thankes, & gaue it to thē saying, Drinke ye all of it.

28 For this is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sinnes.

29 But I say vnto you, I will not drinke henceforth of this fruit of the Vine vntill that day when I drinke it new with you in my Fathers kingdome.

30 And when they had sung an hymne, they went out into the mount of Olives.

31 Then saith Iesus vnto them, All yee shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the Sepheard, and the sheepe of the flocke shall be scattered abroad.

32 But after I am risen againe, I will goe before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered, and said vnto him, Though all men shall bee offended because of thee, yet will I neuer be offended.

34 Iesus said vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, that this night before the cocke crowe, thou shalt deny me thrise.

35 Peter said vnto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

36 ¶ Then commeth Iesus with them vnto a place called Gethsemane, and saith vnto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I goe and pray yonder.

37 And hee tooke with him Peter, and the two sonnes of Zebedee, and began to be sorowfull, and very heauy.

38 Then saith he vnto them, My soule is exceeding sorrowfull, euen vnto death: tary ye here, and watch with me.

39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, & prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup passe from me: neuertheles, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And he commeth vnto the disciples, & findeth them asleepe, and saith vnto Peter, What, could ye not watch w me one houre.

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: The spirit indeede is willing, but the flesh is weake.

42 He went away againe the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not passe away from mee, except I drinke it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them asleepe againe: for their eyes were heauy.

44 And he left them, and went away againe, and prayed the third time, saying, the same words.

45 Then commeth hee to his Disciples, and saith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your rest, behold, the houre is at hand and the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let us be going, behold, he is at hand that doeth betray me.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, loe, Iudas, one of the twelue came, and with him a great multitude with swords & staues from the chiefe Priests and Elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him, gaue them a signe, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that same is he, hold him fast.

49 And foorthwith he came to Iesus, and said, Haile Master, and kissed him.

50 And Iesus said vnto him, Friend, Wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Iesus, and tooke him.

51 And behold one of them which were with Iesus stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and strooke a seruant of the high Priests, and smote off his eare.

52 Then said Iesus vnto him, Put vp again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently giue me more then twelue legions of Angels?

54 But how then shall the Scripture bee fulfilled, that thus it must be?

55 In that same houre said Iesus to the multitudes, Are yee come out as against a theefe, with swords and staues for to take me? I sate daily with you, teaching in the Temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the Scriptures of the Prophets might bee fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsooke him, and fled.

57 ¶ And they that had laid hold on Iesus, led him away to Caiaphas the high Priest, where ỹ Scribes & ỹ Elders were assembled.

58 But Peter followed him a farre off vnto the high Priests Palace, and went in, and sate with the seruants to see the end.

59 Now the chiefe Priests and Elders, and all the Counsell, sought false witnesse against Iesus, to put him to death,

60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

61 And said, This *fellow* said, I am able to destroy the Temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.

62 And the high Priest arose, and said vnto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it, which these witnesse against thee?

63 But Iesus held his peace. And the high Priest answered, and said vnto him, I adiure thee by the liuing God, that thou tell vs, whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God.

64 Iesus saith vnto him, Thou hast said: Nevertheless, I say vnto you, Hereafter shall ye see ỹ Son of Man sitting on ỹ right hand of power, & comming in ỹ clouds of heauen.

65 Then the high Priest rent his cloathes, saying, Hee hath spoken blasphemy: what further need haue wee of witnesses? behold, now ye haue heard his blasphemy.

66 What thinke ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of death.

67 Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him, and others smote him with the palmes of their hands.

63 Saying, Prophesie vnto vs, Thou Christ, who is he that smote thee?

69 ¶ Now Peter sate without in the palace: and a damosell came vnto him, saying, Thou also wast with Iesus of Galilee.

70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when hee was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said vnto them that were there, This fellow was also with Iesus of Nazareth.

72 And againe he denied with an oath, I doe not know the man.

73 And after a while came vnto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them, for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to sweare, saying, I know not the man. And immediatly the cocke crew.

75 And Peter remembred the words of Iesus, which said vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny me thrice, And hee went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

WHen the morning was come, all the chiefe Priests and Elders of the people tooke counsell against Iesus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and deliuered him to Pontius Pilate the gouernour.

3 ¶ Then Iudas which had betrayed him, when hee saw that hee was condemned, repented himselfe, and brought againe the thirtie pieces of siluer to the chiefe Priests and Elders,

4 Saying, I haue sinned, in that I haue betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to vs? see thou to that.

5 And he cast downe the pieces of siluer in the Temple, and departed, and went and hanged himselfe.

6 And the chiefe Priests tooke the siluer pieces, and said, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they tooke counsel, & bought with them the potters field, to burie strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood vnto this day.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Ieremy the Prophet, saying, And they tooke the thirtie pieces of siluer, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value.

10 And gaue them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me)

11 ¶ And Iesus stood before the gouernour, and the gouernour asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And Iesus said vnto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chiefe Priests, and Elders, hee answered nothing.

13 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witnesse against thee?

14 And hee answered him to neuer a word: insomuch that the gouernour marueiled greatly.

15 Now at that feast the gouernour was wont to release vnto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together Pilate said vnto them, Whom will ye that I release vnto you? Barrabbas, or Iesus which is called Christ?

18 For hee knew that for enuy they had deliuered him.

19 ¶ When hee was set downe on the iudgement seat, his wife sent vnto him, saying, Haue thou nothing to do with that iust man; for I haue suffered many things this day in a dreame, because of him.

20 But the chiefe Priests and Elders, perswaded the multitude that they should aske Barabbas and destroy Iesus.

21 The gouernour answered and said vnto them, Whether of the twaine will ye that I release vnto you? they said Barabbas.

22 Pilate said vnto them, What shall I do then with Iesus, which is called Christ? They all said vnto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the gouernour said, Why, what euill hath he done? But they cryed out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could preuaile nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he tooke water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this iust person, see ye to it.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood be on vs, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released hee Barabbas vnto them, and when hee had scourged Iesus, he deliuered him to be crucified.

27 Then the souldiers of the Gouernour tooke Iesus into the common hall, and gathered vnto him, the whole band of *souldiers*.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crowne of thornes, they put it vpon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Haile King of the Iewes.

30 And they spit vpon him, and tooke the reed and smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they tooke the robe off from him, and put his owne raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to beare his crosse.

33 And when they were come vnto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull,

34 ¶ They

34 ¶ They gaue him vineger to drinke mingled with gall: and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drinke.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet: They parted my garments among them, and vpon my vesture they did cast lots.

36 And sitting downe they watched him there:

37 And set vp ouer his head, his accusation written, THIS IS IESVS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

38 Then were there two theeues crucified with him; one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that passed by, reuciled him, wagging their heads.

40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three dayes, saue thy selfe: If thou be the Sonne of God, come downe from the crosse.

41 Likewise also the chiefe Priests mocking him, with the Scribes and Elders, said,

42 He saued others, himselfe he cannot saue: If he be the King of Israel let him now come downe from the crosse, and we will beleeue him.

43 He trusted in God, let him deliuer him now if he will haue him: for he said, I am the Son of God.

44 The theeues also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 Now from the sixt houre there was darkenes ouer all the land vnto y ninth houre.

46 And about the ninth houre Iesus cryed with a loud voyce, saying, *Eli, Eli, Lama sabachthani*, that is to say, my God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

47 Some of them, y stood there, when they heard that, said, This man [illegible] them ran, and

48 And straightway [illegible] it with vineger, and put it on a reed, and gaue him to drinke.

49 The rest said, let be, let vs see whether Elias will come to saue him.

50 Iesus, when he had cryed againe with a loud voyce, yeelded vp the ghost.

51 ¶ And behold, the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome, and the earth did quake, and the rockes rent,

52 And the graues were opened, and many bodies of Saints, that slept, arose,

53 And came out of the graues after his resurrection, and went into the holy citie, and appeared vnto many.

54 And when the Centurion, and they that were with him, watching Iesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truely this was the Sonne of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding afarre off) which followed Iesus from Galilee, ministring vnto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames and Ioses, and the mother of Zebedees children.

57 When the euen was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Ioseph, who also himselfe was Iesus disciple.

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus: then Pilate commanded the body to be deliuered.

59 And when Ioseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a cleane linnen cloth,

60 And laid it in his owne new tombe, which he had hewen out in the rocke, and he rolled a great stone to the doore of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, & the other Mary, sitting ouer against the sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the Preparation, the chiefe Priests and Pharisees came together vnto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, wee remember that, that deceiuer said, while he was yet aliue, After three dayes I will rise againe.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure, vntill the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steale him away, and say vnto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last errour shall be worse then the first.

65 Pilate said vnto them, Ye haue a watch, goe your way, make it as sure as you can.

66 So they went, and made the Sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

IN the end of the Sabbath, as it began to dawne toward the first day of the weeke came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary to see the Sepulchre.

2 And behold, there was a great earthquake, for the Angel of the Lord descended from the heauen, and came and rolled backe the stone from the doore, and sate vpon it.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow.

4 And for feare of him, the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the Angel answered, and said vnto the women, Feare not yee: for I know that yee seeke Iesus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here, for he is risen as he said: Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And goe quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead. And behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him: loe, I haue told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with feare and great ioy, and did run to bring his disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples behold, Iesus met them, saying, All haile. And they came, and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Iesus vnto them, Be not afraid, Goe tel my brethren that they goe into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

12 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed vnto the chiefe Priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the Elders, and had taken counsell, they gaue large money vnto the souldiers,

13 Saying, Say yee, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the gouernours eares, we will perswade him, and secure you.

15 So they tooke the mony, and did as they were taught: And this saying is commonly reported among the Iewes vntil this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleuen Disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountaine where Iesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Iesus came, and spake vnto them, saying, All power is giuen vnto me, in heauen and in earth.

19 ¶ Goe ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Ghost:

20 Teaching them to obserue all things whatsoeuer I haue commanded you: and loe, I am with you alway, euen vnto the end of the world. Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. MARKE.

CHAP. I.

THe beginning of the Gospel of Iesus Christ, y Sonne of God.

2 As it is written in the Prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

3 The voyce of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 Iohn did baptize in the wildernesse, and preach the baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sinnes.

5 And there went out vnto him, all the land of Iudea, and they of Ierusalem, and were all baptized of him in the riuer of Iordan, confessing their sinnes.

6 ¶ And Iohn was clothed with camels haire, and with a girdle of a skin about his loynes: and he did eat locusts, and wild hony;

7 And preached, saying, There commeth one mightier then I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoupe downe and vnloose.

8 I indeed haue baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost.

9 And it came to passe in those dayes, that Iesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of Iohn in Iordan.

10 And straightway comming vp out of the water, hee saw the heauens opened, and the Spirit like a doue descending vpon him.

11 And there came a voyce from heauen, saying, Thou art my beloued Sonne in whom I am well pleased.

12 And immediately the Spirit driueth him into the wildernesse.

13 And hee was there in the wildernesse fourty dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde beasts, and the Angels ministred vnto him.

14 Now after that Iohn was put in prison, Iesus came into Galilee, preaching the Gospel of the kingdome of God:

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent ye and beleeue the Gospel.

16 Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the Sea (For they were fishers.)

17 And Iesus said vnto them, Come ye after me: and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsooke their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw Iames the son of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired seruants, and went after him.

21 And they went into Capernaum, and straightway on the Sabbath day he entred into the Synagogue, and taught.

22 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the Scribes.

23 And there was in their Synagogue a man with an vncleane spirit, & he cryed out,

24 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue we to doe with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee who thou Art, The holy one of God.

25 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the vncleane spirit had torne him, and cryed with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselues, saying, what thing is this? What new doctrine is this? For with authority commandeth he euen the vncleane spirits, and they doe obey him.

28 And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 And forthwith when they were come out of the Synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon, and Andrew, with Iames and Iohn.

30 But Simons wiues mother lay sicke of a feuer: and anon they tell him of her.

31 And

31 And hee came and tooke her by the hand, and lift her vp: and immediatly the feuer left her, and she ministred vnto them.

32 And at euen when the Sunne did set, they brought vnto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with deuils:

33 And all the city was gathered together at the doore.

34 And hee healed many that were sicke of diuers diseases, and cast out many deuils, and suffered not the deuils to speake, because they knew him.

35 And in the morning, rising vp a great while before day, hee went out and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him:

37 And when they had found him, they said vnto him, All men seeke for thee.

38 And hee said vnto them, Let vs goe in to the next townes, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I foorth.

39 And he preached in their Synagogues thorowout all Galilee, and cast out deuils.

40 And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling downe to him, and saying to him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

41 And Iesus mooued with compassion, put foorth his hand, and touched him, and saith vnto him, I will, be thou cleane.

42 And assoone as hee had spoken, immediatly the leprosie departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away.

44 And saith vnto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but goe thy way, shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded for a testimony vnto them.

45 But hee went out, and began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter: insomuch that Iesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from euery quarter.

CHAP. II.

AND againe hee entred into Capernaum after some dayes, and it was noised that he was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no roome to receiue them, no not so much as about the doore: and he preached the word vnto them.

3 And they come vnto him, bringing one sicke of the palsie, which was borne of foure.

4 And when they could not come nigh vnto him, for presse, they vncouered the roofe where hee was: and when they had broken it vp, they let downe the bed wherein the sicke of the palsie lay.

5 When Iesus saw their faith, he said vnto the sicke of the palsie, Sonne, thy sinnes be forgiuen thee.

6 But there were certaine of the Scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doeth this man thus speake blasphemies? Who can forgiue sinnes, but God onely?

8 And immediatly when Iesus perceiued in his Spirit, that they so reasoned within themselues, hee said vnto them, Why reason yee these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsie, Thy sinnes be forgiuen thee: or to say, Arise, and take vp thy bed, and walke?

10 But that yee may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue sins, (Hee saith vnto the sicke of the palsie.)

11 I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy bed, and goe thy way into thine house.

12 And immediatly he arose, tooke vp the bed, & went forth before them all, insomuch that they were all amazed, & glorified God, saying, We neuer saw it on this fashion.

13 And hee went foorth againe by the sea side, and all the multitude resorted vnto him, and he taught them.

14 And as hee passed by, hee saw Leui the sonne of Alpheus sitting at the receipt of custome, and said vnto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

15 And it came to passe, that as Iesus sate at meat in his house, many Publicanes and sinners sate also together with Iesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the Scribes & Pharisees saw him eate with Publicanes and sinners, they said vnto his disciples, How is it y he eateth and drinketh with Publicanes and sinners?

17 When Iesus heard it, he saith vnto them, They that are whole, haue no need of the Physician, but they that are sick, I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 And the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharisees vsed to fast: and they come, and say vnto him, Why do the disciples of Iohn, and of y Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

19 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the bride chamber fast, while y Bridegroome is w them? As long as they haue the Bridegroome with them they cannot fast.

20 But the dayes will come, when the Bridegroome shalbe taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

21 No man also soweth a piece of new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it vp, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels, else the new wine doth burst the bottels, and the wine is spilled, and the bottels will be marred: But new wine must be put into new bottels.

23 And it came to passe that hee went thorow the corne fields on the Sabbath day, and his disciples began as they went, to plucke the eares of corne.

24 And the Pharisees said vnto him, Behold, why do they on the Sabbath day that which is not lawfull?

25 And he said vnto them, Haue yee neuer read what Dauid did, when hee had need, and was an hungred, hee, and they that were with him?

26 How hee went into the house of God, in the dayes of Abiathar the high Priest, and did eate the Shewbread, which is not lawfull to eat but for the Priests, and gaue also to them which were with him?

27 And he said vnto them, The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath:

28 Therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

CHAP. III.

AND hee entred againe into the Synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand:

2 And they watched him, whether hee would heale him on the Sabbath day, that they might accuse him.

3 And hee saith vnto the man which had the withered hand, Stand foorth.

4 And he saith vnto them, Is it lawfull to doe good on the Sabbath dayes, or to doe euill? to saue life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieued for the hardnesse of their hearts, He saith vnto the man, Stretch foorth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

6 And the Pharisees went foorth, and straightway took counsell with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Iesus withdrew himselfe with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Iudea,

8 And from Hierusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Iordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came vnto him.

9 And he spake to his Disciples, that a small ship should wait on him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For hee had healed many, insomuch that they preassed vpon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11 And vncleane spirits, when they saw him, fell downe before him, and cryed, saying, Thou art the Sonne of God.

12 And hee straitly charged them, that they should not make him knowne.

13 And hee goeth vp into a mountaine, and calleth vnto him whom he would: and they came vnto him.

14 And hee ordained twelue, that they should bee with him: and that hee might send them foorth to preach:

15 And to haue power to heale sicknesses, and to cast out deuils.

16 And Simon he surnamed Peter.

17 And Iames *the sonne* of Zebedee, and Iohn the brother of Iames (and hee surnamed them Boanerges, which is the sonnes of thunder.)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and Iames *the sonne* of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Iudas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went into an house.

20 And the multitude commeth together againe, so that they could not so much as eate bread.

21 And when his friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him, for they said, He is beside himselfe.

22 ¶ And the Scribes which came downe from Hierusalem, saith, He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of deuils casteth he out deuils.

23 And hee called them vnto him, and *said* vnto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if a kingdome bee diuided against it selfe, that kingdome cannot stand.

25 And if a house bee diuided against it selfe, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise vp against himselfe, and be diuided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong mans house, and spoile his goods, except hee will first bind the strong man, and then he will spoile his house.

28 Verily I say vnto you, All sins shall be forgiuen vnto the sonnes of men, and blasphemies wherewith soeuer they shall blaspheme:

29 But hee that shall blaspheme against the holy Ghost, hath neuer forgiuenesse, but is in danger of eternall damnation.

30 Because they said, He hath an vncleane spirit.

31 ¶ There came then his brethren, and his mother, and standing without, sent vnto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude sate about him, and they said vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seeke for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And hee looked round about on them which sate about him, and said, Behold, my mother and my brethren.

35 For whosoeuer shall doe the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

AND hee began againe to teach by the Sea-side, and there was gathered vnto him a great multitude (so that hee entred into a shippe, and sate in the Sea: and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land.

2 And hee taught them many things by

Par-

parables, & said vnto them in his doctrine.

3 Hearken, behold, there went out a sower to sow:

4 And it came to passe as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the foules of the ayre came and deuoured it vp.

5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth: and immediatly it sprang vp, because it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the Sun was vp, it was scorched, and because it had no root, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes grew vp and choaked it, and it yealded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruit that sprang vp and increased, and brought foorth some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred.

9 And he said vnto them, Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And when hee was alone, they that were about him, with the twelue, asked of him the parable.

11 And he said vnto them, Vnto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but vnto them that are without, all these things are done in parables:

12 That seeing, they may see, and not perceiue, and hearing, they may heare, and not vnderstand, lest at any time they should be conuerted, and their sinnes should be forgiuen them.

13 And he said vnto them, Know ye not this parable? And how then will ye know all parables?

14 The Sower soweth the word.

15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sowen, but when they haue heard, Satan commeth immediately, and taketh away the word that was sowen in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sowen on stony ground, who when they haue heard the word, immediatly receiue it with gladnesse:

17 And haue no root in themselues, and so indure but for a time: afterward when affliction or persecution ariseth for the words sake, immediatly they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sowen among thornes: such as heare the word,

19 And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulnesse of riches, and the lustes of other things entring in, choke the word, and it becommeth vnfruitfull.

20 And these are they which are sowen on good ground, such as heare the word, and receiue it, and bring forth fruit, some thirty fold, some sixty, and some an hundred.

21 And he said vnto them, Is a candle brought to be put vnder a bushell, or vnder a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick?

22 For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested: neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

23 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

24 And he said vnto them, Take heed what you heare: With what measure you mete, it shall be measured to you: And vnto you that heare, shall more be giuen.

25 For he that hath, to him shall be giuen, and he that hath not, from him shall be taken euen that which he hath.

26 And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground.

27 And should sleepe, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow vp he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of her selfe, first the blade, then the eare, after that the full corne in the eare.

29 But when the fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the haruest is come.

30 And he said, Whereunto shall wee liken the kingdome of God? Or with what comparison shall we compare it?

31 It is like a graine of mustard seede: which when it is sowen in the earth, is lesse then all the seedes that be in the earth.

32 But when it is sowen, it groweth vp, & becommeth greater then all herbes, and shooteth out great branches, so that the foules of the ayre may lodge vnder the shadow of it.

33 And with many such parables spake he the word vnto them, as they were able to heare it.

34 But without a parable spake he not vnto them, and when they were alone, hee expounded all things to his disciples.

35 And the same day when the Euen was come, he said vnto them, Let vs passe ouer vnto the other side.

36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they tooke him, euen as he was in the ship, and there were also with him other little ships.

37 And there arose a great storme of winde, and the waues beat into the ship, so that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship asleepe on a pillow: and they awoke him, and say vnto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?

39 And he arose, and rebuked the winde, and said vnto the Sea, Peace, be still: and the winde ceased, and there was a great calme.

40 And he said vnto them, Why are ye so fearefull? How is it that ye haue no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that euen the winde and the Sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

AND they came ouer vnto the other side of the Sea, into the countrey of the Gadarens.

2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombes, a man with an vncleane spirit.

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombes, and no man could bind him, no not with chaines:

4 Because that he had beene often bound with fetters, and chaines, and the chaines had beene plucked a sunder by him and the fetters broken in peeces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes night and day, he was in the mountaines, and in the tombes, crying, and cutting himselfe with stones.

6 But when he saw Iesus a farre off, hee came and worshipped him.

7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What haue I to doo with thee, Iesus, thou Sonne of the most high God? I adiure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For hee said vnto him, Come out of the man thou vncleane spirit.)

9 And he asked him What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many.

10 And he besought him much, y he would not send them away out of the country.

11 Now there was there nigh vnto the mountaine a great herd of Swine, feeding.

12 And all the deuils besought him, saying, Send vs into the Swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Iesus gaue them leaue. And the vncleane spirits went out, and entred into the Swine: and the herd ran violently downe a steepe place into the Sea (they were about two thousand) and were choked in the Sea.

14 And they y fed the Swine fled, and told it in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Iesus, and see him that was possessed with the deuill, and had the Legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw it, told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the deuill, and also concerning the Swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had beene possessed with the deuill, prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit Iesus suffred him not, but saith vnto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis, how great things Iesus had done for him: and all men did marueile.

21 And when Iesus was passed ouer again by ship vnto the other side, much people gathered vnto him, & he was nigh vnto y Sea.

22 And behold, there commeth one of the Rulers of the Synagogue, Iairus by name, and when he saw him he fell at his feete.

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death. *I pray thee* come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed, and she shall liue.

24 And Iesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certaine woman which had an issue o. blood twelue yeares,

26 And had suffered many things of many Physicians, and had spent all that shee had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When she had heard of Iesus, came in the preasse behind and touched his garment.

28 For she said, if I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountaine of her blood was dryed vp: and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Iesus immediately knowing in himselfe that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the preasse, and said, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said vnto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell downe before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said to her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the Ruler of the Synagogues *house* certaine which said, Thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 Assoone as Iesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith vnto the Ruler of the Synagogue, Be not afraid, onely beleeue.

37 And he suffred no man to follow him, saue Peter and Iames, and Iohn the brother of Iames.

38 And he commeth to the house of the Ruler of the Synagogue, and seeth the tumult, & them that wept, & wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith vnto them, Why make ye this adoe, and weepe? the damosell is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorne: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damosell, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damosell was lying.

41 And he toeke the damosell by the hand, and said vnto her, *Talitha cumi*, which is being interpreted, Damosell (I thy vnto thee) Arise.

42 And straightway the Damosell arose, & walked, for she was of the age of twelue yeeres: and they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straitly, that no man should know it: and commanded that something should be giuen her to eate.

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

AND he went out from thence, and came into his owne country: and his Disciples follow him.

2 And when the Sabbath day was came, he began to teach in the Synagogue: and many hearing him, were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? And what wisedome is this which is given vnto him, that euen such mighty works are wrought by his hands.

3 Is not this the Carpenter, the sonne of Mary, the brother of Iames, and Ioses, & of Iuda, and Simon? And are not his sisters here with vs? And they were offended at him.

4 And Iesus said vnto them, A Prophet is not without honour, but in his owne country, and among his owne kinne, and in his owne house.

5 And hee could there doe no mighty worke, saue that he laid his hands vpon a few sicke folke, and healed them.

6 And he marueiled because of their vnbeliefe. And he went round about the villages, teaching.

7 ¶ And he called vnto him the twelue, and began to send them foorth by two and two, and gaue them power ouer vncleane spirits,

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their iourney, saue a staffe only, no scrip, no bread, no money in their purse:

9 But bee shod with sandales: and not put on two coates.

10 And he said vnto them, In what place soeuer yee enter into an houte, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 And whosoeuer shall not receiue you, nor heare you, when ye depart thence, shake of the dust vnder your feet for a testimony against them: Verely I say vnto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom, and Gomortha in the day of Iudgement, then for that city.

12 And they went out and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many deuils, and anointed with oyle many that were sicke, and healed them.

14 And King Herod heard of him (for his name was spread abroad) and he said, that Iohn the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew foorth themselues in him.

15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a Prophet, or as one of the Prophets.

16 But when Herod heard thereof, hee said, It is Iohn whom I beheaded, he is risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himselfe had sent forth and laid hold vpon Iohn, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife, for he had married her.

18 For Iohn had said vnto Herod, It is not lawfull for thee to haue thy brothers wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had a quarrell against him, and would haue killed him, but she could not.

20 For Herod feared Iohn, knowing that he was a iust man, and an holy, and obserued him: and when hee heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a conuenient day was come, that Herod on his birth day made a supper to his lords, his captaines and chiefe estates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in and danced, and pleased Herod, & them that sate with him, the King said vnto the Damosell, Aske of me whatsoeuer thou wilt, and I will giue it thee.

23 And hee sware vnto her, Whatsoeuer thou shalt aske of mee, I will giue it thee, vnto the halfe of my kingdome.

24 And she went forth, and said vnto her mother, What shall I aske? And shee said, The head of Iohn the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste vnto the King, and asked, saying, I will that thou giue mee by and by in a charger the head of Iohn the Baptist.

26 And the King was exceeding sorry, yet for his oathes sake, and for their sakes that sate with him he would not reiect her.

27 And immediatly the King sent an executioner and commanded his head to bee brought, and hee went, and beheaded him in the prison:

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gaue it to the damosell, and the damosell gaue it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard of it, they came and tooke vp his corpes, and laid it in a tombe.

30 And the Apostles gathered themselues together vnto Iesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he said vnto them, Come ye your selues apart into a desart place, and rest a while. For there were many coming & going, & they had no leisure so much as to eat.

32 And they departed into a desart place by ship priuately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together vnto him.

34 And Iesus when hee came out saw much people and was moued with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not hauing a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

35 And when y day was now far spent, his disciples came vnto him, and said, This is a desart place, and now the time is far passed.

36 Send them away that they may go into the country round about, and into the vil-

villages, and buy themselues bread, for they haue nothing to eat.

37 He answered, and said vnto them, Giue yee them to eate. And they say vnto him, Shall we goe and buy two hundred pen-worth of bread, and giue them to eat?

38 He saith vnto them, How many loaues haue ye? goe, and see. And when they knew, they say, Fiue and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit downe by companies vpon the greene grasse.

40 And they sate down in rankes by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the fiue loaues and the two fishes, he looked vp to heauen, and blessed, and brake the loaues, and gaue them to his disciples to set before them, and the two fishes diuided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they tooke vp twelue baskets full of the fragments and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eate of the loaues, were about fiue thousand men.

45 And straightway hee constrained his Disciples to get into the ship, and to goe to the other side before vnto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, hee departed into a mountaine to pray.

47 And when euen was come, the shippe was in the midst of the Sea, and hee alone on the land.

48 And hee saw them toyling in rowing (for the wind was contrary vnto them:) and about the fourth watch of the night, hee commeth vnto them, walking vpon the Sea, and would haue passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking vpon the Sea, they supposed it had beene a Spirit, and cryed out.

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled.) and immediatly he talked with them, and saith vnto them, Be of good cheere, it is I, be not afraid.

51 And hee went vp vnto them into the ship, and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselues beyond measure, and wondred.

52 For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaues, for their heart was hardened.

53 And when they had passed ouer, they came into the land of Genesareth, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him.

55 And ranne through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds, those that were sicke, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoeuer he entred into villages, or cities, or countrey, they laide the sicke in the streetes, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him were made whole.

CHAP. VII.

THen came together vnto him the Pharisees, and certaine of the Scribes, which came from Hierusalem.

2 And when they saw some of his Disciples eat bread with defiled (that *is* to say, with vnwashen) handes, they found fault.

3 For the Pharisees and all the Iewes, except they wash their hands oft, eat not, holding the traditions of the Elders.

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they haue receiued to hold, *as* the washing of cups and pots, brasen vessels, and of tables.

5 Then the Pharisees and Scribes asked him, Why walke not thy disciples according to the tradition of the Elders, but eat bread with vnwashen handes?

6 He answered and said vnto them, Well hath Esaias propheſied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth mee with their lips, but their heart is farre from mee.

7 Howbeit in vaine doe they worship mee, teaching for doctrines the commandements of men.

8 For laying aside the commandement of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye doe.

9 And hee said vnto them, Full well ye reiect the Commandement of God, that ye may keepe your owne tradition.

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But yee say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoeuer thou mightest be profited by me: *he shall be free.*

12 And yee suffer him no more to doe ought for his father or his mother.

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which yee haue deliuered: and many such like things doe ye.

14 ¶ And when he had called all the people vnto him, hee said vnto them, Heare me vnto me euery one of you, and vnderstand.

15 There is nothing from without a man that entring into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when he was entred into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And hee saith vnto them, Are yee so without vnderstanding also? Doe yee not perceiue y whatsoeuer thing from without entreth into the man, it cannot defile him,

19 Because it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meates?

20 And

20 And hee said, That which commeth out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed euill thoughts, aduleries, fornications, murthers,

22 Theftes, couetousnesse, wickednesse, deceit, lasciuiousnesse an euill eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishnesse:

23 All these euill things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an house, and would haue no man know it, but he could not be hid.

25 But a certaine woman, whose young daughter had an vncleane spirit, heard of him and came and fell at his feet.

26 (The woman was a Greeke, a Syrophenician by nation:) and shee besought him that he would cast forth the deuill out of her daughter.

27 But Iesus said vnto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meete to take the childrens bread, and to cast it vnto the dogs.

28 And she answered, and said vnto him, Yea, Lord, yet the dogs vnder the table eate of the childrens crums.

29 And she said vnto her, For this saying, go thy way, the deuill is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found the deuill gone out, and her daughter laid vpon the bed.

31 ¶ And againe, departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came vnto the Sea of Galilee, through the middest of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring vnto him one that was deafe, and had an impediment in his speech, and they beseech him to put his hand vpon him.

33 And he tooke him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his eares, and he spit, and touched his tongue;

34 And looking vp to heauen, he sighed, and saith vnto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his eares were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed and he spake plaine.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them so much the more a great deale they published it,

37 And were beyond measure astonished saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deafe to heare, and the dumbe to speake.

CHAP. VIII.

IN those dayes the multitude being very great, and hauing nothing to eate, Iesus called his disciples vnto him, and saith vnto them,

2 I haue compassion on the multitude, Because they haue now been with me three dayes, and haue nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their owne houses, they will faint by the way: for diuers of them came from farre.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread here in the wildernesse?

5 And he asked them, How many loaues haue ye? and they said, Seuen.

6 And he commanded the people to sit downe on the ground: and he tooke the seuen loaues, and gaue thankes, and brake, and gaue to his disciples, to set before them: and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eat and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meat that was left, seuen baskets.

9 And they that had eaten, were about foure thousand, and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway he entred into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a signe from heauen tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doeth this generation seek after a signe? Verely I say vnto you, There shall no signe be giuen vnto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entring into the ship againe, departed to the other side.

14 ¶ Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more then one loafe.

15 And he charged them saying, Take heed, beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the leauen of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselues saying, It is because we haue no bread.

17 And when Iesus knew it, he saith vnto them, Why reason ye, because ye haue no bread? Perceiue ye not yet, neither vnderstand? Haue ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Hauing eyes, see ye not? & hauing eares heare ye not? and doe ye not remember?

19 When I brake the fiue loaues among fiue thousand, how many baskets full of fragments tooke ye vp? They say vnto him, Twelue.

20 And when the same among foure thousand: how many baskets full of fragments tooke ye vp? And they said, Seuen.

21 And he said vnto them, How is it that ye doe not vnderstand?

22 ¶ And he commeth to Bethsaida, and they bring a blind man vnto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And hee tooke the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the towne and when hee had spit on his eyes, and put his hands vpon him, he asked him if he saw ought.

24 And

24 And he looked vp, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

25 After that, he put his handes againe vpon his eyes, and made him looke vp: and hee was restored and saw euery man clearely.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither goe into the towne, nor tell it to any in the towne.

27 ¶ And Iesus went out, and his disciples into the townes of Cesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying vnto them, Whom doe men say that I am?

28 And they answered, Iohn the Baptist: but some say Elias: and others, One of the Prophets.

29 And he saith vnto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answered and saith vnto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them, that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be reiected of the Elders, and of the chiefe Priests, and Scribes and be killed, and after three dayes rise againe.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou sauourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people vnto him, with his disciples also, he said vnto them, Whosoeuer will come after me, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse, and follow me.

35 For whosoeuer shall saue his life, shall lose it: but whosoeuer shall lose his life for my sake & the Gospels, the same shall saue it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gaine ỹ whole world, & lose his owne soule?

37 Or what shall a man giue in exchange for his soule?

38 Whosoeuer therefore shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinfull generation, of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he commeth in the glory of his Father, with the holy Angels.

CHAP. IX.

AND he said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they haue seene the kingdome of God come with power.

2 ¶ And after sixe dayes, Iesus taketh with him Peter and Iames, and Iohn, and leadeth them vp into an high mountaine apart by themselues: and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow: so as no Fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared vnto them Elias, with Moses: and they were talking with Iesus.

5 And Peter answered and said vnto Iesus, Master, it is good for vs to be here, and let vs make three Tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For hee wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud ¶ ouershadowed them: & a voyce came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloued Sonne: heare him.

8 And suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, saue Iesus onely with themselues.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seene, till the Sonne of man, were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselues, questioning one with another, what the rising from the dead should meane.

11 ¶ And they asked him saying, Why say the Scribes, that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered, and told them, Elias verely commeth first, and restoreth all things, and how it is written of the Sonne of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

13 But I say vnto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they haue done vnto him, whatsoeuer they listed, as it is written of him.

14 And when he came to his Disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the Scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.

16 And he asked the Scribes, What question ye with them?

17 And one of the multitude answered, and said, Master, I haue brought vnto thee my sonne, which hath a dumbe spirit:

18 And wheresoeuer hee taketh him, hee teareth him, and hee foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away, and I spake to thy disciples, that they should cast him out, and they could not.

19 Hee answereth him, and saith, O faithlesse generation, how long shall I be with you, how long shall I suffer you? bring him vnto me.

20 And they brought him vnto him: and when hee saw him, straightway the spirit tare him, and hee fell on the ground, and wallowed, foaming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it agoe since this came vnto him? And he said, Of a childe.

22 And oft times it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst doe any thing haue compassion on vs, and helpe vs.

23 Iesus said vnto him, If thou canst beleeue, all things are possible to him that beleeueth.

24 And straightway the father of the

childe cried out, and said with teares, Lord, I beleeue, helpe thou mine vnbeliefe.

25 When Iesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foule spirit, saying vnto him, Thou dumbe and deafe spirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the *spirit* cryed, and rent him sore, and came out of him, and he was as one dead insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Iesus tooke him by the hand, and lifted him vp, and he arose.

28 And when hee was come into the house his Disciples asked him priuately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said vnto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

30 ¶ And they departed thence, and passed thorow Galilee, and he would not that any man should know it.

31 For he taught his Disciples, and said vnto them, The Sonne of man is deliuered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they vnderstood not that saying, and were afraid to aske him.

33 And hee came to Capernaum; and being in the house, he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among your selues by the way?

34 But they held their peace: For by the way they had disputed among themselues, who *should be* the greatest.

35 And hee sate downe, and called the twelue, and saith vnto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and seruant of all.

36 And he tooke a childe, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his armes, he said vnto them,

37 Whosoeuer shall receiue one of such children in my Name, receiueth mee: and whosoeuer shall receiue mee, receiueth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ And Iohn answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out deuils in thy Name, and he followed not vs, and we forbad him, because he followeth not vs.

39 But Iesus said, Forbid him not, for there is no man *which* shall doe a miracle in my Name, that can lightly speake euill of me.

40 For he that is not against vs, is on our part.

41 For whosoeuer shall giue you a cup of water to drinke in my Name, because yee belong to Christ: Verely I say vnto you, He shall not lose his reward.

42 And whosoeuer shall offend one of these little ones that beleeue in mee, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.

43 And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then hauing two hands, to goe into hell, into the fire that neuer shall be quenched:

44 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then hauing two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that neuer shall be quenched:

46 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye offend thee, plucke it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdome of God with one eye, then hauing two eyes to be cast into hell fire:

48 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For euery one shall be salted with fire, and euery sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

50 Salt is good: but if the salt haue lost his saltnesse, wherewith will you season it? Haue salt in your selues, and haue peace one with another.

CHAP. X.

AND he arose from thence, and commeth into the coasts of Iudea by the farther side of Iordan: and the people resort vnto him againe, and as he was wont, he taught them againe.

2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered, and said vnto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said Moses suffered to write a bill of diuorcement and to put her away.

5 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, For the hardnesse of your heart, he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and cleaue to his wife.

8 And they twaine shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twaine, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath ioyned together, let no man put asunder.

10 And in the house his Disciples asked him again of the same matter.

11 And hee saith vnto them, Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

13 ¶ And they brought young children to him that he should touch them, and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.

14 But when Iesus saw it, hee was much displeased, and said vnto them, Suffer the little children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

15 Verely I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little childe, he shall not enter therein.

16 And he tooke them vp in his armes, put

put his hands vpon them and blessed them.

17 ¶ And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, & asked him Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherite eternall life?

18 And Iesus said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? there is no man good, but one, that is God.

19 Thou knowest the Commandements, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Doe not steale, Doe not beare false witnesse, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered, & said vnto him, Master, all these haue I obserued from my youth.

21 Then Iesus beholding him loued him, and said vnto him, One thing thou lackest: Goe thy way, sell whatsoeuer thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come, take vp the crosse and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, & went away grieued: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Iesus looked round about, and saith vnto his Disciples, How hardly shall they that haue riches, enter into the kingdome of God?

24 And the Disciples were astonished at his words. But Iesus answered againe, and saith vnto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches, to enter into the kingdome of God?

25 It is easier for a camell to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying amongst themselues, Who then can be saued?

27 And Iesus looking vpon them, saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

28 ¶ Then Peter began to say vnto him, Lo, we haue left all & haue followed thee.

29 And Iesus answered and said, Verely, I say vnto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake and the Gospels.

30 But he shall receiue an hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions, and in the world to come eternall life.

31 But many *that are* first, shall be last: and the last, first.

32 ¶ And they were in the way going vp to Hierusalem; and Iesus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid: and he tooke againe the twelue, and began to tell them what things should happen vnto him,

33 Saying, Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and the Sonne of man shall be deliuered vnto the chiefe Priests, and vnto the Scribes: and they shall condemne him to death, and shall deliuer him to the Gentiles.

34 And they shall mocke him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit vpon him, & shall kill him, and the third day he shall rise againe.

35 ¶ And Iames and Iohn the sonnes of Zebedee came vnto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest doe for vs whatsoeuer we shall desire.

36 And he said vnto them, What would ye that I should doe for you?

37 They said vnto him, Grant vnto vs, that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand in thy glory.

38 But Iesus said vnto them, Ye know not what ye aske: Can ye drinke of the cup that I drinke of? and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with?

39 And they said vnto him, We can. And Iesus said vnto them, Ye shall indeed drinke of the cup that I drinke of; and with the baptisme that I am baptized withall, shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand, and on my left hand, is not mine to giue, but it shall be giuen to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be much displeased with Iames and Iohn.

42 But Iesus called them to him, and saith vnto them, Ye know that they which are accounted to rule ouer the Gentiles, exercise Lordship ouer them: and their great ones exercise authority vpon them.

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoeuer shall bee great among you, shall be your minister.

44 And whosoeuer of you will be the chiefest, shall be seruant of all.

45 For euen the Sonne of man came not to be ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.

46 ¶ And they came to Iericho: and as hee went out of Iericho with his Disciples, and a great number of people, blind Bartimeus, the sonne of Timeus, sate by the high waies side begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Iesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Iesus thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

48 And many charged him, that he should hold his peace: but hee cryed the more a great deale, Thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

49 And Iesus stood still, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blinde man, saying vnto him, Be of good comfort, rise, he calleth thee.

50 And he casting away his garment, rose, and came to Iesus.

51 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him, What wilt thou that I should do vnto thee? The blinde man said vnto him, Lord, that I might receiue my sight.

52 And Iesus said vnto him, Goe thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole: And immediatly he receiued his sight, and followed Iesus in the way.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

AND when they came nigh to Hierusalem, vnto Bethphage, and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth foorth two of his disciples.

2 And saith vnto them, Goe your way, into the village ouer against you, and assoone as ye be entred into it, yee shall find a colt tyed, whereon neuer man sate, loose him, and bring him.

3 And if any man say vnto you, Why doe ye this? Say yee that the Lord hath need of him, and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, & found the colt tied by the doore without, in a place where two wayes met: and they loose him.

5 And certaine of them that stood there, said vnto them, What doe yee loosing the colt?

6 And they said vnto them, euen as Iesus had commanded: and they let them goe.

7 And they brought the colt to Iesus, and cast their garments on him, and hee sate vpon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut downe branches of the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cryed, saying, *Hosanna*, blessed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

10 Blessed bee the kingdome of our father Dauid, that commeth in the Name of the Lord, *Hosanna* in the highest.

11 And Iesus entred into Hierusalem, and into the Temple, and when hee had looked round about vpon all things, and now the euentide was come, hee went out vnto Bethany with the twelue.

12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry.

13 And seeing a figtree a farre off hauing leaues, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon, and when he came to it, hee found nothing but leaues, for the time of figges was not *yet*.

14 And Iesus answered, and said vnto it, No man eate fruit of thee hereafter for euer. And his disciples heard *it*.

15 ¶ And they come to Hierusalem, and Iesus went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seats of them that sold doues.

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessell through the Temple.

17 And he taught, saying vnto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but yee haue made it a den of theeues.

18 And the Scribes and the chiefe Priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonied at his doctrine.

19 And when Euen was come, hee went out of the citie.

20 ¶ And in the morning as they passed by, they saw the figtree dryed vp from the rootes.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, saith vnto him, Master, behold, the figtree which thou cursedst, is withered away.

22 And Iesus answering, saith vnto them, Haue faith in God.

23 For verily I say vnto you, That whosoeuer shall say vnto this mountaine, Bee thou remooued, and be thou cast into the Sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall beleeue that those things which hee saith shall come to passe: hee shall haue whatsoeuer he saith.

24 Therefore I say vnto you, What things soeuer ye desire when ye pray, beleeue that ye receiue *them* and ye shall haue *them*.

25 And when ye stand praying, forgiue, if yee haue ought against any: that your Father also which is in heauen may forgiue you your trespasses.

26 But if you doe not forgiue, neither will your Father which is in heauen forgiue you your trespasses.

27 ¶ And they come againe to Hierusalem, and as he was walking in the Temple, there came to him the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders.

28 And say vnto him, By what authoritie doest thou these things? and who gaue thee this authoritie to doe these things?

29 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I will also aske of you one question, and answere mee, and I will tell you by what authority I doe these things.

30 The baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men? Answere me.

31 And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say, Why then did ye not beleeue him?

32 But if we shal say, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted Iohn, that he was a Prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said vnto Iesus, Wee cannot tell: and Iesus answering, saith vnto them, Neither doe I tell you by what authoritie I doe these things.

CHAP. XII.

AND hee began to speake vnto them by parables. A certaine man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digged *a place for* the winefat, and built a towre, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre country.

2 And at the season, hee sent to the husbandmen a seruant, that hee might receiue from the husbandmen of the fruite of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away emptie.

4 And againe he sent vnto them another

seru-

seruant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And againe hee sent another, and him they killed: and many others, beating some, and killing some.

6 Hauing yet therefore one sonne, his welbeloued, he sent him also last vnto them, saying, They will reuerence my sonne.

7 But those husbandmen said among themselues, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they tooke him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the Lord of the vineyard doe? Hee will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will giue the vineyard vnto others.

10 And haue yee not read this Scripture? The stone which the builders reiected, is become the head of the corner:

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people: for they knew that hee had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

13 ¶ And they send vnto him certaine of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they say vnto him, Master, wee know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth, Is it lawfull to giue tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall wee giue, or shall wee not giue? But hee knowing their hypocrisie, said vnto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a peny that I may see it.

16 And they brought it: and hee saith vnto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said vnto him, Cesars.

17 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Render vnto Cesar, the things that are Cesars: and to God, the things that are Gods. And they marueiled at him.

18 ¶ Then come vnto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection, and they asked him, saying,

19 Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If a mans brother die, and leaue his wife behind him, and leaue no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

20 Now there were seuen brethren: and the first tooke a wife, & dying, left no seed.

21 And the second tooke her, & died, neither left he any seed: and the third likewise.

22 And the seuen had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman dyed also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall shee be of them? for the seuen had her to wife.

24 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Doe yee not therefore erre, because you know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marrie, nor are giuen in marriage: but are as the Angels which are in heauen.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise: haue ye not read in the booke of Moses, how in the bush God spake vnto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the liuing: yee therefore do greatly erre.

28 ¶ And one of the Scribes came, and hauing heard them reasoning together, and perceiuing that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandement of all?

29 And Iesus answered him, The first of all the Commandements *is*, Heare, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: This is the first Commandement.

31 And the second is like, *namely* this, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe: there is none other Commandement greater then these.

32 And the Scribe said vnto him, Well master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he,

33 And to loue him with all the heart, and with all the vnderstanding, and with all the soule, and with all the strength, and to loue his neighbour as himselfe, is more then all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Iesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said vnto him, Thou art not farre from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durst aske him any question.

35 ¶ And Iesus answered, and said, while hee taught in the Temple, How say the Scribes that Christ is the sonne of Dauid?

36 For Dauid himselfe said by the holy Ghost, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstoole.

37 Dauid therefore himselfe calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his sonne? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And he said vnto them in his doctrine, Beware of the Scribes which loue to goe in long clothing: and *loue* salutations in the market places,

39 And the chiefe seates in the Synagogues, and the vppermost roomes at feasts:

40 Which deuoure widowes houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receiue greater damnation.

41 ¶ And Iesus sate ouer against the treasurie, and beheld how the people cast money

money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certaine poore widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing.

43 And hee called vnto him his disciples, and saith vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that this poore widowe hath cast more in, then all they that haue cast into the treasury.

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance: but she of her want, did cast in all that she had, euen all her liuing.

CHAP. XIII.

AND as hee went out of the Temple, one of his Disciples saith vnto him, Master, see what manner of stones, and what buildings are here?

2 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwne downe.

3 And as hee sate vpon the mount of Oliues, ouer against the Temple, Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew asked him priuately;

4 Tell vs, When shall these things bee? And what shall bee the signe when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Iesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any man deceiue you.

6 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*, and shall deceiue many.

7 And when ye shall heare of warres, and rumours of warres, be ye not troubled: For such things must needs be, but the end shall not be yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome: and there shall bee earthquakes in diuers places, and there shall be [illegible] the beginnings of sorrowes.

9 ¶ But take heed to your selues: for they shall deliuer you vp to Councels, and in the Synagogues ye shalbe beaten; and ye shall bee brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And the Gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 But when they shall leade you, and deliuer you vp, take no thought before hand, what ye shall speake, neither do you premeditate: but whatsoeuer shall be giuen you in that houre, that speake yee: for it is not ye that speake, but the holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall deliuer the brother to death, and the father the Sonne: and children shall rise vp against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shalbe hated of all men for my Names sake: but he that shall endure vnto the end the same shall be saued.

14 ¶ But when yee shall see the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, standing where it ought not (let him that readeth vnderstand,) then let them that be in Iudea flee to the mountaines.

15 And let him that is on the house top, not goe downe into the house, neither enter therein to take any thing out of his house.

16 And let him that is in y field, not turne backe againe for to take vp his garment.

17 But woe to them that are with childe, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.

18 And pray yee that your flight bee not in the winter.

19 For in those dayes shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, vnto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortned those dayes, no flesh should be saued: but for the Elects sake whom hee hath chosen he hath shortned the dayes.

21 And then, if any man shall say to you, Loe here is Christ, or loe hee is there: beleeue him not.

22 For false Christs, and false Prophets shall rise, and shall shew signes & wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, euen the Elect.

23 But take ye heed: behold, I haue foretold you all things.

24 ¶ But in those dayes after that tribulation, the Sunne shall be darkned, and the Moone shall not giue her light.

25 And the starres of heauen shall fall, and the powers that *are* in heauen shall be shaken.

26 And then shall they see the Sonne of man comming in the clouds, with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send his Angels, and shall gather together his Elect from the foure winds, from the vttermost part of the earth, to the vttermost part of heauen.

28 Now learne a parable of the fig-tree. When her branch is yet tender, and putteth foorth leaues, yee know that Summer is neere:

29 So yee in like manner when yee shall see these things come to passe, know that it is nigh, euen at the doores.

30 Verely I say vnto you, That this generation shall not passe, till all these things be done.

31 Heauen and earth shall passe away: but my words shall not passe away.

32 ¶ But of that day, & that houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels which are in heauen, neither the Sonne but the Father.

33 Take yee heed, watch and pray, for ye know not when the time is.

34 *For the Sonne of man is*, as a man taking a farre iourney, who left his house, and gaue authority to his seruants, and to euery man his worke, and commanded the porter to watch.

35 Watch ye therefore (for ye know not when the master of the house commeth, at euen, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning,)

36 Least

36 Leſt comming ſuddenly, he finde you ſleeping.

37 And what I ſay vnto you, I ſay vnto all, Watch.

CHAP. XIIII.

AFter two dayes was *the feaſt of the* Paſſeouer, and of vnleauened bread: and the chiefe Prieſts, and the Scribes ſought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they ſaid, not on the feaſt day, leſt there be an vproare of the people.

3 ¶ And being in Bethany, in the houſe of Simon the leper, as he ſate at meat, there came a woman hauing an alabaſter boxe of ointment of ſpikenard very precious, and ſhe brake the boxe, and powred it on his head.

4 And there were ſome that had indignation within themſelues, and ſaid, Why was this waſte of the ointment made?

5 For it might haue beene ſold for more then three hundred pence, and haue beene giuen to the poore: and they murmured againſt her.

6 And Ieſus ſaid, Let her alone, why trouble you her? She hath wrought a good worke on me.

7 For yee haue the poore with you alwayes, and whenſoeuer you will ye may doe them good: but me yee haue not alwayes.

8 Shee hath done what ſhe could, ſhe is come aforehand to anoynt my body to the burying.

9 Verely I ſay vnto you, Whereſoeuer this Goſpel ſhalbe preached throughout the whole world, this alſo that ſhe hath done, ſhall be ſpoken of for a memoriall of her.

10 ¶ And Iudas Iſcariot, one of the twelue, went vnto the chiefe Prieſts, to betray him vnto them.

11 And when they heard *it* they were glad, and promiſed to giue him money. And hee ſought how hee might conueniently betray him.

12 ¶ And the firſt day of vnleauened bread, when they killed the paſſeouer, his diſciples ſaid vnto him, Where wilt thou that we goe and prepare, that thou mayeſt eat the paſſeouer?

13 And he ſendeth foorth two of his diſciples, and ſaith vnto them, Goe ye into the citie, and there ſhall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water, follow him.

14 And whereſoeuer he ſhall goe in, ſay ye to the good man of the houſe, The Maſter ſaith, where is the gueſt chamber, Where I ſhall eat the Paſſeouer with my diſciples?

15 And hee will ſhew you a large vpper roome furniſhed and prepared, there make ready for vs.

16 And his diſciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had ſaid vnto them: and they made ready the paſſeouer.

17 And in the euening he commeth with the twelue.

18 And as they ſate, and did eate, Ieſus ſaid, Verely, I ſay vnto you, one of you which eateth with me, ſhall betray me.

19 And they began to be ſorrowfull, and to ſay to him one by one, Is it I? And another *ſaid*, Is it I?

20 And he anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, *It is* one of the twelue, that dippeth with me in the diſh.

21 The Sonne of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him, but woe to that man: by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: Good were it for that man, if he had neuer beene borne.

22 ¶ And as they did eate, Ieſus tooke bread, and bleſſed, and brake *it*, and gaue to them, and ſaid, Take, eate: This is my body.

23 And hee tooke the Cup, and when hee had giuen thankes, he gaue it to them: and they all dranke of it.

24 And hee ſaid vnto them, This is my blood of the new Teſtament, which is ſhed for many.

25 Verely I ſay vnto you, I will drinke no more of the fruit of the Vine, vntill that day that I drinke it new in the kingdome of God.

26 ¶ And when they had ſung an hymne, they went out into the mount of Oliues.

27 And Ieſus ſaith vnto them, All ye ſhall be offended becauſe of me this night: for it is written, I will ſmite the ſhepheard, and the ſheepe ſhall be ſcattered.

28 But after that I am riſen, I will goe before you into Galilee.

29 But Peter ſaid vnto him, Although all ſhall be offended, yet *will* not I.

30 And Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Verely I ſay vnto thee, that this day, even this night, before the cocke crow twice, thou ſhalt deny me thrice.

31 But he ſpake the more vehemently, if I ſhould die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wiſe. Likewiſe alſo ſaid they all.

32 And they came to a place which was named Gethſemany, and he ſaith to his diſciples, Sit ye here, while I ſhall pray.

33 And hee taketh with him Peter, and Iames and Iohn, and began to be ſore amazed, and to be very heauy.

34 And ſaith vnto them, My ſoule is exceeding ſorrowfull vnto death: tary ye here and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground and prayed, that if it were poſſible the houre might paſſe from him.

36 And he ſaid, Abba, Father, all things are poſſible vnto thee, take away this Cup from me: Neuertheleſſe, not that I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he commeth, & findeth them ſleeping, and ſaith vnto Peter, Simon, ſleepeſt thou? Couldeſt not thou watch one houre?

38 Watch ye and pray, leſt ye enter into temptation.

temptation: The spirit truely is ready, but the flesh is weake.

39 And againe he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them sleepe againe (for their eyes were heauy) neither wist they what to answere him.

41 And he commeth the third time, and saith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your rest: it is enough the houre is come, behold, the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise vp, let vs goe. Loe, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

43 ¶ And immediately, while hee yet spake, commeth Iudas one of the twelue, & with him a great multitude with swords and staues, from the chiefe Priests and the Scribes, and the Elders.

44 And hee that betrayed him had giuen them a token, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that same is he; take him, and lead him away safely.

45 And assoone as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, Master, and kissed him.

46 And they laid their hands on him, and tooke him.

47 And one of them that stood by drew a sword and smote a seruant of the high Priest, and cut off his eare.

48 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Are ye come out as against a theefe, with swords and with staues to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the Temple, teaching, and yee tooke mee not; but the Scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 And they all forsooke him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certaine young man, hauing a linnen cloth cast about his naked body, and the young men laid hold on him.

52 And hee left the linnen cloth and fled from them naked.

53 ¶ And they led Iesus away to the high Priest, and with him were assembled all the chiefe Priests, and the Elders, & the Scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afarre off, euen into the palace of the high Priest: and he sate with the seruants, and warmed himselfe at the fire.

55 And the chiefe Priests, and all the Councell sought for witnesse against Iesus, to put him to death, and found none:

56 For many bare false witnesse against him, but their witnesse agreed not together.

57 And there arose certaine, and bare false witnesse against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, I will destroy this Temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witnesse agree together.

60 And the high Priest stood vp in the midst, and asked Iesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? What is it which these witnesse against thee?

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Againe the high Priest asked him, and said vnto him, Art thou the Christ, the Sonne of the blessed?

62 And Iesus said, I am, and ye shall see the Sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, & comming in the clouds of heauen.

63 Then the hie Priest rent his clothes, & saith, What need we any further witnesse?

64 Yee haue heard the blasphemy, what thinke yee? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to couer his face, and to buffet him, and to say vnto him, Prophesie: and the seruants did strike him with the palmes of their hands.

66 ¶ And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there commeth one of the maids of the high Priest:

67 And when shee saw Peter warming himselfe, shee looked vpon him, and said, And thou also wast with Iesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denyed, saying, I know not, neither vnderstand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch, and the cocke crew.

69 And a maid saw him againe, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it againe. And a little after, they that stood by, said again to Peter, Surely thou art one of them, for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth thereto.

71 But he began to curse and to sweare, saying, I know not this man of whom ye speak.

72 And the second time the cocke crew: and Peter called to minde the word that Iesus said vnto him, Before the cocke crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, he wept.

CHAP. XV.

AND straightway in the morning, the chiefe Priests held a consultation with the Elders and Scribes, and the whole councell, and bound Iesus, and carried him away, and deliuered him to Pilate.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And he answering, said vnto him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the chiefe Priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

4 And Pilate asked him againe, saying, Answerest thou nothing? Behold how many things they witnesse against thee.

5 But Iesus yet answered nothing, so that Pilate marueiled.

6 Now at that feast he released vnto them one prisoner, whomsoeuer they desired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murther in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began

to

gan to desire *him to do* as he had euer done vnto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will yee that I release vnto you the King of The Iewes?

10 (For hee knew that the chiefe Priests had deliuered him for enuy.)

11 But the chiefe Priestes mooued the people that he should rather release Barabbas vnto them.

12 And Pilate answered, and said againe vnto them, what will yee then that I shall doe vnto him whom yee call the King of the Iewes?

13 And they cryed out againe, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate said vnto them, Why, what euill hath hee done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And so Pilate willing to content the people, released Barabbas vnto them, and deliuered Iesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the souldiers led him away into the hall called Pretorium, and they call together the whole band,

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crowne of thornes, and put it about his *head*.

18 And began to salute him, Haile King of the Iewes.

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit vpon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they tooke off the purple from him, and put his owne clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

21 And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, comming out of the countrey, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to beare his crosse.

22 And they bring him vnto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a skull.

23 And they gaue him to drink, wine mingled with myrrhe: but he receiued it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garment, casting lots vpon them what euery man should take.

25 And it was the third houre, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written ouer, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

27 And with him they crucified two theeues, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was numbred with the transgressors.

29 And they that passed by railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three dayes,

30 Saue thy selfe, and come downe from the crosse.

31 Likewise also the chiefe Priests mocking, said among themselues with the Scribes, He saued others, himselfe he cannot saue.

32 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the crosse, that we may see and beleeue: And they that were crucified with him, reuiled him.

33 And when the sixt houre was come, there was darkenesse ouer the whole land, vntill the ninth houre.

34 And at the ninth houre Iesus cryed with a loud voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lamasabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ranne, and filled a spunge full of vineger, and put it on a reede, and gaue him to drinke, saying, Let alone, let vs see whether Elias will come to take him down.

37 And Iesus cried with a loude voice, and gaue vp the ghost.

38 And the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine from the top to the bottome.

39 ¶ And when the Centurion which stood ouer against him, saw that he so cryed out, and gaue vp the ghost, he said, Truely this man was the Sonne of God.

40 There were also women looking on afarre off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames the lesse, and of Ioses, and Salome:

41 Who also when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministred vnto him, and many other women which came vp with him vnto Hierusalem.

42 ¶ And now when the Euen was come, (because it was the Preparation, that is, the day before the Sabbath.)

43 Ioseph of Arimathea, an honourable counseller, which also waited for the kingdome of God, came, and went in boldly vnto Pilate, and craued the body of Iesus.

44 And Pilate marueiled if he were already dead, and calling vnto him the Centurion, he asked him whether he had beene any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the Centurion, he gaue the body to Ioseph.

46 And he bought fine linnen, and tooke him downe, and wrapped him in the linnen, and laid him in a Sepulchre which was hewen out of a rocke, and rolled a stone vnto the doore of the Sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Ioses beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

AND when the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames, and Salome, had bought sweete spices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 And very earely in the morning, the first day of the weeke, they came vnto the Sepul-

sepulchre, at the rising of the Sunne:

3 And they said among themselues, Who shall roll vs away the stone from the doore of the sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked they saw that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 And entring into the Sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted.

6 And he saith vnto them, be not affrighted, ye seeke Iesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen, he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your way, tell his disciples, and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galile, there shall ye see him, as he said vnto you.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the Sepulchre, for they trembled, and were amazed, neither said they any thing to any man for they were afraid.

9 * Now when *Iesus* was risen early the first day of the weeke, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seuen deuils.

10 And she went and told them that had bin with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was aliue, and had beene seene of her, beleeued not.

12 ¶ After that hee appeared in another forme vnto two of them as they walked, and went into the countrey.

13 And they went and told it vnto the residue, neither beleeued they them.

14 ¶ Afterward he appeared vnto the eleuen as they sate at meat, and vpbraided them with their vnbeliefe, and hardnesse of heart, because they beleeued not them which had seene him after he was risen.

15 And he said vnto them, Goe ye into all the world, and preach the Gospel to euery creature.

16 He that beleeueth and is baptized, shall be saued, but he that beleeueth not, shall be damned.

17 And these signes shall follow them that beleeue: In my Name shall they cast out deuils, they shall speake with new tongues.

18 They shall take vp serpents, and if they drinke any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them: they shall lay hands on the sicke, and they shall recouer.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken vnto them, he was receiued vp into heauen, and sate on the right hand of God.

20 And they went foorth and preached euery where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signes following. Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. LVKE.

CHAP. I.

FOrasmuch as many haue taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely beleeued amongst vs,

2 Euen as they deliuered them vnto vs, which from the beginning were eye-witnesses and ministers of the word:

3 It seemed good to me also, hauing had perfect vnderstanding of things from the very first, to write to thee in order, most excellent Theophilus.

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things wherein thou hast beene instructed.

5 ¶ THere was in the dayes of Herod the King of Iudea, a certaine Priest, named Zacharias, of the course of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandements and ordinances of the Lord, blameleſſe.

7 And they had no childe, because that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in yeeres.

8 And it came to passe, that while hee executed the Priests office before God in the order of his course.

9 According to the custome of the Priests office, his lot was to burne incense when he went into the Temple of the Lord.

10 And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared vnto him an Angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the Altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw him, hee was troubled, and feare fell vpon him.

13 But the Angel said vnto him, Feare not Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth shall beare thee a sonne, and thou shalt call his name Iohn.

14 And thou shalt haue ioy and gladnes, and many shall reioyce at his birth:

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drinke neither wine nor strong drinke, and he shall be filled with the holy Ghost, euen from his mothers wombe.

16 And many of the children of Israel shall he turne to the Lord their God.

17 And hee shall goe before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turne the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisedome of the iust, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias said vnto the Angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in yeeres.

19 And

19 And the Angel answering, said vnto him, I am Gabriel that stand in the presence of God, and am sent to speake vnto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou shalt be dumbe and not able to speake, vntill the day that these things shall bee performed, because thou beleeuest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marueiled that he tarried so long in the Temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speake vnto them: and they perceiued that he had seene a vision in the Temple: for he beckened vnto them, and remained speechlesse.

23 And it came to passe, that assoone as the dayes of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his owne house.

24 And after those dayes, his wife Elizabeth conceiued, and hid her selfe fiue moneths, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the dayes wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the sixt moneth, the Angel Gabriel was sent from God, vnto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth.

27 To a virgine espoused to a man, whose name was Ioseph, of the house of Dauid, and the virgines name was Mary.

28 And the Angel came in vnto her, and said, Haile: *thou that art* highly fauoured, the Lord is with thee: Blessed art thou among women.

29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her minde what manner of salutation this should be.

30 And the Angel said vnto her, Feare not, Mary, for thou hast found fauour with God.

31 And behold thou shalt conceiue in thy wombe, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name Iesus.

32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Sonne of the Highest, and the Lord God shall giue vnto him the throne of his father Dauid.

33 And he shall reigne ouer the house of Iacob for euer, and of his kingdome there shall be no end.

34 Then said Mary vnto the Angel, How shall this bee, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the Angel answered, and said vnto her, The holy Ghost shall come vpon thee, and the power of the Highest shall ouershadow thee. Therefore also that holy thing which shall be borne of thee, shall be called the Sonne of God.

36 And behold, thy cousin Elizabeth, she hath also conceiued a sonne in her old age, and this is the sixt moneth with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing shall be vnpossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold, the handmaid of the Lord; be it vnto me according to thy word: and the Angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those dayes, and went into the hill country with haste, into a city of Iudah,

40 And entred into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to passe that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary the babe leaped in her womb, and Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghost.

42 And she spake out with a loud voyce, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy wombe.

43 And whence is this to mee, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For lo, assoone as the voice of the salutation sounded in mine eares, the babe leaped in my wombe for ioy.

45 And blessed is she that beleeued, for there shalbe a performance of those things, which were told her from the Lord.

46 And Mary said, My soule doth magnifie the Lord.

47 And my Spirit hath reioyced in God my Sauiour.

48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things, and holy is his Name.

50 And his mercy is on them that feare him, from generation to generation.

51 Hee hath shewed strength with his arme, hee hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

52 Hee hath put downe the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.

53 He hath filled the hungry with good things, & the rich he hath sent empty away.

54 Hee hath holpen his seruant Israel, in remembrance of his mercy.

55 As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for euer.

56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her owne house.

57 Now Elizabeths full time came that she should be deliuered, and she brought forth a sonne.

58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy vpon her, and they reioyced with her.

59 And it came to passe, that on the eight day they came to circumcise the child and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered, and said, Not so, but he shall be called Iohn.

61 And they said vnto her, There is none of thy kinred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signes to his father, how he would haue him called.

63 And

63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is Iohn: and they marueiled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue loose, and he spake and praised God.

65 And feare came on all that dwelt round about them, and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill country of Iudea.

66 And all they that had heard them, laid them vp in their hearts, saying, What maner of childe shall this be? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people,

69 And hath raised vp an horne of saluation for vs in the house of his seruant Dauid,

70 As he spake by the mouth of his holy Prophets, which haue beene since the world began.

71 That we should be saued from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate vs,

72 To performe the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy couenant,

73 The oath which hee sware to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant vnto vs, that wee being deliuered out of the hands of our enemies, might serue him without feare,

75 In holinesse and righteousnesse before him all the dayes of our life.

76 And thou childe shalt bee called the Prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt goe before the face of the Lord to prepare his wayes,

77 To giue knowledge of saluation vnto his people, by the remission of their sins,

78 Through the tender mercy of our God, whereby the day spring from an high hath visited vs.

79 To giue light to them that sit in darkenesse, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet in the way of peace.

80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the desarts, till the day of his shewing vnto Israel.

CHAP. II.

AND it came to passe in those dales, that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed.

2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was first gouernour of Syria.)

3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his owne city.

4 And Ioseph also went out from Galile out of the city of Nazareth, into Iudea, vnto the city of Dauid, which is called Bethlehem, because hee was of the house and lineage of Dauid,)

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with childe.

6 And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished, that she should be deliuered.

7 And shee brought forth her first borne son, and wrapped him in swadling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no roome for them in the Inne.

8 And there were in the same countrey shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch ouer their flocke by night.

9 And loe, the Angel of the Lord came vpon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them, & they were sore afraid.

10 And the Angel said vnto them, Feare not, for behold, I bring you good tidings of great ioy which shall be to all people.

11 For vnto you is borne this day in the city of Dauid, a Sauiour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this shall be a signe vnto you, ye shall finde the babe wrapped in swadling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the Angel a multitude of the heauenly hoste praising God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the Highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

15 And it came to passe, as the Angels were gone away from them into heauen, the shepherds said one to another, Let vs now goe euen vnto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to passe, which the Lord hath made knowne vnto vs.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary, and Ioseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seene it, they made knowne abroad the saying which was told them concerning this childe.

18 And all they that heard it, wondred at those things which were told them by the shepherds.

19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seene, as it was told vnto them.

21 And when eight dayes were accomplished for the circumcising of the childe, his name was called Iesus, which was so named of the Angel before he was conceiued in the wombe.

22 And when the dayes of her purification according to the Law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Hierusalem, to present him to the Lord.

23 (As it is written in the Law of the Lord, Euery male that openeth the wombe, shall be called holy to the Lord:)

24 And to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the Law of the Lord; a paire of turtle doues, or two young pigeons.

25 And behold, there was a man in Hierusalem, whose name was Simeon, and the

same man was iust and deuout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was vpon him.

26 And it was reuealed vnto him by the holy Ghost, that hee should not see death before he had seene the Lords Christ.

27 And hee came by the spirit into the Temple: and when the parents brought in the child Iesus, to doe for him after the custome of the Law,

28 Then tooke hee him vp in his armes, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord, now lettest thou thy seruant depart in peace according to thy word.

30 For mine eyes haue seene thy saluation.

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people.

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Ioseph, and his mother marueiled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said vnto Mary his mother, Behold, this child is set for the fall and rising againe of many in Israel: and for a signe which shall be spoken against.

35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce thorow thy owne soule also) that the thoughts of many hearts may be reuealed.

36 And there was one Anna a Prophetesse, the daughter of Phanuel of the tribe of Aser; she was of great age, and had liued with an husband seuen yeeres from her virginity.

37 And she was a widow of about fourescore and foure yeeres, which departed not from the Temple, but serued *God* with fastings and prayers night and day.

38 And shee comming in that instant, gaue thankes likewise vnto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Hierusalem.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the Law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their owne city Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in Spirit, filled with wisedome, and the grace of God was vpon him.

41 Now his parents went to Hierusalem euery yeere at the feast of the Passeouer.

42 And when he was twelue yeeres old, they went vp to Hierusalem after the custome of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned, the childe Iesus tarried behinde in Hierusalem, and Ioseph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they supposing him to haue been in the company, went a dayes iourney, and they sought him among their kinsfolke and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back againe to Ierusalem seeking him.

46 And it came to passe that after three dayes, they found him in the Temple sitting, in the midst of the Doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him, were astonished at his vnderstanding and answering.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed, and his mother said vnto him, Sonne, why hast thou thus dealt with vs? Behold, thy father & I haue sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said vnto them, How is it that yee sought mee? Wist yee not that I must be about my Fathers businesse?

50 And they vnderstood not the saying which he spake vnto them.

51 And he went downe with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subiect vnto them: But his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Iesus increased in wisedome and stature, and in fauour with God and man.

CHAP. III.

NOw in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being gouernour of Iudea, and Herod being Tetrach of Galilee, and his brother Philip Tetrach of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the Tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas, and Caiphas being the high Priests, the word of God came vnto Iohn the son of Zacharias in the wildernesse.

3 And hee came into all the countrey about Iordan preaching the Baptisme of repentance for the remission of sins.

4 As it is written in the booke of the words of Esaias the Prophet, saying, The voyce of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare yee the way of the Lord, and make his paths straight.

5 Euery valley shall be filled, and euery mountaine and hill shall be brought low, and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough wayes shall be made smoothe.

6 And all flesh shall see y saluation of God

7 Then said hee to the multitude that came foorth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come.

8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, & begin not to say within your selues, Wee haue Abraham to our father: for I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham.

9 And now also the axe is laid vnto the roote of the tree: Euery tree therefore which bringeth not foorth good fruite, is hewen downe and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we doe then?

11 He answereth and saith vnto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none, and he that hath meate, let him doe likewise.

12 Then came also Publicanes to be baptized, and said vnto him, Master, what shall we doe?

13 And

13 And he said vnto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the souldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we doe? And he said vnto them, Doe violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely, and bee content with your wages.

15 And as the people were in expectation, and all men mused in their hearts of Iohn, whether he were the Christ, or not:

16 Iohn answered, saying vnto them all, I indeed baptize you with water: but one mightier then I commeth, the larchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to vnloose, he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire:

17 Whose fanne is in his hand, and hee will throughly purge his floore, & will gather the wheat into his garner but the chaffe he will burne with fire vnquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he vnto the people.

19 But Herod the Tetarch being reproued by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the euils which Herod had done.

20 Added yet this aboue all, that he shut vp Iohn in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, and it came to passe that Iesus also being baptized, and praying, the heauen was opened:

22 And the holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a doue vpon him, and a voice came from heauen, which said, Thou art my beloued Son, in thee I am wel pleased.

23 And Iesus himselfe began to be about thirty yeres of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Ioseph, which was the sonne of Heli.

24 Which was the sonne of Matthat, which was the sonne of Leui, which was the sonne of Melchi, which was the sonne of Janna, which was the sonne of Ioseph.

25 Which was the sonne of Mattathias, which was the sonne of Amos, which was the sonne of Naum, which was the sonne of Hesi, which was the sonne of Nagge,

26 Which was the son of Maath, which was the sonne of Mattathias, which was the sonne of Semei, which was the sonne of Ioseph, which was the sonne of Iuda,

27 Which was the sonne of Ioanna, which was the sonne of Rhesa, which was the sonne of Zorobabel, which was the sonne of Salathiel, which was the sonne of Neri.

28 Which was the sonne of Melchi, which was the sonne of Addi, which was the sonne of Cosam, which was the sonne of Elmodam, which was the sonne of Er,

29 Which was the sonne of Iose, which was the sonne of Eliezer, which was the son of Iorim, which was the sonne of Matthat, which was the son of Leui,

30 Which was the sonne of Simeon, which was the sonne of Iuda, which was the sonne of Ioseph, which was the son of Ionan, which was the sonne of Eliakim,

31 Which was the sonne of Melea, which was the sonne of Menam, which was the son of Mattatha, which was the sonne of Nathan, which was the son of David,

32 Which was the sonne of Iesse, which was the sonne of Obed, which was the sonne of Booz, which was the sonne of Salmon, which was the sonne of Naasson,

33 Which was the sonne of Aminadab, which was the sonne of Aram, which was the son of Esrom, which was the son of Phares, was the son of Iuda.

34 Which was the sonne of Iacob, which was the sonne of Isaac, which was the sonne of Abraham, which was the sonne of Thara, which was the son of Nachor.

35 Which was the sonne of Saruch, which was the son of Ragau, which was the sonne of Phaleg, which was the sonne of Heber, which was the sonne of Sala,

36 Which was the Sonne of Cainan, which was the sonne of Arphaxad, which was the son of Sem, which was the son of Noe, which was the Son of Lamech,

37 Which was the son of Mathusala, which was the son of Enoch, which was the son of Iared, which was the son of Maleleel, which was the sonne of Cainan,

38 Which was the sonne of Enos, which was the sonne of Seth, which was the sonne of Adam, which was the sonne of God.

CHAP. IIII.

AND Iesus being full of the holy Ghost returned from Iordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wildernesse.

2 Being forty dayes tempted of the deuil, and in those daies he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungred.

3 And the deuill said vnto him, If thou bee the Sonne of God, command this stone that it may be made bread.

4 And Iesus answered him, saying, It is written, that man shall not liue by bread alone but by euery word of God.

5 And the deuill taking him vp into an hie mountaine, shewed vnto him all the kingdomes of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the deuill said vnto him, All this power will I giue thee, and the glory of them; for that is deliuered vnto me, and to whomsoeuer I will, I giue it.

7 If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine.

8 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him onely shalt thou serue.

9 And hee brought him to Hierusalem, and set him on a pinacle of the Temple, and said vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, cast thy selfe downe from hence.

10 For it is written, He shall giue his Angels charge ouer thee, to keepe thee.

11 And in their hands they shall beare thee vp, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the deuill had ended all the temptation, hee departed from him for a season.

14 ¶ And Iesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him thorow all the region round about.

15 And hee taught in their Synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to Nazareth where hee had beene brought vp, and as his custome was, hee went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood vp for to reade.

17 And there was deliuered vnto him the booke of the Prophet Esaias; and when hee had opened the booke, hee found the place where it was written:

18 The Spirit of the Lord is vpon mee, because hee hath anoynted me to preach the Gospel to the poore, hee hath sent mee to heale the broken hearted, to preach deliuerance to the captiues, and recouering of sight to the blinde, to set at libertie them that are bruised.

19 To preach the acceptable yeere of the Lord.

20 And he closed the booke, and he gaue it againe to the Minister, and sate downe: and the eyes of all them that were in the Synagogue, were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say vnto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your eares.

22 And all beare him witnesse, and wondred at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Iosephs sonne?

23 And he said vnto them, Ye will surely say vnto me this prouerbe, Physitian, heale thy selfe; Whatsoeuer we haue heard done in Capernaum, doe also here in thy country.

24 And he said, Verily I say vnto you, No Prophet is accepted in his owne countrey.

25 But I tell you of a trueth, Many widowes were in Israel in the dayes of Elias, when the heauen was shut vp three yeeres and sixe moneths: when great famine was throughout all the land:

26 But vnto none of them was Elias sent, saue vnto Sarepta *a citie* of Sidon, vnto a woman that was a widow.

27 And many lepers were in Israel, in the time of Eliseus the Prophet: & none of them was cleansed saue Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the Synagogue, when they heard these things were filled with wrath.

29 And rose vp, and thrust him out of the citie, and led him vnto the brow of the hill (whereon their city was built) that they might cast him downe headlong.

30 But hee passing through the midst of them went his way:

31 And came downe to Capernaum a citie of Galilee, and taught them on the Sabbath dayes.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power.

33 ¶ And in the Synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an vncleane deuill, and cryed out with a loud voyce,

34 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue we to doe with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

35 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the deuill had throwen him in the midst he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselues, saying, What a word is this? for with authoritie and power hee commandeth the vncleane spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into euery place of the countrey round about.

38 ¶ And he arose out of the Synagogue, and entred into Simons house: and Simons wiues mother was taken with a great feuer, and they besought him for her.

39 And hee stood ouer her, and rebuked the feuer, and it left her. And immediately she arose, and ministred vnto them.

40 ¶ Now when the Sun was setting, all they that had any sicke with diuers diseases brought them vnto him: & he laid his hands on euery one of them, and healed them.

41 And deuils also came out of many crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking them, suffered them not to speake: for they knew that he was Christ.

42 And when it was day he departed, and went into a desart place: and the people sought him, and came vnto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said vnto them, I must preach the kingdome of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And he preached in the Synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

A Nd it came to passe, that as the people pressed vpon him to heare the word of God, he stood by the lake of Genesareth,

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And he entred into one of the shippes which was Simons, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land: and he sate downe and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had lefe speaking, hee said vnto Simon, Lanch out into the deepe, and let downe your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering, said vnto him, Maister, wee haue toyled all the night, and haue taken nothing: neuertheleſſe, at thy word I will let downe the net.

6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes, and their net brake.

7 And they beckened vnto their partners which were in the other ship, that they should come and helpe them. And they came and filled both the ships, so that they began to sinke.

8 When Simon Peter saw it, hee fell downe at Iesus knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinfull man, O Lord.

9 For hee was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken.

10 And so was also Iames and Iohn, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Iesus said vnto Simon, Feare not, from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsooke all and followed him.

12 ¶ And it came to passe when hee was in a certaine city, behold, a man full of leprosie: who seeing Iesus, fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt thou canst make me cleane.

13 And he put forth his hand & touched him, saying, I will: be thou cleane. And immediately the leprosie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go and shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded for a testimony vnto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to heare, and to bee healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himselfe into the wildernesse, and prayed.

17 And it came to passe on a certaine day, as hee was teaching, that there were Pharisees and Doctours of the Law sitting by, which were come out of euery towne of Galilee, and Iudea, and Hierusalem, and the power of the Lord was *present* to heale them.

18 ¶ And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsie: and they sought meanes to bring him, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not finde by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went vpon the house top, and let him downe thorow the tiling, with his couch, into the midst before Iesus.

20 And when hee saw their faith, he said vnto him, Man, thy sins are forgiuen thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this that speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgiue sinnes, but God alone?

22 But when Iesus perceiued their thoughts, hee answering, said vnto them What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sins bee forgiuen thee: or to say, Rise vp and walke?

24 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power vpon earth to forgiue sinnes (he said vnto the sicke of the palsie) I say vnto thee Arise, & take vp thy couch and goe into thine house.

25 And immediately he arose vp before them, & tooke vp that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with feare, saying, we haue seene strange things to day.

27 ¶ And after these things he went forth and saw a Publicane named Leui, sitting at the receipt of custome, and he said vnto him Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose vp, and followed him.

29 And Leui made him a great feast in his owne house: and there was a great company of Publicanes, and of others that sate downe with them.

30 But their Scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat & drinke with Publicanes & sinners

31 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, They that are whole needе not a Phisitian: but they that are sicke.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

33 ¶ And they said vnto him, Why doe the disciples of Iohn fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees but thine eate and drinke?

34 And he said vnto them, Can ye make the children of the bride-chamber fast while the bridegroome is with them?

35 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroome shallbe taken away from them and then shall they fast in those dayes.

36 ¶ And he spake also a parable vnto them. No man putteth a piece of a new garment vpon an old: if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels: else the new wine will burst the bottels, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.

38 But new wine must bee put into new bottles, and both are preserued

39 No man also hauing drunke old wine straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

AND it came to passe on the second Sabbath after the first, that he went thorow

the corne fields: and his disciples plucked the eares of corne, and did eate, rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certaine of the Pharisees said vnto them, Why do ye that which is not lawfull to doe on the Sabbath dayes?

3 And Iesus answering them, said, Haue yee not read so much as this what Dauid did, when himselfe was an hungred, and they which were with him:

4 How he went into the house of God: and did take and eate the shew bread, and gaue also to them that were with him, which is not lawfull to eate, but for the Priests alone?

5 And he said vnto them, That the Sonne of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

6 And it came to passe also on another Sabbath, that he entred into the Synagogue and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

7 And the Scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether hee would heale on the Sabbath day: that they might finde an accusation against him.

8 But hee knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise vp, and stand forth in the mids. And he arose, and stood forth.

9 Then said Iesus vnto them, I will aske you one thing, Is it lawfull on the Sabbath dayes to doe good, or to doe euill? to saue life, or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about vpon them all, he said vnto the man, Stretch foorth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madnesse, and communed one with another what they might doe to Iesus.

12 And it came to passe in those daies, that he went out into a mountaine to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called vnto him his Disciples: and of them hee chose twelue, whom also he named Apostles:

14 Simon, (whom hee also named Peter) and Andrew his brother: Iames, and Iohn, Philip, and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew, and Thomas, Iames the son of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Iudas *the brother* of Iames, and Iudas Iscariot, which also was the traitor.

17 ¶ And hee came downe with them, and stood in the plaine, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Iudea and Hierusalem, and from the Sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to bee healed of their diseases.

18 And they that were vexed with vncleane spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And hee lifted vp his eyes on his disciples, and said, Blessed be ye poore: for yours is the kingdome of God.

21 Blessed are yee that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye that weepe now: for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are yee when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as euill, for the Son of mans sake.

23 Reioyce yee in that day, and leape for ioy: for behold, your reward is great in heauen: for in the like manner did their fathers vnto the Prophets.

24 But woe vnto you that are rich; for ye haue receiued your consolation.

25 Woe vnto you that are full: for yee shall hunger. Woe vnto you that laugh now: for ye shall mourne and weepe.

26 Woe vnto you when all men shall *speake* well of you: for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

27 ¶ But I say vnto you which heare, Loue your enemies, Doe good to them which hate you.

28 Blesse them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully vse you.

29 And vnto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheeke, offer also the other: and him that taketh away thy cloake, forbid not to take thy coat also.

30 Giue to euery man that asketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, aske them not againe.

31 And as ye would that men should doe to you, doe ye also to them likewise.

32 For if yee loue them which loue you, what thanke haue ye? for sinners also loue those that loue them.

33 And if ye doe good to them which do good to you, what thanke haue ye? for sinners also doe euen the same.

34 And if ye lend to them of whom yee hope to receiue, what thanke haue yee? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receiue as much againe.

35 But loue ye your enemies, & doe good, and lend, hoping for nothing againe: and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind vnto the vnthankfull, and to the euill.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your father also is mercifull.

37 Iudge not, and yee shall not bee iudged: condemne not, and yee shall not bee condemned: forgiue, and yee shall be forgiuen.

38 Giue, and it shall be giuen vnto you, good measure; pressed downe, and shaken together, and running ouer, shall men giue into your bosome: for with the same measure that ye mete withall, it shall be measured to you againe.

39 And hee spake a parable vnto them,

Can

Can the blind lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 The Disciple is not aboue his Master: but euery one that is perfect, shall be as his Master.

41 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceiuest not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thy selfe beholdest not the beame that is in thine owne eye? Thou hypocrite, Cast out first the beame out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearely to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

43 For a good tree bringeth not foorth corrupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt tree bring foorth good fruit.

44 For euery tree is knowne by his owne fruit: for of thornes men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth foorth that which is good: and an euill man out of the euill treasure of his heart, bringeth foorth that which is euill: for of the abundance of the heart, his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and doe not the things which I say?

47 Whosoeuer commeth to me, and heareth my sayings, and doth them, I will shew you to whom he is like:

48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deepe, and laid the foundation on a rocke. And when the flood arose, the streame beat vehemently vpon that house, and could not shake it: but it was founded vpon a rocke.

49 But hee that heareth and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house vpon the earth: against which the streame did beat vehemently, and immediatly it fell, and the ruine of that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

NOw when hee had ended all his sayings, in the audience of the people, he entred into Capernaum.

2 And a certaine Centurions seruant, who was deare vnto him, was sicke and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Iesus, hee sent vnto him the Elders of the Iewes, beseeching him, that hee would come and heale his seruant.

4 And when they came to Iesus, they besought him instantly, saying that hee was worthy for whom he should doe this:

5 For he loueth our nation, and hee hath built vs a Synagogue.

6 Then Iesus went with them. And when he was now not farre from the house, the Centurion sent friends to him, saying vnto him, Lord, trouble not thy selfe; for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter vnder my roofe.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my selfe worthy to come vnto thee: but say in a word, and my seruant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set vnder authority, hauing vnder me souldiers: and I say vnto one, Goe, and hee goeth: and to another, Come, and hee commeth: and to my seruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

9 When Iesus heard these things, he marueiled at him, and turned him about, and said vnto the people that followed him, I say vnto you; I haue not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent returning to the house, found the seruant whole that had beene sicke.

11 ¶ And it came to passe the day after, that he went into a city called Naim: and many of his Disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold there was a dead man carried out, the onely sonne of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, hee had compassion on her, and said vnto her, Weepe not.

14 And hee came and touched the beere, (and they that bare him stood still.) And he said, Young man I say vnto thee, Arise.

15 And he that was dead, sate vp, and began to speake: and he deliuered him to his mother.

16 And there came a feare on all, and they glorified God, saying, That a great Prophet is risen vp among vs, and that God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went foorth throughout all Iudea, and throughout all the region round about.

18 And the Disciples of Iohn shewed him of all these things.

19 ¶ And Iohn calling vnto him two of his Disciples sent them to Iesus, saying, Art thou he that should come, or looke wee for another?

20 When the men were come vnto him, they said, Iohn Baptist hath sent vs vnto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or looke we for another?

21 And in that same houre he cured many of their infirmities, and plagues, and of euill spirits, and vnto many that were blind, he gaue sight.

22 Then Iesus answering, said vnto them, Goe your way, and tell Iohn what things yee haue seene and heard, how that the blind see, the lame walke, the lepers are cleansed, the deafe heare, the dead are raised, to the poore the Gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is he whosoeuer shall not be offended in me.

24 And when the messengers of Iohn were departed, he began to speake vnto the people concerning Iohn: What went yee out into the wildernesse for to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

25 But what went yee out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment behold, they which are gorgeously apparrelled, and liue delicately are in Kings courts.

26 But what went yee out for to see? A Prophet? Yea, I say vnto you, and much more then a Prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say vnto you, Among those that are borne of women, there is not a greater Prophet then Iohn the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdome of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the Publicanes iustified God, being baptized with the baptisme of Iohn.

30 But the Pharisees and Lawyers reiected the counsell of God against themselues being not baptized of him.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like vnto children sitting in the market place, and calling one to another, and saying, We haue piped vnto you, and yee haue not danced: wee haue mourned to you, and ye haue not wept.

33 For Iohn the Baptist came, neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and yee say, He hath a deuill.

34 The Sonne of man is come eating and drinking, and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a wine bibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners.

35 But wisedome is iustified of all her children.

36 And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And hee went into the Pharisees house, and sate downe to meat.

37 And behold, a woman in the citie which was a sinner, when she knew that Iesus sate at meat in the Pharisees house, brought an alabaster boxe of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behind him, weeping, and beganne to wash his feet with teares, and did wipe them with the haires of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him, saw *it*, hee spake within himselfe, saying, This man, if he were a Prophet, would haue knowne, who and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him: or she is a sinner.

40 And Iesus answering said vnto him: Simon, I haue somewhat to say vnto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certaine creditour, which had two debtors: the one ought fiue hundred pence, and the other fiftie.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgaue them both. Tell me therefore which of them will loue him most?

43 Simon answered, and said, I suppose that he to whom he forgaue most. And he said vnto him, Thou hast rightly iudged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said vnto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entred into thine house, thou gauest mee no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with teares, and wiped them with the haires of her head.

45 Thou gauest mee no kisse: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kisse my feet.

46 Mine head with oyle thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say vnto thee, Her sinnes which are many, are forgiuen, for she loued much: but to whom little is forgiuen, the same loueth little.

48 And he said vnto her, Thy sinnes are forgiuen.

49 And they that sate at meat with him, began to say within themselues, Who is this that forgiueth sinnes also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saued thee, goe in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

AND it came to passe afterward that he went throughout every city and village, preaching and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdome of God: and the twelue *were* with him:

2 And certaine women which had been healed of euill spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seuen deuils,

3 And Ioanna the wife of Chuza, Herods steward, & Susanna, and many others which ministred vnto him of their substance.

4 ¶ And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, hee spake by a parable:

5 A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and it was trodden downe, and the fowles of the aire deuoured it.

6 And some fell vpon a rocke, and as soone as it was sprung vp, it withered away because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes sprang vp with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang vp, and bare fruit an hundred fold. And when hee said these things, hee cryed, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

9 And his Disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Vnto you it is giuen to know the misteries of the kingdome of God: but to other in parables, that seeing

ing they might not see, and hearing they might not vnderstand.

11 Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.

12 Those by the way side, are they that heare: then commeth the deuill, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should beleeue and be saued.

13 They on the rocke, are they which when they heare, receiue the word with ioy, and these haue no roote, which for a while beleeue, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thornes, are they which when they haue heard, goe forth, and are choaked with cares and riches, and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they which in an honest and good heart hauing heard the word, keepe it and bring foorth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ No man, when he hath lighted a candle, coureth it with a vessell, or putteth it vnder a bed: but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in, may see the light.

17 For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest: neither any thing hid, that shall not be known, and come abroad.

18 Take heed therefore how yee heare: for whosoeuer hath, to him shall be giuen; and whosoeuer hath not, from him shall be taken, euen that which he seemeth to haue.

19 ¶ Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the presse.

20 And it was told him *by certaine* which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stood without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said vnto them, My mother & my brethren are these, which heare the word of God, and doe it.

22 ¶ Now it came to passe on a certaine day, that he went into a ship with his Disciples: and he said vnto them, Let vs go ouer vnto the other side of the lake; and they launched foorth.

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleepe: and there came downe a storme of wind on the lake, and they were filled *with water*, and were in ieopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then hee arose, and rebuked the wind, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calme.

25 And he said vnto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid, wondered, saying one to another, What maner of man is this? for he commandeth euen the winds and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ And they arriued at the countrey of the Gadarens, which is ouer against Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city, a certaine man which had diuels long time, and wore no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombes.

28 When he saw Iesus, he cryed out, and fell downe before him, and with a loude voyce said, What haue I to doe with thee, Iesus, thou Sonne of God most High? I beseech thee torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the vncleane spirit to come out of the man: For often times it had caught him, and he was kept bound with chaines, and in fetters: and hee brake the bands, and was driuen of the deuill into the wildernesse.)

30 And Iesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And hee said, Legion: because many deuils were entred into him.

31 And they besought him, that he would not command them to go out into the deepe.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountaine: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them: and he suffered them.

33 Then went the deuils out of the man and entred into the swine: and the herd ran violently downe a steepe place into the lake, and were choaked.

34 When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went and told it in the city, and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to see what was done, and came to Iesus, & found the man, out of whom the deuils were departed, sitting at the feet of Iesus, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it, told them by what meanes hee that was possessed of the deuils was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarens round about besought him to depart from them, for they were taken with great feare: & he went vp into the ship, and returned backe againe.

38 Now the man out of whom the deuils were departed, besought him *y* he might be with him: but Iesus sent him away, saying,

39 Returne to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done vnto thee. And he went his way, & published through out the whole city, how great things Iesus had done vnto him.

40 And it came to passe, that when Iesus was returned, the people gladly receiued him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ And behold, there came a man named Iairus, & he was a ruler of the Synagogue, and he fell downe at Iesus feet, & besought him that he would come into his house.

42 For he had one onely daughter about twelue yeeres of age, and shee lay a dying. (But as he went the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman hauing an issue of blood twelue yeeres, which had spent all her liuing vpon Physicians, neither could be healed of any:

44 Came behinde him, and touched the

border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stanched.

45 And Iesus said, Who touched mee? When all denied, Peter and they that were with him, said, Master, the multitude thrung thee, and preasse thee, and saiest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Iesus said, Some body hath touched me: for I perceive that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that shee was not hid shee came trembling, and falling downe before him, she declared vnto him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediatly.

48 And he said vnto her, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace.)

49 ¶ While he yet spake, there commeth one from the Ruler of the Synagogues house, saying to him, thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Master.

50 But when Iesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Feare not, beleeue onely, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, hee suffered no man to goe in, saue Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and the father, and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept & bewailed her: but he said, Weep not, she is not dead, but sleepeth

53 And they laughed him to scorne, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and tooke her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came againe, and shee arose straightway, and he commanded to giue her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

THen he called his twelue Disciples together, and gaue them power and authority ouer all deuils, and to cure diseases.

2 And hee sent them to preach the kingdome of God, and to heale the sicke.

3 And he said vnto them, Take nothing for your iourney, neither staues, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither haue two coates apiece.

4 And whatsoeuer house yee enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoeuer will not receiue you, when ye goe out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feete, for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed, and went thorow the townes, preaching the Gospel, and healing euery where.

7 ¶ Now Herod the Tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that Iohn was risen from the dead,

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of others, that one of the old Prophets was risen againe.

9 And Herod said, Iohn haue I beheaded: but who is this of whom I heare such things? And he desired to see him.

10 ¶ And the Apostles when they were returned, tolde him all that they had done. And he tooke them, and went aside priuately into a desart place belonging to the city, called Bethsaida.

11 And the people when they knew it, followed him, & he receiued them, and spake vnto them of the kingdome of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 And when the day began to weare away, then came the twelue, and said vnto him, Send the multitude away, that they may goe into the townes and countrey round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for weare here in a desart place.

13 But he said vnto them, Giue ye them to eate. And they said, We haue no more but fiue loaues, and two fishes, except we should go and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about fiue thousand men. And hee said to his Disciples, Make them sit downe by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit downe.

16 Then he tooke the fiue loaues and the two fishes, and looking vp to heauen, hee blessed them, and brake, and gaue to the Disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eate, and were all filled, and there was taken vp of fragments that remained to them, twelue baskets.

18 ¶ And it came to passe, as he was alone praying, his Disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering, said, Iohn the Baptist. But some say, Elias, & others say, That one of the old Prophets is risen againe.

20 He said vnto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering, said, The Christ of God.

21 And hee straitly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing.

22 Saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be reiected of the Elders, and chiefe Priests, & Scribes, and be slaine, and be raised the third day.

23 ¶ And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse daily & follow me.

24 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it: but whosoeuer will lose his life for my sake, the same shall saue it.

25 For what is a man aduantaged if hee gaine the whole world, and lose himselfe, or be cast away?

26 For whosoeuer shall bee ashamed of me, and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his

his owne glory, and in his Fathers, and of the holy Angels.

27 But I tell you of a trueth, there bee ſome ſtanding here, which ſhall not taſte of death, till they ſee the kingdome of God.

28 ¶ And it came to paſſe, about an eight dayes after theſe ſayings, he tooke Peter, and Iohn and Iames, and went vp into a mountaine to pray:

29 And as he prayed, the faſhion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and gliſtering.

30 And behold there talked with him two men, which were Moſes and Elias,

31 Who appeared in glory, and ſpake of his deceaſe, which hee ſhould accompliſh at Hieruſalem.

32 But Peter and they that were with him were heauy with ſleepe: and when they were awake, they ſaw his glory, and the two men that ſtood with him.

33 And it came to paſſe as they departed from them, Peter ſaid vnto Ieſus, Maſter, it is good for vs to be here, and let vs make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias: not knowing what he ſaid.

34 While he thus ſpake, there came a cloud and ouer ſhadowed them, and they feared, as they entred into the cloud.

35 And there came a voyce out of the cloud, ſaying, This is my beloued Son, heare him.

36 And when the voice was paſt, Ieſus was found alone, and they kept it cloſe, and told no man in thoſe dayes any of thoſe things which they had ſeene.

37 And it came to paſſe, that on the next day when they were come downe from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold a man of the company cried out, ſaying, Maſter I beſeech thee looke vpon my ſon, for he is mine only child.

39 And loe, a ſpirit taketh him, and he ſuddenly cryeth out, and it teareth him that he foameth againe, and bruiſing him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I beſought thy Diſciples to caſt him out, and they could not

41 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid, O faithleſſe and peruerſe generation, how long ſhall I be with you, & ſuffer you? bring thy ſon hither.

42 And as he was yet a comming, the deuil threw him down, & tare him: & Ieſus rebuked the vncleane ſpirit, and healed the child and deliuered him againe to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God: But while they wondred euery one at all things which Ieſus did, he ſaid vnto his Diſciples,

44 Let theſe ſayings ſinke downe into your eares: for the Son of man ſhall be deliuered into the hands of men.

45 But they vnderſtood not this ſaying, and it was hid from them that they perceiued it not: and they feared to aſke him of that ſaying.

46 ¶ Then there aroſe a reaſoning among them which of them ſhould be greateſt.

47 And Ieſus perceiuing the thought of their heart, tooke a child & ſet him by him.

48 And ſaid vnto them, Whoſoeuer ſhall receiue this child in my Name receiueth me and whoſoeuer ſhall receiue me, receiueth him that ſent me: For he that is leaſt among you all, the ſame ſhall be great.

49 ¶ And Iohn anſwered, and ſaid, Maſter we ſaw one caſting out deuils in thy Name and we forbad him, becauſe he followeth not with vs.

50 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Forbid him not: For he that is not againſt vs, is for vs.

51 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the time was come that he ſhould be receiued vp, he ſtedfaſtly ſet his face to goe to Ieruſalem,

52 And ſent meſſengers before his face, and they went and entred into a village of the Samaritans to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receiue him becauſe his face was as though he would goe to Ieruſalem.

54 And when his diſciples, Iames and Iohn ſaw this they ſaid, Lord wilt thou that wee command fire to come downe from heauen, and conſume them, euen as Elias did?

55 But he turned and rebuked them, and ſaid, Ye know not what maner of ſpirit yee are of.

56 For the Son of man is not come to deſtroy mens liues, but to ſaue them. And they went to another village.

57 And it came to paſſe, that as they went in the way, a certaine man ſaid vnto him, Lord, I will follow thee whitherſoeuer thou goeſt.

58 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him; Foxes haue holes, & birds of the ayre haue neſts, but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 And he ſaid vnto another, Follow me: but he ſaid, Lord, ſuffer me firſt to goe and bury my father.

60 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but goe thou and preach the kingdome of God.

61 And another alſo ſaid, Lord, I will follow thee: but let mee firſt goe bid them farewell which are at home at my houſe.

62 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, No man hauing put his hand to the plow, and looking backe, is fit for the kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

AFter theſe things the Lord appointed other ſeuenty alſo, and ſent them two and two before his face, into euery city, and place whither he himſelfe would come.

2 Therefore ſaid he vnto them, The harueſt truely is great, but the labourers are few; pray ye therefore the Lord of the harueſt, that he would ſend forth labourers into his harueſt.

3 Goe your wayes: behold I send you foorth as lambes among wolues.

4 Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shooes: and salute no man by the way.

5 And into whatsoeuer house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

6 And if the sonne of peace be there, your peace shall rest vpon it: if not, it shall turne to you againe.

7 And in the same house remaine eating and drinking such things as they giue: for the labourer is worthy of his hire, Goe not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoeuer city ye enter, and they receiue you, eate such things as are set before you:

9 And heale the sicke that are therein, and say vnto them, The kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

10 But into whatsoeuer city ye enter, and they receiue you not, goe your wayes out into the streetes of the same, and say,

11 Euen the very dust of your city which cleaueth on vs, we doe wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

12 But I say vnto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, then for that city.

13 Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty workes had bin done in Tyre and Sidon, which haue bin done in you, they had a great while agoe repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the iudgement then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heauen, shalt be thrust downe to hell:

16 He that heareth you heareth me: and he that despiseth you despiseth me, and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me.

17 ¶ And the seuenty returned againe with ioy, saying, Lord euen the deuils are subiect vnto vs through thy Name.

18 And he said vnto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heauen.

19 Behold, I giue vnto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and ouer all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any meanes hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding, in this reioyce not, that the spirits are subiect vnto you? but rather reioyce, because your names are written in heauen.

21 In that houre Iesus reioyced in spirit, and said, I thanke thee O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto babes: euen so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 All things are deliuered to me of my Father, and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father, and who the Father is but the Sonne, and hee to whom the Sonne will reueale him.

23 ¶ And hee turned him vnto his disciples, and said priuately, Blessed are the eies which see the things that ye see.

24 For I tell you that many Prophets and Kings haue desired to see those thin, s which ye see, and haue not seene them; and to heare those things which yee heare, and haue not heard them.

25 ¶ And behold, a certaine Lawyer stood vp, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I doe to inherit eternall life? He said vnto him,

26 What is written in the Law? how readest thou?

27 And hee answering, said, Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy strength, and with all thy minde, and thy neighbour as thy selfe.

28 And he said vnto him, Thou hast answered right; this doe and thou shalt liue.

29 But hee willing to iustifie himselfe, said vnto him, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Iesus answering, said, A certaine man went downe from Ierusalem to Iericho, and fell among theeues, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leauing him halfe dead.

31 And by chance there came downe a certaine Priest that way, and when he saw him he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Leuite when hee was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certaine Samaritane, as he iourneyed, came where hee was: and when hee saw him, he had compassion on him:

34 And went to him, and bound vp his wounds, powring in oyle and wine, and set him on his owne beast, and brought him to an Inne, and tooke care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he tooke out two pence, and gaue them to the host, and said vnto him, Take care of him, and whatsoeuer thou spendest more, when I come againe I will repay thee.

36 Which now of these three thinkest thou, was neighbour vnto him that fell among theeues?

37 And hee said, Hee that shewed mercy on him. Then said Iesus vnto him, Goe, and doe thou likewise.

38 Now it came to passe as they went, that he entred into a certaine village: and a certaine woman named Martha, receiued him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sate at Iesus feet and heard his word:

40 But Martha was cumbred about much seruing, & came to him, and said, Lord, doest thou not care that my sister hath left me to serue alone? Bid her therefore ¶ she help me.

41

41 And Iesus answered, and said vnto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled about many things.

42 But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

AND it came to passe, that as hee was praying in a certaine place when hee ceased, one of his Disciples said vnto him, Lord, teach vs to pray, as Iohn also taught his Disciples.

2 And he said vnto them, when ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heauen, Hallowed be thy Name, Thy kingdome come, Thy will be done as in heauen, so in earth.

3 Giue vs day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgiue vs our sinnes; for wee also forgiue euery one that is indebted to vs. And lead vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill.

5 And hee said vnto them, Which of you shall haue a friend, and shall goe vnto him at midnight, and say vnto him, Friend, lend me three loaues:

6 For a friend of mine in his iourney is come to mee, and I haue nothing to set before him:

7 And he from within shall answere and say, trouble me not, the doore is now shut, and my children are with me in bed, I cannot rise and giue thee.

8 I say vnto you, Though hee will not rise, and giue him because hee is his friend: yet because of his importunity, he will rise and giue him as many as he needeth.

9 And I say vnto you, Aske and it shall be giuen you: seeke and yee shall finde: knocke, and it shall be opened vnto you.

10 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and hee that seeketh findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

11 If a sonne shall aske bread of any of you that is a father, will yee giue him a stone? or if he aske a fish, will hee for a fish giue him a serpent?

12 Or if hee shall aske an egge, will hee offer him a scorpion?

13 If yee then being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children: how much more shall your heauenly Father giue the holy Spirit to them that aske him?

14 ¶ And he was casting out a deuill, and it was dumbe: And it came to passe, when the deuill was gone out, the dumbe spake: and the people wondred.

15 But some of them said, He casteth out deuils through Beelzebub the chiefe of the deuils.

16 And other tempting him, sought of him a signe from heauen.

17 But hee knowing their thoughts, said vnto them, Euery kingdom diuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation, and a house diuided against a house falleth.

18 If Satan also be diuided against himselfe, how shall his kingdome stand? Because ye say that I cast out deuils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom doe your sonnes cast them out? therefore shall they be your iudges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out deuils, no doubt the kingdome of God is come vpon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a stronger then hee shall come vpon him, and ouercome him, he taketh from him all his armour, wherein hee trusted, and diuideth his spoiles.

23 He that is not with me, is against mee: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

24 When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, hee walketh through dry places, seeking rest: and finding none, he saith, I will returne vnto mine house, whence I came out.

25 And when he commeth, hee findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seuen other spirits more wicked then himselfe and they enter in, and dwell there, and the last state of that man is worse then the first.

27 ¶ And it came to passe as hee spake these things, a certaine woman of the company lift vp her voyce, and said vnto him, Blessed is the wombe that bare thee and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that heare the word of God and keepe it.

29 ¶ And when the people were gathered thicke together, he began to say, This is an euill generation, they seeke a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen it, but the signe of Ionas the Prophet:

30 For as Ionas was a signe vnto the Nineuites, so shall also the Sonne of man be to this generation.

31 The Queene of the South shall rise vp in the iudgement with the men of this generation, and condemne them: for she came from the vtmost parts of the earth, to heare the wisedome of Solomon: and behold a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineue shall rise vp in the iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

33 No man when he hath lighted a candle putteth it in a secret place, neither vnder a bushell, but on a candlesticke, that they which come in may see the light.

34 The light of the body is the eye, therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light: but when thine eye is euill, thy body is full of darkenesse.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee, be not darkenesse.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, hauing no part darke, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth giue thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certaine Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and hee went in, and sate downe to meate.

38 And when the Pharisee saw it, he marueiled, ỹ he had not first washed before dinner.

39 And the Lord said vnto him, Now do ye Pharisees make cleane the outside of the cup and the platter: but in your inward part is full of rauening and wickednesse.

40 Ye fooles, did not he ỹ made ỹ which is without, make that which is within also?

41 But rather giue almes of such things as you haue: and behold, all things are cleane vnto you.

42 But woe vnto you Pharisees for yee tithe Mint and Rue, and all maner of herbs, and passe ouer iudgement, and the loue of God: these ought ye to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.

43 Woe vnto you Pharisees: for ye loue the vppermost seates in the Synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for yee are as graues which appeare not, and the men that walke ouer them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the Lawyers, and said vnto him, Master, thus saying thou reprochest vs also.

46 And he said, Woe vnto you also, ye Lawyers: for ye lade men with burdens grieuous to be borne, and ye your selues touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 Who vnto you: for yee build the sepulchres of the Prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truly ye beare witnesse, that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisedome of God, I will send them Prophets and Apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute;

50 That the blood of all the Prophets which was shed from the foundation of the world may be required of this generation.

51 From the blood of Abel vnto the blood of Zacharias, which perished betweene the Altar and the Temple: Verely I say vnto you, it shall be required of this generation.

52 Woe vnto you Lawyers: for yee haue taken away the key of knowledge: ye entred not in your selues, and them that were entring in, ye hindred.

53 And as he said these things vnto them, the Scribes and the Pharisees began to vrge him vehemently, and to prouoke him to speake of many things.

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch some thing out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

IN the meane time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one vpon another, he began to say vnto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leuen of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisie.

2 For there is nothing couered, that shall not be reuealed? neither hid, that shall not be knowne.

3 Therefore, whatsoeuer yee haue spoken in darknes, shall be heard in the light: and that which ye haue spoken in the eare in closets, shall bee proclaimed vpon the house tops.

4 And I say vnto you my friends, be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that haue no more that they can doe.

5 But I will forewarne you whom yee shall feare: Feare him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell, yea, I say vnto you, Feare him.

9 Are not fiue sparrowes sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But euen the very haires of your head are all numbred: Feare not therefore, yee are of more value then many sparrowes.

8 Also I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall confesse me before men, him shall the Sonne of man also confesse before the Angels of God.

9 But hee that denieth mee before men, shalbe denied before the Angels of God.

10 And whosoeuer shall speake a word against the Son of man, it shalbe forgiuen him: but vnto him that blasphemeth against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiuen.

11 And when they bring you vnto the Synagogues, and vnto Magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought, how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:

12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same houre what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said vnto him, Master, speake to my brother, that hee diuide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said vnto him, Man who made me a Iudge, or a diuider ouer you?

15 And he said vnto them, Take heed and beware of couetousnesse: for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which hee possesseth.

16 And hee spake a parable vnto them, saying, The ground of a certaine rich man brought forth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himselfe, saying, What shall I doe, because I haue no roome where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I doe, I will pull downe my barnes, and build greater, and there will I bestow all my fruits, and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soule, Soule, thou hast much goods laid vp for many yeares,

take

take thine ease, eate, drinke, and be merry.

20 But God said vnto him, Thou foole, this night thy soule shall bee required of thee: then whose shall those things bee which thou hast prouided?

21 So is he that layeth vp treasure for himselfe, and is not rich toward God.

22 ¶ And hee said vnto his Disciples, Therefore I say vnto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eate, neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more then meate, and the body is more then rayment.

24 Consider the Rauens, for they neither sow, nor reape, which neither haue storehouse nor barne, & God feedeth them: How much more are ye better then the fowles?

25 And which of you with taking thought can adde to his stature one cubit?

26 If yee then be not able to doe that thing which is least, why take yee thought for the rest?

27 Consider the Lillies, how they grow, they toile not, they spin not: and yet I say vnto you, that Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the graſſe, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the ouen: how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seeke not ye what ye shall eate, or what yee shall drinke, neither be ye of doubtfull minde.

30 For all these things doe the nations of the world seeke after: and your Father knoweth that ye haue need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seeke yee the kingdome of God, and all these things shall be added vnto you.

32 Feare not little flocke, for it is your Fathers good pleasure to giue you the kingdome.

33 Sell that ye haue, and giue almes, prouide your selues bags which waxe not old, a treasure in the heauens, which faileth not, where no theefe approcheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 Let your loynes be girded about, and your lights burning.

36 And yee your selues like vnto men that wait for their Lord, when he will returne from the wedding, that when he commeth and knocketh, they may open vnto him immediatly.

37 Blessed are those seruants, whom the Lord when he commeth shall finde watching: Verely I say vnto you, That he shall gird himselfe, and make them to sit downe to meate, and will come forth and serue them.

38 And if hee shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find them so, blessed are those seruants.

39 And this know, that if the good man of the house had knowen what houre the theefe would come, he would haue watched, and not haue suffered his house to be broken thorow.

40 Be yee therefore ready also: for the Sonne of man commeth at an houre, when ye thinke not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said vnto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable vnto vs, or euen to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithfull and wise steward, whom his Lord shall make ruler ouer his houshold, to giue them their portion of meate in due season?

43 Blessed is that seruant whom his Lord when he commeth, shall find so doing.

44 Of a truth I say vnto you, that he will make him ruler ouer all that he hath.

45 But and if that seruant say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his comming, and shall begin to beate the men-seruants, and maidens, and to eate and drinke, and to be drunken:

46 The Lord of that seruant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an houre when he is not ware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the vnbeleeuers.

47 And that seruant which knew his Lords will, and prepared not *himselfe*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knew not, & did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For vnto whomsoeuer much is giuen, of him shall be much required: and to whom men haue committed much, of him they will aske the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I haue a baptisme to be baptized with, and how am I straitned till it be accomplished?

51 Suppose yee that I am come to giue peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather diuision.

52 For from hencefoorth there shall bee fiue in one house diuided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall bee diuided against the sonne, and the sonne against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 ¶ And hee said also to the people, When ye see a cloud rise out of the West, straightway yee say, There commeth a shoure, and so it is.

55 And when yee see the South wind blow, ye say, There will be heat, and it commeth to passe.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discerne the face of

of the skie, and of the earth, but how is it that ye doe not discerne this time?

57 Yea, and why euen of your selues iudge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ When thou goest with thine aduersary to the Magistrate, as thou art in the way, giue diligence that thou maiest be deliuered from him, lest he hale thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliuer thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison:

59 I tell thee, Thou shalt not depart thence till thou hast paid the very last mite.

CHAP. XIII.

THere were present at that season, some that told him of the Galileans: whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Suppose yee that these Galileans were sinners aboue all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteene vpon whom the tower in Siloe fell, and slew them, thinke yee that they were sinners aboue all men that dwelt in Hierusalem?

5 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable, A certaine man had a figtree planted in his vineyard, and he came, and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said hee vnto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three yeeres I come seeking fruite on this figtree, and finde none: cut it downe, why cumbreth it the ground?

8 And he answering, said vnto him, Lord, let it alone this yeere also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it:

9 And if it beare fruit, well: and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it downe.

10 And hee was teaching in one of the Synagogues on the Sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteene yeeres, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift vp her selfe.

12 And when Iesus saw her, he called her to him, and said vnto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediatly she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the Ruler of the Synagogue answered with indignation, because that Iesus had healed on the Sabbath day, and said vnto the people, There are sixe dayes in which men ought to worke: in them therefore come and bee healed, and not on the Sabbath day.

15 The Lord then answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite doeth not each one of you on the Sabbath loose his ox or his asse from the stall, and lead him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, loe these eighteene yeeres, be loosed from this bond on the Sabbath day?

17 And when he had said these things, all his aduersaries were ashamed: and all the people reioyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ Then said hee, Vnto what is the kingdome of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?

19 It is like a graine of mustard seede, which a man tooke, and cast into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the foules of the ayre lodged in the brances of it.

20 And againe he said, Wherevnto shall I liken the kingdome of God?

21 It is like leauen, which a woman tooke and hid in three measures of meale, till the whole was leauened.

22 And hee went thorow the cities and villages, teaching and iourneying towards Hierusalem.

23 Then said one vnto him, Lord, are there few that be saued? And he said vnto them,

24 ¶ Striue to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say vnto you, will seeke to enter in, and shall not be able.

25 When once the master of the house is risen vp, and hath shut to the doore, and ye begin to stand without, and to knocke at the doore, saying, Lord, Lord open vnto vs, and hee shall answere and say vnto you, I know you not whence you are.

26 Then shall ye begin to say, We haue eaten and drunke in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.

27 But hee shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence you are; depart from me all ye workers of iniquity.

28 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Iacob, and all the Prophets in the kingdome of God, and you your selues thrust out.

29 And they shall come from the East, and from the West, and from the North, and from the South, and shall sit downe in the kingdome of God.

30 And behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.

31 ¶ The same day there came certaine of the Pharisees, saying vnto him, Get thee out, and depart hence; for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he said vnto them, Go ye and tell that Foxe, Behold, I cast out deuils, and I doe cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I shall be perfected.

33 Nevertheless, I must walke to day, and to morrow, and the day following: for

for it cannot be that a Prophet perish out of Hierusalem.

34 O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, which killest the Prophets, and stonest them that are sent vnto thee? how often would I haue gathered thy children together, as a henne doeth gather her brood vnder her wings, and ye would not?

35 Behold, your house is left vnto you desolate: And verely I say vnto you, ye shall not see me vntill the time come when yee shall say, Blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND it came to passe, as he went into the house of one of the chiefe Pharisees to eat bread on the Sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certaine man before him which had the dropsie.

3 And Iesus answering, spake vnto the Lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath day.

4 And they held their peace. And he tooke him, and healed him, and let him goe.

5 And answered them, saying, Which of you shall haue an asse or an oxe fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the Sabbath day?

6 And they could not answere him againe to these things.

7 ¶ And he put foorth a parable to these which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chiefe roumes, saying vnto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not downe in the highest roume, lest a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him;

9 And he that bade thee & him, come and say to thee, Giue this man place: & thou begin with shame to take the lowest roume.

10 But when thou art bidden, goe and sit downe in the lowest roume, that when hee that bade thee commeth, hee may say vnto thee, Friend goe vp higher: then shalt thou haue worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

11 For whosoeuer exalteth himselfe shall be abased: and he that humbleth himselfe shall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours, lest they also bid thee againe; and a recompense be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call the poore, the maimed, the lame, the blind,

14 And thou shalt be blessed, for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the iust.

15 ¶ And when one of them which sate at meat with him, heard these things, he said vnto him, Blessed is hee that shall eat bread in the kingdome of God.

16 Then said he vnto him, A certaine man made a great supper, and bade many:

17 And sent his seruant at supper time, to say to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one consent begin to make excuse: the first said vnto him, I haue bought a piece of ground, and I must needs goe & see it: I pray thee haue me excused.

19 And another said, I haue bought fiue yoke of oxen, and I goe to proouse them, I pray thee haue me excused.

20 And another said, I haue married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that seruant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry, said to his seruant, Goe out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poore, and the maimed, and the halt and the blind.

22 And the seruant said, Lord it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is roume.

23 And the lord said vnto the seruant, Goe out into the high wayes and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my house may be filled:

24 For I say vnto you, that none of those men which were bidden, shall taste of my supper.

25 And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned and said vnto them,

26 If any man come to mee, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his owne life also, he cannot be my disciple.

27 And whosoeuer doeth not beare his crosse, and come after mee, cannot bee my disciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, sitteth not downe first, & counteth the cost, whether he haue sufficient to finish it?

29 Lest haply after hee hath laide the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it begin to mocke him,

30 Saying, This man began to build and was not able to finish.

31 Or what King going to make warre against another king, sitteth not downe first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand, to meet him that commeth against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an embassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoeuer he be of you, that forsaketh not all that he hath, he can not be my disciple.

34 ¶ Salt is good, but if the salt haue lost his sauour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men cast it out. Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

CHAP. XV.

THen drew neere vnto him all the publicanes and sinners, for to heare him.

2 And

2 And the Pharisees and Scribes murmured, saying, This man receiueth sinners, and eateth with them.

3 And he spake this parable vnto them, saying,

4 What man of you hauing an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leaue the ninety and nine in the wildernes, & goe after that which is lost, vntill he find it.

5 And when he hath found it, hee layeth it on his shoulder reioycing.

6 And when he commeth home he calleth together his friends, and neighbours saying vnto them, Reioyce with mee, for I haue found my sheepe which was lost.

7 I say vnto you, That likewise ioy shall be in heauen ouer one sinner that repenteth, more then ouer ninety and nine iust persons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman hauing tenne pieces of siluer, if she lose one piece, doeth not light a candle, and sweepe the house, and seeke diligently till she finde it?

9 And when she hath found it, she calleth her friends and her neighbours together, saying, Reioyce with me, for I haue found the piece which I had lost.

10 Likewise I say vnto you, there is ioy in the presence of the Angels of God, ouer one sinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he said, A certaine man had two sonnes:

12 And the yonger of them said to his father, Father giue me the portion of goods that falleth to me: And hee diuided vnto them his liuing.

13 And not many dayes after the yonger sonne gathered all together, and tooke his iourney into a farre countrey, and there wasted his substance with riotous liuing.

14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land, and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and ioyned himselfe to a citizen of that countrey, and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.

16 And hee would faine haue filled his belly with the huskes that the swine did eat: and no man gaue vnto him.

17 And when he came to himselfe, he said How many hired seruants of my father haue bread enough, and to spare, and I perish with hunger?

18 I will arise and goe to my father, and will say vnto him, Father, I haue sinned against heauen, and before thee.

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy son, make mee as one of thy hired seruants.

20 And hee arose and came to his father: but when he was yet a great way off his father saw him and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his necke and kissed him.

21 And the son said vnto him, Father, I haue sinned against heauen, & in thy sight, & am no more worthy to be called thy son.

22 But the father said to his seruants, Bring foorth the best robe and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, & shooes on his feet.

23 And bring hither the fatted calfe, and kill it, and let vs eat and be merry.

24 For this my sonne was dead, and is aliue againe, he was lost, and is found: And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder sonne was in the field, and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musicke and dancing.

26 And he called one of the seruants, and asked what these things meant.

27 And he said vnto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calfe, because he hath receiued him safe and found.

28 And he was angry and would not goe in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And hee answering said to his father, Loe, these many yeres doe I serue thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandement, & yet thou neuer gauest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But assoone as this thy son, was come, which hath deuoured thy liuing with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calfe.

31 And he said vnto him, Sonne, thou art euer with me, and all that I haue is thine.

32 It was meet that we should make merie, and bee glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is aliue againe: and was lost, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

AND hee said also vnto his Disciples, There was a certaine rich man which had a Steward, and the same was accused vnto him that he had wasted his goods.

2 And he called him, and said vnto him How is it that I heare this of thee? Giue an account of thy Stewardship: for thou mayest be no longer steward.

3 Then the steward said within himselfe, What shall I doe? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig, to beg I am ashamed.

4 I am resolued what to doe, that when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receiue me into their houses.

5 So hee called euery one of his lords debtours vnto him, and said vnto the first, How much owest thou vnto my Lord?

6 And he said, An hundred measures of oyle. And he said vnto him, Take thy bill, and sit downe quickly, and write fiftie.

7 Then said hee to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred measures of wheat. And hee said vnto him, Take thy bill and write fourescore.

8 And the lord commended the vniust steward, because hee had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser then the children of light.

9 And I say vnto you, Make to your selues

selues friends of the Mammon of vnrighteousnesse, that when yee faile, they may receiue you into euerlasting habitations.

10 Hee that is faithfull in that which is least, is faithfull also in much: and he that is vniust in the least, is vniust also in much.

11 If therefore yee haue not beene faithfull in the vnrighteous Mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches?

12 And if ye haue not beene faithfull in that which is another mans, who shall giue you that which is your owne?

13 ¶ No seruant can serue two masters, for either he will hate the one and loue the other, or else hee will hold to the one, and despise the other: ye cannot serue God and Mammon.

14 And the Pharisees also who were couetous, heard all these things, and they derided him.

15 And he said vnto them, Yee are they which iustifie your selues before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed amongst men, is abomination in the sight of God.

16 The Law and the Prophets were vntill Iohn: since that time the kingdome of God is preached, and euery man presseth into it.

17 And it is easier for heauen and earth to passe, then one title of the Law to faile.

18 Whosoeuer putteth away his wife, & marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoeuer marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certaine rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously euery day.

20 And there was a certaine begger named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of sores,

21 And desiring to be fed with the crums which fell from the rich mans table: moreouer the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to passe that the begger died, and was caried by the Angels into Abrahams bosome: the rich man also died and was buried.

23 And in hell hee lift vp his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham a farre off, and Lazarus in his bosome:

24 And hee cryed, and said, Father Abraham haue mercy on me, and send Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and coole my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Sonne, Remember that thou in thy life time receiuedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus euill things, but now hee is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And besides all this, betweene vs and you there is a great gulfe fixed, so that they which would passe from hence to you, cannot, neither can they passe to vs, that would come from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldest send him to my fathers house.

28 For I haue fiue brethren, that he may testifie vnto them, lest they also come into this place of torments.

29 Abraham saith vnto him; They haue Moses & the Prophets, let them heare them.

30 And hee said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went vnto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And hee said vnto him, If they heare not Moses and the Prophets, neither will they be perswaded, though one rose from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

THen said hee to the disciples, It is impossible but that offences will come, but woe vnto him through whō they come

2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and hee cast into the sea, then that hee should offend one of these little ones.

3 ¶ Take heede to your selues: If thy brother trespasse against thee, rebuke him, and if he repent, forgiue him.

4 And if hee trespasse against thee seuen times in a day, and seuen times in a day turne againe to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgiue him.

5 And the Apostles said vnto the Lord, increase our faith.

6 And the Lord said, If yee had faith as a graine of mustard seed, yee might say vnto this Sycamine tree, Be thou plucked vp by the root, and be thou planted in the sea, and it should obey you.

7 But which of you hauing a seruant plowing, or feeding cattell, will say vnto him by and by, when he is come from the field Goe and sit downe to meat?

8 And will not rather say vnto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thy selfe and serue me, till I haue eaten and drunke: & afterward thou shalt eat & drinke:

9 Doth hee thanke that seruant, because hee did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise yee, when yee shall haue done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are vnprofitable seruants, we haue done that which was our duty to doe.

11 ¶ And it came to passe, as he went to Hierusalem: that hee passed thorow the mids of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entred into a certaine village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afarre off.

13 And they lifted vp their voyce, and said, Iesus, Master, haue mercy on vs.

14 And when he saw them, hee said vnto them, Go shew your selues vnto the Priests. And it came to passe, that as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them when hee saw that hee

hee was healed, turned backe, and with a loud voyce glorified God,

16 And fell downe on his face at his feet, giuing him thankes & he was a Samaritane.

17 And Iesus answering, said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to giue glory to God, saue this stranger.

19 And he said vnto him, Arise, goe thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them, & said, The kingdome of God commeth not with obseruatiō.

21 Neither shall they say, Loe here, or loe there: for behold the kingdome of God is within you.

22 And he said vnto the Disciples, The dayes will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the dayes of the Sonne of man, and yee shall not see it.

23 And they shall say to you, See here, or see there: goe not after them, nor follow them.

24 For as the lightning that lighteth out of the one part vnder heauen: shineth vnto the other part vnder heauen: so shall also the Sonne of man be in his day.

25 But first must hee suffer many things, and be reiected of this generation.

26 And as it was in the dayes of Noe: so shall it be also in the daies of the Son of man

27 They did eate, they dranke, they married wiues, they were giuen in marriage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke: and the flood came and destroyed them all.

28 Likewise also as it was in the daies of Lot, they did eat, they dranke, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded:

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodome, it rained fire & brimstone from heauen, and destroyed them all:

30 Euen thus shall it be in the day when the Sonne of man is reuealed.

31 In that day hee which shall be vpon the house top, and his stuffe in the house, let him not come downe to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not returne backe.

32 Remember Lots wife.

33 Whosoeuer shall seeke to saue his life, shall loose it, and whosoeuer shall lose his life, shall preserue it.

34 I tell you in that night there shall be two men in one bed, the one shall be taken, the other shall be left.

35 Two women shall be grinding together, the one shall be taken, & the other left.

36 Two men shall bee in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they answered, and said vnto him, Where Lord? And hee said vnto them, Wheresoeuer the body is, thither will the Eagles be gathered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND hee spake a parable vnto them, *to this end*, that men ought alwayes to pray, and not to faint,

2 Saying, There was in a citie a Iudge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that city, and she came vnto him, saying, Auenge me of mine aduersary:

4 And hee would not for a while. But afterward he said within himselfe: Though I feare not God, nor regard man,

5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will auenge her, lest by her continuall coming she weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Heare what the vniust Iudge saith.

7 And shall not God auenge his owne Elect, which cry day and night vnto him, though he beare long with them?

8 I tell you that hee will auenge them speedily. Neuertheless, when the Sonne of man commeth shall he find faith on the earth.

9 And hee spake this parable vnto certaine which trusted in themselues that they were righteous, and despised others:

10 Two men went vp into the Temple to pray, the one a Pharisee, and the other a Publicane.

11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himselfe, God I thanke thee, that I am not as other men are extortioners, vniust, adulterers, or euen as this Publicane.

12 I fast twice in the weeke, I giue tithes of all that I possesse.

13 And the Publicane standing afar off, would not lift vp so much as his eyes vnto heauen: but smote vpon his breast, saying, God be mercifull vnto me a sinner.

14 I tell you, this man went downe to his house iustified rather then the other: for euery one ¶ exalteth himselfe shalbe abased: & he that humbleth himselfe, shall be exalted.

15 And they brought vnto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when his Disciples saw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Iesus called them vnto him, and said, Suffer little children to come vnto me and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdome of God.

17 Verely I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little child, shall in no wise enter therein.

18 And a certaine ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I doe to inherit eternall life?

19 And Iesus said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good saue one, *that is* God.

20 Thou knowest the commandements, Doe not commit adultery, Doe not kill, Doe not steale, Doe not beare false witnes, honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And hee said, All these haue I kept from my youth vp.

22 Now

22 Now when Iesus heard these things, he said vnto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: Sell all that thou hast, and distribute vnto the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come, follow me.

23 And when hee heard this, he was very sorrowfull; for he was very rich.

24 And when Iesus saw that he was very sorrowfull, he said, How hardly shall they that haue riches, enter into the kingdome of God?

25 For it is easier for a camell to goe thorow a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they that heard it, said, Who then can be saued?

27 And hee said, The things which are impossible with men, are possible with God.

28 Then Peter said, Loe, we haue left all and followed thee.

29 And hee said vnto them, Verely, I say vnto you, There is no man that hath left house or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children for the kingdome of Gods sake,

30 Who shall not receiue manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life euerlasting.

31 ¶ Then he tooke vnto him the twelue, and said vnto them, Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and all things that are written by the Prophets concerning the Sonne of man, shall be accomplished.

32 For he shalbe deliuered vnto the Gentiles, and shall bee mocked, and spitefully intreated, and spitted on:

33 And they shall scourge him, and put him to death, and the third day hee shall rise againe.

34 And they vnderstood none of these things, and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things that were spoken.

35 ¶ And it came to passe, that as he was come nigh vnto Iericho, a certaine blinde man sate by the way side begging.

36 And hearing the multitude passe by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him that Iesus of Nazareth passeth by.

38 And he cryed, saying, Iesus thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that hee should hold his peace: but hee cryed so much the more, Thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

40 And Iesus stood and commanded him to be brought vnto him: and when he was come neere, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall doe vnto thee? And hee said, Lord, that I may receiue my sight.

42 And Iesus said vnto him, Receiue thy sight, thy faith hath saued thee.

43 And immediately hee receiued his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they saw it, gaue praise vnto God.

CHAP. XIX.

AND *Iesus* entred and passed through Iericho.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chiefe among the Publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And hee sought to see Iesus, who hee was, and could not for the preasse, because he was little of stature.

4 And hee ranne before, and climbed vp into a Sycomore tree to see him, for he was to passe that way.

5 And when Iesus came to the place, hee looked vp, and saw him, and said vnto him, Zacheus, make haste and come downe, for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And hee made haste and came downe, and receiued him ioyfully.

7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, that he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zacheus stood, and said vnto the Lord, Behold Lord, the halfe of my goods I giue to the poore, and if I haue taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him foure fold.

9 And Iesus said vnto him, This day is saluation come to this house, forsomuch as hee also is the sonne of Abraham.

10 For the Sonne of man is come to seeke and to saue that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, hee added, and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Hierusalem, and because they thought that the kingdome of God should immediatly appeare.

12 Hee said therefore, A certaine noble man went into a farre countrey, to receiue for himselfe a kingdome, and to returne.

13 And he called his tenne seruants, and deliuered them ten pounds, and said vnto them, Occupy till I come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, Wee will not haue this man to reigne ouer vs.

15 And it came to passe, that when he was returned, hauing receiued the kingdome, then he commanded these seruants to bee called vnto him, to whom he had giuen the money, that he might know how much euery man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And hee said vnto him, Well, thou good seruant, because thou hast beene faithfull in a very little, haue thou authority ouer ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained fiue pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also ouer fiue cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, be-

hold heere is thy pound, which I haue kept laid vp in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest vp that thou laydst not downe, and reapest that thou didst not sowe.

22 And hee saith vnto him, Out of thine owne mouth will I iudge thee, thou wicked seruant; thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking vp that I layd not downe, and reaping that I did not sowe.

23 Wherefore then gauest not thou my money into the banke, that at my comming I might haue required mine owne with vsury?

24 And he said vnto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and giue it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 And they said vnto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.

26 For I say vnto you, That vnto euery one which hath, shall bee giuen, and from him that hath not, euen that he hath shallbe taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies which would not that I should reigne ouer them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, hee went before, ascending vp to Hierusalem.

29 And it came to passe, when hee was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Oliues, hee sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Goe yee into the village ouer against you, in the which at your entring, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet neuer man sate: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man aske you, Why doe ye loose him? Thus shall ye say vnto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent, went their way, and found euen as hee had said vnto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said vnto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Iesus: and they cast their garments vpon the colt, and they set Iesus thereon.

36 And as hee went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, euen now at the descent of the mount of Oliues, the whole multitude of the disciples began to reioyce & praise God with a loud voyce, for all the mighty workes that they had seene,

38 Saying, Blessed be the King that commeth in the Name of the Lord: peace in heauen, and glory in the Highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said vnto him, Master rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered and said vnto them, I tell you, that if these should holde their peace, the stones would immediatly cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come neere, he beheld the citie, and wept ouer it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst knowne, euen thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong vnto thy peace: but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes shall come vpon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compasse thee round, and keepe thee in on euery side,

44 And shall lay thee euen with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they shall not leaue thee one stone vpon another, because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 And he went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought,

46 Saying vnto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer, but yee haue made it a denne of theeues.

47 And hee taught daily in the Temple. But the chiefe Priests and the Scribes, and the chiefe of the people sought to destroy him.

48 And could not find what they might doe: for all the people were very attentiue to heare him.

CHAP. XX.

AND it came to passe, that on one of those dayes, as hee taught the people in the Temple, and preached the Gospel, the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes came vpon him with the Elders,

2 And spake vnto him, saying, Tell vs by what authority doest thou these things? or who is hee that gaue thee this authority?

3 And he answered, and said vnto them, I will also aske you one thing, and answere mee.

4 The Baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say, Why then beleeued ye him not?

6 But, and if we say, Of men, all the people will stone vs: for they bee perswaded that Iohn was a Prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence *it was*.

8 And Iesus said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I doe these things.

9 Then began he to speake to the people this parable: A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it foorth to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey for a long time.

10 And at the season he sent a seruant to the husbandmen, that they should giue him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, & sent him away empty.

11 And againe he sent another seruant, and they beat him also, and intreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And

12 And againe he sent the third, and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the Lord of the vineyard, What shall I doe? I will send my beloued sonne: it may be they will reuerence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselues, saying, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard doe vnto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall giue the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said God forbid.

17 And hee beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, The stone which the builders reiected the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoeuer shall fall vpon that stone, shalbe broken: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it shall grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chiefe Priestes and the Scribes, the same houre sought to lay hande on him, and they feared the people: for they perceiued that hee had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which should faine themselues iust men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliuer him vnto the power and authority of the gouernour.

21 And they asked him, saying, Master we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither accepteth thou the person of any, but teachest the way of God truely.

22 Is it lawfull for vs to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or no?

23 But hee perceiued their craftinesse, and said vnto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a peny: whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cesars.

25 And he said vnto them, Render therefore vnto Cesar the things which be Cesars, and vnto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people: and they marueiled at his answere, and held their peace.

27 ¶ Then came to him certaine of the Sadduces (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If any mans brother die hauing a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

29 There were therefore seuen brethren, and the first tooke a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second tooke her to wife, and he died childelesse.

31 And the third tooke her, and in like manner the seuen also. And they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all, the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is shee? for seuen had her to wife.

34 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, The children of this world marry, and are giuen in mariage.

35 But they which shall bee accounted worthy to obtaine that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage.

36 Neither can they die any more: for they are equall vnto the Angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, euen Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the liuing: for all liue vnto him.

39 ¶ Then certaine of the Scribes answering, said, Master thou hast well said.

40 And after that, they durst not aske him any question at all.

41 And he said vnto them, How say they that Christ is Dauids sonne?

42 And Dauid himselfe saith in the booke of Psalmes, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstoole.

44 Dauid therefore calleth him Lord, How is he then his sonne?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he said vnto his Disciples,

46 Beware of the Scribes, which desire to walke in long robes, and loue greetings in the markets, & the highest seats in the Synagogues, and the chiefe roomes at feastes:

47 Which deuoure widowes houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receiue greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

AND he looked vp, and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury.

2 And he saw also a certaine poore widow casting in thither two mites.

3 And hee said, Of a truth I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast in more then they all.

4 For all these haue of their abundance cast in vnto the offerings of God: but she of her penury hath cast in all the liuing that she had.

5 ¶ And as some spake of the Temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones, and gifts, he said,

6 As for these things which ye behold, the dayes will come, in the which there shall not bee left one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwne downe.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but

but when all these things bee? and what signe will there be, when these things shall come to passe?

8 And hee said, Take heed that yee bee not deceiued: for many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ, and the time draweth neere: goe ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall heare of warres and commotions, bee not terrified: for these things must first come to passe, but the end is not by and by.

10 Then said he vnto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome:

11 And great earthquakes shall be in diuers places, and famines, and pestilences: and fearefull sights, and great signes shall there be from heauen.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, deliuering you vp to the Synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before Kings and rulers for my Names sake.

13 And it shall turne to you for a testimony.

14 Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answere.

15 For I will giue you a mouth and wisdome, which all your aduersaries shall not be able to gaine-say, nor resist.

16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolkes and friends, and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And yee shall be hated of all men for my Names sake.

18 But there shall not an haire of your head perish.

19 In your patience possesse yee your soules.

20 And when yee shall see Hierusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Iudea, flee to the mountaines, and let them which are in the middest of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the contreys, enter thereinto.

22 For these be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written, may bee fulfilled.

23 But woe vnto them that are with childe, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes, for there shall bee great distresse in the land, and wrath vpon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall bee led away captiue into all nations, and Ierusalem, shall bee troden downe of the Gentiles, vntill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 ¶ And there shall be signes in the Sun, and in the Moone, and in the Starres, and vpon the earth distresse of nations, with perplexity, the sea, and the waues roaring,

26 Men hearts failing them for feare, and for looking after those things which are comming on the earth: For the powers of heauen shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Sonne of man comming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to passe, then looke vp, and lift vp your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And hee spake to them a parable, Behold the figtree, and all the trees:

30 When they now shoot forth, yee see and know of your owne selues, that Summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when yee see these things come to passe, know yee that the kingdome of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verely I say vnto you, This generation shall not passe away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

34 ¶ And take heed to your selues, lest at any time your hearts bee ouercharged with surfeiting and drunkennesse, and cares of this life, and so that day come vpon you vnawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come vpon all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore and pray alwaies, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to passe, and to stand before the Son of man.

37 And in the day time hee was teaching in the Temple, and at night hee went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Oliues.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the Temple for to heare him.

CHAP. XXII.

NOw the feast of vnleauened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passouer.

2 And the chiefe Priestes and Scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

3 ¶ Then entred Satan into Iudas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelue:

4 And he went his way and communed with the chiefe Priests, and captaines, how he might betray him vnto them.

5 And they were glad, and couenanted to giue him money.

6 And hee promised, and sought opportunity to betray him vnto them in the absence of the multitude.

7 ¶ Then came the day of vnleauened bread, when the Passouer must be killed.

8 And hee sent Peter and Iohn, saying, Goe, and prepare vs the Passouer, that we may eat.

9 And they said vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And

10 And he said vnto them, Behold when ye are entred into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the house where he entreth in.

11 And yee shall say vnto the good man of the house, the Master saith vnto thee, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the Passeouer with my disciples.

12 And hee shall shew you a large vpper roome furnished, there make ready.

13 And they went, and found as hee had said vnto them, and they made ready the Passeouer.

14 And when the houre was come, he sate downe, and the twelue Apostles with him.

15 And hee said vnto them, With desire I haue desired to eat this Passeouer with you before I suffer.

16 For I say vnto you, I will not any more eat thereof, vntill it bee fulfilled in the kingdome of God.

17 And he tooke the cup, and gaue thanks, and said, Take this, and diuide it among your selues:

18 For I say vnto you, I will not drinke of the fruit of the vine, vntill the kingdome of God shall come.

19 ¶ And he tooke bread and gaue thanks, and brake it, and gaue vnto them, saying, This is my body which is giuen for you, this doe in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after Supper, saying, This cup is the New Testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

21 ¶ But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table.

22 And truly the Sonne of man goeth as it was determined, but woe vnto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themselues which of them it was that should doe this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should bee accounted the greatest.

25 And hee said vnto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship ouer them, and they that exercise authoritie vpon them, are called benefactors:

26 But ye shall not be so: but hee that is greatest among you, let him be as the yonger, and he that is chiefe, as he that doth serue.

27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serueth? Is not he that sitteth at meat? But I am among you as he that serueth.

28 Yee are they which haue continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint vnto you a kingdome, as my Father hath appointed vnto me,

30 That yee may eat and drinke at my table in my Kingdome, and sit on thrones iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired *to haue* you, that he may sift you as wheat:

32 But I haue prayed for thee, that thy faith faile not: and when thou art conuerted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said vnto him, Lord, I am ready to goe with thee both into prison, and death.

34 And hee said, I tell thee Peter, the cocke shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

35 And hee said vnto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked yee any thing? and they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he vnto them, but now hee that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and hee that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I say vnto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me: And hee was reckoned among the transgressours: For the things concerning mee, haue an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords, and he said vnto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ And he came out and went as hee was wont, to the mount of Olives, and his Disciples also followed him.

40 And when he was at the place, he said vnto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And hee was withdrawne from them about a stones cast, and kneeled downe, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, If thou be willing, remoue this cup from mee: neuerthelesse, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an Angel vnto him from heauen, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agony, hee prayed more earnestly, and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling downe to the ground.

45 And when hee rose vp from prayer, and was come to his disciples, hee found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said vnto them, Why sleepe yee? Rise & pray, lest yee enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, behold, a multitude, and he that was called Iudas, one of the twelue went before them, and drew neere vnto Iesus to kisse him.

48 But Iesus said vnto him, Iudas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kisse?

49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said vnto him, Lord shall we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote a seruant of the high Priest, and cut off his right eare.

51 And Iesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus farre. And he touched his eare, and healed him.

52 Then Iesus said vnto the chiefe Priests

and captaines of the Temple, and the Elders which were come to him, Bee ye come out as against a thiefe with swords and staues?

53 When I was dayly with you in the Temple, yee stretched foorth no hands against me: but this is your houre, and the power of darkenesse.

54 ¶ Then tooke they him, and led him, and brought him into the high Priestes house, and Peter followed afarre off.

55 And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set downe together, Peter sate downe among them.

56 But a certaine maid beheld him as he sate by the fire, and earnestly looked vpon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of an houre after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with him; for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately while he yet spake, the cocke crew.

61 And the Lord turned and looked vpon Peter, and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how he had said vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Iesus, mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they strooke him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesie, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 ¶ And assoone as it was day, the Elders of the people, and the chiefe Priestes and the Scribes came together, and led him into their counsell, saying,

67 Art thou the Christ? Tell vs. And hee said vnto them, If I tell you, you will not beleeue.

68 And if I also aske you, you will not answere me nor let me goe.

69 Hereafter shall the Sonne of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Sonne of God? and he said vnto them, Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, What need wee any further witnesse? For wee our selues haue heard of his owne mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him vnto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow peruerting the nation, and forbidding to giue tribute to Cesar, saying, that he himselfe is Christ a King.

3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Iewes? And hee answered him, and said, Thou sayest it.

4 Then said Pilate to the chiefe Priests, and to the people, I finde no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth vp the people, teaching throughout all Iury beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And assoone as hee knew that hee belonged vnto Herods Iurisdiction, hee sent him to Herode, who himselfe also was at Hierusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Iesus, he was exceeding glad, for hee was desirous to see him of a long season, because hee had heard many things of him, and he hoped to haue seene some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words, but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chiefe Priestes and Scribes stood, and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of warre set him at nought, and mocked him, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him againe to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together: for before they were at enmity betweene themselues.

13 ¶ And Pilate when hee had called together the chiefe Priests, and the rulers and the people,

14 Said vnto them, Yee haue brought this man vnto mee, as one that peruerteth the people, and behold, I hauing examined him before you, haue found no fault in this man, touching those things whereof yee accuse him.

15 No nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him, and loe, nothing worthy of death is done vnto him.

16 I will therefore chastise him, and release him.

17 For of necessity hee must release one vnto them at the Feast.

18 And they cryed out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release vnto vs Barabbas.

19 Who for a certaine sedition made in the city, and for murder was cast in prison.

20 Pilate therefore willing to release Iesus, spake againe to them;

21 But they cryed, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And he said vnto them the third time, Why, what euill hath hee done? I haue found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and let him goe.

23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that hee might bee crucified: and the voyces of them, and of the chiefe Priests preuailed.

24 And

24 And Pilate gaue sentence that it should be as they required.

25 And he released vnto them, him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired, but he deliuered Iesus to their will.

26 And as they led him away, they layd hold vpon one Simon a Cyrenian, comming out of the countrey, and on him they laid the crosse, that hee might beare it after Iesus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Iesus turning vnto them, said, Daughters of Hierusalem, weepe not for me, but weepe for your selues, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are comming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombes that neuer bare, and the pps which neuer gaue sucke.

30 Then shall they begin to say to the mountaines, Fall on vs, and to the hills, couer vs.

31 For if the/ doe these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32 And there were also two other malefactors led with him to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called Caluary, there they crucified him and the malefactors, one, on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 ¶ Then said Iesus, Father, forgiue them, for they know not what they doe: And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding, and the rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saued others, let him saue himselfe, if he be Christ the chosen of God.

36 And the Souldiers also mocked him, comming to him, and offering him vineger.

37 And saying, If thou be the King of the Iewes, saue thy selfe.

38 And a superscription also was written, ouer him in letters of Greeke, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactors, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, saue thy selfe and vs.

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Doest thou not feare God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed iustly, for we receiue the due reward of our deed, but this man hath done nothing amisse.

42 And he said vnto Iesus, Lord, remember me when thou comnest into thy kingdome.

43 And Iesus said vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, to day shalt thou be with mee in Paradise.

44 And it was about the sixt houre, and there was a darkenesse ouer all the earth, vntill the ninth houre.

45 And the Sunne was darkened, and the vaile of the Temple was rent in the midst

46 ¶ And when Iesus had cryed with a loud voyce, he said, Father, into thine hands I commend my Spirit. And hauing said thus, he gaue vp the ghost.

47 Now when the Centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts and returned

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things.

50 ¶ And behold, there was a man named Ioseph, a Counsellor; and he was a good man, and a iust.

51 (The same had not consented to the counsell and deed of them) hee was of Arimathea, a city of the Iewes (who also himselfe waited for the kingdome of God:)

52 This man went vnto Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus.

53 And he tooke it downe, and wrapped it in linnen, and laid it in a Sepulchre that was hewen in stone, wherein neuer man before was laid.

54 And that day was the preparation, and the Sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also which came with him from Galilee, followed after, & beheld the Sepulchre, and how his body was laid,

56 And they returned and prepared spices, and ointments, and rested the Sabbath day according to the commandement.

CHAP. XXIIII.

NOw vpon the first day of the weeke, very early in the morning, they came vnto the Sepulchre, bringing the Spices which they had prepared, and certaine others with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the Sepulchre.

3 And they entred in, and found not the body of the Lord Iesus.

4 And it came to passe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, & bowed down their faces to the earth, they said vnto them, Why seeke ye the liuing among the dead?

6 He is not heere, but is risen: Remember how hee spake vnto you when hee was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, the Son of man must be deliuered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day rise againe.

8 And they remembred his words,

9 And returned from the Sepulchre, and told all these things vnto the eleuen, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Ioanna, and Mary *the Mother* of Iames, and other women that were with them, which told these things vnto the Apostles,

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeued them not.

12 Then arose Peter, and ran to the Sepulchre, and stooping downe, he beheld the linnen cloathes laid by themselues, and departed wondring in himselfe at that which was come to passe.

13 ¶ And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Hierusalem about threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together, of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Iesus himselfe drew neere, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden that they should not know him.

17 And he said vnto them, What manner of communications are these that ye haue one to another as ye walke and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleophas, answering, said vnto him, Art thou onely a stranger in Hierusalem, and hast not knowne the things which are come to passe there in these dayes?

19 And he said vnto them, What things? And they said vnto him concerning Iesus of Nazareth, which was a Prophet mighty in deed and word, before God and all the people.

20 And how the chiefe Priests and our Rulers deliuered him to be condemned to death, and haue crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had beene he which should haue redeemed Israell: and besides all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certaine women also of our company made vs astonished, which were early at the Sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seene a vision of Angels which said that he was aliue.

24 And certaine of them which were with vs, went to the Sepulchre, and found it euen so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then he said vnto them, O fooles, and slow of heart, to beleeue all that the Prophets haue spoken:

26 Ought not Christ to haue suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the Prophets, hee expounded vnto them in all the Scriptures the things concerning himselfe.

28 And they drew nigh vnto the village whither they went, and he made as though he would haue gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with vs, for it is towards euening, and the day is farre spent: and hee went in to tary with them.

30 And it came to passe, as hee sate at meat with them, hee tooke bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gaue to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, & he vanished out of their sight.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burne within vs, while he talked with vs by the way, and while he opened to vs the Scriptures?

33 And they rose vp the same houre, and returned to Hierusalem, and found the eleuen gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how hee was knowen of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ And as they thus spake, Iesus himselfe stood in the midst of them, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seene a spirit.

38 And he said vnto them, Why are ye troubled? and why doe thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I my selfe, handle me, and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me haue.

40 And when hee had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet beleeued not for ioy, and wondred: he said vnto them, Haue ye heere any meat?

42 And they gaue him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an hony combe.

43 And he took it, & did eat before them.

44 And he said vnto them, These are the words which I spake vnto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must bee fulfilled which were written in the Law of Moses, and in the Prophets, and in the Psalmes concerning me.

45 Then opened he their vnderstanding, that they might vnderstand the Scriptures,

46 And said vnto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behooued Christ to suffer and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sinnes should bee preached in his Name among all nations, beginning at Ierusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ And behold, I send the promise of my Father vpon you: but tary yee in the citie of Hierusalem, vntill yee be endued with power from on high.

50 ¶ And he led them out as farre as to Bethany, and he lift vp his hands and blessed them.

51 And it came to passe, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and caried vp into heauen.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Hierusalem with great ioy:

53 And were continually in the Temple, praising and blessing God, Amen.

THE

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING to Saint IOHN.

CHAP. I.

IN the beginning was the Word, & the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2 The same was in the beginning with God,

3 All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darkenesse and the darkenesse comprehended it not.

6 ¶ There was a man sent from God, whose name was Iohn.

7 The same came for a witnesse, to beare witnesse of the Light, that all men through him might beleeue.

8 Hee was not that Light, but *was sent* to beare witnesse of that Light.

9 That was the true light, which lighteth euery man that commeth into the world.

10 Hee was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 Hee came vnto his owne, and his owne receiued him not.

12 But as many as receiued him: to them gaue hee power to become the sons of God, *euen* to them that beleeue on his Name;

13 Which were borne, not of bloud, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 and the Word was made flesh, and dwelt amongst vs: and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father) full of grace and truth.

15 ¶ Iohn bare witnes of him, and cryed, saying, This was he of whom I spake, Hee that commeth after me, is preferred before me, for he was before me.

16 And of his fulnesse haue all wee receiued, and grace for grace.

17 For the Law was giuen by Moses, but grace and truth came by Iesus Christ.

18 No man hath seene God at any time: the onely begotten Sonne which is in the bosome of the Father, he hath declared him.

19 ¶ And this is the record of Iohn, when the Iewes sent Priests and Leuites from Hierusalem, to aske him, Who art thou?

20 And hee confessed and denyed not: but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he said, I am not. Art thou that Prophet? And he answered, No

22 Then said they vnto him, Who art thou, that wee may giue an answere to them that sent vs? What sayest thou of thy selfe?

23 He said, I am the voyce of one crying in the wildernesse: Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the Prophet Esayas.

24 And they which were sent were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and said vnto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou bee not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that Prophet?

26 Iohn answered them, saying, I baptize with water, but there standeth one among you whom yee know not.

27 Hee it is, who comming after mee, is preferred before mee, whose shooes latchet I am not worthy to vnloose.

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Iordan, where Iohn was baptizing

29 ¶ The next day Iohn seeth Iesus comming vnto him, and saith, Behold the Lambe of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.

30 This is hee, of whom I said, After me commeth a man which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that hee should be made manifest vnto Israel: therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 And Iohn bare record, saying: I saw the spirit descending from heauen like a doue, and it abode vpon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said vnto me, vpon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Sonne of God.

35 ¶ Againe, the next day after, Iohn stood, and two of his disciples

36 And looking vpon Iesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lambe of God.

37 And the two disciples heard him speake, and they followed Iesus.

38 Then Iesus turned and saw them following, and saith vnto them, What seeke ye? They said vnto him, Rabby, (which is to say being interpreted, Master) where dwellest thou?

39 Hee saith vnto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth houre.

40 One of the two which heard Iohn speake, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 Hee first findeth his owne brother Simon, and saith vnto him, We haue found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, the Christ.

42 And hee brought him to Iesus. And when Iesus beheld him, hee said, Thou art Simon the sonne of Iona, thou shalt bee

called Cephas, which is by interpretation, a stone.

43 ¶ The day following, Iesus would goe forth into Galilee, and findeth Philippe and saith vnto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith vnto him, Wee haue found him of whom Moses in the Law and the Prophets did write, Iesus of Nazareth the sonne of Ioseph.

46 And Nathanael said vnto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith vnto him, Come and see.

47 Iesus saw Nathanael comming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile.

48 Nathanael saith vnto him, Whence knowest thou me? Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast vnder thee figtree, I saw thee.

49 Nathanael answered, and saith vnto him, Rabbi, thou art the Sonne of God, thou art the King of Israel.

50 Iesus answered, and saith vnto him, Because I said vnto thee, I saw thee vnder the figtree, beleeuest thou? thou shalt see greater things then these.

51 And he saith vnto him, Verely, verely, I say vnto you, hereafter ye shall see heauen open, and the Angels of God ascending, and descending vpon the Sonne of man.

CHAP. II.

AND the third day there was a mariage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Iesus was there.

2 And both Iesus was called and his disciples to thee mariage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Iesus saith vnto him, They haue no wine.

4 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, what haue I to doe with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother saith vnto the seruants, Whatsoeuer he saith vnto you, doe it.

6 And there was set there sixe waterpots of stone, after the manner of the puryfeying of the Iewes, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Iesus saith vnto them, Fill the waterpots with water, and they filled them vp to the brim.

8 And he saith vnto them, Draw out now, and beare vnto the gouernour of the feast. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was (but the seruants which drew the water knew) the gouernour of the feast called the bridegroome.

10 And saith vnto him, Euery man at the beginning doeth set foorth good wine, and when men hath well drunke, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine vntill now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Iesus in Cana of Galilee, & manifested forth his glory, and his disciples beleeued on him.

12 ¶ After this he went downe into Capernaum, hee and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Iewes Passeouer was at hand, and Iesus went vp to Hierusalem,

14 And found in the Temple those that sold oxen, and sheepe, and doues, and the changers of money, sitting.

15 And when hee had made a scourge of small cordes, he droue them all out of the Temple, and the sheepe, and the oxen, and poured out the changers money, and ouerthrew the tables,

16 And said vnto them that sold doues, Take these things hence, make not my Fathers house an house of merchandize.

17 And his disciples remembred that it was written, The zeale of thine house hath eaten me vp.

18 ¶ Then answered the Iewes, and said vnto him, What signe shewest thou vnto vs, seeing that thou doest these things?

19 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Destroy this Temple, and in three dayes I will raise it vp.

20 Then said the Iewes, Forty and sixe yeeres was this Temple in building, and wilt thou reare it vp in three dayes?

21 But hee spake of the Temple of his body.

22 When therefore hee was risen from the dead, his disciples remembred that hee had said this vnto them: and they beleeued the scripture, and the word which Iesus had said.

23 ¶ Now when hee was in Hierusalem at the Passeouer, in the feast day, many beleeued in his Name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

24 But Iesus did not commit himselfe vnto them, because he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any should testifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

THere was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Iewes:

2 The same came to Iesus by night, and said vnto him, Rabbi, wee know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can doe these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

3 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Verely, verely I say vnto thee: except a man be borne againe, hee cannot see the kingdome of God.

4 Nicodemus saith vnto him, How can a man be borne when hee is olde? can hee enter the second time into his mothers wombe, and be borne?

5 Iesus

5 Iesus answered, Verely verely I say vnto thee, Except a man be borne of water and of the Spirit, hee cannot enter into the kingdome of God.

6 That which is borne of the flesh is flesh: & that which is borne of the spirit, is spirit.

7 Marualle not that I said vnto thee, Yee must be borne againe.

8 The winde bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it commeth, and whither it goeth: So is every one that is borne of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered, and said vnto him, how can these things be?

10 Iesus answered and said vnto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 Verely, verely I say vnto thee, We speake that we doe know, & testifie that we haue seene, and yee receiue not our witnes.

12 If I haue told you earthly taings, and ye beleeue not: how shall yee beleeue if I tell you heauenly things?

13 And no man hath ascended vp to heauen, but hee that came downe from heauen, euen the Sonne of man which is in heauen

14 And as Moses lifted vp the Serpent in the wildernesse: Euen so must the Son of man be lifted vp:

15 That whosoeuer beleeueth in him, should not perish, but haue eternall life.

16 ¶ For God so loued the world that hee gaue his onely begotten Sonne: that whosoeuer beleeueth in him should not perish, but haue euerlasting life.

17 For God sent not his Sonne into the world to condemne the world: but that the world through him might be saued.

18 ¶ He that beleeueth on him, is not condemned: but he that beleeueth not is condemned already, because hee hath not beleeued in the Name of the onely begotten Sonne of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loued darkenesse rather then light, because their deeds were euill.

20 For euer one that doeth euil, hateth the light, neither commeth to the light, lest his deeds should be reproued.

21 But hee that doeth trueth, commeth to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After these things came Iesus and his Disciples into the land of Iudea, and there he tarried with them, and baptized.

23 ¶ And Iohn also was baptizing in Aenon, neere to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For Iohn was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶ Then there arose a question betweene some of Iohns Disciples and the Iewes about purifying.

26 And they came vnto Iohn, and said vnto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Iordane, to whom thou bearest witnesse, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.

27 Iohn answered, and said, A man can receiue nothing, except it bee giuen him from heauen.

28 Ye your selues beare me witnesse, that I said I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.

29 He that hath the bride it the brides groome: but the friend of the bridegroome, which standeth and heareth him, reioyceth greatly, because of the bridegroomes voyce: this my ioy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 He that commeth from aboue, is aboue all: he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: hee that commeth from heauen is aboue all,

32 And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth, and no man receiueth his testimonie:

33 He that hath receiued his testimonie, hath set to his seale that God is true.

34 For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giueth not the Spirit by measure vnto him.

35 The Father loueth the Sonne, and hath giuen all things into his hand.

36 Hee that beleeueth on the Sonne, hath euerlasting life, and hee that beleeueth not the Sonne, shall not see life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IIII.

WHen therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Iesus made & baptized moe disciples then Iohn.

2 (Though Iesus himselfe baptized not, but his disciples.)

3 He left Iudea, and departed againe into Galilee.

4 And he must needs go thorow Samaria.

5 Then commeth he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neere to the peeces of ground that Iacob gaue to his sonne Ioseph.

6 Now Iacobs well was there: Iesus therefore being wearied with his iourney sate thus on the well, and it was about the sixt houre.

7 There commeth a woman of Samaria to draw water: Iesus saith vnto her, Giue me to drinke.

8 For his Disciples were gone away vnto the city to buy meat.

9 Then said the woman of Samaria vnto him, How is it that thou being a Iew, askest drinke of me, which am a woman of Samaria? For the Iewes haue no dealings with the Samaritanes.

10 Iesus answered, and said vnto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith vnto thee, Giue me to drinke,

thou wouldest haue asked of him, and hee would haue giuen thee liuing water.

11 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deepe: from whence then hast thou that liuing water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Iacob which gaue vs the well, and dranke thereof himselfe and his children, and his cattell?

13 Iesus answered, and said vnto her, Whosoeuer drinketh of this water, shall thirst againe:

14 But whosoeuer drinketh of the water that I shall giue him, shall neuer thirst: but the water that I shall giue him, shall be in him a well of water springing vp into euerlasting life.

15 The woman saith vnto him, Sir giue me this water, that I thirste not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Iesus saith vnto her, Goe call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered and said, I haue no husband: Iesus said vnto her, Thou hast well said, I haue no husband:

18 For thou hast had fiue husbands, and hee whom thou now hast, is not thy husband: in that saidest thou truely.

19 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, I perceiue that thou art a Prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountaine, and ye say, that in Hierusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

21 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, beleeue me, the houre commeth when ye shall neither in this mountaine, nor yet at Hierusalem, worship the Father.

22 Ye worship yee know not what: wee know what we worship: for saluation is of the Iewes.

23 But the houre commeth, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit, and in trueth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 God is a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit and in trueth.

25 The woman saith vnto him, I know that Messias commeth, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell vs all things.

26 Iesus saith vnto her, I that speake vnto thee am he.

27 ¶ And vpon this came his Disciples, and maruiled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the city, and said to the men,

29 Come, see a man which told mee all things that euer I did: Is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the citie, and came vnto him.

31 ¶ In the meane while his Disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eate.

32 But he said vnto them, I haue meat to eate that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eate?

34 Iesus said vnto them, My meat is to doe the will of him that sent me, and to finish his worke.

35 Say not ye, There are yet foure moneths, and then commeth harueſt? Behold, I say vnto you, Lift vp your eyes, and looke on the fields: for they are white already to harueſt.

36 And he that reapeth, receiueth wages, and gathereth fruit vnto life eternall: that both hee that soweth, and hee that reapeth, may reioyce together.

37 And herein is that saying true: One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reape that whereon yee bestowed no labour: other men laboured: and ye are entred into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that city beleeued on him, for the saying of the woman, which testified, he told me all that euer I did.

40 So when the Samaritanes were come vnto him, they besought him that he would tary with them, and hee abode there two dayes.

41 And many moe beleeued, because of his owne word:

42 And said vnto the woman, Now we beleeue, not because of thy saying, for we haue heard him our selues, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saiour of the world.

43 ¶ Now after two dayes hee departed thence, and went into Galilee:

44 For Iesus himselfe testified, that a Prophet hath no honour in his owne country.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans receiued him, hauing seene all the things that hee did at Hierusalem, at the feast: for they also went vnto the feast.

46 So Iesus came againe into Cana of Galilee, where hee made the water wine. And there was a certaine noble man whose sonne was sicke at Capernaum.

47 When hee heard that Iesus was come out of Iudea into Galilee, hee went vnto him, and besought him that he should come downe, and heale his sonne, for hee was at the point of death.

48 Then said Iesus vnto him, Except yee see signes and wonders, ye will not beleeue.

49 The noble man saith vnto him, Sir, come downe ere my child die.

50 Iesus saith vnto him, Goe thy way, thy son liueth. and the man beleeued the word that Iesus had spoken vnto him, and he went his way.

51 And as hee was now going downe, his seruants met him, and told him, saying, Thy sonne liueth.

52 Then,

52 Then enquired hee of them the houre when hee began to amend: and they ſaid vnto him, Yeſterday at the ſeuenth houre the feuer left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the ſame houre, in the which Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Thy ſonne liueth, and himſelfe beleeued, and his whole houſe.

54 This is againe the ſecond miracle that Ieſus did, when hee was come out of Iudea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

AFter this there was a feaſt of the Iewes, and Ieſus went vp to Hieruſalem.

2 Now there is at Hieruſalem by the ſheepe-market, a poole which is called in the Hebrew tongue Bethe[illegible]da, hauing fiue porches.

3 In theſe lay a great multitude of impotent folke, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the mouing of the water.

4 For an Angell went downe at a certaine ſeaſon into the poole, and troubled the water: whoſoeuer then firſt after the troubling of the water ſtepped in was made whole of whatſoeuer diſeaſe he had.

5 And a certaine man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight yeeres.

6 When Ieſus ſaw him lie, and knew that he had beene now a long time in that caſe, he ſaith vnto him Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man anſwered him, Sir, I haue no man when the water is troubled to put mee into the poole: but while I am coming, another ſtepped downe before me.

8 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Riſe, take vp thy bed, and walke.

9 And immediatly the man was made whole, and tooke vp his bed and walked: and on the ſame day was the Sabbath.

10 ¶ The Iewes therefore ſaid vnto him that was cured, it is the Sabbath day, It is not lawfull for thee to carry thy bed.

11 He anſwered them, He that made mee whole, the ſame ſaid vnto me, Take vp thy bed and walke.

12 Then aſked they him, What man is that which ſaid vnto thee, Take vp thy bed and walke?

13 And he that was healed, wiſt not who it was: for Ieſus had conueyed himſelfe away, a multitude being in that place.

14 Afterward Ieſus findeth him in the Temple and ſaid vnto him, Beehold, thou art made whole, ſinne no more, leſt a worſe thing come vnto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Iewes, that it was Ieſus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Iewes perſecute Ieſus, and ſought to ſlay him, becauſe hee had done theſe things on the Sabbath day.

17 But Ieſus anſwered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I worke.

18 Therefore the Iewes ſought the more to kill him, not onely becauſe hee had broken the Sabbath, but ſaid alſo that God was his Father, making himſelfe equall with God.

19 Then anſwered Ieſus, and ſaid vnto them, Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, The Sonne can doe nothing of himſelfe, but what hee ſeeth the Father doe: For what things ſoeuer he doeth, theſe alſo doeth the Sonne likewiſe.

20 For the Father loueth the Sonne, and ſheweth him all things that himſelfe doth: and he will ſhew him greater workes then theſe that ye may marueile.

21 For as the Father raiſeth vp the dead, and quickeneth them: euen ſo the Sonne quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father iudgeth no man: but hath committed all iudgement vnto the Sonne,

23 That all men ſhould honour the Son, euen as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Sonne, honoureth not the Father which hath ſent him.

24 Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, He that heareth my word, and beleeueth on him that ſent me, hath euerlaſting life, and ſhall not come into condemnation, but is paſſed from death vnto life.

25 Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, The houre is comming, and now is, when the dead ſhall heare the voyce of the Sonne of God, and they that heare, ſhall liue.

26 For as the Father hath life in himſelfe, ſo hath he giuen to the Sonne to haue life in himſelfe:

27 And hath giuen him authority to execute iudgement alſo, becauſe he is the Sonne of man.

28 Marueil not at this: for the houre is comming, in the which all that are in the graues, ſhall heare his voyce,

29 And ſhall come forth, they that haue done good, vnto the reſurrection of life, and they that haue done euill vnto the reſurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine owne ſelfe doe nothing: as I heare, I iudge: and my iudgement is iuſt, becauſe I ſeeke not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath ſent me.

31 If I beare witneſſe of my ſelfe, my witneſſe is not true.

32 ¶ There is another that beareth witneſſe of mee, and I know that the witneſſe which he witneſſeth of me is true.

33 Ye ſent vnto Iohn, and he bare witneſſe vnto the troeth.

34 But I receiue not teſtimony from man: but theſe things I ſay that ye might be ſaued.

35 He was a burning and a ſhining light, and ye were willing for a ſeaſon to reioyce in his light.

36 ¶ But I haue greater witneſſe then that of Iohn: for the workes which the Fa-

ther hath giuen mee to finish, the same workes that I doe beare witnesse of mee, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himselfe which hath sent me, hath borne witnesse of me. Ye haue neither heard his voyce at any time, nor seene his shape.

38 And ye haue not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye beleeue not.

39 ¶ Search the Scriptures, for in them ye thinke yee haue eternall life, and they are they which testifie of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that yee might haue life.

41 I receiue not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye haue not the loue of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers Name, and ye receiue me not: if another shall come in his owne name, him ye will receiue.

44 How can yee beleeue, which receiue honour one of another, and seeke not the honour that commeth from God onely?

45 Doe not thinke that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye beleeued Moses, ye would haue beleeued me: for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye beleeue not his writings, how shall ye beleeue my words?

CHAP. VI.

AFter those things Iesus went ouer the Sea of Galilee, which is the Sea of Tiberias:

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

3 And Iesus went vp into a mountaine, and there he sate with his Disciples.

4 And the Passeouer, a feast of the Iewes was nigh.

5 ¶ When Iesus then lift vp his eyes, and saw a great company come vnto him, he saith vnto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eate?

6 (And this hee said to proone him: for he himselfe knew what he would doe.)

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred peny worth of bread is not sufficient for them that euery one of them may take a little.

8 One of his Disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother saith vnto him,

9 There is a lad here which hath fiue barley loaues, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Iesus said, Make the men sit downe. Now there was much grasse in the place. So the men sate downe, in number about fiue thousand.

11 And Iesus tooke the loaues and when he had giuen thankes, he distributed to the Disciples, and the Disciples to them that were set downe, and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said vnto his Disciples, Gather vp the fragments that remaine, that nothing be lost:

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelue baskets with the fragments of the fiue barely loaues, which remained ouer and aboue, vnto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men when they had seene the miracle that Iesus did said, This is of a truth that Prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Iesus therefore perceiued that they would come and take him by force, to make him a King, he departed againe into a mountaine himselfe alone.

16 And when euen was now come: his Disciples went downe vnto the Sea,

17 And entred into a ship, and went ouer the Sea, toward Capernaum: and it was now dark, and Iesus was not come to them.

18 And the Sea arose, by reason of a great wind that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about fiue and twenty, or thirtie furlongs, they see Iesus walking on the Sea, and drawing nigh vnto the ship, and they were afraid.

20 But he saith vnto them, it is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly receiued him into the ship, and immediatly the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the Sea, saw that there was none other boat there, saue that one, whereinto his Disciples were entred, and that Iesus went not with his Disciples into the boat, but that his Disciples were gone away alone,

23 Howbeit, there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh vnto the place where they did eate bread, after that the LORD had giuen thankes:

24 When the people therefore saw that Iesus was not there, neither his Disciples, they also tooke shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Iesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the Sea, they said vnto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Iesus answered them, and said, Verely, verely I say vnto you, ye seeke me, not because ye saw the miracles but because yee did eate of the loaues and were filled.

27 Labour not for the meate which perisheth but for that meat which endureth vnto euerlasting life, which the Sonne of man shall giue vnto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then said they vnto him, What shall we doe, that we might worke the workes of God?

29 Iesus answered and said vnto them, This is the worke of God, that yee beleeue on him whom he hath sent.

30 They

30 They ſaid therefore vnto him, What ſigne ſheweſt thou then, that wee may ſee, and beleeue thee? What doeſt thou worke?

31 Our Fathers did eate Manna in the deſert, as it is written, He gaue them bread from heauen to eat.

32 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Verely, verely, I ſay vnto you, Moſes gaue you not that bread from heauen, but my Father giueth you the true bread from heauen.

33 For the bread of God is hee which commeth downe from heauen, and giueth life vnto the world.

34 Then ſaid they vnto him, Lord, euermore giue vs this bread.

35 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, I am the bread of life: he that commeth to me, ſhall neuer hunger: and hee that beleeueth on me ſhall neuer thirſt.

36 But I ſaid vnto you, that ye alſo haue ſeene me, and beleeue not,

37 All that the Father giueth me, ſhall come to me: and him that commeth to me I will in no wiſe caſt out,

38 For I came downe from heauen, not to doe mine owne will, but the will of him that ſent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath ſent me, that of all which hee hath giuen me, I ſhould loſe nothing, but ſhould raiſe it vp againe at the laſt day.

40 And this is the will of him that ſent me, that euery one which ſeeth the Sonne, and beleeueth on him, may haue euerlaſting life: and I will raiſe him vp at the laſt day.

41 The Iewes then murmured at him, becauſe he ſaid, I am the bread which came downe from heauen.

42 And they ſaid, Is not this Ieſus the ſonne of Ioſeph, whoſe father and mother wee know? how is it then that hee ſaith, I came downe from heauen?

43 Ieſus therefore anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Murmure not among your ſelues.

44 No man can come vnto mee, except the Father which hath ſent me, draw him: and I will raiſe him vp at the laſt day.

45 It is written in the Prophets, And they ſhall be all taught of God. euery man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, commeth vnto me.

46 Not that any man hath ſeene the Father, ſaue he which is of God, he hath ſeene the Father.

47 Verely, verely, I ſay vnto you, He that beleeueth on me, hath euerlaſting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 your Fathers did eate Manna in the wildernes, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which commeth downe from heauen, that a man may eate thereof, and not die.

51 I am the liuing bread which came downe from heauen, If any man eat of this bread, hee ſhall liue for euer: and the bread that I will giue is my fleſh, which I will giue for the life of the world.

52 The Iewes therefore ſtroue amongſt themſelues, ſaying, How can this man giue vs his fleſh to eate?

53 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Verely, verely, I ſay vnto you, Except yee eate the fleſh of the Sonne of man, and drinke his blood, ye haue no life in you.

54 Whoſo eateth my fleſh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternall life, and I will raiſe him vp at the laſt day.

55 For my fleſh, is meate indeed, and my blood is drinke indeed.

56 He that eateth my fleſh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the liuing Father hath ſent mee, and I liue by the Father: ſo he that eateth me, euen he ſhall liue by me.

58 This is that bread which came downe from heauen: not as your fathers did eat Manna and are dead: he that eateth of this bread ſhall liue for euer.

59 Theſe things ſaid he in the Synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his diſciples, when they had heard *this*, ſaid, This is an heard ſaying, who can heare it?

61 When Ieſus knew in himſelfe that his Diſciples murmured at it, hee ſaid vnto them, Doth this offend you?

62 *What* and if ye ſhall ſee the Sonne of man aſcend vp where he was before?

63 It is the Spirit that quickneth, the fleſh profiteth nothing: the words that I ſpeake vnto you, they are ſpirit, and they are life.

64 But there are ſome of you that beleeue not. For Ieſus know from the beginning, who they were that beleeued not, and who ſhould betray him.

65 And hee ſaid, Therefore ſaid I vnto you, that no man can come vnto me, except it were giuen vnto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his Diſciples went backe, and walked no more with him.

67 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto the twelue, Will ye alſo goe away?

68 Then Simon Peter anſwered him Lord, to whom ſhall we goe? thou haſt the words of eternall life.

69 And wee beleeue and are ſure that thou art that Chriſt, the Sonne of the liuing God.

70 Ieſus anſwered them, Haue not I choſen you twelue, and one of you is a deuill?

71 He ſpake of Iudas Iſchariot the Sonne of Simon: for he it was that ſhould betray him, being one of the twelue.

CHAP. VII.

AFter theſe things, Ieſus walked in Galilee: for hee would not walke in Iury: becauſe the Iewes ſought to kill him.

2 Now the Iewes feaſt of Tabernacles was at hand.

3 His

3 His brethren therefore said vnto him, Depart hence, and goe into Iudea, that thy disciples also may see the workes that thou doest.

4 For there is no man that doeth any thing in secret, and hee himselfe seeketh to be knowne openly: if thou doe these things, shew thy selfe to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren beleeue in him.

6 Then Iesus said vnto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alwayes ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but mee it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the workes thereof are euill.

8 Goe ye vp vnto this feast: I goe not vp yet vnto this feast: for my time is not yet full come.

9 When he had said these words vnto them, he abode still in Galile.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone vp, then went he also vp vnto the feast: not openly, But as it were in secret.

11 Then the Iewes sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: For some said, He is a good man, others said, Nay but he deceiueth the people.

13 Howbeit no man spake openly of him for feare of the Iewes.

14 Now about the midst of the feast, Iesus went vp into the Temple, & taught.

15 And the Iewes marueiled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, hauing neuer learned?

16 Iesus answered them, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will doe his will, he shall know of the doctrine whether it be of God, or whether I speake of my selfe.

18 He that speaketh of himselfe, seeketh his owne glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no vnrighteousnesse is in him.

19 Did not Moses giue you the Law, and yet none of you keepeth the Law? Why goe ye about to kill me?

20 The people answered and said, Thou hast a deuill, who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I haue done one worke, and ye all marueil.

22 Moses therefore gaue vnto you Circumcision, (not because it is of Moses, but of the Fathers) and ye on the Sabbath day circumcise a man.

23 If a man on the Sabbath day receiue Circumcision, that the Law of Moses should not be broken, are ye angry at mee, because I haue made a man euery whit whole on the Sabbath day?

24 Iudge not according to the appearance, but iudge righteous iudgement.

25 Then said some of them of Hierusalem, Is not this he, whom they seeke to kill?

26 But loe, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing vnto him. Doe the rulers know indeed, that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ commeth, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cryed Iesus in the Temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me and yee know whence I am, and I am not come of my selfe, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his houre was not yet come.

31 And many of the people beleeued on him, and said, When Christ commeth, will hee doe moe miracles then these which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Pharises heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: and the Pharises and the chiefe Priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Iesus vnto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I goe vnto him that sent me.

34 Ye shall seeke mee, and shall not finde mee: and where I am, thither yee cannot come.

35 Then said the Iewes among themselues, Whither will hee goe, that wee shall not finde him? Will he goe vnto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

36 What manner of saying is this that hee said, Yee shall seeke me, and shall not finde mee, and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

37 In the last day, that great day of the Feast, Iesus stood, and cryed, saying, If any man thirst, let him come vnto mee, and drinke.

38 He that beleeueth on me as the Scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow riuers of liuing water.

39 (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that beleeue on him, should receiue. For the holy Ghost was not yet *giuen*, because that Iesus was not yet glorified.)

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth, this is the Prophet.

41 Others said: This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galile?

42 Hath not the Scripture said, that Christ commeth of the seed of Dauid, and out of the towne of Bethlehem, where Dauid was?

43 So there was a diuision among the people because of him.

44 And some of them would haue taken him, but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chiefe Priests and Pharises, and they said vnto them, Why haue ye not brought him?

46 The

46 The officers answered, Neuer man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceyued?

48 Haue any of the Rulers, or of the Pharisees beleued on him?

49 But this People who knoweth not the Law, are curſed.

50 Nicodemus ſaith vnto them, (He that came to Ieſus by night, being one of them.)

51 Doeth our law iudge any man before it heare him, and know what he doth?

52 They answered, and ſaid vnto him, Art thou alſo of Galilee? Search and looke: for out of Galilee ariſeth no Prophet.

53 And every man went vnto his owne houſe.

CHAP. VIII.

IEſus went vnto the mount of Olives:

2 And early in the morning hee came againe into the Temple, and all the people came vnto him, and hee ſate downe and taught them.

3 And the Scribes and Phariſees brought vnto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had ſet her in the midſt,

4 They ſay vnto him, Maſter, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 Now Moſes in the Law commanded vs, that ſuch ſhould bee ſtoned: but what ſayeſt thou?

6 This they ſaid, tempting him, that they might haue to accuſe him. But Ieſus ſtooped downe, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.

7 So when they continued aſking him, he lift vp himſelfe and ſaid vnto them, Hee that is without ſinne among you, let him firſt caſt a ſtone at her.

8 And againe hee ſtooped downe and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being conuicted by their owne conſcience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldeſt, euen vnto the laſt: and Ieſus was left alone, and the woman ſtanding in the midſt.

10 When Ieſus had lift vp himſelfe, and ſaw none but the woman, he ſaid vnto her, Woman, where are thoſe thine accuſers? Hath no man condemned thee?

11 Shee ſaid, No man, Lord. And Ieſus ſaid vnto her, Neither do I condemne thee: go, and ſinne no more.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Ieſus againe vnto them, ſaying, I am the light of the world, he that followeth me, ſhall not walke in darkneſſe, but ſhall haue the light of life.

13 The Phariſees therefore ſaid vnto him, Thou beareſt record of thy ſelfe, thy record is not true.

14 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Though I beare record of my ſelfe, Yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I goe: but yee cannot tell whence I come, and whither I goe.

15 Ye iudge after the fleſh, I iudge no man.

16 And yet if I iudge, my iudgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that ſent me.

17 It is alſo written in your Law, that the teſtimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that beare witneſſe of my ſelfe, and the Father that ſent me, beareth witneſſe of me.

19 Then ſaid they vnto him, Where is thy Father? Ieſus anſwered, Ye neither know me nor my Father: if ye had knowen me, ye ſhould haue knowne my Father alſo.

20 Theſe words ſpake Ieſus in the treaſury, as he taught in the Temple, and no man laid hands on him: for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then ſaid Ieſus againe vnto them, I goe my way, and ye ſhall ſeeke me, and ſhal die in your ſinnes. Whither I goe ye cannot come.

22 Then ſaid the Iewes, will he kill himſelfe? becauſe he ſaith, Whither I goe yee cannot come.

23 And he ſaid vnto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from aboue: yee are of this world: I am not of this world.

24 I ſaid therefore vnto you, that ye ſhall die in your ſinnes. For if yee beleeue not that I am he, ye ſhall die in your ſins.

25 Then ſaid they vnto him, Who art thou? And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Euen the ſame that I ſaid vnto you frō the beginning.

26 I haue many things to ſay, and to iudge of you: but he that ſent me is true: and I ſpeake vnto the world thoſe things which I haue heard of him.

27 They vnderſtood not that he ſpake to them of the Father.

28 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them, When yee haue lift vp the Son of man, then ſhall yee know that I am he, and that I doe nothing of my ſelfe, but as my Father hath taught me, I ſpake theſe things.

29 And he that ſent me, is with me: the Father hath not left mee alone: for I doe alwayes thoſe things that pleaſe him.

30 As he ſpake thoſe words, many beleeued on him.

31 Then ſaid Ieſus to thoſe Iewes which beleeued on him, If yee continue in my word, then are ye my diſciples indeed.

32 And yee ſhall know the truth, and the truth ſhall make you free.

33 ¶ They anſwered him, We be Abrahams ſeed, & were neuer in bondage to any man: how ſayeſt thou, Ye ſhalbe made free?

34 Ieſus anſwered them, Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, Whoſoeuer committeth ſinne is the ſeruant of ſinne.

35 And the ſeruant abideth not in the houſe for euer, but the Sonne abideth euer.

36 If the Sonne therefore ſhall make you free, ye ſhall be free indeed.

37 I know that yee are Abrahams ſeede, but

but ye seeke to kill mee, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speake that wich I haue seene with my Father: and ye doe that which ye haue seene, with your Father.

39 They answered and said vnto him, Abraham is our father. Iesus saith vnto them, If ye were Abrahams children, yee would doe the workes of Abraham.

40 But now yee seeke to kill me, a man that hath told you the trueth, which I haue heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye doe the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not borne of fornication, we haue one Father, euen God.

42 Iesus said vnto them, If God were your Father, ye would loue me: for I proceeded forth, and came from God, neither came I of my selfe, but he sent me.

43 Why do ye not vnderstand my speech, euen because ye cannot heare my word.

44 Yee are of your father the deuill, and the lusts of your father ye will doe: he was a murtherer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When hee speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, & the father of it.

45 And because I tell you the trueth, yee beleeue me not.

46 Which of you conuinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why doe ye not beleeue me?

47 Hee that is of God, heareth Gods words: yee therefore heare them not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Iewes, and said vnto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a deuill.

49 Iesus answered, I haue not a deuill but I honour my Father, and ye doe dishonour me.

50 And I seeke not mine owne glory there is one that seeketh and iudgeth.

51 Verely, verely, I say vnto you: If a man keepe my saying, he shall neuer see death.

52 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Now we know that thou hast a deuill; Abraham is dead and the Prophets: and thou sayest, If a man keepe my saying, he shall neuer taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham which is dead? and the Prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy selfe?

54 Iesus answered, If I honour my selfe, my honour is nothing: It is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say that he is your God:

55 Yet ye haue not knowen him, but I know him, and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like vnto you: but I know him, and keepe his saying.

56 Your Father Abraham reioyced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Thou art not yet fifty yeeres old, and hast thou seene Abraham?

58 Iesus said vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then tooke they vp stones to cast at him: but Iesus hid himselfe, and went out of the Temple, going thorow the midst of them, and so passed by,

CHAP. IX.

AND as Iesus passed by, he saw a man which was blind from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master who did sin, this man or his parents, that he was borne blinde?

3 Iesus answered, neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents, but that the workes of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must worke the workes of him that sent me while it is day: the night commeth when no man can worke.

5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spitle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,

7 And said vnto him, goe wash in the poole of Siloam (which is by interpretation Sent.) he went his way therefore and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, & they which before had seene him that hee was blind, said, Is not this he that sate and begged?

9 Some said, This is he, others said, He is like him: but he said I am he.

10 Therefore said they vnto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Iesus made clay and anointed mine eyes, and said vnto me, Goe to the poole of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed and I receiued sight.

12 Then said they vnto him, Where is he? He, said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that afore time was blind.

14 And it was the Sabbath day when Iesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then againe the Pharisees also asked him how he had receiued his sight, He said vnto them, he put clay vpon mine eyes, and I washed, and doe see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees: This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the Sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, doe such miracles? and there was a diuision among them.

17 They say vnto the blind man againe, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a Prophet.

18 But the Iewes did not beleeue concerning him, that he had beene blind, and receiued his sight, vntill they called the parents of him that had receiued his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your Sonne, who yee say was borne blind? how then doeth he now see?

20 His

20 His parents answered them, and said, We know that this is our sonne, and that he was borne blinde:

21 But by what meanes he now seeth, we know not, or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age, aske him, he shall speake for himselfe.

22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Iewes: for the Iewes had agreed already, that if any man did confesse that he was Christ, he should bee put out of the Synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, Hee is of age, aske him.

24 Then againe called they the man that was blind, and said vnto him, Giue God the praise, we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know that whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 Then said they to him againe, what did he to thee? How opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I haue told you already, and yee did not heare: Wherefore would ye heare it againe: Will ye also be his Disciples?

28 Then they reuiled him, and said, Thou art his disciple, but we are Moses disciples.

29 Wee know that God spake vnto Moses: as for this fellow we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered, and said vnto them, Why, herein is a marueilous thing that yee know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard, that any man opened the eyes of one that was borne blind.

33 If this man were not of God, hee could doe nothing.

34 They answered, and said vnto him, Thou wast altogether borne in sinnes, and doest thou teach vs? And they cast him out.

35 Iesus heard that they had cast him out? and when he had found him, hee said vnto him, Doest thou beleeue on the Sonne of God?

36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might beleeue on him?

37 And Iesus said vnto him, Thou hast both seene him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I beleeue: and hee worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Iesus said, For iudgement am come into this world, that they which see not, might see, and that they which see, might be made blinde.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him, heard these words, and said vnto him, Are we blinde also?

41 Iesus said vnto them, If yee were blinde, yee should haue no sinne: but now yee say, Wee see, therefore your sinne remaineth.

CHAP. X.

VErely, verely I say vnto you, Hee that entreth not by the doore into the sheepfold, but climeth vp some other way, the same is a thiefe and a robber:

2 But he that entreth in by the doore, is the shepheard of the sheepe.

3 To him the popper openeth, and the sheepe heare his voyce, and hee calleth his owne sheepe by name, & leadeth them out.

4 And when hee putteth foorth his owne sheepe, he goeth before them, and the sheepe follow him: for they know his voyce.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voyce of strangers.

6 This parable spake Iesus vnto them: but they vnderstood not what things they were which he spake vnto them.

7 Then said Iesus vnto them againe, Verely, verely I say vnto you, I am the doore of the sheepe.

8 All that euer come before mee, are theeues and robbers: but the sheep did not heare them.

9 I am the doore, by mee if any man enter in, he shall be saued, and shall goe in and out, and find pasture.

10 The thiefe commeth not, but for to steale, and to kill, & to destroy: I am come that they might haue life, and that they might haue it more abundantly.

11 I am the good Shepheard: the good Shepheard giueth his life for the sheepe.

12 But he that is an hireling, and not the shepheard, whose owne the sheepe are not, seeth the woolfe comming, and leaueth the sheepe and flieth: and the woolfe catcheth them, and scattereth the sheepe.

13 The hireling flieth, because hee is an hireling, and careth not for the sheepe.

14 I am the good Shepheard, and know my sheepe, and am knowne of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth mee, euen so know I the Father: and I lay downe my life for the sheepe.

16 And other sheepe I haue, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall heare my voyce, and there shall be one fold, and one shepheard.

17 Therefore doeth my Father loue me, because I lay downe my life, that I might take it againe.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it downe of my selfe: I haue power to lay it downe, and I haue power to take it againe. This commandement haue I receiued of my Father.

19 ¶ There was a diuision therefore againe among the Iewes for these sayings,

20 And many of them said, He hath a deuill, and is mad, why heare ye him?

21 Others

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a deuill, can a deuill open the eyes of the blind?

22 ¶ And it was at Hierusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Iesus walked in the Temple in Salomons porch.

24 Then came the Iewes round about him, and said vnto him: How long doest thou make vs to doubt? If thou bee the Christ, tell vs plainely.

25 Iesus answered them, I told you, and yee beleeued not, the workes that I doe in my Fathers name: they beare witnes of me.

26 But ye beleeue not, because ye are not of my sheepe, as I said vnto you.

27 My sheepe heare my voyce, and I know them, and they follow me,

28 And I giue vnto them eternall life, and they shall neuer perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gaue them mee, is greater then all, and no man is able to pluck them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Iewes tooke vp stones againe to stoone him.

32 Iesus answered them, many good works haue I shewed you from my Father: for which of those workes doe you stone me?

33 The Iewes answered him, saying, For a good worke wee stone thee not, but for blasphemy, and because that thou being a man, makest thy selfe God.

34 Iesus answered them, Is it not written in your Law: I said, Ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, vnto whom the word of God came, and the Scripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest, because I said, I am the Sonne of God?

37 If I doe not the workes of my Father, beleeue me not.

38 But if I do, though ye beleeue not me, beleeue the workes, that ye may know and beleeue, that the Father is in me, & I in him.

39 Therefore they sought againe to take him: but he escaped out of their hand,

40 And went away againe beyond Iordan, into the place where Iohn at first baptized: and there he abode.

41 And many resorted vnto him, and said, Iohn did no miracle, but all things that Iohn spake of this man were true.

42 And many beleeued on him there.

CHAP. XI.

NOw a certaine man was sicke, named Lazarus of Bethany, the towne of Mary, and her sister Martha.

2 (It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feete with her haire, whose brother Lazarus was sicke.)

3 Therefore his sister sent vnto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou louest is sicke.

4 When Iesus heard that, he said, This sicknesse is not vnto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Iesus loued Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that hee was sicke, hee abode two dayes still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that tooke hee to his Disciples, Let vs goe into Iudea againe.

8 His Disciples say vnto him, Master, the Iewes of late sought to stone thee, and goest thou thither againe?

9 Iesus answered, Are there not twelue houres in the day? If any man walke in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walke in the night, hee stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he: and after that, hee said vnto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth, but I goe, that I may awake him out of sleepe.

12 Then said his Disciples, Lord, if hee sleepe, he shall doe well.

13 Howbeit, Iesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleepe.

14 Then said Iesus vnto them plainely, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your sakes, that I was not there (to the intent yee may beleeue) Neuertheless let vs goe vnto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, vnto his fellow Disciples, Let vs also goe, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Iesus came, he found that he had lien in the grave foure dayes already.

18 (Now Bethanie was nigh vnto Hierusalem, about fifteene furlongs off.)

19 And many of the Iewes came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, assone as she heard that Iesus was comming, went and met him: but Mary sate still in the house.

21 Then said Martha vnto Iesus, Lord, if thou hadst beene heere my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that euen now whatsoeuer thou wilt aske of God, God will giue it thee.

23 Iesus saith vnto her, Thy brother shall rise againe.

24 Martha saith vnto him, I know that he shall rise againe in the resurrection at the last day.

25 Iesus said vnto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: hee that beleeueth in me though he were dead, yet shall he liue,

26 And whosoeuer liueth and beleeueth in me, shall neuer die, beleeuest thou this?

27 She

27 She saith vnto him, Yea, Lord, I beleeue that thou art the Christ the Sonne of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, shee went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come and calleth for thee.

29 Assone as shee heard that, shee arose quickly, and came vnto him.

30 Now Iesus was not yet come into the towne, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Iewes then that were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary that she rose vp hastily and went out, followed her, saying, Shee goeth vnto the graue, to weepe there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Iesus was, and saw him, she fell downe at his feet, saying vnto him, Lord, if thou hadst beene here, my brother had not dyed.

33 When Iesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Iewes also weeping which came with her, he groned in the spirit, and was troubled,

34 And said, Where haue ye laid him? They say vnto him, Lord, come and see.

35 Iesus wept.

36 Then said the Iewes, Behold how hee loued him.

37 And some of them said, Could not this man which opened the eyes of the blinde, haue caused that euen this man should not haue dyed?

38 Iesus therefore againe groaning in himselfe, commeth to the graue. It was a caue, and a stone lay vpon it.

39 Iesus said, Take yee away the stone. Martha the sister of him that was dead, said vnto him, Lord, by this time hee stinketh: for he hath beene dead foure dayes.

40 Iesus saith vnto her, Said I not vnto thee, that if thou wouldest beleeue, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they tooke away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Iesus lift vp his eyes, & said, Father, I thanke thee that thou hast heard me.

42 And I know that thou hearest mee alwayes: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may beleeue that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cryed with a loud voyce, Lazarus come forth.

44 And he that was dead, came forth bound hand and foot with graue clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin, Iesus saith vnto them, Loose him, and let him goe.

45 Then many of the Iewes which came to mary, and had seene the things which Iesus did, beleeued on him.

46 But some of them went their wayes to the Pharisees, and told them what things Iesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chiefe Priests and the pharises a counsell, and said, What doe we: for this man doth many miracles.

48 If wee let him thus alone, all men will beleeue on him, & the Romanes shall come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas being the high Priest that same yere, said vnto them, Ye know nothing at all.

50 Nor consider that it is expedient for vs that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he not of himselfe: but being high Priest that yeere, hee prophesied that Iesus should die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation only, but that also hee should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth they tooke counsell together for to put him to death.

54 Iesus therefore walked no more openly among the Iewes, but went thence vnto a countrey neere to the wildernesse, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his Disciples.

55 ¶ And the Iewes Passeouer was nigh at hand, and many went out of the countrey vp to Hierusalem before the Passeouer to purifie themselues.

56 Then sought they for Iesus, and spake among themselues as they stood in the Temple, What thinke yee that hee will not come to the Feast?

57 Now both the chiefe Priests and the Pharisees had giuen commandement, that if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

THen Iesus sixe dayes before the Passeouer, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, which had beene dead, whom hee raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha serued, but Lazarus, was one of them that sate at the table with him.

3 Then tooke Mary a pound of oyntment, of Spikenard very costly, and anointed the feet of Iesus, and wiped his feet with her haire: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his Disciples Iudas Iscariot, Simons sonne, which should betray him:

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, & giuen to the poore.

6 This he said, not that he cared for the Poore: but because he was a thiefe and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then saith Iesus, Let her alone, against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poore alwayes yee haue with you: but me ye haue not alwayes.

9 Much people of the Iewes therefore knew that he was there: and they came not for Iesus sake onely, but that they might

see Lazarus also, whom hee had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chiefe Priests consulted, that they might put Lazarus also to death;

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Iewes went away, and beleeued on Iesus.

12 ¶ On the next day much people that were come to the Feast, when they heard that Iesus was comming to Hierusalem,

13 Tooke branches of palme trees, and went foorth to meete him, and cryed Hosanna, blessed is the King of Israel, that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

14 And Iesus when he had found a young asse, sate thereon, as it is written,

15 Feare not daughter of Sion, behold, thy King commeth, sitting on an asses colt.

16 These things vnderstood not his Disciples at the first: but when Iesus was glorified, then remembred they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things vnto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him, when hee called Lazarus out of his graue, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that hee had done this miracle.

19 The pharisees therefore said among themselues perceiue ye how ye preuaile nothings? Behold, the world is gone after him.

20 And there were certaine Greeks among them that came vp to worship at the feast.

21 The same came therefore to Philip which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Iesus.

22 Philip commeth and telleth Andrew: and againe Andrew and Philip told Iesus.

23 ¶ And Iesus answered them, saying, The houre is come that the Sonne of man should be glorified.

24 Verely, verely I say vnto you, Except a corne of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 He that loueth his life shall lose it: and hee that hateth his life in this world, shall keepe it vnto life eternall.

26 If any man serue mee, let him follow mee, and where I am, there shall also my seruant bee: If any man serue mee, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soule troubled, and what shall I say, Father saue me from this houre, but for this cause came I vnto this houre.

28 Father, glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voyce from heauen, *saying*, I haue both glorified it, and will glorifie it againe.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundred: others said, An Angel spake to him.

30 Iesus answered, and said, This voyce came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the iudgment of this world: now shall the Prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted vp from the earth, will draw all men vnto mee.

33 (This hee said, signifying what death he should die.)

34 The people answered him, Wee haue heard out of the Law, that Christ abideth for euer: and how sayest thou, The Sonne of man must be lift vp? Who is this Sonne of man?

35 Then Iesus said vnto them, Yet a little while is the light with you: walke while ye haue the light, lest darkenesse come vpon you: for hee that walketh in darkenesse, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye haue the light, beeeue in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Iesus, and departed and did hide himselfe from them.

37 ¶ But though hee had done so many miracles before them: yet they beleeued not on him;

38 That the saying of Esaias the Prophet might bee fulfilled which hee spake, Lord who hath beleeued our report? and to whom hath the arme of the Lord beene reuealed?

39 Therefore they could not beleeue, because that Esaias said againe,

40 He hath blinded their eyes, and hardned their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, nor vnderstand with their heart, and bee conuerted, and I should heale them.

41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Neuertheleese, among the chiefe rulers also many beleeued on him; but because of the Pharisees, they did not confesse him, lest they should be put out of the Sinagogue.

43 For they loued the praise of men more then the praise of God.

44 ¶ Iesus cryed, and said, Hee that beleeueth on me, beleeueth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth mee, seeth him that sent me.

46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoeuer beleeueth on mee, should not abide in darkenesse.

47 And if any man heare my words, and beleeue not, I iudge him not: for I came not to iudge the world, but to saue the world.

48 Hee that reiecteth mee, and receiueth not my words, hath one that iudgeth him: the word that I haue spoken, the same shall iudge him in the last day.

49 For I haue not spoken of my selfe; but the Father which sent me, he gaue mee a commandement what I should say, and what I should speake.

50 And I know that his commandement is life euerlasting: whatsoeuer I speake therefore euen as the Father said vnto me so I speake,

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

NOw before the feast of the Passeouer when Iesus knew that his houre was come, that hee should depart out of this world vnto the Father, hauing loued his owne which were in the world, hee loued them vnto the end.

2 And supper being ended (the deuill hauing now put into the heart of Iudas Iscariot, Simons sonne, to betray him.)

3 Iesus knowing that the Father had giuen all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God:

4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments, and tooke a towell, and girded himselfe.

5 After that he powred water into a basin, and began to wash the Disciples feete, and to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.

6 Then commeth he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith vnto him, Lord, doest thou wash my feet?

7 Iesus answered, and saith vnto him, What I doe thou knowest not now: But thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith vnto him, Thou shalt neuer wash my feet. Iesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith vnto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands & my head.

10 Iesus saith to him, He that is washed, needeth not saue to wash his feet, but is cleane euery whit: and yee are cleane, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all cleane.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taked his garments, and was set downe againe, he saith vnto them, Know ye what I haue done to you?

13 Ye call me Master, and Lord, and yee say well: for so I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Master haue washed your feet, yee also ought to wash one anothers feet.

15 For I haue giuen you an example, that ye should doe as I haue done vnto you.

16 Verely, verely I say vnto you, The seruant is not greater then his Lord, neither he that is sent, greater then he that sent him.

17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye doe them.

18 ¶ I speake not of you all, I know whom I haue chosen: but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me, hath lift vp his heele against me.

19 Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to passe, yee may beleeue that I am he.

20 Verely, verely I say vnto you, Hee that receiueth whomsoeuer I send, receiueth me: and he that receiueth mee, receiueth him that sent me.

21 When Iesus had thus said, hee was troubled in Spirit, and testified, and said, Verely, verely I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the Disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Iesus bosome, one of his disciples whom Iesus loued.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckened to him, that he should aske who it should bee of whom he spake.

25 He then lying on Iesus brest, saith vnto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Iesus answered, He it is to whom I shall giue a sop when I haue dipped it, and when he had dipped the sop, he gaue it to Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon.

27 And after the sop, Satan entred into him. Then said Iesus vnto him, That thou doest, doe quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this vnto him.

29 For some of them thought, because Iudas had the bag, that Iesus had said vnto him, Buy those things that wee haue need of against the Feast: or that he should giue something to the poore.

30 He then hauing receiued the sop, went immediatly out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Iesus saith, Now is the Sonne of man glorified: and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorifie him in himselfe, and shall straightway glorifie him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seeke me, and as I said vnto the Iewes, whether I goe, yee cannot come: so now I say to you.

34 A new commandement I giue vnto you, That ye loue one another, as I haue loued you, that ye also loue one another.

35 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye haue loue one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said vnto him, Lord, whether goest thou? Iesus answered him, Whither I goe thou canst not follow mee now: but thou shalt follow mee afterwards.

37 Peter said vnto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay downe my life for thy sake.

38 Iesus answered him, Wilt thou lay downe thy life for my sake? Verely, verely I say vnto thee, The cocke shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

CHAP. XIIII.

LEt not your heart be troubled: ye beleeue in God, beleeue also in me.

2 In my Fathers house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would haue told you: I goe to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go & prepare a place for you, I will come againe, & receiue you vnto my selfe, that where I am there ye may be also.

4 And whither I goe, yee know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith vnto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest: and how can wee know the way.

6 Iesus saith vnto him, I am the way, the trueth, and the life: no man commeth vnto the Father, but by me.

7 If ye had knowne me, ye should haue knowne my Father also, and from henceforth ye know him, and haue seene him.

8 Philip saith vnto him, Lord, shew vs the Father, and it sufficeth vs.

9 Iesus saith vnto him, Haue I beene so long time with you, and yet hast thou not knowne me, Philip: he that hath seene me, hath seene the Father, and how sayest thou then, Shew vs the Father?

10 Beleeuest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? The words that I speake vnto you, I speake not of my selfe: but the Father that dwelleth in mee, he doth the workes.

11 Beleeue mee that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else beleeue me for the very workes sake.

12 Verely, verely, I say vnto you, Hee that beleeueth on mee, the workes that I doe, shall he doe also, and greater workes then these shall he doe, because I goe vnto my Father.

13 And whatsoeuer yee shall aske in my Name, that will I doe, that the Father may be glorified in the Sonne.

14 If yee shall aske any thing in my Name, I will doe it.

15 ¶ If ye loue me, keepe my Commandements.

16 And I will pray the Father, and hee shall giue you another Comforter, that hee may abide with you for euer,

17 Euen the Spirit of trueth, whom the world cannot receiue, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but yee know him, for hee dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

18 I will not leaue you comfortlesse, I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more, but yee see me: because I liue, yee shall liue also.

20 At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 Hee that hath my Commandements, and keepeth them, hee it is that loueth mee: and he that loueth me, shall bee loued of my Father, and I will loue him: and will manifest my selfe to him.

22 Iudas saith vnto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy selfe vnto vs, and not vnto the world?

23 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, If a man loue me, hee will keepe my words: and my Father will loue him, and wee will come vnto him, and make our abode with him.

24 Hee that loueth me not, keepeth not my sayings, and the word which you heare is not mine, but the Fathers which sent me.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you being yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter, *which is* the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my Name: he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoeuer I haue said vnto you.

27 Peace I leaue with you, my peace I giue vnto you, not as the world giueth, giue I vnto you, let not your heart be troubled neither let it be afraid.

28 Yee haue heard how I said vnto you, I goe away, and come againe vnto you. If ye loued me yee would reioyce, because I said, I goe vnto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 and now I haue told you before it come to passe, that when it is come to passe ye might beleeue.

30 Hereafter I will not talke much with you: for the prince of this world commeth, and hath nothing in me:

31 But that the world may know that I loue the Father: and as the Father gaue me commandement, euen so I doe: Arise, let vs goe hence.

CHAP. XV.

I Am the true Vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 Euery branch in mee that beareth not fruit, hee taketh away: and euery branch that beareth fruit, hee purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 Now yee are cleane through the word which I haue spoken vnto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you: As the branch cannot beare fruit of it selfe, except it abide in the vine, no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: hee that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can doe nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, hee is cast forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If yee abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall aske what ye will, and it shall be done vnto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that yee beare much fruit, so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loueth mee, so haue I loueth you: continue ye in my loue.

10 If ye keepe my Commandements, ye shall abide in my loue, euen as I haue kept my Fathers Commandements, and abide in his loue.

11 These things haue I spoken vnto you, that my ioy might remaine in you, and that your ioy might be full.

12 This is my commandement, that yee loue one another, as I haue loued you.

13 Greater

13 Greater loue hath no man then this, that a man lay downe his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye doe whatsoeuer I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not seruants, for the seruant knoweth not what his lord doth: but I haue called you friends: for all things that I haue heard of my Father, I haue made knowne vnto you.

16 Ye haue not chosen mee, but I haue chosen you, and ordained you, that you should goe and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remaine: that whatsoeuer ye shall aske of the Father in my Name, he may giue it you.

17 These things I command you, that ye loue one another.

18 If the world hate you, yee know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If yee were of the world, the world would loue his owne: but because yee are not of the world, but I haue chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 Remember the word that I said vnto you, the seruant is not greater then the Lord: If they haue persecuted me, they will also persecute you: If they haue kept my saying, they will keepe yours also.

21 But all these things will they doe vnto you for my Names sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come and spoken vnto them, they had not had sinne: but now they haue no cloke for their sinne.

23 He that hateth mee, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sinne: but now haue they both seene, and hated both me and my Father.

25 But *this commeth to passe*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their Law, they hated me without a cause.

26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send vnto you from the Father, the Spirit of trueth, which proceedeth from the Father, hee shall testifie of mee.

27 And yee also shall beare witnesse, because you haue beene with mee from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

THese things haue I spoken vnto you, that ye should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the Synagogues: yea, the time commeth, that whosoeuer killeth you, will thinke that he doth God seruice.

3 And these things will they doe vnto you, because they haue not knowne the Father, nor me.

4 But these things haue I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I tolde you of them. And these things I said not vnto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I goe my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I haue said these things vnto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Neuertheless, I tell you the truth, it is expedient for you that I goe away: for if I goe not away the Comforter will not come vnto you: but if I depart, I will send him vnto you.

8 And when he is come he will reproue the world of sinne and of righteousnesse, and of iudgement.

9 Of sinne, because they beleeue not on mee.

10 Of righteousnesse, because I goe to my Father, and ye see mee no more.

11 Of Iudgement, because the prince of this world is iudged.

12 I haue yet many things to say vnto you, but ye cannot beare them now.

13 Howbeit, when he the Spirit of trueth is come, he will guide you into all truth: For hee shall not speake of himselfe: but whatsoeuer hee shall heare, that shall hee speake, and hee will shew you things to-come.

14 Hee shall glorifie me, for he shall receiue of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.

15 All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, That he shall take of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.

16 A little while, and yee shall not see mee, and againe a little while and ye shall see me: because I goe to the Father.

17 Then said some of his disciples among themselues, What is this that he saith vnto vs: A little while, and ye shall not see me: and againe, A little while and ye shall see me. And because I goe to the Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that hee saith, A little while? wee cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Iesus knew that they were desirous to aske him, and said vnto them, Doe ye enquire among your selues of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and againe, A little while, and ye shall see me?

20 Verely, verely I say vnto you, That ye shall weepe, and lament, but the world shal reioyce: and ye shallbe sorrowfull, but your sorrow shall be turned into ioy.

21 A woman when she is in trauell, hath sorrow, because her houre is come: but assoone as shee is deliuered of the child: she remembreth no more the anguish for ioy that a man is borne into the world.

22 And ye now therefore haue sorrow: but I will see you againe, and your heart shall reioyce, and your ioy no man taketh from you.

23 And

23 And in that day yee shall aske me nothing: Verely, verely I say vnto you, Whatsoeuer ye shal aske the Father in my Name, he will giue it you.

24 Hitherto haue yee asked nothing in my Name: Aske and ye shall receiue, that your ioy may be full.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you in prouerbes: the time commeth, when I shall no more speake vnto you in prouerbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.

26 At that day ye shall aske in my Name: and I say not vnto you, that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himselfe loueth you, because ye haue loued me, and haue beleeued that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: againe, I leaue the world, and goe to the Father.

29 His disciples said vnto him, Loe, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no prouerbe.

30 Now are wee sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should aske thee: By this wee beleeue that thou camest forth from God.

31 Iesus answered them: Doe ye now beleeue?

32 Behold, the houre commeth, yea, is now come, that ye shall be schatered, every man to his owne, and shall leaue me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 These things I haue spoken vnto you, that in mee yee might haue peace: in the world yee shall haue tribulation: but bee of good cheere, I haue ouercome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

THese words spake Iesus, and lift vp his eyes to heauen, and said, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy Son, that thy Son also may glorifie thee.

2 As thou hast giuen him power ouer all flesh, that he should giue eternall life to as many as thou hast giuen him.

3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the onely true God, and Iesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

4 I haue glorified thee on the earth: I haue finished the worke which thou gauest me to doe,

5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou me with time owne selfe, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I haue manifested thy Name vnto the men which thou gauest me out of the world: thine they were: and thou gauest them me, and they haue kept thy word.

7 Now they haue knowne that all things whatsoeuer thou hast giuen mee, are of thee.

8 For I haue giuen vnto them the words which thou gauest me, and they haue receiued them, and haue knowne surely that I came out from thee, and they haue beleeued that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world: but for them which thou hast giuen me, for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but they are in the world, and I come to thee, Holy Father keep through thine owne Name those, whom thou hast giuen me, that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name: those that thou gauest me, I haue kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition: that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speake in the world, that they might haue my Ioy fulfilled in themselues.

14 I haue giuen them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keepe them from the euill.

16 Loe, are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy truth. thy word is trueth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world: euen so haue I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes, I sanctifie my selfe, that they also might bee sanctified through the trueth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone; but for them also which shall beleeue on me, through their word:

21 That they all may be one, as thou Father art in me, and I in thee, that they also may bee one in vs: that the world may beleeue that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gauest me, I haue giuen them: that they may be one, euen as we are one:

23 I in them, and thou in mee, that they may bee made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loued them as thou hast loued me.

24 Father, I will that they also whom thou hast giuen mee, bee with mee where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou hast giuen me: for thou louedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not knowne thee, but I haue knowne thee, and these haue knowne, that thou hast sent mee.

26 And I haue declared vnto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the loue wherewith thou hast loued me, may bee in them, and I in them.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVIII.

WHen Iesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his Disciples ouer the brooke Cedron, where was a garden, into the which hee entred and his Disciples.

2 And Iudas also which betrayed him, knew the place for Iesus oft times resorted thither with his Disciples.

3 Iudas then hauing receiued a band of men, and officers from the chiefe Priests and Pharisees, commeth thither with lanternes, and torches, and weapons.

4 Iesus therefore knowing all things that should come vpon him, went foorth and said vnto them, Whom seeke ye?

5 They answered him, Iesus of Nazareth. Iesus saith vnto them, I am hee. And Iudas also which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 Assoone then as he had said vnto them, I am he, they went backeward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked hee them againe, Whom seek yee? And they said, Iesus of Nazareth.

8 Iesus answered, I haue told you that I am he: if therefore ye seeke mee, let these goe their way:

9 That the saying might bee fulfilled which hee spake, Of them which thou gauest me, haue I lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter hauing a sword, drew it, and smote the high Priests seruant, and cut off his right eare: the seruants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Iesus vnto Peter, Put vp thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath giuen mee, shall I not drinke it?

12 Then the band, and the captaine, and officers of the Iewes tooke Iesus and bound him.

13 And led him away to Annas first, (for he was father in law to Caiaphas (which was the high Priest that same yeere.

14 Now Caiaphas was he which gaue counsell to the Iewes, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 ¶ And Simon Peter followed Iesus, and so did another Disciple: that Disciple was knowen vnto the high Priest, and went in with Iesus into the palace of the high Priest.

16 But Peter stood at the doore without Then went out that other Disciple, which was knowen to the high Priest, and spake vnto her that kept the doore, and brought in Peter

17 Then saith the damosell that kept the doore, vnto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans Disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the seruants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coales, (for it was cold) and they warmed themselues: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himselfe.

19 ¶ The high Priest then asked Iesus of his Disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Iesus answered him, I spake openly to the world, I euer taught in the Sinagogue, and in the Temple, whither the Iewes alwayes resort, and in secret haue I said nothing:

21 Why askest thou mee? Aske them which heard mee what I haue said vnto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, strooke Iesus with the palme of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high Priest so?

23 Iesus answered him, If I haue spoken euill beare witnes of the euill: but if well why smitest thou me?

24 Now Annas had sent him bound vnto Caiaphas the high Priest.

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himselfe: They said therefore vnto him, Art not thou also one of his Disciples? Hee denyed it, and said, I am not.

26 One of the seruants of the high Priests (being his kinsman whose eare Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denyed againe, and immediatly the cocke crew.

28 Then led they Iesus from Caiaphas vnto the hall of Iudgement: And it was earely: and they themselues went not into the Iudgement hall, lest they should be defiled: but that they might eate the Passeouer.

29 Pilate then went out vnto them, and said, What accusation bring you against this man?

30 They answered and said vnto him, If he were not a malefactour, wee would not haue deliuered him vp vnto thee.

31 Then said Pilate vnto them, Take yee him, and iudge him according to your law. The Iewes therefore said vnto him, It is not lawfull for vs to put any man to death:

32 That the saying of Iesus might be fulfilled, which hee spake, signifying what death he should die.

33 Then Pilate entred into the Iudgement hall againe, and called Iesus, and said vnto him, Art thou the King of the Iewes?

34 Iesus answered him: Sayest thou this thing of thy selfe? or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Iew? Thine owne nation, and the chiefe Priests haue deliuered thee vnto mee. What hast thou done?

36 Iesus answered, My kingdome is not of this world: if my kingdome were of this world, then would my seruants fight, that I should not be deliuered to the Iewes: but now is my kingdome not from hence.

37 Pilate

37 Pilate therefore said vnto him, art thou a King then? Iesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a King. To this end was I borne, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should beare witnes vnto the truth: euery one that is of the truth, heareth my voyce.

38 Pilate saith vnto him, What is truth? And when hee had said this, he went out againe vnto the Iewes, and said vnto them, I finde in him no fault at all.

39 But ye haue a custome that I should release vnto you one at the Passeouer: will ye therefore that I release vnto you the King of the Iewes?

40 Then cryed they all againe, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas, now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Then Pilate therefore tooke Iesus, and scourged him.

2 And the souldiers platted a crowne of thornes, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe.

3 And said, Haile King of the Iewes: and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went foorth againe, and saith vnto them, Behold, I bring him foorth to you, that yee may know that I finde no fault in him.

5 Then came Iesus foorth, wearing the crowne of thornes, and the purple robe: and *Pilate* saith vnto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chiefe Priests therefore and officers saw him, they cryed out, saying: Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I finde no fault in him.

7 The Iewes answered him, We haue a law and by our law he ought to die, because he made himselfe the Sonne of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid.

9 And went againe into the iudgement hall, and saith vnto Iesus, Whence art thou? But Iesus gaue him no answere.

10 Then saith Pilate vnto him, speakest thou not vnto me? Knowest thou not that I haue power to crucifie thee, and haue power to release thee?

11 Iesus answered, Thou couldest haue no power at all against me, except it were giuen thee from aboue: therefore hee that deliuered mee vnto thee, hath the greater sinne.

12 And from thence-forth Pilate sought to release him: but the Iewes cryed out, saying. If thou let this man goe, thou art not Cæsars friend: whosoeuer maketh himselfe a King, speaketh against Cæsar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, hee brought Iesus foorth, and sate downe in the iudgement seat, in a place that is called the Pauement, but in the Hebrew, gabbatha.

14 And it was the Preparation of the Passeouer, and about the sixt houre: and he saith vnto the Iewes, Behold your King.

15 But they cryed out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Shall I crucifie your King? The chiefe Priests answered, We haue no King but Cæsar.

16 Then deliuered he him therefore vnto them to bee crucified: and they tooke Iesus, and led him away.

17 And he bearing his crosse, went forth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Iesus in the middest.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the crosse. and the writing was, IESVS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE IEWES.

20 This title then read many of the Iewes: for the place where Iesus was crucified, was nigh to the city, and it was written in Hebrew, and Greeke, and Latine.

21 Then said the chiefe Priests of the Iewes to Pilate, Write not The King of the Iewes: but that hee said, I am King of the Iewes.

22 Pilate answered, What I haue written, I haue written.

23 ¶ Then the souldiers, when they had crucified Iesus, tooke his garments (and made foure parts, to euery souldier a part) and also his coat: Now his coat was without seame, wouen from the top throughout.

24 They said therefore amongst themselues, Let not vs rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shalbe, that the Scripture might bee fulfilled, which saith, they parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the souldiers did.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the crosse of Iesus his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary *the wife* of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Iesus therefore saw his mother, and the Disciple standing by, whom he loued, he saith vnto his mother, Woman, behold thy sonne.

27 Then said he to the Disciple, Behold thy mother, and from that houre that Disciple tooke her vnto his owne home.

28 ¶ After this, Iesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the Scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessell full of vineger: And they filled a sponge with vineger, and put it vpon hisſope, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Iesus therefore had receiued the vineger, hee said, It is finished, and hee bowed

bowed his head, and gaue vp the ghost.

31 The Iewes therefore, because it was the Preparation, that the bodies should not remaine vpon the crosse on the Sabbath day (for the Sabbath day was an high day) besought Pilate, that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the souldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other, which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Iesus, and saw that he was dead already they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the souldiers with a speare pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that saw it, bare record, and his record is true, and hee knoweth that he saith true that ye might beleeue.

36 For these things were done, that the Scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.

37 And againe another Scripture saith, They shall looke on him whom they pierced.

38 ¶ And after this, Ioseph of Arimathea (being a Disciple of Iesus, but secretly for feare of the Iewes) besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Iesus, and Pilate gaue him leaue: he came therefore, and tooke the body of Iesus.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Iesus by night, and brought a mixture of mirrhe and aloes, about an hundred pound weight.

40 Then tooke they the body of Iesus, and wound it in linnen clothes, with the spices, as the manner of the Iewes is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was neuer man yet laid.

42 There laid they Iesus therefore, because of the Iewes Preparation day, for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

THe first day of the weeke, commeth Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet darke, vnto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

2 Then shee runneth and commeth to Simon Peter, and to the other Disciple whom Iesus loued, and saith vnto them, They haue taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and wee know not where they haue laid him.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other Disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together, and the other Disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And he stooping downe, and looking in, saw the linnen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then commeth Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linnen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head not lying with the linnen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it selfe.

8 Then went in also that other Disciple which came first to the sepulchre, and hee saw and beleeued.

9 For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that he must rise againe from the dead.

10 Then the Disciples went away againe vnto their owne home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the sepulchre, weeping, and as she wept, she stouped downe, and looked into the sepulchre,

12 And seeth two Angels in white, sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Iesus had layen:

13 And they say vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith vnto them, Because they haue taken away my Lord, and I know not where they haue laid him.

14 And when she had thus said, she turned her selfe backe, and saw Iesus standing, and knew not that it was Iesus.

15 Iesus saith vnto her. Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She supposing him to be the gardiner, saith vnto him, Sir, if thou hast borne him hence, tell mee where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Iesus saith vnto her, Mary. She turned her selfe, and saith vnto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Iesus saith vnto her: Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but goe to my brethren, and say vnto them, I ascend vnto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the Disciple that she had seene the Lord, and that he had spoken these things vnto her.

19 ¶ Then the same day at euening, being the first day of the weeke, when the doores were shut, where the Disciples were assembled for feare of the Iewes, came Iesus, and stood in the midst, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

20 And when he had said so, he shewed vnto them his hands, and his side. Then were the disciples glad when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Iesus to them againe, Peace be vnto you: As my father hath sent me, euen so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith vnto them, Receiue ye the holy Ghost.

23 Whose soeuer sinnes yee remit, they are remitted vnto them, and whose soeuer sinnes ye retaine, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas one of the twelue called Didymus, was not with them when Iesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said vnto him, We haue seene the Lord. But hee

saide vnto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nailes, and put my finger into the print of the nailes, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not beleeue.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes, againe his Disciples were within, and Thomas with them. Then came Iesus, the doores being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be vnto you.

27 Then said hee to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger; and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side, and be not faithlesse, but beleeuing.

28 And Thomas answered, and said vnto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Iesus saith vnto him, Thomas, because thou hast seene mee, thou hast beleeued: blessed are they that haue not seene, and yet haue beleeued.

30 ¶ And many other signes truely did Iesus in the presence of his Disciples, which are not written in this booke:

31 But these are written, that ye might beleeue that Iesus is the Christ the Sonne of God, and that beleeuing, ye might haue life through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

AFter these things, Iesus shewed himselfe againe to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias: and on this wise shewed hee himselfe.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sonnes of Zebedee, and two other of his Disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith vnto them, I goe a fishing. They said vnto him, We also goe with thee. They went forth, and entred into a ship immediatly, and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Iesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Iesus.

5 Then Iesus said vnto them, Children, haue ye any meat? They answered him, No.

6 And hee said vnto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall finde. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that Disciple whom Iesus loued, saith vnto Peter, it is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fisher coat vnto him, (for he was naked) and did cast himselfe into the Sea.

8 And the other Disciples came in a little ship (for they were not farre from land, but as it were two hundred cubites) dragging the net with fishes.

9 Assoone then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coales there, and fish laid theron, and bread.

10 Iesus saith vnto them, Bring of the fish which ye haue now caught.

11 Simon Peter went vp, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Iesus saith vnto them, Come and dine. And none of the Disciples durst aske him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Iesus then commeth, and taketh bread, and giueth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Iesus shewed himselfe to his Disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Iesus said to Simon Peter, Simon, sonne of Ionas, louest thou me more then these? He saith vnto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. He saith vnto him, Feed my lambes.

16 Hee saith vnto him againe the second time, Simon son of Ionas, louest thou me? He saith vnto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. Hee saith vnto him, Feed my sheepe.

17 Hee said vnto him the third time, Simon son of Ionas, louest thou me? Peter was grieued, because hee said vnto him the third time, Louest thou me? And he said vnto him, Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I loue thee. Iesus saith vnto him, Feed my sheepe.

18 Verely, verely, I say vnto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thy selfe, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: But when thou shalt bee old, thou shalt stretch forth thine hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake hee, signifying by what death hee should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he saith vnto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the Disciple whom Iesus loued, following which also leaned on his brest at supper, and said, Lord which is hee that betrayeth thee?

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Iesus, Lord and what shall this man doe?

22 Iesus saith vnto him, If I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that Disciple should not die: yet Iesus said not vnto him, Hee shall not die: but, If I will that hee tary till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the Disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and we know that his testimonie is true.

25 And there are also many other things which Iesus did, the which if they should be written euery one, I suppose that euen the world it selfe could not containe the bookes that should be written. Amen.

THE ACTES OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

THe former Treatise haue I made O Theophilus, of all that Iesus began both to doe and teach,
2 Vntill the day in which hee was taken vp, after that he through the holy Ghost had giuen commandements vnto the Apostles, whom he had chosen.
3 To whom also he shewed himselfe aliue after his passion, by many infallible proofes, being seene of them forty dayes, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdome of God:
4 And being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Hierusalem, but waite for the promise of the Father, which *saith he*, ye haue heard of me.
5 For Iohn truely baptized with water: but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost, not many dayes hence.
6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore againe the kingdome to Israel?
7 And he said vnto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his owne power.
8 But ye shall receiue power after that the holy Ghost is come vpon you, and yee shall be witnesses vnto me, both in Hierusalem, and in all Iudea, and in Samaria, and vnto the vttermost part of the earth.
9 And when he had spoken these things while they beheld he was taken vp, and a cloud receiued him out of their sight.
10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heauen, as he went vp, behold two men stood by them in white apparell.
11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing vp into heauen? This same Iesus which is taken vp from you into heauen, shall so come, in like manner as yee haue seene him goe into heauen.
12 Then returned they vnto Hierusalem from the mount called Oliuet, which is from Hierusalem a Sabbath dayes iourney.
13 And when they were come in, they went vp into an vpper roome, where abode both Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, Iames, *the sonne* of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Iudas *the brother* of Iames.
14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication with the women, and Mary the mother of Iesus, and with his brethren.
15 ¶ And in those dayes Peter stood vp in the midst of the disciples, and said, (The number of names together were about an hundred and twenty.)
16 Men and brethren, this Scripture must needs haue beene fulfilled, which the holy Ghost by the mouth of Dauid, spoke before concerning Iudas, which was guide to them that tooke Iesus.
17 For he was numbred with vs, and had obtained part of this ministery.
18 Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.
19 And it was knowne vnto all the dwellers at Ierusalem, insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood.
20 For it is written in ỹ booke of Psalmes, Let his habitation bee desolate, and let no man dwell therein: And his Bishopricke let another take.
21 Wherefore of these men which haue companied with vs, all the time that the Lord Iesus went in and out among vs,
22 Beginning from the Baptisme of Iohn, vnto that same day that hee was taken vp from vs, must one be ordained to be a witnesse with vs of his resurrection.
23 And they appointed two, Ioseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Iustus, and Matthias.
24 And they prayed, and said, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,
25 That he may take part of this ministery and Apostleship, from which Iudas by transgression fell, that he might goe to his owne place.
26 And they gaue forth their lots, and the lot fell vpon Matthias, and he was numbred with the eleuen Apostles.

CHAP. II.

ANd when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.
2 And suddenly there came a sound from heauen as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.
3 And there appeared vnto them clouen tongues, like as of fire, and it sate vpon each of them.
4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speake with other tongues, as the spirit gaue them vtterance.
5 And there were dwelling at Hierusalem Iewes, deuout men, out of euery nation vnder heauen.
6 Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, & were confounded, because that euery man heard them speake in his owne language.
7 And they were all amazed, and marueiled, saying one to another, Behold, are

not all these which speake, Galileans?

8 And how heare we euery man in our owne tongue, wherein we were borne?

9 Parthians and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Iudea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus and Asia,

10 Phrygia and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Lybia, about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Iewes and Proselytes,

11 Cretes, and Arabians, wee doe heare them speake in our tongues the wonderfull workes of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking, said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter standing vp with the eleuen, lift vp his voyce, and said vnto them, Ye men of Iudea, and all yee that dwell at Hierusalem, be this knowen vnto you, and hearken vnto my words.

15 For these are not drunken as yee suppose, seeing it is but the third houre of the day.

16 But this is that which was spoken by the Prophet Ioel,

17 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes (sayth God) I will powre out of my Spirit vpon all flesh: and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophesie, and your young men shall see visions, and your olde men shall dreame dreames.

18 And on my seruants, and on my handmaidens, I will powre out in those dayes of my Spirit, and they shall prophesie.

19 And I will shew wonders in heauen aboue, and signes in the earth beneath: blood and fire, and vapour of smoake.

20 The Sunne shall be turned into darkneſſe, and the Moone into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

21 And it shall come to passe, that whosoeuer shall call on the Name of the Lord, shall be saued.

22 Yee men of Israel, heare these words: Iesus of Nazareth, a man approoued of God among you, by miracles, wonders & signes, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye your selues also know:

23 Him, being deliuered by the determinate counsell and fore-knowledge of God, ye haue taken, and by wicked hands haue crucified and slaine:

24 Whom God hath raysed vp, hauing loosed the paines of death, because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For Dauid speaketh concerning him: I foresaw the Lord alwayes before my face, for hee is on my right hand, that I should not be moued.

26 Therefore did my heart reioyce, and my tongue was glad: Moreouer also my flesh shall rest in hope,

27 Because thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell, Neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made knowne to me the wayes of life: thou shalt make me full of ioy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, let me freely speake vnto you of the Patriarch Dauid, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with vs vnto this day.

30 Therefore being a Prophet, and knowing that God hath sworne with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loynes, according to the flesh, he would raise vp Christ to sit on his throne.

31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soule was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

32 This Iesus hath God raised vp, Whereof we are all witnesses.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and hauing receiued of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, hee hath shed forth this, which now ye see and heare.

34 For Dauid is not ascended into the heauens, but he saith himselfe, The Lord said vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Vntill I make thy foes thy footstoole.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Iesus, whom yee haue crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said vnto Peter, and to the rest of the Apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we doe?

38 Then Peter said vnto them, Repent, and be baptized euery one of you, in the Name of Iesus Christ, for the remission of sinnes, and yee shall receiue the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is vnto you & to your children, and to all that are afarre off, euen as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testifie, and exhort, saying, Saue your selues from this vnwoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly receiued his word, were baptized: and the same day there were added vnto them about three thousand soules.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the Apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And feare came vpon euery soule: and many wonders and signes were done by the Apostles.

44 And all that beleeued were together, and had all things common,

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as euery man had need.

46 And

46 And they continuing daily with one accord in the Temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladnesse, and singlenesse of heart.

47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the Church daily such as should be saued.

CHAP. III.

NOw Peter and Iohn went vp together into the Temple at the houre of prayer, being the ninth houre.

2 And a certaine man, lame from his mothers wombe was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the Temple which is called, Beautifull, to aske almes of them that entred into the Temple.

3 Who seeing Peter and Iohn about to goe into the Temple, asked an almes.

4 And Peter fastening his eyes vpon him, with Iohn, said, Looke on vs.

5 And he gaue heed vnto them expecting to receiue something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Siluer and gold haue I none, but such as I haue, giue I thee: In the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, rise vp and walke.

7 And hee tooke him by the right hand, and lift him vp: and immediately his feete and ankle bones receiued strength.

8 And he leaping vp, stood, and walked, and entred with them into the Temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking and praising God.

10 And they knew that it was hee which sate for almes at the beautifull gate of the Temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened vnto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter and Iohn, all the people ran together vnto them in the porch that was called Solomons, greatly wondring.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, he answered vnto the people, Yee men of Israel, why maruell ye at this? or why looke yee so earnestly on vs, as though by our owne power or holinesse we had made this man to walke?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Iacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his Sonne Iesus whom ye deliuered vp, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him goe.

14 But yee denied the holy One, and the iust, and desired a murderer to be granted vnto you,

15 And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses.

16 And his Name through faith in his Name, hath made this man strong, whom yee see and know: yea, the faith which is by him hath giuen him this perfect soundnesse in the presence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I wote that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.

18 But those things, which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his Prophets, that Christ should suffer, hee hath also fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore, and be conuerted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.

20 And he shall send Iesus Christ, which before was preached vnto you.

21 Whom the heauen must receiue, vntill the times of restitution of all things which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy Prophets since the world began.

22 For Moses truely said to the fathers, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vnto you, of your brethren like vnto me; him shall yee heare in all things whatsoeuer hee shall say vnto you.

23 And it shall come to passe, that euery soule which will not heare that Prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the Prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as haue spoken haue likewise foretold of these dayes.

25 Yee are the children of the Prophets, and of the Couenant which God made with our fathers, saying vnto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kinreds of the earth be blessed.

26 Vnto you first, God hauing raised vp his Sonne Iesus, sent him to blesse you, in turning away euery one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

ANd as they spake vnto the people, the Priests and the captaine of the Temple, and the Sadduces came vpon them,

2 Being grieued that they taught the people, and preached through Iesus, the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they layd hands on them, and put them in hold vnto the next day: for it was now euentide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word beleeued, and the number of the men was about fiue thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that their Rulers, and Elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the high Priest, and Caiphas, and Iohn, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high Priest, were gathered together at Ierusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the middest, they asked, By what power, or by what name haue ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, said vnto them, Ye rulers of the people and Elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what meanes hee is made whole,

10 Be it knowne vnto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, euen by him doeth this man stand heere before you whole.

11 This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there saluation in any other: for there is none other Name vnder heauen giuen among men, whereby wee must be saued.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldnesse of Peter and Iohn, and perceiued that they were vnlearned, and ignorant men, they maruelled, and they tooke knowledge of them, that they had beene with Iesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to goe aside out of the Councell, they conferred among themselues,

16 Saying, What shall wee doe to these men? for that indeede a notable miracle hath beene done by them, is manifest to all them that dwell in Hierusalem, and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let vs straitly threaten them, that they speake hencefourth to no man in this Name.

18 And they called them, and commaded them not to speake at all, nor teach in the Name of Iesus.

19 But Peter and Iohn answered, and said vnto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God, to hearken vnto you more then vnto God, iudge ye.

20 For wee cannot but speake the things which we haue seene and heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them goe, finding nothing how they might punish them because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was aboue forty yeeres old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let goe, they went to their owne company, and reported all that the chiefe Priests and Elders had said vnto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift vp their voyce to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God, which hast made heauen and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is;

25 Who by the mouth of thy seruant Dauid hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vaine things?

26 The Kings of the earth stood vp, and the Rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a trueth against thy holy child Iesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles and the people of Israel were gathered together,

28 For to doe whatsoeuer thy hand and thy counsell determined before to be done.

29 And now, Lord, behold their threatnings, and grant vnto thy seruants, that with all boldnesse they may speake thy word,

30 By stretching foorth thine hand to heale: and that signes and wonders may be done by the Name of thy holy childe Iesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldnesse.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeued, were of one heart, and of one soule: neither said any of them, that ought of the things which he possessed, was his owne, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gaue the Apostles witnesse of the resurrection of the Lord Iesus, and great grace was vpon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessours of lands, or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid them downe at the Apostles feet: and distribution was made vnto euery man, according as he had need.

36 And Ioses, who by the Apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is being interpreted, The sonne of consolation) a Leuite, and of the country of Cyprus,

37 Hauing land sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at he Apostles feet.

CHAP. V.

BVt a certaine man named Ananias, with Saphira his wife, sold a possession.

2 And kept backe *part* of the price, his wife also being priuy *to it*, and brought a certaine part, and laid it at the Apostles feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias why hath Satan filled thine heart, to lie to the holy Ghost, and to keepe backe *part* of the price of the land:

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine owne? and after it was sold, was it not in thine owne power? why hast thou conceiued this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied vnto men, but vnto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words fell downe, and gaue vp the ghost, and great feare came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, wound him vp, and caried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three houres after, when his wife not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered vnto her, Tell

or, whether you sold the land for so much? and he said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said vnto her, How is it that ye haue agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? Behold, the feet of them which haue buryed thy husband, are at the doore, and shall cary thee out.

10 Then fell she downe straightway at his feet, and yeelded vp the ghost: And the young men came in and found her dead, and caryng her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great feare came on all the Church, and vpon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the Apostles were many signes and wonders wrought among the people. (And they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man ioyne himselfe to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And beleeuers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)

15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sicke into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by, might ouershadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude out of the cities round about vnto Ierusalem, bringing sick folkes and them which were vexed with vncleane spirits: and they were healed euery one.

17 ¶ Then the high Priest rose vp, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadduces) and were filled with indignation,

18 And laid their hands on the Apostles and put them in the common prison.

19 But the Angell of the Lord by night opened the prison doores, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Goe, stand and speake in the Temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the Temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high Priest came, and they that were with him, and called the counsell together, and all the Senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to haue them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truely found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doores? but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high Priest, and the captaine of the Temple, and the chiefe Priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one, and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison, are standing in the Temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captaine with the officers, and brought them without violence: (for they feared the people, lest they should haue been stoned.)

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the Counsell, and the high Priest asked them,

28 Saying, Did not we straitly commaund you, that you should not teach in this Name? And behold, ye haue filled Hierusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans bloud vpon vs.

29 ¶ Then Peter and the other Apostles answered, and said, We ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our fathers raised vp Iesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand, to be a Prince and a Sauiour, for to giue repentance to Israel, and forgiuenesse of sinnes.

32 And we are his witnesses of these things, and so is also the holy Ghost: whom God hath giuen to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and tooke counsell to slay them.

34 Then stood there vp one in the Councill, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a Doctour of Law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the Apostles foorth a little space,

35 And said vnto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to your selues, what ye intend to doe as touching these men.

36 For before these dayes, rose vp Theudas, boasting himselfe to be some body, to whom a number of men, about foure hundred, ioyned themselues, who was slaine, and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

37 After this man rose vp Iudas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all, euen as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say vnto you, Refraine from these men, and let them alone: for if this councell, or this worke be of men, it will come to nought.

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot ouerthrow it, lest happely ye be found euen to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the Apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speake in the Name of Iesus, and let them goe.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the Councill, reioycing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his Name.

42 And daily in the Temple and in euery house: they ceased not to teach and preach Iesus Christ.

CHAP. VI.

AND in those dayes, when the number of the Disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrewes, because their widowes were neglected in the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelue called the multitude of Disciples vnto them, and said, It is not reason that wee should leaue the word of God, and serue tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, looke yee out among you seuen men of honest report, full of the holy Ghost, and wisedome, whom we may appoint ouer this businesse.

4 But wee will giue our selues continually to prayer, and to the ministery of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Steuen, a man full of Faith, and of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas, a Proselyte of Antioch.

6 Whom they set before the Apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased, and the number of the Disciples multiplyed in Ierusalem greatly, and a great company of the Priests were obedient to the Faith.

8 And Steuen full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the People.

9 ¶ Then there arose certaine of the Synagogue, which is called *the Synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Steuen.

10 And they were not able to resist the wisedome and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men, which said, Wee haue heard him speake blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.

12 And they stirred vp the people, and the Elders and Scribes, and came vpon him, and caught him, and brought him to the Councell.

13 And set vp false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speake blasphemous words against this holy place, and the Law.

14 For we haue heard him say, that this Iesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customes which Moses deliuered vs.

15 And all that sate in the Councell, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face, as it had beene the face of an Angel.

CHAP. VII.

THen said the high Priest, Are these things so?

2 And hee said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken: The God of glory appeared vnto our father Abraham, when hee was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And said vnto him, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came hee out of the land of the Caldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, hee remooued him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And hee gaue him none inheritance in it, no not *so much as* to set his foot on, yet hee promised that he would giue it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no child.

6 And God spake on this wise, that his seed should sojourne in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and intreat them euill foure hundred yeere.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage, will I iudge, saith God: and after that shall they come forth and serue me in this place.

8 And hee gaue him the couenant of circumcision: and so *Abraham* begate Isaac, and circumcised him the eight day: and Isaac *begate* Iacob, and Iacob *begate* the twelue Patriarches.

9 And the Patriarches mooued with enuie, sold Ioseph into Egypt: but God was with him,

10 And deliuered him out of all his afflictions, and gaue him fauour and wisdome in the sight of Pharaoh King of Egypt: and he made him gouernour ouer Egypt, and all his house.

11 Now there came a dearth ouer all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 But when Iacob heard that there was corne in Egypt, hee sent out our Fathers first.

13 And at the second *time* Ioseph was made knowne to his brethren, and Ioseph's kindred was made knowne vnto Pharaoh.

14 Then sent Ioseph, and called his father Iacob to him, and all his kindred, threescore and fifteene soules.

15 So Iacob went downe into Egypt, and died, he and our Fathers,

16 And were carried ouer into Sichem, and laid in the Sepulchre that Abraham bought for a summe of money of the sons of Emor *the Father* of Sichem.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworne to Abraham, the people grew and multiplyed in Egypt,

18 Till another King arose, which knew not Ioseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kindred, and euill entreated our Fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not liue.

20 In

20 In which time Moses was borne, and was exceeding faire, and nourished vp in his fathers house three moneths:

21 And when hee was cast out, Pharaohs daughter tooke him vp, and nourished him for her owne sonne.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisedome of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.

23 And when hee was full fourty yeeres old, it came into his heart to visite his brethren the children of Israel.

24 And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and auenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian.

25 For hee supposed his brethren would haue vnderstood, how that God by his hand would deliuer them, but they vnderstood not.

26 But the next day hee shewed himselfe vnto them as they stroue, and would haue set them at one againe, saying, Sirs, yee are brethren, why doe yee wrong one to another?

27 And he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler, and a iudge ouer vs?

28 Wilt thou kill mee as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Midian, where he begate two sonnes.

30 And when fourty yeeres were expired, there appeared vnto him in the wildernesse of mount Sina, an Angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight: and as hee drew neere to behold it, the voyce of the Lord came vnto him,

32 *Saying*, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shooes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest, is holy ground.

34 I haue seene, I haue seene the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I haue heard their groning, and am come downe to deliuer them: And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a iudge? the same did God send to bee a ruler and a deliuerer, by the hands of the Angel which appeared to him in the bush.

36 He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signes in the land of Egypt, and in the red Sea, and in the wildernesse fourty yeeres.

37 ¶ This is that Moses which said vnto the children of Israel, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren, like vnto me: him shall ye heare.

38 This is hee that was in the Church in the wildernes with the Angel, which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who receiued the liuely Oracles, to giue vnto vs.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust him from them, and in their hearts turned backe againe into Egypt,

40 Saying vnto Aron, make vs gods to goe before vs: for as for this Moses, which brought vs out of the land of Egypt, wee wote not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calfe in those dayes, and offered sacrifice vnto the idole, and reioyced in the workes of their owne hands.

42 Then God turned, and gaue them vp to worship the host of heauen, as it is written in the booke of the Prophets, O ye house of Israel, haue ye offered to me slaine beasts and sacrifices, by the space of fourty yeeres in the wildernesse?

43 Yea, yee tooke vp the Tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god Remphan, figures which yee made, to worship them: and I will cary you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the Tabernacle of Witnesse in the wildernesse, as hee had appointed, speaking vnto Moses, that hee should make it according to the fashion that he had seene.

45 Which also our fathers that came after, brought in with Iesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God draue out before the face of our fathers vnto the dayes of Dauid,

46 Who found fauour before God, and desired to finde a Tabernacle for the God of Iacob.

47 But Solomon built him an house.

48 Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands, as saith the Prophet,

49 Heauen is my throne, and earth is my footestoole. What house will ye build mee, saith the Lord? or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hands made all these things?

51 ¶ Ye stiffe-necked and vncircumcised in heart and eares, ye doe alwayes resist the holy Ghost, as your fathers did, so doe ye.

52 Which of the Prophets haue not your fathers persecuted? and they haue slaine them which shewed before of the comming of the iust one, of whom ye haue been now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who haue receiued the Law by the disposition of Angels, and haue not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed vpon him with their teeth.

55 But hee being full of the holy Ghost, looked vp stedfastly into heauen, and saw the glory of God, and Iesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, I see the heauen

opened, and the sonne of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cryed out with a loude voyce, and stopped their eares, and ranne vpon him with one accord,

58 And cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laide downe their clothes at a young mans feete, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Steuen, calling vpon God, and saying, Lord Iesus receiue my spirit.

60 And hee kneeled downe, and cryed with a loud voyce, Lord lay not this sinne to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleepe.

CHAP. VIII.

AND Saul was consenting vnto his death, and at that time there was a great persecution against the Church which was at Hierusalem, and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Iudea and Samaria, except the Apostles.

2 And deuout men carried Steuen to his buriall, and made great lamentation ouer him.

3 As for Saul, hee made hauoke of the Church, entring into euery house, & haling men & women, committed them to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad, went euery where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went downe to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ vnto them.

6 And the people with one accord gaue heed vnto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which hee did.

7 For vncleane spirits crying with loud voyce, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great ioy in that city.

9 But there was a certaine man called Simon, which before time in the same city vsed Sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giuing out, that himselfe was some great one.

10 To whom they all gaue heede from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time hee had bewitched them with Sorceries.

12 But when they beleeued Philip, preaching the things concerning the kingdome of God, and the Name of Iesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himselfe beleeued also: and when he was baptized, hee continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signes which were done.

14 Now when the Apostles which were at Hierusalem, heard that Samaria had receiued the word of God, they sent vnto them Peter and Iohn.

15 Who when they were come downe, prayed for them that they might receiue the holy Ghost.

16 (For as yet hee was fallen vpon none of them: onely they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus.)

17 Then laid they their hands on them and they receiued the holy Ghost.

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the Apostles hands, the holy Ghost was giuen, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Giue me also this power, that on whomsoeuer I lay hands, hee may receiue the holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said vnto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may bee purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickednesse, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiuen thee.

23 For I perceiue that thou art in the gall of bitternesse, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for mee, that none of these things which yee haue spoken, come vpon mee.

25 And they when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Hierusalem, and preached the Gospel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the Angel of the Lord spake vnto Philip, saying, Arise, and goe toward the South, vnto the way that goeth down from Hierusalem vnto Gaza, which is desert.

27 And he arose, and went, and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch of great authority vnder Candace Queene of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Hierusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning and sitting in his charet, read Esaias the Prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said vnto Philip, Goe neere, and ioyne thy selfe to this charet.

30 And Philip ranne thither to him, and heard him reade the Prophet Esaias, & said, vnderstandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip, that he would come vp & sit with him.

32 The place of the Scripture which hee read, was this, He was led as a sheepe to the slaughter, and like a lambe dumbe before the shearer, so opened he not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation his iudgement was taken away: & who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the Eunuch answered Philip and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the Prophet this? of himselfe, or of some other man?

35 Then

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same Scripture, and preached vnto him Iesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came vnto a certaine water: And the Eunuch said, See here is water, what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou beleeuest with all thine heart thou mayest. And hee answered, and said, I beleeue that Iesus Christ is the Sonne of God.

38 And hee commanded the chariot to stand still, and they went downe both into the water, both Philip and the Eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come vp out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the Eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way reioycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing thorow, hee preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

CHAP. IX.

AAnd Saul yet breathing out threatnings and slaughter against the Disciples of the Lord, went vnto the hie Priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the Synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound vnto Hierusalem.

3 And as he iourneyed, he came neere to Damascus, and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heauen.

4 And hee fell to the earth, and heard a voyce, saying vnto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kicke against the pricks.

6 And hee trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou haue me to doe? And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and goe into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must doe.

7 And the men which iourneyed with him, stood speechlesse, hearing a voyce, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9 And he was three dayes without sight, and neither did eat nor drinke.

10 ¶ And there was a certaine Disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I am here, Lord.

11 And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and goe into the street which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Iudas for one called Saul of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath seene in a vision a man named Ananias comming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receiue his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I haue heard by many of this man, how much, euill he hath done to thy Saints at Hierusalem:

14 And here he hath authority from the chiefe Priests to bind all that call vpon thy Name.

15 But the Lord said vnto him, Goe thy way: for he is a chosen vessell vnto me, to beare my Name before the Gentiles, and Kings, and the children of Israel.

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my Names sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the house, and putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord, (euen Iesus that appeared vnto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent me that thou mightest receiue thy sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had beene scales, and he receiued sight forthwith, and arose and was baptized.

19 And when he had receiued meate, hee was strengthened. Then was Saul certaine dayes with the Disciples that were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the Synagogues, that he is the Son of God.

21 But all that heard him were Amazed, and said, Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this Name in Hierusalem, and came hither for that intent, that hee might bring them bound vnto the chiefe Priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Iewes that dwelt at Damascus, prouing that this is very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Iewes tooke counsell to kill him.

24 But their laying awaite was knowne of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the Disciples took him by night, and let him downe by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Hierusalem, hee assayed to ioyne himselfe to the Disciples, but they were all afraid of him, and beleeued not that he was a Disciple.

27 But Barnabas tooke him and brought him to the Apostles, and declared vnto them how hee had seene the Lord in the way, and that hee had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the Name of Iesus.

28 And hee was with them comming in and going out at Hierusalem.

29 And he spake boldly in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and disputed against the Gecians: but they went about to slay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him downe to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 Then

31 Then had the Churches rest throughout all Iudea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the feare of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to passe, as Peter passed thorowout all quarters, he came down also to the Saints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certaine man named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight yeeres, and was sicke of the palsie.

34 And Peter said vnto him, Aeneas, Iesus Christ make thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediatly.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda and Saron saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Ioppa a certaine Disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works, and almes deeds which she did.

37 And it came to passe in those dayes, that she was sicke and dyed: whom when they had washed, they laid her in an vpper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Ioppa, and the Disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent vnto him two men, desiring him, that hee would not delay to come to them.

39 Then Peter arose and went with them: when he was come, they brought him into the vpper chamber: and all the widowes stood by him weeping, and shewing the coates and garments which Dorcas made while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled downe and prayed, and turning him to the body, said, Tabitha, Arise. And she opened her eyes, and when shee saw Peter, she sate vp.

41 And he gaue her his hand, and lift her vp: and when hee had called the Saints and widowes, presented her aliue.

42 And it was knowne throughout all Ioppa, and many beleeued in the Lord.

43 And it came to passe that hee tarried many dayes in Ioppa, with one Simon a Tanner.

CHAP. X.

THere was a certaine man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a Centurion of the band called the Italian band.

2 A deuout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gaue much almes to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 He saw in a vision euidently about the ninth houre of the day, an Angel of God comming in to him, and saying vnto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, hee was afraid and said, What is it, Lord. And hee said vnto him, Thy prayers and thy almes are come vp for a memoriall before God.

5 And now send men to Ioppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter.

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a Tanner, whose house is by the sea side: he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do.

7 And when the Angel which spake vnto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his houshold seruants, and a deuout souldier of them, that waited on him continually.

8 And when hee had declared all these things vnto them, he sent them to Ioppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow, as they went on their iourney, and drew nigh vnto the city, Peter went vp vpon the house to pray, about the sixt houre.

10 And he became very hungry, and would haue eaten: But while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

11 And saw heauen opened, and a certaine vessell descending vnto him, as it had been a great sheet, knit at the foure corners, and let downe to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of foure-footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beastes, and creeping things, and foules of the ayre.

13 And there came a voyce to him, Rise Peter, kill and eate.

14 But Peter said, Not so Lord, for I haue neuer eaten any thing that is common or vncleane.

15 And the voyce spake vnto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice, and the vessel was receiued vp againe into heauen.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seene, should meane; behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius, had made inquiry for Simons house, and stood before the gate,

18 And called and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said vnto him, Behold, three men seeke thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee downe, and goe with them doubting nothing: for I haue sent them.

21 Then Peter went downe to the men which were sent vnto him from Cornelius, and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seeke: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the Centurion, a iust man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Iewes, was warned from God by an holy Angel, to send for thee into his house, and to heare words of thee.

23 Then called hee them in, and lodged them. And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certaine brethren from Ioppa accompanied him.

24 And

24 And the morrow after they entred into Cesarea. And Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsemen and neare friends.

25 And as Peter was comming in, Cornelius met him, and fell downe at his feet, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter tooke him vp, saying, Stand vp, I my selfe also am a man.

27 And as hee talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And hee said vnto them, Ye know how that it is an vnlawfull thing for a man that is a Iew, to keepe company, or come vnto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or vncleane.

29 Therefore came I vnto you without gainsaying, assoone as I was sent for. I aske therefore for what intent yee haue sent for me

30 And Cornelius said, Foure dayes agoe I was fasting vntill this houre, and at the ninth houre I prayed in mine house, and behold, a man stood before mee in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine almes are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Ioppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter, hee is lodged in the house of one Simon a Tanner by the Sea side, who when he commeth shall speake vnto thee.

33 Immediatly therefore I sent vnto thee, and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to heare all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth and said, Of a truth, I perceiue that God is no respecter of persons.

35 But in every nation, hee that feareth him, and worketh righteousnes, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent vnto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Iesus Christ (he is the Lord of all.)

37 That word (I say) you know which was published throughout all Iudea, and began from Galilee, after the Baptisme which Iohn preached:

38 How God anointed Iesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the deuill: for God was with him.

39 And wee are witnesses of all things which he did, both in the land of the Iewes, and in Ierusalem, whom they slew, and hanged on a tree.

40 Him God raised vp the third day, and shewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but vnto witnesses chosen before of God, euen to vs who did eate and drinke with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded vs to preach vnto the people, and to testifie that it is he which was ordained of God to bee the Iudge of the quicke and dead.

43 To him giue all the Prophets witnesse, that through his Name, whosoeuer beleeueth in him shall receiue remission of sins.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the Circumcision which beleeued, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was powred out the gift of the holy Ghost:

46 For they heard them speake with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which haue receiued the holy Ghost as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the Name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certaine dayes.

CHAP. XI.

AND the Apostles & brethren that were in Iudea, heard that the Gentiles had also receiued the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come vp to Hierusalem, they that were of the Circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men vncircumcised, and didst eate with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order vnto them, saying;

5 I was in the city of Ioppa, praying, and in a trance I saw a vision. A certaine vessell descend, as it had been a great sheet, let downe from heauen by foure corners, and it came euen to me.

6 Vpon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considred and saw foure footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowles of the aire.

7 And I heard a voyce saying vnto me, Arise Peter, slay and eate.

8 But I said, Not so Lord: for nothing common or vncleane hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voyce answered mee againe from heauen, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And that was done three times: and all was drawen vp againe into heauen.

11 And behold, immediatly there were three men already come vnto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea vnto me.

12 And the Spirit bad me go with them, nothing doubting: Moreouer, these fine brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans house.

13 And

13 And he shewed vs how he had seene an Angel in his house, which stood and said vnto him, Send men to Ioppe, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter?

14 Who shall tell thee wordes, whereby thou, and all thy house shall be saued.

15 And as I began to speake, the holy Ghost fell on them, as on vs at the beginning.

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how that he said, Iohn indeed baptized with water, but yee shall be baptized with the holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gaue them the like gift as hee did vnto vs, who beleeued on the Lord Iesus Christ: what was I that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance vnto life.

19 ¶ Now they that were scattered abroad vpon the persecution which arose about Steuen, trauelled as farre as Phenice, and Cyprus, & Antioch, preaching the word to none, but vnto the Iewes onely.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake vnto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Iesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeued, and turned vnto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came vnto the eares of the Church which was in Hierusalem, and they sent forth Barnabas that he should goe as far as Antioch.

23 Who when he came, and had seene the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleaue vnto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost, and of faith: and much people was added vnto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus for to seeke Saul.

26 And when hee had found him, hee brought him vnto Antioch. And it came to passe, that a whole yeere they assembled themselues with the Church, and taught much people, and the Disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

27 ¶ And in these dayes came Prophets from Hierusalem vnto Antioch.

28 And there stood vp one of them, named Agabus, and signified by the Spirit that there should be great dearth throughout all the world, which came to passe in the dayes of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the Disciples every man according to his ability determined to send reliefe vnto the brethren which dwelt in Iudea.

30 Which also they did and sent it to the Elders by the hand of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

NOw about that time Herod the king stretched forth his hand to vexe certaine of the Church.

2 And hee killed Iames the brother of Iohn with the sword.

3 And because hee saw it pleased the Iewes, he proceeded further, to take Peter also. (Then were the dayes of vnleauened bread.)

4 And when hee had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and deliuered him to foure quaternions of souldiers to keepe him, intending after Easter to bring him foorth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison, but prayer was made without ceasing, of the Church vnto God for him.

6 And when Herod would haue brought him foorth, the same night Peter was sleeping betweene two souldiers bound with two chaines, and the keepers before the doore kept the prison.

7 And behold, the Angel of the Lord came vpon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side and raised him vp, saying, Arise vp quickly. And his chaines fell off from his hands.

8 And the Angel said vnto him, Gird thy selfe, and bind on thy sandales: And so he did. And he saith vnto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out and followed him, and wist not that it was true which was done by the Angel; but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came vnto the yron gate that leadeth vnto the city, which opened to them of his owne accord. and they went out, and passed on thorow one street, and forthwith the Angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himselfe, he said, Now I know of a surety that the Lord hath sent his Angel, and hath deliuered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Iewes.

12 And when hee had considered the thing, hee came to the house of Mary the mother of Iohn, whose surname was Marke, where many were gathered together praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the doore of the gate, a damosell came to harken, named Rhoda.

14 And when shee knew Peters voyce, shee opened not the gate for gladnesse, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said vnto her, Thou art mad. But shee constantly affirmed that it was euen so. Then said they, It is his Angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and

when they had opened *the doore*, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But hee beckening vnto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared vnto them, how the Lord had brought him out of the prison: and he said, Goe shew these things vnto Iames, and to the brethren. And hee departed, and went into another place.

18 Now as soone as it was day there was no small stirre among the souldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, hee examined the keepers, and commanded that they should bee put to death. And hee went downe from Iudea to Cesarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and hauing made Blastus the kings Chamberlaine their friend, desired peace, because their country was nourished by the Kings country.

21 And vpon a set day, Herod arayed in royall apparell, sate vpon his throne, and made an oration vnto them.

22 And the people gaue a shout, *saying*, It is the voyce of a God, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the Angel of the Lord smote him, because he gaue not God the glory, and he was eaten of wormes, and gaue vp the ghost.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Hierusalem, when they had fulfilled their ministery, and tooke with them Iohn, whose surname was Marke.

CHAP. XIII.

NOw there were in the Church that was at Antioch, certaine Prophets and teachers, as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had beene brought vp with Herod the Tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they ministred to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate mee Barnabas and Saul, for the worke whereunto I haue called them.

3 And when they had fasted, and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they being sent forth by the holy Ghost, departed vnto Seleucia, and from thence they sayled to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the Synagogues of the Iewes, and they had also Iohn to their Minister.

6 And when they had gone thorow the yle vnto Paphos, they found a certaine sorcerer, a false Prophet, a Iew, whose name was Barieſus.

7 Which was with the Deputy of the country Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to heare the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turne away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who also is *called* Paul) filled w the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtiltie and all mischiefe, thou childe of the deuill, thou enemy of all righteousnesse, wilt thou not cease to peruert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is vpon thee, and thou shalt bee blind, not seeing the Sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darknesse, and hee went about, seeking some to leade him by the hand.

12 Then the Deputy, when hee saw what was done, beleeued, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and Iohn departing from them, returned to Hierusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and sate downe.

15 And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the rulers of the Synagogue sent vnto them, saying, Yee men and brethren, if yee haue any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood vp, and beckening with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and yee that feare God, giue audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our Fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an high arme brought hee them out of it.

18 And about the time of fourty yeeres suffered he their maners in the wildernesse.

19 And when he had destroyed seuen nations in the land of Canaan, hee deuided their land to them by lot:

20 And after that hee gaue vnto them Iudges about the space of foure hundred and fifty yeeres, vntill Samuel the Prophet.

21 And afterward they desired a King, and God gaue vnto them Saul the sonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Beniamin, by the space of fourty yeeres.

22 And when he had remooued him, hee raised vp vnto them Dauid to bee their King, to whom also he gaue testimony, and said, I haue found Dauid the sonne of Iesse, a man after mine owne heart, which shall fulfill all my will.

23 Of this mans seed hath God according to his promise, raised vnto Israel a Sauiour, Iesus;

24 When

24 When Iohn had first preached before his comming, the baptisme of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And as Iohn fulfilled his course, hee said, Whom thinke ye that I am? I am not he. But behold, there commeth one after mee, whose shooes of his feet I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men and brethren, children of the stocke of Abraham, and whosoeuer among you feareth God, to you is the word of this saluation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Hierusalem, and their Rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voyces of the Prophets, which are read euery Sabbath day, they haue fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate that he should be slaine.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they tooke him downe from the tree, and laid him in a sepulchre.

30 But God raised him from the dead.

31 And he was seene many dayes of them which came vp with him from Galilee to Hierusalem, who are his witnesses vnto the people.

32 And wee declare vnto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made vnto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same vnto vs their children, in that hee hath raised vp Iesus againe, as it is also written in the second Psalme, Thou art my Sonne this day haue I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that he raised him vp from the dead, now no more to returne to corruption, hee said on this wise, I will giue you the sure mercies of Dauid.

35 Wherefore hee saith also in another Psalme, Thou shalt not suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

36 For Dauid after hee had serued his owne generation by the will of God, fell asleepe, and was layed vnto his fathers, and saw corruption.

37 But he whom God raised againe, saw no corruption.

38 ¶ Bee it knowen vnto you therefore men and brethren, that through this man is preached vnto you the forgiuenesse of sins.

39 And by him all that beleeue, are iustified from all things, from which yee could not be iustified by the Law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come vpon you which is spoken of in the Prophets,

41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I worke a worke in your dayes, a worke which you shall in no wise beleeue, though a man declare it vnto you.

42 And when the Iewes were gone out of the Synagogue, the Gentiles besought that those words might bee preached to them the next Sabbath.

43 Now when the Congregation was broken vp, many of the Iewes, and religious Proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas: who speaking to them, perswaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next Sabbath day came almost the whole city together to heare the word of God.

45 But when the Iewes saw the multitudes, they were filled with enuy, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first haue beene spoken to you: but seeing yee put it from you, and iudge your selues vnworthy of euerlasting life, loe, we turne to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded vs, *saying*, I haue set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest bee for saluation vnto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternall life, beleeued.

49 And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region.

50 But the Iewes stirred vp the deuout and honourable women, and the chiefe men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

51 But they shooke off the dust of their feet against them, and came vnto Iconium.

52 And the disciples were filled with ioy, and with the holy Ghost.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND it came to passe in Iconium, that they went both together into the Synagogue of the Iewes, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Iewes, and also of the Greekes beleeued.

2 But the vnbeleeuing Iewes stirred vp the Gentiles, and made their minds euill affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gaue testimonie vnto the word of his grace, and granted signes & wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was deuided: and part held with the Iewes, and part with the Apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Iewes with their Rulers, to vse them despitefully, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled vnto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and vnto the region that lyeth round about:

7 And there they preached the Gospel.

8 ¶ And there sate a certaine man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a cripple from his mothers womb, who neuer had walked.

9 The same heard Paul speake who stedfastly

saw beholding him, and perceiuing that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a lowed voyce, Stand vpright on thy feet? and he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lift vp their voyces, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come downe to vs in the likenesse of men.

12 And they called Barnabas Iupiter, and Paul Mercurius, because he was the chiefe speaker.

13 Then the Priest of Iupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen, and garlands vnto the gates and would haue done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the Apostles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why doe yee these things? Wee also are men of like passions with you, and preach vnto you, that yee should turne from these vanities vnto the liuing God, which made heauen and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein.

16 Who in times past suffered all nations to walke in their owne wayes.

17 Neuertheless, hee left not himselfe without witnesse, in that hee did good, and gaue vs raine from heauen, and fruitfull seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladnesse.

18 And with these sayings, scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice vnto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certaine Iewes from Antioch and Iconium, who perswaded the people, and hauing stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had been dead.

20 Howbeit, as the Disciples stood round about him, hee rose vp and came into the citie, and the next day thee departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the Gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned againe to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the soules of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that wee must through much tribulation enter into the kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordained them Elders in euery Church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleeued.

24 And After they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went downe into Attalia,

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God, for the worke which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the Church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the doore of faith vnto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the Disciples.

CHAP. XV.

AND certaine men which came downe from Iudea, taught the brethren, and said, Except yee be circumcised after the maner of Moses, ye cannot be saued.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go vp to Hierusalem vnto the Apostles, and Elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the Church, they passed thorow Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conuersion of the Gentiles: and they caused great ioy vnto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Hierusalem, they were receiued of the Church, and of the Apostles and Elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there arose vp certaine of the sect of the Pharisees which beleeued, saying, That it was needfull to circumcise them, and to command them to keepe the Law of Moses.

6 And the Apostles and Elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose vp, and said vnto them, Men and brethren, yee know that a good while a goe, God made choice among vs, that the Gentiles by my mouth should heare the word of the Gospel, and beleeue.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts bare them witnesse, giuing them the holy Ghost, euen as he did vnto vs,

9 And put no difference betweene vs and them purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke vpon the necke of the Disciples, which neither our Fathers nor we were able to beare?

11 But we beleeue that through the grace of the Lord Iesus Christ, wee shall be saued euen as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gaue audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, Iames answered, saying, Men and brethren hearken vnto me.

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visite the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his Name.

15 And to this agree the words of the Prophets, as it is written,

16 After this I will returne, and will build againe the Tabernacle of Dauid, which is fallen downe: and I will build

againe the ruines thereof, and I will set it vp:

17 That the residue of men might seeke after the Lord, and all the Gentiles vpon whom my Name is called, saith the Lord, who doth all these things.

18 Knowen vnto God, are all his workes from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that wee trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God.

20 But that wee write vnto them, that they abstaine from pollutions of Idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.

21 For Moses of old time, hath in every citie them that preach him, being read in the Synagogues every Sabbath day.

22 Then pleased it the Apostles and Elders, with the whole Church, to send chosen men of their owne company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas: namely, Iudas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chiefe men among the brethren.

23 And wrote letters by them after this manner: The Apostles and Elders, and brethren, send greeting vnto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Forasmuch as we haue heard, that certaine, which went out from vs, haue troubled you w words, subuerting your soules, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keep the Law, to whom we gaue no such commaundement:

25 It seemed good vnto vs, being assembled with one accord to send chosen men vnto you, with our beloued Barnabas and Paul:

26 Men that haue hazarded their liues for the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ.

27 We haue sent therefore Iudas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to vs, to lay vpon you no greater burden then these necessary things:

29 That yee abstaine from meate offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if yee keepe your selues, yee shall doe well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they deliuered the Epistle.

31 Which when they had read, they reioyced for the consolation.

32 And Iudas and Silas, being Prophets also themselues, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them:

33 And after they had tarried there a space, they were let goe in peace from the brethren vnto the Apostles.

34 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some dayes after, Paul said vnto Barnabas, Let vs goe againe and visite our brethren, in euery citie where wee haue preached the word of the Lord, and see how they doe.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them Iohn, whose surname was Marke.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the worke.

39 And the contention was so sharpe betweene them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas tooke Marke, and sailed vnto Cyprus.

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren vnto the grace of God.

41 And hee went thorow Syria and Cilicia, confirming the Churches.

CHAP. XVI.

THen came he to Derbe and Lystra: and behold a certaine Disciple was there, named Timotheus, the sonne of a certaine woman, which was a Iewesse, and beleeued: but his father was a Greeke:

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul haue to goe forth with him, and tooke and circumcised him, because of the Iewes which were in those quarters: for they knew all, that his father was a Greeke.

4 And as they went thorow the cities, they deliuered them the decrees for to keepe, that were ordained of the Apostles and Elders which were at Hierusalem.

5 And so were the Churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone thorowout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to goe into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia, came downe to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come ouer into Macedonia, and helpe vs.

10 And after hee had seene the vision, immediatly we endeauoured to goe into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called vs for to preach the Gospel vnto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is the chiefe city of that part of Macedonia and

and a Colonie: and we were in that citie abiding certaine dayes.

13 And on the Sabbath woe went out of the city by a riuer side, where prayer was wont to be made, and woe sat downe, and spake vnto the women which resorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certaine woman named Lydia, a seller of purple of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard vs? whose heart the Lord opened, that shee attended vnto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her houshold, she besought vs, saying, If yee haue iudged me to be faithfull to the Lord, come into mine house, and abide there. And she constrained vs.

16 ¶ And it came to passe as wee went to prayer, a certaine damosell possessed with a spirit of diuination, met vs: which brought her master much gaine by soothsaying.

17 The same followed Paul and vs, and cryed, saying, These men are the seruants of the most high God, which shew vnto vs the way of saluation.

18 And this did shee many dayes: but Paul being grieued, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the Name of Iesus Christ, to come out of her. And he came out the same houre.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gaines was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the market place, vnto the Rulers.

20 And brought them to the Magistrates, saying: These men being Iewes, doe exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach customes which are not lawfull for vs to receiue, neither to obserue being Romanes.

22 And the multitude rose vp together against them, and the Magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat them.

23 And when they had laid many stripes vpon them, they cast them into prison, charging the Iaylor to keepe them safely.

24 Who hauing receiued such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stockes.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises vnto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken; and immediatly all the doores were opened, and euery ones bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleepe, and seeing the prison doores open, hee drew out his sword, and would haue killed himselfe, supposing that the prisoners had beene fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Doe thy selfe no harme, for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell downe before Paul and Silas.

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I doe to be saued?

31 And they said, beleeue on the Lord Iesus Christ, and thou shalt be saued, and thy house.

32 And they spake vnto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And hee tooke them the same houre of the night, and washed their stripes, and was baptized he and all his straightway.

34 And when hee had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and reioyced, beleeuing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the Magistrates sent the Sergeants, saying, Let those men go.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying, to Paul, The Magistrates haue sent to let you goe: Now therefore depart, and goe in peace.

37 But Paul said vnto them, They haue beaten vs openly vncondemned being Romans, and haue cast vs into prison, and now doe they thrust vs out priuily? Nay verely, but let them come themselues, and fetch vs out.

38 And the Sergeants told these words vnto the Magistrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romans.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the citie.

40 And they went out of the prison, and entred into *the house* of Lydia, and when they had seene the brethren they comforted them, and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

NOw when they had passed thorow Amphipolis, and apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a Synagogue of the Iewes.

2 And Paul as his manner was, went in vnto them, and three Sabbath dayes reasoned with them out of the Scriptures,

3 Opening and alleadging, that Christ must needs haue suffered and risen againe from the dead; and that this Iesus whom I preach vnto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them beleeued, and consorted with Paul and Silas: and of the deuout Greekes a great multitude, and of the chiefe women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Iewes which beleeued not, mooued with enuy, tooke vnto them certaine lewd fellowes of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an vproare, & assaulted the house of Iason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Iason, and certaine brethren vnto the Rulers of the citie, crying, These that haue turned the world vpside downe, are come hither also.

7 Whom

7 Whom Iason hath receiued: and these all doe contrary to the decrees of Cæsar, saying, That there is another King, one Iesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the citie, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken securitie of Iason and of the other, they let them goe.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night vnto Berea; who comming thither, went into the Synagogue of the Iewes.

11 These were more noble then those in Thessalonica, in that they receiued the word with all readinesse of minde, and searched the Scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them beleeued: also of honourable women which were Greekes, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Iewes of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred vp the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul, to goe as it were to the Sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him vnto Athens, and receiuing a commandement vnto Silas, and Timotheus, for to come to him with all speed, they departed

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him when he saw the citie wholly giuen to idolatrie.

17 Therefore disputed hee in the Synagogue with the Iewes, and with the deuout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certaine Philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoikes encountred him: and some said, What will this babler say? Other some, Hee seemeth to bee a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached vnto them Iesus and the resurrection.

19 And they tooke him, and brought him vnto Areopagus, saying, May wee know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is?

20 For thou bringest certaine strange things to our eares: we would know therefore what these things meane.

21 For all the Athenians and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to heare some new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceiue that in all things yee are too superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your deuotions, I found an Altar with this inscription, TO THE VNKNOWNE GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship him declare I vnto you.

24 God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that hee is Lord of heauen and earth, dwelleth not in Temples made with hands:

25 Neither is worshipped with mens hands, as though hee needed any thing, seeing hee giueth to all life and breath, and all things.

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation:

27 That they should seeke the Lord, if haply they might feele after him, and finde him, though he be not farre from euery one of vs.

28 For in him we liue, and moue, and haue our being, as certaine also of your own Poets haue said, For we are also his off-spring.

29 For asmuch then, as wee are the off-spring of God, we ought not to thinke that the God-head is like vnto gold, or siluer, or stone grauen by art, and mans deuice.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men euery where to repent:

31 Because he hath appointed a day in the which hee will iudge the world in righteousnesse, by that man whom hee hath ordained, whereof hee hath giuen assurance vnto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

32 And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will heare thee againe of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit, certaine men cleaue vnto him, and beleeued: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 After these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth.

2 And found a certaine Iew, named Aquila: borne in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla (because that Claudius had commanded all Iewes to depart from Rome) and came vnto them.

3 And because hee was of the same craft, hee abode with them, and wrought, (for by their occupation they were tent-makers.)

4 And he reasoned in the Synagogue euery Sabbath, and perswaded the Iewes and the Greekes.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in spirit, and testified to the Iewes, that Iesus was Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselues, and blasphemed, he shook his raiment, and said vnto them, Your blood be vpon your owne heads, I am cleane: from henceforth I will goe vnto the Gentiles.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entred into

into a certaine mans house, named Iustus, one that worshipped God, whose house ioyned hard to the Synagogue.

8 And Crispus, the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue beleeued on the Lord, with all his house: and many of the Corinthians, hearing beleeued, and were baptized.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speake, and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee, to hurt thee: for I haue much people in this citie.

11 And hee continued there a yeere and sixe moneths, teaching the word of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the Deputie of Achaia, the Iewes made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the Iudgement Seat,

13 Saying, This fellow perswadeth men to worship God contrary to the Law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said vnto the Iewes, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdnesse, O ye Iewes, reason would that I should beare with you.

15 But if it be a question of words and names, and of your law, looke yee to it: for I will be no iudge of such matters.

16 And hee draue them from the Iudgement Seat.

17 Then all the Greekes tooke Sosthenes the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, and beat him before the Iudgement Seat: and Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this tarried there yet a good while, and then tooke his leaue of the brethren, and sayled thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla, and Aquila, hauing shorne his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And hee came to Ephesus, and left them there: but hee himselfe entred into the Synagogue, and reasoned with the Iewes.

20 When they desired him to tarry longer time with them, he consented not:

21 But bade them farewell, saying, I must by all meanes keep this Feast that commeth in Hierusalem: but I will returne againe vnto you, if God will: and he sayled from Ephesus.

22 And when he had landed at Cesarea, and gone vp, and saluted the Church, hee went downe to Antioch.

23 And after hee had spent some time there, hee departed, and went ouer all the countrey of Galatia, and Phrygia, in order, strengthening all the disciples.

24 ¶ And a certaine Iew named Apollos, borne at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the Scriptures, came to Ephesus.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord, and being feruent in the spirit, hee spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the Baptisme of Iohn.

26 And he began to speake boldly in the Synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they tooke him vnto them, and expounded vnto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when hee was disposed to passe vnto Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the Disciples to receiue him: who when he was come, helped them much which had beleeued through grace.

28 For he mightily conuinced the Iewes, and that publikely, shewing by the Scriptures that Iesus was Christ.

CHAP. XIX.

AND it came to passe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul hauing passed thorow the vpper coasts, came to Ephesus, and finding certaine disciples,

2 He said vnto them, Haue ye receiued the holy Ghost since ye beleeued? And they said vnto him, We haue not so much as heard, whether there be any holy Ghost.

3 And he said vnto them, Vnto what then were yee baptized? And they said, Vnto Iohns Baptisme.

4 Then said Paul, Iohn verely baptized with the baptisme of repentance, saying vnto the people, that they should beleeue on him that should come after him, that is, on Christ Iesus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus.

6 And when Paul had layd his hands vpon them, the holy Ghost came on them, and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelue.

8 And he went into the Synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three moneths, disputing and perswading the things concerning the kingdome of God.

9 But when diuers were hardened, and beleeued not, but spake euill of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the Schoole of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two yeeres, so that all they that dwelt in Asia, heard the word of the Lord Iesus, both Iewes and Greekes.

11 And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul.

12 So that from his body were brought vnto the sicke, handkerchiefs, or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the euill spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certain of the vagabond Iewes, exorcists, tooke vpon them to call ouer them which had euill spirits, the Name of the Lord Iesus, saying, Wee adiure you by Iesus, whom Paul preacheth.

14 And

14 And there were seuen sonnes of one Sceua a Iew, and chiefe of the Priests, which did so.

15 And the euill spirit answered, and said, Iesus I know, and Paul I know, but who are yee?

16 And the man in whom the euill spirit was, lept on them and ouercame them, and preuailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was knowne to all the Iewes and Greekes also dwelling at Ephesus, and feare fell on them all, and the Name of the Lord Iesus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeued came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many also of them which vsed curious artes, brought their bookes together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of siluer.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and preuailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to goe to Hierusalem, saying, After I haue beene there I must also see Rome.

22 So hee sent into Macedonia two of them that ministred vnto him, Timotheus, and Erastus, but he himselfe stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no small stirre about that way.

24 For a certaine man named Demetrius, a siluer-smith, which made siluer shrines for Diana, brought no small gaine vnto the craftsmen.

25 Whom he called together, with all workemen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, yee know that by this craft wee haue our wealth.

26 Moreouer ye see and heare, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, This Paul hath perswaded and turned away much people, saying, that they be no gods, which are made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to be set at nought: but also that the temple of the great goddesse Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cryed out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion, and hauing caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in trauile, they rushed with one accord into the Theatre.

30 And when Paul would haue entred in vnto the people, the Disciples suffered him not.

31 And certaine of the chiefe of Asia, which were his friends, sent vnto him, desiring him that hee would not aduenture himselfe into the Theatre.

32 Some therefore cryed one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude the Iewes putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would haue made his defence vnto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Iew, all with one voyce about the space of two houres cryed out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the Towne-Clarke had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how the city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddesse Diana, and of the *Image* which fell downe from Iupiter?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to doe nothing rashly.

37 For ye haue brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of Churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesse.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftsmen which are with him, haue a matter against any man, the law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.

39 But if yee enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shalbe determined in a lawfull assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this dayes vproare, there being no cause whereby wee may giue an account of this concourse.

41 And when hee had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

AND after the vproare was ceased, Paul called vnto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed for to goe into Macedonia.

2 And when hee had gone ouer those parts, and had giuen them much exhortation, he came into Greece.

3 And there abode three months: and when the Iewes laid wait for him, as he was about to saile into Syria, he purposed to returne through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia Sopater of Berea, and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and of Asia, Tychicus, and Trophimus.

5 These going before, tarried vs at Troas.

6 And wee sailed away from Philippi after the dayes of vnleauened bread, and came vnto them to Troas in fiue dayes, where we abode seuen dayes.

7 And

7 And vpon the first day of the weeke, when the disciples came together to breake bread, Paul preached vnto them, readie to depart on the morrow, and continued his speech vntill midnight.

8 And there were many lights in the vpper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there sate in a window a certaine young man, named Eutichus, being fallen into a deepe sleepe, and as Paul was long preaching, he sunke downe with sleepe, and fell downe from the third loft, and was taken vp dead.

10 And Paul went downe, and fell on him, and embracing him, said, Trouble not your selues, for his life is in him.

11 When hee therefore was come vp againe, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, euen till breake of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man aliue, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sayled vnto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had hee appointed, minding himselfe to goe a foot.

14 And when hee met with vs at Assos, we tooke him in, and came to Mytelene.

15 And wee sayled thence, and came the next day ouer-against Chios, and the next day wee arriued at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium: and the next day wee came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to sayle by Ephesus, because hee would not spend the time in Asia, for hee hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Hierusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the Elders of the Church.

18 And when they were come to him, hee said vnto them, Yee know from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I haue beene with you at all seasons,

19 Seruing the Lord with all humilitie of minde, and with many teares and temptations, which befell me by the laying in wait of the Iewes:

20 And how I kept backe nothing that was profitable vnto you, but haue shewed you, and haue taught you publikely, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Iewes, and also to the Greekes, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Iesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I goe bound in the spirit vnto Hierusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Saue that the holy Ghost witnesseth in euery citie, saying, That bonds and afflictions abide me.

24 But none of these things moueth me, neither count I my life deare vnto my selfe, so that I might finish my course with ioy, and the ministerie which I haue receiued of the Lord Iesus, to testifie the Gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all among whom I haue gone preaching the kingdome of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I haue not shunned to declare vnto you all the counsell of God.

28 ¶ Take heede therefore vnto your selues, and to all the flocke, ouer the which the holy Ghost hath made you ouerseers, to feede the Church of God which hee hath purchased with his owne blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing, shall grieuous wolues enter in among you, not sparing the flocke.

30 Also of your owne selues shall men arise, speaking peruerse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the space of three yeeres I ceased not to warne euery one night and day with teares.

32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you vp, and to giue you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I haue coueted no mans siluer, or gold, or apparrell.

34 Yea, you your selues know, that these hands haue ministred vnto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I haue shewed you all things, how that so labouring, ye ought to support the weake, and to remember the words of the Lord Iesus, how he said, It is more blessed to giue, then to receiue.

36 ¶ And when hee had thus spoken, hee kneeled downe, and prayed with them all.

37 ¶ And they all wept sore, and fell on Pauls necke, and kissed him,

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him vnto the ship.

CHAP. XXI.

AND it came to passe, that after we were gotten from them, and had launched, we came with a straight course vnto Coos, and the day following vnto Rhodes, and from thence vnto Patara.

2 And finding a ship sayling ouer vnto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth,

3 Now when we had discouered Cyprus, wee left it on the left hand, and sayled into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to vnlade her burden.

4 And finding Disciples, we tarried there seuen dayes: who said to Paul thorow the Spirit, that he should not goe vp to Hierusalem.

5 And when we had accomplished those dayes,

dayes, we departed, and went our way, and they all brought vs on our way, with wiues and children, till we (were out of the city, and we kneeled downe on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leaue one of another, we tooke ship, and they returned home againe.

7 And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day wee that were of Pauls company, departed, and came vnto Cesarea, and wee entred into the house of Philip the Euangelist, (which was one of the seuen) and abode with him.

9 And the same man had foure daughters, virgins, which did prophesie.

10 And as we tarried there many dayes, there came downe from Iudea a certaine Prophet named Agabus.

11 And when hee was come vnto vs, hee tooke Pauls girdle, and bound his owne hands, and feet, and said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shall the Iewes at Hierusalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and shall deliuer him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we and they of that place besought him not to goe vp to Hierusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What meane ye to weepe and to breake mine heart? For I am ready not to be bound onely, but also to die at Hierusalem for the Name of the Lord Iesus.

14 And when he would not be perswaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those dayes we tooke vp our carriages, and went vp to Hierusalem.

16 There went with vs also certaine of the Disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old Disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Hierusalem, the brethren receiued vs gladly.

18 And the day following, Paul went in with vs vnto Iames, and all the Elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought vnto the Gentiles by his ministery.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said vnto him, Thou seest brother, how many thousands of Iewes there are which beleeue, and they are all zealous of the Law.

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Iewes which are among the Gentiles, to forsake Moses, saying, That they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walke after the customes.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will heare that thou art come.

23 Doe therefore this that we say to thee. We haue foure men which haue a vow on them,

24 Them take, and purifie thy selfe with them, and be at charges with them, that they may shaue their heads: and all may know that those things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy selfe also walkest orderly, and keepest the Law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeue, we haue written and concluded, that they obserue no such thing, saue onely that they keepe themselues from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul tooke the men, and the next day purifying himselfe with them, entred into the Temple, to signifie the accomplishment of the dayes of purification, vntill that an offering should be offered for euery one of them.

27 And when the seuen dayes were almost ended, the Iewes which were of Asia, when they saw him in the Temple, stirred vp all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, helpe: this is the man that teacheth all men euery where against the people, and the Law, and this place: and farther brought Greekes also into the Temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 For they had seene before with him in the city, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the Temple.

30 And all the city was mooued, and the people ran together: and they tooke Paul, and drew him out of the Temple: and forthwith the doores were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came vnto the chiefe Captaine of the band, that all Hierusalem was in an vproare.

32 Who immediatly tooke souldiers, and Centurions, and ran downe vnto them: and when they saw the chiefe captaine and the souldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chiefe Captaine came neere, and tooke him, and commanded him to be bound with two chaines, and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certaintie for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came vpon the stayres, it was, that he was borne of the souldiers for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And

37 And as Paul was to bee led into the castle, hee said vnto the chiefe Captaine, May I speake vnto thee? Who said, Canst thou speake Greeke?

38 Art not thou that Egyptian which before these daies madest an vproare, and leddest out into the wildernesse foure thousand men that were murtherers?

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Iew of Tarsus, a city of Cilicia, a citizen of no meane city: and I beseech thee, suffer me to speake vnto the people.

40 And when hee had giuen him licence, Paul stood on the staires, and beckened with the hand vnto the people: and when there was made a great silence, hee spake vnto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying:

CHAP. XXII.

MEn brethren, and fathers heare ye my defence which I make now vnto you.

1 (And when they heard that hee spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith,)

3 I am verely a man which am a Iew, borne in Tarsus, *a citie* in Cilicia, yet brought vp in this city, at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the Law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

4 And I persecuted this way vnto the death, binding and deliuering into prisons both men and women;

5 As also the high Priest doth beare me witnesse, and all the estate of the Elders: from whom also I receiued letters vnto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there, bound vnto Hierusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to passe, that as I made my iourney, and was come nigh vnto Damascus about noone, suddenly there shone from heauen a great light round about me.

7 And I fell vnto the ground, and heard a voyce saying vnto mee, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, who art thou, Lord? And he said vnto me, I am Iesus of Nazareth whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me, saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I doe, Lord? And the Lord said vnto me, Arise, and goe into Damascus, and there it shall bee told thee of all things that are appointed for thee to doe.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus,

12 And one Ananias a deuout man according to the Law, hauing a good report of all the Iewes which dwelt there,

13 Came vnto me, and stood and said vnto me, Brother Saul, receiue thy sight. And the same houre I looked vp vpon him.

14 And hee said, the God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that iust One, and shouldest heare the voyce of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witnesse vnto all men, of what thou hast seene and heard.

16 And now, why tarriest thou? Arise and be baptized, and wash away thy sins calling on the Name of the Lord.

17 And it came to passe, that when I was come againe to Hierusalem, euen while I prayed in the Temple, I was in a trance,

18 And saw him saying vnto me, Make haste, and get thee quickely out of Hierusalem; for they will not receiue thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned, and beat in euery Synagogue them that beleeued on thee.

20 And when the blood of thy Martyr Steuen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting vnto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said vnto me, Depart: for I will send thee far hence vnto the Gentiles.

22 And they gaue him audience vnto this word, and then lift vp their voyces, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth, for it is not fit that he should liue.

23 And as they cryed out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the aire,

24 The chiefe captaine commanded him to bee brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging: that he might know wherefore they cryed so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said vnto the Centurion that stood by, Is it lawfull for you to scourge a man that is a Romane, and vncondemned?

26 When the Centurion heard that, he went and told the chiefe Captaine, saying, Take heed what thou doest: for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chiefe Captaine came, and said vnto him, Tell me, Art thou a Romane? He said, Yea.

28 And the chiefe Captaine answered, With a great summe obtained I this freedome. And Paul said, But I was free borne.

29 Then straightway they departed from him, which should haue examined him: and the chiefe Captaine also was afraid, after hee knew that he was a Romane, and because he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, because hee would haue knowne the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Iewes, hee loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chiefe Priests, and all their Counsell to appeare, and brought Paul downe, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND Paul earnestly beholding the Counsell, said, Men and brethren, I

haue liued in all good conscience before God vntill this day.

2 And the high Priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him, to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then saith Paul vnto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for sittest thou to iudge me after the Law, & commandest me to be smitten contrary to the Law?

4 And they that stood by, said, Reuilest thou Gods high Priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that he was the high Priest: For it is written, Thou shalt not speake euill of the ruler of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceiued that the one part were Sadduces, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the Counsell, Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, the sonne of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead, I am called in question.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissention betweene the Pharisees and the Sadduces, and the multitude was diuided.

8 For the Sadduces say that there is no resurrection, neither Angel nor spirit: but the Pharisees confesse both.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the Scribes, that were on the Pharisees part, arose, and stroue, saying, We find no euill in this man: but if a Spirit or an Angel hath spoken to him, let vs not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chiefe Captaine fearing lest Paul should haue been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the souldiers to goe downe, & take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following, the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheere, Paul: for as thou hast testified of mee at Hierusalem, so must thou beare witnesse also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certaine of the Iewes banded together, & bound themselues vnder a curse, saying, That they would neither eat nor drinke til they had killed Paul.

13 And there were more then forty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chiefe Priests and Elders, and said, We haue bound our selues vnder a great curse, that we will eat nothing till we haue slaine Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the Counsell, signifie to the chiefe captaine, that he bring him downe vnto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire some thing more perfectly concerning him: and wee or euer hee come neere, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls sisters sonne heard of their laying in wait, hee went and entred into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the Centurions vnto him, and said, Bring this young man vnto the chiefe captaine: for he hath a certaine thing to tell him.

18 So he tooke him, and brought him to the chiefe captaine, and said, Paul the prisoner called me vnto him, and prayed me to bring this young man vnto thee, who hath something to say vnto thee.

19 Then the chiefe captaine tooke him by the hand, and went with him aside priuately, and asked him, What is it that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Iewes haue agreed to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring downe Paul to morrow into the Counsell, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But doe not thou yeeld vnto them, for there lie in wait for him of them more then fourty men, which haue bound themselues with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drinke, till they haue killed him: and now are they ready looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chiefe Captaine then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou hast shewed those things to me.

23 And he called vnto him two Centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred souldiers to goe to Cesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearemen two hundred, at the third houre of the night.

24 And prouide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe vnto Felix the gouernour.

25 And hee wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Claudius Lysias, vnto the most excellent Gouernour Felix, sendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Iewes, and should haue beene killed of them: Then came I with an army, and rescued him, hauing vnderstood that he was a Romane.

28 And when I would haue knowne the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their Councell.

29 Whom I perceiued to bee accused of questions of their Law, but to haue nothing laid to his charge worthy of death, or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me, how that the Iewes laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gaue commandement to his accusers also to say before thee what they had against him. Farewell.

31 Then the souldiers, as it was commanded them, tooke Paul, and brought him by night vnto Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horsmen to goe with him, and returned to the castle.

33 Who when they came to Cesarea, and deliuered the Epistle to the gouernour, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the gouernour read the letter, he asked of what prouince he was. And when he vnderstood that he was of Cilicia:

35 I

35 I will heare thee, said hee, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herods iudgement hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND after fiue dayes, Ananias the high Priest descended with the Elders, and with a certaine Orator named Tertullus, who informed the gouernour against Paul.

2 And when hee was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enioy great quietnesse, and that very worthy deeds are done vnto this nation by thy prouidence:

3 We accept it alwaies, & in all places most noble Felix, with all thankfulnesse.

4 Notwithstanding that I be not farther tedious vnto thee, I pray thee ȳ thou would heare vs of thy clemency a few words.

5 For wee haue found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mouer of sedition among all the Iewes throughout the world, and a ring-leader of the sect of the Nazarens.

6 Who also hath gone about to profane the Temple: whom we tooke, and would haue iudged according to our Law,

7 But the chiefe captaine Lysias came vpon vs, and with great violence tooke him away out of our hands:

8 Commanding his accusers to come vnto thee, by examining of whom thy selfe mayst take knowledge of all these things whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Iewes also assented, saying, that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the gouernour had beckned vnto him to speake, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast bin of many yeeres a Iudge vnto this nation, I do the more cheerefully answere for my selfe:

11 Because ȳ thou mayest vnderstand, that there are yet but twelue dayes since I went vp to Hierusalem for to worship:

12 And they neither found mee in the Temple disputing with any man, neither raising vp the people, neither in the Synagogues, nor in the citie.

13 Neither can they proue the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confesse vnto thee, that after the way which they call heresie, so worship I the God of my Fathers, beleeuing all things which are written in the Law and the Prophets.

15 And haue hope towards God, which they themselues also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the iust and vniust.

16 And herein doe I exercise my selfe to haue alwayes a conscience voyd of offence toward God and toward men.

17 Now after many yeres I came to bring almes to my nation, and offerings:

18 Whereupon certaine Iewes from Asia found me purified in the Temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult,

19 Who ought to haue beene heere before thee, and obiect, if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same here say, if they haue found any euill doing in me, while I stood before the Councell,

21 Except it be for this one voyce, that I cryed standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead, I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, hauing more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chiefe Captaine shall come downe, I will know the vttermost of your matter.

23 And hee commanded a Centurion to keepe Paul, and to let him haue liberty, and that hee should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister or come vnto him.

24 And after certaine dayes, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Iew, hee sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousnesse, temperance, and iudgement to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Goe thy way for this time, when I haue a conuenient season I will call for thee

26 Hee hoped also that money should haue been giuen him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore hee sent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

27 But after two yeeres, Portius Festus came into Felix roome: & Felix willing to shew the Iewes a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

NOw when Festus was come into the prouince, after three dayes hee ascended from Cesarea to Hierusalem.

2 Then the high Priest and the chiefe of the Iewes informed him against Paul, and besought him.

3 And desired fauour against him, that he would send for him to Hierusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that hee himselfe would depart shortly thither.

5 Let them therefore, said hee, which among you are able, goe downe with me, and accuse this man, if there bee any wickednesse in him.

6 And when he had taried among them more then ten dayes, hee went downe vnto Cesarea, & the next day sitting in the iudgment seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Iewes which came downe from Hierusalem, stood round about, & laid many, & grieuous complaints against Paul, which they could not proue.

8 While he answered for himselfe, Neither against the Law of the Iewes, neither against the Temple, nor yet against Cesar, haue I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to doe the Iewes a

 plea-

pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou goe vp to Hierusalem, and there bee iudged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesars iudgment seat, where I ought to be iudged: to the Iewes haue I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I bee an offender, or haue committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there bee none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliuer me vnto them, I appeale vnto Cesar.

12 Then Festus when he had conferred with ỳ Councel, answered, Hast thou appealed vnto Cesar? vnto Cesar shalt thou goe.

13 And after certaine daies, King Agrippa and Bernice came vnto Cesarea, to salute Festus.

14 And when they had beene there many dayes, Festus declared Pauls cause vnto the King, saying, There is a certaine man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom when I was at Hierusalem, the chiefe Priests and the Elders of the Iewes informed me, desiring to haue iudgement against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the maner of the Romanes to deliuer any man to die, before that he which is accused, haue the accusers face to face, and haue licence to answer for himselfe concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay, on the morrow I sate on the iudgment seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood vp, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certain questions against him of their own superstition, & of one Iesus which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be aliue.

20 And because I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him, whether hee would go to Hierusalem, and there be iudged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserued vnto the hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to bee kept, till I might send him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa said vnto Festus, I would also heare the man my selfe. To morrow, said he, thou shalt heare him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come and Bernice with great pompe, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chiefe Captaines, and principall men of the citie, at Festus commandement Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa and all men which are here present with vs, yee see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Iewes haue dealt with mee, both at Hierusalem, and also here, crying that he ought not to liue any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himselfe hath appealed to Augustus, I haue determined to send him.

26 Of whom I haue no certaine thing to write vnto my lord: wherefore I haue brought him forth before you: and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might haue somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to mee vnreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withall to signifie the crimes laid against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

THen Agrippa said vnto Paul, Thou art permitted to speake for thy selfe. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himselfe:

2 I thinke my selfe happy, King Agrippa, because I shall answere for my selfe this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Iewes:

3 Especially, because I know thee to be expert in all customes and questions which are among the Iewes: wherefore I beseech thee to heare me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine owne nation at Hierusalem, know all the Iewes.

5 Which knew me from the beginning (if they would testifie) that after ỳ most straitest sect of our religion, I liued a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand, and am iudged for the hope of the promise made of God vnto our fathers:

7 Vnto which promise our twelue tribes instantly serning God day and night hope to come: For which hopes sake, King Agrippa, I am accused of the Iewes.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verely thought with my selfe, that I ought to doe many things contrary to the Name of Iesus of Nazareth:

10 Which thing I also did in Hierusalem, and many of the Saints did I shut vp in prison, hauing receiued authority from the chiefe Priests, and when they were put to death, I gaue my voice against them.

11 And I punished them oft in euery Synagogue, & compelled them to blaspheme, and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them euen vnto strange cities.

12 Whereupon, as I went to Damasco with authoritie and commission from the chiefe Priests:

13 At midday, O King, I saw in the way a light from heauen, aboue the brightnesse of the Sunne shining round about me, and them which iourneyed with me.

14 And when wee were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voyce speaking vnto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? It is hard for

for thee to kicke against the prickes.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand vpon thy feet, for I haue appeared vnto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witnes, both of these things which thou hast seene, and of those things in the which I will appeare vnto thee,

17 Deliuering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles vnto whom now I send thee.

18 To open their eyes, and to turne them from darknes to light, & from the power of Satan vnto God, that they may receiue forgiuenes of sins, & inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O King Agrippa, I was not disobedient vnto the heauenly vision:

20 But shewed first vnto them of Damascus, and at Ierusalem, and thorowout all the coasts to Iudea, & then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turne to God, and doe workes meet for repentance.

21 For these causes the Iewes caught me in the Temple and went about to kill me.

22 Hauing therefore obteined helpe of God, I continue vnto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things then those which the Prophets and Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, and that hee should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light vnto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as hee thus spake for himselfe, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul thou art beside thy selfe, much learning doeth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speake forth the words of trueth and soberneſſe.

26 For the king knoweth of these things before whom also I speake freely: for I am perswaded, that none of these things are hidden from him, for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleeuest thou the Prophets? I know that thou beleeuest.

28 Then Agrippa said vnto Paul, Almost thou perswadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not onely thou, but also all that heare me this day, were both almost and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when hee had thus spoken, the King rose vp, and the Gouernour and Bernice, and they that sate with them.

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked betweene themselues, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa vnto Festus, This man might haue beene set at liberty, if he had not appealed vnto Cesar.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND when it was determined that wee should saile into Italy, they deliuered Paul and certaine other prisoners, vnto one named Iulius, a Centurion of Augustus band.

2 And entring into a ship of Adramyttium, we lanched, meaning to saile by the coasts of Asia, one Aristarcus a Macedonian of Thessalonica being with vs.

3 And the next day wee touched at Sidon: And Iulius courteously intreated Paul, and gaue him liberty to goe to his friends to refresh himselfe.

4 And when wee had lanched from thence, wee sailed vnder Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed ouer the sea of Cilicia, and pamphylia, wee came to Myra, a citie of Lycia.

6 And there the Centurion found a ship of Alexandria sayling into Italy, and hee put vs therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many dayes, and scarce were come ouer against Gnidus, the wind not suffering vs, we sailed vnder Creet, ouer against Salmone:

8 And hardly passing it, came vnto a place which is called, The faire heauens, nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sayling was now dangerous, because the Fast was now already past: Paul admonished them;

10 And said vnto them, Sirs, I perceiue that this voiage wil be with hurt and much damage, not onely of the lading and ship, but also of our liues.

11 Neuertheleſſe, the Centurion beleeued the master and owner of the ship, more then those thing, which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the hauen was not commodious to winter in, the more part aduised to depart thence also, if by any meanes they might attaine to phenice, and there to winter; which is an hauen of Creet, and lieth toward the Southwest, and Northwest.

13 And when the South wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing thence, they sailed close by Creet.

14 But not long after, there arose against it a tempestuous wind, called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not beare vp into the winde, wee let her driue.

16 And running vnder a certaine Iland, which is called Clauda, wee had much worke to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken vp, they vsed helpes, vndergirding the ship, and fearing lest they should fall into the quicke-sands, strake saile, and so were driuen.

18 And being exceedingly toſſed with a tempeſt the next day, they lightned the ſhip:

19 And the third day wee caſt out with our owne hands the tackling of the ſhip.

20 And when neither Sunne nor Starres in many dayes appeared, and no ſmall tempeſt lay on vs: all hope that wee ſhould be ſaued was then taken away.

21 But after long abſtinence Paul ſtood foorth in the midſt of them, and ſaid, Sirs ye ſhould haue hearkened vnto mee, and not haue looſed from Creet, and haue gained this harme and loſſe.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheere: for there ſhall bee no loſſe of any mans life among you, but of the ſhip.

23 For there ſtood by mee this night the Angel of God, whoſe I am, and whom I ſerue.

24 Saying, Feare not, Paul, thou muſt be brought before Ceſar, and loe, God hath giuen thee all them that ſaile with thee.

25 Wherefore ſirs, bee of good cheere: for I beleeue God, that it ſhall be euen as it was told me.

26 Howbeit, wee muſt be caſt vpon a certaine Iland.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as wee were driuen vp and downe in Adria, about midnight the ſhipmen deemed that they drew neere to ſome countrey:

28 And ſounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they ſounded againe, and found it fifteene fathoms:

29 Then feering leſt we ſhould haue fallen vpon rockes, they caſt foure ancres out of the ſterne, and wiſhed for the day.

30 And as the ſhipmen were about to flee out of the ſhippe, when they had let downe the boat into the Sea, vnder colour as though they would haue caſt ancres out of the foreſhip.

31 Paul ſaid to the Centurion, and to the ſouldiers, Except theſe abide in the ſhip, ye cannot be ſaued.

32 Then the ſouldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was comming on, Paul beſought them all to take meat, ſaying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye haue tarried and continued faſting, hauing taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take ſome meat, for this is for your health: for there ſhall not an haire fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when hee had thus ſpoken, hee tooke bread, and gaue thankes to God in preſence of them all, and when he had broken it, he began to eate.

36 Then were they all of good cheere and they alſo tooke ſome meat.

37 And wee were in all in the ſhip, two hundred threeſcore and fifteene ſoules.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ſhippe, and caſt out the wheat into the Sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they diſcouered a certaine creeke, with a ſhore, into the which they were minded (if it were poſſible) to thruſt in the ſhip.

40 And when they had taken vp the ancres, they committed themſelues to the Sea and looſed the rudder bands, and hoiſed vp the maine ſaile to the winde, and made toward ſhore.

41 And falling into a place where two Seas met, they ran the ſhip a ground: and the forepart ſtucke faſt, and remained immoueable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waues.

42 And the ſouldiers counſell was to kill the priſoners, leſt any of them ſhould ſwim out, and eſcape.

43 But the Centurion, willing to ſaue Paul, kept them from their purpoſe, and commanded that they which could ſwim, ſhould caſt themſelues firſt into the Sea, and get to land:

44 And the reſt, ſome on boards, and ſome on broken pieces of the ſhip: and ſo it came to paſſe, that they eſcaped all safe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND when they were eſcaped, then they knew that the Iland was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people ſhewed vs no little kindneſſe: for they kindled a fire, and receiued vs euery one becauſe of the preſent raine, and becauſe of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of ſticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heate, and faſtened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians ſaw the venemous beaſt hang on his hand, they ſaid among themſelus, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom though hee hath eſcaped the Sea, yet vengeance ſuffereth not to liue.

5 And he ſhooke off the beaſt into the fire, and felt no harme.

6 Howbeit, they looked when he ſhould haue ſwollen, or fallen downe dead ſuddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and ſaw no harme come to him, they changed their mindes, and ſaid, That he was a god.

7 In the ſame quarters were poſſeſſions of the chiefe man of the Iland, whoſe name was Publius, who receiued vs, and lodged vs three dayes courteouſly.

8 And it came to paſſe that the father of Poblius lay ſicke of a feuer, & of a bloody flixe, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others alſo which had diſeaſes in the Iland, came and were healed:

10 Who-

10 Who also honoured vs with many honours, and when wee departed, they laded vs with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three moneths we departed in a ship of Alexandria which had wintered in the Ile, whose signe was castor & Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, wee tarryed there three dayes.

13 And from thence wee set a compasse, and came to Rhegium, and after one day the South wind blew, and wee came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seuen dayes: and so we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence when the brethren heard of vs, they came to meet vs as farre as Appii Forum, and the three Tauernes: whom when Paul saw, hee thanked God, and tooke courage.

16 And when wee came to Rome, the Centurion deliuered the prisoners to the captaine of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himselfe, with a souldier that kept him.

17 And it came to passe, that after three dayes Paul called the chiefe of the Iewes together. And when they were come together, he said vnto them, men and brethren, though I haue committed nothing against the people, or customes of our fathers, yet was I deliuered prisoner from Hierusalem into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who when they had examined mee, would haue let me goe, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Iewes spake against it, I was constrained to appeale vnto Cesar, not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore haue I called for you, to see you, and to speake with you, because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chaine.

21 And they said vnto him, Wee neither receiued letters out of Iudea concerning thee neither any of the brethren, that came, shewed or spake any harme of thee.

22 But we desire to heare of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that euery where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded and testified the kingdome of God, perswading them concerning Iesus, both out of the Law of Moses, and out of the Prophets, from morning till euening.

24 And some beleeued the things which were spoken, and some beleeued not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselues, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the holy Ghost by Esaias the Prophet vnto our fathers,

26 Saying, Goe vnto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall heare, and shall not vnderstand, & seeing ye shall see, & not perceiue.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes haue they closed, lest they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heart, and should bee conuerted, and I should heale them.

28 Be it knowne therefore vnto you, that the saluation of God is sent vnto the Gentiles, and they will heare it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Iewes departed, and had great reasoning among themselues.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeeres in his owne hired house, and receiued all that came in vnto him.

31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching those things which concerne the Lord Iesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

The end of the Acts of the Apostles.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Romanes.

CHAP. I.

1 PAul a seruant of Iesus Christ, called *to be* an Apostle, separated vnto the Gospell of God,

2 (Which hee had promised afore by his Prophets in the holy Scriptures,)

3 Concerning his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of Dauid according to the flesh,

4 And declared to be the Sonne of God, with power, according to the Spirit of holinesse, by the resurrection from the dead.

5 By whom we haue receiued grace and Apostleship, for obedience to the Faith among all nations for his Name.

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Iesus Christ.

7 To all that be in Rome, beloued of God, *called to be* Saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Iesus Christ.

8 First I thanke my God through Iesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witnesse, whom I serue with my spirit in the Gospel of his Sonne, that without ceasing I make mention of you, alwayes in my prayers.

10 Making request, (if by any meanes

now at length, I might, haue a prosperous iourney by the will of God) to come vnto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart vnto you some spirituall gift to the end you may be established,

12 That is, that I may be comforted together with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not haue you ignorant, brethren that oftentimes I purposed to come vnto you, (but was let hitherto) that I might haue some fruit among you also, euen as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debtor both to the Greekes, and to the Barbarians, both to the wise, and to the vnwise.

15 So as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the Gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God vnto saluation, to euery one that beleeueth, to the Iew first, and also to the Greeke.

17 For therein is the righteousnesse of God reuealed from faith to faith, as it is written, The iust shall liue by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is reuealed from heauen against all vngodlinesse, and vnrighteousnesse of men, who hold the trueth in vnrighteousnesse.

19 Because that which may bee knowen of God, is manifest in them, for God hath shewed it vnto them.

20 For the inuisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seene, being vnderstood by the things that are made, euen his eternall power and Godhead, so that they are without excuse:

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankefull, but became vaine in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened:

22 Professing themselues to be wise, they became fooles:

23 And changed the glory of the vncorruptible God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and to foure-footed beasts, and creeping things:

24 Wherefore God also gaue them vp to vncleannesse, through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their owne bodies betweene themselues:

25 Who changed the trueth of God into a lie, and worshipped and serued the creature more then the Creatour, who is blessed for euer. Amen.

26 For this cause God gaue them vp vnto vile affections: for euen their women did change the naturall vse into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leauing the naturall vse of the woman, burned in their lust, one towards another, men with men working that which is vnseemely, and receiuing in themselues that recompense of their errour which was meet.

28 And euen as they did not like to retaine God in *their* knowledge, God gaue them ouer to a reprobate mind, to doe those things which are not conuenient:

29 Being filled with all vnrighteousnesse, fornication, wickednesse, couetousnesse, maliciousnesse, full of enuy, murther, debate, deceit, malignitie, whisperers.

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despitefull, proude, boasters, inuenters of euill things, disobedient to parents;

31 Without vnderstanding, couenantbreakers, without naturall affection, implacable, vnmercifull:

32 Who knowing the iudgement of God, (that they which commit such things, are worthy of death) not onely doe the same, but haue pleasure in them that doe them.

CHAP. II.

THerefore thou art inexcusable, O man Whosoeuer thou art that iudgest, for wherein thou iudgest another, thou condemnest thy selfe, for, thou that iudgest, doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the iudgement of God is according to treuth, against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man that iudgest them which doe such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the iudgement of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodnesse, and forbearance, and long suffering, not knowing that the goodnesse of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardnesse, and impenitent heart, treasurest vp vnto thy selfe warth, against the day of wrath, and reuelation of the righteous iudgement of God:

6 Who will render to euery man according to his deeds:

7 To them, who by patient continuance in well doing, seeke for glory, and honour, and immortalitie, eternall life:

8 But vnto them that are contentious, and doe not obey the trueth, but obey vnrighteousnesse, indignation, and wrath,

9 Tribulation, and anguish vpon euery soule of man that doeth euill, of the Iew first, and also of the Gentile.

10 But glory, honour, and peace, to euery man that worketh good, to the Iew first, and also to the Gentile.

11 For there is no respect of persons with God:

12 For as many as haue sinned without Law, shall also perish without Law: and as many as haue sinned in the Law, shall bee iudged by the Law.

13 For not the hearers of the Law are iust before God, but the doers of the Law shall be iustified,

14 For

14 For when the Gentiles which haue not the Law, doe by nature the things contained in the Law: these hauing not the Law, are a Law vnto themselues,

15 Which shew the worke of the Law written in their hearts; their conscience also bearing witnesse, and their thoughts the meane while accusing or else excusing one another:

16 In the day when God shall iudge the secrets of men by Iesus Christ, according to my Gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Iew, & restest in the Law, and makest thy boast of God:

18 And knowest his will, and approouest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the Law,

19 And art confident that thou thy selfe art a guide of the blinde, a light of them which are in darkenesse:

20 An instructer of the foolish, a teacher of babes: which hast the forme of knowledge, and of the trueth in the Law:

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thy selfe? thou that preachest a man should not steale, doest thou steale?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, doest thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, doest thou commit sacrilege?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the Law, through breaking the Law, dishonourest thou God?

24 For the Name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is written:

25 For Circumcision verely profiteth, if thou keepe the Law: but if thou be a breaker of the Law, thy Circumcision is made vncircumcision.

26 Therefore if the vncircumcision keepe the righteousnesse of the Law, shall not his vncircumcision bee counted for Circumcision?

27 And shall not vncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfill the Law, iudge thee who by the letter and Circumcision doest transgresse the Law?

28 For he is not a Iew which is one outwardly, neither is that Circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:

29 But hee is a Iew which is one inwardly, and Circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter, whose praise is not of men, but of God.

CHAP. III.

WHat aduantage then hath the Iew? or what profit is there of Circumcision?

2 Much every way, chiefly, because that vnto them were committed the Oracles of God.

3 For what if some did not beleeue? shall their vnbeliefe make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar, as it is written, That thou mightest bee iustified in thy sayings, and mightest ouercome when thou art iudged.

5 But if our vnrighteousnesse commend the righteousnesse of God, what shall wee say? Is God vnrighteous, who taketh vengeance? (I speake as a man.)

6 God forbid: for then how shall God iudge the world?

7 For if the trueth of God hath more abounded through my lie vnto his glory; why yet am I also iudged as a sinner?

8 And not *rather* as wee be slanderously reported, and as some affirme that we say, let vs doe euill, that good may come, whose damnation is iust.

9 What then? are wee better *then they*? No, in no wise: for we haue before proued both Iewes and Gentiles, that they are all vnder sinne,

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one:

11 There is none that vnderstandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become vnprofitable, there is none that doeth good, no not one.

13 Their throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they haue vsed deceit, the poison of aspes is vnder their lips:

14 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitternesse:

15 Their feet are swift to shed blood:

16 Destruction and misery are in their wayes:

17 And the way of peace haue they not knowen:

18 There is no feare of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know that what things soeuer the Law saith, it saith to them who are vnder the Law: that euery mouth may bee stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.

20 Therefore by the deeds of the Law, there shall no flesh be iustified in his sight: for by the Law *is* the knowledge of sinne.

21 But now the righteousnesse of God without the Law is manifested, being witnessed by the Law and the Prophets.

22 Euen the righteousnesse of God, which is by faith of Iesus Christ vnto all, and vpon all them that beleeue: for there is no difference:

23 For all haue sinned, and come short of the glory of God,

24 Being iustified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Iesus Christ:

25 Whom God hath set foorth to bee a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousnesse, for the remission of sinnes that are past, through the forbearance of God:

26 To declare, I say, at this time his righ-

teousnesse: that he might be iust, and the iustifier of him that beleeueth in Iesus.

27 Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what Law? of workes? Nay, but by the Law of faith.

28 Therefore wee conclude, that a man is iustified by faith, without the deeds of the Law.

29 Is hee the God of the Iewes onely? Is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:

30 Seeing it is one God which shall iustifie the Circumcision by faith, and vncircumcision through faith.

31 Doe wee then make voide the Law through faith? God forbid; Yea, wee establish the Law.

CHAP. IIII.

WHat shall wee say then, that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh hath found?

2 For if Abraham were iustified by workes, hee hath *whereof* to glory, but not before God.

3 For what saith the Scripture? Abraham beleeued God, and it was counted vnto him for righteousnesse.

4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeueth on him that iustifieth the vngodly: his faith is counted for righteousnesse.

6 Euen as Dauid also describeth the blessednesse of the man, vnto whom God imputeth righteousnesse without workes:

7 *Saying*, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiuen, & whose sins are couered.

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sinne.

9 *Commeth* this blessednesse then vpon the Circumcision *only*, or vpon the vncircumcision also? for wee say, that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousnesse.

10 How was it then reckoned? when hee was in Circumcision, or in vncircumcision? not in Circumcision, but in vncircumcision.

11 And hee receiued the signe of Circumcision, a seale of the righteousnesse of the faith which *hee had yet* being vncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that beleeue, though they be not circumcised, that righteousnes might be imputed to them also:

12 And the father of Circumcision, to them who are not of the Circumcision onely, but also walke in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham: *which hee had* being yet vncircumcised.

13 For the promise that he should be the heire of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his seed through the Law, but through the righteousnesse of faith.

14 For if they which are of the Law bee heires, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect.

15 Because the Law worketh wrath: for where no Law is, *there* is no transgression.

16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that it might be by grace, to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed, not to that onely, which is of the Law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of vs all,

17 (As it is written, I haue made thee a father of many nations) before him whom he beleeued, *euen* God who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not, as though they were,

18 Who against hope, beleeued in hope, that he might become the father of many nations: according to that which was spoken, So shall thy seed be.

19 And being not weake in faith, he considered not his owne body now dead, when hee was about an hundred yeeres old, neither yet the deadnesse of Sarahs wombe.

20 Hee staggered not at the promise of God through vnbeliefe: but was strong in faith, giuing glory to God:

21 And being fully perswaded, that what he had promised, hee was able also to performe.

22 And therefore it was imputed vnto him for righteousnesse.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him:

24 But for vs also to whom it shall bee imputed, if we beleeue on him that raised vp Iesus our Lord from the dead,

25 Who was deliuered for our offences, and was raised againe for our iustification.

CHAP. V.

THerefore being iustified by faith, *wee* haue peace with God, through our Lord Iesus Christ.

2 By whom also we haue accesse by faith into this grace wherein wee stand, and reioyce in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not onely *so*, but we glory in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:

4 And patience, experience: and experience, hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the loue of God is shed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghost which is giuen vnto vs.

6 For when we were yet without strength, in due time, Christ died for the vngodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peraduenture for a good man, some would euen dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his loue toward vs, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for vs.

9 Much more then, being now iustified by his blood, we shall be saued from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son: much

much more being reconciled, wee shall be saued by his life.

11 And not onely so, but wee also ioy in God, through our Lord Iesus Christ, by whom wee haue now receiued the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as, by one man sinne entred into the world, and death by sinne: and so death passed vpon all men for that all haue sinned.

13 For vntill the Law, sinne was in the world: but sinne is not imputed when there is no Law.

14 Neuertheleſſe, death reigned from Adam to Moſes, euen ouer them that had not sinned, after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come:

15 But not as the offence so also is the free gift: for if through the offence of one, many bee dead: much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man Iesus Christ, hath abounded vnto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for iudgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences vnto iuſtification.

17 For if by one mans offences, death reigned by one, much more they which receiue abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteouſneſſe, shall reigne in life by one, Iesus Christ.

18 Therefore as by the offence of one, *iudgement* came vpon all men to condemnation: euen so by the righteouſnes of one, *the free gift* came vpon all men vnto iuſtification of life.

19 For as by one mans diſobedience, many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreouer, the Law entred, that the offence might abound: but where sin abounded, grace did much more abound.

21 That as sinne hath reigned vnto death, euen so might grace reigne through righteouſneſſe vnto eternall life, by Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

WHat shall we say then? shall wee continue in sinne: that grace may abound?

2 God forbid: how shall wee that are dead to sinne, liue any longer therein?

3 Know yee not, that so many of vs as were baptized into Iesus Christ, were baptized vnto his death?

4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptisme into death, that like as Christ was raised vp from the dead by the glory of the Father: euen so wee also should walke in newneſſe of life.

5 For if we haue beene planted together in the likeneſſe of his death: wee shall be also in the likeneſſe of his resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth wee should not serue sinne.

7 For hee that is dead, is freed from sinne.

8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we beleeue that we shall also liue with him:

9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, died no more, death hath no more dominion ouer him.

10 For in that he died, he died vnto sinne once: but in that he liueth, he liueth vnto God.

11 Likewiſe reckon ye also your selues to be dead indeed vnto sinne: but aliue vnto God, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sinne reigne therefore in your mortall body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

13 Neither yeeld yee your members as instruments of vnrighteouſneſſe vnto sin: but yeeld your selues vnto God, as those that are aliue from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteouſneſſe vnto God.

14 For sinne shall not haue dominion ouer you, for yee are not vnder the Law, but vnder Grace.

15 What then? shall wee sinne, because wee are not vnder the Law, but vnder Grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yeeld your selues seruants to obey, his seruants ye are to whom ye obey: whether of sinne vnto death, or of obedience vnto righteouſneſſe?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the seruants of sinne: but ye haue obeyed from the heart that forme of doctrine, which was deliuered you.

18 Being then made free from sinne, yee became the seruants of righteouſneſſe.

19 I speake after the manner of men, because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as yee haue yeelded your members seruants to vncleanneſſe and to iniquity, vnto iniquity: euen so now yeeld your members seruants to righteouſneſſe, vnto holineſſe.

20 For when ye were the seruants of sin, ye were free from righteouſneſſe.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

22 But now being made free from sinne, and become seruants to God ye haue your fruit vnto holineſſe, and the end euerlasting life.

23 For the wages of sinne is death: but the gift of God is eternall life through Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

KNow yee not brethren (for I speake to them that know the Law) how that the Law hath dominion ouer a man as long as he liueth?

2 For

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the Law to her husband so long as hee liueth: but if the husband bee dead, she is loosed from the Law of the husband.

3 So then if while her husband liueth, she Be married to another man, she shall be called an adultresse: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that Law, so that she is no adultresse though shee be married to another man.

4 Wherefore my brethren, ye also are become dead to the Law by the body of Christ, that yee should be married to another, euen to him who is raised from the dead, that wee should bring foorth fruit vnto God,

5 For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sinnes, which were by the Law, did worke in our members to bring forth fruit vnto death.

6 But now wee are deliuered from the Law, that being dead wherein we were held, that we should serue in newnesse of spirit, and not in the oldnesse of the letter.

7 What shall wee say then? Is the Law sinne? God forbid. Nay, I had not knowne sin, but by the Law: for I had not knowne lust, except the Law had said, Thou shalt not couet.

8 But sinne taking occasion by the commandement, wrought in mee all manner of concupiscence. For without the Law sinne was dead.

9 For I was aliue without the Law once, but when the commandement came, sinne reuiued, and I died.

10 And the commandement which was ordained to life, I found to be vnto death.

11 For sinne taking occasion by the commandement, deceiued me, & by it slew me.

12 Wherefore the Law is holy, and the Commandement holy, and iust, and good,

13 Was that then which is good, made death vnto me? God forbid. But sinne, that it might appeare sin, working death in mee by that which is good: that sinne by the Commandement might become exceeding sinfull.

14 For wee know that the Law is spirituall: but I am carnall, sold vnder sinne.

15 For that which I doe, I allow not: for what I would, that doe I not, but what I hate, that doe I.

16 If then I doe that which I would not, I consent vnto the Law, that it is good.

17 Now then it is no more I that doe is; but sinne that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, that in mee (that is in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing. For to will is present with mee: but how to performe that which is good, I find not.

19 For the good that I would, I doe not: but the euill which I would not that I doe

20 But If I doe that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sinne that dwelleth in mee.

21 I find then a Law, that when I would doe good, euill is present with me.

22 For I delight in the Law of God, after the inward man.

23 But I see another Law in my members, warring against the Law of my minde, and bringing me into captiuity to the Law of sinne which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am, who shall deliuer me from the body of this death?

25 I thanke God through Iesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the minde I my selfe serue the Law of God: but with the flesh, the Law of sinne.

CHAP. VIII.

THere is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Iesus, who walke not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the Law of the Spirit of life in Christ Iesus hath made mee free from the Law of sinne and death.

3 For what the Law could not do, in that it was weake through the flesh, God sending his owne Sonne in the likeneſse of sinfull flesh, and for sinne, condemned sinne in the flesh:

4 That the righteousnesse of the Law might be fulfilled in vs, who walke not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, doe mind the things of the flesh: but they that are after the spirit, the things of the spirit.

6 For to bee carnally minded, is death: but to be spiritually minded, is life & peace

7 Because the carnall minde is enmity against God: for it is not subiect to the Law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then they that are in the flesh, cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if so be that the spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man haue not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ bee in you, the body is dead because of sinne: but the Spirit is life because of righteousnesse.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised vp Iesus from the dead, dwell in you: he that raised vp Christ from the dead, shall also quicken your mortall bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore brethren, we are debters, not to the flesh, to liue after the flesh.

13 For if yee liue after the flesh, ye shall die, but if ye through the Spirit doe mortifie the deeds of the body, ye shall liue.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sonnes of God.

15 For ye haue not receiued the spirit of bondage againe to feare, but ye haue receiued the spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, father,

16 The

16 The spirit it selfe beareth witnes with our spirit, that we are the children of God,

17 And if children then heires, heires of God, and ioynt heires with Christ: if so be that we suffer with *him*, that wee may bee also glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time, are not worthy to bee compared with the glory which shall be reuealed in vs.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature, waiteth for the manifestation of the sonnes of God.

20 For the creature was made subiect to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subiected the same in hope:

21 Because the creature it selfe also shall be deliuered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For we know that the whole creation groaneth and trauaileth in paine together vntill now.

23 And not onely *they*, but our selues also which haue the first fruits of the Spirit, euen we our selues grone within our selues, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the redemption of our body.

24 For we are saued by hope: but hope that is seene, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if wee hope for that wee see not, then doe we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for wee know not what wee should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit it selfe, maketh intercession for vs with groanings, which cannot be vttered.

27 And hee that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the minde of the Spirit, because hee maketh intercession for the Saints, according to *the will of* God.

28 And wee know that all things worke together for good, to them that loue God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, hee also did predestinate to bee conformed to the image of his Sonne, that he might be the first borne amongst many brethren.

30 Moreouer, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom hee called, them he also iustified: and whom he iustified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God be for vs, who can be against vs?

32 He that spared not his owne Son, but deliuered him vp for vs all: how shall hee not with him also freely giue vs all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that iustifieth.

34 Who is hee that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea, rather that is risen againe, who is euen at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for vs,

35 Who shall separate vs from the loue of Christ? *shall* tribulation or distresse, or persecution, or famine, or nakednesse, or perill, or sword?

36 As it is written For thy sake wee are killed all the day long, wee are accounted as sheepe for the slaughter.)

37 Nay, in all these things wee are more then conquerors through him that loued vs.

38 For I am perswaded, that neither death, nor life, nor Angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shalbe able to separate vs from the loue of God, which is in Christ Iesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

I Say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing mee witnesse in the holy Ghost,

2 That I haue great heauinesse, and continuall sorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wish that my selfe were accursed from Christ, for my brethren my kinsmen according to the flesh:

4 Who are Israelites: to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the Couenants, and the giuing of the Law, and the seruice *of God*, and the promises,

5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh, Christ *came* who is ouer all, God blessed for euer. Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel which are of Israel:

7 Neither because they are the seed of Abraham are *they* all children: but in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

8 That is, they which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

9 For this is the word of promise, At this time will I come, and Sara shall haue a soone.

10 And not onely *this*, but when Rebecca also had conceiued by one, *euen* by our father Isaac.

11 For the *children* being not yet borne, neither hauing done any good or euill, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of workes, but of him that calleth,)

12 It was said vnto her, The elder shall serue the younger.

13 As it is written, Iacob haue I loued, but Esau haue I hated.

14 What shall we say then? Is there vnrighteousnesse with God? God forbid.

15 For he saith to Moses, I will haue mercy on whom I will haue mercy, and I will haue compassion on whom I will haue compassion.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth,

nor

nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

17 For the Scripture saith vnto Pharaoh, Euen for this same purpose haue I raised thee vp, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my Name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath hee mercy on whom he will haue mercy, and whom he will, hee hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then vnto mee; Why doeth he yet find fault? for who hath resisted his will?

20 Nay, but O man, who art thou that repliest against God? shall the thing formed, say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the potter power ouer the clay, of the same lumpe, to make one vessell vnto honour, and another to dishonour?

22 What if God willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known indured with much long suffering, the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction:

23 And that he might make knowne the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared vnto glory?

24 Euen vs whom hee hath called not of the Iewes only, but also of the Gentiles.

25 As he saith also in Osee, I will call them my people, which were not my people: and her beloued, which was not beloued.

26 And it shall come to passe, that in the place were it was said vnto them Yee are not my people there shall they be called, the children of the liuing God.

27 Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, Though the Number of the children of Israel bee as the sand of the Sea, a remnant shall be saued.

28 For he will finish the worke, and cut it short in righteousnesse: because a short worke will the Lord make vpon the earth.

29 And as Esaias said before, Except the Lord of Sabbath had left vs a seed, we had beene as Sodoma, and been made like vnto Gomorrha.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteousnesse, haue attained to righteousnesse, euen the righteousnesse which is of faith:

31 But Israel which followed after the Law of righteousnes, hath not attained to the Law of righteousnesse.

32 Wherefore? because *they sought it* not by faith, but as it were by the workes of the Law: for they stumbled at that stumbling stone.

33 As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling stone, and rocke of offence: and whosoeuer beleeueth on him, shall not bee ashamed.

CHAP. X.

BRethren my hearts desire and prayer to God for Israel is, ỹ they might be saued.

2 For I beare them record that they haue a zeale of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteousnes and going about to establish their owne righteousnesse, haue not submitted themselues vnto the righteousnesse of God.

4 For Christ is the end of the Law for righteousnesse to euery one that beleeueth.

5 For Moses describeth the righteousnes which is of the Law, that the man which doth these things shall liue by them.

6 But the righteousnes which is of faith, speaketh on this wise: Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heauen? That is to bring Christ downe from aboue.

7 Or, who shall descend into the deepe? That is, to bring vp Christ againe from the dead.

8 But what saith in? The word is nigh thee, *euen* in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is the word of faith which we preach.

9 That if thou shalt confesse with thy mouth the Lord Iesus, and shalt beleeue in thine heart: that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saued.

10 For with the heart man beleeueth vnto righteousnesse, and with the mouth confession is made vnto saluation.

11 For the Scripture saith, Whosoeuer beleeueth on him shall not be ashamed.

12 For there is no difference betweene the Iew, and the Greeke: for the same Lord ouer all, is rich vnto all that call vpon him.

13 For whosoeuer shall call vpon the Name of the Lord shall be saued.

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they haue not beleeued? and how shall they beleeue in him, of whom they haue not heard? and how shall they heare without a Preacher?

15 And how shall they preach except they be sent? As it is written: How beautifull are the feete of them that preach the Gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

16 But they haue not all obeyed the Gospel. For Esaias saith, Lord, who hath beleeued our report?

17 So then faith *commeth* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, Haue they not heard? Yes verely, thier sound went into all the earth, and their wordes vnto the endes of the world.

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, I will prouoke you to iealousie by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.

20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, I was found of them that sought me not: I was made manifest vnto them that asked not after me.

21 But

21 But to Israel hee saith, All day long I haue stretched foorth my hands vnto a disobedient and gaine-saying people.

CHAP. XI.

I Say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Beniamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wote ye not what the Scripture saith of Elias? how hee maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

3 Lord, they haue killed thy Prophets, and digged downe thine Altars, and I am left alone, and they seeke my life.

4 But what saith the answere of God vnto him? I haue reserued vnto my selfe seuen thousand men, who haue not bowed the knee to *the image of* Baal.

5 Euen so then at this present time also there is a remnant, according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then it is no more of workes: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it bee of workes, then is it no more grace, otherwise worke is no more worke.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded,

8 According as it is written, God hath giuen them the spirit of slumber: eyes that they should not see; and eares, that they should not heare vnto this day.

9 And Dauid saith, Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling blocke, and a recompense vnto them.

10 Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow downe their backe alway.

11 I say then, Haue they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid. But *rather* through their fall, saluation *is come* vnto the Gentiles, for to prouoke them to iealousie.

12 Now if the fall of them bee the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulnesse?

13 For I speake to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any meanes I may prouoke to emulation them which are my flesh, and might saue some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them, be the reconciling of the world: what shall the receiuing *of them* be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first fruit be holy, the lumpe is also *holy*: and if the root bee holy, *so are* the branches.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wilde Olive tree, wert grafted in amongst them, and with them partakest of the roote and fatnesse of the Olive tree;

18 Boast not against the branches: but if thou boast, thou bearest not the roorte, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off that I might be grafted in.

20 Well: because of vnbeliefe they were broken off and thou standest by faith. Bee not high minded, but feare.

21 For if God spared not the naturall branches, *take heed* lest hee also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodnesse and seuerity of God: on them which fell, seuerity: but towards thee, goodnesse, if thou continue in his goodnesse: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they bide not still in vnbeliefe, shall bee grafted in: for God is able to graffe them in againe.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the Olive tree, which is wilde by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good Olive tree: how much more shall these which be the naturall *branches*, be grafted into their owne Olive tree?

25 For I would not brethren, that yee should be ignorant of this mystery (lest ye should be wise in your owne conceits) that blindnesse in part is happened vnto Israel, vntill the fulnesse of the Gentiles be come in,

26 And so all Israel shall bee saued, as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliuerer, and shall turne away vngodlinesse from Iacob.

27 For this is my couenant vnto them, when I shall take away their sinnes.

28 As concerning the Gospell, they are enemies for your sake: but as touching the election, they are beloued for the fathers *sake*.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as yee in times past haue not beleeued God, yet haue now obtained mercy through their vnbeliefe:

31 Euen so haue these also now not beleeued, that through your mercy, they also may obtaine mercy.

32 For God hath concluded them all in vnbeliefe, that hee might haue mercy vpon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisedome and knowledge of God: how vnsearchable are his iudgements, and his wayes past finding out!

34 For who hath knowen the mind of the Lord, or who hath beene his counseller?

35 Or, who hath first giuen to him, and it shall be recompensed vnto him againe?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom bee glory for euer. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

I Beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a liuing sacrifice, holy, acceptable vnto

God,

God, *which is* your reasonable seruice.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but be yee transformed by the renewing of your minde, that yee may prooue what is that good, that acceptable, and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace giuen vnto mee, to euery man that is among you, not to thinke of himselfe more highly then hee ought to thinke, but to thinke soberly, according as God hath dealt to euery man the measure of faith.

4 For as we haue many members in one body, and all members haue not the same office:

5 So wee being many, are one body in Christ, and euery one, members one of another

6 Hauing then gifts, differing according to the grace that is giuen to vs, whether propheſie, let vs propheſie according to the proportion of faith.

7 Or ministery, *let vs wait on* our ministring: or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giueth, *let him doe it* with simplicity: he that ruleth, with diligence: hee that sheweth mercy, with cheerefulneſſe.

9 Let loue bee without diſſimulation: abhorre that which is euill, cleaue to that which is good.

10 Bee kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly loue, in honour preferring one another.

11 Not slothfull in buſineſſe: feruent in ſpirit, ſeruing the Lord.

12 Reioycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing inſtant in prayer.

13 Diſtributing to the neceſſity of Saints, giuen to hoſpitality.

14 Bleſſe them which perſecute you, bleſſe, and curſe not.

15 Reioyce with them that doe reioyce, and weepe with them that weepe.

16 Be of the ſame minde one towards another. Mind not high things, but condeſcend to men of low eſtate. Bee not wiſe in your owne conceits.

17 Recompenſe no man euill for euill. Prouide things honeſt in the ſight of all men.

18 If it be poſſible, as much as lyeth in you, liue peaceably with all men.

19 Deerely beloued, auenge not your ſelues, but rather giue place vnto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine, I will repay, ſaith the Lord.

20 Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him: if he thirſt, giue him drinke: For in ſo doing thou ſhalt heape coales of fire on his head.

21 Be not ouercome of euill, but ouercome euill with good.

CHAP. XIII.

LEt euery ſoule be ſubiect vnto the higher powers: for there is no power but of God. The powers that bee, are ordained of God.

2 Whoſoeuer therefore reſiſteth the power, reſiſteth the ordinance of God: and they that reſiſt ſhall receiue to themſelues damnation.

3 For Rulers are not a terrour to good workes, but to the euill. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou ſhalt haue praiſe of the ſame.

4 For hee is the miniſter of God to thee for good: but if thou doe that which is euill, be afraid: for he beareth not the ſword in vaine: for hee is the miniſter of God, a reuenger *to execute* wrath vpon him that doeth euill.

5 Wherefore yee muſt needs be ſubiect, not onely for wrath, but alſo for conſcience ſake:

6 For, for this cauſe pay you tribute alſo: for they are Gods miniſters, attending continually vpon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute *is due*, cuſtome to whom cuſtome, feare to whom feare, honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to loue one another: for hee that loueth another, hath fulfilled the Law.

9 For this, Thou ſhalt not commit adultery, Thou ſhalt not kill, Thou ſhalt not ſtuale, Thou ſhalt not beare falſe witneſſe, Thou ſhalt not couet: and if there be any other Commandement, it is briefely comprehended in this ſaying, namely, Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe

10 Loue worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefore loue is the fulfilling of the Law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of ſleepe: for now is our ſaluation neerer then when wee beleeued.

12 The night is farre ſpent, the day is at hand: let vs therefore caſt of the workes of darkeneſſe, and let vs put on the armour of light.

13 Let vs walke honeſtly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkenneſſe, not in chambering and wantonneſſe, not in ſtrife and enuying.

14 But put yee on the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and make not prouiſion for the fleſh, to *fulfill* the luſtes *thereof*.

CHAP. XIIII.

HIm that is weake in the faith, receiue you, but not to doubtfull diſputations.

2 For one beleeueth that hee may eate all things: another who is weake, eateth herbes.

3 Let not him that eateth, deſpiſe him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, iudge him that eateth: for God hath receiued him.

4 Who

4 Who art thou that iudgest another mans seruant? to his owne master hee standeth or falleth: yea, he shall be holden vp: for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day aboue another: another esteemeth every day *alike* Let every man bee fully perswaded in his owne mind.

6 Hee that regardeth a day, regardeth it vnto the Lord, and hee that regardeth not the day to the Lord hee doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for hee giueth God thankes: and hee that eateth not to the Lord he eateth not, and giueth God thankes.

7 For none of vs liueth to himselfe, and no man dieth to himselfe.

8 For whether wee liue, wee liue vnto the Lord: and whether we die, we die vnto the Lord: whether we liue therefore or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose and reuiued, that he might be Lord both of the dead and liuing.

10 But why dost thou iudge thy brother? or why dost thou set at naught thy brother? wee shall all stand before the iudgement seat of Christ.

11 For it is written, As I liue, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and euery tongue shall confesse to God.

12 So then euery one of vs shall giue an account of himselfe to God.

13 Let vs not therefore iudge one another any more, but iudge this rather, that no man put a stumbling blocke or an occasion to fall in his brothers way.

14 I know and am perswaded by the Lord Iesus, that there is nothing vncleane of it selfe: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be vncleane, to him it is vncleane.

15 But if thy brother be griued with *thy* meat: now walkest thou not charitably: Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ dyed.

16 Let not then your good be euill spoken of.

17 For the kingdome of God is not meat and drinke; but righteousnesse, and peace, and ioy in the holy Ghost.

18 For hee that in these things serueth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approoued of men.

19 Let vs therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meat, destroy not the worke of God: all things indeed are pure; but it is euill for that man who eateth with offence.

21 It is good neither to eate flesh, nor to drink wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth or is offended, or is made weake.

22 Hast thou faith? haue it to thy selfe, before God. Happie is he that condemneth not himselfe in that *thing which* hee alloweth.

23 And he that doubteth, is damned if he eate, because *he eateth* not of faith: For whatsoeuer is not of faith, is sinne.

CHAP. XV.

WEe then that are strong, ought to beare the infirmities of the weake and not to please our selues.

2 Let euery one of vs please his neighbour for *his* good to edification.

3 For euen Christ pleased not himselfe, but as it is written, The reproaches of them that reproached thee, fell on me.

4 For whatsoeuer things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that wee through patience and comfort of the Scriptures might haue hope.

5 Now the God of patience and consolation, graunt you to be like minded one towards another, according to Christ Iesus.

6 That yee may with one minde and one mouth glorifie God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receiue yee one another, as Christ also receiued vs, to the glory of God.

8 Now I say, that Iesus Christ was a Minister of the circumcision for the trueth of God, to confirme the promises *made* vnto the fathers.

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercy, as it is written, For this cause I will confesse to thee among the Gentiles, and sing vnto thy Name.

10 And againe he saith, Reioyce ye Gentiles with the people.

11 And againe, Praise the Lord, all yee Gentiles, and laud him all ye people.

12 And againe Esaias saith, There shall be a root of Iesse, and hee that shall rise to reigne ouer the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope, fill you with all ioy and peace in beleeuing, that ye may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 And I my selfe also am perswaded of you, my brethren, that yee also are full of goodnesse, filled with all knowledge, able to admonish one another.

15 Neuertheless, brethren, I haue written the more boldly vnto you, in some sort, as putting you in minde because of the grace that is giuen to me of God.

16 That I should be the minister of Iesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministring the Gospel of God, that the offering vp of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.

17 I haue therefore whereof I may reioyce through Iesus Christ, in those things which pertaine to God.

18 For I will not dare to speake of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought

wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signes, and wonders by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Hierusalem: and round about vnto Illyricum, I haue fully preached the Gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so haue I striued to preach the Gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build vpon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that haue not heard, shall vnderstand.

22 For which cause also I haue beene much hindered from comming to you.

23 But now hauing no more place in these parts, and hauing a great desire these many yeeres to come vnto you:

24 Whensoeuer I take my iourney into Spaine, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my iourney, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled with your *company*.

25 But now I goe vnto Hierusalem, to minister vnto the Saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia, and Achaia, to make a certaine contribution for the poore Saints which are at Hierusalem.

27 It hath pleased them *verily*, and their debters they are. For if the Gentiles haue beene made partakers of their spirituall things, their duetie is also to minister vnto them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I haue performed this, and haue sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spaine.

29 And I am sure that when I come vnto you, I shall come in the fulnesse of the blessing of the Gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Iesus Christs sake, and for the loue of the Spirit, that ye striue together with mee in your prayers to God for me,

31 That I may bee deliuered from them that doe not beleeue in Iudea, and that my seruice which I haue for Hierusalem, may be accepted of the Saints:

32 That I may come vnto you with ioy by the will of God, and may with you bee refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace be with you all, Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

I Commend vnto you Phebe our sister, which is a seruant of the Church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That ye receiue her in the Lord as becommeth Saints, and that yee assist her in whatsoeuer businesse she hath need of you: for she hath beene a succourer of many, and of my selfe also.

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Iesus.

4 (Who haue for my life laide downe their owne neckes vnto whom not only I giue thankes, but also all the Churches of the Gentiles,)

5 Likewise *greet* the Church that is in their house. Salute my welbeloued Epinetus, who is the first fruits of Achaia vnto Christ.

6 Greete Mary who bestowed much labour on vs.

7 Salute Andronicus, and Iunia my kinsmen, and my fellow prisoners, who are of note among the Apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplius my welbeloued in the Lord.

9 Salute Vrbane our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloued.

10 Salute Apelles approoued in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus houshould.

11 Salute Herodion my kinseman. Greet them that be of the houshold of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord, Salute the welbeloued Persis which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus, and Iulia, Nereus and his sister, and Olympas, and all the Saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kisse. The Churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, marke them which cause diuisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye haue learned, and auoid them.

18 For they that are such, serue not our Lord Iesus Christ, but their owne belly, and by good words and faire speeches deceiue the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad vnto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalfe: but yet I would haue you wise vnto that which is good, and simple concerning euill.

20 And the God of peace shall bruise Satan vnder your feet shortly: The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ bee with you. Amen.

21 Timotheus my worke-fellow, and Lucius, and Iason, and Sosipater my kinsmen salute you.

22 I Tertius who wrote this Epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine host, and of the whole Church saluteth you. Erastus the Chamberlaine of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish

with you according to my Gospel, and the preaching of Iesus Christ, according to the reuelation of the mysterie, which was kept secret since the world began:

26 But now is made manifest, and by the Scriptures of the Prophets, according to the commandement of the euerlasting God, made knowne to all nations for the obedience of faith:

27 To God, onely wise, be glory through Iesus Christ for euer. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, *and sent* by Phebe, seruant of the Church at Cenchrea.

1 THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Corinthians.

CHAP: I.

PAul called *to be* an Apostle of Iesus Christ, through the will of God, and Sosthenes *our* brother.

2 Vnto the Church of God which is at Corinth, to them y are sanctified in Christ Iesus, called *to be* Saints, with all that in euery place call vpon the Name of Iesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours.

3 Grace bee vnto you and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God alwayes on your behalfe for the grace of God which is given you by Iesus Christ.

5 That in euery thing ye are enriched by him, in all vtterance, and in all knowledge:

6 Euen as the testimonie of Christ was confirmed in you.

7 So that yee come behinde in no gift, waiting for the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ.

8 Who shall also confirme you, vnto the end, that yee may be blamelesse in the day of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 God is faithfull, by whom yee were called vnto the fellowship of his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you brethren, by the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that yee all speake the same thing, and that there be no diuisions among you: but that yee be perfectly ioyned together in the same minde, and in the same iudgement.

11 For it hath beene declared to mee of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that euery one of you saith, I am of Paul, and I of Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

13 Is Christ diuided? was Paul crucified for you? or were you baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thanke God that I baptized none of you, but Crispus and Gaius:

15 Lest any should say, that I had baptized in mine owne name.

16 And I baptized also the household of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the Gospel: not with wisdome of words, lest the Crosse of Christ should be made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the Crosse is to them that perish, foolishnesse: but vnto vs which are saued, it is the power of God.

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisedome of the wise, and will bring to nothing the vnderstanding of the prudent.

20 Where is the wise? where is the Scribe? where is the disputer of this world? Hath not God made foolish the wisedome of this world?

21 For after that in the wisdome of God, the world by wisedome knew not God; it pleased God by the foolishnesse of preaching, to saue them that beleeue.

22 For the Iewes require a signe, and the Greekes seeke after wisedome.

23 But wee preach Christ crucified, vnto the Iewes a stumbling blocke, and vnto the Greekes foolishnesse:

24 But vnto them which are called, both Iewes and Greekes, Christ the power of God, and the wisedome of God.

25 Because the foolishnesse of God is wiser then men: and the weakenesse of God is stronger then men.

26 For yee see your calling brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble *are called*.

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weake things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty.

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen: *yea*, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are,

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Iesus, who of God, is made vnto vs Wisedome, and Righteousnesse, and Sanctification, and Redemption:

31 That according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

CHAP: II.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speach, or of wisedome, declaring vnto you the testimony of God:

2 For

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, saue Iesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakenes, and in feare, and in much trembling

4 And my speech and my preaching, was not with entising words of mans wisedome, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power:

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisedome of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit wee speake wisedome among them that are perfect: yet not the wisedome of this world, nor of the Princes of this world, that come to nought:

7 But wee speake the wisedome of God in a mystery, *euen* the hidden *wisedome* which God ordained before the world, vnto our glory.

8 Which none of the Princes of this world knew: for had they knowne it, they would not haue crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, Eye hath not seene, nor eare heard, neither hath entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that loue him.

10 But God hath reuealed *them* vnto vs by the Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deepe things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, saue the spirit of man which is in him? Euen so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now wee haue receiued, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that wee might know the things that are freely giuen to vs of God.

13 Which things also wee speake, not in the words which mans wisedome teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth, comparing spirituall things with spirituall.

14 But the naturall man receiueth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishnesse vnto him: neither can hee know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 But he that is spirituall, iudgeth all things, yet hee himselfe is iudged of no man.

16 For who hath knowne the minde of the Lord, that hee may instruct him? But we haue the minde of Christ.

CHAP. III.

AND I, brethren, could not speake vnto you as vnto spirituall, but as vnto carnall, *euen* as vnto babes in Christ.

2 I haue fed you with milke, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able *to beare it*, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For yee are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you enuying and strife, and diuisions, are ye not carnall, and walke as men?

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, I am of Apollo, are ye not carnall?

5 Who then is Paul? and who is Apollo? but ministers by whom yee beleeued, euen as the Lord gaue to euery man.

6 I haue planted, Apollo watered, but God gaue the increase.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither hee that watereth: but God that giueth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth, are one: and euery man shall receiue his owne reward according to his owne labour.

9 For wee are labourers together with God, yee are Gods husbandry, yee are Gods building.

10 According to the grace of God which is giuen vnto mee, as a wise maister builder I haue laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let euery man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that is laid, which is Iesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build vpon this foundation, gold, siluer, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble:

13 Euery mans worke shall be made manifest, for the day shall declare it, because it shallbe reuealed by fire, and the fire shall try euery mans worke of what sort it is.

14 If any mans worke abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receiue a reward.

15 If any mans worke shall be burnt, hee shall suffer losse: but he himselfe shall be saued: yet so, as by fire.

16 Know ye not that ye are the Temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man defile the Temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the Temple of God is holy, which *Temple* ye are.

18 Let no man deceiue himselfe: If any man among you seemeth to bee wise in this world, let him become a foole, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisedome of this world is foolishnesse with God: for it is written, He taketh the wise in their owne craftinesse.

20 And againe, The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vaine.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are yours.

23 And ye are Christs, & Christ is Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

LEt a man so, account of vs, as of the Ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreouer, it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithfull.

3 But with mee it is a very small thing that I should be iudged of you, or of mans iudgement: yea, I iudge not mine owne selfe.

4 For

4 For I know nothing by my selfe, yet am I not hereby iustified: but he that iudgeth me, is the Lord.

5 Therefore iudge nothing before the time, vntill the Lord comes who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkenesse, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall euery man haue praise of God.

6 And these things brethren, I haue in a figure transferred to my selfe, and to Apollo, for your sakes: that ye might learne in vs not to think *of men*, aboue that which is written, that no one of you be puffed vp for one against another.

7 For who maketh thee to differ *from another*? And what hast thou that thou dost not receiue? Now if thou didst receiue it, why doest thou glory as if thou hadst not receiued it?

8 Now ye are full, now yee are rich, yee haue reigned as Kings without vs, and I would to God ye did reigne: that we also might reigne with you.

9 For I thinke that God hath set foorth vs the Apostles last, as it were appointed to death. For we are made a spectacle vnto the world, and to Angels, and to men.

10 We *are* fooles for Christs sake, but ye *are* wise in Christ, We *are* weake, but yee *are* strong: yee are honourable, but we are despised.

11 Euen vnto this present houre we both hunger & thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and haue no certaine dwelling place,

12 And labour, working with our owne hands: being reuiled, we blesse, being persecuted, we suffer it:

13 Being defamed, wee intreat: wee are made as the filth of the world, and *are* the off-scouring of all things vnto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloued sonnes I warne you.

15 For though you haue ten thousand Instructers in Christ, yet *haue ye* not many fathers: for in Christ Iesus I haue begotten you through the Gospel.

16 Wherefore I beseech you, be ye followers of me.

17 For this cause haue I sent vnto you Timotheus, who is my beloued sonne, and faithfull in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my wayes which bee in Christ, as I teach euery where in euery Church.

18 Now some are puffed vp, as though I would not come to you.

19 But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed vp, but the power.

20 For the kingdome of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? Shall I come vnto you with a rod, or in loue, and in the spirit of meekenesse?

CHAP. V.

IT is reported commonly, *that there is* fornication among you, and such fornication, as is not so much as named among the Gentiles, that one should haue his fathers wife.

2 And yee are puffed vp, and haue not rather mourned, that hee that hath done this deed, might bee taken away from among you.

3 For I verely as absent in body, but present in spirit, haue iudged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed.

4 In the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Iesus Christ,

5 To deliuer such *an one* vnto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the Spirit may be saued in the day of the Lord Iesus.

6 Your glorying is not good: know ye not that a little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe?

7 Purge out therefore the olde leauen, that ye may be a new lumpe: as ye are vnleauened, For *euen* Christ our Passeouer is sacrificed for vs.

8 Therefore let vs keepe the Feast, not with old leauen, neither with the leauen of malice and wickednesse: but with the vnleauened bread of sincerities and trueth.

9 I wrote vnto you in an Epistle, not to company with fornicators.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the couetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs goe out of the world.

11 But now I haue written vnto you, not to keepe company. If any man that is called a brother, be a fornicator, or couetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner: with such a one, no not to eate.

12 For what haue I to doe to iudge them also that are without? doe not yee iudge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God iudgeth, Therefore put away from among your selues that wicked person.

CHAP. VI.

DAre any of you, hauing a matter against another, goe to Law before the vniust, and not before the Saints?

2 Doe ye not know that the Saints shall iudge the world? And if the world shallbe iudged by you, are yee vnworthy to iudge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that wee shall iudge Angels? how much more things that pertaine to this life?

4 If then ye haue iudgements of things pertaining to this life, set them to iudge who are least esteemed in the Church.

5 I speake to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you? no

not

not one that shallbe able to iudge betweene his brethren ?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the vnbeleeuers ?

7 Now therefore there is vtterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another : why doe yee not rather take wrong ? why doe ye not rather suffer your selues to be defrauded ?

8 Nay, you doe wrong, and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know yee not that the vnrighteous shall not inherite the kingdome of God ? Bee not deceiued : neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselues with mankinde,

10 Nor theeues, nor couetous, nor drunkards, nor reuilers, nor extortioners, shall inherite the kingdome of God.

11 And such were some of you : but yee are washed, but yee are sanctified, but yee are iustified in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull vnto mee, but all things are not expedient : all things are lawfull for mee, but I will not be brought vnder the power of any.

13 Meates for the belly, and the belly for meates : but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body *is* not for fornication, but for the Lord : and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised vp the Lord, and will also raise vp vs by his owne power.

15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot ? God forbid.

16 What, know yee not that hee which is ioyned to an harlot, is one body, for two (saith he) shall be one flesh.

17 But hee that is ioyned to the Lord, is one Spirit.

18 Flee fornication : euery sinne that a man doth, is without the body : but he that committeth fornication, sinneth against his owne body.

19 What, know yee not that your body is the Temple of the holy Ghost *which is* in you, which ye haue of God, and yee are not your owne ?

20 For ye are bought with a price, therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your spirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

NOw concerning the things whereof ye wrote vnto me ; It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Neuertheless, *to auoid* fornication, let euery man haue his owne wife, and let euery woman haue her owne husband.

3 Let the husband render vnto the wife due benevolence : and likewise also the wife vnto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her owne body, but the husband : and likewise also the husband hath not power of his owne body, but the wife.

5 Defraud yee not one the other, except *it be* with consent for a time, that yee may giue your selues to fasting and prayer, and come together againe, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But I speake this by permission, and not of commandement.

7 For I would that all men were euen as I my selfe : but euery man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I *say* therefore to the vnmarried and widowes It is good for them if they abide euen as I.

9 But if they cannot containe, let them marry : for it is better to marry, then to burne.

10 And vnto the married I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband :

11 But and if she depart, let her remaine vnmaried, or be reconciled to her husband : and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the rest speake I, not the Lord, If any brother hath a wife that beleeueth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that beleeueth not, & if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leaue him.

14 For the vnbeleeuing husband is sanctified by the wife, and the vnbeleeuing wife is sanctified by the husband ; else were your children vncleane, but now are they holy.

15 But if the vnbeleeuing depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not vnder bondage in such *cases* : but God hath called vs to peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt saue thy husband, or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt saue thy wife ?

17 But as God hath distributed to euery man, as the Lord hath called euery one, so let him walke, and so ordaine I in all Churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised ? let him not become vncircumcised : Is any called in vncircumcision ? let him not be circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and vncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandements of God.

20 Let euery man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a seruant ? care not for it : but if thou mayest bee made free, vse it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a seruant, is the Lords freeman : likewise also he that is called *being* free, is Christs seruant.

23 Ye

23 Ye are bought with a price, be not yee the seruants of men.

24 Brethren, let euery man wherein hee is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgines, I haue no commandement of the Lord, yet I giue my iudgement as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithfull.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present distresse, *I say*, that it is good for a man so to be.

27 Art thou bound vnto a wife? seeke not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seeke not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned, and if a virgine marry, she hath not sinned: neuertheless, such shall haue trouble in the flesh, but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren, the time is short. It remaineth, that both they that haue wiues, be as they that haue none:

30 And they that weepe, as though they wept not: and they that reioyce, as though they reioyced not: and they that buy, as though they possessed not:

31 And they that vse this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would haue you without carefulnes. He that is vnmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how hee may please the Lord:

33 But he that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife.

34 There is difference also betweene a wife & a virgin; the vnmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is married careth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband.

35 And this I speake for your owne profit, not that I might cast a snare vpon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend vpon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man thinke that he behaueth himselfe vncomely toward his virgine, if she passe the flowre of *her* age, and need so require, let him doe what he will, he sinneth not, let them marry.

37 Neuertheless, he that standeth stead-fast in his heart, hauing no necessity, but hath power ouer his owne will, and hath so decreed in his heart that he will keepe his virgine, doeth well.

38 So then he that giueth her in marriage, doth well: but he that giueth her not in marriage, doth better.

39 The wife is bound by the Law as long as her husband liueth: but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to bee married to whom she will, onely in the Lord.

40 But she is happier if she so abide, after my iudgement: and I thinke also that I haue the Spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

NOw as touching things offered vnto idoles, wee know that wee all haue knowledge. Knowledge puffeth vp, but charity edifieth.

2 And if any man thinke that hee knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man loue God, the same is knowne of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice vnto idoles, wee know that an idole is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there bee that are called gods, whether in heauen or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many:)

6 But vnto vs there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him, and one Lord Iesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.

7 Howbeit, there is not in euery man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idole vnto this houre, eate it as a thing offered vnto an idole, and their conscience being weake, is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth vs not to God: for neither if we eat, are we the better, neither if we eat not, are we the worse.

9 But take heed, lest by any meanes this liberty of yours become a stumbling block to them that are weake.

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge, sit at meat in the idoles temple: shall not the conscience of him which is weake, bee emboldened to eate those things which are offered to idoles?

11 And through thy knowledge shall the weake brother perish for whom Christ died?

12 But when ye sinne so against the brethren, and wound their weake conscience, ye sinne against Christ.

13 Wherefore if meate make my brother to offend, I will eate no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

AM I not an Apostle? am I not free? haue I not seene Iesus Christ our Lord? Are not you my worke in the Lord?

2 If I be not an Apostle vnto others, yet doubtlesse I am to you: for the seale of mine Apostleship are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine answere to them that doe examine me, is this:

4 Haue wee not power to eate and to drinke?

5 Haue wee not power to leade about a sister, a wife as well as other Apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

6 Or I only and Barnabas, haue not wee power to forbeare working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his owne charge? Who planteth a vineyard, and

and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flocke, and eateth not of the milke of the flocke?

8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the Law the same also?

9 For it is written in the Law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the oxe that treadeth out the corne: doth God take care of oxen?

10 Or saith hee it altogether for our sakes: for our sakes no doubt *this* is written: that he that ploweth, should plow in hope, and that hee that thresheth in hope, should be partaker of his hope.

11 If we haue sowne vnto you spirituall things, is it a great thing if we shall reape your carnall things?

12 If others bee partakers of this power ouer you, *are* not we rather? Neuertheless, wee haue not vsed this power: but suffer all things, lest wee should hinder the Gospel of Christ.

13 Doe ye not know that they which minister about holy things, liue of the things of the Temple? and they which wait at the Alter, are partakers with the Altar?

14 Euen so hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the Gospell, should liue of the Gospell.

15 But I haue vsed none of these things, Neither haue I written these things that it should be so done vnto me: for it were better for mee to die, then that any man should make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the Gospel, I haue nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid vpon mee, yea, woe is vnto mee, if I preach not the Gospel.

17 For if I doe this thing willingly, I haue a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation *of the Gospell* is committed vnto me.

18 What is my reward then? Verely that when I preach the Gospel, I may make the Gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the Gospel.

19 For though I bee free from all men, yet haue I made my selfe seruant to all, that I might gaine the more,

20 And vnto the Iewes I became as a Iew, that I might gaine the Iewes: to them that are vnder the Law, as vnder the Law, that I might gaine them that are vnder the Law:

21 To them that are without Law, as without Law, (being not without Law to God, but vnder the Law to Christ) that I might gaine them that are without Law.

22 To the weake became I as weake, that I might gaine the weake: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all meanes saue some.

23 And this I doe for the Gospels sake, that I might be partaker thereof with *you*.

24 Know yee not that they which runne in a race, runne all, but one receiueth the prize? so run that ye may obtaine.

25 And euery man that striueth for the mastery, is temperate in all things: Now they *doe it* to obtaine a corruptible crowne, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so run, as not vncertainely so fight I, not as one that beateth the aire:

27 But I keepe vnder my body, and bring it into subiection: lest that by any meanes when I haue preached to others, I my selfe should be a cast-away.

CHAP. X.

MOreouer brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were vnder the cloud, and all passed thorow the Sea:

2 And were all baptized vnto Moses in the cloud and in the Sea:

3 And did all eat the same spirituall meat:

4 And did all drinke the same spirituall drinke (for they dranke of that spirituall Rocke that followed them: and that Rocke was Christ.)

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased; for they were ouerthrowen in the wildernesse.

6 Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after euill things as they also lusted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of them, as it is written, the people sate downe to eat and drinke, and rose vp to play.

8 Neither let vs commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let vs tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmure yee, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened vnto them for ensamples: and they were written for our admonition, vpon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: But God is faithfull, who will not suffer you to be tempted aboue that you are able: but will with the temptation, also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to beare it.

14 Wherefore my dearely beloued, flee from idolatry.

15 I speake as to wise men: iudge yee what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we blesse, is it not the Communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we breake, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For wee being many, are one bread, and

and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eate of the sacrifices, partakers of the Altar?

19 What say I then? that the idole is any thing? or that which is offered in sacrifice to idoles is any thing?

20 But I say, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to deuils, and not to God: and I would not that yee should haue fellowship with deuils.

21 Ye cannot drinke the cup of the Lord, and the cup of deuils; ye cannot be partakers of the Lords Table, and of the table of deuils.

22 Doe wee prouoke the Lord to iealousie? are we stronger then he?

23 All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man seeke his owne, but euery man mothers wealth.

25 Whatsoeuer is sold in the shambles, that eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

26 For the earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.

27 If any of them that beleeue not, bid you to a feast, and yee bee disposed to goe, whatsoeuer is set before you, eate, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say vnto you, This is offered in sacrifice to idoles, eate not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. The earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.

29 Conscience, I say, not thine owne, but of the others: for why is my liberty iudged of another mans conscience?

30 For if I by erace be a partaker: why am I euill spoken of, for that for which I giue thankes?

31 Whether therefore ye eate or drinke, or whatsoeuer ye doe, doe all to the glory of God.

32 Giue none offence, neither to the Iewes, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the Church of God:

33 Euen as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine owne profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saued.

CHAP. XI.

BE yee followers of mee, euen as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keepe the ordinances as I deliuered them to you.

3 But I would haue you know that the head of euery man is Christ: and the head of the woman is the man: and the head of Christ is God.

4 Euery man praying, or prophesying, hauing his head couered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But euery woman that prayeth, or prophesieth with her head vncouered, dishonoureth her head: for that is euen all one as if she were shauen.

6 For if the woman bee not couered, let her also be shorne: but if it bee a shame for a woman to be shorne or shauen, let her bee couered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to couer his head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man,

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to haue power on her head, because of the Angels.

11 Neuertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man: euen so is the man also by the woman, but all things of God.

13 Iudge in your selues, Is it comely that a woman pray vnto God vncouered?

14 Doeth not euen nature it selfe teach you, that if a man haue long haire, it is a shame vnto him?

15 But if a woman haue long haire, it is a glory to her; for her haire is giuen vnto her for a couering.

16 But if any man seeme to be contentious, wee haue no such custome, neither the Churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare vnto you, I praise you not that you come together, not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all, when you come together in the Church, I heare that there be diuisions among you, and I partly beleeue it.

19 For there must be also heresies among you, that they which are approoued, may be made manifest among you.

20 When yee come together therefore into one place, this is not to eate the Lords Supper.

21 For in eating euery one taketh before other his owne supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What, haue ye not houses to eate and to drinke in? or despise yee the Church of God, and shame them that haue not? what shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

23 For I haue receiued of the Lord that which also I deliuered vnto you, that the Lord Iesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, tooke bread:

24 And when hee had giuen thankes, he brake it, and said, Take, eate, this is my body, which is broken for you: this doe in remembrance of me.

25 After the same manner also hee tooke

the cup when he had supped: saying, This cup is the New Testament in my blood: this doe ye as oft as ye drinke it in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drinke this cup, yee doe shew the Lords death till he come.

27 Wherefore, whosoeuer shall eat this bread, and drinke this cup of the Lord vnworthily, shall bee guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himselfe, and so let him eat of that bread, and drinke of that cup.

29 For hee that eateth and drinketh vnworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himselfe, not discerning the Lords body.

30 For this cause many are weake and sickly among you, and many sleepe.

31 For if we would iudge our selues, we should not be iudged.

32 But when we are iudged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not bee condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore my brethren, when yee come together to eat, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home, that yee come not together vnto condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

CHAP. XII.

NOw concerning spirituall gifts, brethren, I would not haue you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away vnto these dumbe idoles, euen as yee were led.

3 Wherefore I giue you to vnderstand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God, called Iesus accursed: and that no man can say, that Iesus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghost.

4 Now there are diuersities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diuersities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestations of the Spirit is giuen to euery man to profit withall.

8 For to one is giuen by the Spirit, the word of wisedome, to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit:

9 To another, faith by the same Spirit: to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit:

10 To another the working of miracles, to another prophesie, to another discerning of spirits, to another diuers kindes of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these worketh that one and the selfe same Spirit, diuiding to euery man seuerally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body, so also is Christ.

13 For by one Spirit are wee all baptized into one body, whether wee bee Iewes or Gentiles, whether we bee bond or free, and haue bin all made to drink into one Spirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the eare shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members euery one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say vnto the hand, I haue no need of thee: nor againe the head to the feet, I haue no need of you.

22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seeme to bee more feeble, are necessary.

23 And those members of the body which wee thinke to bee lesse honourable, vpon these wee bestow more abundant honour, and our vncomely parts haue more abundant comelinesse.

24 For our comely parts haue no need: but God hath tempered the body together, hauing giuen more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there should bee no schisme in the body, but that the members should haue the same care one for another.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it, or one member be honoured, all y members reioyce with it.

27 Now yee are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And God hath set some in the Church, first Apostles, secondarily Prophets, thirdly Teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helpes of gouernments, diuersities of tongues.

29 Are all Apostles? are all Prophets? are all Teachers? are all workers of miracles?

30 Haue all the gifts of healing? doe all speake with tongues? doe all interpret?

31 But couet earnestly the best gifts. And yet shew I vnto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

THough I speake with the tongues of men and of Angels, and haue not charity, I am become as sounding brasse, or a tinckling cymball.

2 And

2 And though I haue the gift of prophecie, and vnderstand all mysteries, and all knowledge, and though I haue all faith, so that I could remoue mountaines, and haue no charitie, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poore, and though I giue my body to be burned, and haue not charitie, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charitie suffereth long, and is kinde: charitie enuieth not: charity vaunteth not it selfe, is not puffed vp;

5 Doeth not behaue it selfe vnseemely, seeketh not her owne, is not easily prouoked, thinketh no euill,

6 Reioyceth not in iniquitie, but reioyceth in the trueth:

7 Beareth all things, beleeueth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charitie neuer faileth: but whether there be prophesies, they shall faile; whether there be tongues, they shall cease? whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophecie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall bee done away.

11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I vnderstood as a childe, I thought as a child, but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12 For now we see thorow a glasse, darkely, but then face to face: now I know in part, but then shall I know euen as also I am knowen.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charitie, these three: but the greatest of these is charitie.

CHAP. XIIII.

FOllow after charitie, and desire spirituall gifts, but rather that ye may prophecie.

2 For he that speaketh in an vnknowne tongue, speaketh not vnto men, but vnto God: for no man vnderstandeth him: howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But hee that prophesieth, speaketh vnto man to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 Hee that speaketh in an vnknowen tongue, edifieth himselfe; but hee that prophesieth, edifieth the Church.

5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth, then hee that speaketh with tongues, except he interprete, that the Church may receiue edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come vnto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profite you, except I shall speake to you, either by reuelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine.

7 And euen things without life giuing sound, whether pipe or harpe, except they giue a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be knowen what is piped or harped?

8 For if the trumpet giue an vncertaine sound, who shall prepare himselfe to the battell?

9 So likewise you, except ye vtter by the tongue words easie to be vnderstood, how shall it be knowen what is spoken? for ye shall speake into the ayre.

10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voyces in the world, and none of them are without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voyce, I shall be vnto him that speaketh a Barbarian, and he that speaketh shall be a Barbarian vnto mee.

12 Euen so yee, forasmuch as ye are zealous of spirituall gifts, seeke that ye may excell to the edifying of the Church.

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an vnknowne tongue, pray that he may interprete.

14 For if I pray in an vnknowne tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my vnderstanding is vnfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and will pray with vnderstanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the vnderstanding also.

16 Else when thou shalt blesse with the Spirit, how shall hee that occupieth the roome of the vnlearned, say Amen at thy giuing of thanks, seeing he vnderstandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verely giuest thankes well: but the other is not edified.

18 I thanke my God, I speake with tongues more then you all.

19 Yet in the Church I had rather speake fiue words with my vnderstanding, that by my voyce I might teach others also, then ten thousand words in an vnknowne tongue.

20 Brethren, bee not children in vnderstanding; howbeit in malice be ye children, but in vnderstanding be men.

21 In the Law it is written, With men of other tongues, and other lips will I speake vnto this people: and yet for all that will they not heare me, saith the Lord.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a signe, not to them that beleeue, but to them that beleeue not: but prophecying serueth not for them that beleeue not, but for them which beleeue.

23 If therefore the whole Church bee come together into some place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in those that are vnlearned, or vnbelieuers, will they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophesie, and there come in one that beleeueth not, or one vnlearned, he is conuinced of all, he is iudged of all.

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest, and so falling downe on his face, hee will worship God, and report that God is in you of a treuth:

26 How is it then, brethren? when yee come together, every one of you hath a Psalme, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a reuelation, hath an interpretation: Let all things be done vnto edifying.

27 If any man speake in an vnknowne tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course, and let one interprete.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keepe silence in the Church, and let him speake to himselfe, and to God.

29 Let the Prophets speake two or three, and let the other iudge.

30 If any thing bee reuealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For ye may all prophesie one by one, that all may learne, & all may be comforted.

32 And the spirits of the Prophets are subiect to the Prophets.

33 For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace, as in all Churches of the Saints.

34 Let your women keepe silence in the Churches, for it is not permitted vnto them to speake: but they are committed to bee vnder obedience: as also saith the Law.

35 And if they will learne any thing, let them aske their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speake in the Church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it vnto you onely?

37 If any man thinke himselfe to bee a Prophet, or spirituall, let him acknowledge that the things that I write vnto you, are the commandements of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Therefore brethren, couet to prophesie, and forbid not to speake with tongues

40 Let all things bee done decently and in order.

CHAP. XV.

MOreouer, brethren, I declare vnto you the Gospel which I preached vnto you, which also you haue receiued, and wherein ye stand.

2 By which also ye are saued, if ye keepe in memory what I preached vnto you, vnlesse ye haue beleeued in vaine.

3 For I deliuered vnto you first of all that which I also receiued, how that Christ died for our sins, according to ỳ Scriptures:

4 And that hee was buried, and that hee rose againe the third day according to the Scriptures.

5 And that he was seene of Cephas, then of the twelue.

6 After that hee was seene of aboue fiue hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remaine vnto this present, but some are fallen asleepe.

7 After that he was seene of Iames, then of all the Apostles.

8 And last of all he was seene of me also, as of one borne out of due time.

9 For I am the least of the Apostles, that am not meete to bee called an Apostle, because I persecuted the Church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed vpon me, was not in vaine. But I laboured more abundantly then they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

11 Therefore whether it were I or they, so we preach, and so ye beleeued.

12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.

14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vaine, & your faith is also vaine:

15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God, because we haue testified of God, that he raised vp Christ: whom hee raised not vp, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised.

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vaine, ye are yet in your sinnes.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleepe in Christ, are perished.

19 If in this life onely wee haue hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead and become the first fruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, euen so in Christ shall all be made aliue.

23 But euery man in his owne order: Christ the first fruits, afterwards they that are Christs, at his comming.

24 Then commeth the end, when he shall haue deliuered vp the kingdome to God euen the Father, when hee shall haue put downe all rule, and all authority & power.

25 For he must reigne till he hath put all enemies vnder his feet.

26 The last enemy that shall be destroyed, is death.

27 For hee hath put all things vnder his feet: but when he saith, All things are put vnder him, it is manifest that hee is excepted which did put all things vnder him.

28 And when all things shall be subdued vnto him, then shall the Son also himselfe be subiect vnto him that put all things vnder him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they doe which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all, why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why stand we in ieopardy euery houre?

31 I protest by your reioycing, which I haue in Christ Iesus our Lord, I die daily.

32 If after the manner of men I haue fought

with beastes at Ephesus, what aduantageth it me, if the dead rise not? Let vs eate and drinke, for to morrow we die.

33 Be not deceiued: euill communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteousnesse, and sin not: for some haue not the knowledge of God, I speake this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised vp? and with what body doe they come?

36 Thou foole, that which thou sowest is not quickened except it die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be but bare graine, it may chance of wheat, or of some other graine.

38 But God giueth it a body as it hath pleased him, & to euery seed his own body.

39 All flesh is not the same flesh, but there is one kinde of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 There are also celestiall bodies, and bodies terrestriall: But the glory of the celestiall is one, and the glory of the terrestriall is another.

41 There is one glory of the Sonne, another of the Moone, and another glory of the Starrs: for one starre differeth from another starre in glory.

42 So also in the resurrection of the dead, it is sowne in corruption, it is raised in incorruption.

43 It is sowne in dishonour, it is raised in glory: it is sowne in weakenesse, it is raised in power:

44 It is sowne a natural body, it is raised a spirituall body. There is a naturall body, and there is a spirituall body.

45 And so it is written: The first man Adam was made a liuing soule, the last Adam was made a quickening Spirit.

46 Howbeit, that was not first which is spirituall, but that which is naturall, and afterward that which is spirituall.

47 The first man is of earth, earthy: The second man is the Lord from heauen.

48 As is the earthy, such are they that are earthy, and as is the heauenly, such are they also that are heauenly.

49 And as wee haue borne the image of the earthy, wee shall also beare the image of the heauenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherite the kingdome of God: neither doeth corruption inherite incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mystery: we shal not all sleepe, but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpe, (for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.)

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortall must put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall haue put on incorruption, and this mortall shall haue put on immortality, then shall bee brought to passe the saying that is written, Death is swallowed vp in victory.

55 O death where is thy sting? O graue where in thy victory?

56 The sting of death is sinne, and the strength of sinne is the Law.

57 But thanks be to God which giueth vs the victory through our Lord Iesus Christ.

58 Therefore, my beloued brethren, bee yee stedfast, vnmooueable, alwayes abounding in the worke of the Lord, for asmuch as you know that your labour is not is vaine in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

NOw concerning the collection for the Saints, as I haue giuen order to the Churches of Galatia, euen so doe yee.

2 Vpon the first day of the weeke, let euery one of you lay by him in store, as God hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoeuer you shall approoue by your letters, them will I send to bring your liberality vnto Hierusalem.

4 And if it be meet that I goe also, they shall goe with me.

5 Now I will come vnto you, when I shall passe thorow Macedonia: for I shall passe thorow Macedonia.

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my iourney whithersoeuer I goe.

7 For I will not see you now by the way, but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Ephesus vntill Pentecost.

9 For a great doore and effectuall is opened vnto me, and there are many aduersaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that hee may be with you without feare: for he worketh the worke of the Lord, as I also doe.

11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him foorth in peace, that hee may came vnto me: for I looke for him with the brethren.

12 As touching our brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come vnto you with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when he shall haue conuenient time.

13 Watch yee, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men: be strong:

14 Let all your things bee done with charity.

15 I beseech you, brethren, (yee know the house of Stephanus, that it is the first fruits of Achaia, and that they haue addicted

themselues to the ministery of the Saints.)

16 That ye submit your selues vnto such, and to euery one that helpeth with vs and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the comming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they haue supplied.

18 For they haue refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The Churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the Church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you greet ye one another with an holy kisse.

21 The salutation of me Paul with mine owne hand.

22 If any man loue not the Lord Iesus Christ, let him be Anathema Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you.

24 My loue be with you all in Christ Iesus. Amen.

¶ The first Epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi by Stephanas and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timothy our brother, vnto the Church of God which is at Corinth, with all the Saints which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace be to you and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Blessed be God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort.

4 Who comforteth vs in all our tribulation, that wee may bee able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith wee our selues are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in vs, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether wee be afflicted, it is for your consolation and saluation, which is effectuall in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or whether wee be comforted it is for your consolation and saluation.

7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing, that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so shall ye be also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren haue you ignorant of our trouble which came to vs in Asia, that wee were pressed out of measure, aboue strength, insomuch that wee despaired euen of life.

9 But wee had the sentence of death in our selues, that wee should not trust in our selues, but in God, which raised the dead:

10 Who deliuered vs from so great a death, and doth deliuer: In whom we trust that he will yet deliuer vs:

11 You also helping together by prayer for vs, that for the gift bestowed vpon vs by the meanes of many persons, thankes may be giuen by many on our behalfe.

12 For our reioycing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisedome, but by the grace of God we haue had our conuersation in the world, and more abundantly to you wards.

13 For we write none other things vnto you, then what you reade or acknowledge, and I trust you shall acknowledge euen to the end.

14 As also you haue acknowledged vs in part, that we are your reioycing, euen as ye also are ours in the day of the Lord Iesus:

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come vnto you before, that you might haue a second benefit:

16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and to come againe out of Macedonia vnto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Iudea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I vse lightnesse? or the things that I purpose, doe I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

18 But as God is true, our word toward you was not yea and nay.

19 For the Sonne of God, Iesus Christ, who was preached among you by vs, euen by me and Siluanus, and Timotheus, was not Yea, and Nay, but in him was Yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him are Yea, and in him Amen, vnto the glory of God by vs.

21 Now hee which establisheth vs with you in Christ, and hath anointed vs, is God,

22 Who hath also sealed vs, and giuen the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreouer, I call God for a record vpon my soule that to spare you I came not as yet vnto Corinth.

24 Not for that we haue dominion ouer your faith, but are helpers of your ioy: for by faith ye stand.

CHAP. II.

BVt I determined this with my selfe, that I would not come againe to you in heauinesse.

2 For

2 For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me?

3 And I wrote this same vnto you, lest when I come, I should haue sorrow from them of whom I hope to reioyce, hauing confidence in you all, that my ioy is the ioy of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart, I wrote vnto you with many teares, not that ye should be grieued, but that yee might know the loue which I haue more abundantly vnto you.

5 But if any haue caused griefe, hee hath not grieued me but in part: that I may not ouercharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man is this punishment, which was inflicted of many.

7 So that contrariwise, ye ought rather to forgiue him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should bee swallowed vp with ouer much sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you, that you would confirme your loue toward him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proofe of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgiue any thing, I forgiue also: for if I forgaue any thing, to whom I forgaue it, for your sakes forgaue I it, in the person of Christ:

11 Lest Satan should get an aduantage of vs: for wee are not ignorant of his diuises.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to preach Christs Gospel, and a doore was opened vnto me of the Lord,

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leaue of them I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thankes bee to God, which alwayes causeth vs to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the sauour of his knowledge by vs in euery place.

15 For we are vnto God a sweet sauour of Christ in them that are saued, and in them that perish.

16 To the one *we are* the sauour of death vnto death: and to the other the sauour of life vnto life: and who is sufficient for these things.

17 For wee are not as many, which corrupt the word of God: but as of sinceritie, but as of God, in the sight of God speake we in Christ.

CHAP. III.

DOe we begin againe to commend our selues? or need wee as some others, Epistles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Ye are our Epistle written in our hearts knowne and read of men.

3 *Forasmuch as* ye are manifestly declared *to be* the Epistle of Christ ministred by vs, written not with inke, but with the Spirit of the liuing God, not in tables of stones but in fleshy tables of the heart.

4 And such trust haue we through Christ to God-ward:

5 Not that we are sufficient of our selues to thinke any thing as of our selues: but our sufficiency *is* of God:

6 Who also hath made vs able ministers of the new Testament, not of the letter, but of the Spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giueth life.

7 But if the ministration of death written, and ingrauen in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses, for the glorie of his countenance, which glory was to be done away.

8 How shall not the ministration of the Spirit be rather glorious.

9 For if the ministration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousnesse exceed in glory.

10 For euen that which was made glorious, had no glory in this respect by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away, was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that wee haue such hope, we vse great plainenesse of speech.

13 And not as Moses, which put a vaile ouer his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly looke to the end of that which is abolished.

14 But their mindes were blinded: for vntill this day remaineth the same vaile vntaken away, in the reading of the old Testament: which vaile is done away in Christ.

15 But euen vnto this day, when Moses is read, the vaile is vpon their heart.

16 Neuertheless, when it shall turne to the Lord, the vaile shall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit, & where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.

18 But wee all with open face beholding as in a glasse the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, euen as by the Spirit of the Lord.

CHAP. IIII.

THerefore seeing we haue this ministery, as wee haue receiued mercie, wee faint not:

2 But haue renounced the hidden things of dishonestie, not walking in craftines, not handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of the trueth, commending our selues to euery mans conscience in the sight of God.

3 But if our Gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost.

4 In whom the God of this world hath blinded the mindes of them which beleeue not, lest the light of the glorious Gospel of Christ, who is the Image of God, should shine vnto them.

5 For wee preach not our selues, but Christ Iesus the Lord, and our selues your seruants for Iesus sake.

6 For God who commanded the light to shine out of darkenesse, hath shined in our hearts, to giue the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Iesus Christ.

7 But wee haue this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellencie of the power may be of God, and not of vs.

8 Wee are troubled on euery side, yet not distressed, wee are perplexed, but not in despaire.

9 Persecuted but not forsaken, cast downe, but not destroyed.

10 Alwayes bearing about in the bodie, the dying of the Lord Iesus, that the life also of Iesus might bee made manifest in our body.

11 For wee which liue, are alway deliuered vnto death for Iesus sake, that the life also of Iesus might bee made manifest in our mortall flesh.

12 So then death worketh in vs, but life in you.

13 Wee hauing the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, I beleeued, and therefore haue I spoken: wee also beleeue, and therefore speake.

14 Knowing that hee which raised vp the Lord Iesus, shall raise vs vp also by Iesus, and shall present vs with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might, through the thanksgiuing of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause wee faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction which is but for a moment, worketh for vs a farre more exceeding and eternall weight of glory.

18 While wee looke not at the things which are seene, but at the things which are not seene: for the things which are seene, are temporall, but the things which are not seene are eternall.

CHAP. V.

FOr wee know, that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolued, wee haue a building of God, an house not made with hand, eternall in the heauens.

2 For in this wee groane earnestly, desiring to bee clothed vpon with our house, which is from heauen.

3 If so bee that being clothed wee shall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in this Tabernacle, doe groane being burdened, not for that wee would bee vncloathed, but cloathed vpon, that mortalitie might bee swallowed vp of life.

5 Now hee that hath wrought vs for the selfe same thing is God, who also hath giuen vnto vs the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore wee are alwayes confident, knowing that whilest wee are at home in the bodie, we are absent from the Lord.

7 (For wee walke by faith, not by sight.)

8 Wee are confident, I say, and willing rather to bee absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we labour, that whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For wee must all appeare before the iudgement seate of Christ, that euery one may receiue the things done in his body, according to that hee hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord, we perswade men; but wee are made manifest vnto God, and I trust also, are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we commend not our selues againe vnto you, but giue you occasion to glory on our behalfe, that you may haue somewhat to answere them, which glory in appearance, and not in heart.

13 For whether wee be besides our selues, it is to God: or whether wee be sober, it is for your cause.

14 For the loue of Christ constraineth vs, because wee thus iudge: that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And that hee dyed for all, that they which liue, should not henceforth liue vnto themselues, but vnto him which dyed for them, and rose againe.

16 Wherefore henceforth know wee no man after the flesh, yea though wee haue knowen Christ after the flesh: yet now henceforth know we him no more.

17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are past away, behold, all things are become new:

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled vs to himselfe by Iesus Christ, and hath giuen to vs the ministerie of reconciliation.

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world vnto himselfe, not imputing their trespasses vnto them, and hath committed vnto vs the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then wee are ambassadours for Christ, as though God did beseech you by vs: wee pray you in Christs stead, be yee reconciled to God.

21 For hee hath made him to bee sinne for vs, who knew no sinne, that wee might be made the righteousnesse of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

WEe then, as workers together with him, beseech you also that yee receiue not the grace of God in vaine.

2 (For hee saith, I haue heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of saluation haue I succoured thee: Behold, now is

is the accepted time, behold, now is the day of saluation,)

3 Giuing no offence in any thing, that the ministery be not blamed:

4 But in all things approouing our selues, as the Ministers of God in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings,

6 By pureuesse, by knowledge by long suffering by kindnesse, by the holy Ghost, by loue vnfained,

7 By the word of trueth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousnesse, on the right hand, and on the left,

8 By honour, and dishonour, by euill report, and good report; as deceuers, and yet true:

9 As vnknowen, and yet well knowen: as dying, and behold, wee liue: as chastened, and not killed:

10 As sorrowfull, yet alway reioycing: as poore, yet making many rich: as hauing nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O yee Corinthians, our mouth is open vnto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Yee are not straitned in vs, but ye are straitned in your owne bowels.

13 Now for a recompense in the same, (I speake as vnto my children) be ye also enlarged.

14 Be yee not vnequally yoked together with vnbeleeuers: for what fellowship hath righteousnesse with vnrighteousnesse? and what communion hath light with darknes?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath hee that beleeueth with an Infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the Temple of God with idols? for ye are the Temple of the liuing God, as God hath said, I will dwell in them, & walke in them, and I will be their God, & they shalbe my people.

17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be yee separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the vncleane thing, and I will receiue you,

18 And will be a Father vnto you, and ye shall be my sonnes and daughters saith, the Lord Almighty

CHAP. VII.

HAuing therefore these promises (deerly beloued) let vs cleanse our selues from all filthinesse of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holinesse in the feare of God.

2 Receiue vs, we haue wronged no man, we haue corrupted no man, we haue defrauded no man.

3 I speake not this to condemne you: for I haue said before, that you are in our hearts to die and liue with you.

4 Great is my boldnesse of speech toward you, great is my glorying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding ioyfull in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on euery side; without were fightings, within were feares.

6 Neuertheless, God that comforteth those that are cast downe, comforted vs by the comming of Titus.

7 And not by his comming onely, but by the consolation wherewith hee was comforted in you, when hee told vs your earnest desire, your mourning, your feruent minde toward me so that I reioyced the more.

8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: for I perceiue that the same Epistle hath made you sorry, though it were but for a season.

9 Now I reioyce, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry after a godly manner, that ye might receiue damage by vs in nothing.

10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to saluation not to be repented of, but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold, this selfe same thing that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulnesse it wrought in you; yea what clearing of your selues: yea, what indignation, yea, what feare, yea, what vehement desire, yea, what zeale, yea, what reuenge; in all things ye haue approoued your selues to be cleare in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote vnto you, I did it not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause ỹ suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appeare vnto you,

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort; yea, and exceedingly the more ioyed we for the ioy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

14 For if I haue boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as we speake all things to you in trueth, euen so our boasting which I made before Titus, is found a trueth.

15 And his inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilest hee remembreth the obedience of you all, how with feare and trembling you receiued him.

16 I reioyce therefore that I haue confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

MOreouer, brethren, we doe you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the Churches of Macedonia.

2 How that in a great triall of affliction, the abundance of their ioy, and their deepe pouerty abounded vnto the riches of their liberality.

3 For to their power (I beare record) yea, & beyond their power they were willing of themselues:

4 Praying vs with much entreaty, that wee would receiue the gift, and take vpon

vs the fellowship of the ministring to the Saints.

5 And this they did, not as we hoped, but first gaue their owne selues to the Lord, and vnto vs by the will of God.

6 Insomuch that wee desired Titus, that as he had begun, so hee would also finish in you the same grace also.

7 Therefore (as yee abound in euery thing, in faith, and vtterance, and knowledge and in all diligence, and in your loue to vs) see that ye abound in this grace also.

8 I speake not by commandement, but by occasion of the forwardnesse of others, and to prooue the sincerity of your loue.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poore, that ye thorow his pouerty might be rich.

10 And herein I giue my aduice, for this is expedient for you, who haue begun before, not onely to doe, but also to bee forward a yeere agoe.

11 Now therefore performe the doing of it, that as there was a readinesse to will, so there may be a performance also out of that which you haue.

12 For if there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For I meane not that other men bee eased, and you burdened:

14 But by an equality: that now at this time your abundance may be a supply for their want, that their abundance also may bee a supply for your want, that there may be equality,

15 As it is written, He that hath gathered much, had nothing ouer, and hee that had gathered little, had no lacke.

16 But thankes be to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed, hee accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his owne accord he went vnto you.

18 And wee haue sent with him the brother, whose praise is in the Gospel, throughout all the Churches.

19 And not that onely, but who was also chosen of the Churches to trauell with vs, with this grace which is administred by vs to the glory of the same Lord, and declaration of your ready mind:

20 Auoyding this, that no man should blame vs in this abundance, which is administred by vs.

21 Prouiding for honest things, not onely in the sight of the Lord, but in the sight of men.

22 And we haue sent with them our brother, whom we haue often times prooued diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, vpon the great confidence which I haue in you.

23 Whether any doe enquire of Titus, he is my partner and fellow helper concerning you: or our brethren bee enquired of, they are the messengers of the Churches, and the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore shew yee to them, and before the Churches the proofe of your loue, and of our boasting on your behalfe.

CHAP. IX.

FOr as touching the ministring to the Saints, it is superfluous for mee to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardnesse of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a yeere a goe, and your zeale hath prouoked very many.

3 Yet haue I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should bee in vaine in this behalfe, that as I said, ye may be ready.

4 Lest happily if they of Macedonia come with me, and finde you vnprepared, we (that we say not you) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would goe before vnto you, and make vp before hand your bounty, whereof ye had notice before, that the same might bee ready as a matter of bounty, not of couetousnesse.

6 But this, I say, He which soweth sparingly, shall reape sparingly: and he which soweth bountifully, shall reape bountifully.

7 Euery man according as hee purposeth in his heart, so let him giue, not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loueth a cheerefull giuer.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that yee alwayes hauing all sufficiency in all things, may abound to euery good worke.

9 (As it is written, Hee hath dispersed abroad, Hee hath giuen to the poore: his righteousnesse remaineth for euer.

10 Now hee that ministreth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sowen, and increase the fruits of your righteousnesse.)

11 Being enriched in euery thing to all bountifulnesse, which causeth through vs thanksgiuing to God.

12 For the administration of this seruice, not onely supplieth the want of the Saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgiuings vnto God.

13 Whilest by the experiment of this ministration, they glorifie God for your professed subiection vnto the Gospel of Christ, and for your liberall distribution vnto them, and vnto all men:

14 And by their prayes for you, which long after you, for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thankes be vnto God for his vnspeakeable gift.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

NOw I Paul my selfe beseech you by the meekenesse and gentlenesse of Christ, who in presence am base among you, but being absent, am bold toward you:

2 But I beseech you that I may not be bold when I am present, with that confidence wherewith I thinke to bee bold against some, which thinke of vs as if wee walked according to the flesh.

3 For though wee walke in the flesh, wee doe not warre after the flesh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mightie through God to the pulling downe of strong holds.)

5 Casting downe imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth it selfe against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captiuitie every thought to the obedience of Christ:

6 And having in a readinesse to reuenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Doe yee looke on things after the outward appearance? If any man trust to himselfe that he is Christs, let him of himselfe thinke this againe, that as he is Christs, euen so are we Christs.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authoritie (which the Lord hath giuen vs for edification, and not for your destruction) I should not be ashamed:

9 That I may not seeme as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (say they) are waightie and powerfull, but his bodily presence is weake, and his speech contemptible.

11 Let such an one thinke this, that such as we are in word by letters, when wee are absent, such will we be also indeed when we are present.

12 For wee dare not make our selues of the number or compare our selues with some that commend themselues: but they measuring themselues by themselues, and comparing themselues amongst themselues, are not wise.

13 But we will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of the rule, which God hath distributed to vs, a measure to reach euen vnto you.

14 For we stretch not our selues beyond our measure, as though we reached not vnto you, (we are come as farre as to you also in preaching the Gospel of Christ.

15 Not boasting of things without our measure, that is, of other mens labours, but hauing hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be enlarged by you, according to our rule abundantly,

16 To preach the Gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another mans line of things made ready to our hand.

17 But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

18 For not hee that commendeth himselfe is approoued, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

WOuld to God you could beare with mee a little in my folly, and indeed beare with me.

2 For I am iealous ouer you with godly iealousie; for I haue espoused you to one husband that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ.

3 But I feare lest by any meanes, as the serpent beguiled Eue through his subtiltie, so your mindes should bee corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

4 For if hee that commeth, preacheth an other Iesus whom we haue not preached, or if he receiue another spirit which yee haue not receiued, or another Gospel which yee haue not accepted, yee might well beare with him.

5 For I suppose, I was not a whit behind the very chiefest Apostles.

6 But though I be rude in speech, yet not in knowledge, but we haue been throughly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Haue I committed an offence in abasing my selfe, that you might be exalted, because I haue preached to you the Gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other Churches, taking wages of them, to doe you seruice.

9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: For that which was lacking to me, the brethren which came from Macedonia, supplied: and in all things I haue kept my selfe from being burdensome to you, and so will I keepe my selfe.

10 As the trueth of Christ is in mee, no man shall stop mee of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? because I loue you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I doe, that I will doe, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion, that wherein they glory, they may be found euen as we.

13 For such are false Apostles, deceitfull workers, transforming themselues into the Apostles of Christ.

14 And no maruell: for Satan himselfe is transformed into an Angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also bee transformed as the ministers of righteousnesse, whose end shall bee according to their workes.

16 I say againe, Let no man thinke me a foole: if otherwise, yet as a foole receiue me, that I may boast my selfe a little.

17 That which I speake, I speake it not after the Lord, as it were foolishly in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For

19 For ye suffer foules gladly, seeing yee your selues are wise.

20 For ye suffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man deuoure you, if a man take of you, if a man exalt himselfe, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speake as concerning reproach, as though wee had beene weake: howbeit, whereinsoeuer any is bold, I speake foolishly, I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrewes? so am I: are they Israelites? so am I: are they the seed of Abraham? so am I:

23 Are they ministers of Christ? I speake as a foole, I am more: in labours more abundant: in stripes aboue measure: in prisons more frequent: in deaths oft.

24 Of the Iewes fiue times receiued I forty stripes saue one.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned: thrice I suffered shipwracke: a night and a day haue I been in the deep:

26 In iourneying often, in perils of waters, in perils, of robbers, in perils by my owne countrimen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wildernesse, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren,

27 In wearinesse and painfulnesse, in watchings often, in hunger and tarsit, in fastings often, in cold and nakednesse.

28 Beside those things that are without, that which commeth vpon mee daily, the care of all the Churches.

29 Who is weake, and I am not weake? who is offended, and I burne not?

30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concerne mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which is blessed for euermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damascus the Gouernour vnder Aretas the King, kept the city with a Garison desirous to apprehend me.

33 And through a window in a basket, was I let downe by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

IT is not expedient for me doubtlesse, to glory, I will come to visions and reuelations of the Lord.

2 I know a man in Christ aboue foureteene yeeres agoe, whether in the body, I cannot tell, or whether out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth: such a one caught vp to the third heauen.

3 And I knew such a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth.)

4 How that he was caught vp into Paradise, and heard vnspeakable words, which it not lawfull for a man to vtter.

5 Of such an one will I glory, yet of my selfe I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a foole: for I will say the truth. But now I forbeare, lest any man should thinke of me aboue that which he seeth me to be: or that he heareth of me.

7 And lest I should bee exalted aboue measure, through the abundance of the reuelations, there was giuen to me a thorne in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted aboue measure.

8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And hee said vnto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakenes. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in mine infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest vpon me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christs sake: for when I am weake, then am I strong.

11 I am become a foole in glorying, yee haue compelled mee. For I ought to haue beene commended of you: for in nothing am I behinde the very chiefest Apostles, though I be nothing.

12 Truely the signes of the Apostles were wrought among you in all patience, in signes and wonders, and mightie deeds.

13 For what is it wherein yee were inferiour to other Churches, except it be that I my selfe was not burdensome to you? forgiue me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you, and I will not be burdensome to you? for I seeke not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay vp for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly spend and be spent for you, though the more abundantly I loue you, the lesse I be loued.

16 But be it so: I did not burden you: neuertheless, being craftie, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gaine of you by any of them whom I sent vnto you?

18 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother: did Titus make a gaine of you? Walked we not in the same spirit? walked we not in the same steps?

19 Againe, thinke you that wee excuse our selues vnto you? wee speake before God in Christ: but we doe all things, deerely beloued, for your edifying:

20 For I feare lest, when I come, I shall not finde you, such as I would, and that I shall be found vnto you such as you would not, lest there be debates, enuyings, wrathes, strifes, backebitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults,

21 And lest when I come againe, my God will humble me among you, and that I shall bewaile many that haue sinned already,

already, and haue not repented of the vncleanneſſe, and fornication, and laſciuiouſneſſe, which they haue committed.

CHAP. XIII.

THis is the third time I am comming to you: in the mouth of two or three witneſſes ſhall euery word be eſtabliſhed.

2 I told you before, and foretell you as if I were preſent the ſecond time, and being abſent, now I write to them which heretofore haue ſinned, and to all other, that if I come againe, I will not ſpare:

3 Since ye ſeeke a proofe of Chriſt ſpeaking in me, which to you-ward is not weake, but is mighty in you.

4 For though hee was crucified through weakeneſſe, yet hee liueth by the power of God: for we alſo are weake in him, but we ſhall liue with him by the power of God toward you.

5 Examine your ſelues, whether ye be in the faith: prooue your owne ſelues. Know yee not your owne ſelues: how that Ieſus Chriſt is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I truſt that ye ſhall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that yee doe no euill, not that we ſhould appeare approued, but that ye ſhould do that which is honeſt, though we be as reprobates:

8 For wee can doe nothing againſt the trueth but for the trueth.

9 For we are glad when wee are weake, and ye are ſtrong: and this alſo wee wiſh, euen your perfection.

10 Therefore I write theſe things being abſent, leſt being preſent, I ſhould vſe ſharpeneſſe, according to the power which the Lord hath giuen me to edification, and not to deſtruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, liue in peace; and the God of loue and peace ſhall be with you.

11 Greet one another with an holy kiſſe.

13 All the Saints ſalute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and the loue of God, and the communion of the holy Ghoſt be with you all. Amen.

¶ The ſecond Epiſtle to the Corinthians was written from Philippos, a Citie of Macedonia, by Tytus and Lucas.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL to the Galatians.

CHAP. I.

PAul an Apoſtle, not of men, neither by man, but by Ieſus Chriſt & God y Father, who raiſed him from the dead,

2 And all the brethren which are with me vnto the Churches of Galatia:

3 Grace be to you and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

4 Who gaue himſelfe for our ſins, that hee might deliuer vs from this preſent euill world, according to the will of God, and our Father,

5 To whom bee glory for euer and euer. Amen.

6 I maruile, that you are ſo ſoone remoued from him, that called you into the grace of Chriſt vnto another Goſpel:

7 Which is not another: but there bee ſome that trouble you, and would peruert the Goſpel of Chriſt.

8 But though wee, or an Angel from heauen preach any other Goſpel vnto you, then that which wee haue preached vnto you, let him be accurſed.

9 As wee ſaid before, ſo ſay I now againe, if any man preach any other Goſpel vnto you, then that yee haue receiued, let him be accurſed.

10 For do I now perſwade men or God? or doe I ſeeke to pleaſe men? For if I yet pleaſed men, I ſhould not be the ſeruant of Chriſt.

11 But I certifie you brethren, that the Goſpel which was preached of mee, is not after man,

12 For I neither receiued it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the reuelation of Ieſus Chriſt.

13 For ye haue heard of my conuerſation in time paſt, in the Iewes religion, how that beyond meaſure I perſecuted the Church of God, and waſted it:

14 And profited in the Iewes religion, aboue many my equals in mine owne nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleaſed God, who ſeparated mee from my mothers whombe, and called me by his grace,

16 To reueale his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediately I conferred not with fleſh, and blood:

17 Neither went I vp to Hieruſalem, to them which were Apoſtles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned againe vnto Damaſcus.

18 Then after three yeeres, I went vp to Hieruſalem to ſee Peter, and abode with him fiftéene daies.

19 But other of the Apoſtles ſaw I none, ſaue Iames the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write vnto you, behold, before God, I lie not.

21 Afterwards, I came into the regions of Cyria and Cilicia.

22 And

22 And was vnknowen by face vnto the Churches of Iudea, which were in Christ.

23 But they had heard only, that he which persecuted vs in times past, now preacheth the faith, which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

THen foureteene yeeres after I went vp againe to Hierusalem with Barnabas, and tooke Titus with me also.

2 And I went vp by reuelation, and communicated vnto them that Gospel, which I preach among the Gentiles, but priuately to them which were of reputation, lest by any meanes I should runne, or had runne in vaine.

3 But neither Titus, who was with mee, being a Greeke, was compelled to bee circumcised:

4 And that because of false brethren vnawares brought in, who came in priuily to spie out our libertie, which wee haue in Christ Iesus, that they might bring vs into bondage.

5 To whom we gaue place by subiection, no not for an houre, that the trueth of the Gospel might continue with you.

6 But of these, who seemed to be somewhat, (whatsoeuer they were, it maketh no matter to me, God accepteth no mans person) for they who seemed *to be somewhat*, in conference added nothing to me.

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the Gospel of the vncircumcision was committed vnto mee as the Gospel of the circumcision was vnto Peter:

8 (For hee that wrought effectually in Peter to the Apostleship of the circumcision: the same was mighty in mee towards the Gentiles.)

9 And when Iames Cephas and Iohn, who seemed to bee pillars, perceiued the grace that was giuen vnto mee, they gaue to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we *should goe* vnto the heathen, and they vnto the circumcision.

10 Onely *they would* that we should remember the poore, the same which I also was forward to doe.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certaine came from Iames hee did eate with the Gentiles: but when they were come, hee withdrew, and separated himselfe, fearing them *which were* of the circumcision.

13 And the other Iewes dissembled likewise with him, insomuch that Barnabas also was caried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not vprightly, according to the trueth of the Gospel, I said vnto Peter, before them all, If thou, being a Iew, liuest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as doe the Iewes, why compellest thou the Gentiles to liue as doe the Iewes?

15 We *who are* Iewes by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles.

16 Knowing that a man is not iustified by the workes of the Law, but by the faith of Iesus Christ, euen we haue beleeued in Iesus Christ, that we might be iustified by the faith of Christ, and not by the workes of the Law: for by the workes of the Law shall no flesh be iustified.

17 But if while we seeke to be iustified by Christ, we our selues also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid:

18 For if I build againe the things which I destroyed, I make my selfe a transgressor.

19 For I through the Law am dead to the Law, that I might liue vnto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ. Neuertheless I liue, yet not I, but Christ liueth in me, and the life which I now liue in the flesh I liue by the faith of the Son of God who loued me, and gaue himselfe for me.

21 I doe not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousnesse *came* by the Law, then Christ is dead in vaine.

CHAP. III.

O Foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that yee should not obey the trueth, before whose eyes Iesus Christ hath beene euidently set forth, crucified, among you?

2 This onely would I learne of you, Receiued ye the Spirit by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? hauing begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

4 Haue ye suffered so many things in vaine? If it be yet in vaine.

5 He therefore that ministreth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth he it by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Euen as Abraham beleeued God, and it was accounted to him for righteousnesse.

7 Know ye therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the Scripture foreseeing that God would iustifie the heathen through Faith preached before the Gospel vnto Abraham, *saying*, in thee shall all nations be blessed.

9 So then they which be of Faith, are blessed with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the workes of the Law, are vnder the curse, for it is written, Cursed is euery one that continueth not in all things which are written in the booke of the Law to doe them.

11 But that no man is iustified by the Law, in the sight of God it is euident; for, The iust shall liue by Faith.

12 And

12 And the Law is not of faith: but the man that doeth them shall liue in them.

13 Christ hath redeemed vs from the curse of the Law, being made a curse for vs: for it is written, Cursed is euery one that hangeth on tree:

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Iesus Christ: that wee might receiue the promise of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speake after the manner of men: though it bee but a mans couenant, yet if it bee confirmed, no man disanulleth or addeth thereto.

16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seedes, as of many, but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, that the couenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the Law which was foure hundred and thirty yeeres after, cannot disanull that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the Law: it is no more of promise: but God gaue it to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then serueth the Law? it was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come, to whom the promise was made, and it was ordained by Angels in the hand of a Mediatour.

20 Now a Mediatour is not a Mediatour of one, but God is one.

21 Is the Law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a Law giuen which could haue giuen life, verily righteousnesse should haue been by the Law.

22 But the Scripture hath concluded all vnder sinne, that the promise by faith of Iesus Christ might bee giuen to them that beleeue.

23 But before faith came, wee were kept vnder the Lawe, shut vp vnto the faith, which should afterwardes be reuealed.

24 Wherefore the Law was our Schoolemaster to bring vs vnto Christ, that wee might be iustified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer vnder a Schoole-master.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Iesus.

27 For as many of you as haue been baptized into Christ, haue put on Christ.

28 There is neither Iew, nor Greeke, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for yee are all one in Christ Iesus.

29 And if yee bee Christs, then are ye Abrahams seed, and heires according to the promise.

CHAP. IIII.

NOw I say, that the heire, as long as he is a childe, differeth nothing from a seruant, though he be lord of all,

2 But is vnder tutours and gouernours, vntill the time appointed of the father.

3 Euen so wee, when wee were children, were in bondage vnder the elements of the world:

4 But when the fulnesse of the time was come, God sent foorth his Sonne made of a woman, made vnder the Law,

5 To redeeme them that were vnder the Law, that we might receiue the adoption of sonnes.

6 And because yee are sonnes, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Sonne into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a seruant, but a sonne; and if a sonne, then an heire of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, ye did seruice vnto them which by nature are no Gods.

9 But now after that yee haue knowne God, or rather are knowne of God, how turne ye againe to the weake and beggarly Elements whereunto ye desire againe to bee in bondage?

10 Yee obserue dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeeres.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I haue bestowed vpon you labour in vaine.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, bee as I am, for I am as ye are; ye haue not iniured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh, I preached the Gospel vnto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh, yee despiseth not, nor reiected, but receiued mee as an Angel of God, euen as Christ Iesus.

15 Where is then the blessednesse you spake of? for I beare you record, that if it had beene possible, ye would haue plucked out your owne eyes, and haue giuen them to mee.

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the trueth.

17 They zealously affect you, but not well: yea, they would exclude you, that you might affect them.

18 But it is good to be zealously affected alwayes in a good thing, and not only when I am present with you.

19 My little children of whom I trauell in birth againe, vntill Christ be formed in you:

20 I desire to bee present with you now, and to change my voyce, for I stand in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be vnder the Law, doe ye not heare the Law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sonnes, the one by a bondmaide, the other by a free woman.

23 But he who was of the bond woman, was borne after the flesh: but hee of the free woman was by promise.

24 Which

24 Which things are an Allegory; for these are the two Couenants, the one from the mount Sinai, which gendreth to bondage, which is Agar.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Hierusalem, which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

26 But Hierusalem which is aboue, is free, which is the mother of vs all.

27 For it is written, Reioyce thou barren that beareſt not, breake foorth and cry thou that trauaileſt not; for the deſolate hath many moe children, then ſhe which hath an husband.

28 Now wee, brethren, as Iſaac was, are the children of promiſe.

29 But as then, hee that was borne after the flesh, perſecuted him that was borne after the Spirit, euen ſo it is now.

30 Neuertheleſſe, what ſaith the Scripture? Caſt out the bond woman and her ſon: for the ſonne of the bond woman ſhall not be heire with ỹ ſon of the free woman.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bond woman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

STand faſt therefore in the liberty wherewith Chriſt hath made vs free, & be not intangled againe with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul ſay vnto you, that if yee be circumciſed, Chriſt ſhall profite you nothing.

3 For I teſtifie againe to euery man that is circumciſed, that hee is a debtour to doe the whole Law.

4 Chriſt is become of none effect vnto you, whoſoeuer of you are iuſtified by the Law: ye are fallen from grace.

5 For wee through the Spirit waite for the hope of righteouſneſſe by faith.

6 For in Ieſus Chriſt neither circumciſion auaileth any thing, nor vncircumciſion: but faith which worketh by loue.

7 Yee did run well, who did hinder you, that ye ſhould not obey the trueth?

8 This perſwaſion commeth not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe.

10 I haue confidence in you, through the Lord, that you will bee none otherwiſe minded, but hee that troubleth you, ſhall beare his iudgement, whoſoeuer he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumciſion, why do I yet ſuffer perſecution? then is the offence of the croſſe ceaſed.

12 I would they were euen cut off which trouble you.

13 For brethren, ye haue been called vnto liberty, only vſe not liberty for an occaſion to the flesh, but by loue ſerue one another.

14 For all the Law is fulfilled in one word, euen in this: Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe.

15 But if yee bite and deuoure one another, take heed yee be not conſumed one of another.

16 This I ſay then Walke in the ſpirit, and ye ſhall not fulfill the luſt of the flesh.

17 For the flesh luſteth againſt the ſpirit, and the ſpirit againſt the flesh: and theſe are contrary the one to the other: ſo that ye cannot doe the things that ye would.

18 But if yee be led of the ſpirit, yee are not vnder the Law.

19 Now the workes of the flesh are manifeſt, which are theſe, adultery, fornication, vncleanneſſe, laſciuiouſneſſe,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, ſtrife, ſeditions, herefies,

21 Enuyings, murthers, drunkenneſſe, reuellings, and ſuch like: of the which I tell you before, as I haue alſo tolde you in time paſt, that they which doe ſuch things, ſhall not inherite the kingdome of God.

22 But the fruit of the ſpirit is loue, ioy, peace, long ſuffering, gentleneſſe, goodneſs, faith,

23 Meekeneſſe, temperance: againſt ſuch there is no Law.

24 And they that are Chriſts, haue crucified the flesh with the affections and luſtes.

25 If wee liue in the Spirit, let vs alſo walke in the Spirit.

26 Let vs not bee deſirous of vaine glory, prouoking one another, enuying one another.

CHAP. VI.

BRethren, if a man bee ouertaken in fault, yee which are ſpirituall, reſtore ſuch a one in the ſpirit of meekeneſſe, conſidering thy ſelfe, leſt thou alſo bee tempted.

2 Beare ye one anothers burdens, and ſo fulfill the Law of Chriſt.

3 For if a man thinke himſelfe to bee ſomething, when he is nothing, he deceiueth himſelfe.

4 But let euery man proue his owne workes, and then ſhall he haue reioycing in himſelfe alone, and not in another.

5 For euery man ſhall beare his owne burthen.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate vnto him that teacheth in all good things.

7 Be not deceiued, God is not mocked: for whatſoeuer a man ſoweth, that ſhall hee alſo reape.

8 For he that ſoweth to his flesh, ſhall of the flesh reape corruption: but he that ſoweth to the Spirit, ſhall of the Spirit reape life euerlaſting.

9 And let vs not bee weary in well doing, for in due ſeaſon we ſhall reape, if we faint not.

10 As we haue therefore opportunity, let vs doe good vnto all men, eſpecially vnto them who are of the houſhold of Faith.

11 Ye

11 Yee see how large a letter I haue written vnto you with mine owne hand.

12 As many as desire to make a faire shew in the flesh, they constraine you to be circumcised: onely least they should suffer persecution for the crosse of Christ.

13 For neither they themselues who are circumcised keepe the Law, but desire to haue you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory, saue in the crosse of our Lord Iesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified vnto mee, and I vnto the world.

15 For in Christ Iesus neither circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walke according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy and vpon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me, for I beare in my body the markes of the Lord Iesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Vnto ỹ Galatians, written from Rome.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to the Ephesians.

CHAP. I.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the wil of God to ỹ Saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithfull in Christ Iesus:

2 Grace be to you, & peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Blessed bee the God, and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, who hath blessed vs with all spirituall blessings in heauenly places in Christ.

4 According as he hath chosen vs in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in loue:

5 Hauing predestinated vs vnto the adoption of children by Iesus Christ to himselfe according to the good pleasure of his will:

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace wherein hee hath made vs accepted in the beloued;

7 In whom we haue redemption through his blood, the forgiuenesse of sinnes, according to the riches of his grace.

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward vs in all wisedome and prudence:

9 Hauing made knowne vnto vs the mystery of his wil, according to his good pleasure, which he had purposed in himselfe.

10 That in the dispensation of the fulnes of times, hee might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heauen, and which are on earth, euen in him:

11 In whom also wee haue obtained an inheritance, being predestinated, according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsell of his owne will:

12 That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ.

13 In whom ye also trusted after that yee heard the word of trueth, the Gospel of your saluation: in whom also after that ye beleeued, yee were sealed with that holy spirit of promise.

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, vntill the redemption of the purchased possession, vnto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Iesus, and loue vnto all the Saints.

16 Cease not to giue thankes for you making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Iesus Christ the Father of glory, may giue vnto you the Spirit of wisedome, and reuelation in the knowledge of him:

18 The eyes of your vnderstanding being inlightned: that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the Saints:

19 And what is the exceeding greatnesse of his power, to vs ward who beleeue, according to the working of his mightie power;

20 Which hee wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his owne right hand in the heauenly places,

21 Farre aboue all principalitie & power, and might and dominion, and euery name that is named, not onely in this world, but also in that which is to come?

22 And hath put all things vnder his feet, and gaue him to be the head ouer all things to the Church,

23 Which is his body, the fulnes of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

ANd you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sinnes.

2 Wherein in time past yee walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the aire, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience.

3 Among whom also we all had our conuersation in times past, in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh, and of the minde, and were by nature the children of wrath, euen as others:

4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great loue, wherewith he loued vs.

5 Euen when wee were dead in sinnes, hath quickened vs together with Christ (by grace ye are saued.)

6 And

6 And hath raised vs vp together, and made vs sit together in heauenly places in Christ Iesus.

7 That in ỳ ages to come, hee might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in his kindnesse toward vs, through Christ Iesus.

8 For by grace are yee saued through faith, and that not of your selues: it is the gift of God:

9 Not of workes, lest any man should boast.

10 For we are his workemanship created in Christ Iesus vnto good workes, which God hath before ordained, that we should walke in them.

11 Wherefore remember, that yee being in times passed Gentiles in the flesh, who are called vncircumcision by that which is called the circumcision in the flesh made by hands.

12 That at that time yee were without Christ, being aliens from the Commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the couenants of promise, hauing no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Christ Iesus, ye who sometimes were farre off, are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

14 For hee is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken downe the middle wall of partition betweene vs:

15 Hauing abolished in his flesh ỳ enmity, euen the law of commandements, conteined in ordinances, for to make in himselfe of twaine, one new man, so making peace.

16 And that he might reconcile both vnto God in one body by the crosse, hauing slaine the enmity thereby.

17 And came and preached peace to you which were a farre off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him we both haue an accesse, by one Spirit vnto the Father.

19 Now therefore yee are no more strangers & forreiners, but fellow citizens with the Saints, and of the houshold of God,

20 And are built vpon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets, Iesus Christ himselfe being the chiefe corner-stone,

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth vnto an holy Temple in the Lord:

22 In whom you also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

FOr this cause I Paul the prisoner of Iesus Christ for you Gentiles.

2 If ye haue heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is giuen me to youward:

3 How that by reuelation hee made knowne vnto mee the mysterie, (as I wrote afore in few words.

4 Whereby when yee read, ye may vnderstand my knowledge in the mysterie of Christ.)

5 Which in other ages was not made knowne to the sons of men, as it is now reuealed vnto his holy Apostles and Prophets by the Spirit.

6 That the Gentiles should bee fellowheires, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the Gospel:

7 Whereof I was made a minister according to the gift of the grace of God giuen vnto mee by the effectuall working of his power.

8 Vnto mee who am lesse then the least of all Saints, is this grace giuen, that I should preach among the Gentiles the vnsearchable riches of Christ.

9 And to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath beene hid in God, who created all things by Iesus Christ.

10 To the intent that now vnto the principalities and powers in heauenly places, might be knowne by the Church the manifold wisedome of God,

11 According to ỳ eternall purpose which he purposed in Christ Iesus our Lord:

12 In whom wee haue boldnesse and accesse, with confidence by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I desire ỳ ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glorie.

14 For this cause I bow my knees vnto the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ,

15 Of whom the whole family in heauen and earth is named,

16 That hee would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his spirit in the inner man,

17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith, that yee being rooted and grounded in loue,

18 May bee able to comprehend with all Saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height.

19 And to know the loue of Christ which passeth knowledge, that yee might be filled with all the fulnesse of God.

20 Now vnto him that is able to doe exceeding abundantly, aboue all that we aske or thinke, according to the power that worketh in vs,

21 Vnto him bee glory in the Church by Christ Iesus, throughout all ages world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

I Therefore the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that yee walke worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

2 With all lowlinesse and meekenesse, with long suffering, forbearing one another in loue.

3 Endeauouring to keepe the vnitie of the Spirit, in the bond of peace.

4 There is one body, & one spirit, euen as ye are called in one hope of your calling.

5 One

5 One Lord, one Faith, one Baptisme.

6 One God, and father of all, who is aboue all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But vnto euery one of vs is giuen grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

8 Wherefore he saith, When he ascended vp on high, he led captiuity captiue, and gaue gifts vnto men.

9 (Now that he ascended, what is it, but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?

10 He that descended, is the same also that ascended vp farre aboue all heauens, that he might fill all things.)

11 And he gaue some, Apostles: and some, Prophets, and some, Euangelist: and some, Pastors and teachers;

12 For the perfecting of the Saints, for the worke of the ministery, for the edifying of the body of Christ:

13 Till we all come in the vnity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Sonne of God, vnto a perfect man, vnto the measure of the stature of the fulnesse of Christ.

14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to, and fro, and carried about with euery winde of doctrine by the sleight of men and cunning craftines, whereby they lie in wait to deceiue?

15 But speaking the trueth in loue, may grow vp into him in all things which is the head, euen Christ:

16 From whom the whole body fitly ioyned together, and compacted, by that which euery ioynt supplieth, according to the effectuall working in the measure of euery part, maketh increase of the body vnto the edifying of it selfe in loue.

17 This I say therefore, and testifie in the Lord that ye henceforth walke not as other Gentiles walke, in the vanity of their minde.

18 Hauing the vnderstanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindnesse of their heart:

19 Who being past feeling, haue giuen themselues ouer vnto lasciuiousnesse, to worke all vncleannesse with greedinesse.

20 But ye haue not so learned Christ:

21 If so be that ye haue heard him, and haue beene taught by him, as the truth is in Iesus,

22 That ye put off, concerning the former conuersation, the old man, which is corrupt, according to the deceitfull lusts:

23 And be renewed in the spirit of your minde:

24 And that ye put on that new man, which after God is created in righteousnes and true holinesse.

25 Wherefore putting away lying, speak euery man truth with his neighbour, for we are members one of another.

26 Be angry, and sinne not: let not the Sun goe downe vpon your wrath.

27 Neither giue place to the deuill:

28 Let him that stole steale no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing that is good, that he may haue to giue to him that needeth.

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the vse of edifying, that it may minister grace vnto the hearers.

30 And grieue not the holy spirit of God whereby ye are sealed vnto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitternesse, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and euill speaking, be put away from you, with all malice.

32 And be ye kinde one to another, tender harted, forgiuing one another, euen as God for Christs sake hath forgiuen you.

CHAP. V.

BE ye therefore followers of God, as deare children.

2 And walke in loue, as Christ also hath loued vs, and hath giuen himselfe for vs, an offerings and a sacrifice to God for a sweet smelling sauour:

3 But fornication and all vncleannesse, or couetousnesse, let it not be once named among you, as becommeth saints:

4 Neither filthinesse, nor foolish talking, nor iesting, which are not conuenient: but rather giuing of thankes.

5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor vncleane person, nor couetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Christ, and of God.

6 Let no man deceiue you with vaine words: for because of these things commeth the wrath of God vpon the children of disobedience.

7 Bee not yee therefore partakers with them.

8 For yee were sometime darkenesse; but now are yee light, in the Lord: walke as children of light,

9 (For the fruit of the spirit is in all goodnesse, and righteousnesse, and truth)

10 Prouing what is acceptable to the Lord.

11 And haue no fellowship with the vnfruitfull workes of darkenesse, but rather reproue them.

12 For it is a shame euen to speake of those things which are done of them in secret.

13 But all things that are reproued, are made manifest by the light: for whatsoeuer doth make manifest, is light.

14 Wherefore he saith; Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall giue thee light.

15 See then that ye walke circumspectly, not as fooles, but as wise,

16 Redeeming the time, because the dayes are euill.

17 Where-

17 Wherefore be ye not vnwise, but vnderstanding what the will of the Lord is.

18 And be not drunke with wine, wherein is excesse: but be filled with the Spirit:

19 Speaking to your selues in Psalmes, and Hymnes, & spirituall songs, singing, and making melodie in your heart to the Lord.

20 Giuing thankes alwayes for all things vnto God, and the Father, in the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ.

21 Submitting your selues one to another in the feare of God.

22 Wiues, submit your selues vnto your owne husbands as vnto the Lord.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife, euen as Christ is the head of the Church: and he is the Sauiour of the body.

24 Therefore as the Church is subiect vnto Christ, so let the wiues bee to their owne husbands in euery thing.

25 Husbands, loue your wiues, euen as Christ also loued the Church, and gaue himselfe for it:

26 That he might sanctifie and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word:

27 That hee might present it to himselfe a glorious Church, not hauing spot or wrinkle, or any such thing: but that it should be holy, and without blemish.

28 So ought men to loue their wiues, as their owne bodies: hee that loueth his wife, loueth himselfe.

29 For no man euer yet hated his owne flesh: but nourisheth and cherisheth it, euen as the Lord the Church:

30 For wee are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and shall bee ioyned vnto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great mystery: but I speake concerning Christ and the Church.

33 Neuertheless, let euery one of you in particular, so loue his wife, euen as himselfe, and the wife see that shee reuerence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

CHildren, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.

2 Honour thy father and mother: (which is the first Commandement with promise.)

3 That it may bee well with thee, and thou mayest liue long on the earth.

4 And yee fathers prouoke not your children to wrath; but bring them vp in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Seruants, bee obedient vnto them that are your masters according to the flesh, with feare and trembling, in singlenesse of your heart, as vnto Christ:

6 Not with eye seruice, as men pleasers but as the seruants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart:

7 With good will doing seruice, as to the Lord, and not to men,

8 Knowing that whatsoeuer good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receiue of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And yee masters doe the same things vnto them, forbearing threatning, knowing that your master also is in heauen, neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that yee may bee able to stand against the wiles of the deuill.

12 For wee wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darknesse of this world, against spirituall wickednesse in high places.

13 Wherefore take vnto you the whole armour of God, that yee may be able to withstand in the euill day, and hauing done all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, hauing your loynes girt about with trueth, and hauing on the breastplate of righteousnesse:

15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the Gospel of peace.

16 Aboue all takings, the shield of faith, wherewith ye shalbe able to quench all the firy darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of saluation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying alwayes with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseuerance, and supplication for the Saints.

19 And for me, that vtterance may be giuen vnto mee, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make knowne the mysterie of the Gospel:

20 For which I am an ambassadour in bonds that therein I might speake boldly as I ought to speake.

21 But that yee also may know my affaires, and how I doe, Tychicus, a beloued brother, and faithfull Minister in the Lord, shall make knowen to you all things:

22 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose, that yee may know our affaires, and that hee might comfort your hearts,

23 Peace bee to the brethren, and loue with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

24 Grace be with all them that loue our Lord Iesus Christ in sincerities. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome vnto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

THE

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apoſtle to the Philippians.

CHAP. I.

PAul and Timotheus the ſeruants of Ieſus Chriſt, to all the Saints in Chriſt Ieſus, which are at Philippi, with the Biſhops and Deacons:

2 Grace bee vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 I thanke my God vpon euery remembrance of you,

4 Alwayes in euery prayer of mine for you all, making requeſt with ioy.

5 For your fellowſhip in the Goſpel, from the firſt day vntill now;

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good worke in you, will performe it vntill the day of Ieſus Chriſt:

7 Euen as it is meet for mee to thinke this of you all, becauſe I haue you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the Goſpel, ye all are partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowles of Ieſus Chriſt.

9 And this I pray, that your loue may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all iudgement.

10 That ye may approue things that are excellent, that ye may be ſincere, and without offence till the day of Chriſt.

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteouſneſſe, which are by Ieſus Chriſt vnto the glory and praiſe of God.

12 But I would vee ſhould vnderſtand, brethren, that the things which happened vnto mee, haue fallen out rather vnto the furtherance of the Goſpel.

13 So that my bonds in Chriſt are manifeſt in all the palace, and in all other places.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bolde to ſpeake the word without feare.

15 Some indeed preach Chriſt, euen of enuy and ſtrife, and ſome alſo of good will.

16 The one preach Chriſt of contention, not ſincerely, ſuppoſing to adde affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of loue knowing that I am ſet for the defence of the Goſpel.

18 What then? Notwithſtanding euery way whether in pretence, or in truth, Chriſt is preached, and I therein doe reioyce, yea, and will reioyce.

19 For I know that this ſhall turne to my ſaluation through your prayer, and the ſupply of the Spirit of Ieſus Chriſt.

20 According to my earneſt expectation and my hope, that in nothing I ſhall be aſhamed: but that with all boldneſſe, as alwayes ſo now alſo Chriſt ſhall be magnified in my body whether it be by life, or by death.

21 For to me to liue is Chriſt, and to die is gaine.

22 But if I liue in the fleſh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I ſhall chuſe I wote not.

23 For I am in a ſtrait betwixt two, hauing a deſire to depart, and to bee with Chriſt, which is farre better.

24 Neuertheleſſe, to abide in the fleſh, is more needfull for you.

25 And hauing this confidence, I know that I ſhall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance, and ioy of faith;

26 That your reioycing may bee more abundant in Ieſus Chriſt for mee, by my comming to you againe.

27 Onely let your converſation bee as it becommeth the Goſpel of Chriſt, that whether I come and ſee you, or elſe be abſent, I may heare of your affaires, that yee ſtand faſt in one ſpirit, with one minde, ſtriuing together for the faith of the Goſpel.

28 And in nothing terrified by your aduerſaries which is to them an euident token of perdition, but to you of ſaluation and that of God.

29 For vnto you it is giuen in the behalfe of Chriſt, not only to beleeue on him, but alſo to ſuffer for his ſake.

30 Hauing the ſame conflict, which yee ſaw in me, and now heare to be in me.

CHAP. II.

IF there bee therefore any conſolation in Chriſt, if any comfort of loue, if any fellowſhip of the Spirit, if any bowles and mercies.

2 Fulfill ye my ioy, that ye be like minded, hauing the ſame loue, being of one accord, of one minde.

3 Let nothing be done through ſtrife or vaine glory, but in lowlineſſe of minde, let each eſteeme other better then themſelues.

4 Looke not euery man on his owne things, but euery man alſo on the things of others.

5 Let this minde be in you, which was alſo in Chriſt Ieſus.

6 Who being in the forme of God, thought it not robbery to bee equall with God:

7 But made himſelfe of no reputation, and tooke vpon him the forme of a ſeruant, and was made in the likeneſſe of men.

8 And beeing found in faſhion as a man,

man, hee humbled himselfe, and became obedient vnto death, euen the death of the crosse.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and giuen him a Name, which is aboue euery name:

10 That at the Name of Iesus euery knee should bow, of things in heauen, and things in earth, and things vnder the earth:

11 And that euery tongue should confesse, that Iesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloued, as ye haue alwayes obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence: worke out your owne saluation with feare and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to doe, of his good pleasure.

14 Doe all things without murmurings, and disputings.

15 That ye may be blamelesse, and harmelesse, the sonnes of God, without rebuke in the mids of a crooked and peruerse nation, among whom yee shine as lights in the world:

16 Holding foorth the word of life, that I may reioyce in the day of Christ; that I haue not runne in vaine, neither laboured in vaine.

17 Yea, and if I be offered vpon the sacrifice and seruice of your faith, I ioy and reioyce with you all.

18 For the same cause also doe yee ioy, and reioyce with me.

19 But I trust in the Lord Iesus to send Timotheus shortly vnto you, that I also may bee of good comfort, when I know your state.

20 For I haue no man like minded, who will naturally care of your state.

21 For all seeke their own, not the things which are Iesus Christs.

22 But yee know the proofe of him, that as a sonne with the father, hee hath serued with me in the Gospel.

23 Him therefore, I hope to send presently, so soone as I shall see how it will goe with mee.

24 But I trust in the Lord, that I also my selfe shall come shortly.

25 Yet I supposed it necessary, to send vnto you Epaphroditus my brother, and companion in labour, and fellow souldier, but your messenger, and hee that ministred to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heauinesse, because that ye had heard that he had beene sicke.

27 For indeed hee was sicke nigh vnto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him onely, but on me also, lest I should haue sorrow vpon sorrow.

28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye see him againe, ye may reioyce, and that I may bee the lesse sorrowfull.

29 Receiue him therefore in the Lord, with all gladnesse, and hold such in reputation:

30 Because for the worke of Christ he was nigh vnto death, not regarding his life, to supply your lacke of seruice toward me.

CHAP. III.

FInally my brethren, reioyce in the Lord. To write the same things vnto you, to mee indeed is not grieuous: but for you it is safe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of euill workers: beware of the concision.

3 For wee are the Circumcision, which worship God in the Spirit, and reioyce in Christ Iesus, and haue no confidence in the flesh;

4 Though I might also haue confidence in the flesh, If any other man thinketh that hee hath whereof hee might trust in the flesh, I more:

5 Circumcised the eight day, of the stocke of Israel, of the tribe of Beniamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrewes, as touching the Law, a Pharisee.

6 Concerning zeale, persecuting the Church: touching the righteousnesse which is in the Law, blamelesse.

7 But what things were gaine to me, those I counted losse for Christ.

8 Yea doubtlesse, and I count all things but losse, for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Iesus my Lord: for whom I haue suffered the losse of all things, and doe count them but dung, that I may win Christ.

9 And bee found in him, not hauing mine owne righteousnesse which is of the Law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousnesse which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable vnto his death.

11 If by any meanes I might attaine vnto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Iesus.

13 Brethren, I count not my selfe to haue apprehended: but this one thing I doe, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching foorth vnto those things which are before.

14 I presse toward the marke, for the price of the high calling of God in Christ Iesus.

15 Let vs therefore, as many as be perfect, bee thus minded; and if in any thing ye

ye be otherwise minded, God shall reueale euen this vnto you.

16 Neuertheless, whereto wee haue already attained, let vs walke by the same rule, let vs minde the same thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and marke them which walke so, as ye haue vs for an ensample.

18 (For many walke, of whom I haue told you often, and now tell you euen weeping, that they are the enemies of the Crosse of Christ:

19 Whose end is destruction, whose God is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who minde earthly things.

20 For our conuersation is in heauen, from whence also we looke for the Sauiour, the Lord Iesus Christ:

21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like vnto his glorious body, according to the working, whereby hee is able euen to subdue all things vnto himselfe.

CHAP. IIII.

THerefore, my brethren, dearely beloued, and longed for, my ioy and crowne, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearely beloued.

2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntiche, that they be of the same minde in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee also, true yoke fellow, helpe those women which laboured with me in the Gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellow labourers, whose names are in the booke of life.

4 Reioyce in the Lord alway: and again, I say, Reioyce.

5 Let your moderation bee knowne vnto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be carefull for nothing: but in euery thing by prayer and supplication, with thanksgiuing, let your request bee made known vnto God.

7 And the peace of God which passeth all vnderstanding, shall keepe your hearts and mindes through Christ Iesus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatsoeuer things are true, whatsoeuer things are honest, whatsoeuer things are iust, whatsoeuer things are pure, whatsoeuer things are louely, whatsoeuer things are of good report: if there bee any vertue, and if there be any praise, thinke on these things:

9 Those things which yee haue both learned, and receiued, & heard, and seene in me, do: and the God of peace shalbe with you.

10 But I reioyced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of mee hath flourished againe, wherein ye were also carefull, but ye lacked opportunity.

11 Not that I speake in respect of want: for I haue learned in whatsoeuer state I am, therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: euery where and in all things I am instructed, both to be full, and to be hungry, both to abound, and to suffer need.

13 I can doe all things through Christ, which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding, ye haue well done, that yee did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now yee Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the Gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no Church communicated with me, as concerning giuing, and receiuing, but ye onely.

16 For euen in Thessalonica, ye sent once and againe vnto my necessity.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But I haue all, and abound: I am full, hauing receiued of Epaphroditus the things which were sent from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to God.

19 But my God shall supply all your need, according to his riches in glory, by Christ Iesus.

20 Now vnto God and our Father, bee glory for euer and euer. Amen.

21 Salute euery Saint in Christ Iesus: the brethren which are with me, greet you.

22 All the Saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cesars houshold.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ, bee with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Colossians.

CHAP. I.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timotheus our brother.

2 To the Saints and faithfull brethren in Christ, which are in Colosse: grace bee vnto you and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 We giue thankes to God, and the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, praying alwayes for you.

4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Iesus, and of the loue which ye haue to all the Saints,

5 For the hope which is laid vp for you in heauen, whereof yee heard before in the word of the truth of the Gospel:

6 Which is come vnto you, as it is in all the world, and bringeth foorth fruit,

fruit, as it doeth also in you, since the day ye heard of it, and knew the grace of God in trueth.

7 As yee also learned of Epaphras our deare fellow seruant, who is for you a faithfull minister of Christ:

8 Who also declared vnto vs your loue in the Spirit.

9 For this cause we also since the day we heard it, doe not cease to pray for you, and to desire that yee might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wisedome, and spirituall vnderstanding:

10 That yee might walke worthy of the Lord, vnto all pleasing, being fruitfull in euery good worke, and increasing in the knowledge of God.

11 Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, vnto all patience and long suffering with ioyfulnesse:

12 Giuing thankes vnto the Father, which hath made vs meet to bee partakers of the inheritance of the Saints in light:

13 Who hath deliuered vs from the power of darkenesse, and hath translated vs into the kingdome of his deare Sonne.

14 In whom we haue redemption, thorow his blood, euen the forgiuenesse of sinnes:

15 Who is the image of the inuisible God, the first borne of euery creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heauen, and that are in earth, visible, and inuisible whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 And hee is before all things, and by him all things consist.

18 And hee is the head of the body, the Church: who is the beginning, the first borne from the dead, that in all things hee might haue the preeminence:

19 For it pleased the Father that in him should all fulnesse dwell.

20 And (hauing made peace through the blood of his Crosse) by him to reconcile all things to himselfe, by him, I say, whether they bee things in earth, or things in heauen.

21 And you that were sometimes alienated, and enemies in your minde by wicked workes, yet now hath he reconciled.

22 In the body of his flesh thorow death, to present you holy and vnblameable, and vnreprouable in his sight,

23 If yee continue in the faith grounded and settled, and bee not moued away from the hope of the Gospel, which yee haue heard, and which was preached to euery creature which is vnder heauen, whereof I Paul am made a minister.

24 Who now reioyce in my sufferings for you, and fill vp that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is the Church.

25 Whereof I am made a minister according to the dispensation of God, which is giuen to mee for you, to fulfill the word of God:

26 Euen the misterie which hath been hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest vnto his Saints,

27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory:

28 Whom wee preach, warning euery man, and teaching euery man in all wisedome, that we may present euery man perfect in Christ Iesus.

29 Whereunto I also labour, striuing according to his working which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

FOr I would that yee knew what great conflict I haue for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as haue not seene my face in the flesh:

2 That their hearts may be comforted, being knit together in loue, and vnto all riches of the full assurance of vnderstanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ.

3 In whom are hid all the treasures of wisedome, and knowledge.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, ioying and beholding your order, and the stedfastnesse of your faith in Christ.

6 As yee haue therefore receiued Christ Iesus the Lord, so walke ye in him.

7 Rooted and built vp in him, and established in the faith, as ye haue been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiuing.

8 Beware lest any man spoile you through Philosophy and vaine deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulnesse of the Godhead bodily.

10 And yee are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power.

11 In whom also yee are circumcised with the Circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sinnes of the flesh by the Circumcision of Christ:

12 Buried with him in Baptisme, wherein also you are risen with him, through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you being dead in your sinnes and the vncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, and hath forgiuen you all trespasses,

14 Blotting out the hand-

dinances that was againſt vs, which was contrary to vs, and tooke it out of the way, nailing it to his croſſe:

15 And hauing ſpoiled principalities and powers, hee made a ſhew of them openly triumphing ouer them in it.

16 Let no man therefore iudge you in meate or in drinke, or in perfect of an Holy day or of the new Moone, or of the Sabbath dayes:

17 Which are a ſhadow of things to come, but the body is of Chriſt.

18 Let no man beguile you of your reward, in a voluntary humility, and worſhipping of Angels, intruding into thoſe things which hee hath not ſeene, vainly puft vp by his fleſhly minde:

19 And not holding the head from which all the body by iovnts and bands hauing nourishment miniſtred, and knit together, increaſeth with the increaſe of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Chriſt from the rudiments of the world; why, as though liuing in the world, are ye ſubiect to ordinances?

21 (Touch not, taſte not, handle not:

22 Which all are to periſh with the vſing) after the commandements and doctrines of men:

23 Which things haue indeed a ſhew of wiſdome, in will-worſhip and humility, and neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the ſatisfying of the fleſh.

CHAP. III.

IF yee then bee riſen with Chriſt, ſeeke thoſe things which are aboue, where Chriſt ſitteth on the right hand of God:

2 Set your affection on things aboue, not on things on the earth.

3 For yee are dead and your life is hid with Chriſt in God.

4 When Chriſt, who is our life, ſhall appeare; then ſhall ye alſo appeare with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which are vpon the earth: fornication, vncleanneſſe, inordinate affection, euill concupiſcence, and couetouſneſſe, which is idolatry:

6 For which things ſake the wrath of God commeth vpon the children of diſobedience,

7 In the which ye alſo walked ſometime, when ye liued in them.

8 But now you alſo put off all theſe, anger, wrath, malice, blaſphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, ſeeing that ye haue put off the old man with his deedes:

10 And haue put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him;

11 Where there is neither Greeke nor Iew, circumciſion, nor vncircumciſion, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Chriſt is all in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God, holy and beloued) bowels of mercies, kindneſſe, humbleneſſe of mind, meekneſſe, long ſuffering,

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiuing one another, if any man haue a quarrell againſt any: euen as Chriſt forgaue you, ſo alſo doe yee.

14 And aboue all theſe things put on charity, which is the bond of perfectneſſe.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which alſo yee are called in one body: and be ye thankfull.

16 Let the word of Chriſt dwell in you richly in all wiſdome, teaching and admoniſhing one another in Pſalmes, & Hymnes, and ſpirituall ſongs, ſinging with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatſoeuer yee doe in word or deed, doe all in the name of the Lord Ieſus, giuing thankes to God, and the Father by him.

18 Wiues ſubmit your ſelues to your owne husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands loue your wiues, and bee not bitter againſt them.

20 Children obey your parents in all things: for this is well pleaſing vnto the Lord.

21 Fathers prouoke not your children to anger, leſt they be diſcouraged.

22 Seruants obey in all things your maſters according to the fleſh: not with eye-ſeruice, as men-pleaſers, but in ſingleneſſe of heart fearing God:

23 And whatſoeuer ye doe, doe it heartily, as to the Lord, and not vnto men:

24 Knowing that of the Lord ye ſhall receiue the reward of the inheritance; for yee ſerue the Lord Chriſt.

25 But he that doeth wrong, ſhall receiue for the wrong which hee hath done: and there is no reſpect of perſons.

CHAP. IIII.

MAſters, giue vnto your ſeruants that which is iuſt and equall, knowing that ye alſo haue a Maſter in heauen.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the ſame with thankeſgiuing:

3 Withall, praying alſo for vs, that God would open vnto vs a doore of vtterance, to ſpeake the myſtery of Chriſt, for which I am alſo in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifeſt, as I ought to ſpeake.

5 Walke in wiſedome toward them that are without redeeming the time.

6 Let your ſpeech be alwayes with grace, ſeaſoned with ſalt, that ye may know how ye ought to anſwere euery man.

7 All my ſtate ſhall Tychicus declare vnto you, who is a beloued brother, and a faithfull miniſter and fellow ſeruant in the Lord:

8 Whom I haue ſent vnto you for the ſame

same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts:

9 With Onesimus a faithfull and beloued brother, who is one of you. They shall make knowne vnto you all things which are done here.

10 Aristarchus my fellow-prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus sisters sonne to Barnabas, (touching whom yee receiued commandements; if he come vnto you, receiue him.)

11 And Iesus which is called Iustus, who are of the circumcision. These onely are my fellow-workes vnto the kingdome of God, which haue beene a comfort vnto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a seruant of Christ, saluteth you, alwayes labouring feruently for you in prayers, that yee may stand perfect, and compleat in all the will of God.

13 For I beare him record, that he hath a great zeale for you, and them that are in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloued Physician, and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren that are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the Church which is in his house.

16 And when this Epistle is read among you, cause that it be read also in the Church of the Laodiceans; and that yee likewise read the Epistle from Laodicea.

17 And say to Archippus, Take heede to the ministery, which thou hast receiued in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds: Grace bee with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Colossians, by Tychicus, and Onesimus.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Thessalonians.

CHAP. I.

PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Thessalonians; which is in God ỹ Father, and in ỹ Lord Iesus Christ, Grace bee vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

2 We giue thankes to God alwayes for you all, making mention of you in our prayers.

3 Remembring without ceasing your worke of faith, and labour of loue, and patience of hope in our Lord Iesus Christ, in the sight of God, and our Father:

4 Knowing brethren beloued, your election of God.

5 For our Gospell came not vnto you in word onely, but also in power, and in the holy Ghost, and in much assurance, as yee know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.

6 And ye became followers of vs, and of the Lord, hauing receiued the word in much affliction, with ioy of the holy Ghost:

7 So that ye were ensamples to all that beleeue in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in euery place your faith to Godward is spread abroad, so that wee need not to speake any thing.

9 For they themselues shew of vs, what manner of entring in we had vnto you and how yee turned to God from idoles, to serue the liuing and true God,

10 And to wait for his Sonne from heauen, whom hee raised from the dead, euen Iesus which deliuered vs from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

FOr your selues, brethren, know our entrance in vnto you, that it was not in vaine.

2 But euen after that wee had suffered before, and were shamefully intreated, as ye know, at Philipoi, we were bold in our God to speake vnto you the Gospel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of vncleanenesse, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to bee put in trust with the Gospel, euen so we speake, not as pleasing men, but God, which tryeth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time vsed wee flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloake of couetousnesse, God is witnesse:

6 Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might haue beene burdensome, as the Apostles of Christ.

7 But we were gentle among you, euen as a norse cherisheth her children:

8 So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to haue imparted vnto you, not the Gospel of God onely, but also our owne soules, because ye were deare vnto vs.

9 For yee remember, brethren, our labour, and trauaile: for labouring night and day, because wee would not be chargeable vnto any of you, we preached vnto you the Gospel of God.

10 Yee are witnesses, and God also how holily, and iustly, and vnblameably we behaued our selues among you that beleeue.

11 As you, know, how we exhorted, and comforted, and charged euery one of you (as a father doth his children.)

12 That

12 That ye would walke worthy of God, who hath called you vnto his kingdome and glory.

13 For this cause also thanke wee God, without ceasing, because when ye receiued the word of God, which ye heard of vs, yee receiued it not as the word of men, but (as it is in trueth) the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that beleeue.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the Churches of God, which in Iudea are in Christ Iesus: for ye also haue suffered like things of your owne countrey men, euen as they haue of the Iewes:

15 Who both killed the Lord Iesus, and their owne Prophets, and haue persecuted vs: and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

16 Forbidding vs to speake to the Gentiles, that they might bee saued, to fill vp their sinnes alway: for the wrath is come vpon them to the vttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time, in presence, not in heart, indeauoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore we would haue come vnto you, (euen I Paul) once and againe: but Satan hindred vs.

19 For what is our hope, or ioy, or crowne of reioycing? Are not euen ye in the presence of our Lord Iesus Christ at his comming?

20 For yeare our glory and ioy.

CHAP. III.

WHerefore, when wee could no longer forbeare, we thought it good to bee left at Athens alone:

2 And sent Timotheus our brother and minister of God, and our fellow labourer in the Gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man should bee mooued by these afflictions: for your selues know, that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verely when wee were with you, we told you before, that wee should suffer tribulation, euen as it came to passe, and ye know.

5 For this cause when I could no longer forbeare, I sent to know your faith, lest by some meanes the tempter haue tempted you, and our labour be in vaine.

6 But now when Timotheus came from you vnto vs, and brought vs good tidings of your faith, and charity, and that ye haue good remembrance of vs alwayes, desiring greatly to see vs, as we also to see you:

7 Therefore brethren, we were comforted ouer you in all your affliction and distresse, by your faith:

8 For now we liue, if yee stand fast in the Lord.

9 For what thanks can wee render to God againe for you, for all the ioy wherewith wee ioy for your sakes before our God,

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, & might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himselfe and our Father, and our Lord Iesus Christ, direct our way vnto you.

12 And the Lord make you to increase and abound in loue one towards another, and towards all men, euen as wee doe towards you:

13 To the end hee may stablish your hearts vnblameable in holines before God, euen our Father, at the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ with all his Saints.

CHAP. IIII.

FVrthermore then wee beseech you, brethren, and exhort you by the Lord Iesus, that as yee haue receiued of vs, how ye ought to walke, and to please God, so ye would abound more and more.

2 For yee know what commandements wee gaue you by the Lord Iesus.

3 For this is the will of God, euen your sanctification, that ye should abstaine from fornication:

4 That euery one of you should know how to possesse his vessell in sanctification and honour:

5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, euen as the Gentiles which know not God:

6 That no man goe beyond and defraud his brother in any matter, because that the Lord is the auenger of all such, as we also haue forewarned you, and testified:

7 For God hath not called vs vnto vncleannesse, but vnto holinesse.

8 He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also giuen vnto vs his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly loue, ye need not ¶ I write vnto you: for yee your selues are taught of God to loue one another.

10 And indeed ye doe it towards all the brethren, which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, that yee increase more and more:

11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to doe your owne businesse, and to worke with your owne hands (as we commanded you)

12 That ye may walke honestly toward them that are without, and that yee may haue lacke of nothing.

13 But I would not haue you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are a sleepe, that yee sorrow not, euen as others which haue no hope.

14 For if we beleeue that Iesus died, and rose againe: euen so them also which sleepe in Iesus, will God bring with him.

15 For this we say vnto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are aliue, and remaine vnto the comming of the Lord, shall not preuent them which are a sleepe.

16 For the Lord himselfe shall descend from heauen with a shout, with the voice of the Archangel, and with the trumpe of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first.

17 Then we which are aliue, and remaine shall be caught vp together with them in the cloudes, to meete the Lord in the ayre: and so shall wee euer be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore comfort one another with these words.

CHAP. V.

BVt of the times and the seasons, brethren, yee haue no neede that I write vnto you.

2 For your selues know perfectly, that the day of the Lord so commeth as a thiefe in the night.

3 For when they shall say, Peace, and safety: then sudden destruction commeth vpon them, as trauaile vpon a woman with child and they shall not escape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkenesse, that that day should ouertake you as a thiefe.

5 Ye are al the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night nor of darkenesse.

6 Therefore let vs not sleepe as doe others: but let vs watch and be sober.

7 For they that sleepe, sleepe in the night and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let vs who are of the day be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and loue, and for an helmet, the hope of saluation.

9 For God hath not appointed vs to wrath: but to obtaine saluation by our Lord Iesus Christ.

10 Who died for vs, that whether wee wake or sleepe, wee should liue together with him.

11 Wherefore comfort your selues together, and edifie one another, euen as you doe.

12 And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are ouer you in the Lord, & admonish you:

13 And to esteeme them very highly in loue for their workes sake, and be at peace among your selues.

14 Now we exhort you brethren, warne them that are vnruly, comfort the feeble-minded, support the wrake, bee patient toward all men.

15 See that none render euill for euill vnto any man: but euer follow that which is good, both among your selues, & to all men.

16 Reioyce euermore;

17 Pray without ceasing:

18 In euery thing giue thankes: for this is the will of God in Christ Iesus concerning you.

19 Quench not the Spirit.

20 Despise not prophecyings:

21 Proue all things: hold fast that which is good.

22 Abstaine from all appearance of euill

23 And the very God of Peace sanctifie you wholly: and *I pray God* your whole spirit, and soule, and body bee preserued blamelesse vnto the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ.

24 Faithfull is hee that calleth you, who also will doe it.

25 Brethren, pray for vs.

26 Greet al the brethren with an holy kisse.

27 I charge you by the Lord, that this Epistle be read vnto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you: Amen.

The first Epistle vnto the Thessalonians, was written from Athens.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Thessalonians.

CHAP. I.

PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Thessalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ:

2 Grace vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 wee are bound to thanke God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of euery one of you all toward each other aboundeth:

4 So that we our selues glory in you in the Churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure:

5 *Which is* a manifest token of the righteous iudgement of God, that you may be counted worthy of the kingdome of God, for which ye also suffer:

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And to you who are troubled, rest with vs, when the Lord Iesus shall be reuealed from heauen with his mighty Angels,

8 In flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the Gospel of our Lord Iesus Christ,

9 Who shall bee punished with euerlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power:

10 When hee shall come to be glorified in his Saints, and to be admired in all them that beleeue (because our testimony among you was beleeued) in that day.

11 Where

11 Wherefore alſo we pray alwayes for you, that our God would count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleaſure of *his* goodneſſe, and the worke of faith with power:

12 That the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt may be glorified in you, and yee in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. II.

NOw wee beſeech you, brethren, by the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and by our gathering together vnto him,

2 That yebe not ſoone ſhaken in minde, or bee troubled, neither by ſpirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from vs, as that the day of Chriſt is at hand:

3 Let no man deceiue you by any meanes, *for that day ſhall not come*, except there come a falling away firſt, and that man of ſinne be reuealed, the ſonne of perdition,

4 Who oppoſeth, and exalteth himſelfe aboue all that is called God, or that is worſhipped: ſo that hee as God, ſitteth in the Temple of God, ſhewing himſelfe that he is God.

5 Remember yee not, that when I was yet with you, I told you theſe things?

6 And now yee know what withholdeth, that he might be reuealed in his time.

7 For the myſterie of iniquity doeth already worke; onely hee who now letteth, *will let*, vntill be be taken out of the way.

8 And then ſhall that wicked bee reuealed, whom the Lord ſhall conſume with the ſpirit of his mouth, and ſhall deſtroy with the brightneſſe of his comming:

9 *Euen him* whoſe comming is after the working of Satan, with all power and ſignes, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceiueableneſſe of vnrighteouſneſſe, in them that periſh: becauſe they receiued not the loue of the trueth, that they might be ſaued,

11 And for this cauſe God ſhall ſend them ſtrong delusion, that they ſhould beleeue a lye:

12 That they all might bee damned who beleeued not the truth, but had pleaſure in vnrighteouſneſſe.

13 But wee are bound to giue thankes alway to God for you, brethren, beloued of the Lord, becauſe God hath from the beginning choſen you to ſaluation, through ſanctification of the Spirit, and beliefe of the trueth,

14 Whereunto hee called you by our Goſpel, to the obtaining of the glory of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

15 Therefore, brethren, ſtand faſt, and hold the traditions which yee haue beene taught, whether by word, or our Epiſtle.

16 Now our Lord Ieſus Chriſt himſelfe, and God, euen our Father, which hath loued vs, and hath giuen vs euerleſting conſolation, and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and ſtabliſh you in euery good word and worke.

CHAP. III.

FInally, brethren, pray for vs, that the word of the Lord may haue *free* courſe, and be glorified, euen as *it is* with you:

2 And that wee may be deliuered from vnreaſonable and wicked men: for all men haue not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithful, who ſhall ſtabliſh you, and keepe you from euill.

4 And wee haue confidence in the Lord touching you, that yee both doe, and will doe the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the loue of God, and into the patient waiting for Chriſt.

6 Now wee command you, brethren, in the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that ye withdraw your ſelues from euery brother that walketh diſorderly, and not after the tradition which he receiued of vs.

7 For your ſelues know how ye ought to follow vs: for wee behaued not our ſelues diſorderly among you.

8 Neither did wee eate any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and trauell night and day, that wee might not be chargeable to any of you.

9 Not becauſe wee haue not power, but to make our ſelues an enſample vnto you to follow vs.

10 For euen when we were with you, this wee commanded you, That if any would not worke, neither ſhould he eate.

11 For wee heare that there are ſome which walke among you diſorderly, working not at all, but are buſie-bodies.

12 Now them that are ſuch, wee command, and exhort by our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that with quietneſſe they worke, and eate their owne bread

13 But ye, brethren, be not weary in well doing.

14 And if any man obey not our word by this Epiſtle, note that man, and haue no company with him, that he may bee aſhamed:

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admoniſh him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himſelfe, giue you peace alwayes, by all meanes. The Lord be with you all.

17 The ſalutation of Paul with mine owne hand, which is the token in euery Epiſtle: ſo I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with you all. Amen.

¶ The ſecond *Epiſtle* to the Theſſalonians, was written from Athens.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the commandement of God our Sauiour, and Lord Iesus Christ, *which is* our hope.

2 Vnto Timothie *my* owne sonne in the faith; Grace, mercy, *and* peace, from God our Father, and Iesus Christ our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither giue heed to fables, and endlesse genealogies, which minister questions, rather then edifying, which is in faith: so doe.

5 Now the end of the commandement is charity, out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith vnfained.

6 From which, some hauing swarued, haue turned aside vnto vaine iangling,

7 Desiring to bee teachers of the Law, vnderstanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirme.

8 But we know that the Law is good, if a man vse it lawfully.

9 Knowing this, that the Law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawlesse and disobedient, for the vngodly, and for sinners, for vnholy, and prophane, for murtherers of fathers, and murtherers of mothers, for manslayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselues with mankinde, for menstealers, for liars, for periured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine,

11 According to the glorious Gospel of the blessed God which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thanke Christ Iesus our Lord, who hath inabled me: for that hee counted me faithfull, putting me into the ministery,

13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecuter, and iniurious: but I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly, in vnbeliefe.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith and loue, which is in Christ Iesus.

15 This is a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation, That Christ Iesus came into the world to saue sinners, of whom I am chiefe.

16 Howbeit, for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first, Iesus Christ might shew forth all long suffering, for a paterne to them which should hereafter beleeue on him to life euerlasting.

17 Now vnto the King eternall, immortall, inuisible, the onely wise God, bee honour and glory, for euer and euer. Amen.

18 This charge I commit vnto thee, sonne Timothie, according to the Prophesies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest warre a good warfare,

19 Holding faith and a good conscience, which some hauing put away, concerning faith, haue made shipwracke.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I haue deliuered vnto Satan, that they may learne not to blaspheme.

CHAP. II.

I Exhort therefore, that first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giuing of thankes be made for all men:

2 For Kings, and for all that are in authority, that wee may leade a quiet and peaceable life, in all godlines and honesty.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Sauiour,

4 Who will haue all men to be saued, and to come vnto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one Mediator betweene God and men, the man Christ Iesus.

6 Who gaue himselfe a ransome for all to be testified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a Preacher, and an Apostle (I speake the truth in Christ and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray euery where, lifting vp holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

9 In like maner also that women adorne themselues in modest apparell, with shamefastnesse and sobriety, not with brocaded haire, or gold, or pearles, or costly aray.

10 But (which becommeth women professing godlinesse) with good workes.

11 Let the woman learne in silence with all subiection:

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to vsurpe authority ouer the man: but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eue:

14 And Adam was not deceiued, but the woman being deceiued was in the transgression:

15 Notwithstanding, she shall be saued in child bearing, if they continue in faith and charity, and holinesse with sobriety.

CHAP. III.

THis is a true saying: If a man desire the office of a Bishop, he desireth a good worke.

2 A Bishop then must be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behauiour, giuen to hospitality, apt to teach,

3 Not giuen to wine, no striker, nor greedie

greedy of filthie lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not couetous:

4 One that ruleth well his owne house, hauing his children in subiection with all grauity:

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his owne house, how shall hee take care of the Church of God?)

6 Not a nouice, lest being lifted vp with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the deuill.

7 Moreouer, he must haue a good report of them which are without, lest he fall into reproch, and the snare of the deuill.

8 Likewise must the Deacons bee graue, not double tongued, not giuen to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre,

9 Holding the mysterie of faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be proued, then let them vse the office of a Deacon, being *found* blameles.

11 Euen so must their wiues be graue, not slanderers, sober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the Deacons bee the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their owne houses well.

13 For they that haue vsed the office of a Deacon well, purchase to themselues a good degree, and great boldnesse in the faith, *which is* in Christ Iesus.

14 These things write I vnto thee, hoping to come vnto thee shortly.

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behaue thy selfe in the house of God, which is the Church of the liuing God, the pillar and ground of the trueth.

16 And without controuersie great is the mysterie of godlines: God was manifest in the flesh, iustified in the Spirit, seene of Angels, preached vnto the Gentiles, beleeued on in the world, receiued vp into glory.

CHAP. IIII.

NOw the spirit speaking expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giuing heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of deuils:

2 Speaking lyes in hypocrisie, hauing their conscience seared with an hote yron,

3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstaine from meates, which God hath created to be receiued with thankesgiuing of them which beleeue, and know the trueth.

4 For euery creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, if it be receiued with thankesgiuing:

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good Minister of Iesus Christ, nourished vp in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse prophane and old wiues fables, and exercise thy selfe *rather* vnto godlinesse.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth little, but godlinesse is profitable vnto all things, hauing promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come:

9 This *is* a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation:

10 For therefore wee both labour and suffer reproch, because wee trust in the liuing God, who is the Sauiour of all men, specially of those that beleeue.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth, but bee thou an example of the beleeuers, in word, in conuersation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in puritie.

13 Till I come, giue attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was giuen thee by prophesie, with the laying on of the hands of the Presbyterie.

15 Meditate vpon these things, giue thy selfe wholly to them, that thy profiting may appeare to all.

16 Take heed vnto thy selfe, and vnto the doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both saue thy selfe and them that heare thee.

CHAP. V.

REbuke not an Elder, but intreat him as a father, and the younger men as brethren:

2 The Elder women as mothers, the yonger as sisters with all purity.

3 Honour widowes that are widowes in deed.

4 But if any widow haue children or nephewes, let them learne first to shew pietie at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications, and prayers night and day.

6 But she that liueth in pleasure, is dead while she liueth.

7 And these things giue in charge, that they may be blameles.

8 But if any prouide not for his owne, and especially for those of his owne house, he hath denyed the faith, and is worse then an Infidell.

9 Let not a widow bee taken into the number vnder threescore yeeres old, hauing beene the wife of one man:

10 Well reported of for good works, if she haue brought vp children, if she haue lodged strangers, if she haue washed the Saints feet, if she haue relieued the afflicted, if she haue diligently followed euery good worke.

11 But the younger widowes refuse: for when they haue begun to waxe wanton against Christ, they will marry,

12 Hauing damnation, because they haue cast off their first faith.

13 And they withall learne *to bee* idle, wandring about from house to house: and not onely idle, but tatlers also, and busebodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the yonger women marry, beare children, guide the house, giue none occasion to the aduersary to speake reproachfully.

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleeueth haue widows, let them relieue them, and let not the Church bee charged, that it may relieue them that are widowes indeed.

17 Let the Elders that rule well, be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the Scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the oxe that treadeth out the corne: and, The labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Against an Elder receiue not an accusation, but before two or three witnesses.

20 Them that sin, rebuke before all, that others also may feare.

21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ, and the elect Angels, that thou obserue these things without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partialitie.

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens sins: keepe thy selfe pure.

23 Drinke no longer water, but vse a little wine for thy stomackes sake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens sinnes are open beforehand, going before to iudgement: and some *men* they follow after.

25 Likewise also the good works *of some* are manifest before hand, and they that are otherwise, cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

LEt as many seruants as are vnder the yoke, count their owne masters worthy of all honour, that the Name of God, and his doctrine, be not blasphemed.

2 And they that haue beleeuing masters, let them not despise *them*, because they are brethren: but rather doe *them* seruice, because they are faithfull and beloued, partakers of the benefit: These things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, *euen* the word of our Lord Iesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godlinesse:

4 Hee is proud knowing nothing, but doting about questions, and strifes of words whereof commeth enuy, strife, railings, euill surmisings,

5 Peruerse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gaine is godlinesse: from such withdraw thy selfe.

6 But godlinesse with contentment is great gaine.

7 For we brought nothing into this world, *and* it is certaine wee can carrie nothing out.

8 And hauing food and raiment, let vs be therewith content.

9 But they that will bee rich, fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtfull lusts, which drowne men in destruction and perdition.

10 For the loue of money is the root of all euill, which while some coueted after, they haue erred from the faith, and pierced themselues thorow with many sorrowes.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things, and follow after righteousnes, godlinesse, faith, loue, patience, meekenesse.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternall life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I giue thee charge in the sight of God who quickneth all things, and *before* Christ Iesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good confession.

14 That thou keepe this commandement without spot, vnrebukeable, vntill the appearing of our Lord Iesus Christ:

15 Which in his times he shall shew, who is the blessed and onely Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who onely hath immortality, dwelling in the light, which no man can approch vnto, whom no man hath seene, nor can see: to whom *be* honour and power euerlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high minded, nor trust in vncertaine riches, but in the liuing God, who giueth vs richly all things to enioy;

18 That they doe good, that they be rich in good workes, ready to distribute, willing to communicate,

19 Laying vp in store for themselues a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timothy keepe that which is committed to thy trust, auoiding prophane *and* vaine babblings, and oppositions of science, falsly so called:

21 Which some professing, haue erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

¶ The first to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest citie of Phrygia Pacaciana.

THE

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God, according to the promise of life, which is in Christ Iesus,

2 To Timothie *my* dearely beloued son: grace, mercy, *and* peace from God the Father, and Christ Iesus our Lord.

3 I thanke God, whom I serue from *my* forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I haue remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day,

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindfull of thy teares, that I may be filled with ioy,

5 When I call to remembrance the vnfained faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice: and I am perswaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance that thou stirre vp the gift of God which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not giuen vs the spirit of feare, but of power, of loue, and of a sound mind.

8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner, but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the Gospel according to the power of God;

9 Who hath saued vs, and called vs, with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his owne purpose and grace, which was giuen vs in Christ Iesus, before the world began:

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Sauiour Iesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortalitie to light, through the Gospel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an Apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things; neuertheless, I am not ashamed: for I know whom I haue beleeued, and I am perswaded that he is able to keepe that which I haue committed vnto him against that day.

13 Hold fast the forme of sound words which thou hast heard of mee, in faith and loue which is in Christ Iesus.

14 That good thing which was committed vnto thee, keepe, by the holy Ghost, which dwelleth in vs.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from mee: of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord giue mercy vnto the house of Onesphorus: for he oft refreshed mee, and was not ashamed of my chaine.

17 But when he was in Rome, hee sought me out very diligently, and found *me*.

18 The Lord grant vnto him, that he may finde mercy of the Lord in that day: And in how many things he ministred vnto mee at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

CHAP. II.

THou therefore my sonne, bee strong in the grace that is in Christ Iesus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithfull men, who shall be able to teach others also.

3 Thou therefore endure hardnesse, as a good souldier of Iesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth intangleth himselfe with the affaires of *this* life, that hee may please him who hath chosen him to be a souldier.

5 And if a man also striue for masteries, *yet* is he not crowned except he striue lawfully.

6 The husbandman that laboureth, must be first partaker of the fruits.

7 Consider what I say, and the Lord giue thee vnderstanding in all things.

8 Remember that Iesus Christ of the seed of Dauid, was raised from the dead, according to my Gospel:

9 Wherein I suffer trouble as an euill doer, euen vnto bonds: but the word of God is no bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elects sakes, that they may also obtaine the saluation which is in Christ Iesus with eternall glory.

11 *It is* a faithfull saying: for if wee be dead *with him*, we shall also liue *with him*.

12 If we suffer, we shall also reigne *with him*, if we deny him, he will also deny vs.

13 If we beleeue not, *yet* he abideth faithfull, he cannot deny himselfe.

14 Of these things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord, that they striue not about words to no profit, *but* to the subuerting of the hearers.

15 Study to shew thy selfe approoued vnto God, a workeman that needeth not to bee ashamed, rightly diuiding the word of truth.

16 But shonne prophane and vaine babblings, for they will increase to more vngodlinesse.

17 And their word will eate as doth a canker; of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus:

18 Who concerning the trueth haue erred, saying, that the resurrection is past already, and ouerthrow the faith of some.

19 Neuertheless, the foundation of God standeth sure, hauing this seale, The Lord

knoweth them that are his. And let euery one that nameth the Name of Christ, depart from iniquity.

20 But in a great house, there are not only vessels of gold and of siluer, but also of wood and of earth: and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himselfe from these, he shall be a vessell vnto honour, sanctified and meet for the masters vse, and prepared vnto euery good worke.

22 Flie also youthfull lustes: but follow righteousnesse, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish and vnlearned questions auoide, knowing that they doe gender strifes.

24 And the seruant of the Lord must not striue: but be gentle vnto all men, apt to teach, patient:

25 In meekenesse, instructing those that oppose themselues, if God peraduenture will giue them repentance to the acknowledging of the trueth:

26 And that they may recouer themselues out of the snare of the deuill, who are taken captiue by him at his will.

CHAP. III.

THis know also, that in the last dayes perillous times shall come.

2 For men shall be louers of their owne selues, couetous, boasters, proude, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, vnthankefull, vnholy.

3 Without naturall affection, truce-breakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

4 Traitrous, heady, high minded, louers of pleasures more then louers of God.

5 Hauing a forme of godlines, but denying the power therof: from such turne away.

6 For of this sort are they which creepe into houses, and leade captiue silly women laden with sins, led away with diuers lusts,

7 Euer learning, and neuer able to come to the knowledge of the trueth.

8 Now as Iannes and Iambres withstood Moses, so doe these also resist the trueth: men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest to all men, as theirs also was.

10 But thou hast fully knowne my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, long suffering, charity, patience.

11 Persecutions, afflictions, which came vnto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra, what persecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord deliuered me.

12 Yea, and all that will liue godly in Christ Iesus, shall suffer persecution.

13 But euill men and seducers, shall waxe worse & worse, deceiuing, & being deceiued

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned, and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned them.

15 And that from a childe thou hast knowne the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise vnto saluation, through faith which is in Christ Iesus.

16 All Scripture *is* giuen by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproofe, for correction, for instruction in righteousnesse,

17 That the man of God may bee perfect, thoroughly furnished vnto all good workes.

CHAP. IIII.

I Charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ, who shall iudge the quicke and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdome:

2 Preach the word, be instant in season, out of season, reproue, rebuke, exhort with all long suffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come, when they will not endure sound doctrine, but after their owne lustes shall they heape to themselues teachers, hauing itching eares:

4 And they shall turne away their eares from the trueth, and shall be turned vnto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, doe the worke of an Euangelist, make full proofe of thy ministery,

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I haue fought a good fight, I haue finished my course, I haue kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is laid vp for mee a crowne of righteousnesse, which the Lord the righteous iudge shall giue mee at that day: and not to mee onely, but vnto them also that loue his appearing.

9 Doe thy diligence to come shortly vnto mee:

10 For Demas hath forsaken me, hauing loued this present world: and is departed vnto Thessalonica: Crescens to Galatia, Titus vnto Dalmatia.

11 Onely Luke is with me. Take Marke, and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministery.

12 And Tychicus haue I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloake that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest bring with thee, and the bookes, but especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the coppersmith did me much euill, the Lord reward him according to his workes.

15 Of whom be thou ware also, for he hath greatly withstood our words.

16 At my first answere no man stood with me, but all men forsooke me: *I pray God*, that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding, the Lord stood with me, and strengthened mee, that by me the preaching might be fully knowne, and that all

all the Gentiles might heare: and I was deliuered out of the mouth of the Lyon.

18 And the Lord shall deliuer mee from euery euill worke, and will preserue mee vnto his heauenly kingdome, to whom *bee* glory for euer and euer. Amen.

19 Saiute Prisca and Aquila, and the houshold of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus haue I left at Miletum sicke.

21 Doe thy diligence to come before winter, Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Iesus Christ *be* with thy spirit Grace *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle vnto Timotheus, ordained the first Bishop of the Church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL to Titus.

CHAP. I.

PAul a seruant of God, and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, according to the faith of Gods Elect, and the acknowledging of the truth, which is after godlinesse.

2 In hope of eternall life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began;

3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed vnto mee, according to the commandement of God our Sauiour:

4 To Titus mine owne sonne after the common faith; Grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ our Sauiour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Creet, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and ordaine Elders in euery city, as I had appointed thee.

6 If any bee blamelesse, the husband of one wife, hauing faithfull children, not accused of riot, or vnruly.

7 For a Bishop must be blamelesse, as the steward of God: not selfe willed, not soone angry: not giuen to wine, no striker, not giuen to filthy lucre,

8 But a louer of hospitalitie, a louer of good men, sober, iust, holy, temperate,

9 Holding fast the faithfull word, as hee hath beene taught, that hee may be able by sound doctrine, both to exhort and to conuince the gainesayers.

10 For there are many vnruly and vaine talkers, and deceiuers, especially they of the Circumcision:

11 Whose mouthes must be stopped, who subuert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres sake.

12 One of themselues, *euen* a Prophet, of their owne, said: The Cretians are alwayes lyars, euill beasts, slow bellies.

13 This witnes is true: wherefore rebuke them sharply, *that* they may be sound in the faith,

14 Not giuing heed vnto Iewish fables, and commandements of men that turne from the truth.

15 Vnto the pure all things are pure, but vnto them that are defiled and vnbeleeuing, is nothing pure; but euen their minde and conscience is defiled.

16 They professe that they know God: but in workes they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and vnto euery good worke reprobate.

CHAP. II.

BVt speake thou the things which become sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be sober, graue, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.

3 The aged women likewise, that *they be* in behauiour as becommeth holinesse, not false accusers, not giuen to much wine, teachers of good things,

4 That they may teach the yong women to be sober, to loue their husbands, to loue their children,

5 *To be* discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their owne husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Yong men likewise exhort to be sober minded.

7 In all things shewing thy selfe a patterne of good workes: in doctrine *shewing* vncorruptnesse, grauity, sincerity.

8 Sound speech that cannot be condemned, that hee that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, hauing no euill thing to say of you.

9 *Exhort* seruants to be obedient vnto their owne masters, and to please *them* well in all things, not answering againe:

10 Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity, that they may adorne the doctrine of God our Sauiour in all things.

11 For the grace of God, that bringeth saluation, hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching vs, that denying vngodlinesse and worldly lusts, we should liue soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world,

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Sauiour Iesus Christ,

14 Who gaue himselfe for vs, that hee might redeeme vs from all iniquity, and purifie vnto himselfe a peculiar people, zealous of good workes.

15 These things speake & exhort, & rebuke with all authority. Let no man dispise thee.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

PVt them in mind to be subiect to principalities and powers, to obey Magistrates, to be ready to euery good worke,

2 To speake euill of no man, to bee no brawlers: but gentle, shewing all meekenes vnto all men.

3 For we our selues also were sometimes foolish disobedient, deceiuing, seruing diuers lusts and pleasures, liuing in malice and enuy hatefull, and hating one another.

4 But after that the kindnesse and loue of God, our Sauiour toward man appeared,

5 Not by workes of righteousnesse which we haue done, but according to his mercy he saued vs, by the washing of regeneration and renewing of the holy Ghost.

6 Which he shed on vs abundantly, through Iesus Christ our Sauiour:

7 That being iustified by his grace, we should bee made heires according to the hope of eternall life.

8 This is a faithfull saying, & these things I will that thou affirme constantly, that they which haue beleeued in God, might be carefull to maintaine good workes: these things are good and profitable vnto men.

9 But auoid foolish questions and genealogies, and contentions, and striuings about the Law: for they are vnprofitable and vaine.

10 A man that is an heriticke, after the first and second admonition reiect:

11 Knowing that he that is such, is subuerted, and sinneth, being condemned of himselfe.

12 When I shall send Artemas vnto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come vnto me to Nicopolis: for I haue determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the Lawyer, and Apollos on their iourney diligently, that nothing be wanting vnto them.

14 And let ours also learne to maintaine good workes for necessary vses, that they be not vnfruitfull.

15 All that are with me salute thee. Greet them that loue vs in the faith. Grace be with you all, Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus, ordeined the first Bishop of the Church of the Cretians from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

THE EPISTE OF PAVL TO PHILEMON.

PAul a prisoner of Iesus Christ, and Timothy our brother, vnto Philemon our dearely beloued & fellow labourer,

2 And to our beloued Apphia, and Archippus our fellow souldier, and to the Church in thy house.

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God, making mention of thee alwayes in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy loue and faith, which thou hast toward y Lord Iesus, & toward al Saints:

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall by the acknowledging of euery good thing which is in you in Christ Iesus.

7 For we haue great ioy and consolation in thy loue, because the bowels of the Saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore though I might be much bold in Christ, to enioyne thee that which is conuenient;

9 Yet for loues sake I rather beseech thee, being such a one, as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Iesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my son Onesimus, whom I haue begotten in my bonds.

11 Which in time past was to thee vnprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I haue sent againe: thou therefore receiue him that is mine owne bowels.

13 Whom I would haue reteined with me, that in thy stead he might haue ministred vnto me in the bonds of the Gospel.

14 But without thy minde would I doe nothing, that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessitie, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receiue him for euer.

16 Not now as a seruant, but aboue a seruant a brother beloued, especially to me, but how much more vnto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner receiue him as my selfe.

18 If hee hath wronged thee, or oweth thee ought, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul haue written with mine owne hand, I will repay it: albeit I doe not say to thee, how thou owest to mee euen thine owne selfe besides:

20 Yea, brother, let me haue ioy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Hauing confidence in thy obedience, I wrote vnto thee, knowing that thou wilt also doe more then I say.

22 But with all prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall be giuen vnto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras my fellow prisoner in Christ:

24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a seruant.

THE

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Hebrewes.

CHAP. I.

GOd who at sundry times, and in diuers maners spake in time past vnto the Fathers by the Prophets.

2 Hath in these last daies spoken vnto vs by *his* Sō, whom he hath appointed heire of all things, by whom also he made the worlds,

3 Who being the brightnesse of his glorie, and the expresse image of his person and vpholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himselfe purged our sinnes, sate downe on the right hand of the maiesty on high,

4 Being made so much better then the Angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent Name then they.

5 For vnto which of the Angels said hee at any time, Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee? And againe, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Sonne.

6 And againe, when hee bringeth in the first begotten into the world, hee saith, and let all the Angels of God worship him.

7 And of the Angels he saith, Who maketh his Angels spirits, and his Ministers a flame of fire.

8 But vnto the Son *he saith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for euer and euer: a Scepter of righteousnesse *is* the Scepter of thy kingdome.

9 Thou hast loued righteousnesse, and hated iniquity; therefore God, *euen* thy God hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladnesse aboue thy fellowes.

10 And thou Lord in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth: and the heauens are the workes of thine hands.

11 They shall perish, but thou remainest: and they all shall waxe old as doeth a garment.

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them vp, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy yeeres shall not faile.

13 But to which of the Angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand vntill I make thine enemies thy footstoole?

14 Are they not all ministring spirits, sent foorth to minister for them, who shall be heires of saluation?

CHAP. II.

THerefore wee ought to giue the more earnest heed to the things which wee haue heard, lest at any time wee should let them slip.

2 For if the word spoken by Angels was stedfast, and euery transgression & disobedience receiued a iust recompence of reward:

3 How shall wee escape if, we neglect so great saluation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, *and* was confirmed vnto vs by them that heard *him*,

4 God also bearing them witnesse, both with signes and wonders, and with diuers miracles, and gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his owne will?

5 For vnto the Angels hath hee not put in subiection the world to come, whereof we speake.

6 But one in a certaine place testified, saying, What is man, that thou art mindfull of him? or the sonne of man that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him a little lower then the Angels, thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him ouer the workes of thine hands.

8 Thou hast put all things in subiection vnder his feet. For in that hee put all in subiection vnder him, he left nothing that is not put vnder him. But now wee see not yet all things put vnder him.

9 But we see Iesus, who was made a little lower then the Angels, for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that hee by the grace of God should taste death for euery man.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sonnes vnto glory, to make the captaine of their saluation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified are all of one: for which cause hee is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren, in the middest of the Church will I sing praise vnto thee.

13 And againe, I will put my trust in him: and againe, Behold, I, and the children which God hath giuen me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himselfe likewise tooke part of the same, that through death hee might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the deuill:

15 And deliuer them, who through feare of death, were all their life time subiect to bondage.

16 For verely hee tooke not on him the *nature* of Angels, but he tooke on *him* the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behooued him to be made like vnto his brethren, that he might be a mercifull and faithfull high Priest, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sinnes of the people.

18 For

18 For in that hee himselfe hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

WHerefore holy brethren, partakers of the heauenly calling, consider the Apostle, and high Priest of our profession, Christ Iesus,

2 Who was faithfull to him that appointed him, as also Moses was faithfull in all his house.

3 For this man was counted worthy of more glory then Moses, inasmuch as he who hath builded the house, hath more honour then the house.

4 For euery house is builded by some man, but he that built all things is God.

5 And Moses verily was faithfull in all his house as a seruant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after.

6 But Christ as a Sonne ouer his owne house, whose house are we, if wee hold fast the confidence, and the reioycing of the hope firme vnto the end.

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghost saith, To day if ye will heare his voyce,

8 Harden not your hearts as in the prouocation, in the day of temptation in the wildernesse:

9 When your fathers tempted mee, prooued me, and saw my workes, fourtie yeres.

10 Wherefore I was grieued with that generation and said, they doe alwayes erre in their hearts, and they haue not knowne my wayes.

11 So I sware in my wrath; They shall not enter into my rest.

12 Take heed brethren, lest there bee in any of you an euill heart of vnbeliefe, in departing from the liuing God.

13 But exhort one another daily while it is called to day, lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulnesse of sinne.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast vnto the end.

15 While it is said, To day if yee will heare his voyce harden not your hearts as in the prouocation.

16 For some when they had heard, did prouoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieued fortie yeares? *was it* not with them that had sinned, whose carkasses fell in the wildernesse?

18 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that beleeued not?

19 So wee see that they could not enter in, because of vnbeliefe.

CHAP. IIII.

LEt vs therefore feare lest a promise being left vs, of entring into his rest, any of you should seeme, to come short of it.

2 For vnto vs was the Gospel preached as well as vnto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*.

3 For we which haue beleeued, doe enter into rest, as he said, As I haue sworne in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest, although the workes were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certaine place of the seuenth day on this wise: And God did rest the seuenth day from all his workes.

5 And in this place againe; If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached, enter not in because of vnbeliefe:

7 Againe, hee limiteth a certaine day, saying in Dauid; To day, after so long a time, as it is said, To day if yee will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts.

8 For if Iesus had giuen them rest, then would he not afterward haue spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entred into his rest, he also hath ceased from his owne workes, as God *did* from his.

11 Let vs labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same ensample of vnbeliefe.

12 For the word of God is quicke and powerfull, and sharper then any two edged sword, piercing euen to the diuiding asunder of soule and spirit, and of the ioynts and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened vnto the eyes of him with whom we haue to doe.

14 Seeing then that we haue a great high Priest that is passed into the heauens, Iesus the Sonne of God, let vs hold fast *our* profession.

15 For we haue not an high Priest, which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, *yet* without sinne.

16 Let vs therefore come boldly vnto the throne of grace, that wee may obtaine mercy, and find grace to helpe in time of need.

CHAP. V.

FOr euery high Priest taken from among men, is ordained for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sinnes.

2 Who can haue compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that he himselfe also is compassed with infirmitie.

3 And by reason hereof hee ought as for

the people, so also for himselfe, to offer for sinnes.

4 And no man taketh this honour vnto himselfe, but hee that is called of God, as was Aaron.

5 So also Christ glorified not himselfe, to be made an high Priest: but he that said vnto him, Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another place, Thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his flesh, when he had offered vp prayers and supplications, with strong cryings and teares, vnto him that was able to saue him from death, and was heard, in that he feared.

8 Though he were a Sonne, yet learned he obedience, by the things which he suffered:

9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternall saluation vnto all them that obey him,

10 Called of God an high Priest after the order of Melchisedec:

11 Of whom we haue many things to say and hard to be vttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye haue need that one teach you againe, which be the first principles of the Oracles of God, and are become such as haue neede of milke, and not of strong meate.

13 For euery one that vseth milke, is vnskilfull in the word of righteousnesse: for he is a babe.

14 But strong meat belongeth vnto them that are of full age, euen those, who by reason of vse, haue their senses exercised to discerne both good and euill.

CHAP. VI.

THerefore leauing the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let vs goe on vnto perfection, not laying againe the foundation of repentance from dead workes, and of faith towards God,

2 Of the doctrine of baptismes, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternall iudgement.

3 And this will we doe, if God permit.

4 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and haue tasted of the heauenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghost,

5 And haue tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come;

6 If they shall fall away to renew them againe vnto repentance: seeing they crucifie to themselues the Sonne of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that commeth oft vpon it, and bringeth forth herbs meete for them by whom it is dressed, receiueth blessing from God.

8 But that which beareth thornes and briers, is reiected, and is nigh vnto cursing, whose end is to be burned.

9 But beloued, wee are perswaded better things of you, and things that accompany saluation, though we thus speake.

10 For God is not vnrighteous to forget your worke, and labour of loue, which yee haue shewed toward his Name, in that yee haue ministred to the Saints, and doe minister.

11 And we desire that euery one of you doe shew the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope vnto the end:

12 That ye be not slothfull, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherite the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because hee could sweare by no greater, he sware by himselfe,

14 Saying, Surely, blessing, I will blesse thee, and multiplying, I will multiply thee.

15 And so after hee had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verely sweare by the greater, and an oath for confirmation, is to them an end of all strife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to shew vnto the heires of promise, the immutability of his counsell, confirmed it by an oath:

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might haue a strong consolation, who haue fled for refuge to lay holde vpon the hope set before vs.

19 Which *hope* wee haue as an ancre of the soule, both sure and stedfast, and which entreth into that within the vaile.

20 Whither the fore-runner is for vs entred, euen Iesus, made an high Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

CHAP. VII.

FOr this Melchisedec King of Salem, Priest of the most High God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the Kings, and blessed him:

2 To whom also Abraham gaue a tenth part of all: first being by interpretation King of righteousnesse, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace.

3 Without father, without mother, without descent, hauing neither beginning of dayes, nor end of life, but made like vnto the Sonne of God, abideth a Priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was, vnto whom euen the Patriarch Abraham gaue the tenth of the spoiles.

5 And verely, they that are of the sonnes of Leui, who receiue the office of the Priesthood, haue a commandement to take tithes of the people according to the Law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loynes of Abraham.

6 But hee whose descent is not counted, from

from them, receiued tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction, the lesse is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die, receiue tithes: but there *he receiueth them*, of whom it is witnessed, that he liueth.

9 And as I may so say, Leui also who receiued tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

10 For he was yet in the loynes of his father, when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Leuiticall Priesthood (for vnder it the people receiued the Law what further need was there that another Priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the Priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the Law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gaue attendance at the Altar.

14 For it is euident that our Lord sprang out of Iuda, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning Priesthood.

15 And it is yet farre more euident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another Priest,

16 Who is made not after the law of a carnall commandement, but after the power of an endlesse life.

17 For he testifieth, Thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verely a disanulling of the commandement going before, for the weakenesse and vnprofitablenesse thereof:

19 For the Law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope *did*: by the which we draw nigh vnto God.

20 And in as much as not without an oath *he was made Priest*,

21 (For those *Priests* were made without an oath, but this with an oath, by him that said vnto him, The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.)

22 By so much was Iesus made a surety of a better Testament.

23 And they truely were many Priestes because they were not suffered to continue, by reason of death.

24 But this man because hee continueth euer, hath an vnchangeable Priesthood.

25 Wherefore he is able also to saue them to the vttermost, that come vnto God by him, seeing hee euer liueth to make intercession for them.

26 For such an high Priest became vs, *who is* holy, harmelesse, vndefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher then the heauens.

27 Who needeth not daily as those high Priest, to offer vp sacrifices, first for his own sinnes, and then for the peoples: for this he did once, when he offered vp himselfe.

28 For the Law maketh men high Priests which haue infirmity, but the word of the oath, which was since the Law, *maketh* the Sonne, who is consecrated for euermore.

CHAP. VIII.

NOw of the things which we haue spoken, *this is* the summe: we haue such an high Priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Maiesty in the heauens.

2 A Minister of the Sanctuary, and of the true Tabernacle which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For euery high Priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessity that this man haue somewhat also to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a Priest, seeing that there are Priests that offer gifts according to the Law;

5 Who serue vnto the example and shadow of heauenly things, as Moses was admonished of God, when hee was about to make the Tabernacle. For see (saith he) that thou make all things according to the patterne shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath hee obtained a more excellent ministery, by how much also he is the Mediatour of a better Couenant, which was established vpon better promises.

7 For if that first *Couenant* had been faultlesse, then should no place haue been sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the dayes come (saith the Lord) when I will make a new Couenant with the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah,

9 Not according to the Couenant that I made with their Fathers, in the day when I tooke them by the hand, to leade them out of the land of Egypt, because they continued not in my couenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the Couenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those dayes, saith the Lord: I will put my Lawes into their mind, and write them in their hearts, and I will bee to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.

11 And they shall not teach euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: For all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will bee mercifull to their vnrighteousnesse, and their sinnes, and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new *Couenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth olde, is ready to vanish away.

CHAP. IX.

THen verely the first *Couenant* had also ordinances of Diuine seruice, and a worldly Sanctuary.

2 For there was a Tabernacle made, the first, wherein was the Candlestick, and

the

the Table, and the Shewbread which is called the Sanctuary.

3 And after the second vaile, the Tabernacle, which is called, The holiest of all:

4 Which had the golden censer, and the Arke of the Couenant ouerlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had Manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the Tables of the Couenant:

5 And ouer it the Cherubims of glory shadowing the Mercie-seat; of which wee cannot now speake particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the Priests went alwayes into the first Tabernacle, accomplishing the seruice of God.

7 But into the second *went* the High Priest alone once euery yeere, not without blood which he offered for himselfe, and for the errours of the people.

8 The holy Ghost this signifiyng, that the way into the Holiest of all, was not yet made manifest, while as the first Tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which was a figure for the time then present; in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the seruice perfect, as pertaining to the conscience.

10 *Which stood* onely in meates and drinkes, and diuers washings, and carnall ordinances imposed on them vntill the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come an high Priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect Tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building:

12 Neither by the blood of goates and calues: but by his owne blood he entred in once into the Holy place, hauing obtained eternall redemtion *for vs*.

13 For if the blood of buls and of goates, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the vncleen: sanctifieth to ỹ purifying of the flesh:

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternall Spirit, offered himselfe without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead workes, to serue the liuing God?

15 And for this cause he is the Mediatour of the new Testament, that by meanes of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* vnder the first Testament, they which are called might receiue the promise of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a Testament is, there must also of necessitie be the death of ỹ Testator.

17 For a Testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the Testator liueth.

18 Whereupon neither the first *Testament* was dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken euery precept to all the people according to the law: he tooke the blood of calues and of goates, with water and scarlet woolll, and hyssope, and sprinkled both the booke and all the people;

20 Saying, This is the blood of the Testament which God hath enioyned vnto you.

21 Moreouer, hee sprinkled with blood, both the Tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministerie.

22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood: and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessary that the patternes of things in the heauens should bee purified with these, but the heauenly things themselues, with better sacrifices then these.

24 For Christ is not entred into the Holy places made with hands, which are the figures of ỹ true, but into heauen it selfe now to appeare, in the presence of God for vs.

25 Nor yet that hee should offer himselfe ofte, as the high Priest entreth into the Holy place euesy yeere with blood of others.

26 For then must hee often haue suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of ỹ world, hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himselfe.

27 And as it is appointed vnto men once to die, but after this the Iudgement:

28 So Christ was once offered to beare the sins of many, and vnto them that looke for him, shall he appeare the second time without sinne vnto saluation.

CHAP. X.

FOr the Law hauing a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can neuer with those sacrifices which they offered yeere by yere continually, make the commers thereunto perfect:

2 For then would they not haue ceased to be offered, because that the worshippers once purged, should haue had no more conscience of sinnes?

3 But in those sacrifices *there is* a remembrance againe *made* of sinnes euery yeere.

4 For it is not possible that the blood of buls and of goats should take away sins.

5 Wherefore whē hee cōmeth into ỹ world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou prepared me.

6 In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin thou hast had no pleasure:

7 Then said I, Loe, I come (in the volume of the booke it is written of mee) to doe thy will, O GOD.

8 Aboue when he said, sacrifice and offering, and burnt offerings, & offering for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein, which are offered by the Law:

9 Then said he, Loe, I come to doe thy will (O God) He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 By the which will wee are sanctified, through the offering of the body of Iesus Christ once for all.

11 And

11 And euery Prieſt ſtandeth daily miniſtring and offering oftentimes the ſame ſacrifices which can neuer take away ſinnes.

12 But this man after he had offered one ſacrifice for ſins for euer, ſate downe on the right hand of God.

13 From hencefoorth expecting till his enemies be made his footſtoole.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for euer them that are ſanctified.

15 Whereof the holy Ghoſt alſo is a witnes to vs: for after that he had ſaid before,

16 This is the Couenant that I will make with them after thoſe dayes, ſaith the Lord: I will put my Lawes into their hearts and in their minds will I write them:

17 And their ſinnes and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now where remiſsion of theſe is, there is no more offering for ſinne.

19 Hauing therefore brethren, boldneſſe to enter into the Holieſt by the blood of Ieſus.

20 By a new and liuing way which hee hath conſecrated for vs, through the vaile, that is to ſay, his fleſh:

21 And *hauing* an high Prieſt ouer the houſe of God:

22 Let vs draw neere with a true heart in full aſſurance of faith, hauing our hearts ſprinkled from an euill conſcience, and our bodies waſhed with pure water.

23 Let vs hold faſt the profeſsion of our faith without wauering (for he is faithfull that promiſed.)

24 And let vs conſider one another, to prouoke vnto loue, and to good workes:

25 Not forſaking the aſſembling of our ſelues together, as the maner of ſome is: but exhorting one another, and ſo much the more, as ye ſee the day approching.

26 For if we ſinne wilfully after that we haue receiued the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more ſacrifice for ſins.

27 But a certaine fearefull looking for of iudgement, and fiery indignation, which ſhall deuoure the aduerſaries.

28 He ‖ that deſpiſed Moſes Law, died without mercy vnder two or three witneſſes.

29 Of how much ſorer puniſhment, ſuppoſe yee, ſhall hee bee thought worthy, who hath troden vnder foot the Sonne of God, and hath counted the blood of the Couenant wherewith he was ſanctified an vnholy thing, and hath done deſpite vnto the Spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath ſaid, Vengeance belongeth vnto mee, I will recompenſe: ſaith the Lord: and againe, The Lord ſhall iudge his people.

31 It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God.

32 But call to remembrance the former dayes, in which after yee were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions.

33 Partly whileſt ye were made a gaſing ſtocke, both by reproches and afflictions, and partly whileſt ye became companions of them that were ſo vſed.

34 For ye had compaſsion of mee in my bonds, and tooke ioyfully the ſpoiling of your goods, knowing in your ſelues that ye haue in heauen a better, and an enduring ſubſtance.

35 Caſt not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward.

36 For yee haue need of patience, that after ye haue done the will of God, yee might receiue the promiſe.

37 For yet a little while, and he that ſhall come, will come, and will not tary.

38 Now the iuſt ſhall liue by faith: but if any man draw backe, my ſoule ſhall haue no pleaſure in him.

39 But wee are not of them who draw backe vnto perdition: but of them that beleeue to the ſauing of the ſoule.

CHAP. XI.

NOw faith is the ſubſtance of things hoped for, ‖ euidence of things not ſeene.

2 For by it the Elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we vnderſtand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, ſo that things which are ſeene, were not made of things which doe appeare.

4 By faith Abel offered vnto God a more excellent ſacrifice then Kain, by which hee obtained witneſſe that hee was righteous, God teſtifying of his gift, and by it, hee being dead, yet ſpeketh.

5 By faith Enoch was tranſlated, that he ſhould not ſee death, and was not found, becauſe God had tranſlated him: For before his tranſlation he had this teſtimony, that he pleaſed God.

6 But without faith it is impoſsible to pleaſe him: for hee that commeth to God, muſt beleeue that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently ſeeke him.

7 By faith Noah being warned of God, of things not ſeene, as yet mooued with feare, prepared an Arke to the ſauing of his houſe, by the which he condemned the world, and became heire of the righteouſneſſe, which is by faith.

8 By faith Abraham when he was called to goe out into a place which he ſhould after receiue for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith hee ſoiourned in the land of promiſe, as in a ſtrange countrey dwelling in Tabernacles with Iſaac and Iacob, the heires with him of the ſame promiſe.

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whoſe builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith alſo Sara her ſelfe receiued ſtrength to conceiue ſeed, and was deliuered of a childe, when ſhe was paſt age, becauſe

because shee iudged him faithfull who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there euen of one, and him as good as dead, *so many* as the sturres of the skie in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.

13 These all died in faith, not hauing receiued the promises, but hauing seene them afarre off, and were perswaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things, declare plainly that they seeke a countrey.

15 And truely if they had beene mindfull of that *countrey*, from whence they came out, they might haue had opportunity to haue returned:

16 But now they desire a better countrey, that is an heauenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God, for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tryed, offered vp Isaac: and hee that had receiued the promises, offered vp his onely begotten Sonne,

18 Of whom it was said, That in Isaac shall thy seed be called:

19 Accounting that God was able to raise *him* vp euen from the dead: from whence also he receiued him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Iacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Iacob when hee was a dying, blessed both the sonnes of Ioseph, and worshipped *leaning* vpon the top of his staffe.

22 By faith Ioseph when hee died made mention of the departing of the children of Israel: and gaue commandement concerning his bones.

23 By faith Moses when hee was borne, was hid three moneth of his parents, because they saw he was a proper childe, and they not afraid of the kings commandement.

24 By faith, Moses when hee was come to yeeres, refused to be called the son of Pharaohs daughter.

25 Chusing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, then to enioy the pleasures of sinne for a season:

26 Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches then the treasures in Egypt: for hee had respect vnto the recompence of the reward.

27 By faith hee forsooke Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the King: for he endured, as seeing him who is inuisible.

28 Through faith hee kept the Passeouer, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first borne, should touch them.

29 By faith they passed thorow the red Sea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to doe were drowned.

30 By faith the walles of Iericho fell downe, after they were compassed about seuen dayes.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them that beleeued not, when she had receiued the spies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would faile me to tell of Gideon, and of Barak, and of Samson, and of Iephthah, of Dauid also and Samuel, and of the Prophets:

33 Who through faith subdued kingdomes, wrought righteousnesse, obtained promises, stopped the mouthes of Lyons,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weaknes were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens:

35 Women receiued their dead raised to life againe: and others were tortured, not accepting deliuerance, that they might obtaine a better resurrection.

36 And others had tryall of cruell mockings and scourgings: yea, moreouer, of bonds and imprisonment.

37 They were stoned, they were sawen asunder, were tempted, were slaine with the sword: they wandred about in sheep-skins, and goats-skinnes, being destitute, afflicted, tormented:

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandred in desarts, and in mountains, and in dens, and caues of the earth.

39 And these all hauing obtained a good report through faith, receiued not the promise:

40 God hauing prouided some better thing for vs: that they without vs should not be made perfect.

CHAP. XII.

WHerefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloude of witnesses, let vs lay aside euery weight, and the sinne which doeth so easily beset vs, and let vs run with patience the race that is set before vs,

2 Looking vnto Iesus the authour and finisher of *our* faith; who for the ioy that was set before him endured the crosse, despising the shame, and is set downe at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himselfe, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.

4 Yee haue not yet resisted vnto blood, striuing against sinne.

5 And ye haue forgotten the exhortation which speaketh vnto you as vnto children. My sonne, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loueth, hee chasteneth, and scourgeth euery sonne whom hee receiueth.

7 If yee endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sonnes: for what sonne is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if yee be without chastisement, whereof

whereof all are partakers, then are yee bastards, and not sonnes.

9 Furthermore, wee haue had fathers of our flesh which corrected vs, and wee gaue them reuerence: shall wee not much rather bee in subiection vnto the Father of spirits, and liue?

10 For they verely for a few dayes chastened vs after their owne pleasure, but hee for our profit, that wee might be partakers of his holinesse.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be ioyous, but grieuous: neuertheless, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousnesse vnto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift vp the hands which hang downe, and the feeble knees:

13 And make straight pathes for your feet, lest that which is lame bee turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holinesse, without which no man shall see the Lord:

15 Looking diligently lest any man faile of the grace of God, lest any root of bitternesse springing vp, trouble *you*, and thereby many be defiled:

16 Lest there be any fornicatour, or prophane person, as Esau, who for one morsell of meate sold his birthright.

17 For yee know, how that afterward when he would haue inherited the blessing, he was reiected: for hee found no place of repentance, though hee sought it carefully with teares.

18 For yee are not come vnto the mount that might bee touched, and that burned with fire: nor vnto blackenesse, and darkenesse, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voyce of wordes, which *voyce* they that heard, entreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more.

20 For they could not endure that which was commanded: and if so much as a beast touch the mountaine, it shall bee stoned, or thrust thorow with a dart.

21 And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly feare and quake.

22 But yee are come vnto Mount Sion, and vnto the citie of the liuing God, the heauenly Hierusalem, and to an innumerable company of Angels:

23 To the generall assembly, and Church of the first borne, which are written in heauen, and to God the Iudge of all, and to the spirits of iust men made perfect.

24 And to Iesus, the Mediatour of the new Couenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things then that of Abel.

25 See that yee refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not, who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not *we escape*, if wee turne away from him that *speaketh* from heauen.

26 Whose voyce then shooke the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth onely, but also heauen.

27 And this *word*, yet once more, signifieth the remouing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot bee shaken, may remaine.

28 Wherefore we receiuing a kingdome, which cannot bee moued, let vs haue grace, whereby wee may serue God acceptably, with reuerence and godly feare.

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

LEt brotherly loue continue.

2 Bee not forgetfull to entertaine strangers, for thereby some haue entertained Angels vnawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them, *and* them which suffer aduersity, as being your selues also in the body.

4 Marriage *is* honourable in all, and the bed vndefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will iudge.

5 Let your conuersation be without couetousnes, and be content with such things as yee haue: For hee hath said, I will neuer leaue thee, nor forsake thee.

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord *is* my helper, and I will not feare what man shall doe vnto mee.

7 Remember them which haue the rule ouer you, who haue spoken vnto you the word of God, whose faith follow, considering the end of their conuersation.

8 Iesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for euer.

9 Bee not carried about with diuers and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart bee established with grace, not with meates which haue not profited them, that haue beene occupied therein.

10 We haue an altar whereof they haue no right to eat, which serue the Tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the Sanctuary by the high Priest for sinne, are burnt without the campe.

12 Wherefore Iesus also that hee might sanctifie the people with his owne blood, suffered without the gate.

13 Let vs goe foorth therefore vnto him without the campe, bearing his reproach.

14 For here haue wee no continuing city, but we seeke one to come.

15 By him therefore let vs offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is the fruit of *our* lips, giuing thankes to his Name.

16 But to do good, and to communicate, forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 Obey

17 Obey them that haue the rule ouer you, and submit your selues: for they watch for your soules, as they that must giue account, that they may doe it with ioy, and not with griefe: for that is vnprofitable for you.

18 Pray for vs: for wee trust we haue a good conscience in all things, willing to liue honestly.

19 But I beseech you the rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner

20 Now the God of peace that brought againe from the dead our Lord Iesus, that great Shepheard of the sheepe, through the blood of the euerlasting Couenant,

21 Make you perfect in euery good worke to doe his will, working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Iesus Christ, to whom bee glory for euer and euer. Amen.

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation, for I haue written a letter vnto you in few words.

23 Know yee, that our brother Timothy is set at liberty, with whom if hee come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that haue the rule ouer you, and all the Saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrewes from Italy, by Timothy.

THE GENERALL EPISTLE OF IAMES.

CHAP. I.

IAmes a seruant of God, & of the Lord Iesus Christ, to the twelue tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all ioy when yee fall into diuers temptations,

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience,

4 But let patience haue *her* perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lacke wisedome, let him aske of God, that giueth to all men liberally, and vpbraideth not: and it shall be giuen him.

6 But let him aske in faith, nothing wauering, for he that wauereth, is like a waue of the sea, driuen with the wind and tossed:

7 For let not that man thinke that hee shall receiue any thing of the Lord.

8 A double minded man is vnstable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of low degree, reioyce in that he is exalted:

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flowre of the grasse he shall passe away.

11 For the Sunne is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grasse, and the flowre thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptations: for when he is tried, he shall receiue the crowne of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that loue him.

13 Let no man say when hee is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with euill, neither tempteth hee any man.

14 But euery man is tempted, when he is drawen away of his owne lust, and entised.

15 Then when lust hath conceiued, it bringeth forth sinne: and sinne, when it is finished, bringeth foorth death.

16 Doe not erre, my beloued brethren.

17 Euery good gift, and euery perfect gift is from aboue, and commeth downe from the Father of lights, with whom is no variablenesse, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his owne will begate he vs, with the word of Trueth, that wee should be a kinde of first fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore my beloued brethren, let euery man be swift to heare, slow to speake, slow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousnesse of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthinesse, and superfluitie of naughtinesse: and receiue with meeknesse the engrafted word, which is able to saue your soules.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers onely, deceiuing your owne soules.

23 For if any bee a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like vnto a man beholding his naturall face in a glasse:

24 For he beholdeth himselfe, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, & continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the worke, this man shalbe blessed in his deed.

26 If any man among you seeme to bee religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiueth his owne heart, this mans religion is vaine.

27 Pure religion, and vndefiled before God, and the Father, is this, To visite the fatherlesse and widowes in their affliction, *and* to keepe himselfe vnspotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

MY brethren, haue not the faith of our Lord Iesus Christ *the Lord* of glory, with respect of persons.

2 For

2 For if there come vnto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poore man in vile rayment:

3 And ye haue respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say vnto him, Sit thou here in a good place: and say to the poore, Stand thou there, or sit here vnder my footstoole:

4 Are ye not then partiall in your selues, and are become iudges of euill thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloued brethren, Hath not God chosen the poore of this world, rich in faith, & heires of the kingdome, which he hath promised to them that loue him?

6 But ye haue despised the poore. Doe not rich men oppresse you, and draw you before the iudgement seats?

7 Doe not they blaspheme that worthy Name, by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfill the royall Law, according to the Scripture, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe, ye doe well.

9 But if ye haue respect to persons, yee commit sin, *and* are conuinced of the Law as transgressours.

10 For whosoeuer shall keepe the whole Law, and yet offend in one point, hee is guilty of all.

11 For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Doe not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressour of the Law.

12 So speake ye, and so doe, as they that shall be iudged by the Law of Liberty.

13 For he *shall haue* iudgement without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy, and mercy reioyceth against iudgement.

14 What doeth it profite, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and haue not workes? can faith saue him?

15 If a brother or sister bee naked, and destitute of daily food,

16 And one of you say vnto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed & filled: notwithstanding, ye giue thē not those things which are needfull to the body: what doeth it profit?

17 Euen so faith, if it hath not workes, is dead being alone.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I haue workes, shew me thy faith without thy workes, and I will shew thee my faith by my workes.

19 Thou beleeuest that there is one God, thou doest well: the deuils also beleeue and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vaine man, that faith without workes is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father iustified by workes, when hee had offered Isaac his sonne vpon the Altar?

22 Seest thou how faith wrought with his workes, and by workes was faith made perfect?

23 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, Abraham beleeued God, and it was imputed vnto him for righteousnesse: and he was called the friend of God.

24 Yee see then how that by works a man is iustified, and not by faith onely.

25 Likewise also, was not Rahab the harlot iustified by workes, when shee had receiued the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without workes is dead also.

CHAP. III.

MY brethren, be not many masters, knowing that wee shall receiue the greater condemnation.

2 For in many things wee offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, wee put bits in the horses mouthes, that they may obey vs, and wee turne about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though they bee so great, and are driuen of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a very small helme, whithersoeuer the gouernour listeth.

5 Euen so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things, behold how great a matter a little fire kindleth.

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue amongst our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.

7 For euery kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and things in the sea is tamed, and hath beene tamed of mankind:

8 But the tongue can no man tame, *it is* an vnruly euill, full of deadly poyson.

9 Therewith blesse we God: euen the Father; and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing: my brethren, these things ought not so to be.

11 Doeth a fountaine send forth at the same place sweet water, and bitter?

12 Can the figtree, my brethren, beare olive berries? either a vine, figs? so can no fountaine both yeeld salt water and fresh.

13 Who is a wise man, and endued with knowledge amongst you? let him shew out of a good conuersation his works with meekenesse of wisedome.

14 But if yee haue bitter enuying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

15 This wisedome descendeth not from aboue, but *is* earthly, sensuall, deuilish.

16 For where enuying and strife is, there is confusion, and euery euill worke.

17 But the wisedome that is from aboue, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to be intreated, full of mercy, and good fruits,

fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisie.

18 And the fruit of righteousnesse is sowne in peace of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

FRom whence come warrs, and fightings among you? come they not hence, euen of your lusts, that warre in your members?

2 Ye lust, and haue not: ye kill, and desire to haue: and cannot obtaine: ye fight and warr, yet ye haue not, because ye aske not.

3 Ye aske and receiue not, because ye aske amisse, that ye may consume it vpon your lusts.

4 Ye adulterers, and adultereſſes, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoeuer therfore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God.

5 Do you thinke that the Scripture saith in vaine, The spirit that dwelleth in vs lusteth to enuy?

6 But he giueth more grace: wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giueth grace to the humble.

7 Submit your selues therefore to God: resist the deuill, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: cleanse your hands, yee sinners and purifie your hearts, ye double minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourne, and weepe: let your laughter be turned into mourning, and your ioy into heauinesse.

10 Humble your selues in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you vp.

11 Speake not euill one of another (brethren:) he that speaketh euill of his brother, and iudgeth his brother, speaketh euill of the Law, and iudgeth the Law: but if thou iudge the Law, thou art not a doer of the Law, but a Iudge.

12 There is one Law-giuer; who is able to saue, and to destroy: who art thou that iudgest another?

13 Goe to now, ye that say to day, or to morrow wee will goe into such a city, and continue there a yeere, and buy, and sell, and get gaine:

14 Whereas yee know not what *shall be* on the morrow: for what is your life? It is euen a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

15 For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall liue, and doe this, or that.

16 But now ye reioyce in your boastings; all such reioycing is euill.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to doe good, and doth it not, to him it is sinne.

CHAP. V.

GOe to now, yee rich men, weepe and howle, for your miseries that shall come vpon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten.

3 Your gold and siluer is cankred, and the rust of them shall be a witnesse against you, and shall eate your flesh as it were fire: ye haue heaped treasure together for the last dayes.

4 Behold the hire of the labourers which haue reaped downe your fields, which is of you kept backe by fraud, crieth: And the cries of them which haue reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord of Sabaoth.

5 Ye haue liued in pleasure on the earth, and beene wanton: ye haue nourished your hearts as in a day of slaughter.

6 Yee haue condemned, *and* killed the iust, *and* he doth not resist you.

7 Be patient therefore, brethren vnto the comming of the Lord: behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, vntill he receiue the early and latter raine.

8 Bee yee also patient; stablish your hearts: for the comming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 Grudge not one against another brethren, lest ye bee condemned: behold, the Iudge standeth before the doore.

10 Take my brethren, the Prophets, who haue spoken in the Name of the Lord, for an ensample of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye haue heard of the patience of Iob, and haue seene the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull, and of tender mercy.

12 But aboue all things, my brethren, sweare not, neither by heauen, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea, and your nay, nay: lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing Psalmes.

14 Is any sicke among you? let him call for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray ouer him, anointing him with oyle in the Name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith shall saue the sicke, and the Lord shall raise him vp: and if he haue committed sinnes, they shall be forgiuen him.

16 Confesse your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that yee may be healed: the effectuall feruent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

17 Elias was a man subiect to like passions as wee are, and hee prayed earnestly that it might not raine: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three yeeres and six moneths.

18 And hee prayed againe, and the heauen gaue raine, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you doe erre from the truth, and one conuert him,

20 Let him know, that he which conuerteth the sinner from the errour of his way, shall saue a soule from death and shall hide a multitude of sinnes.

¶ THE

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERALL of Peter.

CHAP. I.

PEter an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throwout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bethinia,

2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit vnto obedience, and sprinckling of the blood of Iesus Christ: Grace vnto you, and peace be multiplied.

3 Blessed bee the God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy, hath begoten vs againe vnto a liuely hope, by the resurrection of Iesus Christ from the dead,

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and vndefiled and that fadeth not away, reserued in heauen for you,

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith vnto saluation, ready to bee reuealed in the last time.

6 Wherein ye greatly reioyce, though now for a season (if need be) ye are in heauinesse through manifold temptation:

7 That the triall of your faith, being much more precious then of gold that perisheth, though it be tryed with fire, might be found vnto praise, and honour, and glory, at the appearing of Iesus Christ:

8 Whom hauing not seene, yee loue, In whom though now ye see *him* not, yet beleeuing, ye reioyce with ioy vnspeakeable, and full of glory;

9 Receiuing the end of your faith, euen the saluation of your soules:

10 Of which saluation the Prophets haue enquired, and searched diligently, who prophecied of the grace that should come vnto you.

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them, did signifie, when it testified before-hand the sufferings of Christ and the glory that should follow.

12 Vnto whom it was reuealed, that not vnto themselues but vnto vs, they did minister the things which are now reported vnto you, by them that haue preached the Gospel vnto you, with the holy Ghost sent downe from heauen, which things the Angels desire to looke into.

13 Wherefore gird vp the loines of your minde, be sober, and hope to the end, for the grace that is to be brought vnto you at the reuelation of Iesus Christ:

14 As obedient children, not fashioning your selues according to the former lusts in your ignorance;

15 But as hee which hath called you, is holy, so bee ye holy in all manner of conuersation;

16 Because it is written: Be ye holy, for I am holy.

17 And if yee call on the Father, who without respect of persons iudgeth according to euery mans worke, passe the time of your sojourning here in feare;

18 For as much as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as siluer & gold, from your vaine conuersation *receiued* by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lambe without blemish, and without spot:

20 Who verely was fore-ordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you:

21 Who by him do beleeue in God that raised him vp from the dead, and gaue him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing yee haue purified your selues in obeying the trueth, through the Spirit, vnto vnfained loue of the brethren: see that ye loue one another with a pure heart feruently,

23 Being borne againe, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liueth and abideth for euer.

24 For all flesh *is* as grasse, and all the glory of man as the flowre of grasse: the grasse withereth, and the flowre thereof falleth away.

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for euer: and this is the word which by the Gospel is preached vnto you.

CHAP. II.

WHerefore, laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and enuies, and euill speakings;

2 As new borne babes desire the sincere milke of ỹ word, that ye may grow thereby,

3 If so be yee haue tasted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom comming as vnto a liuing stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious,

5 Ye also as liuely stones, are built vp a spirituall house an holy Priesthood, to offer vp spirituall sacrifice, acceptable to God by Iesus Christ.

6 Wherefore it is contained in the Scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chiefe corner stone, elect, precious, and he that beleeueth on him, shall not be confounded.

7 Vnto you therefore which beleeue hee is precious; but vnto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

8 And a stone of stumbling, and a rocke of offence, *euen to them* which stumble at the

the word, being disobedient, whereunto also they were appointed.

9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royall Priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people, that ye should shew forth the prayses of him, who hath called you out of darkenesse into his marueilous light:

10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now haue obtained mercy.

11 Dearly beloued, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstaine from fleshly lustes, which warre against the soule,

12 Hauing your conuersation honest among the Gentiles, that whereas they speake against you as euil doers, they may by your good workes which they shal behold, glorifie God in the day of visitation.

13 Submit your selues to euery ordinance of man for the Lords sake, whether it be to the king as supreme,

14 Or vnto gouernours, as vnto them that are sent by him for the punishment of euil doers, and for the praise of them that doe well.

15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing, ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men.

16 As free, and not vsing your liberty for a cloake of maliciousnesse, but as the seruants of God.

17 Honour all men. Loue the brotherhood. Feare God. Honour the King.

18 Seruants, be subiect to your masters with all feare, not onely to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this is thanke-worthy, if a man for conscience toward God, endure griefe, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when yee be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if when ye doe well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently: this is acceptable with God.

21 For euen hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for vs, leauing vs an example, that ye should follow his steps.

22 Who did no sinne, neither was guile found in his mouth.

23 Who when hee was reuiled, reuiled not againe: when he suffered, he threatned not, but committed *himselfe* to him that iudgeth righteously.

24 Who his owne selfe bare our sinnes in his owne body on the tree, that we being dead to sinnes, should liue vnto righteousnesse, by whose stripes ye were healed.

25 For yee were as sheepe going astray, but are now returned vnto the Shepherd, and Bishop of your soules.

CHAP. III.

LIkewise ye wiues, bee in subiection to your owne husbands, that if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be wonne by the conuersation of the wiues:

2 While they behold your chaste conuersation *coupled* with feare.

3 Whose adorning, let it not bee that outward *adorning*, of plaiting the haire, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparell,

4 But *let it bee* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *euen the ornament* of a meeke and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time, the holy women also who trusted in God, adorned themselues, being in subiection vnto their owne husbands:

6 Euen as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord, whose daughters ye are as long as yee doe well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewise ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giuing honour vnto the wife, as vnto the weaker vessell, and as being heires together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindred.

8 Finally, *be ye* all of one minde, hauing compassion one of another, loue as brethren, be pitifull, be courteous,

9 Not rendring euill for euill, or railing for railing: but contrariwise, blessing, knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

10 For he that will loue life, and see good dayes; let him refraine his tongue from euill, and his lips that they speake no guile:

11 Let him eschew euill and doe good, let him seeke peace, and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* ouer the righteous, and his eares are *open* vnto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* against them that doe euill.

13 And who is he that will harme you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if ye suffer for righteousnesse sake, happy *are yee* and bee not afraide of their terrour, neither be troubled:

15 But sanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, and *bee* ready alwayes to giue an answere to euery man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meeknesse and feare:

16 Hauing a good conscience, that whereas they speake euill of you, as of euill doers, they may be ashamed that falsly accuse your good conuersation in Christ.

17 For it is better if the will of God bee so, that yee suffer for well doing, then for euill doing.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the iust for the vniust, that hee might bring vs to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the spirit.

19 By which also he went and preached vnto the spirits in prison,

20 Which sometime were disobedient,

when once the long-suffering of God waited in the dayes of Noah, while the Arke was a preparing: wherein few, that is, eight soules were saued by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, euen Baptisme, doth also now saue vs, (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God) by the resurrection of Iesus Christ.

22 Who is gone into heauen, and is on the right hand of God, Angels, and authorities, and powers, being made subiect vnto him.

CHAP. IIII.

FOrasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for vs in the flesh, arme your selues likewise with the same mind: for he that hath suffered in the flesh, hath ceased from sinne:

2 That he no longer should liue the rest of *his* time in the flesh, to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time past of our life may suffice vs to haue wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciuiousnes, lusts, excesse of wine, reuellings, banquettings, abominable idolatries.

4 Wherein they thinke it strange, that you run not with them to the same excesse of riot, speaking euill of you:

5 Who shall giue account to him that is ready to iudge the quicke and the dead.

6 For, for this cause was the Gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might bee iudged according to men in the flesh, but liue according to God in the spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, and watch vnto prayer.

8 And aboue all things, haue feruent charitie among your selues: for charitie shall couer the multitude of sinnes.

9 Vse hospitality one to another without grudging.

10 As euery man hath receiued the gift, *euen so* minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speake, *let him speake* as the Oracles of God: If any man minister, let him doe it as of the ability which God giueth, that God in all things may be glorified through Iesus Christ, to whom bee praise & dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 Beloued, thinke it not strange concerning the fierie triall, which is to trie you, as though some strange thing happened vnto you:

13 But reioyce in as much as ye are partakers of Christs sufferings, that when his glory shalbe reuealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding ioy.

14 If ye be reproached for the Name of Christ, happy *are ye*, for the spirit of glory, and of God resteth vpon you: on their part he is euill spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thiefe, or as an euill doer, or as a busie-body in other mens matters.

16 Yet if any *man suffer* as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalfe.

17 For the time is *come*, that iudgement must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at vs, what shall the end bee of them that obey not the Gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarcely be saued, where shall the vngodly and sinner appeare?

19 Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their soules to him in well doing, as vnto a faithfull Creator.

CHAP. V.

THe Elders which are among you, I exhort, who am also an Elder, and a witnesse of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shalbe reuealed.

2 Feed the flocke of God which is among you, taking the ouersight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready minde:

3 Neither as being lords ouer Gods heritage, but being ensamples to the flocke.

4 And when the chiefe Shepherd shall appeare, ye shall receiue a crowne of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise ye younger, submit your selues vnto the elder: yea, all of you, be subiect one to another, and bee cloathed with humilitie: for God resisteth the proud, and giueth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your selues therefore vnder the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time.

7 Casting all your care vpon him, for he careth for you.

8 Be sober, be vigilant: because your aduersary the deuill, as a roaring lion walketh about, seeking whom he may deuoure.

9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called vs into his eternall glory by Christ Iesus, after that yee haue suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

11 To him be glory and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 By Siluanus a faithfull brother vnto you, (as I suppose) I haue written briefly, exhorting and testifying, that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.

13 The Church that is at Babylon elected together with you, saluteth you, and *so doeth* Marcus my sonne.

14 Greet you one another with a kisse of charity: Peace be with you all that are in Christ Iesus. Amen.

THE

THE SECOND EPISTLE GENERALL of Peter.

CHAP. I.

SImon Peter, a seruant, and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to them that haue obtained like precious faith with vs, through the righteousnesse of God, and our Sauiour Iesus Christ.

2 Grace and peace be multiplyed vnto you, thorow the knowledge of God, and of Iesus Christ our Lord:

3 According as his diuine power hath giuen vnto vs all things that *pertaine* vnto life & godlinesse, through the knowledge of him that hath called vs to glory & vertue,

4 Whereby are giuen vnto vs exceeding great and precious promises, that by these you might be partakers of the diuine nature, hauing escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And besides this, giuing all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue; and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlinesse;

7 And to godlinesse, brotherly kindnesse; and to brotherly kindnesse, charitie.

8 For if these things bee in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor vnfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things, is blind, and cannot see afarre off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sinnes.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, giue diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if yee doe these things, yee shall neuer fall.

11 For so an entrance shall be ministred vnto you abundantly, into the euerlasting kingdome of our Lord and Sauiour, Iesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of these things, though yee know them, and be established in the present trueth.

13 Yea, I thinke it meet as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stirre you vp, by putting you in remembrance;

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, euen as our Lord Iesus Christ hath shewed me.

15 Moreouer, I will endeauour, that you may be able after my decease, to haue these things alwayes in remembrance.

16 For we haue not followed cunningly deuised fables, when we made knowne vnto you the power and comming of our Lord Iesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses of his Maiestie.

17 For he receiued from God the Father, honour, and glory, when there came such a voyce to him from the excellent glory: This is my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voice which came from heauen, wee heard, when wee were with him in the holy mount

19 Wee haue also a more sure word of prophecie, whereunto yee doe well that yee take heede, as vnto a light that shineth in a darke place, vntill the day dawne, and the day-starre arise in your hearts.

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecie of the Scripture is of any priuate interpretation:

21 For the prophecie came not in olde time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moued by the holy Ghost.

CHAP. II.

BVt there were false prophets also among the people, euen as there shall be false teachers among you, who priuily shall bring in damnable heresies, euen denying the Lord that bought them, and bring vpon themselues swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their pernicious wayes, by reason of whom the way of trueth shall be euill spoken of:

3 And through couetousnesse shall they with fained words, make merchandise of you, whose iudgement now of a long time lingreth not, and their damnation slumbreth not.

4 For if God spared not the Angels which sinned, but cast them down to hell, *and* deliuered them into chaines of darkenesse, to be reserued vnto iudgement:

5 And spared not the old world, but saued Noah the eight *person*, a preacher of righteousnesse, bringing in the flood vpon the world of the vngodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes, condemned them with an ouerthrow, making them an ensample vnto those that after should liue vngodly:

7 And deliuered iust Lot, vexed with the filthy conuersation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soule from day to day, with *their* vnlawfull deedes:)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliuer the godly out of temptations, and to reserue the vniust vnto the day of iudgement to be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walke after the flesh in the lust of vncleannesse, and despise gouernment. Presumptuous *are they*: selfe-willed: they are not afraid to speake euill of dignities:

11 Whereas Angels which are greater

in power and might, bring not railing accusation against them before the Lord.

12 But these as naturall brute beasts made to be taken and destroyed, speake euill of the things that they vnderstand not, *and* shal vterly perish in their owne corruption,

13 *And* shall receiue the reward of vnrighteousnes, *as* they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time: spots *they are* and blemishes, sporting themselues with their owne deceiuings, while they feast with you:

14 Hauing eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sinne, beguiling vnstable soules: an heart they haue exercited with couetous practises: cursed children:

15 Which haue forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam *the sonne* of Bosor, who loued the wages of vnrighteousnesse.

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumbe asse speaking with mans voyce, forbade the madnesse of the Prophet.

17 These are wels without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest, to whom the mist of darkenesse is reserued for euer.

18 For when they speake great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonnesse, those that were cleane escaped from them which liue in errour.

19 While they promise them liberty, they themselues are the seruants of corruption: for of whom a man is ouercome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they haue escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ, they are againe entangled therein, *and* ouercome, the latter end is worse with them then the beginning.

21 For it had beene better for them not to haue knowne the way of righteousnesse, then after they haue knowne it, to turne from the holy commandement deliuered vnto them.

22 But it is happened vnto them according to the true Prouerbe: The dog is turned to his owne vomite againe, and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

THis second Epistle (beloued) I now write vnto you, in both which I stirre vp your pure minds by way of remembrance.

2 That ye may be mindfull of the words which were spoken before by the holy Prophets, and of the commandements of vs the Apostles of the Lord and Sauiour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last dayes, scoffers, walking after their owne lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his comming? For since the fathers fell asleepe, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heauens were of olde, and the earth standing out of the water, and in the water.

6 Whereby the world that then was, being ouerflowed with water perished.

7 But the heauens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserued vnto fire against the day of iudgment, and perdition of vngodly men.

8 But (beloued) be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand yeeres, and a thousand yeeres as one day.

9 The Lord is not slacke concerning his promise, (as some men count slacknesse) but is long suffering to vs-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thiefe in the night, in the which the heauens shall passe away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with feruent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burnt vp.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall bee dissolued, what manner of persons ought yee to be in all holy conuersation and godlinesse,

12 Looking for, and hasting vnto the comming of the day of God, wherein the heauens being on fire, shall be dissolued, and the elements shall melt with feruent heat?

13 Neuertheless, wee according to his promise, looke for new heauens, and a new earth wherein dwelleth righteousnesse.

14 Wherefore (beloued) seeing that ye looke for such things, bee diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blamelesse.

15 And account that the long suffering of the Lord, is saluation, euen as our beloued brother Paul also, according to the wisdome giuen vnto him, hath written vnto you.

16 As also in all his Epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to bee vnderstood, which they that are vnlearned and vnstable, wrest, as they doe also the other Scriptures vnto their owne destruction.

17 Ye therefore beloued, seeing ye know *these things* before, beware lest you also being led away with the errour of the wicked, fall from your owne stedfastnesse.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ, to him bee glory both now and for euer. Amen.

THE

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERALL of Iohn.

CHAP. I.

THat which was from the beginning, which we haue heard, which we haue seene with our eyes, which wee haue looked vpon, and our hands haue handled of the word of life.

2 (For the life was manifested, and we haue seene it, and beare witnes, and shew vnto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifested vnto vs.)

3 That which wee haue seene and heard, declare we vnto you, that yee also may haue fellowship with vs; and truely our fellowship *is* with the Father, and with his Sonne Iesus Christ.

4 And these things write wee vnto you, that your ioy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we haue heard of him, and declare vnto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkenesse at all.

6 If wee say that wee haue fellowship with him, and walke in darkenesse, we lie, and doe not the truth.

7 But if wee walke in the light, as hee is in the light, wee haue fellowship one with another, and the blood of Iesus Christ his Sonne, cleanseth vs from all sinne.

8 If we say that we haue no sinne, we deceiue our selues, and the truth is not in vs.

9 If wee confesse our sinnes, he is faithfull and iust to forgiue vs our sinnes, and to cleanse vs from all vnrighteousnesse.

10 If we say that we haue not sinned, we make him a lyar, and his word is not in vs.

CHAP. II.

MY little children, these things write I vnto you, that yee sinne not. And if any man sinne, wee haue an Aduocate with the Father, Iesus Christ the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours onely, but also for the sins of the whole world.

3 And hereby we doe know that we know him, if we keepe his Commandements.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandements, is a lyar, and the trueth is not in him.

5 But who so keepeth his word, in him verily is the loue of God perfected: hereby know we, that we are in him.

6 He that saith, he abideth in him, ought himselfe also so to walke, euen as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandement vnto you, but an old commandement which yee had from the beginning: the old commandement is the word which ye haue heard from the beginning.

8 Againe, a new commandement I write vnto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkenesse is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 Hee that saith hee is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkenesse euen vntill now.

10 Hee that loueth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him.

11 But hee that hateth his brother is in darkenesse, and walketh in darkenesse, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkenesse hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write vnto you little children, because your sinnes are forgiuen you for his Names sake.

13 I write vnto you, fathers, because ye haue knowne him that is from the beginning. I write vnto you, yong men because yee haue ouercome the wicked one. I write vnto you, little children, because ye haue knowne the father.

14 I haue written vnto you fathers, because ye haue knowne him *that* is from the beginning. I haue written vnto you, young men, because yee are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye haue ouercome the wicked one.

15 Loue not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man loue the world, the loue of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but hee that doeth the will of God, abideth for euer.

18 Little children, it is the last time: and as yee haue heard that Antichrist shall come, euen now are there many Antichrists, whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from vs, but they were not of vs: for if they had beene of vs, they would no doubt haue continued with vs: but *they went out* that they might be made manifest, that they were not all of vs.

20 But ye haue an vnction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I haue not written vnto you, because yee know not the trueth: but because yee know it, and that no lie is of the trooth.

22 Who is a liar, but hee that denyeth that Iesus is the Christ? Hee is Antichrist that denyeth the Father and the Sonne.

23 Whosoeuer denyeth the Son, the same hath not the Father: *but he that acknowledgeth the Sonne, hath the Father also.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye haue heard from the beginning: if that which yee haue heard from the beginning shall remaine in you, yee also shall continue in the Sonne, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that hee hath promised vs, *euen* eternall life.

26 These things haue I written vnto you concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the anoynting which yee haue receiued of him abideth in you : and ye need not that any man teach you : but as the same anoynting teacheth you of all things , and is trueth , and is no lie : and euen as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

28 And now little children, abide in him, that when he shall appeare , wee may haue confidence , and not be ashamed before him at his comming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous , yee know that euery one that doeth righteousnesse, is borne of him.

CHAP. III.

BEhold , what manner of loue the Father hath bestowed vpon vs , that we should be called the sonnes of God : therefore the world knoweth vs not , because it knew him not.

2 Behold, now are we the sonnes of God, and it doeth not yet appeare what wee shall be: but wee know, that when he shall appeare, we shall be like him : for we shall see him as he is.

3 And euery man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himselfe euen as he is pure,

4 Whosoeuer committeth sinne , transgresseth also the Law : for sin is the transgression of the Law.

5 And yee know that hee was manifested to take away our sinnes , and in him is no sinne.

6 Whosoeuer abideth in him sinneth not: whosoeuer sinneth, hath not seene him, neither knowne him.

7 Little children , Let no man deceiue you : hee that doeth righteousnesse , is righteous, euen as hee is righteous.

8 Hee that commiteth sinne , is of the deuill , for the deuill sinneth from the beginning : for this purpose the Sonne of God was manifested , that hee might destroy the workes of the deuill.

9 Whosoeuer is borne of God , doeth not commit sinne : for his seed remaineth in him, and he cannot sinne , because he is borne of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest , and the children of the deuill: whosoeuer doth not righteousnesse is not of God, neither he that loueth not his brother.

11 For this is the message that yee heard from the beginning , that we should loue one another.

12 Not as Cain , *who* was of that wicked one ; and slew his brother : and wherefore slew he him ? because his owne workes were euill, and his brothers righteous.

13 Maruell not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that wee haue passed from death vnto life , because wee loue the brethren : hee that loueth not his brother abideth in death.

15 Whosoeuer hateth his brother is a murtherer , and ye know that no murtherer hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceiue we the loue of God, because hee laid downe his life for vs , and wee ought to lay downe our liues for the brethren.

17 But who so hath this worlds good, and seeth his brother hath need , and shutteth vp his bowels of compassion from him ; how dwelleth the loue of God in him?

18 My little children, let vs not loue in word, neither in tongue, but in deed, and in trueth.

19 And heereby wee know that we are of the trueth , and shall assure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemne vs, God is greater then our heart , and knoweth all things.

21 Beloued, if our heart condemne vs not, *then* haue we confidence towards God.

22 And whatsoeuer we aske, wee receiue of him, because we keep his commandements, and doe those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his commandement , that we should beleeue on the Name of his Son Iesus Christ , and loue one another , as he gaue vs commandement.

24 And hee that keepeth his commandments, dwelleth in him, and he in him : and hereby wee know that hee abideth in vs , by the spirit which he hath giuen vs.

CHAP. IIII.

BEloued, beleeue not euery spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God : euery spirit that confesseth that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh , is of God.

3 And euery spirit that confesseth not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh , is not of God: & this is *ỹ spirit* of Antichrist, whereof ye haue heard , that it should come , and euen now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and haue ouercome them : because greater is he that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world : therefore speake they of the world , and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God, he that knoweth God, heareth vs : hee that is not of God , heareth not vs : hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of errour.

7 Beloued , let vs loue one another : for loue is of God : and euery one that loueth is borne of God, and knoweth God.

8 Hee that loueth not, knoweth not God, for God is loue.

9 In this was manifested the loue of God toward vs, because that God sent his onely begotten Son into the world, that we might liue through him.

10 Herein is loue, not that we loued God, but that he loued vs, and sent his Sonne to be the propitiation for our sinnes.

11 Beloued, if God so loued vs, we ought also to loue one another.

12 No man hath seene God at any time. If we loue one another God dwelleth in vs, and his loue is perfected in vs.

13 Hereby know wee that wee dwell in him, and he in vs, because he hath giuen vs of his Spirit.

14 And we haue seene, and doe testifie, that the Father sent the Son *to be* the Sauiour of the world.

15 Whosoeuer shall confesse that Iesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we haue knowne and beleeued the loue that God hath to vs. God is loue, and hee that dwelleth in loue, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is our loue made perfect, that we may haue boldnesse in the day of iudgement, because as he is, so are we in this world.

18 There is no feare in loue: but perfect loue casteth out feare: because feare hath torment: hee that feareth is not made perfect in loue.

19 We loue him: because he first loued vs.

20 If any man say, I loue God, and hateth his brother, he is a lyar. For he that loueth not his brother whom he hath seene, how can he loue God whom hee hath not seene?

21 And this commandement haue wee from him, that hee who loueth God, loue his brother also.

CHAP. V.

WHosoeuer beleeueth that Iesus is the Christ, is borne of God, and euery one that loueth him that begat, loueth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we loue the children of God, when wee loue God, and keepe his Commandements.

3 For this is the loue of God, that wee keepe his Commandements; and his commandements are not grieuous.

4 For whatsoeuer is borne of God, ouercommeth the world, and this is the victory that ouercommeth the world, euen our faith.

5 Who is hee that ouercommeth the world, but hee that beleeueth that Iesus is the Sonne of God?

6 This is hee that came by water and blood, euen Iesus Christ, not by water only, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witnesse, because the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that beare record in heauen, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost: and these three are one.

8 And there are three that beare witnes in earth, the Spirit, and the Water, and the blood, and these three agre in one.

9 If we receiue the witnesse of men, the witnesse of God is greater: for this is the witnesse of God, which he hath testified of his Sonne.

10 Hee that beleeueth on the Son of God, hath the witnesse in himselfe: he that beleeueth not God, hath made him a liar, because he beleeueth not the record that God gaue of his Sonne.

11 And this is the record, that God hath giuen to vs eternall life, and this life is in his Sonne.

12 He that hath the Sonne, hath life, and he that hath not the Sonne, hath not life.

13 These things haue I written vnto you that beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God, that ye may know that yee haue eternall life, and that yee may beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God.

14 And this is the confidence that wee haue in him, that if we aske any thing according to his will, he heareth vs.

15 And if we know that he heare vs, whatsoeuer we aske, we know that wee haue the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sinne a sinne *which is* not vnto death, he shall aske, and he shall giue him life for them that sinne not vnto death. There is a sinne vnto death: I doe not say that he shall pray for it.

17 All vnrighteousnes is sin, and there is a sinne not vnto death.

18 Wee know that whosoeuer is borne of God sinneth not: but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himselfe, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that wee are of God and the whole world lieth in wickednesse.

20 And wee know that the Son of God is come, and hath giuen vs an vnderstanding that wee may know him that is true: and wee are in him that is true, *euen* in his Son Iesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keepe your selues from Idoles, Amen.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF IOHN.

THE Elder vnto the elect Lady and her children, whom I loue in the truth: and not I onely, but also all they that haue knowne the truth:

2 For the trueths sake which dwelleth in vs, and shall be with vs for euer:

3 Grace be with you, mercy and peace

from God the Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ, the Son of the Father in trueth and loue.

4 I reioyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in trueth, as we haue receiued a commandement from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee, Lady, not as though I wrote a new commandement vnto thee: but that which we had from the beginning, that we loue one another.

6 And this is loue, that we walke after his commandements. This is the commandement, that as ye haue heard from the beginning, ye should walke in it.

7 For many deceiuers are entred into the world, who confesse not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiuer, and an Antichrist.

8 Looke to your selues, that we lose not those things which wee haue wrought, but that we receiue a full reward.

9 Whosoeuer transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: he that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the sonne.

10 If there come any vnto you, and bring not this doctrine, receiue him not into your house, neither bid him God speed.

11 For he that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his euill deeds.

12 Hauing many things to write vnto you, I would not write with paper and inke, but I trust to come vnto you, and speake face to face, that our ioy may be full.

13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

THE THIRD EPISTLE OF IOHN.

THe Elder vnto the welbeloued Gaius, whom I loue in the trueth.

2 Beloued, I wish aboue all things that thou mayest prosper, and bee in health, euen as thy soule prospereth.

3 For I reioyced greatly when the brethren came and testified of the trueth that is in thee, euen as thou walkest in the trueth.

4 I haue no greater ioy, then to heare that my children walke in trueth.

5 Beloued, thou dost faithfully whatsoeuer thou doest to the brethren and to strangers:

6 Which haue borne witnesse of thy charity before the Church: whom if thou bring forward on their iourney after a godly sort, thou shalt doe well;

7 Because that for his Names sake they went foorth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receiue such, that wee might be fellow-helpers to the trueth.

9 I wrote vnto the Church, but Diotrephes who loueth to haue the preeminence among them, receiueth vs not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prating against vs with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doeth hee himselfe receiue the brethren, and forbideth them that would, and casteth them out of the Church.

11 Beloued, follow not that which is euill, but that which is good. He that doth good is of God: but he that doeth euill, hath not seene God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the trueth it selfe: yea, and we *also* beare record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with inke and pen write vnto thee.

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speake face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF IVDE.

IVde the seruant of Iesus Christ, and brother of Iames, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserued in Iesus Christ and called;

2 Mercy vnto you, and peace, and loue be multiplyed.

3 Beloued, when I gaue all diligence to write vnto you of the common saluation: it was needfull for to write vnto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once deliuered vnto the Saints.

4 For there are certaine men crept in vnawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, vngodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciuiousnesse, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Iesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord hauing saued the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that beleeued not.

6 And the Angels which kept not their first estate, but left their owne habitation, hee hath reserued in euerlasting chaines vnder darkenesse, vnto the iudgement of the great day.

7 Euen as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the

the cities about them, in like maner giuing themselues ouer to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set foorth for an example, suffring the vengeance of eternall fire.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speake euill of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the Archangel, when contending with the deuill, hee disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But these speake euill of those things, which they know not: but what they know naturally, as bruit beasts, in those things they corrupt themselues.

11 Woe vnto them, for they haue gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the errour of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gainesaying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselues without feare: clouds they are without water, caried about of winds: trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked vp by the rootes.

13 Raging waues of the Sea, foming out their owne shame, wandring starres, to whom is reserued the blacknesse of darknesse for euer.

14 And Enoch also the seuenth from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord commeth, with ten thousand of his Saints,

15 To execute iudgement vpon all, and to conuince all that are vngodly among them of all their vngodly deeds, which they haue vngodly committed, and of all their hard *speeches* which vngodly sinners haue spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their owne lusts, and their mouth speaketh great swelling wordes, hauing mens persons in admiration because of aduantage.

17 But beloued, remember yee the words which were spoken before of the Apostles of our Lord Iesus Christ:

18 *How* that they told you there should bee mockers in the last time, who should walke after their owne vngodly lusts.

19 These be they who separate themselues, sensuall, hauing not the Spirit.

20 But ye beloued, building vp your selues on your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost.

21 Keepe your selues in the loue of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Iesus Christ vnto eternall life.

22 And of some haue compassion, making a difference.

23 And others saue with feare, pulling them out of the fire: hating euen the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now vnto him that is able to keepe you from falling, and to present you faultlesse before the presence of his glory with exceeding ioy,

25 To the onely wise God our Sauiour, be glory, and maiesty, dominion and power, now and euer. Amen.

¶ THE REVELATION OF S^t. IOHN THE DIVINE.

CHAP. I.

THE Reuelation of Iesus Christ, which GOD gaue vnto him, to shew vnto his seruants things which must shortly come to passe: and he sent and signified *it* by his Angel, vnto his seruant Iohn,

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Iesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that heare the words of this prophesie, and keepe those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 Iohn to the seuen Churches in Asia; Grace *bee* vnto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the seuen spirits which are before his Throne:

5 And from Iesus Christ, *who is* the faithfull witnesse: and the first begotten of the dead, and the Prince of the Kings of the earth: vnto him that loued vs, and washed vs from our sinnes in his owne blood,

6 And hath made vs Kings and Priests vnto God and his Father: to him be glory and dominion for euer and euer, Amen.

7 Behold hee commeth with clouds, and euery eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kinreds of the earth shall waile because of him: euen so, Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I Iohn, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdome and patience of Iesus Christ, was in the Ile that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Iesus Christ.

10 I was in the Spirit on the Lords day, and heard behind mee a great voyce as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last, and what thou seest, write

in a booke, and send it vnto the seuen Churches which are in Asia, vnto Ephesus, and vnto Smyrna, and vnto Pergamos, and vnto Thyatira, and vnto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and vnto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voyce that spake with mee. And being turned I saw seuen golden Candlesticks.

13 And in the midst of the seuen Candlesticks, one like vnto the Sonne of man, clothed with a garment downe to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head and his haires were white like wooll, as white as snow, and his eyes were as a flame of fire.

15 And his feet like vnto fine brasse, as if they burned in a furnace: and his voyce as the sound of many waters.

16 And hee had in his right hand seuen starres, and out of his mouth went a sharpe two edged sword: and his countenance was as the Sun shineth in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and hee laid his right hand vpon me, saying vnto me, Feare not, I am the first and the last.

18 I am he that liueth, and was dead: and behold, I am aliue for euermore, Amen, and haue the keyes of hell, and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seene, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter.

20 The mystery of the seuen starres which thou sawest in my right hand: and the seuen golden Candlesticks. The seuen starres are the Angels of the seuen Churches: and the seuen Candlesticks which thou sawest, are the seuen Churches.

CHAP. II.

VNto the Angel of the Church of Ephesus, write, These things saith hee that holdeth the seuen starres in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seuen golden Candlesticks;

2 I know thy workes, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not beare them which are euill, and thou hast tried them which say they are Apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars.

3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my Names sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

4 Neuertheless, I haue somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first loue.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works: or else I will come vnto thee quickly, and will remoue thy Candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deedes of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.

7 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches: To him that ouercommeth will I giue to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the Paradise of God.

8 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Smyrna, write, These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is aliue.

9 I know thy workes, and tribulation, and pouerty, but thou art rich, and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Iewes and are not, but are the Synagogue of Satan.

10 Feare none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold the diuill shall cast some of you into prison, that yee may be tried, and ye shall haue tribulation ten daues: bee thou faithfull vnto death, and I will giue thee a crowne of life.

11 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches. He that ouercommeth shall not bee hurt of the second death.

12 And to the Angel of the Church in Pergamos, write, These things saith hee, which hath the sharpe sword with two edges:

13 I know thy workes, and where thou dwellest, euen where Satans seat is, and thou holdest fast my Name, and hast not denied my faith, euen in those dayes, wherein Antipas was my faithfull Martyr, who was slain among you where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I haue a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumbling blocke before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed vnto idoles, and to commit fornication.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or else I will come vnto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches. To him that ouercommeth will I giue to eate of the hidden Manna, and will giue him a white stone and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, saue he that receiueth it.

18 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Thyatira, write, These things saith the Sonne of God, who hath his eyes like vnto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brasse.

19 I know thy workes, and charity, and seruice, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works, and the last to be more then the first.

20 Notwithstanding, I haue a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Iezebel, which calleth her selfe a prophetesse to preach and to seduce my seruants to commit fornication, and to eate things sacrificed vnto idoles.

21 And I gaue her space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her, into

into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the Churches shall know that I am hee which searcheth the reines and hearts: and I will giue vnto euery one of you according to your workes.

24 But vnto you I say, and vnto the rest in Thyatira, as many as haue not this doctrine, and which haue not knowne the depths of Satan, as they speake, I will put vpon you none other burthen:

25 But that which yee haue already, hold fast till I come.

26 And he that ouercommeth, and keepeth my workes vnto the end, to him will I giue power ouer the nations:

27 (And he shall rule them with a rod of iron: as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shiuers:) euen as I receiued of my Father.

28 And I will giue him the morning star.

29 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. III.

AND vnto the Angel of the Church in Sardis, write, These things saith he that hath the seuen Spirits of God, and the seuen starres; I know thy workes, that thou hast a name that thou liuest, and art dead.

2 Be watchfull, and strengthen the things which remaine, that are ready to dye: for I haue not found thy workes perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou hast receiued & heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thiefe, and thou shalt not know what houre I will come vpon thee.

4 Thou hast a few names euen in Sardis, which haue not defiled their garments, and they shall walke with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that ouercommeth, the same shall be clothed in white rayment and I will not blot out his name out of the booke of life, but I will confesse his name before my Father, and before his Angels.

6 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

7 And to the Angel of the Church in Philadelphia, write, These things saith hee that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of Dauid, he that openeth, and no man shutteth, and shutteth, and no man openeth:

8 I know thy workes. Behold, I haue set before thee an open doore, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denyed my Name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the Synagogue of Satan, which say they are Iewes, and are not, but doe lie: behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I haue loued thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keepe thee from the houre of temptation, which shall come vpon all the world, to try them that dwell vpon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickely, hold that fast, which thou hast, y no man take thy crowne.

12 Him that ouercommeth, will I make a pillar in the Temple of my God, and hee shall go no more out: and I will write vpon him the Name of my God, and the name of the citie of my God, *which is* new Hierusalem, which commeth downe out of heauen from my God: and *I will write vpon him* my new Name.

13 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the spirit saith vnto the Churches.

14 And vnto the Angel of the Church of the Laodiceans, write; These things saith the Amen, the faithfull and true witnesse, the beginning of the creation of God:

15 I know thy workes that thou art neither cold nor hote, I would thou wast cold or hote.

16 So then because thou art luke-warme, and neither cold nor hote, I will spue thee out of my mouth.

17 Because thou saiest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and haue need of nothing: & knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poore, and blind, and naked.

18 I counsell thee, to buy of me gold tryed in the fire, that thou maiest be rich, & white rayment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakednesse doe not appeare, and anoint thine eyes with eye-salue, that thou mayest see.

19 As many as I loue, I rebuke and chasten, bee zealous therefore and repent.

20 Behold, I stand at the doore and knocke: if any man heare my voyce, and open the doore, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that ouercommeth, will I grant to sit with me in my Throne, euen as I also ouercame, and am set downe with my Father in his throne.

22 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. IIII.

AFter this I looked, and behold, a doore was opened in heauen: and the first voyce which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet, talking with me: which said, Come vp hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediatly I was in the Spirit: and behold, a Throne was set in heauen, and *one* sate on the Throne.

3 And he that sate was to looke vpon like a Iasper and a Sardine stone, and there was a rainbow round about the Throne, in sight like vnto an Emerald.

4 And round about the Throne were foure and twenty seates, and vpon the seats I saw

3 saw foure and twenty Elders sitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crownes of gold.

5 And out of the Throne proceeded lightnings, and thunderings, and voyces, and there were seene lampes of fire buring before the Throne, which are the seuen Spirits of God.

6 And before the Throne there was a sea of glasse like vnto Crystall: and in the midst of the Throne, and round about the Throne, were foure beasts, full of eyes, before and behinde.

7 And the first beast was like a Lyon, and the second beast like a calfe, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle.

8 And the foure beasts had each of them sixe wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when those beasts giue glory, and honour, and thankes to him that sate on the Throne, who liueth for euer and euer,

10 The foure and twenty Elders fall down before him that sate on the Throne, and worship him that liueth for euer and euer; and cast their crownes before the Throne, saying,

11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receiue glory, and honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

CHAP. V.

AND I saw in the right hand of him that sate on the Throne, a booke written within, and on the backeside sealed with seuen seales.

2 And I saw a strong angel, proclaiming with a loud voyce; Who is worthy to open the booke, and to loose the seales thereof?

3 And no man in heauen nor in earth, neither vnder the earth, was able to open the Booke, neither to looke thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and to read the book, neither to looke thereon.

5 And one of the Elders saith vnto mee, Weepe not: behold, the Lyon of the tribe of Iuda, the root of Dauid hath preuailed to open the booke, and to loose the seuen seales thereof.

6 And I beheld, and loe, in the middest of the Throne, and of the foure beasts, and in the middest of the Elders stood a Lambe as it had beene slaine, hauing seuen hornes, and seuen eyes, which are the seuen spirits of God, sent foorth into all the earth.

7 And he came, and tooke the booke out of the right hand of him that sate vpon the Throne.

8 And when hee had taken the booke, the foure beasts, and foure and twenty Elders fell downe before the Lambe, hauing euery one of them harpes, and golden viols full of odours, which are the prayers of Saints.

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the booke, and to open the seales thereof: for thou wast slaine, and hast redeemed vs to God by thy blood, out of euery kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

10 And hast made vs vnto our God, Kings and Priests, and wee shall raigne on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voyce of many Angels round about the Throne, and the beasts and the Elders, and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands,

12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lambe that was slaine, to receiue power, and riches, and wisedome and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And euery creature which is in heauen, and on the earth, and vnder the earth, and such as are in the sea, & all that are in them, heard I, saying, Blessing, honour, glory, and power, be vnto him that sitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe for euer and euer.

14 And the foure beasts said, Amen. And the foure and twenty Elders fell downe and worshipped him that liueth for euer and euer.

CHAP. VI.

AND I saw when the Lambe opened one of the seales, and I heard as it were the noise of thunder, one of the foure beast, saying, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and behold a white horse, and he that sate on him had a bow, and a crowne was giuen vnto him, and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when hee had opened the second seale, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was giuen to him that sate thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another, and there was giuen vnto him a great sword.

5 And when hee had opened the third seale, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and loe, a blacke horse: and hee that sate on him, had a paire of ballances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voyce in the midst of the foure beasts say, A measure of wheat for a peny, and three measures of barley for a peny, and see thou hurt not the oyle and the wine.

7 And when hee had opened the fourth seale, I heard the voyce of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 And

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horse, and his name that sate on him was death, and hell followed with him: and power was giuen vnto them ouer the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fift seale, I saw vnder the Altar the soules of them that were slaine for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held.

10 And they cried with a loud voyce, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, doest thou not iudge and auenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were giuen vnto euery one of them, and it was said vnto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, vntill their fellow-seruants also, and their brethren that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld, when hee had opened the fixt seale, and loe, there was a great earthquake, and the Sunne became blacke as sackcloth of haire, and the Moone became as blood.

13 And the starres of heauen fell vnto the earth, euen as a figtree casteth her vntimely figges, when shee is shaken of a mighty winde.

14 And the heauen departed as a scrowle, when it is rolled together, and euery mountaine and Iland were mooued out of their places.

15 And the Kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chiefe captaines, and the mighty men, and euery bond-man, and euery free-man hid themselues in the dens, and in the rockes of the mountaines,

16 And said to the mountaines and rocks, Fall on vs, and hide vs from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who shall be able to stand?

CHAP. VII.

AND after these things, I saw foure Angels standing on the foure corners of the earth, holding the foure windes of the earth, that the winde should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another Angel ascending from the East, hauing the seale of the liuing God: and he cryed with a loude voice to the foure Angels, to whom it was giuen to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till wee haue sealed the seruants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and foure thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Iuda were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelue thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Nephthali were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelue thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Leui were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelue thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Ioseph were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Beniamin were sealed twelue thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and loe, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations and kinreds and people, and tongues, stood before the Throne, and before the Lambe, clothed with white robes, and palmes in their hands:

10 And cryed with a loud voice, saying, Saluation to our God, which sitteth vpon the Throne and vnto the Lambe.

11 And all the Angels stood round about the Throne, and about the Elders, and the foure beasts, and fell before the Throne on their faces, and worshipped God.

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory and wisedome, and thankesgiuing, and honour, and power, and might be vnto our God for euer and euer. Amen.

13 And one of the Elders answered, saying vnto mee, What are these which are arayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said vnto him, Sir thou knowest. And hee said to mee, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and haue washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lambe.

15 Therefore are they before the Throne of God, and serue him day and night in his Temple: and he that sitteth on the Throne shall dwell among them.

16 They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the Sunne light on them, nor any heate.

17 For the Lambe which is in the middest of the Throne, shall feed them, and shall leade them vnto liuing fountaines of waters: and God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes.

CHAP. VIII.

AND when hee had opened the seuenth seale, there was silence in heauen about the space of halfe an houre.

2 And I saw the seuen Angels which stood before God, and to them were giuen seuen trumpets.

3 And another Angell came and stood at the Altar, hauing a golden censer, and there was giuen vnto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all Saints vpon the golden Altar which was before the Throne.

4 And

4 And the ſmoake of the incenſe which came with the prayers of the Saints aſcended vp before God, out of the Angels hand.

5 And the Angel tooke the cenſer, and filled it with fire of the Altar, and caſt it into the earth: and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake:

6 And the ſeuen Angels which had the ſeuen trumpets, prepared themſelues to ſound.

7 The firſt Angel ſounded, and there followed haile, and fire mingled with blood, and they were caſt vpon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt vp, and all greene graſſe was burnt vp.

8 And the ſecond Angel ſounded, and as it were a great mountaine burning with fire, was caſt into the ſea, and the third part of the ſea became blood.

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the ſea, and had life, died, and the third part of the ſhippes were deſtroyed.

10 And the third Angel ſounded, and there fell a great Star from heauen, burning as it were a lampe, and it fell vpon the third part of the riuers, and vpon the fountaines of waters:

11 And the name of the Starre is called Wormewood, and the third part of the waters became Wormewood, and many men died of the waters, becauſe they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth Angel ſounded, and the third part of the Sunne was ſmitten, and the third part of the Moone, and the third part of the ſtars, ſo as the third part of them was darkened: and the day ſhone not for a third part of it, and the night likewiſe.

13 And I beheld, and heard an Angell flying thorow the middeſt of heauen, ſaying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe to the inhabiters of the earth, by reaſon of the other voyces of the trumpet of the three Angels which are yet to ſound.

CHAP. IX.

AND the fift Angel ſounded, and I ſaw a ſtarre fall from heauen to the earth: and to him was giuen the key of the bottomleſſe pit.

2 And hee opened the bottomleſſe pit, and there aroſe a ſmoake out of the pit, as the ſmoake of a great furnace, and the Sun and the ayre were darkened, by reaſon of the ſmoake of the pit.

3 And there came out of the ſmoake locuſts vpon the earth, and vnto them was giuen power as the ſcorpions of the earth haue power.

4 And it was commanded them, that they ſhould not hurt the graſſe of the earth, neither any greene thing, neither any tree: but onely thoſe men which haue not the ſeale of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was giuen that they ſhould not kill them: but that they ſhould bee tormented fiue moneths, and their torment was as the torment of a ſcorpion, when he ſtriketh a man.

6 And in thoſe dayes ſhall men ſeeke death, and ſhall not find it, and ſhall deſire to die, and death ſhall flee from them.

7 And the ſhapes of the locuſts were like vnto horſes prepared vnto battell, and on their heads *were* as it were crownes like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had haire as the haire of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lyons.

9 And they had breaſt plates, as it were breaſt-plates of yron, and the ſound of their wings was as the ſound of charets of many horſes running to battell.

10 And they had tayles like vnto Scorpions, and there were ſtings in their tayles, and their power was to hurt men fiue moneths.

11 And they had a King ouer them, which is the Angel of the bottomleſſe pit, whoſe name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greeke tongue hath his name Apollyon.

12 One woe is paſt, and behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the ſixth Angel ſounded, and I heard a voyce from the foure hornes of the golden Altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the ſixt Angel which had the trumpet, Looſe the foure Angels which are bound in the great riuer Euphrates.

15 And the foure Angels were looſed, which were prepared for an houre, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeere, for to ſlay the third part of men.

16 And the number of the army of the horſemen were two hundred thouſand thouſand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I ſaw the horſes in the viſion, and them that ſate on them, hauing breaſtplates of fire, and of Iacinct, and brimſtone, and the heads of the horſes, were as the heads of lyons, and out of their mouthes iſſued fire, and ſmoake, and brimſtone.

18 By theſe three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the ſmoake, and by the brimſtone which iſſued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tailes: for their tailes were like vnto Serpents, and had heads, and with them they doe hurt.

20 And the reſt of the men which were not killed by theſe plagues, yet repented not of the workes of their hands, that they ſhould not worſhip deuils, and idoles of gold and ſiluer, and braſſe, and ſtone, and of wood, which neither can ſee, nor heare, nor walke:

21 Neither repented they of their murthers, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAP. X.

AND I saw another mighty Angel come downe from heauen, clothed with a cloud, and a rainebow was vpon his head, and his face was as it were the Sun, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And hee had in his hand a little booke open: and hee set his right foot vpon the Sea, and his left foot vpon the earth.

3 And cryed with a loud voyce, as when a lyon roareth: and when hee had cryed, seuen thunders vttered their voyces.

4 And when the seuen thunders had vttered their voyces, I was about to write: and I heard a voyce from heauen, saying vnto mee, Seale vp those things which the seuen thunders vttered, and write them not.

5 And the Angel which I saw stand vpon the sea, and vpon the earth, lifted vp his hand to heauen,

6 And sware by him that liueth for euer and euer, who created heauen, & the things that therein are, & the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer.

7 But in the dayes of the voyce of the seuenth Angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his seruants the Prophets.

8 And the voyce which I heard from heauen, spake vnto mee againe, and said, Goe and take the little booke which is open in the hand of the Angel, which standeth vpon the sea, and vpon the earth.

9 And I went vnto the Angel, and said vnto him, Giue mee the little booke. And hee said vnto me, Take it and eate it vp, and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.

10 And I tooke the little booke out of the Angels hand, and ate it vp, and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and assoone as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said vnto mee, Thou must prophesie againe before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and Kings.

CHAP. XI.

AND there was giuen me a reed like vnto a rod, and the Angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the Temple of God, and the Altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But the Court which is without the Temple, leaue out, and measure it not: for it is giuen vnto the Gentiles, and the holy Citie shall they tread vnder foot fourtie and two moneths.

3 And I will giue *power* vnto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesie a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes clothed in sackcloth.

4 These are the two Olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth:

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and deuoureth their enemies: & if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

6 Those haue power to shut heauen, that it raine not in the daies of their prophecie: and haue power ouer waters to turne them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they shall haue finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomlesse pit, shall make warre against them, and shall ouercome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies shall *lie* in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodome, and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies three dayes and an halfe, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graues.

10 And they that dwell vpon the earth, shall reioyce ouer them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another: because these two Prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an halfe the Spirit of life from God, entred into them: and they stood vpon their feete, and great feare fell vpon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voyce from heauen, saying vnto them, Come vp hither. And they ascended vp to heauen in a could, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same houre was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slaine of men seuen thousand and the remnant were affrighted, and gaue glory to the God of heauen.

14 The second woe is past, and behold, the third woe commeth quickly.

15 And the seuenth Angel sounded, and there were great voyces in heauen, saying, The kingdomes of this world are become *the kingdomes* of our Lord, and of his Christ, and he shall reigne for euer and euer.

16 And the foure and twenty Elders which sate before God on their seates, fell vpon their faces, and worshipped God.

17 Saying, we giue thee thankes, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast and art to come, because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be iudged, and that thou shouldest giue reward vnto thy seruants the Prophets, and to the Saints, and them that feare thy Name, small and great, and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.

19 And

19 And the Temple of God was opened in heauen, and there was ſeene in his Temple, the Arke of his Teſtament, and there were lightnings, and voyces, and thundrings, and an earthquake, and great hayle.

CHAP. XII.

AND there appeared a great wonder in heauen, a woman clothed with the Sun, and the Moone vnder her feet, and vpon her head a crowne of twelue ſtarres:

2 And ſhe being with child, cryed, trauailing in birth, and pained to be deliuered.

3 And there appeared another wonder in heauen, and behold, a great red dragon hauing ſeuen heads, and ten hornes, and ſeuen crownes vpon his heads.

4 And his tayle drew the third part of the ſtarres of heauen, and did caſt them to the earth, and the dragon ſtood before the woman which was ready to bee deliuered for to deuoure her childe aſſoone as it was borne.

5 And ſhee brought foorth a man childe, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her childe was caught vp vnto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wildernes, where ſhe hath a place prepared of God, that they ſhould feed her there a thouſand two hundred and threeſcore dayes.

7 And there was warre in heauen, Michael and his Angels fought againſt the dragon, and the dragon fought and his Angels,

8 And preuailed not, neither was their place found any more in heauen.

9 And the great dragon was caſt out that old ſerpent called the deuill and Satan, which deceiueth the whole world: hee was caſt out into the earth, and his angels were caſt out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice, ſaying in heauen, Now is come ſaluation and ſtrength and the kingdome of our God, and the power of his Chriſt: for the accuſer of our brethren is caſt downe, which accuſed them before our God day and night.

11 And they ouercame him by the blood of the Lambe, and by the word of their teſtimony, and they loued not their liues vnto the death.

12 Therefore reioyce yee heauens, and yee that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the ſea: for the deuill is come downe vnto you, hauing great wrath, becauſe he knoweth that he hath but a ſhort time.

13 And when the dragon ſaw that he was caſt vnto the earth, hee perſecuted the woman which brought forth the man childe.

14 And to the woman were giuen two wings of a great eagle, that ſhee might flee into the wildernes vnto her place, where ſhe is nouriſhed for a time, and times, and halfe a time, from the face of the Serpent.

15 And the Serpent caſt out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that hee might cauſe her to bee carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed vp the flood which the dragon caſt out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wrath with the woman, and went to make warre with the remnant of her ſeed, which keepe the commandements of God, and haue the Teſtimony of Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. XIII.

AND I ſtood vpon the ſand of the Sea, and ſaw a beaſt riſe vp out of the Sea, hauing ſeuen heads and ten hornes, and vpon his hornes ten crowns, and vpon his heads the name of blaſphemy.

2 And the beaſt which I ſaw was like vnto a Leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a Beare, and his mouth as the mouth of a Lion: and the dragon gaue him his power, and his ſeat, and great authoritie.

3 And I ſaw one of his heads as it were wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed, and all the world wondred after the beaſt.

4 And they worſhipped the dragon, which gaue power vnto the beaſt, and they worſhipped the beaſt, ſaying, Who is like vnto the beaſt? Who is able to make warre with him.

5 And there was giuen vnto him a mouth, ſpeaking great things, and blaſphemies, and power was giuen vnto him to continue forty and two moneths.

6 And hee opened his mouth in blaſphemy againſt God to blaſpheme his Name, and his Tabernacle, and them that dwelt in heauen.

7 And it was giuen vnto him to make warre with the Saints, and to ouercome them: and power was giuen him ouer all kinreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell vpon the earth, ſhall worſhip him, whoſe names are not written in the booke of life, of the Lambe ſlaine from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man haue an eare, let him heare:

10 Hee that leadeth into captiuity ſhall goe into captiuity: He that killeth with the ſword, muſt be killed with the ſword. Here is the patience and the faith of the Saints.

11 And I beheld another beaſt comming vp out of the earth, and hee had two horner like a Lambe, and he ſpake as a dragon.

12 And hee exerciſeth all the power of the firſt beaſt before him, and cauſeth the earth and them that dwell therein to worſhip the firſt beaſt, whoſe deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doeth great wonders, ſo that he maketh fire come downe from heauen on the earth in the ſight of men,

14 And

14 And deceiueth them that dwel on the earth, by the meanes of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast which had the wound by a sword, and did liue.

15 And hee had power to giue life vnto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speake, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast, should be killed.

16 And hee causeth all, both small and great, rich and poore, free and bond, to receiue a marke in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

17 And that no man might buy or sell, saue he that had the marke, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisedome. Let him that hath vnderstanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man, and his number is, sixe hundred threescore and sixe.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND I looked, and loe, a Lambe stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred fourty and foure thousand, hauing his Fathers name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heauen, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers, harping with their harps.

3 And they sung as it were a new song before the Throne, and before the foure beasts, and the Elders, and no man could learne that song, but the hundred and fourty and foure thousand which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women: for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lambe whithersoeuer hee goeth: These were redeemed from among men, being the first-fruits vnto God, and to the Lambe.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another Angell flee in the midst of heauen, hauing the euerlasting Gospel to preach vnto them that dwell on the earth, and to euery nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voyce, Feare God, and giue glory to him, for the houre of his iudgement is come: and worship him that made heauen and earth, and the sea, and the fountaines of waters.

8 And there followed another Angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great citie, because shee made all nations drinke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third Angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, if any man worship the beast and his image, and receiue his marke in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drinke of the wine of the wrath of God, which is powred out without mixture in the cup of his indignation, and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy Angels, and in the presence of the Lambe:

11 And the smoake of their torment ascendeth vp for euer and euer. And they haue no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoeuer receiueth the marke of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the Saints: Here are they which keepe the Commandements of God, and the faith of Iesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heauen, saying vnto mee, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord, from henceforth, yea, saith the spirit, that they may rest from their labours, and their workes doe follow them,

14 And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and vpon the cloud *one* sate like vnto the Sonne of man, hauing on his head a golden crowne, and in his hand a sharpe sickle.

15 And another Angel came out of the Temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sate on the cloud: Thrust in thy sickle, and reape, for the time is come for thee to reape, for the haruest of the earth is ripe.

16 And hee that sate on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another Angel came out of the Temple which is in heauen, he also hauing a sharpe sickle.

18 And another Angel came out from the Altar, which had power ouer fire, and cryed with a loude cry to him that had the sharpe sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharpe sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the Angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepresse of the wrath of God.

20 And the winepresse was troden without the city, and blood came out of the winepresse, euen vnto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and sixe hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

AND I saw another signe in heauen great and marueilous, seuen Angels hauing the seuen last plagues, for in them is filled vp the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a sea of glasse, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victory ouer the beast, and ouer his image, and ouer his marke, and ouer the number of his name, stand on the Sea of glasse, hauing the harpes of God.

3 And they sing the song of Moses the seruant

seruant of God, and the song of the Lambe, saying, Great and marueilous are thy works, Lord God Almighty, iust and true are thy wayes, thou king of Saints.

4 Who shall not feare thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name? for thou onely art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee, for thy iudgements are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and behold the Temple of the tabernacle of the Testimony in heauen was opened:

6 And the seuen Angels came out of the Temple, hauing the seuen plagues clothed in pure and white linnen, and hauing their brests girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beasts gaue vnto the seuen Angels, seuen golden vials, full of the wrath of God who liueth for euer and euer.

8 And the Temple was filled with smoake from the glory of God, and from his power and no man was able to enter into the Temple, till the seuen plagues of the seuen Angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

AND I heard a great voice out of the Temple, saying to the seuen Angels, Goe your wayes and power out the vials of the wrath of God vpon the earth.

2 And the first went, and powred out his viall vpon the earth, and there fell a noisome and grieuous sore vpon the men which had the marke of the beast, and vpon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second Angel powred out his viall vpon the sea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and euery liuing soule died in the sea.

4 And the third Angel powred out his viall vpon the riuers and fountaines of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the Angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast iudged thus:

6 For they haue shed the blood of Saints and Prophets, and thou hast giuen them blood to drinke, for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the Altar say, Euen so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy iudgements.

8 And the fourth Angel powred out his viall vpon the Sunne, and power was giuen to him to Scorch men with fire.

9 And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the Name of God, which hath power ouer these plagues: and they repented not, to giue him glory.

10 And the fift Angel powred out his viall vpon the seate of the beast and his kingdome was full of darknes, and they gnawed their tongues for paine.

11 And blasphemed the God of heauen, because of their paines, and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixt Angel powred out his viall vpon the great riuer Euphrates: and the water thereof was dryed vp: that the way of the kings of the East might be prepared.

13 And I saw three vncleane spirits like frogges *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of deuils, working miracles, which goe foorth vnto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battell of that great day of God Almighty.

15 Behold, I come as a thiefe: Blessed is he that watcheth and keepeth his garments, lest he walke naked, and they see his shame.

16 And he gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armagedion.

17 And the seuenth Angel powred out his vial into the ayre, & there came a great voice out of the Temple of heauen, from the Throne, saying, It is done.

18 And there were voices and thunders, and lightnings: and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were vpon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.

19 And the great city was diuided into three parts: and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to giue vnto her the cup of the wine of the fiercenesse of his wrath.

20 And euery Iland fled away, and the mountaines were not found.

21 And there fell vpon men a great haile out of heauen, euery stone about the weight of a talent, and men blasphemed God, because of the plague of the haile: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

AND there came one of the seuen Angels which had the seuen vialls, and talked with me, saying vnto me, Come hither, I will shew vnto thee the iudgement of the great whore, that sitteth vpon many waters:

2 With whom the Kings of the earth haue committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth haue bin made drunke with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried mee away in the Spirit into the wildernesse: and I saw a woman sit vpon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, hauing seuen heads and ten hornes.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stone, and pearles, hauing a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthinesse of her fornication.

5 And vpon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON

THE

THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the Saints, and with the blood of the Martyrs of Iesus: and when I saw her, I wondred with great admiration.

7 And the Angel said vnto mee. Wherefore diddest thou marueile? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carieth her, which hath the seuen heads and ten hornes.

8 The beast that thou sawest, was, and is not, and shall ascend out of the bottomlesse pit, and goe into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, (whose names are not written in the booke of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the minde which hath wisedome. The seuen heads are seuen mountaines, on which the woman sitteth.

10 And there are seuen Kings, fiue are fallen, and one is, and one is not yet come, and when hee commeth, hee must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, euen he is the eight, and is of the seuen, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten hornes which thou sawest are ten kings, which haue receiued no kingdome as yet: but receiue power as Kings one houre with the beast.

13 These haue one minde, and shall giue their power and strength vnto the beast:

14 These shall make war with the Lambe, and the Lambe shall ouercome them: For hee is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called, and chosen, and faithfull.

15 And hee saith vnto mee, the waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten hornes which thou sawest vpon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eate her flesh, and burne her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and giue their kingdome vnto the beast, vntill the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest, is that great city, which reigneth ouer the Kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND after these things, I saw another Angel come downe from heauen, hauing great power, and the earth was lightned with his glory.

2 And hee cried mightily with a strong voyce, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of deuils, and the hold of euery foule spirit, and a cage of euery vncleane and hatefull bird:

3 For all nations haue drunke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the Kings of the earth haue committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxen righ through the abundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voice from heauen, saying, Come out of her my people, that ye be not partakers of her sinnes, and that yee receiue not of her plagues:

5 For her sins haue reached vnto heauen, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her euen as she rewarded you, and double vnto her double according to her workes: in the cup which shee hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much shee hath glorified her selfe, and liued deliciously, so much torment and sorrow giue her: for shee saith in her heart, I sit a queene, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine, and she shall be vtterly burnt with fire, for strong is the Lord God, who iudgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth who haue committed fornication, and liued deliciously with her, shall bewaile her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoake of her burning:

10 Standing afarre off for feare of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city: for in one houre is thy iudgement come.

11 And the merchants of the earth shall weepe and mourne ouer her: for no man buyeth their merchandize any more:

12 The merchandize of gold, and siluer, and precious stones, and of pearles, and fine linnen, and purple, and silke, and scarlet, and all Thine wood, and all manner vessels of yuory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brasse and yron, and marble.

13 And Cynamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oyle, and fine flowre, and wheate, and beasts, and sheepe, and horses, and chariots, and slaues, and soules of man.

14 And the fruits that thy soule lusted after, are departed from thee, all things which were dainty, and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou shalt finde them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things which were made rich by her, shall stand afarre off for the feare of her torment, weeping and wayling.

16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linnen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearles;

17 For

17 For in one houre so great riches is come to nought. And euery ship-master, and all the company in ships, and sailers, and as many as trade by sea, stod afar off.

18 And cried when they saw the smoake of her burning, saying, What city is like vnto this great city?

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea, by reason, of her costlines, for in one houre is she made desolate.

20 Reioyce ouer her, thou heauen, and yee holy Apostles and Prophets, for God hath auenged you on her.

21 And a mighty Angel tooke vp a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great citie Babylon bee throwne downe, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpetters, shall bee heard no more at all in thee, and no craftsman of whatsoeuer craft hee bee, shall bee found any more in thee: and the sound of a millstone shall bee heard no more at all in thee:

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee: and the voice of the bridegroome and of the bride shall bee heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy sorceries were all nations deceiued.

24 And in her was found the blood of Prophets, and of Saints, and of all that were slaine vpon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

AND after these things, I heard a great voice of much people in heauen, saying, Alleluia: saluation, and glory, and honour and power vnto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are his iudgements, for he hath iudged the great whore; which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath auenged the blood of his seruants at her hand.

3 And againe they said, Alleluia: and her smoake rose vp for euer and euer.

4 And the foure and twenty Elders, and the foure beasts fell downe, and worshipped God, that sate on the throne, saying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voice came out of the Throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his seruants, and ye that feare him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let vs bee glad and reioyce, and giue honour to him: for the marriage of the Lambe is come, and his wife hath made her selfe ready.

8 And to her was granted, that shee should bee arayed in fine linnen, cleane and white, for the fine linnen is the righteousnesse of Saints.

9 And he saith vnto me, Write, Blessed are they that are called vnto the marriage Supper of the Lambe. And hee saith vnto mee, These are the true sayings of God.

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him: And hee said vnto mee, See thou doe it not: I am thy fellow seruant, and of thy brethren, that haue the testimonie of Iesus, worship God: for the testimonie of Iesus is the spirit of prophesie.

11 And I saw heauen opened, and behold, a white horse, and hee that sate vpon him, was called faithfull and true, and in righteousnesse he doeth iudge and make warre.

12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crownes, and hee had a name written, that no man knew but hee himselfe.

13 And hee was cloathed with a vesture dipt in blood, and his name is called, The word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heauen followed him vpon white horses, cloathed in fine linnen, white and cleane.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharpe sword, that with it hee should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepresse of the fierceneſſe and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on his vesture, and on his thigh, a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw an Angel standing in the Sun, and hee cried with a loud voice, saying to all the foules that flie in the midst of heauen, Come, and gather your selues together vnto the Supper of the great God:

18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captaines, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make warre against him that sate on the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceiued them that had receiued the marke of the beast, and them which worshipped his image. These both were cast aliue into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slaine with the sword of him that sate vpon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth, and all the fowles were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

AND I saw an Angel come downe from heauen, hauing the key of the bottomlesse

lesse pit, and a great chaine in his hand,

2 And hee laid hold on the dragon, that old Serpent which is the deuill and Satan, and bound him a thousand yeeres,

3 And cast him into the bottomles pit, and shut him vp, and set a seale vpon him, that he should deceiue the nations no more, till the thousand yeeres should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sate vpon them, and iudgement was giuen vnto them: and I saw the soules of them that were beheaded for the witnesse of Iesus, and for the Word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had receiued his marke vpon their foreheads, or in their hands, and they liued and reigned with Christ a thousand yeeres.

5 But the rest of the dead liued not againe, vntill the thousand yeeres were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is hee that hath part in the first resurrection, on such the second death hath no power, but they shall bee Priests of God, and of Christ, and shall reigne with him a thousand yeeres.

7 And when the thousand yeeres are expired, Satan shalbe loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall goe out to deceiue the nations, which are in the foure quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog to gather them together to battel: the number of whom is as the sand of the Sea.

9 And they went vp on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the campe of the Saints about, and the beloued citie: and fire came downe from God out of heauen, and deuoured them.

10 And the deuill that deceiued them, was cast into the lake of fire & brimstone, where the beast & the false prophet *are*, & shall bee tormented day & night for euer and euer.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sate on it, from whose face the earth and the heauen fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great stand before God, and the bookes were opened: and another book was opened, which is *the booke* of life: and the dead were iudged out of those things which were written in the bookes, according to their workes.

13 And the Sea gaue vp the dead which were in it: and death and hell deliuered vp the dead which were in them: and they were iudged euery man according to their works.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death.

15 And whosoeuer was not found written in the booke of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

AND I saw a new heauē, & a new earth: for the first heauen and the first earth were passed away, & there was no more Sea,

2 And I Iohn saw the holy city, new Hierusalem, comming downe from God out of heauen, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voyce out of heauen, saying, Behold, the Tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shalbe his people, and God himselfe shalbe with them, *and be* their God.

4 And God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes: and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more paine: for the former things are passed away.

5 And he that sate vpon the throne, said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said vnto mee, Write: for these words are true and faithfull.

6 And hee said vnto mee, It is done: I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end: I will giue vnto him that is athirst, of the fountaine of the water of life, freely.

7 He that ouercommeth, shall inherite all things, and I will be his God, and he shalbe my sonne.

8 But the fearefull and vnbeleeuing, and the abominable, and murtherers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all lyers, shall haue their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came vnto mee one of the seuen Angels, which had the seuen vials full of the seuen last plagues, and talked with mee, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the Bride the Lambes wife.

10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountaine, and shewed me that great City, the holy Hierusalem, descending out of heauen from God,

11 Hauing the glory of God: and her light was like vnto a stone, most precious, euen like a Iasper stone, cleere as Crystall;

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelue gates, and at the gates twelue Angels: and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelue tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the East three gates, on the North three gates, on the South three gates, and on the West, three gates.

14 And the wall of the citie had twelue foundations: and in them the names of the twelue Apostles of the Lambe.

15 And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the citie, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the citie lieth foure square, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reede twelue thousand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred & fourty & foure cubites according to the measure of a man, *that is*, of the Angel.

18 And

18 And the building of the wall of it was of Iasper, and the citie was pure gold, like vnto cleere glasse.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the citie were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was Iasper, the second Saphir, the third a Chalcedony, the fourth an Emerauld,

20 The fifth Sardonix, the sixt Sardius, the seuenth Chrysolite, the eighth Beryl, the ninth a Topas, the tenth a Chrysoprasus, the eleuenth a Iacinct, the twelfth an Amethyst.

21 And the twelue gates were twelue pearles: euery seuerall gate was of one pearle, and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glasse.

22 And I saw no Temple therein: For the Lord God Almighty, and the Lambe, are the Temple of it.

23 And the city had no need of the Sun, neither of the Moone to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lambe is the light thereof.

24 And the nations of them which are saued, shall walke in the light of it: and the kings of the earth doe bring their glory and honour into it.

25 And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day, for there shall be no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoeuer worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lambes booke of life.

CHAP. XXII.

AND he shewed mee a pure riuer of water of life, cleare as chrystall, proceeding out of the Throne of God, and of the Lambe.

2 In the middest of the street of it, and of either side of the riuer, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelue manner of fruits, and yeelded her fruit euery moneth: and the leaues of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse, but the throne of God, and of the Lambe shall be in it, and his seruants shall serue him.

4 And they shall see his face, and his Name *shall be* in their foreheads.

5 And there shall bee no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the Sonne, for the Lord God giueth them light, and they shall reigne for euer and euer.

6 And he said vnto me, These sayings are faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy Prophets sent his Angel, to shew vnto his seruants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecie of this booke.

8 And I Iohn saw these things, and heard them, And when I had heard and seene, I fell downe to worship before the feet of the Angel, which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith hee to mee, See thou doe it not: for I am thy fellow seruant, and of thy brethren the Prophets, and of them which keepe the sayings of this booke: worship God

10 And he saith vnto mee, Seale not the sayings of the prophesie of this booke: for the time is at hand:

11 Hee that is vniust, let him bee vniust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and bee that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with mee, to giue euery man according as his worke shall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed are they that doe his commandements that they may haue right to the tree of life, and may enter in thorow the gates into the city.

15 For without are dogges, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoeuer loueth and maketh a lye.

16 I Iesus haue sent mine Angel to testifie vnto you these things in the Churches, I am the root and the off-spring of Dauid, and the bright and morning Starre.

17 And the Spirit and the Bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst, come. And whosoeuer will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testifie vnto euery man that heareth the words of the prophesie of this booke, if any man shall adde vnto these things, God shall adde vnto him the plagues that are written in this booke.

19 And if a man shall take away from the words of the booke of this prophesie, God shall take away his part out of the booke of life, and out of the holy City, and from the things which are written in this booke.

20 He which testifieth these things, saith, Surely, I come quickly, Amen, Euen so, Come Lord Iesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all, Amen.

FINIS.

LONDON:

Printed by ROBERT BARKER,
Printer to the Kings moſt Excellent
Maieſtie: and by the Aſſignes
of IOHN BILL.

made vnto it a crowne of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it vnder the crowne thereof, by the two corners of it, vpon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staues to beare it withall.

28 And hee made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold.

29 ¶ And he made the holy anointing oyle, and the pure incense of sweet spices, according to the work of the Apothecary.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

AND he made the altar of burnt offering of Shitten wood, fiue cubites *was* the length thereof, and fiue cubites the breadth thereof: *it was* foure square, and three cubites the height thereof.

2 And he made the hornes thereof on the foure corners of it: the hornes thereof were of the same, and he ouerlaid it with brasse.

3 And he made all the vessels of the Altar, the pots, and the shouels, and the basons, *and* the flesh-hookes, and the fire-pans: all the vessels thereof made he of brasse.

4 And hee made for the Altar a brasen grate of net-worke, vnder the compasse thereof, beneath vnto the midst of it.

5 And hee cast foure rings for the foure ends of the grate of brasse, to be places for the staues.

6 And hee made the staues of Shittem wood, and ouerlaid them with brasse.

7 And he put the staues into the rings on the sides of the Altar to beare it withall; he made the alter hallow with boards.

8 ¶ And he made the Lauer of brasse, and the foot of it of brasse of the looking glasses of *the women* assembling, which assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

9 ¶ And he made the court on ỹ Southside Southward, the hangings of the court *were* of fine twined linnen, a hundred cubites.

10 Their pillars *were* twenty, and their brasen sockets twenty: the hookes of the pillars and their fillets *were* of siluer.

11 And for the Northside ỹ *hangings were* an hundred cubites, their pillars *were* twentie, and their sockets of brasse twenty, the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer.

12 And for the West side *were* hangings of fifty cubites, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer.

13 And, for the East side Eastward, fifty cubites.

14 The hangings of the one side *of the gate were* fifteene cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of the Court gate on this hand and that hand, *were* hangings of fifteene cubites, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 All the hangings of the Court round about *were* of fine twined linnen.

17 And the sockets for the pillars *were* of brasse, the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters of siluer, and all the pillars of the Court were filleted with siluer.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the court was needle-worke, of blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen: and twenty cubites was the length, and the height in the breadth was fiue cubites, answerable to the hangings of the Court.

19 And their pillars were foure, and their sockets of brasse foure, their hookes of siluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters and their fillets of siluer,

20 And all the pinnes of the Tabernacle and of the court round about *were* of brasse.

21 ¶ This is the summe of the Tabernacle, *even* of the Tabernacle of Testimony as it was counted according to the commandement of Moses *for* the seruice of the Leuites by the hand of Ithamar sonne to Aaron the Priest.

22 And Bezaleel the son of Vri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah, made all that the LORD commanded Moses.

23 And with him *was* Aholiab, sonne of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, an ingrauer and a cunning workeman, and an imbroiderer in blew, and in purple, and in scarlet, and fine linnen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the worke in all the worke of the Holy place, euen the gold of the offring *was* twentie and nine talents, and seuen hundred and thirtie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

25 And the siluer of them that were numbred of the Congregation, was an hundred talents, and a thousand seuen hundred and threescore and fifteene shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

26 A Bekah for every man, *that is*, halfe a shekel, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, for every one that went to bee numbred from twenty yeeres old and vpward, for six hundred thousand, and three thousand and fiue hundred and fiftie men.

27 And of the hundred talents of siluer, were cast the sockets of the Sanctuary, and the sockets of the vaile an hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

28 And of the thousand seuen hundred seuentie and fiue shekels, hee made hookes for the pillars, and ouerlaid their chapiters and filleted them.

29 And the brasse of the offering was seuenty talents, and two thousand and foure hundred shekels.

30 And therewith he made the sockets to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the brasen Altar, and the brasen grate for it, and all the vessels of the altar,

31 And the sockets of the Court round about, and the sockets of the Court gate, and all the pins of the Tabernacle, and all the pins of the Court round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

AND of the blue, and purple, and skarlet they made clothes of service, to doe service in the holy place, and made the holy garments for Aaron, as the LORD commanded Moses.

2 And hee made the Ephold of gold, blue, and purple, and skarlet, & fine twined linnen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut it into wyers, to worke it in the blue, and in the purple, and in the skarlet, and in the fine linnen with cunning worke.

4 They made shoulder pieces for it, to couple it together: by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his Ephod that was vpon it, was of the same, according to the worke thereof: of gold, blue, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen, as the LORD commanded Moses.

6 ¶ And they wrought Onix stones enclosed in ouches of gold, grauen as signets are grauen, with the names of the children of Israel.

7 And hee put them on the shoulders of the Ephod, that they should be stones for a memorial to the children of Israel, as the LORD commanded Moses.

8 ¶ And he made the brest-plate of cunning worke, like the worke of the Ephod, of gold, blue, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen.

9 It was foure square, they made the brest-plate double: a span was the length therof, and a span the breadth thereof *being* doubled.

10 And they set in it foure rowes of stones: the *first* row *was* a Sardius, a Topas, & a Carbuncle: this *was* the first row.

11 And the second row, an Emerand, a Saphire, and a Diamond.

12 And the third row, a Lygure, an Agate and an Amethyst.

13 And the fourth row, a Berill, an Onix, and a Iasper: they were inclosed in ouches of gold in their inclosings.

14 And the stones *were* according to the names of the children of Israel, twelue, according to their names, like the engrauings of a signet, every one with his name according to the twelue tribes.

15 And they made vpon the brest-plate chaines, at the ends, of wreathen worke of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings: and put the two rings in the two ends of the brest-plate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chaines of gold, in the two rings on the ends of the brest-plate.

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chaines, they fastened in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder pieces of the Ephod, before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold and put *them* on the two ends of the brest-plate, vpon the border of it, which was on the side of the Ephod inward.

20 And they made two *other* golden rings, and put them on the two sides of the Ephod, vnderneath, toward the forepart of it ouer against the *other* coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

21 And they did binde the brest-plate by his rings, vnto the rings of the Ephod, with a lace of blue, that it might bee aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the brest-plate might not bee loosed from the Ephod, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And hee made the robe of the Ephod of wouen worke, all of blue.

23 And there was a hole in the midst of the robe, as the hole of an habergeon, with a band round about the hole, that it should not rent.

24 And they made vpon the hemmes of the robe, pomegranates of blue, and purple, and skarlet, *and* twined linnen.

25 And they made bels of pure gold, and put the bels betweene the pomegranates, vpon the hemme of the robe, round about betweene the pomegranates.

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate round about the hemme of the robe to minister *in*, as the LORD commanded Moses.

27 ¶ And they made coats of fine linnen, of wouen worke, for Aaron and for his sons.

28 And a mitre of fine linnen, and goodly bonnets of fine linnen, and linnen breeches of fine twined linnen,

29 And a girdle of fine twined linned, and blue, and purple, and skarlet of needle worke, as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy Crowne of pure gold, and wrote vpon it a writing *like to* the engrauings of a signet HOLINES TO THE LORD.

31 And they tied vnto it a lace of blue, to fasten it on high vpon the mitre, as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 ¶ Thus was all the worke of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation finished: and the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the Tabernacle vnto Moses, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his bars, and his pillars, and his sockets.

34 And the couering of rams-skins, died red, and the couering of badgers skins, and the Vaile of the couering:

35 The Arke of the Testimonie, and the staues thereof, and the Mercie-seat.

36 The Table, *and* all the vessels thereof, and the Shew-bread:

37 The pure Candlesticke, with, the lampes thereof, euen with the lampes to be set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oyle for light: